This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

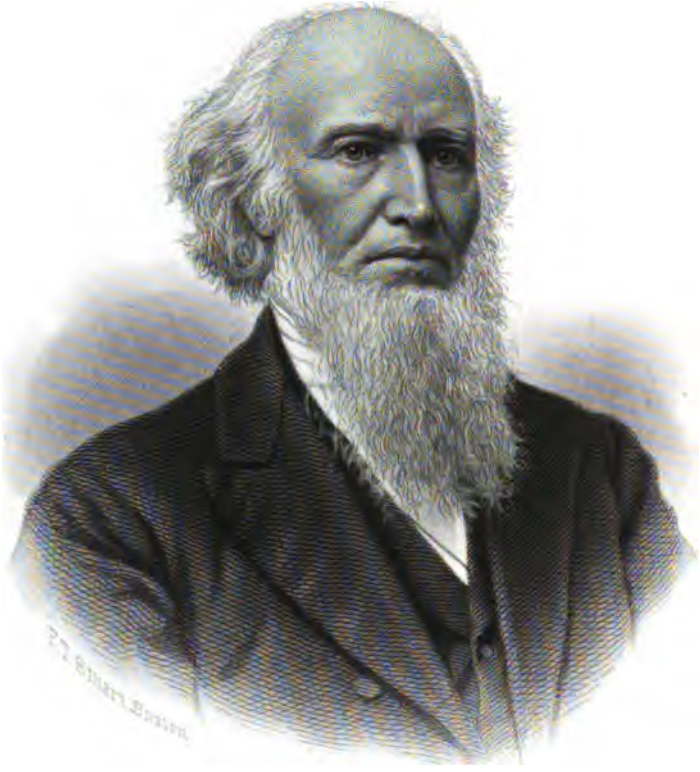
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Wisconsin Historical Society
Founded 1849

NON - CIRCULATING

Wisconsin Historical Society
Founded 1849

NON - CIRCULATING



Yours truly,
Ariel Ballou M. D.

AN ELABORATE

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

OF THE

BALLOUS

IN AMERICA;

CAREFULLY COMPILED AND EDITED

BY ADIN BALLOU;

WITH NUMEROUS ARTISTIC ILLUSTRATIONS.

"One generation passeth away, and another cometh."

ARIEL BALLOU, M. D., AND LATIMER W. BALLOU, LL.D.,

PROPRIETARY PUBLISHERS.

STATE HISTORICAL SOC.
1889
OF WISCONSIN.

63.41.L

COPYRIGHT, 1888,
BY ARIEL BALLOU AND LATIMER W. BALLOU.

PRESS OF E. L. FREEMAN & SON, STATE PRINTERS,
PROVIDENCE, R. I.

CS
71

PREFACE.

In January, 1882, at the earnest solicitation of our beloved brother Dr. Ariel Ballou, since deceased, and our highly esteemed cousin, Hon. Latimer W. Ballou, I reluctantly engaged to compile and edit this work. It had been commenced long before by Ira B. Peck, Esq., and much preliminary labor and expense bestowed on it. The new proprietors negotiated for his interest therein and documentary data, obligating themselves on his requirement to include, so far as practicable, the female branches of descent along with the male lineages. I was instructed to govern myself accordingly, and pursuant to contract Mr. Peck handed over to me all his letters, papers, memoranda and beginnings. I soon found I had undertaken a laborious, complicated and tedious task. But through divine favor I have been spared to accomplish it, with the aid of numerous helpers, including my devoted wife, all of whom are entitled to my appreciative gratitude. So here at last is this huge production, a book much larger than any of us anticipated, containing more than 1200 octavo pages, over 9000 names, and numerous artistic illustrations, printed and bound in most creditable style. We trust the mechanics will receive their dues of honor as well as of cash. For myself I shall be contented with whatever awards may come. Plenty of errors and short comings will be discovered to plead for charitable allowance. But I have done my best to give satisfaction to all parties interested, and leave my performance to their judgment. Notwithstanding its huge size hundreds of Ballous remain unregistered in it, unknown or never reported to me. None of them have been intentionally ignored or slighted on my part. My chief regret is that my dear brother, the senior publisher, was called hence before the completion of his darling undertaking. But so it was ordered from above, and I reverently acquiesce. He departed this life July 15, 1887, in his 82d year, and received due funeral honors. Since then our venerable cousin, Elizabeth (Ballou) Garfield has been summoned to the immortal home, Jan. 21, 1888, in her 87th year, and several others of our kindred who hoped to behold this long promised volume. An octogenarian remnant of our great cousinhood linger a little longer on the shore of mortality to fulfill their earthly mission. Of these I am one; and now, on the verge of my 85th year, send my best benedictions along with this Family Memorial to all who may welcome it, hoping that it will impart good cheer to many and harm to none.

ADIN BALLOU.

HOPEDALE, MASS., April —, 1888.

Adin Ballou

INTRODUCTION.

The Work, hereby introduced, is a History and Genealogy of the Ballous in America. The vast majority of these descended from Maturin Ballou, a co-proprietor with Roger Williams, the Colonial founder of Rhode Island, in his Providence Plantations. Maturin[1] appears first on record among those co-proprietors in 1646. He subscribed his name *Mathurin Bellow.* His descendants resolved it into Maturin Ballou. The ignorance or caprice of scribes sometimes wrote both the given and surname in various uncouth ways. His progeny have generally felt more or less curiosity to learn his nativity and pedigree, but have not yet reached complete gratification. Some approximation has been made, but the clouds have not been entirely dispersed. It has been a universal tradition through several generations, that we are of French descent. Of this there seems to be no doubt. Another tradition has always been cherished along with this, and held very sacred, that our ancestors were Huguenots. We are in danger of having this favorite legend exploded. Critical investigation finds no proof of its truth. The evidence is against it. We shall have to abandon it, however reluctantly. The very strong probability, if not absolute certainty, is, that we are the remote descendants of a Norman Chieftain, who, in 1066, came over from France into England with William the Conqueror. In the year 1884 the proprietors of this History and Genealogy commissioned Frederick M. Ballou, Esq., to visit Europe, and if possible ascertain the ancestry of Maturin Ballou, and whatever else of importance marked his embarkment for this country. The execution of that commission was reported toward the close of the year substantially as follows.—

1. That he had made an exhaustive examination of the principal matters committed to his charge, and especially the origin of Maturin Ballou—in which he had been assisted by the best genealogical talent that could be procured; that he had availed himself of exceptionally favorable opportunities and privileges; that he had corresponded with intelligent Protestant clergymen in the southern districts of France; that he had carefully acquainted himself with all the relevant documents in the Reading Room of the British

Museum, in the National Library of Paris, and in English Parish archives; and that he had been prevented only by limitation of time and means from reaching demonstratively the pedigree of our Rhode Island progenitor. We can but deplore those limitations.

2. That he had satisfied himself, beyond reasonable doubt, that Maturin Ballou was not one of the Huguenots, nor in any way intimately connected with them, but was of Norman French descent in one of the junior lineages of the Anglo Norman stock.

3. That in tracing the history of the Anglo Norman Ballous, he had found that their French ancestor, Guinebond Balou, was probably a Marshal in the army of William the Conqueror, and fought in the decisive battle of Hastings, 1066; that some of his descendants dwelt in the English County of Sussex till late in the 14th century, where they were extensive landholders, and held important Governmental offices, both in State and Church; that in later successive periods many of them settled in other counties of England and in Ireland, and held large Baronial estates there; that in England and Ireland the aristocratic Bellowes have preserved an unbroken descent of domains and titles for at least 600 years; that in the English County of Devonshire, they have long enjoyed distinguished heritages and honors; that the ancient Norman Coat of Arms, with slight variation, is universal with Bellews of all localities in England; and that their surname there, as here, has been orthographically various, to the extent of over a dozen spellings—*Belou Ballowe, Belloue*, &c., &c., but at present is most prevalently written *Bellew*,

4. That a striking resemblance of physical structure and complexion is plainly observable in the Devonshire Bellews to the stalwartness and floridity of the old type Rhode Island Ballous, strongly indicative of hereditary kinship.

5. That our immigrant ancestor, Maturin Ballou[1], was almost certainly "the younger son of a younger son of a good family in Devonshire," England, born probably between 1610 and '20, who like all the unendowed offshoots of feudal nobility, had to seek his fortune for himself, and chose emigration to America.

At length our anxious cousin felt obliged to discontinue his researches and return home, leaving undemonstrated the pedigree he had so nearly ascertained, as also the very desirable particulars of Maturin Ballou's embarkment for this continent. He concludes his report with the following words.—"I can only express the hope that some younger and more ambitious member of the family will continue the investigation, and give to the world the full pedigree of the Bellews, tracing them from their landing in England, in 1066, down through the several Counties in England and Ireland to the emigration of Mathurin Bellew from Devonshire to New England."

REMARKS.

1. Our researcher stored himself with historical corroborations, amplifications, illustrations, and genealogical tabulations, not necessary or expedient to present in this Introduction, but which will all be preserved for future reference and use.

2. On many important points his statements and conclusions coincide entirely with information long since obtained by Ira B. Peck, Esq., our pioneer in this work, through correspondence with eminent English genealogists.

3. F. M. Ballou, Esq., obtained no reliable clews or hints concerning the embarkation of Maturin[1] for America—the date, the port of departure, the ship in which he sailed, or any of the conditions under which he took passage. We know that stringent restrictions on emigration existed in those days—that many were obliged to enter themselves as servants to influential masters, though really acting on their own account—and that large numbers had to ship nominally for the West Indies who secretly intended to settle in the northern Continental Colonies. These facts complicate and embarrass inquiry into cases not otherwise clear. But whatever the difficulties in Maturin Ballou's case, all the particulars yet remain to be ascertained. And the same clouds obscure the *time* and *place* of his *arrival* in New England.

4. In respect to his religious faith, antecedents and associations in England, we may confidently assume that he was a radical Non-Conformist of some kind—most likely an Independent; otherwise he would never have joined Roger Williams in the Providence Plantations. Doubtless the Aristocratic Bellews have always belonged to the Roman Catholic or to the Protesant Episcopal Church. But hosts of their junior relatives became Dissenters in the various denominations.

5. How the old and wide-spread tradition originated among our American Ballous North and South, that their immigrant ancestors were French Huguenots, we know not, and can only conjecture. Possibly it may have started with some early statement of those ancestors, that they held essentially the cardinal principles of the Huguenots and sympathized with them. But the notion that they fled from persecution in France, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which has been sometimes affirmed, is refuted by simple dates. For that Edict was revoked Oct. 22, 1685, nearly 40 years after the earliest Ballous had emigrated to America.

6. It seems proper to state that our American records furnish authentic information of only three Ballous who were contemporary immigrants to this country, viz.: Maturin, Robert and William. Of Maturin we need not here further speak. Robert was a settler and landholder in Portsmouth on the Island of Rhode Island, in 1643, but died in Boston, Mass., during the year 1668. In his Will, which was duly probated, he mentions his wife Su-

sannah, two daughters, a son, a son-in-law, George Gardner, and grand chn., yet gives neither of his children's names, but speaks of two cousins to "be cared for"—William and Henry. These have thus far proved untraceable. The other contemporary, William, was a property owner in Boston, Mass., and also in Dover, N. H., during the years 1644, '45, and is presumed to be the same person later called Maj. William and Col. William Ballou, once an officer in the British Army. He had a long controversial struggle with his Government to obtain arrearage payment for military services, and at last had to accept a minor portion of his claims. He came over and invested his savings in Virginia lands, during the years 1651, '52. Here records cease to testify, and no more has been ascertained concerning this William Ballou. It is probable though not yet demonstrably certain, that Maturin, Robert and William Ballou were near relatives. For a time we fondly hoped to find traces of Robert's and Col. William's descent, but entirely failed. Future research may discover it. So we leave the matter to abler explorers.

Without further prologue, this expansive History and Genealogy of the American Ballous is respectfully commended to the perusal of all interested in its contents.

THE AUTHOR.

TOUT D'EN HAUT.

ILLUSTRATIONS FOR BALLOU HISTORY.

Dr. Ariel Ballou ..... Facing Title Page.
Rev. Adin Ballou ..... Facing Introduction
Coat of Arms ..... After Introduction.
Roger Williams' Receipt (fac simile) ..... To face page 4
Rev. Hosea Ballou ..... Page 131
Rev. Moses Ballou ..... " 306
Rev. Massena B. Ballou ..... " 326
Eliza Ballou Garfield ..... " 431
Leonard Ballou ..... " 486
Ira B. Peck ..... " 494
Dexter Ballou ..... " 498
Geo. C. Ballou ..... " 501
Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d ..... " 755
Rev Levi Ballou ..... " 765
Russell A. Ballou ..... " 803
John D. Coplin ..... " 942
Dr. Nahum E. Ballou ..... " 975
Latimer W. Ballou ..... " 1125
Daniel R. Ballou ..... " 1152
Fred. M. Ballou ..... " 1160

BUILDINGS—WOOD CUTS.

Maturin Ballou House, Stump Hill ..... Page 63
Ballou Meeting House, Cumberland ..... " 79
Nathaniel Ballou House ..... " 85
James Ballou, 3d, House ..... " 91
James Ballou, 2d, House, near Albion ..... " 105
Dea. Ariel Ballou House, Cumberland ..... " 157

GENERAL INDEX.

This miscellaneous Index treats only of persons, topics and matters, prominently interesting to readers, and which they may desire to find more readily than by the Index to Names, or casual search. It refers only to pages.

PAGE.

AGREEMENTS,

One by the early settlers of Providence, R. I., twenty-eight or more, including Maturin Ballou 2

One between the widow and children of Maturin[1], as heirs to his estate and that of Robert Pike 5–8

One between Hannah Ballou, Sen., Hannah, Jr., and James[2], concerning certain house-lots 8–9

One between William and Maturin Ballou[4], sons of Maturin[3], for the amicable division of their patrimony, impracticably prescribed by their father in his Will 61–62

ARRANGEMENT,

Concerning the order of specification in elaborating this work, with respect to lineages and successive generations 17, 31

ASTROLOGY,

Professed and practiced by James Ballou[5]; how he told fortunes, found lost valuables, raised the Devil, correctly predicted his own death, &c. 183–186

Also practiced by his niece, Miss Nancy Whipple[6] 417

BALLOUS OF DISTINCTION,

Maturin[1], his now presumed ancestry, pedigree, and probable birthplace. Introduction.

His remote ancestor believed to be GUINEBOND BALOU, a French Norman Marshal in the army of William the Conqueror, 1066. Introduction.

The three earliest contemporary Ballous, who immigrated to this country not far from 1640, viz.—Maturin, Robert and William. Introduction.

The surname spelled in manifold ways both in Europe and America, and how now generally written. Introduction ..... and 8

Ballous of unascertained definite lineage, viz., Jared of Richmond, N. H., probably a descendant of James[2], and also John Henry, Esq., of Jacksonville, Fla 1218, 1219

PAGE.

BULLOUGH,
Legislatively changed to Ballou about 1840 1220

BURIAL PLACES OF NOTE,
Providence, R. I., where Maturin and his drowned son Samuel were interred 16
Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., on the original homestead of James[2], where his mother, sister Hannah, wife Susannah, himself, and several descendants were buried .....17, &c.
The Mann Family Cemetery in Lincoln, R. I., old Louisquisset neighborhood, where Peter Ballou[2] buried Peter Jr., drowned, 27
In Cumberland, R. I., near the ancient Meeting house where the dust of many Ballous reposes..... 41, 47
In Richmond, N. H., where the remains of Rev. Maturin Ballou[4] and his two wives humbly rest..... 69
The Cass Grave Yard in Richmond, where James Ballou[4], family, and descendants are commemorated 81

CHURCH,
The Six Principle Baptist in Cumberland, R. I.—when and by whom formed.....40, 41, 76

CONTROVERSY, LEGAL,
Unpleasant one between John Ballou[3], Plaintiff, vs. his uncle James[2], Defendant, about property inherited from Hannah Ballou[1], widow of Maturin.....11-12, &c.

COOKS,
Associated intimately with Ballous religiously and matrimonially—Elders Josiah and Nathaniel Cook, &c.....41, 76–77
Intermarriages run plentifully throughout the volume.

CUMBERLAND, R. I.
Its original components, how it became a Town and whence its name 23

DEATH-DATES, MEMORABLE,
Maturin Ballou[1] d. 1661-2..... 4
Hannah Ballou, widow of Maturin[1], d. 1714-15.....12, 15, 17
John Ballou[2], eldest son of Maturin[1], d. 1714..... 21
James Ballou[2], second son of Maturin[1], d 1741..... 25
Peter Ballou[2], son of Maturin[1], d. 1731..... 30
James A. Garfield, a Ballou on the maternal side, and President of the United States, d. Sept. 19, 1881; unaccountably omitted from his family record..... 952
Ariel Ballou, M. D., Senior Publishing Proprietor of this Work, d. July 15, 1887. Preface..... 371
Elizabeth, alias Eliza (Ballou) Garfield, mother of the lamented martyred President, d. in Mentor, O., Jan. 21, 1888, a. 86 years and 4 months. Preface.

DEPOSITIONS,
Used in Judicial proceedings—old documents. By Deputy Gov. Joseph Jenks, used in the trial John Ballou[3] vs. James Ballou[2], 13–14
By William Harris and Richard Browne—same case..... 15–16

PAGE.

DIVISION OF TOWNS,
Providence, R. I.; setting off its "Out Lands," Smithfield, Glocester and Scituate, 1730 9
Glocester, R. I.; setting off Burrillville, 1806 9
Smithfield, R. I.; setting off North Smithfield, Woonsocket and Lincoln, 1871 9

DIVORCE CASE,
John Ballou[2] from his 1st wife, Hannah Larkin, (her name not known in season) May 2, 1676 18

EDICT OF NANTES,
Revoked Oct. 22, 1685, nearly 40 years after our first three immigrant Ballous came to New England. Introduction.

ELDER,
A title used by early Baptists in preference to *Rev* ..... 41, 76, 90, &c.

EMIGRATION
Of Ballous from R. I. to Richmond, N. H. 67, 80, 100, 244

FAC SIMILES,
Ballou Coat of Arms—Norman. Frontispiece.
The Roger Williams Receipt to Widow Belleau. Opposite 4
Signature of Uriah Jillson, Esq. 71
" of Ariel Ballou[4] 74
" Elders Josiah and Nathaniel Cook 77
" James Ballou[4], Richmond, N. H. 81
" Elder Abner Ballou 94
" Levi Ballou, Esq. 218

GENERATIONS, between what pages to be found.—
The First and Second 3–17
Second and Third 18–31
Third and Fourth 31–56
Fourth and Fifth 56–114
Fifth and Sixth 114–269
Sixth and Seventh 269–681
Seventh, Eighth and later 681–1217
Virginia Line, First to Sixth 1220–1231

GORE,
The "Attleborough Gore," now part of Cumberland, R. I. 23

HILLS prominently noticed,
Iron Rock Hill, Cumberland, R. I. 23, 41, 45
Beacon Pole Hill 43, 45, 210
Cumberland Hill ..... 75, 228, 165, 569, &c.
Diamond Hill ..... 164, 166, 1028, &c.
Stump Hill, Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I. 32, 63
Ballou's Hill, Richmond, N. H. 80

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY of the Ballous,
Commenced by Ira Ballou Peck, in 1846 496
Completed by Rev. Adin Ballou in March, 1888. Preface.

HISTORY OF RICHMOND, N. H.
Bassett's credited and commended 937

PAGE.

HOMESTEADS and dwelling places of the older Ballous,
Of Robert Ballou, in Portsmouth, R. I. Introduction.
Of Maturin[1], near Robert Pike, Providence, R. I. 3
Of John[2] and James[2], in Louisquisset, now Lincoln, R. I. 20–22
Of Peter[2], first in Louisquisset, last in Scituate, R. I. 26, 28
Of James[3], Nathaniel[3] and Obadiah[3] in then Wrentham, Mass., now Cumberland, R. I 40–46
Of Samuel[3] on the premises of his father James[2] 49
Of Nehemiah[3] in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I. 53
Of Rev. Maturin[4], James[4] and sons, Richmond, N. H 67, 80

HUGUENOTS,
No proof that the immigrant progenitors of our American Ballous were Huguenots. Introduction.
How that tradition may possibly have originated. Ib.

ILLUSTRATIONS, PHOTOGRAPHIC,
Of the Maturin Ballou House, Stump Hill, Lincoln, R. I. 63
Of the Ballou Meeting House, Cumberland, R. I. 79
Of the Nathaniel Ballou House, Cumberland, R. I 85
Of the James Ballou House, Cumberland, R. I. 91
Of the James Ballou House, near Albion Village, R. I 105
Of the Dea. Ariel Ballou House, Cumberland, R. I. 157

INQUEST,
Coroner's Jury on the drowning of Samuel, youngest son of Maturin[1], 1671 4

JARED BALLOU'S
Unascertained pedigree 1218

JOHN HENRY BALLOU'S ditto 1219

KING PHILIP'S
Warriors devastate a part of Providence, R. I. 1

LAND, laid out, surveyed, acquired, deeded, &c.—
Laid out to Maturin Ballou and Robert Pike 3, 4, 5–8
Deeded from Hannah Ballou, Sen., and Hannah Ballou, Jr., to James Ballou[2] 10–11
Surveyed for John Ballou[2] in "Loquasquisick Woods," by Thomas Olney, Arthur Fenner, William Hopkins, &c. 20–21
Large acquisitions by James Ballou[2] in Wrentham, Mass., &c 23–24
Gift-deeds from James[2] to his sons 24
Peter Ballou[2] deeded his homestead to Daniel Mann 27
Peter[2] purchased a new homestead of Joseph Dalie 28
Gift-deed from James Ballon[3] of Meeting House site 41
Gift-deeds from James[3] to sons Ariel[4], Elisha[4] and James[4] 42
Deed of Obadiah[3] of Ballou Cemetery 46, 47
Other various disposals of land too numerous to mention.

LEGACY,
From Mrs. Justina (Pike) Patten, of Dorchester, Mass., a sister of Robert Pike, to her niece, the widow of Maturin Ballou[1], and to her children, 1675, £20 3

PAGE.

LETTERS,
Old and peculiar. Two from Nathaniel Ballou[2] 5
Two from John Ballou[2] to his brother James[2] 19
A pathetic one from Maj. Sullivan Ballou to his wife, just before he was killed at the battle of Bull Run 1058–9

LOQUASQUISSUCK,
Modernized into Louisquisset, the locality where John, James and Peter Ballou first settled, in now Lincoln, R. I. 9, 20, 22

MEETING HOUSE
Of the Six Principle Baptists, now known as the Ballou Meeting House, in Cumberland, R. I.; its history, &c 40, 41, 76

MEMORANDA
Of the widow Dorcas Cook, births, marriages, deaths, &c., kept mostly in Almanacs, still extant and valuable 165

MEMOIR
Of Adin Augustus Ballou commended 876

MOSHASSUK RIVER,
A little Mill stream in Providence, R. I., near which Robert Pike and Maturin Ballou[1] built their dwellings, and in which young Samuel Ballou[3] was drowned 3, 4

NEIGHBORHOODS
Of Ballous somewhat noted, viz.: Louisquisset in now Lincoln, R. I., Cumberland, R. I., in the vicinity of Ballou Meeting House, and in Richmond, N. H 22, 40, 80

OUTLANDS
Of Providence, R. I., so called 9

POETRY,
Songs, hymns, &c., of Silas Ballou[5] 172–180

PROVIDENCE, R I.,
Founded by Roger Williams and five associates, 1636 1
Partly burnt by the Indians Mar. 30, 1676 1
Damage done to its Records on that occasion 1
Its early Records now extant, their condition, titles, and places of safe keeping 2

RECEIPTS,
The one given by Roger Williams and John Fenner to the widow of Maturin Ballou[1] 4
Copy of one which James Ballou[2] required of his several children on final endowment and settlement of his estate 25

RESEARCHES, Genealogical, &c., for this work.
By Ira B. Peck, Esq., our pioneer 496
By Fred. M. Ballou, Esq. Introduction 1162

SALARIES,
For pulpit and pastoral services conscientiously eschewed by early Baptist ministers, especially of the Six Principle Order 68, 77, 91

PAGE.

SINGING,
As a part of divine worship, as also lay exhortation in social religious meetings, forbidden and denounced by the Six Principle Baptists; occasioning a schism in Cumberland, R. I. 80

SIX PRINCIPLES,
What they were. (See Epistle to the Hebrews, VI. 1-2.) 41-42

SPIRITUAL WIFERY,
Urged on James Ballou[4], but disdained and denounced. 80

SEVEN MILE LINE,
A famous land boundary, established in the Providence Plantations, 1660. 6

TITLES OF HONOR CONFERRED,
D. D. on Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, by Harvard University in 1845 757
D. D. on Rev. Eli Ballou, by a college in Ky., 1860. 997
LL. D. on Hon. Latimer W. Ballou, ex-member of Congress, by Tufts College, 1887 1128
D. D. on Rev. John O. Fiske, by Bowdoin College, 1868 1160

UNIVERSALISM, as held and taught by Rev. Hosea Ballou 140

VIRGINIA LINE OF BALLOUS 1220-1231

WILLS OF SEVERAL of the older Ballous,
Of Peter Ballou[2] and wife Barbary 28-30
Of Maturin Ballou[3], Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I. 33-35
Of Peter[3], grandfather of Rev. Hosea Ballou 36-38
Of James[3], Cumberland, R. I. 42
Of Obadiah[3], Cumberland, R. I. 48
Of Samuel[3], Smithfield, R. I. 49-50
Of Nehemiah[3], Glocester, R. I. 53-54
Of Maturin[4], Stump Hill, now Lincoln, R. I. 64
Of Ariel[4], Cumberland, R. I. 73
Of Rev. Abner[4], Cumberland, R. I. 92-94

HISTORY OF THE BALLOUS.

Having presented, in the foregoing Introduction, all the information authentic, traditional and conjectural at our command, concerning Maturin Ballou, previous to 1645, we next find him a co-proprietor of the Providence Plantations in the Colony of Rhode Island. Thenceforth our dependence had to be on the Records of that Colony and its constituent subdivisions for most of the data whence to deduce the history of our patriarch, his family, and early descendants. Possibly these records would have afforded us some very desirable facts now much needed, had not a considerable portion of them been lost by the sad casualties of king Philip's war. His Indian forces attacked the settlement at Providence, Mar. 30, 1676, and burnt about thirty houses. One of these belonged to John Smith, the then Town Clerk, and stood adjacent to the mill pond. The Town Records were snatched from the flames and thrown into the pond to save them. They were rescued from the water, and carried for safety to Newport. They were brought back in 1677, examined by a special committee, and reported to have lost sixty-five leaves from Book I., and twenty from Book II., besides other correlative documents. It is highly probable that those destroyed eighty-five leaves and papers contained important memoranda concerning the first settlers, their antecedents, family connections, &c. How this may have been we know not, and must be thankfully content with what was left.

We are certified that the great apostle of civil and religious liberty, Roger Williams, with five congenial associates, founded the since flourishing city of Providence, in 1636. They were soon joined by considerable numbers of kindred adventurers, and gradually opened the Providence Plantations, after honorable acquisition of territory from the Indians. With Williams at their head, they presently established a strictly democratic civil compact, which left every individual perfectly free in matters of religion, and made the majority of voting citizens supreme in civil affairs, excepting of course the sovereignty of England. Williams went to the mother country in 1643 and obtained a royal charter

for his Colony, according to which it was governed until superseded in after years by one of more comprehensive scope.

The earliest recorded document of the Colony which mentions Maturin Ballou is an Agreement, bearing the names of twenty-eight persons as subscribers. This Agreement is dated "The 19 of 11 mo, 1645," which, as the months were then numbered, must, we suppose, be understood as January, 19, 1646, Old Style. The following is a copy:—

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed, having obtained a free grant of Twenty-five acres of land apiece, with the right of commoning according to the said proportion of land, from the few inhabitants of this town of Providence, do thankfully accept of the same, and do hereby promise to yield active and passive obedience to the authority of the King and Parliament [The State of England], as established in this Colony according to our Charter, and to all such wholesome laws and orders that are or shall be made by the major consent of the Town of Providence, as also not to claim any right to the purchase of the said plantations, nor any privilege of vote in town affairs until we shall be received as freemen of the said town of Providence." From a small old Record Book with brass clasps on loose leaves in the City Clerk's Office, Providence, R. I. See also in said office a Book entitled "Deeds Transcribed," p. 87*.

Among the twenty-eight signatures stands the name of Mathurin Bellou, and immediately preceding it that of Robert Pyke. The original document and signatures are not extant, but the orthography of the names may be presumed to have been followed by the recorder. Maturin Ballou and Robert Pike appear to have joined the Colony at the same time, and afterwards were intimately connected till death. It will be seen, from the terms of the Agreement, that they could not enter into possession of their lands, and privileges of citizenship, till received as freemen of the Town. It is understood that they were very soon received as such. Be this as it may have been, the Colonial Records, Vol. I., p. 387, say: "At a Meeting at Warwick, May 18th, 1658, Robert Pyke and Maturin Ballue were admitted freemen." We may infer that they had, before this, been made in some sort free-

*It seems proper at this outset of our references to ancient Records, to say, for the information of researchers, that the Town Records of Providence, now extant, are all to be found in the City Clerk's Office; and that the Proprietors' Records are now in the care of the sons of the Hon. Judge Staples, Providence. Their father, the Judge, was long Proprietors' Clerk.

men of Providence, and that this act of the Colonial Assembly enlarged their franchise, or at least confirmed it as Colonial citizens.

Their special intimacy became cemented by marriage, as will be seen below, and their lands were probably laid out in close adjacency, especially their home-lots. These appear to have been located on or near the little Moshassuck river, not far from the mill of John Smith, which was burned, as above mentioned, by Philip's Indians in 1676. It is supposed to have stood near the site of the present dam. This was in the northerly section of the town as originally settled. In that neighborhood Robert Pike and Maturin Ballou had their homesteads. Various parcels of out-lands are recorded to have been subsequently assigned to them in the near or more distant vicinity, as will hereinafter appear. Nothing has come down to us historically respecting their character and standing. They attained to no official dignity in the Colony, but may be confidently presumed to have been worthy persons in all their civil, social and domestic relations. We learn from the records that Pike had a wife Catherine, a daughter Hannah, a brother Conant and a sister Justina. No others are mentioned. What became of Conant Pike is not indicated. The sister, Justina, was married to Nathaniel Patten of Dorchester, Mass., where both lived and died. She survived, and died his widow in 1675, leaving a legacy of goods and money to her Providence relatives of some £20. Her brother Robert had deceased, but Mrs. Catherine, her daughter Hannah, and several of her children, the Ballous, inherited the bequest. We may now proceed to tabulate the family record of Maturin Ballou. In doing so we can give only proximate dates, but have carefully fixed these in view of all the circumstantial known facts.

First and Second Generations.

1. Maturin Ballou[1] m. *Hannah Pike*, dr. of Robert and Catherine Pike, prob. in Providence, R. I., between 1646 and 1649. Issue,—

2—1. **John**, b. prob. Providence, 1650; m. Hannah Garrett.
3—2. **James**, b. prob. Providence, 1652; m. Susanna Whitman, 1683.
4—3. **Peter**, b. prob. Providence, 1654; m. Barbary —— ——.
5—4. **Hannah**, b. prob. Providence, 1656; d. u. m. in advanced maidenhood.
6—5. **Nathaniel**, b. prob. Providence, 1658; d. in early manhood.
7—6. **Samuel**, b. prob. Providence, 1660; drowned June 10, 1669.

That the above birth-dates, though somewhat conjectural, cannot be far from the actual ones, is certain; because we have authentic data to warrant our conclusion. 1. Maturin Ballou with Robert Pike and family located in Providence as early at least as January, 1646. 2. Maturin died somewhere between Feb. 24, 1661, and Jan. 31, 1663, and of course all his children were born previous to the latter date. 3. John, his eldest son, was admitted a freeman at Newport May 1, 1671, prob. soon after he was twenty-one years of age. 4. Samuel Ballou, Maturin's youngest son, was drowned while yet a lad, June 10, 1669—as is proven by the following verdict of Inquest by a jury:—"We find, according to the evidence given in, that the lad, the widow Belloo her son, named Samuel Belloo, going into the river which runneth to the mill in Providence to wash himself, was by a providence of God drowned." See particulars in a book entitled "Deeds Transcribed" p. 455, City Clerk's office, Providence. The critical reader can calculate for himself and understand the probable proximate correctness of our given birth-dates; which it was deemed proper to place two years apart. The small river in which the lad Samuel was drowned bore the name Moshassuck. John Ballou's admission as a freeman may be found in Colonial Records B. II. under date of May 1, 1671. The death of Maturin Ballou is proximately determined by the following data. 1. He had land laid out to him as late as Feb. 24, 1661; 2, a Receipt from Roger Williams, &c., to his widow, viz.—"Providence 31, 11, '63, (so called) [i. e. Jan. 31, 1663].

Rcd. of ye Widow Belleau for her payment toward Mishoasak & ye rest of ye inland inlargments fiftie shillings at six P pr. peny. We say recd at ye appointmt of ye town by us.

Roger Williams,
John Fenner."

We find no particulars concerning the death of Maturin[1], but presume it must have taken place while yet he was in the prime of middle age, to the great affliction of his wife, children, relatives and friends. Next the family mourned the loss of Samuel, in 1669, by drowning, and next, in youthful manhood, that of Nathaniel, probably not far from 1677 or 78. No record of the precise date has been found, and the only mementoes he left of his existence are two dateless letters—one to a brother, and one to his mother. These are thought too precious to omit. They are as follows:—

Fac Simile of Roger Williams' Receipt.

Providence 31. 11. 63 (so called)
Recd of ye Widow Belleau for
her payment toward Mishoasak
& ye rest of ye Inland inlargemts
fiftie shillings, at six p Peny
We say recd, at ye appointmt
of ye Towne, &c

Roger Williams
Fogr B mine

Signature of

James Bellow

1680.

"Dear and loving brother,—

My love to thee, and all the rest, and to all that ask after me. Let this give thee to understand that I have received thy lines, and am glad to [know) that thou dost harken to my council, to think of thy latter end. Indeed, that will do the only good that thou canst seek after: and it is my heart's desire that thou mayest so do, and not put that day of salvation far from thee. I shall write no more at present, but rest thy loving brother.

Nathaniel Ballou."

"Dear and loving mother,—

My duty is remembered to you, with my love and respects to my grandmother. Remember my love to my brother John, and to my brother James, and to my brother Peter, and to my sister—wishing all their welfare in this life, and if it may be in that which is to come also. Mother, being very weak, I have wrote a few lines to you, desiring you to consider this one thing, that there is no fleeing from the grave. For it is that which I do look for, to put off this earthly tabernacle. And when you shall hear this news, I pray thee, let not this trouble you: for I know this, that I shall have my part in the first resurrection, and shall live forever. So I bid you all farewell, and rest your dutiful son.

Nathaniel Ballou.

Brother James, I pray thee not to forget me."

Where Nathaniel was when he wrote these letters, what were his pursuits, and why he was away from the parental home, no hint is left on record, and conjecture is useless. It would seem, from his mentioning his grandmother and not his grandfather, that the latter, Robert Pike, had gone the way of all the earth, probably sometime between 1673 and 1678. His two letters show that he was a deeply religious young man, as well as very affectionate towards his family relatives; and the last one indicates that his death was at hand. Happily he was ready to depart, and his soul anticipated with undoubting confidence a joyful entrance into immortal blessedness. We regret that no more can be told of him.

After the four surviving children came of age, the estates of their father and grandfather were legally divided between them and their mother. The following is the recorded document specifying that division:—

"Whereas it hath pleased God by death to remove Matureene Belloo & Robert Pike, formerly of ye town of Providence in ye col-

lony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations in New England, and each of them leaving some estate behind them in housing, lands, goods and chattel; and whereas ye said Matureene Belloo & ye said Robert Pike died making no legal instrument or instruments of disposition of their said estates, by reason whereof, if not timely prevented, controverseys may arise amongst their successors concerning the said estates; therefore, for ye preventing of all inconveniency or differences & discord which might at any time arise between ye successors and survivors of ye said Matureene Belloo, Robert Pike & their posterity, it is covenanted, concluded, determined & fully & jointly agreed by Hannah Belloo, widdow & Relique of ye aforesaid deceased Matureene Belloo & daughter of ye said deceased Robert Pike, & by John Belloo, eldest son of ye said Matureene Belloo, and by James Belloo, son of ye said Matureene Belloo, and by Peter Belloo, son of ye said Matureene Belloo, and by Hannah Belloo, daughter of ye said Matureene Belloo, all of ye said town of Providence and collony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England: that the house lot, which is in ye aforesaid Providence, the one which belonged to ye said Robert Pike, & also ye house lot which belonged unto ye aforesaid Matureen Belloo with all ye housing on it, & ye share of medow which belonged to ye said Matureene Belloo which lieth at ye great medow, and half ye right of common land yet divisible upon it, reckoning so far west as ye seven mile line*, which belonged to ye said Robert Pike, and one quarter part ye right which belonged to ye said Matureene Belloo on ye west side of ye seven mile line, with all and every their appertances, three cows & five swine & all ye household goods, shall belong unto ye said Hannah Belloo, widdow, and ye said Hannah Belloo, daughter, of ye said Matureene Belloo, unto them and their heirs and assigns forever. And if any of said estate shall at any time be disposed of, it shall be with both their consents and approbation; and that ye said estate of housing, lands, goods and cattle what shall be & remainders possessed of by ye said two persons shall revert and be unto ye longest lived of said two persons, (namely) ye said Hannah Belloo, widdow, & Hannah Belloo, daughter, of ye said Matureene Belloo, to their heirs and assigns for ever.

* This line was established in 1660. It runs north and south from a point supposed to be seven miles west of Fox Hill, though it actually measures more. It is now the dividing line between Smithfield, Johnston and Cranston on the east, and Scituate, Gloucester and Burrillville on the west. It was the western boundary of the early division of Providence town lands. They subsequently divided the land on the west side of the line.

Secondly—that the sixty acres of upland in ye 2d division & ye share of medow in ye same division in ye right of ye said Matureene Belloo & one half ye right of common, reckoning so far west from ye town of Providence as ye seven mile line, & a quarter part of ye right beyond ye seven mile line, & one acre of swamp land adjoining to ye aforesaid share of medow, & half a six acre lot lying in ye neck between ye land of John Brown & ye land of Shadrach Manton, it being the west end or west half of said six acres of land, together with all and every of their appertances, to be unto ye said John Belloo, to him & his heirs & assigns for ever.

Thirdly—that the sixty acres of land in ye 2d division in ye right of ye said Robert Pike, & ye ten acres of land in ye said division in ye right of ye said Robert Pike in lieu of a share of medow, and a piece of swampy land which was laid out in exchange from ye new field in ye right of ye aforesaid Matureene Belloo, & half of ye right of common reaching from ye town of Providence so far west as ye seven mile line in ye right of ye aforesaid Robert Pike, with what lands are divisible upon it, & one quarter part in ye right of ye aforesaid Matureene Belloo in ye land beyond ye seven mile line, & one quarter part of a six acre lot lying in ye neck betwixt ye land of John Brown and ye land of Shadrach Manton, the which said quarter part of ye said six acre lot is to be at the east end thereof, all the said lands & Common & all and every of their appertances to be unto ye said James Belloo afore named, to his heirs and assigns forever.

Fourthly—that the ten acres of land which was bought of Samuel Whipple lying westward of ye brook called Robbins brook & Southward from Walling's furnace, & eleven acres of swampy land lying in ye great swamp in ye neck, the which is both in ye right of Robert Pike aforesaid, & also of ye aforesaid Matureene Belloo, and half a right of Common reaching from ye town of Providence so far west as ye seven mile line with ye lands yet divisible upon it in ye right of ye said Matureene Belloo, & a quarter part of ye right of ye said Matureene in ye land beyond on ye west side of ye seven mile line, and one quarter part of a six acre lot in ye neck which lyeth between ye land of John Brown & ye land of Shadrach Manton, the which said quarter part is to be between the aforesaid John Belloo his share of ye six acres & ye said James Belloo his share of ye said six acres, to be, all and every part of the said lands & common & all & every of their appertances, unto ye said Peter Belloo to him, his heirs & assigns for ever.

Fifthly—that in case it shall so fall that ye aforesaid Hannah Belloo, widdow, shall stand in need of assistance with maintainance for her relief, then shall the said John Belloo & James Belloo & Peter Belloo each of them and their executors, heirs & administrators, be at equal charges for her maintainance to the end of her natural life.

Sixthly—that four written instruments be made the which shall all correspond & agree each with the other, and that each one of ye aforesaid concerned persons shall sign and set his seal to every one of ye said four written instruments, that any one of ye said four written instruments shall be good to all intents and purposes for each of said persons their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns to hold and maintain their lands and estates by the which are therein contained and mentioned for each one their part, and that this instrument is one of ye said four written instruments.

This being covenant conclusion, determination and full & joint agreement made by ye aforesaid Hannah Belloo, widdow, John Belloo, James Belloo, Peter Belloo & Hannah Belloo, daughter of ye said deceased Matureene Belloo; in witness thereof they do all hereunto set their hands & seals this first day of March, in ye year one thousand six hundred eighty and five, six." See Providence Records B. II. p. 112, &c.

This is certainly a very important instrument, remarkable for its clearness and strength of specification, considering its date, and invaluable for its historic details. It puts us in possession of authentic facts respecting the early circumstances and affairs of Maturin Ballou's family almost indispensable to a fair start of their genealogy. It would seem from its silence concerning Mrs. Catherine Pike, widow of Robert, that she had followed him to the world of spirits—probably sometime between 1680 and 1685. Whether we can infer from the orthography of the name, "Matureene Belloo," anything conclusive as to the early pronunciation of it, is doubtful; though it is probable that the draftsman of the instrument, an evidently legal gentleman, gave nearly its usual phonetic pronunciation. But the scribes and clerks of subsequent date made such incongruous work of writing it and the sur-name generally, that we are only amazed at their multiform whimsicality. We know, however, by the original letters of Nathaniel and John, sons of Maturin, that they spelled their surname as we now do—Ballou.

What next occurred in the experience of the family? It is

probable, if not certain, that the widow Hannah Ballou and her daughter Hannah resided for several years on the original homestead in the northerly section of Providence. Meantime the three brothers, John, James and Peter, settled within a short distance of each other on their respective divisions of inherited common land in a locality then called Loquasquissuck, but now Louisquiset. This tract was then in its wilderness state, but had several attractive open meadows, created by the ancient beavers, yielding annually large crops of nutritious grasses, much needed in those days for the sustenance of cattle. It was situated only a few miles northwest of the parental homestead, in what is now the westerly part of Lincoln, between the villages of Manville on the north and Lime Rock on the south. This locality was originally in the town of Providence and included in the tract of common territory called the *Outlands of Providence.* In 1730 those Outlands were divided into three towns, viz.: Smithfield, Gloucester and Scituate. Thenceforth the Ballou locality of the second generation was in Smithfield. In 1871 Smithfield was subdivided so as to constitute wholly or in part four towns, viz.: Smithfield, North Smithfield, Woonsocket and Lincoln. Burrillville was set off from Gloucester in 1806. The ancient James Ballou homestead lies about half a mile westward from the village of Albion. A portion of it continues in possession of their descendants to this day.

At length the mother and daughter began to stand in need of special care from one or more of the sons. They preferred that of James, and entered into the following Agreement with him, Oct. 22, 1707:

"Whereas there are two house lots or home shares of land, each lot containing about four acres of land be it more or less, the which are situate lying and being in the town of Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in the Naragansett Bay in New England—lieing and being in the row of house lots whereon the town is seated, and towards the northern part of the town—the which said lots of land, one of them formerly belonged unto Robert Pike formerly of said Providence but now deceased, the other of them formerly belonged to Matureene Belloo formerly of said Providence but now deceased—The which said two house lots or home shares of land do now belong to us, Hannah Belloo, formerly wife of the sd Matureene Belloo but now his widow, and Hannah Belloo, daughter of the

aforesaid Matureene Belloo, both of ye aforesaid town of Providence, and are our proper estates, both the said lots: And whereas we, the sd Hannah Belloo, widdow of the aforesaid Matureene Belloo, and Hannah Belloo, daughter of the aforesaid Matureen Belloo, are now fallen into the care and providing for of James Belloo, of the aforesaid town of Providence, son of the aforesaid deceased Matureene Belloo and of the said Hannah Belloo, widow of the aforesaid deceased Matureene Belloo: And whereas it is requisite that the said James Belloo should be considered as with respect to his care and charges as to our providing for and maintainance so far as we are capable, and if it shall so fall out at any time with us or with either of us, that we or either of us may not be in a capasity to answer the said James Belloo as to his care, charges and disbursements concerning us or either of us, the sd two lots of land shall be under such circumstances as to make restitution unto the said James Belloo or his heirs for what he hath or may yet expend upon us or on the longest lived of us. And if at any time that any of us two persons to whom the said two lots of land do belong shall see cause to make sale of the same, the said James Belloo or his heirs shall have the first offer and refusal, he or they allowing as much for the same as any other person will give.

In witness of the premises we, the said Hannah Belloo widdow and Hannah Belloo daughter, do hereunto set our hands and seals the twenty and second day of October, in the year one thousand seven hundred and seven.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Tho. Olney, sen. John Inman, Junr,	The mark of 7 Hannah Belloo, widow; Hannah Belloo, daughter.

Recorded F'eb. 10th, 1717–18.

Per me Richard Waterman, Clerk."

It furthermore appears that the mother and daughter made a deed bearing this same date of October 22, 1707, whereby they conveyed to James Belloo all their right, title and interest to lands on the west side of the seven mile line, as specified in the divisional agreement hereinbefore copied. This deed, which is still extant in its original form, purports to have been recorded in "Providence Records," Book II. pp. 195 and 196, June 13, 1711, by Thomas Olney, Clerk.

Under date of Jan. 28, 1711–12, Hannah Ballou, the widowed

mother, executed a deed whereby she conveyed to her son James "my two six acre lots situate and being within ye Town of Providence & lying between land of James Brown on ye south & the land of John Arnold on the North, and butting on ye Town street on the west—one of which sd lots did formerly belong unto my well beloved husband, Matureene Belou deceased, the other did formerly belong to my much honored father, Robert Pike deceased—as also one half Right of common on ye east side of ye seven mile line. And also fourteen acres of land laid out unto me adjoining to the lands of my said son, James Beleu, together with all my household stuf and other moveable Estate of what kind and nature soever." Providence Records, Book III. p. 90.

At this same date James bound himself in the penal sum of £40 to his mother "to find for and allow unto her meat, drink, washing, lodging, appariel and tendance, with all things else needful and necessary respecting both her age and times of sickness," during her whole life. Providence Records, B. III. p. 90.

Thus we find James Ballou in legal possession of all the property that had belonged to his mother and to his sister Hannah—he giving bonds as aforesaid. As his sister is not mentioned in either of these two instruments bearing date Jan. 28, 1711–12, she had undoubtedly deceased. This determines her death to have taken place some time between Oct. 22, 1707, and Jan. 28, 1711–12, which is the nearest approximation we are able to make to the date of that event.*

The foregoing arrangement appears to have been quite unsatisfactory to John Ballou, the eldest son of Maturin and Hannah (Pike) Ballou. It seemed to him that his brother James had inveigled himself into an undue share of his mother's estate, and he complained of it. He died some little time before his mother, and left his grievance to be cherished by his eldest son, John Ballou, Jr. When his grandmother had passed away, this son insisted that his uncle James should hand over to him a share of the estate, pleading that the three sons and their heirs had all been bound for the old lady's maintenance, and ought to share her property. His uncle James contended that he had borne all the care and expense of her maintenance, and that the entire estate made over to him would hardly make him whole. But John, Jr.,

* Aug. 20, 1885. Our friend John O. Austin, an expert Rhode Island genealogist, has recently discovered and communicated in part a record of the testimony given on trial of the case between John Ballou[2] and his uncle, James Ballou[2], in 1718, which reports Peter Ballou[2] as declaring that his sister Hannah "died fore part of January 1712." This seems to settle the date almost to a day.

brought suit against his uncle, which was tried before the "General Court of Trials" at Newport in Sept., 1718. It seems that the plaintiff lost his case. There are some peculiar and quaint papers extant relating to this case, which we cannot afford to have buried out of sight. They will repay preservation, and, as curiosities, if nothing more, demand a place in these pages. The first of these documents is a Release or discharge made by James, the uncle, to John, his nephew.

"Whereas my brother John Ballou did oblige himself and heirs to be at equal part of the expense of maintaining my mother and sister, now deceased, with me and my brother Peter, I do now therefore discharge John Ballou, son and heir of the said John Ballou now deceased, from all costs and charges which have occurred for the support of my mother & sister.

James Ballou.

Feb. 7, 1717–18."

This is only an extract from the instrument, containing the pith of its substance, but is sufficient for our purpose. It looks as if uncle James executed it to foreclose any plea on the part of nephew John, that he and others might be held liable to pay charges for the maintenance of his grandmother and aunt. But it is chiefly interesting as showing that the uncle intended to insist on no unjust claims, and more especially to us of this generation, as indicating proximately the death-dates of his mother and brother John. Another recorded document, discovered by Frederick M. Ballou, Esq., after the foregoing was written, shows that John had deceased previously to "March 4, 1714–15." Hence it is somewhat probable that the mother and her eldest son died not far apart—he during the year 1714, she early in 1715. These instruments are our only dependence for fixing their death dates. We have, however, two much more curious documents relating to this family controversy. Here is a

DEPOSITION BY DEPUTY GOV. JOSEPH JENKS.

"I Joseph Jenks, being of Lawful age, Do testify & Say, that Som years ago I was Desired by James Beleu to write a Deed of Some percils of Land, which he told me his mother was minded he should have in Satisfaction for ye Charge which he had already been at for her maintainance, As also for her further maintainance During her life, he also desired me, that when I had writ Sd Deed I would bring it up to his house & Se it Executed, & ac-

cordingly when I had writ the Deed I carried it to his house, & when I came there he Sent for his brother Peter Beleu to come to his house to See the Executing of Sd Deed, he also Sent for Some persons for witnesses; & whilst the messengers were gon (which I suppose was about an hour) I fell into Discourse with the Ancient woman, James Beleu's mother, & asked her Several questions—& to my thinking She answered very Rationally to them all, & as Rationally as She could have done at any time, for many years past: & amongest other discourse, I asked her if She could Remember her age. She Replied She could not, but told me that Thomas Olney had kept her age Ever Since She came to Live at Providence: for, said she, when I first came into this Town, we had discourse about our ages, & found that we were both born in one year: & he has kept my age Ever Since. So after Some Time the Messengers Returned; & Thomas Hopkins & Valentine Inman Came for to be witnesses to Sd Deed; but Peter Beleu Came not—he having business which Detained him, as was said; but John Beleu came & Seemed very angery, Saying that he thought he ought to have part of the Land. James Beleu Replied, I do not Covet the Land, do you pay me what Charge I have been at, in keeping my mother, & Hannah, & take my mother & Look after her as Long as She lives, provided She be willing to goe with you, & Do you take the Land. John Beleu Replied he would take her; but She made Answer, I won't go with you, John, what will you do with me? you can't Look after me, or to that Effect. So She proceeded to Sign the deed, being Dim Sighted She asked where She must Sign, & I guided her hand to the place & She Signed the Deed, but John Beleu forbid the witnesses Signing, but they proceeded & Signed as witnesses: & I heard not one word, neither from him nor them, of the old woman's being Childish, or Incopassitated for such a business. So I took her acknowledgement of the Deed, & drew a bond wherein James Beleu became bound to his mother for her maintainance During her Life, & So Returned hom: & never heard any more Stir about it untill about Six or Eight months ago: & then I heard that John Beleu was Intended to Sue for the Land Contained in the fore Sd Deed, & had procured witnesses to prove that his grandmother was Childish & not Capeable of making a conveyance at the time when she sined the afore Sd Deed, & that those men which were witnesses to the Deed had given Such a Testimony: the which I much admired at; but I Remembering what discourse I had with the woman about her age, thought I would ask Mr. Olney about

it, & accordingly I did, & he told me that when She came first to providence, her father, and mother, her husband and Shee kept Some Time at his father's house, in which time they had Discourse about their age, & found they were both born in one year, & he was then Eighteen years of age: So that Mr. Olney confirming the Truth of what the woman had told me at the time of her Signing the Deed, was a good Confirmation to me that I was not mistaken in Judging her to be of sound memory at that Time: & this I declare to be truth, as witness my hand this 2d of October: 1718.

Joseph Jencks.

Taken upon Engagent this 27th day of March 1719: before me
Richard Browne, Justice of peace."

The foregoing has been copied literally from a time-yellowed but well preserved original paper, handed down among other valuable documents to the descendants of James Ballou inheriting the ancient homestead. It appears to be in the hand writing of Richard Browne, Esq., who swore the deponent, excepting only the signature, Joseph Jencks, which is probably his own, as it is spelled with a c in it before the k, unlike "Jenks" at the beginning, and shows a lighter use of the pen. Joseph Jenks was a distinguished man and official functionary among the early Rhode Islanders. The deed and bond to which he refers, as having assisted to execute, bear date January 28, 1711–12; which has been shown on a preceding page. The deponent is understood to refer first to "John Beleu," the elder brother of James, and last to "John Beleu," the nephew. He makes neither of these Johns appear to very good advantage in comparison with James, who seems to have been a high minded, fair and just person. Hannah Ballou, the aged widow of Maturin, is shown to have been a discriminating, shrewd woman, with downright common sense and a positive will. She was not to be trifled with. This deposition gives us our best indications concerning Hannah (Pike) Ballou's age, yet is not desirably definite. Mr. Olney and she were born the same year. They were eighteen years of age when she first came to Providence. But when was that? Her parents, she and her husband dwelt for a time with Mr. Olney's father. Was she then already married to Maturin Ballou at the age of eighteen? Or is it only meant that he who became her husband lived in Pike's family? There is constructive room for conjecture; and it is a reasonable conjecture, that the Pike family, with Maturin

Ballou, may have come to Providence as early as 1644, though their land grant is dated in Jan., 1646. We have no means of settling these points. We shall assume, however, that they were living at Mr. Olney's in 1644, that Hannah Pike had not then been married, was at that time eighteen years old, and was probably married two or three years later. If so, she was eighty-five years of age or thereabouts in 1712, when she executed the deed to her son James, which Joseph Jencks wrote and took her acknowledgment of. And if so, she must have been eighty-seven or over at her death, which probably took place not far from 1714. If we have not mistaken facts in assuming that the deponent spoke first of John Ballou, Sen., and afterwards of John Ballou, Jr., then it would seem that John Ballou, Sen., must have died perhaps before his mother: i. e. during 1714, and she early in 1715, as already conjectured. This point must be left in some obscurity and uncertainty, for want of requisite explicit data.

Another Kindred Document

now demands consideration. It explains itself, and is literally as follows:—"Whereas there hath been: and yet is a Contention betwixt John Ballou, and his uncle James Ballou, both of Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island &c: Concerning certain Lands lying within the Township of Providence aforesaid, the which said Lands the said James Ballou purchased of his mother, Hannah Ballou, as by two deeds of Sale under her hand & seal may appear, nevertheless the said John Ballou, sence the decease of his Grandmother the sd Hannah Ballou, layeth Claim unto said land as being heir unto it: and their strife about the same is risen to such a heighth that they have had one tryal at the last General Court of tryals held at Newport in September last past, and design to have another at the next General Court of tryals there; and inasmuch as neither of the said deeds of sale do so exactly and plainly declare how much money the sd James Ballou gave for the said Lands, as they might have done, therefore some persons have taken the groundless advantage as to say the sd James Ballou obtained the aforesaid Lands of his said mother for a very small sum, if any thing, or at least nothing near the true worth thereof: Therefore the said James Ballou Earnestly desired us whose names are here under written, to give our Judgment as to the true worth of the said Lands: and also to Examine the books of the accounts of the dealing between his said mother and him-

self; that so it may be known for the future whether there was any wrong done in that affair or not. Now as to the aforesaid Lands our Judgment is, that at the times when said deeds were signed, all the Lands that said James Ballou holds by virtue of said two deeds, was not worth more than one hundred pounds of money: and having Examined the said books of accounts and according to the account that the said James Ballou brought and showed to us, it appeared that the said Hannah Ballou was indebted to the said James Ballou, not long before her death, one hundred & ten pounds two shillings & three pence, and if the said accounts which he showed us be really true, which we know nothing at present to the Contrary, then we reckon that the said James Ballou gave ten pounds two shillings and three pence more than said Lands were worth at that time, for he told us he gave all the debt. Signed at Providence this 26th of March 1719 by us

William Harris
Richard Browne.

Providence, March 26th 1719; Then taken upon Engagement before me Joseph Jencks, Dep^{t}. Govr."

Whether this unique document was ever used at any trial of the controversy to which it relates, we do not know. Its procurement by James Ballou seems to have been mainly designed to satisfy candid inquirers into the case, that he had done no wrong in the obtainment of his mother's lands, nor given any just cause of complaint to his contentious nephew in the matter. This was creditable to his self respect, as well as to his sense of justice. He was evidently an upright, prudent and honorable man. If his nephew was wanting in any of these qualities, for any reason, he was no exception to multitudes of kindred minds in our world. And if the Ballous of this generation take no pride in this feud of their progenitors, they may draw useful lessons from it in avoiding what is censurable on one side, and imitating what was commendable on the other. They can see that human nature was active in their ancestors, as in themselves, and treasure up the admonitions of wisdom.

Here we may close all that need be said of Maturin Ballou, his widow, Hannah (Pike) Ballou, and the three of their children who died unmarried. Maturin Ballou[1], our patriarch, died not far from 1661, and was buried probably in the oldest Providence Grave Yard. No lettered stone marks the spot. Samuel, his youngest son, was drowned June 10, 1669, a mere lad, and buried near his

father. Nathaniel, next older than Samuel, died and was buried away from the family home; but *where* no record yet found informs us, perhaps about the year 1678. Hannah, the only daughter, was never married, and spent her last years with her venerable mother at the residence of her brother James Ballou, on his homestead about half a mile west of the village called Albion, in then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, and now Lincoln. She died between 1707 and 1712, the precise date unascertained. Her remains were undoubtedly buried in that brother's family cemetery. Hannah, the widow of Maturin[1]; styled by Deputy Gov. Jencks "the ancient woman," died, as we have assumed, on the same premises, aged not far from eighty-eight years, and her ashes repose in the same humble cemetery. It was located only a short distance from the original home-site. There rests the dust of James Ballou[2], of his wife, mother, sister, and a portion of his posterity. No sculptured marble distinguishes the oldest graves from each other. It ought to be a hallowed depository to the descendants of James[2], and may hereafter be fitly honored with some deserved monument of commemoration.

Arrangement of this Genealogy.

The proper construction and arrangement of this work has been a subject of considerable solicitude with the author. At first he was disposed to present its details in three General Parts, quite distinct from each other, so as to treat separately of John Ballou[2] and his descendants, of James Ballou[2] and his descendants, and of Peter Ballou[2] and his descendants. But on finding that the descendants of Peter[2] were so few as to be very disproportionate in number to those of his two elder brothers, he concluded to carry the whole along together in the order of their generations. On the advice of an experienced genealogist, he thought, for awhile, of placing the female branches of descent, wherever they forked off from the male lineage, with full family records in a compact series together from case to case. But after mature reflection, he decided to avoid such broad blocks of eccentric specification, out of the regular chronological line as this must occasion, and to let both male and female branches of descent flow along in their natural order. He has proceeded accordingly, and the reader will please seek both for male or female descendants in the regular range of successive generations; care being taken on his part to guard against obscurity and mistake. So we come next to Maturin Ballou's descendants of the

SECOND AND THIRD GENERATIONS.

[2.] JOHN BALLOU[2], Maturin[1]; presumed to have been b. in Providence, R. I., about the year 1650; m. 1st *Hannah* ——, surname, parentage, date and particulars of mge. not found. From this wife he was separated by divorce of the Colonial General Assembly, May 2, 1676. He m. 2d *Hannah Garrett*, alias Jarrett, of Rhode Island, Jan. 4, 1678–9. Issue.—

8—1. John, b. Aug. 26, 1683; m. Naomi Inman Feb. 5, 1713–14.
9—2. Maturin, b. sup. 1685; m. 1st Sarah Arnold, 2d Mary Cooper, 1759.
10—3. Peter, b. Aug. 1, 1689; m. Rebecca Asten or Esten, May 13, 1714.
11—4. Sarah, b. not found; get no satisfactory trace of her.
12—5. Hannah, b. not found; no trace; prob. d. in early infancy.
13—6. Abigail, b. not found; m. John Albrough June 7, 1713.

John Ballou[2] appears to have lived several years in early manhood on the Island of Rhode Island, in Portsmouth or Newport. There he was admitted a freeman in 1671. It is possible he there m. his first wife, the Hannah from whom he was separated by divorce in 1676. But this is uncertain, as he resided alternately on the Island and in Providence. All we know concerning his divorce and the grounds of it is derivable from the following Colonial record, viz.—

"At a Session of the General Assembly, held at Newport May 2, 1676, Voted: Whereas John Belou, of the town of Providence, presented his petition to this Assembly for a legal divorce from his wife Hannah Belou; the Court, upon examination of the matter, finding that from the first of their marriage they lived very discontentedly—she complaining of his insufficiency: for the reason abovesaid, and others, the Assembly doth see cause to divorce the said John Belou from all matrimonial engagements to the said Hannah Belou, and that from henceforth this Assembly doth dedeclare him absolutely free as aforesaid."

This looks a little like the easy-going kind of divorces, being granted mainly on account of incompatibility, with the blame charged on the wife. We cannot look behind the record into the merits of the case, and might more properly, as some will think, have ignored the whole matter, but chose rather to unveil it in the interest of truthful history, and leave its lesson of human infirmity for admonition.

The following letters from John[2] to his brother James (with

Nathaniel's previously given) were rescued from oblivion by our pioneer in this work, Ira B. Peck, Esq., and several other long half-buried ancient documents, preserved by the resident descendants of James in their inherited patrimonial domicile. They are quaint and curious enough for careful insertion on these pages. They were written from his residence on the Island, and are as follows.—

Feb. 4, 1677. "Loving brother,—My love remembered unto thee, and my love to my grandmother, and to brother Peter, and to my neighbors. Let this give you to understand that we are all in pretty good health at this present time. I do hear that you do intend to come down shortly; and if thou dost, I would have thee see what is become of them apples which I put in the ground, and if they ban't spoiled bring them down with thee.

I rest thy brother, *John Ballou.*

It would seem that it was then common to preserve apples during the winter by burying them in the ground.

Again he wrote, under date of April 1, 1678.—

"Loving brother,—My love is remembered unto thee, and to my grand mother, and to Peter. Let this give thee to understand that we are all in health at this time—thanks be to God for his mercy. I have been three times to speak to John Thornton about thy business, and yet he hath done nothing about it. [Here ensues a sentence which is unintelligible.] Mother's being warned by the Town Council was nothing else but to know whether she did intend to remain or stay longer upon the Island. Our purpose is to come up to Providence as soon as ever we can. It may be a week or a fortnight before we shall be able to come up. I would have thee not trouble thyself about fencing in any more ground this spring; because either thee or I must, this summer, if we live, go down to the bay and look after that business there. So I shall forbear at this time, hoping you are in health, and to see you before it be long.

Your loving brother, *John Ballou.*

One thing more about the rest of the cooper stuf. James Clark has a great mind to have it; and if you can fetch it down for him, he will pay you anything except money. But if you can't, then send word by the next boat; but if you can, then send word what pay."

The originals of these letters, as well as Nathaniel's, have come into our possession by transmission from Mr. Peck. They are in a tolerable state of preservation, exhibit an old fashion chirography quite fair in its style, and with signatures peculiarly distinct. The above would afford good fac-similes. A few of the words and phrases puzzled my understanding, but with slight exceptions they are accurately rendered. They have a homely simplicity, but their naturalness of business detail does not detract from their value, especially in a case where we have nothing else to give us even a hint as to the domestic experiences, circumstances and pursuits of these family ancestors. We infer that John[2] was without *companionable* wife or child during those days, and dwelling with his mother and sister in their temporary home. James and Peter and grandmother Pike were on their Providence plantation, with occasional business of common interest up and down the shores of Narragansett Bay.

It would seem that his widowed mother, and probably his sister Hannah, had been staying with John on the Island. Very likely they went thither, as many others did, just before king Philip's Indians attacked Providence, to escape impending danger. James, however, and his grandmother Pike, either did not flee to the Island, or had already returned to Providence. John took up his abode with the rest of the family before 1681: for he was then admitted a freeman of Providence. It seems, too, that he served in the Indian war and was wounded; for the General Assembly, at their October session in 1684, passed the following order.—"John Ballou is allowed three pounds *in* or *as* money to be paid by the General Treasurer for his cure of his wound in the late Indian war." Later the three brothers, John, James and Peter, settled near each other on a large tract of land in the locality then called by the Indian name, Loquasquissuck, afterwards modernized into Louisquisset. This locality lies now mainly, if not wholly, in the town of Lincoln. It includes Lime Rock and the adjacent vicinity, especially north-eastward.

As specimens of antique land surveying and recording, we copy the following layings-out to John Ballou[2].—"April ye 11th, 1685. Laid out in ye right of ye deceased Robert Pike, in lieu of land formerly laid out for a share of medow in ye second division, now changed & laid down to common. The said land is ten acres and is now laid out, and is situate and lieing and being in ye woods commonly called Loquasquissick woods, & near unto the now dwelling house of James Belloo, about South Eastward from it,

bounding on ye Norwestern Corner with a black oak tree marked, and on ye noreastern corner with a black oak tree marked, & on ye southwestern corner with a black oak tree marked, & on ye southeastern corner with a low rock; it being northward & southward the longest ways, the breadth ways eastward and westward —ye northern end bounding with a highway, and ye westward side with a highway, on ye eastern side with common, and on ye southern end with ye land of Henry Brown.

Laid out the year & day abovesaid by me,

Thomas Olney, sirveior.

"By Arthur Fenner, sirvair, & William Hopkins, sirvair. Several years since laid out unto John Bellou in the right of his dedeased father, Matureen Belloo, for a share of medow in the second division, ten acres of low swampy land, lieing & being in that part of Providence plantation commonly called Loquassqussick woods, & upon a small stream which runneth into the land of Edward Inman & his partners; the which ten acres of land, not being by ye said Arthur Fenner & ye said William Hopkins returned to ye town to be recorded, hath, this eleventh day of April, 1685, been by me, Thomas Olney, sirveior, returned & the bounds thereof taken. It is bounded on the southeastern corner with a stake drove into the ground, the which also is a boundry of the land of Benjamin Hearnton, and from said stake to range Eastward to a maple tree marked, and from ye said maple tree to range Northward to a black-oak tree marked, & from said black oak Northwestward to the aforesaid stream, and so up along the stream to a maple tree marked for a western corner bound; the southern part bounding with ye aforesaid Benjamin Hearnton's land—the western part with ye common, and ye eastern part with ye common, the northern part with ye aforesaid stream & partly with swampy land." Other examples omitted as unnecessary.

On these and other adjacent parcels of land, comprising altogether a spacious homestead, John Ballou[2] and his second wife, Hannah Garrett, spent the maturer portion of their lives, and reared their family of seven children. We have found no clew to the parentage or birth-date of Hannah Garrett, but have given the authentic date of their marriage at the head of their family record. Besides what has already been given, very little of his biography has come down to our times. We have assumed, with sufficient reason that he must have d. in 1714. Of his wife's de-

cease no information has been obtained. Nor have we any knowledge concerning their burial place; but probably it was in the near vicinity of their homestead.*

[3.] JAMES BALLOU², Maturin¹; b. in Providence, R. I., as sup. during the year 1652; m. *Susanna Whitman*, dr. of Valentine and Mary Whitman [alias Wightman], b. in said Providence Feb. 28, 1658; cer. July 25, 1683. Issue.—

14—1. James, b. Nov. 1, 1684; m. Catherine Arnold Jan. 25, 1714.
15—2. Nathaniel, b. Apl. 9, '87; m. Mary Lovett Dec. 7, 1716.
16—3. Obadiah, b. Sept. 6, '89; m. 1st Damaris Bartlett Jan. 5, 1717, 2d Salisbury.
17—4. Samuel, b. Jan. 23, '92; m. 1st Susannah Arnold, 2d Mary Smith.
18—5. Susanna, b. Jan. 3, '95; m. 1st John Inman June 28, 1716, 2d Richd. Sayles.
19—6. Bathsheba, b. Feb. 15, '98; m. Daniel Arnold Oct. 16, 1720.
20—7. Nehemiah, b. Jan. 20, 1702; m. 1st Mary Hall, 2d Abigail Perry.

These seven chn. were prob. all b. in Loquasquissuck, since called Louisquisset, originally in Providence, R. I., later Smithfield, and now Lincoln. There James Ballou² and wife Susannah settled soon after mge., about half a mile west of Albion Factory Village on the Blackstone River, and a little northward from the farms of his bros. John and Peter. He preceded them as a settler in that locality—certain records showing that his original domicile had been erected previously to 1685. The general tract of territory bearing the Indian name of Loquasquissuck seems to have been regarded by Providence Proprietors as an eminently desirable one. For as early as 1658 they appointed a Committee to clear up a portion of its wilderness lands. It is therefore prob. that James² commenced his preparations for a home there sometime before his mge. But however this was, his first log house was early erected near where his gt. gd. son, Willard Ballou⁵, lived and died. His second domicile, a framed structure, stood near the same site, and the ancient well still remains. This second dwelling house was inherited by his son Samuel³, but in 1782 was superseded by his gd. son Moses⁴ with the one now extant.

On this homestead James² and wife lived out their useful and honorable lives. She belonged to one of the most respectable families of the Colony, proved herself an exemplary wife, mother

* Since the foregoing was written some light has been discovered. From two entries in the records of old Smithfield Town Council, under dates of October 1746 and April 1747, it appears that Mrs. Hannah was then still living in a state of helplessness, that her sons Maturin³ and Peter³ petitioned the Council to do something in her behalf, and that Peter³ was appointed her Guardian. But her death date remains untold.

and neighbor, and harmoniously coöperated with him in achieving great family success.

We have stated on former pages the prominent position and grave responsibilities of James² in relation to his mother and only sister, their confidence in his fostering care, and how he entered into possession of their real estate. This with his own inheritance of lands from his father and maternal gd. father, Robert Pike, made him master of several hundred acres in connection with his primal homestead, or within the circuit of a few miles. To these he went on adding other tracts by purchase till he must have become the owner of well nigh a thousand in all—perhaps more. He made important acquisitions in what were then the southwest parts of Dedham and Wrentham, most of which, by re-settlement of the old Colonial lines, afterward became the northerly section of Cumberland, R. I. To understand the situation of these tracts, it should be remembered that previous to its incorporation Jan. 27, 1746, Cumberland was a triangular territory having for its hypothenuse the Blackstone River. A portion of it was long claimed as belonging to Old Plymouth Colony, and was called "Attleborough Gore." An undefined northern strip of it, over a mile in width, was claimed as originally belonging to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and was included in the townships of Dedham, Wrentham, &c. The revision of Colonial boundaries gave the whole area northeast of Blackstone river to Rhode Island, and the same was incorporated as the town of Cumberland in 1746.*

James Ballou² made his first purchase in this locality early in 1690. The grantor was William Avery, blacksmith, resident in Dedham, Mass. The deed is in the old fashioned verbose form. It describes the premises as containing "Forty Acres of Shruffy meadow and swampy Land, as it lieth in Dedham bounds on the easterly side of Pawtucket river, near unto a Rock called Iron Rock; on the west and Northwest side bounded with a ledge of Rocks; on the Southwest Side hilly round about it; as it is layed out, bounded and marked." The conveyance is made "for and in consideration of good and valuable payment in hand, and well and truly paid by James Ballou, of Providence, under the Government of Rhode Island in New England." The covenant concludes thus:—"And I, the said William Avery, do hereby Give Lawful

*"In 1746, by a decision of George II. in Council, the 'Gore' was detached from Attleborough, annexed to the County of Providence, and named in honor of Prince William, Duke of CUMBERLAND." History of Woonsocket, p. 16.

seizure and possession of the aforesaid forty acres of Land, be it more or less, as it is layed out by estimation, about a mile and a half from the aforesaid River, near Wrentham bounds." Signed Jan. 13, 1690. Acknowledged Oct. 22, 1691. Recorded with Suffolk Deeds, B. 15, p. 28, &c.

In 1706 James Ballou² augmented his real estate in this vicinity, by purchasing of Nathaniel Ware what was technically called "one cow common right" in all the common and undivided lands of Wrentham. This "cow common right" was deeded by John Lawrence to Nathaniel Ware, both of Wrentham, May 1, 1689, and transferred by Ware to Ballou May 10, 1706. How much land was derived from this right, by subsequent divisions and layings-out, we are unable to state; but it must have been enough to make several handsome farms; for we find that James² settled his three eldest sons, James³, Nathaniel³ and Obadiah³, on homesteads largely derived from it.

April 11, 1713, he divided and conveyed all the above described Dedham and Wrentham lands and rights to these three sons, making them co-equal inheritors. The consideration was "love and good affection," "settlement and well being" &c. James³ received sixty acres in Wrentham, together with one right in common lands still undivided, and one third part of the Iron Rock meadow, above described as lying in "Dedham bounds." We have all this specified in the original deed now before us. It will be found that the deeds to Nathaniel and Obadiah, of probably the same date and tenor, conveyed to them respectively land enough, in substantial value, to equal the paternal gift to James. Thus ample provision rendered convenient the settlement of these three brothers in the same neighborhood, closely adjacent to each other.

In July, 1726, James² made a gift-deed to his youngest son, Nehemiah Ballou³, of lands situated on Chepatchet and Pascoag rivers in Glocester, R. I., constituting a respectable homestead. Also, at the same time, he gave to his son Samuel³ his home farm. On the 20th of April, 1734, he made his Will. He described himself as then "being in health of body, of a disposing mind and perfect memory." His real estate had already been settled on his children, but he had some valuables left, which he parcelled out to each of his sons and daughters. Samuel was made his residuary legatee and executor. In 1741 he seems to have made another arrangement of his affairs, in relation to his personal estate, which he distributed among his children. To Samuel he

made over, in legal form, most of his movable property; the consideration being "Love and good will, and the care and attention that he had received from him the past sixteen years, in providing him with maintenance in sickness and health, and what further maintenance, care and attention he might need during his natural life." In this closing settlement, he had each of his chn. give him a receipt of full satisfaction with his bestowments on them. The following is a copy of the one subscribed by James[3]. The others were substantially similar.

"Smithfield, April ye 18th A. D. 1741.

Then received of my honored father, James Bellowe of Smithfield, my full part of my said father's estate, and do hereby acknowledge myself to be herewith fully satisfied, and do hereby promise to never lay any claim to any other or larger part of my said father's estate, but do hereby acknowledge myself and my heirs to be forever barred by these presents. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the Day and year above written.

Signed, sealed and Delivered, James Ballou (L, S)
in presence of John Inman,
Obadiah Ballou."

It will be perceived that neither in his Will or later Instruments is there any mention of Mrs. Susanna, the wife and mother. She had prob. passed away during the year 1725, though the exact date has not been ascertained. Nor have we the precise death-date of James himself. We only know that it occurred soon after he had conclusively prepared for it by the settlement of his temporal affairs in 1741. So his mortal form rested, in a good old age, with that of his beloved wife, near the ashes of his honored mother and sister, in his chosen burial place, already described. That unpretentious little cemetery holds undisturbed its sacred kindred relicts, and a portion of the patriarchal homestead, at the expiration of two centuries from its implantment, still remains the heritage of lineal descendants.

James Ballou[2] is shown, by all the indications of his record, to have been a man of superior abilities, enterprise, judgment and moral integrity. His opportunities for learning and political distinction were comparatively small, but he made the best of such as fell to his lot. He was evidently well endowed by nature, an apt student in the homely school of practical experience, a sound judicial thinker, orderly in his methods of business, a prudent economist, and a noble exemplar of virtue in all the relations of life. Though a commoner among commoners, his characteristics were those of a natural prince.

[4.] PETER BALLOU[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., as sup. about the year 1654; m. Barbara ——, surname, ptge., birth-date, marriage-date, &c., yet unascertained. A deplorable lack of recorded data obliges us to present a very imperfect specification in this case. Concerning the chn. of Peter and Barbara Ballou we are able to tabulate only the following skeleton.—

21—1.	Peter, b. prob. 1696; drowned in Blackstone river 1717, a. 21 ys.			
22—2.	William, b. date unknown; sup. to have d. young.			
23—3.	Jeremiah, b.	"	"	m. Isabella Ross, Glocester.
24—4.	Barbara, b.	"	"	m. Valentine Inman.
25—5.	Phebe, b.	"	"	m. James King, Jr., Dec. 10, 1719.
26—6.	Jemima, b.	"	"	m. David Sprague.
27—7.	Martha, b.	"	"	m. John King, Jr.

Information has been anxiously and persistently sought for the facts of this family record, formerly by Mr. Peck, and latterly by the proprietors of this work, but with poor success. We have unquestionable authority for stating that Peter[2] settled in Loquasquissuck now Louisquisset as early as 1685 or thereabouts, within a short distance from the homesteads of his elder bros., John and James; that he subdued for himself there a valuable farm; that he lost his son Peter by drowning in the Blackstone river in 1717, at the age of twenty-one years, which greatly disheartened him from prosecuting projected improvements in his lands; that he soon after sold out his homestead to one Daniel Mann; and that he subsequently settled on a farm a few miles distant, in territory that was afterwards included in Scituate, R. I., where he lived and died. There is some doubt whether we have all his chn. in the above list, but prob. all that survived early infancy. It is also uncertain whether we have numbered those given in the exact order of birth; which, however, was unavoidable in the absence of records.

By diligent research and inquiry Mr. Peck obtained much interesting biographical information concerning Peter and Barbara Ballou; though on many points less than was desirable, especially with reference to their chn. What was obtained deserves preservation, and is therefore inscribed on these pages. Besides important documents found on record, Mr. P. had the good fortune to confer with the Hon. Judge Thomas Mann, then living at the venerable age of 83, who had inherited from his ancestors the very premises originally cleared up and occupied by Peter[2]. Judge Mann was well posted by tradition, as well as documentary knowledge, in the early history of the old settler. It had been told him

that Peter Ballou[2] came to Louisquisset not far from 1685, perhaps earlier, about the same time that his elder bros. did, and took up a promising tract of the native wilderness, which had fallen to him in his division of inheritance from his father and maternal grandfather. He was an enterprising and executive husbandman, and soon commanded a respectable homestead, which he was enlarging and improving from year to year. It had valuable spots of open meadow, created by the ancient beavers, then, like similar meadows all over New England, extremely productive of nutritious grasses. He was ambitious to increase this kind of production, and planned the erection of a dam in the neighborhood for overflowing and subduing a large area of brushy swamp, from which he anticipated much profit to himself and friends. Its remains are still known in the vicinity as "Peters Dam," &c. Before it could be finished an overwhelming blow of bereavement suddenly paralyzed the ambition of the projector. Peter Ballou, Jr., his promising son, just ripening into manhood, was drowned in the Blackstone river while bathing. The family was crushed with grief, but especially the father, who had been building high hopes on his son's temporal future. His darling plans were prostrated, as well as his parental affections pierced by the deadly arrow. This was in 1717. He was so heartsick and lonesome, that he could not go on with his agricultural improvements, and soon resolved on selling out his property and seeking a new home. He did so.

He found a purchaser in his neighbor, Daniel Mann, to whom he deeded his homestead, buildings and lands, in all 80 acres—reserving only one square rod where he had buried the mortal form of his beloved son. The consideration was "the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds current money of New England," and the instrument of conveyance bore date April 7, A. D. 1718. See Providence Records B. 3, p. 136.

Daniel Mann had a brother John, with whom he exchanged farms, and who thus became the owner of the Peter Ballou real estate. That John was the grandfather of Judge Thomas Mann. There the said John, his son, and Judge Mann all lived and died. It subsequently descended into the possession of Stafford Mann, Esq., one of the Judge's sons, and a gt. gd. son of John. The Manns have always sacredly respected the grave of Peter Ballou's lamented son, and consecrated sufficient additional land to make for themselves a reputable family cemetery, well enclosed by a

substantial stone and iron fence. Let the Ballous appreciate their honorable conduct.

It seems that Peter[2] had already bargained for a new home in the then outlands of Providence, several miles southwest of his old one, on territory afterwards incorporated as Scituate, R. I. This was the homestead of one Joseph Dalie, and contained with its appended right to common about 60 acres. It was situated entirely west of the famous "seven mile line," and the consideration paid the grantee was "the sum of three hundred and thirty six pounds current money of New England." The deed bore date the very next day after the one to Daniel Mann, viz. April 8, A. D. 1718. See Providence Deeds.

We judge from what has come down to us that Peter[2] enjoyed a tolerable degree of prosperity in Scituate, found his farm decently productive under good management, and prob. increased his property in real as well as personal estate. A copy of his Inventory, which Mr. Peck procured from Scituate Probate Records, shows an appraisal of 17 milch cows, 1 yoke of fat oxen, 1 yoke of working oxen, 2 steers, 2 bulls, 1 mare, 9 calves, several swine, with a general outfit of farming implements, chattels and productions to match—though a moderate sum of money; amounting in personals to £317; 2s.

When finding his death approaching, he made his Will, of which the following is a copy.—

"In the name of God, Amen. The 24th day of August Annoque Dom. one thousand seven hundred and thirty one. I Peter Ballou, of Scituate, in the County of Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island: being very sick and weak of body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God therefor; [omitting preamble.]

Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto Barbre, my beloved wife, one feather bed with all and singular the furniture thereunto belonging, being that bed she uses to lodge on. And I also give unto my said wife three milch cows, and to be which of the cows she shall see cause to choose. I also give my said wife one chest and one box. I also give my said wife one ewe and one lamb, to be taken out of my sheep. I also give my said wife one pair of worsted combs, and a warming pan, and a great chair. I also give my said wife two basons, two dishes, two trenchers, and two spoons. My will also is that my said wife shall have the use of which of the five rooms she shall choose in my dwelling house

during the term of her natural life. I also give my said wife one pewter beaker; and my will is that my said wife shall have all the aforesaid movable things free and clear to dispose of as she shall see cause.

Item, I give unto my beloved son, Jeremiah Ballou, all and singular my lands and rights of land whatsoever and wheresoever the same may lie or be, together with all the buildings, orchards and edifices thereto belonging, to have and to hold, to him the said Jeremiah Ballou, his heirs and assigns for ever. I also give to my said son, Jeremiah Ballou, one yoke of oxen, one mare, one cow and calf, and one feather bed and bedding.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my two grand daughters, Phebe and Jerusia King, five pounds apiece, to be paid to them by my executor herein after named; and the reason why I give my said grand daughters no more is because I have already given their mother, Phebe King deceased, what portion I intended for her.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Martha Ballou two milch cows, and one feather bed and bed clothes thereunto belonging, and one chest, and one mare, and two colts.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my four children, Jeremiah Ballou, Barbarie Inman, Jemima Sprague and Martha Ballou, all the remainder of my movable estate not herein before disposed of, after my debts are paid, to be equally divided amongst them.

Item, My will further is, that my said son Jeremiah Ballou shall provide for my wife, his mother, a sufficient and suitable looking after and maintenance during the full term of her natural life.

Item, I do hereby constitute, ordain and appoint my son Jeremiah Ballou to be my sole executor of this my last will and testament, and do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disannul all and every other and former testament wills, legacies, bequests and Executors by me in any wise before named, willed or bequeathed, —Ratifying and Confirming this, and no other, to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

The mark of Peter Ballou (L S.)

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared, by the said Peter Ballou, as his last will and testament, in the presence of us the subscribers—

David Sprague, John King, Jr., Stephen Hopkins.

The wordy formalities of these old fashioned Instruments are a

little tedious; but we deemed this Will worth copying almost entire, because it not only gives modern curiosity an insight to the frugal simplicity and domestic economy of a well-to-do progenitor one hundred and fifty years ago, but also affords helpful indications, otherwise wanting, respecting the family records of his chn. and grand chn. He died eight days after the date of his Will, viz. Sept. 1, 1731, a. about 77 yrs. Mrs. Barbara survived him between eight and nine years. She also made a Will, which has been found on record in Scituate, R. I. It is valuable for similar reasons to those of her husband. It is brief, and we copy it.

"In the name of God, Amen. The fifteenth day of February, in the year of our Lord 1740. I Barbary Belleau, of Scituate, in the County of Providence, in New England, being very weak of body and in perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God therefor: calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die; I do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament; that is to say, principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave it, and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried decently at the discretion of my Executor, nothing doubting. I do make and appoint my beloved son, Jeremiah Belleau, to be my sole Executor.

Item, I give and dispose of my remaining cloths to Barbary Inman, and Phebe King's Two Daughters, and Jemima Sprague's three daughters, and Martha King's two daughters, each an equal share of my wearing cloths.

Item, I give unto Jeremiah Balleau, my well beloved son, my bed, bedstead and coverlid, and under bed, and my chest, and my great chair, and my pot, and warming pan, and my box. And what there is remaining is to be equall divided between Barbary Inman and my motherless grand children.

Barbary × Ballou.

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared before us to be her last will and testament.

David Sprague, John Sprague, his mark 2, Priscilla × Harding.

This Will was presented, by the Executor, for probate March 7, 1739–40; which shows the death of the testatrix to have taken place probably within a fortnight after she subscribed her mark to the Instrument. We have not found her exact death-date. As to

the Will itself, the draftsman, whoever he may have been, appears to have followed his own fancy in spelling our surname "Belleau," and in complimenting Jeremiah as his mother's "well beloved son," but giving no *belovedness* at all to the daughters and grand daughters. These, however, are trifles. But it is of some genealogical importance to learn that during the preceding eight years, subsequent to the death of Peter[2], their daughter Jemima Sprague had died, leaving three daughters, and that Martha Ballou had married, died and left two daughters. Truly Mrs. Barbara's widowhood had been eventful with sorrows.

Here we conclude what belongs exclusively to the Second and Third Generations of our Ballous. The reader will carefully observe our method of designating Generations. Thus the *First and Second Generations* include Parents of the *First* and their Children of the Second. Then the *Second and Third Generations* include Parents of the Second and their Children of the Third. And so on in regular succession.

THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS.

[8]. JOHN BALLOU[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. Providence, R. I., Aug. 26, 1683; m. Naomi Inman[3], John[2], Edward[1], Feb. 5, 1713–14, by Samuel Wilkinson, J. P. Issue.—

28—1.	John, b. date not found	; m. Elizabeth Phillips.
29—2.	Abraham, b.	; m. Mary Sayles May 3, 1739.
30—3.	David, b.	; d. sup. um.
31—4.	Mary, b.	; m. Joseph Lapham Apl. 1, 1734.
32—5.	Sarah, b.	; m. Daniel Sprague 1730.
33—6.	Tabitha, b.	; m. Manasseh Kempton.
34—7.	Peter, b.	; m. Wid. Alice Mowry.

These chn. are presumed to have been b. in Louisquisset, but all research to ascertain their birth-dates has been baffled. The mge.-date of the parents affords us a basis of conjecture, but the reader is left to make his own at discretion. Mrs. Naomi was a grand dr. of Edward Inman, one of the eminent Colonial Providence Plantationists. John Ballou[3] was a large inheritor of his father's lands, and resided near his uncle James[2]. His habitation was closely adjacent to what, in our later times, has been known as the "old Streeter house," about a mile northward from Lime Rock, on the Woonsocket road. The Streeter house was built for John's son, Peter[4], and was rebuilt after the modern fashion in 1861. He disposed of his real estate variously, partly by sale, and

partly by gift to his children. To his son, John[4], he gave the westerly portion of his farm, between 50 and 100 acres—the gift-deed dated Jan. 26, 1738–9; Old Smithfield Records B. 1, p. 184. To his son, Peter[4], he gave one-half of his homestead Aug. 6, 1744; Ib. B. 2, p. 290.* He endowed his son, Abraham[4], with lands in Glocester, where he settled. He seems to have been a man of respectable abilities, held several minor offices, and represented Smithfield as deputy to the General Assembly in 1739. His controversy with his uncle James has been already mentioned—not much to his credit perhaps, however excusable his intentions. Comparatively few particulars of his life have come down to us. His Will is dated Apl. 19, 1755; in which he gave his son, Peter[4], the remaining half of his homestead, and distributed his personal estate among his chn.; Ib. B. 1, p. 468. He d. Dec. 7, 1765, a. 82 yrs. 4 mos. and 12 ds. His wife's death-date has not been ascertained.

[9]. MATURIN BALLOU[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. Providence, R. I., prob. about 1685; m. 1st, as supposed, *Sarah Arnold*, though what little data we have is imperfect and obscure. Issue.—

35—1. Elce or Alcy, b. date not found; m. 1st David Arnold, 2d R. Sayles.

Mrs. Sarah had no more chn. She d. at an unascertained date; and Maturin[3] m. 2d *Mercy Cooper*, ptge., birth-date, &c. not found; cer. Feb. 28, 1759, by Stephen Sly, J. P. Issue.—

36—2. William, b. Smithfield, 1759; m. Mary Bucklin.
37—3. Maturin, b. Smithfield, 1760; m. Barbara Bucklin.

Maturin[3] selected his home in the then partial wilderness about one mile west from Valley Falls, in Smithfield, on a sightly swell of land, near an admirable spring of water. There he extemporized his log cabin, felled the forest, and cleared up a valuable farm. In process of time he erected an ample framed house, whose huge oaken beams may still be seen in a portion of the renovated mansion. The site is plainly visible from the Providence & Worcester R. Road in approaching Valley Falls from the northwest. He is reported to have been a very industrious, upright, benevolent and pious man. How long he lived with his first wife we have no information. But if he was b. in 1685, as we have supposed, he must have been over 70 yrs. old at his mge. to

* These old Smithfield Records may be found in the custody of the Town Clerk of Lincoln, one of the new towns into which original Smithfield was subdivided in 1871.

Mercy Cooper 1759, and she a comparatively young woman. After she had given birth to her son William, and was prospectively the mother of another child, it seems that Maturin fell dangerously sick, and deemed it prudent to make his Will. This is an interesting and valuable genealogical document, which it seems very proper to copy. It is as follows.—

"In the name of God, amen. I Maturin Belloue, of Smithfield, in the County of Providence, and Colony of Rhode Island, Yeoman; being sick and weak of body, but in perfect mind and memory, and calling to mind the uncertainty of Time in this Life, Do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament, in manner and form as follows, viz. Principally and first of all, I recommend my soul to God who gave it, and my body to the earth to be decently Interred at the Discretion of my Executor hereinafter named. And all the worldly Estate it hath pleased God to bless me with in this Life I give and Dispose of as follows.—

Imprimis. My will is that all my just Debts and funeral Expenses be paid by my Executor, out of my movable Estate.

Item. I give unto Sarah Belloue, Daughter of my brother Peter Deceased, one good cow out of my movables.

Item. I give unto my well beloved wife, Mercy belloue, the Improvement and profits of all my Estate, both Real and personal not yet Disposed of, to bring up my child or children if she should have any more within the space of nine months first after my Decease; and in case she should have a son within the time abovesaid, then he should have a part of my real Estate hereafter mentioned; but if a daughter, then to have the sum of three hundred pounds old tenor, or movables equivalent.

Item. I give to my beloved son William Belloue my real estate to the westward of the Dam that Turns the brook near Eleazer Brown's Land, so to range southerly to the spring where Atermy Finch fetches water from.

Item. I give to my other son, if my said wife should have one within the time aforesaid, all my land or Real Estate to the Eastward of the Dam and spring aforesaid; but in case she should have none, the whole of all my Real Estate to be and remain to my said son William belloue; but in case my child or children abovesaid should Die before they Arrive to Lawful age, and without Legitimate issue, that and then my sd. Estate to be Disposed of in the following manner, viz.—

Item. I give to the heirs of Susannah Belloue, wife of Samuel

Belloue, the one half of all the Estate whatsoever that her mother's sister my wife Sarah brought to me; and the other half of sd. estate to Patience brown widow. [Here the meaning is thrown into confusion by the word "sister." Whether the draftsman of the Will was in fault, or the Probate recorder, or our copyist, we know not. But we venture to guess that the original word, now standing as *sister*, was *first*, or *former* wife. We therefore assume the meaning to have been, that the testator's former wife, Sarah, was widow Sarah Arnold, the mother of his cousin Samuel Ballou's wife.]

Item. I give to Mary Lapham and Sarah Sprague, Daughters of my brother John belloue, and Tabitha Cempton [Kempton], grand daughter of my sd. brother John belleau by his Daughter Tabatha, the sum of thirty pounds apeace in bills of public credit Old Tenor.

Item. I give to Sarah Belloue, Daughter of my aforesaid brother Peter Deceased, all the remainder of my personal Estate whatsoever.

Item. My will is that all my Real Estate whatsoever, if need be, be sold and conveyed by my said Executor to the best advantage, still giving the first offer of purchasing the same to such of my cousins, Legatees hereafter named, as are able and willing to purchase; and that the money arising by said sale be Divided into eighteen Equal parts or shares, which I give or distribute as follows, viz.—

Item. I give to Maturin Belloue, son of my sd. brother Peter belleu, Two of the aforesaid shares forever.

Item. I give to matturein Albrough, son of my sister Abigail albrough Deceased, Two other of said shares.

Item. I give the remaining fourteen shares to the other Nine Children of my said Deceased brother, Peter belleaue, and to the other four children of my sd. sister Abigail Albrough, and to my Grand Daughter Lydia brown, wife of capt. Christopher brown, To Each of them one full share forever.

Item. my will is, that if any of the Last mentioned sixteen Legatees shall Die before they arrive to Lawful age, without Legitimate Issue, that the parts or shares of the Deceased be Equally Divided among the survivors of the same stock or family.

Item. I constitute, ordain and appoint my friend christopher brown, of Smithfield aforesaid, sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament; and I do hereby utterly revoke, Disannul and Disallow all former and other wills, Testaments, Legacies and De-

vice by me heretofore made, given or Devised; Ratifying and Confirming this, and no other, as my Last will and Testament.

In witness and full confirmation hereof, I have set my hand and seal this third Day of April, in the Thirty Third year of his majestie's Reign, George the second, King of Great Britain &c; Anno Domini 1760.

Signed, sealed, published, proclaimed and Delivered by the said Maturin belloue as his last Will and Testament,

In the presence of us,

John Power,
Samuel Tucker,
Benjamin Arnold.

Maturaen his mark. Beloue

This Will was duly proved by the Town Council of old Smithfield, at a session held May 19, 1760. It is recorded in B. I., p. 329. And Mr. Peck made a note, over twenty years ago, at the foot of his copy, that the original was then in the possession of a widow Ballou resident on the ancient homestead. I have had no convenient opportunity to examine either the original document or the Probate Record of it. If I had made such an examination, perhaps I could have cleared up some of its obscure phraseology, and precluded the necessity of my explanation concerning his wife Sarah. Whatever exceptions may justly be taken to its orthography and style, it evinces that the testator had a good memory and kind consideration of his kindred, as also a careful ingenuity in providing for possible contingencies. The child he anticipated proved to be a son, received his name, Maturin, and inherited his real estate jointly with his elder brother William. So the contingent distribution of it among the sixteen prospective legatees was foreclosed. But it is none the less helpful to genealogical research by its numerous specifications of relationship. Maturin[3] d. May 7, 1760. Mrs. Mercy, his widow, subsequently m. Jeremiah Bucklin, and with him dwelt on the farm till her two sons became of age.

[10.] PETER BALLOU[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 1, 1689; m. *Rebecca Esten*, dr. of Henry and Sarah Esten, b. in Providence May 9, 1695; cer. May 13, 1714, by R. Waterman, J. P. The maiden surname of the bride has been found variously written in the old Records ☞ *Eustance, Ashton, Asten and Esten.* The last seems to be the true one, or far the most preferable. Issue.—

38— 1. Rebecca, b. Aug. 26, 1715; m. William Sprague Apl. 10, 1738.
39— 2. Sarah, b. Aug. 30, '17; m. Richard Angell, Jan. 25, 1767.
40— 3. Hannah } twins, b. Aug. 19, '20; m. Ebenezer Bucklin.
41— 4. Mary } twins, b. " " " m. —— Olney.
42— 5. Maturin Rev., b. Oct. 30, '22; m. 1st Lydia Harris; 2d Lydia Bliss.
43— 6. Abigail, b. Mar. 20, '25; m. Henry Finch.
44— 7. Amey, b. Sept. 5, '27; m. — — Jencks.
45— 8. Elizabeth, b. July 15, '30; prob. d. in infancy.
46— 9. Hopestill, b. not found; m. Squire Bucklin.
47—10. Peter, b. —— '37; m. Elee Bucklin.
48—11. Mercy, b. not found; m. Elijah Bucklin.

Peter Ballou[3] settled on what was afterwards called "Stump Hill," near a stream known as "Observation Brook," since furnishing water power to "Olney's Factory," in now Lincoln, R. I., formerly Smithfield, and originally Providence. It will interest many readers to understand that he was the grandfather of our celebrated Rev. Hosea Ballou. We have, however, but little biographical material wherewith to illustrate his character, worth, or fame. General tradition reports him to have been a very conscientious and morally exemplary man. We see what a large family he and his companion reared up in their then frontier home, and can easily imagine that their lot in life was one of pioneer toil and hard earned competence. He was a cooper by trade, and probably throve all the better as farmer by his mechanical profits. His homestead joined that of his brother Maturin[3] toward the north. The principal memorial he left us is his Will, which may be found on Providence Records, B. I., p. 145, and is as follows.—

"In the name of God, Amen; the eighteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord 1754. I, Peter Ballou, of Smithfield, in the county of Providence, in the colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in New England, cooper; now calling to mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for men once to Die—do make and ordain this my last will and testament; that is to say, Principally first of all I give and Recommend my soul into the hands of God who gave it, hoping, through the merits, Death and passion of my Savior Jesus Christ, to have full and free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins, and to inherit Everlasting Life; and my body I commit to the earth, to be Deacently buried at the Discretion of my Executor hereinafter named—nothing doubting that at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God; and

as touching such worldly Estate whereof it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life; I Give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form; that is to say, first I will that those Debts and duties I do owe in Right or concience to any manner of person or persons whatever shall be well and truly contented and paid, or ordered to be paid in convenient time after my Decease, by my Executor hereafter named.

Item. I give to my Eldest son, Maturean Ballou, twenty acres of Land, to be laid off to him, his heirs and Assigns, the said Maturean Ballou, to be Laid to him off the South side of my farm, joining to my brother Maturean Ballou, southerly and easterly to William Brown, and westerly with Obadiah Olney, the twenty Acres I mortgaged to the colony and took out money for him, and gave it to him, and he gave me an indemnifying bond to keep me harmless from the colony; that is to say, he paying the gold and principle to said colony.

Item. I give to my loving wife all my movable estate, whom I likewise make my executor.

Item. I give to my youngest son, Peter Ballou, all the rest of my homestead farm, singular my lands, messuages and tennaments, by him freely to be possessed and enjoyed. I do here make my Loving wife, Rebecca Ballou, and ordain her my only sole executor of this my Last will and testament, and all the profits of said farm untill my son Peter Doth come to the age of one and twenty, and then to have one half the profits of the said farm while she continueth my widow, or untill her natural Death, which ever shall happen first.

Item. I give to Rebecca Sprague ten shillings, to be in some convenient time paid to her.

Item. I give to my dafter Sarah Ballou ten pounds, and a privilege in my house while she Liveth Single.

Item. I give to my dafter Mary Olney ten shillings.

Item. I give to my dafter Hannah Bucklin twenty shillings.

Item. I give to Olney Jencks five pounds.

Item. I give to Abigail Finch five pounds.

Item. I give to my dafter Hope Bucklin five pounds.

Item. I give to my dafter Marcy Ballou twenty pounds.

I ordain my loving wife to be my sole executor of this my last will and testament, and do hereby utterly Disallow, Revoke and Disannul all and every other former testaments, wills and Legacies, bequests and Executors by me in any way before this time made, willed and bequeathed; ratifying and confirming this, and

no other, to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the year and day above written. Signed, Sealed, published, pronounced and Declared, by the said Peter Ballou as his last will and Testament, in the presence of us the subscribers,

viz. Nicholas Camp, Peter Ballou. [L. S.]
Maturean Ballou,
Samuel Tucker.

This Will was proved at a Town Council in Smithfield June 17, 1754. The record says.—"The said Peter Ballou, cooper, departed this life ye 9th day of May 1754." Mr. Peck says.—"His gravestone I found in the North Burying Ground at Providence, nearly covered by underbrush, and the letters much obscured."

We learn incidentally from this document, besides its fundamental facts, that his daughter Elizabeth was not living, being unmentioned; that his dr. Sarah was living in maidenhood; that his youngest dr. Mercy was living in early youth; and that probably his dr. Amey had been some time deceased. Whether the Olney Jencks mentioned was the son of Amey, or her husband, is left unindicated. We may infer from her being made sole executor, that Mrs. Rebecca, the wife and mother, was a capable, judicious, trustworthy woman. It seems that Peter³ was designated on Providence Records as Peter, *Jr.*, simply, we suppose, to distinguish him from his uncle Peter². His widow survived him till Feb. 13, 1787, almost 33 yrs.—aged 93 yrs. 9 mos. and 4 ds. They were obviously people of substance, respectability and influence among their contemporaries.

[11.] SARAH BALLOU³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Providence, R. I., at a date not ascertained, prob. 1692 or later. We thought at first that we had found some trace of this Sarah Ballou; but at length ascertained that we had applied to her certain facts which belonged to the life of her niece, Sarah Ballou⁴, dr. of Peter³. We are now satisfied that we have no reliable trace of Sarah³, and must conclude that she d. at some age unmarried, if not in early infancy.

[12.] HANNAH BALLOU³, John², Maturin¹, has left no trace of her birth, life or death. It is prob. she d. in early infancy.

[13.] ABIGAIL BALLOU³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Providence, R. I., birth-date not found, perhaps about 1695; m. *John Al-*

brough, Jr., son of John and Mary (Stokes) Albrough, b. Aug. 23, 1694—as witnessed by the following certificate.—

"These are to certify all persons whom they may or shall concern—that John Albro', Junr. & Abigail Billoo were lawfully joined together in marriage, at the house of John Vaughn in Portsmouth, the seventh day of ye fourth month called June 1713 within this his majtie's colony of R. I. &c. per me

George Cornell, Assistant.

A true copy of the original Recorded, per me,

WM. SANFORD, *Town Clerk.*

Issue, b. and recorded in Portsmouth, R. I.—

49—1. John Albrough, b. June 7, 1714;
50—2. Samuel " b. Oct. 10, '16;
51—3. Mary " b. Feb. 6, '18;
52—4. Maturin " b. June 4, '21;
53—5. Sarah " b. Feb. 24, '23; d. Apl. 28, 1728.
54—6. Peter " b. Mar. 19, '27-8.

See First Book of Marriages Portsmouth, R. I., p. 233, and other records. The Albroughs appear to have been people of enterprise and good social standing among the colonial pioneers of R. I.; but our information is very limited concerning them, and whether we shall be able to trace their descent further, or add anything to the above, is uncertain. As yet we have not the death-dates of the parents nor any family records of their descendants.

[14.] JAMES BALLOU[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., afterwards Smithfield, and now Lincoln, Nov. 1, 1684; m. *Catherine Arnold*, dau. of Elisha and Susanna (Carpenter) Arnold, b. Feb. 28, 1690; cer. in Providence Jan. 25, 1713, by Samuel Wilkinson, J. P. Issue—all b. in then Wrentham, Mass., later Cumberland, R. I.—

55—1. Sarah, b. Nov. 15, 1713; m. Uriah Jillson about 1733 or 34.
56—2. Ariel, b. Nov. 18, '15; m. Jerusha Slack about 1740.
57—3. Bathsheba, b. Nov. 26, '17; m. 1st Michael Keith, 2d Elisha Newell.
58—4. Martha, b. Oct. 6, '20; m. Eld. Nathaniel Cook Jan. 27, 1742.
59—5. James, b. Dec. 10, '23; m. Tamasin Cook June 7, 1744.
60—6. Elisha, b. Nov. 15, '26; m. Hephzibah Thayer Nov. 30, 1748.
61—7. Priscilla, b. Nov. 6. '31; m. William Cook — — 1753.

James Ballou[3], as we have seen, was the eldest son of James[2], and the senior brother of the three patriarchs that crossed the

Blackstone river from their Providence home, afterwards Smithfield, into the forest territory that became Cumberland, R. I. He was great grandfather to the writer of this volume. From him and his next younger brothers, Nathaniel and Obadiah, the whole tribe of Cumberland Ballous sprang. They are now scattered far and wide—in all a numerous host. Our three patriarchs settled near each other, and gave name to the "Ballou Neighborhood," their principal associates being the Cooks. We have already stated that James Ballou[3] was endowed by his father, Apl. 1713, with some 72 acres of land in what was then the southwesterly corner of Wrentham and Dedham, but afterwards the northerly part of Cumberland, R. I. It seems that James Ballou[3] had just been m. to Catherine Arnold, and it is presumed that they commenced housekeeping that very spring in a newly built log-house on the premises. Neither record nor tradition favors our curiosity with precise particulars on this point. We know that the whole general region was then in its almost wilderness state. Yet it is not improbable that settlement had been anticipated, some clearings made, and perhaps the primitive habitation erected during the preceding year. At least the Iron Rock meadow was open ground, and ready for the scythe in mowing season. It was about one fourth of a mile east of that meadow's eastern edge that the first rude domicile was located. The homestead there was first known as the James Ballou place, then as the Elder Abner Ballou estate, then as the Esq. Abner Ballou farm, then as Dea. Abner Ballou's patrimony. James[3] gave it to James[4], who sold it to Eld. Abner, who willed it to his son, Abner, Esq., from whom it descended to his son, Dea. Abner, who finally sold it out of the family name. It is closely adjacent to the ancient "Ballou Meeting House," and the site occupied by that historic structure was once a fraction of the original possession. There James[3] multiplied his progeny, subdued the forest, soon superseded his log-cabin with a framed house, took up new tracts in virtue of his right to common land, and expanded his domain by successive purchases. Meantime his brothers, Nathaniel and Obadiah, near him, were prospering, whilst congenial neighbors were establishing homes at no great distance around him. Baptist religion, of the Roger Williams type, took early root in the vicinage, and was devotedly fostered by the Ballous, Cooks, and other influential settlers. Reliable historic authorities, recently examined, seem to show that a Baptist Church was organized in 1732; and it is believed that James, Nathaniel and Obadiah Ballou, with their wives and adult

children, were among the original members. With them were joined Josiah, Nathaniel and Daniel Cook and their wives; also a few other of the pioneer settlers. Those Cooks were descendants of Walter, one of the first proprietors of Mendon, Mass., through his son Nicholas Cook. Josiah and Daniel were sons of that Nicholas, and Nathaniel was his grandson: i. e., the son of Nicholas Cook, Jr.[2], of Bellingham, the first Baptist Deacon in that town. The Cooks now under notice were settled at first in South Bellingham and South West Wrentham; but none of them dwelt more than two miles from the new church centre. Josiah Cook was the first Elder and Pastor of the church, but during 1752 his nephew, Nathaniel, was invested with the same offices, as colleague or associate Pastor.

Between 1740 and 1749, probably as late as 1745, or even later, (the precise date has not been ascertained), the church and assisting friends built, with a sturdy frame and homely finish, the edifice, still standing, after many repairs, and widely known as the "Elder Ballou Meeting House." It was first called the "Elder Cook Meeting House," from the two Elder Cooks above mentioned; but later, by reason of Elder Abner Ballou's long pastorate, it took his name. It stands near the eastern verge of Iron Rock Meadow, a short distance north of the famous Iron Rock Hill; having in front of it, on the northern slope of said Hill, the ancient Burial Ground, set apart and reserved as such by Obadiah Ballou[3]. On the 22d of March, 1749, James Ballou[3] donated the hallowed little site on which the sanctuary had already been erected, as from the following extract plainly appears:—

"I James Ballou, of Cumberland, in the County of Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island, in New England, Yeoman,—for and in consideration of a Meeting House, by my leave and consent already erected and built for the worship of God, by Elder Josiah Cook and several others of our brethren with him, and together with myself and some other well-wishers to us, the worship of God, and our order and discipline; Therefore I have given, granted, aliened, conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents do for myself, my heirs, executors and administrators absolutely give, grant, aliene, convey and confirm unto him, the said Elder Cook, of Cumberland aforesaid, and to his brethren in fellowship and unity with him—Baptists by profession, called the Separate Baptists, who hold the worship of God according and agreeable to what is treated on and set forth for doctrine in the Sixth Chap-

ter of the Hebrews, called the Six Principles &c." Parcel of land donated by this instrument about "one fourth of an acre." See Cumberland, R. I., Records, B. II., pp. 121, 122.

James[2] was now ripening into old age. He had stamped the impress of diligent toil on his patrimony, greatly enlarged it, raised up and married off a considerable family of chn., won himself a good reputation by many virtues, and deemed it prudent to arrange his temporal affairs for the great change approaching. Under date of October 28, 1746, he had deeded, by gift, to his eldest son, Ariel, ninety acres of land, comprising the most northerly section of his estate. Under date of March 18, 1749, he deeded, by gift, to his son James a considerable portion of his home farm, taking back for himself and wife a life-lease of the same. Of like date, and on like terms, he deeded to his son Elisha ninety acres of the easterly portion of his estate. His Will was made Jan. 3, 1764. It purports that he was "old and very weak in body, and full of infirmity, but of perfect mind and memory"—follows the usual form of his times—specifies that he had given his real estate to his three sons, as above stated—and then proceeds.—"What I have in personal estate, after my just debts and funeral charges are paid, I give and dispose of—in the following manner and form.—

Imprimis. I give and bequeath to my son James Ballou, whom I likewise constitute and ordain, with my dear wife Katherine, to to be my sole executors of this my last will and testament, all my stock in a certain mare, oxen, cows, sheep and husbandry tools, notes, bonds, books, debts and money, excepting the following legacies,—that is, in money for to pay my debts and funeral charges—said James keeping two cows for my widow aforesaid yearly the term of her natural life, for her use and support during the same.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Ariel all my wearing apparel.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Elisha seven Spanish milled dollars, now already in his hands.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Katherine aforesaid all my household movables, of what name or nature soever; that is in goods and household furniture, to be in her hands for her use the term of her natural life—and when she is deceased to be equally divided among her four daughters, namely Sarah, Bathsheba, Martha and Priscilla, or their heirs."

The Instrument closes with the usual annulment and disallowance of all former wills, &c. It was witnessed by Stephen Ballou, Daniel Cook, Jr., and Abner Cook. He d. Feb. 10, 1764, being at the age of 79 yrs. 3 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Catherine, who appears to have been a truly worthy woman, wife and mother, d. (date not found.)

[15]. NATHANIEL BALLOU[3]. James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., Apl. 9, 1687; m. *Mary Lovett*, dr. of James Lovett in the vicinity of Pawtucket in 1696; cer. Dec. 7, 1716, by Samuel Wilkinson, J. P. Issue—all b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I.—

62—1. Hannah, b. Dec. 1, 1717; m. David Cook Feb. 3, 1743.
63—2. Ruth, b. Jan. 3, '20; m. Stephen Brown Dec. 11, 1740.
64—3. Amariah, b. Feb. 27, '22; m. 1st Keziah Cook, 2d Mary Gary.
65—4. Noah, b. Aug. 31, '28; m. 1st Abigail Razee, 2d Abigail Cook.
66—5. Stephen, b. Mar. 18, '31; m. 1st Mehetabel Cook, 2d Anna Metcalf.
67—6. Sarah, b. not found; m. Samuel Pickering Feb. 2, 1759.
68—7. Mary, b. " " d. u. m. in advanced life.

Nathaniel Ballou[3] settled immediately after marriage, prob. in the spring of 1717, on the tract of land given him by his father in 1713. This tract (as may be seen in the paternal deed on Providence Records, B. II. p 270) embraced sixty acres of land, lying eastward from that of James[2], one right to common lands in Wrentham, and one third of the Iron Rock Meadow—twelve to fourteen acres. The bulk of Nathaniel's farm lay somewhat northeasterly of the highland, whose apex was afterwards called "Beacon Pole Hill," from its use in the Revolutionary War as an alarm signal station. On the northerly slope of this highland, it is presumable that Nathaniel[3] had been preparing a rudimental home during the two or three years preceding his marriage. How much of a clearing he had made can only be guessed; but we know the location of his log-cabin. It was called, for many years, the Jillson place, and is now occupied by Eliab T. Harris. The present dwelling house, which is understood to stand nearly on the original site, is about half a mile easterly of the "Ballou Meeting House," and one fourth of a mile, in the same direction, from the residence founded by James Ballou[2]. There Nathaniel and Mary (Lovett) Ballou reared their seven children, enlarged their domain by new layings-out of common and by purchase, established a good moral character by exemplary lives, and finally closed their earthly career in the year 1747. Nathaniel[3] was one

of the first Town Council and Court of Probate, chosen by the citizens of Cumberland, R. I., after its incorporation in 1746–7, and he held that office at his decease. He d. Jan. 11, 1747–8, in the 60th year of his age; and Mrs. Mary, his widow, d. October 14, 1747, in her 51st year. Their dust reposes in the ancient "Ballou Burial Ground," where their grave stones now commemorate them. Nathaniel[2] d. intestate, and his son Amariah, who was appointed administrator Apl. 20, 1748, honorably settled his estate; being conscientiously careful to make his brothers just sharers with himself.

[16.] OBADIAH BALLOU[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., Sept. 6, 1689; m. 1st *Damaris Bartlett*, dr. of John and Sarah (Aldrich) Bartlett; cer. Jan. 5, 1717–18, by Samuel Wilkinson, J. P. Issue—all b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I.—

69—1. Ezekiel, b. Jan. 5, 1718–19; m. Joanna Cook July 3, 1740.
70—2. Susanna, b. Dec. 7, '20; m. Elisha Newell Dec. 26, 1738.
71—3. Daniel, b. Dec. 27, '22; m. 1st Amey Brown, 2d Martha Buxton.
72—4. Abner, Rev., b. Oct. 28, '25; m. Beulah Thayer Sept. 5, 1752.
73—5. Anna, b. Dec. 20, '27; d. in maidenhood u. m.
74—6. Obadiah, Jr., b. Sept. 29, '30; m. 1st Martha Smith, 2d Mary Ann Fairfield.
75—7. Esther, b. Aug. 24, '33; m. James Wilson Aug. 29, 1754.
76—8. Aaron, b. Mar. 2, '38; sup. to have d. young.

Mrs. Damaris d. date not found; and the husband m. 2d *Mrs. Sarah (Whipple) Salisbury*, wid. of Jonathan Salisbury, and dr. of Israel Whipple[3], David[2], Capt. John[1], Cumberland, b. in said Cumberland Dec. 26, 1701; cer. Dec. 26, 1740, by William Arnold, J. P. Issue.—

77— 9. Zerviah, b. in then Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 4, 1741–2; m. Simeon Thayer Dec. 3, 1761.
78—10. Joseph, b. in then Wrentham, Mass., May 5, '43; m. Sarah Bartlett, May 15, '66.
79—11. Benjamin, b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 11, '47; m. Sarah Whipple, b. Feb. 7, 1749.

The gift-deed to Obadiah Ballou[3] from his father James[2], already referred to in connection with the deeds to his two brothers, James and Nathaniel, in 1713, is of substantially the same tenor, excepting that it conveyed fifteen acres less of upland. The right in common land and one third of Iron Rock Meadow are precisely the same. But Mr. Peck found another important deed from

James' to his son Obadiah, in possession of Theodore P. Ballou of Utica, N. Y., a gt. gd. son of Obadiah, not on record, which was undoubtedly designed by the father to make his third son's gift equal to those of his two elder brothers. This supplementary deed has no where been found on record. It conveyed ten acres, and included the famous Iron Rock Hill. We intended at first to copy it entire, but have felt obliged to exclude it on account of an unexpected overplus of indispensable matter threatening to swell our volume beyond reasonable size.

We have already said that Iron Rock Hill is a natural curiosity; and here seems to be the proper place for a brief description of it. Its base cannot cover more than about five acres, and it is of oblong form, rising to a marked ridge of several hundred feet in length from north to south, with an elevation of from fifty to one hundred and fifty feet above the adjacent low lands. It connects southerly with the high lands whose apex is "Beacon Pole Hill." On the northeast it is precipitous, with a rough gulch at its base; northerly it slopes off gently into flat land; and westerly it descends somewhat steeply, but without abruptness, to Iron Rock Meadow. It is largely composed of what may be called solid iron-rock, in ledge structure, or in isolated boulders of moderate size—mainly in ledge form. The iron is amalgamated with some kind of granitic substance, in the proportion of from fifty to eighty per cent. iron. The iron is of an excellent quality, of unusual tenacity, and more or less magnetic, at least in some parts of the hill. This unique geological elevation is quite unlike any other deposit of iron within hundreds of miles around. Some unaccountable volcanic freak, in the remote past, must have thrown it up from the depths below. Large quantities of this rocky ore have been carried away, first and last, to different furnaces. But the peculiar tenacity and other qualities of the iron, and cost of transportation, have prevented any very obvious diminution of the almost inexhaustible mass.

We find that, on the 10th day of June, 1733, Obadiah Ballou, by agreement and deed of sale, conveyed to "Caleb Barker and Matthew Estes, of Hanover, in the County of Plymouth, in New England, foundiers, all the iron stone on his land that they should make use of, for one shilling per ton; they agreeing to build, at some convenient place near the hill containing the rock, a furnace for smelting said iron stone." See Smithfield Record of Deeds, B. I., p. 162. We never heard of any such furnace being built nearer than the one called "Unity Furnace" on Blackstone River,

at the place now long known as Manville, which was a little over two miles south of Iron Rock Hill. It may be presumed that "Unity Furnace" was the one intended to fulfil the contract, and that, while it continued in operation, it used very considerable quantities of the iron stone bargained for. It appears from other records and documents, that this right to use iron stone for one shilling per ton soon passed into the hands of William Boltan, Henry Laughton, William Clarke and Richard Clarke, all of Boston. These gentlemen, for some reason, surrendered and reconveyed their interest to Obadiah Ballou unreservedly, by an instrument bearing date May 28, 1740. The original deed in possession of the family was written and acknowledged by *Samuel Adams*, Justice of the Peace. Since that time, so far as we know, furnace purchasers of iron stone have paid for what they carried off according to mutual agreement with the owners of the Hill, as occasion rendered convenient.

Thenceforth this Iron Rock tract of ten acres continued to be the westerly section of Obadiah's homestead, until Feb. 23, 1749–50. At that date he made a gift-deed to his son Abner of this tract, his third of Iron Rock Meadow, and a parcel of land "near the great pine Swamp so called." It must be understood that Obadiah's homestead lay south and southeasterly of his bro. James'—certainly the main bulk of it. His domicile is said to have stood on the easterly side of the road nearly opposite Iron Rock Hill, and less than one fourth of a mile southeasterly from that of James. Several years previous to 1828, the old frame house, built by Obadiah on that site, had become much dilapidated, and was known in the neighborhood as the "Sprague house." The writer recollects it well, and that a rumor prevailed, at one time, of its being haunted by the ghost of an occupant who had been carried home drunk on a plank and dropped on the floor abruptly, to die uncared for. Facts not investigated. Knight Whipple, whose wife was a gt. gd. dr. of Obadiah', came into possession of the premises and demolished the old "Sprague house" in 1817. In 1828, or thereabouts, he built the small one-story dwelling now occupying the same site.

In the gift-deed from Obadiah to his son Abner, above mentioned, are some specifications historically interesting to the Ballous, which ought to be noticed in this connection. First, the boundaries of the Iron Rock tract strike our attention, viz.—"Beginning at a Black oake tree marked, joining to the highway that goes from Unity furnace [understood to be the one at afterwards

Manville] to Wrentham, on the westerly Side of Said way, which is a bound of John Casses land, and it is the Southeasterly corner of Said Land; thence running northerly, Bounded Easterly on said way, to another Highway that goes to and by the meeting house, there making a corner in the corner of Said highway; thence running westerly, Bounded northerly on the Last mentioned highway to the Land of James Ballou; thence the Same Course to Iron Rock meadow Lot; thence, bounding northerly in part and westerly in part on Iron rock meadow lot; and still westerly in part on the Land of Eleazer Metcalf and part on John Casses Land aforesaid to a burch Stump with stones about the Same—for a corner; thence running Easterly, Bounded Southerly on said Casse's land to the first mentioned Bound." Second, and more important, is the following exception to the conveyance, viz.—"Excepting about half one acre of land at the north end of the first mentioned tract or homestead farm, which is, and I do hereby except it, for a Burying place for myself and my friends and neighbors." This was the origin of the ancient Burying Ground situated on the northern slope of Iron Rock Hill, a short distance southerly of "the Ballou meetinghouse." There, as to their mortal forms,

"The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

It is probable that a very few bodies had already been buried there. It should be a hallowed spot to all the Cumberland Ballous and their descendants. Let it be remembered that, in 1749, James Ballou[2] donated the site of the Meeting House, and Obadiah Ballou[2], the original site of the adjacent Burying Place.

It may be presumed that Obadiah Ballou[2], before his first marriage in 1717–18, had made considerable improvements on his homestead, and was prepared, in the style of his time, for housekeeping. We have little authentic testimony concerning the characteristics of himself and two wives, but what has come down to us indicates that they acted well their parts in domestic, social and religious life. Of course they must have struggled through many disadvantages, toils and trials, but it is believed they did so exemplarily.

Obadiah disposed of his estate partly by gift-deeds, and partly by will. He deeded to his eldest son Ezekiel a farm of one hundred acres, with buildings and valuable privileges, Dec. 20, 1745. To his son Abner he gave the three several tracts already referred to Feb. 28, 1749–50. He finally made his Will Sept. 18, 1763, substantially as follows.—

"Being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, blessed be God therefor.— * * *

I give to my dearly beloved wife Sarah Ballou the improvements, income and profits of my real estate, and also the improvements of my personal estate (money and securities for money only excepted) by her freely to be possessed and enjoyed during the term of time she shall remain my widow, and no longer.

I give to my four well beloved sons, namely, Ezekiel Ballou, Daniel Ballou, Abner Ballou, and Obadiah Ballou, twenty pounds each in bills of public credit of the said Colony old tenor, or any other money equal to said sums at and after the rate of seven pounds for every Spanish milled silver dollar, to be paid to them by my Executor hereafter named within one year after my decease.

I give to my two well beloved daughters, Esther Wilson and Zerviah Thayer, twenty pounds each, in current money as above said, and to be paid to them, their heirs, &c., by my Executor at the time above limited for the payment of my said sons.

I give to my two well beloved sons, Joseph Ballou and Benjamin Ballou, all my lands and buildings situate in Cumberland aforesaid, to be equally divided between them both, with respect to quantity and quality, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, as an estate of inheritance in fee simple, and my will farther is, and I do hereby order, that if either of my two last mentioned sons shall happen to die before he shall arrive to full age and leave no issue, then and in such case the surviving son to have and hold all said lands and buildings, given equally between them as above said, to his heirs and assigns forever.

I give to my said two sons, Joseph and Benjamin, all the remaining part of my personal estate, two thirds thereof to be equally divided between them after my decease, and the other third after the decease of my loving wife.

And I do make and ordain my said son, Joseph Ballou, sole Executor of this my last will, and my loving and trusty son, Ezekiel Ballou, aforesaid Overseer thereof, to take care and see the same performed according to my true intent and meaning."

Witnessed by Richard Sayles, Josiah Fisk and John Dexter. He d. Oct. 12, 1768, and was buried in the forementioned Ballou Burying Ground, where his grave stone may be seen, declaring the date of his death, and his age to be 79 yrs. It was, more exactly, 79 yrs. 1 mo. and 6 ds. Mrs. Sarah, his widow, d. at a date not ascertained.

[17.] SAMUEL BALLOU[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., June 23, 1692; m. 1st *Susanna Arnold*, parentage and birth-date sought but not found; cer. in Providence Dec. 16, 1722, by William Jenckes, J. P. Issue, all b. on the original James Ballou homestead.—

80— 1. Jonathan, b. Nov. 10, 1723; m. Elizabeth West; no chn.
81— 2. Lydia, b. Dec. 6, '25; m. Benjamin Lapham Oct. 14, 1742.
82— 3. Phebe, b. May 9, '28; m. Stephen Whipple July 12, 1745.
83— 4. Eleazer, b. June 12, '30; m. Phebe Lapham Aug. 19, 1750.
84— 5. Patience, b. July 15, '32; m. Joseph Sayles July 10, 1752.
85— 6. Samuel, b. May 24, '35; d. July 1, 1735, an infant.
86— 7. Samuel, b. Feb. 4, '36-7; m. Ruth Hawkins about 1754 or 5.
87— 8. Susanna, b. June 28, '39; m. Jacob Arnold Nov. 25, 1756.
88— 9. Jemima, b. May 14, '42; m. Dr. William Arnold (b. Nov. 30, 1733).
89—10. David, b. Aug. 23, '44; m. 1st Ann Comstock, 2d Sarah Chase, 3d Hannah Reynolds.
90—11. Moses) twins, b. Jan. 30, '48; m. 1st Elizabeth Phillips, 2d wid. Desire Lang.
91—12. Aaron) b. Jan. 30, '48; m. Lydia Albee March 5, 1773.

Mrs. Susanna, the mother of these 12 chn. d. (date not found); and the father m. 2d, Mrs. *Mary Smith*, widow of Elias Smith; cer. July 29, 1761, by Stephen Sly, J. P. Naturally no issue. She survived her husband, and afterwards m. Hezekiah Sprague May 8, 1767. We have already described the ancient patrimonial homestead, and stated that James[2] gave it to this son Samuel July 27, 1726, as also in 1741 much personal estate. On that homestead Samuel[3] lived, reared his large family, and died. Nothing definite has come down to us concerning the characteristics of himself, wives and children; but from various grounds of inference, as well as general tradition, we are warranted in claiming for them a very reputable standing in society. Samuel[3] made his Will Dec. 14, 1764. The following are its principal specifications:—

"I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Mary all the estate she had when we were married, and one good side-saddle, and also my will is that she have her right of dower in all my real estate according to law, and one room in my dwellinghouse to live in.

Also, I give and bequeath unto my three sons, David Ballou, Aaron Ballou and Moses Ballou, all my lands and real estate, to be equally divided between them, and to remain to their heirs and assigns for ever. But in case either of them die without

lawful issue before he arrive to the age of twenty one years, then my will is that his part be divided between his two surviving brothers aforesaid. But in case two of said sons die without lawful issue before they arrive to the age of twenty one years, then my will is that the said surviving brother have two thirds of my real estate and the other third to be equally divided among my following children, namely, Jonathan Ballou, Eleazer Ballou, Patience Sayles, Samuel Ballou, Susannah Arnold, and Jemima Ballou, to be to their own free disposal.

Also, I give unto my son Jonathan the sum of five dollars, and to my son Eleazer three dollars, and to my daughter Patience Sayles six dollars, and to my son Samuel one dollar, and to my daughter Susannah Arnold two dollars, and to my daughter Jemima Ballou one dollar.

Also I give unto my grand daughter Mary Lapham the sum of three dollars, and to my grand son Stephen Whipple, and to my grand daughter Phebe Whipple three dollars each.

And also my will is that all the above legacies and my just debts and funeral charges be paid out of my movable estate, and that all the remainder of my movable estate I give in the following manner,—One third thereof I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Mary, to be to her own free disposal; and then I give one quarter part of the remainder to my son David, and the other three quarters I give to my sons Aaron and Moses, to be to their own free disposal.

And lastly, I do make and ordain my trusty friend, Thomas Lapham, Junr., sole executor to this my last will and testament." Closed with the usual formalities. Dated as aforesaid, and witnessed by Thomas Lapham, Joshua Lapham, Joseph Smith, and Jeremiah Smith 3d.

Samuel Ballou[3] d. Jan. 25, 1765, and his ashes, we presume, rest in the adjacent family burial place heretofore described. His age was 73 yrs. and 2 ds.

[18.] SUSANNA BALLOU[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., afterward Smithfield, and now Lincoln, Jan. 3, 1695; m. *John Inman*[3], John[2], Edward[1]; cer. June 28, 1716, by Samuel Wilkinson, J. P. They settled in Glocester, R. I. Issue.—

91½—1. Ruth Inman, b. sup. during 1717; m. Samuel Aldrich.
92 —2. Susanna Inman, b. sup. during '19; m. Capt. Richard Sayles.?
92½—3. Rachel Inman, b. June 19, '20; m. Jeremiah Phillips Apl. 6, 1755.
93 —4. Sarah Inman, b. Mar. 9, '26; untraced.

93½—5. Martha Inman, b. Oct. 16, '29; m. Job Whipple Oct. 23, 1753.
94 —6. John Inman, b. Aug. 5, '33; m. Anne ——.
95 —7. David Inman, b. May 5, '36; m. Thankful Smith, June 17, 1759.

We suppose the eldest three of these chn. must have been b. in then Providence, prob. on territory afterwards Smithfield; the others in Glocester. It has been difficult to trace this family. No characteristics of Susanna[3] and her husband have reached us. We only know they came of worthy parental stock. He made his Will July 28, 1741, and d. Aug. 3, ensuing. See Glocester, R. I., Records, B. I., pp. 30–32. Her death-date not found.

[19.] BATHSHEBA BALLOU[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., afterward Smithfield, and now Lincoln, Feb. 15, 1698; m. *Daniel Arnold* of Smithfield, R. I., son of John and Mary (Mowry) Arnold, b. about 1699; cer. Oct. 16, 1720, by Samuel Wilkinson, J. P. Issue.—

95½—1. Uriah Arnold, b. Apl. 9, 1721; m. Elizabeth Peck, &c.
96 —2. Priscilla Arnold, b. Mar. 2, 1723; untraced.
97 —3. Enoch Arnold, b. Mar. 31, '25; m. Deborah Comstock June 23, 1747.
98 —4. Elijah Arnold, b. Dec. 23, '26; traced.
99 —5. Mary Arnold, b. Aug. 23, '28; m. Hezadiah Comstock, Jr., Apl. 20, 1746.
100 —6. Rachel Arnold, b. Dec. 19, '30; m. Stephen Arnold May 27, 1749.
101 —7. Dorcas Arnold, b. May 18, '32; m. James Cargill Dec. 27, 1752.
102 —8. Anna Arnold, b. Feb. 19, '34; m. Caleb Arnold Jan. 3, 1773.

No data reaches us of family characteristics and social standing; presumed to have been respectable. Smithfield records show that Daniel Arnold made his Will Dec. 31, 1770. The substance of it was as follows.—He gave to Mrs. Bathsheba one third of all his real and personal estate, excepting only his carpentery tools and a pair of steelyards: to his son Uriah two thirds of his homestead farm unreservedly, and the other third after the decease of his mother, with a tract of outlying woodland; but requiring him to provide a home and board for his sister Anna so long as she should remain unmarried: to said daughter Anna sundry bequests out of his personal estate, conditioned, however, that she should bring in no charges for her several years of domestic service in his house: to his daughters Mary Comstock, Rachel Arnold and Dorcas Cargill, three lots of land in Providence, which were described: and to his grand son Daniel, son of Uriah, certain parcels of real estate specifically described, &c. No other chn. or gd. chn. mentioned. He d. July 30, 1773. Mrs. Bathsheba d. Jany. 15, 1790.

[20]. NEHEMIAH BALLOU[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., Jan. 20, 1702; m. 1st *Mary Hall*, dr. of Zuriel Hall, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 1, 1700; cer. Apl. 21, 1723. There were b. to them on their homestead in what is now Burrillville, R. I., 11 chn. most of whom d. young — 2 mere infants unnamed, and 5 with names, whose birth-dates were never recorded. These were Zuriel, Nehemiah, Joseph, Patience and Susanna—their death-dates not found. The other 4 were recorded in Glocester, of which Burrillville was then a part:—

103—1. Mary, b. May 28, 1728; m. John Cowen Apl. 4, 1751.
104—2. Uranah, b. June 9, '30; m. Jonathan Mitchell May 21, 1746.
105—3. Peter, b. July 15, '32; m. Lydia Phillips.
106—4. Seth, b. June 4, '34; m. Hannah Cowen June 9, 1754.

Mrs. Mary (Hall) Ballou d. Sept. 25, 1761. Nehemiah[3] m. 2d *Abigail (Hall) Perry*, a sister of his first wife; cer. in Glocester July 15, 1762. No issue.

Nehemiah Ballou[3] was the youngest child of James[2], and settled, about the year 1725, on the wild lands inherited by his father from his maternal grandfather, Robert Pike, west of the "seven mile line," so called. Those lands were then within the limits of Providence, but when Glocester was incorporated in 1730, they were included therein. When Burrillville was set off from Glocester, in 1806, they fell within the limits of that township. In 1726 James[2] made a gift deed of these lands to this son. The tract conveyed is thus described: "One half right of Commonage on the west side of the seven mile line in Providence, with all the land already laid out thereon, being, by estimation, two hundred acres, be it more or less, and lieth all adjoining together, and is the land my said son, Nehemiah Belleau now dwelleth on, and lieth on the original Right of Robert Pike." It would seem that somehow Nehemiah's acres were estimated afterwards at three hundred and forty-five; for we find this number named in a quit-claim deed gives to Nehemiah by his oldest brother, James[3]. It appears that after the death of their father, James[2], a question arose whether, under the old English law then in force, James[3], as eldest son, or his heirs after him, might not claim estate in this land. Therefore James[3] honorably relinquished to Nehemiah all supposable interest therein. His quit-claim runs as follows: "Being sensible and knowing this that it was the true intent and meaning of my said father to give to my brother Nehemiah Belloue, of Gloucester, in the County and Colony aforesaid, Yeo-

man, the one half of that which was the original right of Maturin Bellone in the undivided lands on the west side of the seven mile line, &c. * * * Now know that I, the said James Balloue, for the settling of said lands according to my honored father's intent, do remise, release, and forever quit-claim, and by these presents, for myself and my heirs, do fully, clearly and absolutely remise, release and forever quit-claim unto him, my aforesaid brother, Nehemiah Belloue, * * all my right, title, interest and demand whatsoever * * in or to the above said half right and lands, &c." Dated April 29, 1751.

Nehemiah³ located on this tract, as has been said, about 1725, and set up his log house on the side hill, a short distance west of the Friends' Meeting house, near the road which leads from the Village of Mapleville in Burrillville, R. I., towards Chepachet in Glocester. The exact location was pointed out to Mr. Peck several years ago by Mr. Duty Lapham, a great grandson of Nehemiah, who had received his information, when a lad, from his mother. Nehemiah, in process of time, built him a framed house, which makes a part of the domicile occupied in his life time by Mr. Duty Smith. Mr. Peck visited Mr. Smith before his decease, he being then an aged man. He said he well recollected Nehemiah Ballou, had heard him preach many times, when a boy, and proceeded to relate numerous interesting anecdotes of him. There is no doubt he earned a good reputation in his vicinage for industry, sobriety, piety and many virtues. He was a devoted Baptist, and, though not an ordained minister, often preached in his own house and the general neighborhood. Meantime he became a large landholder, a productive farmer, and an influential citizen. Not much is said of his wives, which was too apt to be the thoughtless fashion of former times in relation to even very hard-toiling and exemplary helpmeets of male worthies; but we always take for granted, in the absence of contrary testimony, that wives and mothers ought to be honorably mentioned in the family record. As Nehemiah found himself advancing toward old age, he prudently made his Will, and set his temporal affairs in order for his departure. He did this some twenty years before his decease. Its principal items are the following:—

"I give to my beloved wife Abigail one good cow and one third part of all the remainder of my personal estate, except my iron farming tackling and tools.

I give the one half of my tract of land that I have situate in Gloucester, lying on the south side of the highway and northeast-

erly from sucker pond, containing about fifty acres in the whole, to my daughter Uranah Mitchell during her natural life, and, after her decease, to her son Zuriel Mitchell; but if he should die before his mother without disposing thereof, then to go to his next brother; and the other half of said land I give to my daughter, Mary Cowen, to be to her heirs and assigns free and clear forever.

I give unto my son Peter Balloue twenty-four shillings in lawful money, to be paid by my executor out of my personal estate.

I give unto my son Seth Balloue all my right in Common, to him and his heirs and assigns, and also all my iron farming tackling and tools,—and I likewise give unto him one third part of all my personal estate of every sort and kind that I have not before in this my will disposed of, and the other two thirds I give to be equally divided between my aforesaid two daughters; but if either of my said daughters should happen to die before a division, then the deceased's part to be equally divided among her children.

I hereby nominate my said son Seth sole executor of this will; hereby revoking, &c." Dated March 13, 1769. Witnessed by John Steere, Jr., Samuel Phettiplace and Richard Steere. The testator d. Apl. 1, 1789, being in his 88th yr., and was buried a short distance from his domicile. Mrs. Abigail, his 2d wife, and widow, d. May 4, 1792, in her 81st year.

[21]. PETER BALLOU[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, R. I., in the locality now known as Louisquisset, prob. about 1696, the exact date not found; drowned in Blackstone river (having gone in to bathe) during the Summer of 1717, to the unspeakable grief of his parents and their family. His dust reposes in the Mann cemetery, ground originally a part of the Peter Ballou estate. This has already been told.

[22]. WILLIAM BALLOU[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; same birth place as the preceding, but no birth-date found. Untraceable. Not mentioned in the Wills of his parents, and therefore presumed to have d. young.

[23]. JEREMIAH BALLOU[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Louisquisset aforesaid, R. I., perhaps about 1698, no date found; m. *Isabella Ross*, no particulars as to ptage., birth-date, or the mge. found. Issue.—

107—1. Peter, b. date not found; lived to manhood and d. u. m.
108—2. Jeremiah, b. " m. Abigail Record.

109—3. Sarah, b. date not found; m. Ishmael Aldrich.
110—4. Isabella, b. " " m. Andrew Harrington May 4, 1768.
111—5. Abigail, b. " " m. Philip Aldrich Sept. 12, 1771.

Jeremiah Ballou³ inherited from his father quite a large landed estate. He had an ample homestead in Scituate, R. I., on which he dwelt until after the death of his widowed mother. Meantime he looked up all his rights to common land which came down through his father from Maturin Ballou¹ and Robert Pike. But he seems to have been somewhat of a restless land speculator, for we find on record numerous deeds of real estate which he bought and sold in various localities. He sold his patrimonial homestead in Scituate to John Potter Feb. 26, 1746, and purchased of Thomas Cooper a handsome farm containing 106 acres in Glocester Mar. 6, the same year. He then became a citizen of Glocester, where prob. his two youngest chn. were b. Thenceforth he traded often in lands, here and there, but not always to good advantage. For we learn through one of his grand sons-in-law, who knew something of his history, that he finally lost nearly all his property, and became sadly broken down in his old age. He and his wife d. in Glocester, but we have not yet ascertained their death-dates.

[24]. BARBARA BALLOU³, Peter², Maturin¹; b. prob. in Louisquisset aforesaid, R. I., perhaps before 1700; m. an Inman, supposed to have been Valentine Inman. She was alive Feb. 15, 1740, when her mother's Will was made. We regret our inability to trace her descent further.

[25]. PHEBE BALLOU³, Peter², Maturin¹; b. prob. in Louisquisset aforesaid, R. I., perhaps not far from 1700, date not found; m. James King, Jr., of Providence, Dec. 10, 1719. Issue.—

112—1. Phebe King, b. perhaps 1721.
113—2. Jerusha " b. " 1723.

We fear no further trace can be found of this family. Peter², in his Will, dated Aug. 24, 1731, gave the above named gd. chn. five pounds each, and assigned as his reason for giving them no more, that he had previously given to their decd. mother her intended portion. So she had then been sometime dead. We awaited further information, if any could be obtained; but having waited a reasonable time, we now dismiss the family as no further traceable.

[26]. JEMIMA BALLOU[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in the locality aforesaid, perhaps not far from 1703; m. a Sprague, supposed to be David, had three drs., and was already deceased when her mother made her Will, Feb. 15, 1740.

114—1. —— Sprague.
115—2. —— "
116—3. —— "

This family, too, we must dismiss as by us untraceable. If any relatives are interested, we leave to them all practicable research.

[27]. MARTHA BALLOU[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Louisquisset, R. I., between 1702 and 1710; m. *John King, Jr.*, prob. 1728 to 1730. Issue, found recorded in Foster, R. I.—

117—1. Phebe King, b. Jan. 7, 1731-2.
118—2. Martha King, b. Sept. 18, '32-3.

It seems that Martha[3] had deceased some time before her mother's Will was made, prob. as early as 1736 or '37. The Foster records show that John King, Jr., soon m. again, and began to have chn., by his wife Deliverance, May 10, 1738. She became the mother of five whose birth-dates are given, but need not be entered here. This family no further traced.

FOURTH AND FIFTH GENERATIONS.

[28.] JOHN BALLOU[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, R. I., date not found; m. *Elizabeth Phillips*, dr. of Joshua Phillips of Sutton, Mass.; her birth-date and the mge. date not found. Issue.—

119—1. John, b. Apl. 3, 1743; m. Sibella Leland.
120—2. Benjamin, b. Nov. 20, '46; m. Mary Phillips Apl. 15, 1770.
121—3. Anna, b. Dec. 14, '49; m. John Whitman.
122—4. Richard, b. not found; m. Lucy Arnold.
123—5. Abigail, b. " m. Sylvanus Sayles.
124—6. Nancy, b. " m. Rufus Streeter.

John Ballou[4] settled on the land given him by his father in 1738-9; viz. one hundred acres of his home farm in Louisquisset neighborhood. His house stood about one fourth of a mile on the road south from the Eleazer Mowry place, latterly so called. Judge Thomas Mann, in his day many years ago, purchased the estate, and demolished the domicile. This was after John Ballou[4] had sold the property. John[4] sold several portions of his inheri-

tance at various times, and gave the remainder to his three sons, John, Benjamin and Richard. Richard deeded his portion to Benjamin Feb. 21, 1780, and settled in the northeasterly part of Cumberland, R. I. See Smithfield Recs. B. 7, p. 298. John and Benjamin long held their portions in partnership, but divided them in 1783. Ib. B. 7, p. 413.

John[4] d. May 29, 1788. He was found a corpse in a pasture, which he was supposed to be crossing on his way to visit his dr., Mrs. Streeter. He prob. d. instantly from apoplexy or some other deadly fit. Mrs. Elizabeth, his widow, survived him several years. She is said to have been a sister of Moses Ballou's first wife. She spent her old age in the family of her son Benjamin, where she d. at a date not ascertained.

[29.] ABRAHAM BALLOU[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Louisquisset, then Providence, later Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., date not found; m. *Mary Sayles*, her ptge. and birth-date not found; cer. Mar. 3, 1739, by Daniel Jenckes, Town Clerk. Issue.—

125—1. Simeon, b. May 21, 1740; m. Mary Cole Apl. 1, 1762.
126—2. David, b. not found; m. Mary Smith.
127—3. Phebe, b. " m. John Smith Apl. 15, 1761.

Abraham[4] dwelt first after mge. in Glocester, R. I., as long ago as 1742, on land given him by his father. Next, for a short time, he lived on an estate he had purchased in 1745, situated on the road leading from Killingly, Ct., to Providence, R. I. That estate he sold in 1747, and finally settled on a considerable tract of land he took up containing much of what became the site of Slaterville. His domicile was located on an adjacent hill, where his son Simeon afterward dwelt and died. We learn little of his history. We infer that he must have d. in middle age—no record found of his death. Mrs. Mary, his widow, long survived. She spent a considerable portion of her widowhood with her daughter Phebe Smith and husband, outliving both. She was then cared for in the home of Thomas Appleby, who had married one of her granddaughters—a dr. of Phebe and John Smith. With them she d. at an untold date, at the age of 90 yrs. or more.

[30.] DAVID BALLOU[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. date not found, in Louisquisset, then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, &c., R. I. No trace has been found of this David Ballou, and the supposition is that he must have d. young, or at least that he d. unmarried.

[31.] MARY BALLOU[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. date not found, in Louisquisset, then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, &c., R. I.; m. *Joseph Lapham*, according to usage of Friends at their meeting in said Smithfield April 1, 1734, O. S. "Witnesses—John Ballou, Jr., Tabitha Ballou." Issue.—

128—1. Abner Lapham, b. not found; m. Mary Mowry May 3, 1761.
129—2. John " b. " m. Amey Bucklin June 21, 1767, by Eld. N. Cook.
130—3. Rebecca Lapham, b. not found; m. Jeremiah Bartlett Mar. 25, 1762.
131—4. Mercy Lapham, b. not found; m. — - Chase.
132—5. Mary " b. " m. Robert Wilkinson Dec. 29, 1768.
134—6. Abigail " b. " m. — — Meade.

The record of this family comes to us obscure and imperfect. The names of the chn. were extracted from the Will of Joseph Lapham, made in Cumberland, R. I., May 26, 1786. It is presumed that the testator was a settled inhabitant of that town, where prob. his chn. were b.—though perhaps some of them in Smithfield. Mrs. Mary is mentioned in the Will of her father Apl. 19, 1755, and in that of her uncle Maturin[3], 1760. Joseph Lapham d. in Cumberland Dec. 23, 1796. Mrs. Mary (Ballou) Lapham d. at a date not ascertained. This descent is too difficult for our tracement.

[32.] SARAH BALLOU[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. date not found, in Louisquisset, then Providence, afterwards Smithfield, &c., R. I.; m. *Daniel Sprague*, son of Ebenezer and Mary, b. Mar. 28, 1712–13; m. during 1730. Issue.—

135—1. Naomi Sprague, b. no more ascertained.
136—2. Lucy " b. " "
137—3. David " b. " "

Sarah (Ballou) Sprague[4] is mentioned in the Wills of her father and her uncle Maturin. But our biographical information concerning her and her family is extremely limited. We have not even the birth-dates of the chn. nor death-dates of the parents, and so put this branch of descent in the category—no further traced.

[33.] TABITHA BALLOU[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in the same locality as the five immediately preceding brothers and sisters, the birth-date not found; m. Manasseh Kempton of Smithfield, R. I.; mge.-date and particulars not found. Issue.—

138—1. Tabitha Kempton, b. not found; m. John Weatherhead Apl. 19, 1770.

Tabitha (Ballou) Kempton d. not long after the birth of her only child Tabitha, date not found, and we have no further information concerning her. Her husband m. 2d Sabina Paine Nov. 17, 1751, and is no further traced, except in respect to the mge. and chn. of his dr. Tabitha (Kempton) Weatherhead. These will appear in the next generation.

[34.] PETER BALLOU[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Louisquisset, as aforesaid, date not found; m. *Alice Mowry*, wid. of Jeremiah Mowry, and dr. of Joseph and Alice (Whipple) Mowry, b. June 6, 1712; cer. May 11, 1766, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook of Cumberland, R. I. No issue from this mge. But Peter had previously had born to him an illegitimate daughter by Mrs. Meribah Phillips, long his housekeeper, and who probably expected to be made his wife, but was disappointed through some breach of affection. But the father acknowledged the child his, and finally made her his principal heir. He chose freely to recognize her by the name of

139—1. Rhoda Ballou, b. date not found; m. George Streeter Oct. 30, 1774.

We learn from certain records that Mrs. Meribah Phillips was seriously dissatisfied with the treatment she had received from Peter[4], and demanded better compensation than he was disposed to make her. She had rendered him fifteen years of domestic service on scanty pay—not to mention what else had happened. After much unpleasantness, they referred their controversy to three arbitrators of their vicinage; viz. Stephen Sly, Thomas Steere and Richard Steere, Esquires. They awarded Mrs. Phillips £39 in full of all demands. So the matter was settled. And if their conduct was not exemplary in getting into difficulty, they certainly might have done worse in getting out.

Peter[4] dwelt on the homestead he inherited from his father, since long known as "the Streeter place," about a mile north of Lime Rock Village in then Smithfield. He made his Will Dec. 8, 1770. See Smithfield Recs. B. 2, p. 76. Therein he gave his wife Alice all his household goods, the occupancy of one third of his lands and buildings, and £365. To his bro. John £3. To his nephew John 1 shilling. To his niece Anna, dr. of his bro. John, 15 shillings. To his nephew Richard, son of his bro. John, £3. To his nieces Abigail and Nancy, drs. of his bro. John, 15 shillings

each. To his nieces Naomi and Lucy Sprague, and their bro. David, 30 shillings each. To his niece Tabitha Weatherhead £12. To his nephews Simeon and David Ballou, sons of his bro. Abraham, £30 each. To his nephew Benjamin Ballou £3. To Rhoda, dr. of Meribah Phillips, whom he says "I choose to call Rhoda Ballou," all his lands and buildings in Smithfield, estimated to contain one hundred and sixty acres, during her life, then to her legal heirs in fee simple. He d. May 2, 1777. His widow d. at a date not found.

[35.] ELCE or ALCY BALLOU[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. date not found, in then Providence, later Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I.; m. 1st *David Arnold*, son of Eleazer and Sarah Arnold; date and particulars of mge. not found. Issue.—

140—1. William Arnold, b. not found.
141—2. Lydia Arnold, b. " "

David Arnold d. Dec. 31, 1736; and the wid. m. 2d, *Capt. Richard Sayles* of Smithfield, son of John and Elizabeth, b. Oct. 24, 1695, as his 2d wife; cer. May 14, 1738. She is presumed to have taken her two children to her new home with Capt. Richard, under whose protection they remained till sometime after her death. *That* took place in 1741. She had administered on the estate of her 1st husband, under a probate appointment of Smithfield Town Council, held Apl. 5, 1736, and doubtless acted as legal guardian of her chn. till death. Capt. Richard m. his 3d wife, wid. Susanna (Ballou) Inman, Jan. 10, 1742—the two Arnold chn. and their property still remaining under his care. At length, either on his motion or that of their relations, the Smithfield Town Council took action on the case Sept. 25, 1744, and appointed Maturin Ballou[3], grandfather of the chn., their guardian. Thereupon Capt. Richard delivered the two chn. and their property over to Maturin's guardianship. So say Old Smithfield Records, Council B. 1, p. 71. The descendants of Elce or Alcy (Ballou) Arnold no further traced.

[36.] WILLIAM BALLOU[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., in 1759; m. *Mary Bucklin* of Attleboro', Mass., dr. of Elijah Bucklin, b. in 1762; cer. date not found. Issue.—

142—1. Joseph, b. Nov. 18, 1783; m. Harriet Hawes in 1826.
143—2. William, b. Aug. 20, '86; m. Barbara Bucklin 1817 or 18.
144—3. Bezeliel, b. ——, '92; m. Abigail Ordway Sept. 12, 1827.
145—4. Sarah, b. Sept. 23, '95; m. Moses Lunt.

146—5. Maturin, b. Sept. 23, '96; m. Sarah Hawkins Oct. 16, 1820.
147—6. Mary, b. ——, 1801; d. 1813, a. about 12 yrs.
148—7. Sanford, b. May 2, 1803; m. Amey Dickerman Mar. 25, 1834.
149—8. Almanda, b. May 16, 1806; m. Samuel Riddale Sept. 12, 1853.

William Ballou[4] must have become of age and taken possession of his patrimony not far from 1781, and prob. married a year or two later. In 1783 or thereabouts his bro. Maturin[4] reached his majority, and entered into joint possession of the homestead, inherited according to the Will of Maturin[3]. They held and managed their inheritance together, or at least without division, until the year 1800; about which time William[4] emigrated to Tunbridge, Vt. It appears that they made a small addition to the old farm of between nine and ten acres, which they purchased of their cousin Peter Ballou[4] in 1795. This purchase straightened their lines and otherwise convenienced them. See Deeds of Old Smithfield, R. I., B. 9, p. 294. But the Will of their father was somewhat obscure in respect to the portions of land intended for the two sons, and if construed literally, made them quite unequal. Both brothers worthily desired to correct this inequality, and to share alike. They therefore executed the following Indenture.—

"This Indenture made and concluded upon this Eleventh Day of March, in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and One, and in the Twenty fifth year of American Independence, by and between William Ballou of the State Vermont, late of Smithfield in the County of Providence and State of Rhode Island, yeoman, of the one Part, and Matturan Ballou of said Smithfield, yeoman, of the other Part; Witnesseth That, whereas Matturien Ballou, late of said Smithfield, Deceased father to the aforesaid William and Maturan, Did, in and by his Last Will and Testament, bearing date the Third Day of April, A. D. 1760, Give and Devise unto them, the said William Ballou and Matturien Ballou, all his Real Estate in a very unequal proportion to Hold in Severalty,—as Reference to said Will being had may more fully appear.

Now know ye that they, the Said William Ballou and Matturien Ballou, for and in consideration of the natural love and Brotherly Affection which they have and do beare to each other, as well as in consideration of all the Work and Labor which the said Matturin Ballou did upon the Said Real Estate before the Said William Ballou moved from Said Estate, as also for divers other good causes and considerations, have Mutually and Reciprocally Agreed

and Covenanted, and by these presents do Mutually and Reciprocally Agree and Covenant with Each other, and for Their Respective Heirs and Assigns forever, to Have Hold and Enjoy the aforesaid Real Estate Share and Share alike, as Tenants in Common and not as Tenants in Severalty, to be Equally Divided between them their Heirs and Assigns, anything in the aforesaid Last Will and Testament to the contrary hereof in anywise Notwithstanding." Signed, sealed and delivered in legal form by the two brothers.

In presence of Samuel Thurber, Jr., and David Heaton.

We have copied this Indenture from the original, which came into possession of Mr. Peck from the family archives many years ago. We copy it because it is so creditable to the two brothers, as well as because it indicates very nearly the date at which William[4] removed to Tunbridge, Vt., and shows that all but the last three of his children were b. in Smithfield, R. I. This Indenture legally prepared the way for William to sell and convey his share of the patrimonial estate to Maturin; which he did on the 15th of March, A. D. 1803. We have the original Deed. As this Deed presents some important specifications which may be useful for reference, we extract the essential portions.—

"Know all men by these Presents, that I, William Ballou, of the State of Vermont, late of Smithfield, &c., in consideration of One Thousand Four Hundred Dollars, to me well and truly paid by my Brother, Maturien Ballou of said Smithfield, &c., * have remised, released, and forever quit-claimed * unto the said Maturien Ballou in his full and Peaceable possession and seizen, and to His Heirs and Assigns forever, all such Right, Estate, Title, Interest, Claim and Demand whatsoever, as I, the said William Ballou, had or ought to have in or to all the Homestead Farm which was formerly my late Hon'd. Father's, Situate, Lying and being in said Town of Smithfield, which I hold as Tenant in Common with my said Brother by virtue of a Deed of Union, Recorded in the Registry of Deeds for said Town, Book 10th, page 110, and to one other Tract or Lot of Land adjoining to the North of said Farm Lying betwixt the land of Elisha Olney and the Heirs of Ichabod Comstock, which Land I and my said Brother Purchased of Peter Ballou by any way or means whatsoever, Excepting my right of reversion to my Hon'd. Mother's Dower or Power of Thirds, which are assigned and set off to her during Life. * * *
In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this

Fifteenth Day of March, A. D., 1803, and Twenty seventh year of American Independence."
Witnessed by
Samuel Whipple & Wm. B. Martin. William Ballou. L. S.
Recorded in Smithfield, R. I., B. 10, p. 241.

William⁴ was a man of substantial virtues in all the relations of life, and highly esteemed both in his native and adopted homes. His wife was no less respected for her corresponding worth. He d. in Jan. 1844. She in Nov. 1850.

MATURIN BALLOU HOUSE, STUMP HILL, LINCOLN.

[37.] MATURIN BALLOU⁴, Maturin³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Smithfield, R. I., in 1760; m. *Barbara Bucklin*, b. in Attleboro', Mass., dr. of Elijah Bucklin, and sister of Mary, wife of William⁴. The dates of her birth and of the marriage not ascertained. No issue. But they adopted Maturin⁵ [146], son of William and Mary (Bucklin) Ballou, when he was eight years of age, brought him up, and made him their heir. This adopted son who was designated in some instruments "*Jr.*," in others Maturin Ballou, "*2d*," m. Sarah Hawkins Oct. 16, 1820, as already stated.

Maturin⁴ made a Will April 27, 1821; but in Oct. 1826, was bereaved of his wife. On account of this change in his circumstances, or for other reasons, we find that, on the 10th of Aug. 1827, he deeded his homestead of 125 acres with all its buildings to his nephew, styled Maturin Ballou 2d, for the consideration of

$1000, taking back a Life-lease of the premises. How far this transaction modified the stipulations of his Will we are unable to state. It was legally approved Jan. 1, 1831. It prescribed and provided as follows.—

"First, I give and Devise to my Beloved wife Barbary Ballou, her Heirs and Assigns, forever, one undivided Third part of my Homestead Farm, situate in said Smithfield, together with one third part of all the buildings thereon, in lieu of her Dower, upon Condition that she pay one third part of all my just debts and funeral charges. I also give her one-half part of my Household Furniture.

Secondly, I give and Devise to my Nephew Matturin Ballou, Jr., his Heirs and assigns, forever, the residue or Two thirds of my said farm, together with Two thirds of all the buildings thereon, upon Condition that he pay Two thirds of all my just debts and funeral charges. I also give him the remainder half of my Household Furniture, and all my wearing apparel.

Thirdly, as to all the rest, residue and remainder of my personal Estate, of what kind or nature soever, I give and Bequeath [it] to my said Beloved wife Barbary Ballou and to my said Nephew Matturin Ballou, to be Divided in the following manner, (that is to say), one third to my said Wife, the remaining Two thirds to my said Nephew.

Lastly, I hereby appoint and constitute my Beloved Wife Barbary Ballou and Matturin Ballou, Jr., joint Executors to this my last will and testament." Closed in usual form, signed and sealed by testator Apl. 27, 1821, and witnessed by three persons. We observe that nothing is said in this Will of the nephew as an *adopted* son, and perhaps there had been no legal formality to that effect, but the general understanding always was that he was adopted, at least virtually and practically. We judge that the relationship between uncle, aunt and nephew was mutually a happy one.

Maturin Ballou' and wife are represented to have been very exemplary and highly respected persons. Rev. David Benedict of Pawtucket, R. I., gave Mr. Peck an excellent report of them, as long regular attendants on his ministry, and of most worthy social standing. She d. in Oct. 1826, and he Oct. 27, 1830. Their remains repose in a cemetery in the southwesterly section of Pawtucket.

[38.] REBECCA BALLOU[4], Peter,[3] John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., Aug. 26, 1715; m. *William Sprague*, Jr., of said Smithfield, cer. Apl. 10, 1738, by Daniel Jencks, J. P. Issue.—

150—1. Martha, b. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 12, 1739.
151—2. Ruth, b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 22, 1741.
152—3. Eleazer, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 6, 1743.

Nothing more is reported of this family than that Mrs. Rebecca d. at a date not given, and that Capt. William Sprague m. Mercy Walling Aug. 26, 1744. The chn. no further traced.

[39.] SARAH BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., Aug. 30, 1717; m. *Richard Angell* of Scituate, R. I.; cer. Jan. 25, 1767, by Jeremiah Angell, J. P. No issue.

She seems to have been in her 50th year when she entered into wedlock, and from the mention made of her in the Wills of her father and uncle Maturin[3], we infer that she was held in high esteem for maiden usefulness and worth. Doubtless she was both serviceable and agreeable among her relatives during her protracted singleness, and no less so after marriage to the Angell who became her husband. No further traced.

[40.] HANNAH BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., (Twin with Mary) Aug. 19, 1720; m. *Ebenezer Bucklin*. Nothing further ascertained.

[41.] MARY BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, R. I., (Twin with Hannah) Aug. 19, 1720; m. —— Olney. Nothing further obtained.

[42.] REV. MATURIN BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, later Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., Oct. 30, 1722; m. 1st *Lydia Harris*, dr. of Richard Harris, b. in said Providence Feb. 6, 1725; cer. in Smithfield 1744. Issue.—

153— 1. Mary, b. Oct. 30, 1745; m. David Bullock.
154— 2. Benjamin, b. Nov. 8, '47; m. Lydia Horton.
155— 3. Amey, b. June 6, '50; d. Oct. 12, 1756.
156— 4. Lydia, b. Oct. 21, '52; m. Samuel Moses Jan. 30, 1773.
157— 5. Maturin, b. July 8, '55; d. u. m. Nov. 28, 1790, a. 35 yrs., 9 mos., 20 ds.
158— 6. David, b. Sept. 15, '58; m. 1st Mercy Harris, 2d Polly Cushing, 3d C. Tyler.
159— 7. Nathan, b. Sept. 9, '60; m. Mary Holbrook.
160— 8. Sarah, b. May 4, '63; m. Moses Wheaton Oct. 14, 1781.

161— 9. Phebe, b. May 24, '65; d. u. m. aged 20 yrs.
162—10. Stephen, b. Sept. 6, '68; m. Ruth Slater about 1793.
163—11. Hosea, b. Apl. 30, '71; m. Ruth Washburn Sept. 15, 1796.

Mrs. Lydia (Harris) Ballou was the mother of these eleven children. Nine of them were b. in the County of Providence, R. I., and the youngest two in Richmond, H. N. She was a woman of great energy, capability, and affection—a noble helpmeet and devoted companion of her husband, and an excellent mother to her chn. But she was summoned from earth life while the youngest was yet an infant and several of the next older sadly needed her tender care. She d. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 21, 1773, a. 45 yrs. 10 mos. 15 ds. Rev. Maturin' m. 2d, *Wid. Lydia Bliss* of Attleboro', Mass., Sept. 15, 1774. No issue. Of this lady no characteristics have come down to us, but we presume them to have been good. Nor have we any account of her decease, but have some reason to believe it took place in 1790 or '91.

Rev. Maturin' first settled on a portion of his father's homestead in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I. He was a Turner by trade, and is so styled in several legal instruments. Tradition reports him to have been, for a time, a manufacturer, prob. on a small scale, of spinning wheels, such as our grand dames of former generations used for working up wool and flax. He seems to have been both a mechanic and farmer, as well as preacher, and always a hard laboring man. He became deeply religious in early life, and a devoted member of the Calvinistic Baptist church. In 1752, at the age of thirty years, he commenced preaching in that denomination, and continued in its ministry over half a century. No particulars have reached us of his early religious experiences, his call to the ministry, his preparation for it, his approbation, or induction. The Baptists of that day had no Theological Schools, Professors of Divinity, dignified ecclesiastics, or tempting salaries. They were poor, humble and unpopular, but intensely conscientious, zealous and earnest in their work. Their ministers claimed to receive their call directly from heaven, depended little on scholastic preparation, preached almost gratis wherever they found an opening, and generally bore the simple title, *Elder*, even after ordination. Such probably was substantially Maturin Ballou's experience as a Baptist minister. In 1754 he removed to Pawtucket, where he built him a dwelling house and perhaps a mechanic shop; preaching there and in the general vicinity with more or less regularity. Mr. Peck, in 1862, found that domicile, with a small later addition, still standing on a corner at the

junction of Main and North Union Streets. This locality with a large part of Pawtucket, was then embraced in Providence, but in 1767 was incorporated as North Providence. In 1759 Rev. Maturin and Lydia his wife deeded this Pawtucket real estate, for $1400, to William Jenckes of Cumberland. See No. Providence Records, B. 1, p. 324. He had already sold the land willed him by his father to his brother Peter'. Date of deed Oct. 13, 1758. See Smithfield Recs. B. 4, p. 330. He next removed to Scituate, R. I., to that part of the town afterward incorporated as Foster. There he purchased a small homestead of one James Seamans, April 20, 1759, on which he wrought diligently for the support of himself and family—ministering to the people of that vicinity on the Sabbath without salary, and attending numerous funerals with little but thanks for his services. He remained in Scituate till 1767.

About that time a general interest had sprung up in the County of Providence in favor of emigration to Richmond, N. H., where considerable tracts of new land were offered for sale at temptingly low prices. Many farmers in Smithfield, Glocester, Cumberland and the neighboring towns, who had large families growing up to need homes, or who otherwise desired to better their circumstances, made haste to purchase those Richmond, N. H. lands, where small outlays would secure ample homesteads. Among the emigrants were several families of Ballous. Rev. Maturin joined the movement. He sold that part of his homestead, described as lying on the "west side of the road," for £33-3s., to his brother-in-law, Squire Bucklin, the husband of his sister Hopestill; date Aug. 12, 1767. See Scituate records; B. 6, p. 583. The same day he and his wife deeded to Christopher Colwell for £79-6s., the remainder of their farm, lying "on the east side of the road." B. 5, p. 714.

On the 8th of Oct. ensuing he bought of Jacob Bump, in the northeasterly section of Richmond, N. H., Lot 13 in Range 4, containing 80 acres mostly uncleared land, for which he paid £15. There the family forthwith settled, and there amid toil and privation, he pursued his ministry to a handful of new settlers. He was among the first, if not the very first, to preach the Baptist gospel in New Hampshire. He soon gathered a Baptist church in his section of Richmond, over which he was formally ordained as pastor in the year 1770, and continued to officiate successfully until 1778. Afterwards he preached more or less frequently in the surrounding region till near the period of his decease—com-

pleting a ministry of about fifty years. We have understood that he would never receive any stipulated compensation for his ministerial services—being conscientiously scrupulous against it. Whether he took this position on the ground of principle, or from a sense of unworthiness, or both, we are not informed. Somewhat of the latter is probable; for he is said to have been a remarkably diffident, humble, modest and unassuming, as well as devoutly faithful man. Whatever the ground of his scrupulosity on this point, it largely augmented his necessity for manual toil and economic frugality; for he had a numerous family to provide for, and to launch on the voyage of life. And, though blessed with a most efficient helpmeet, his heart, hands and head must always have been under a constant strain. One result was, his children grew up under privations which would now by many be deemed almost intolerable; but which, nevertheless, compensatively preserved them from enervating influences, and gave them vigorous, executive constitutions. There are much more deprecable calamities than homely fare, coarse garments, and toughening industry. Those children had parents to love, revere and be thankful for. Both father and mother are reputed to have been eminent for tender affection and wholesome discipline toward their offspring. Besides their worthy daughters, they reared no less worthy sons. Four of those sons became more or less distinguished preachers; viz. Benjamin, for many years a Baptist, but finally a Universalist; Maturin, who lived and died in the Baptist ministry; David, first a Baptist, and then for many years a Universalist minister; and Hosea, the youngest, renowned as a champion of Universalism wherever Universalism is known. Among their grand children, the same denomination makes honorable claim to Revs. Moses Ballou, Hosea Faxon Ballou, and Massena B. Ballou. Among their great grandsons, that denomination has on its roll of distinction Rev. Hosea Ballou 2d, the first among his ministerial brethren to receive the title D. D. and first President of Tufts college; also his two bros., Revs. William S. and Levi Ballou; also Rev. Russell A. Ballou and Rev. James H. Ballou, in other lines. These seem to be uncommonly rich findings for the Universalists to derive from one Calvinistic Baptist mine.

Rev. Maturin' is described as a man of large and commanding presence, stalwart for labor, an adroit horseman even down to old age, and a man of prudential, as well as executive accomplishment. He is said to have been a plain spoken, earnest, and sometimes eloquent preacher, as judged by the old-time standard of

his denomination. The town of Richmond honored him with several positions of official responsibility, and he descended into the vale of old age haloed with reverential esteem. His son Nathan appears to have had the fostering care of his declining years, in the bosom of whose family he calmly gave up the ghost. The records show that he gave Nathan his homestead by deed Nov. 12, 1791, and took of him a life-lease back for his maintenance. See Recs. of Cheshire Co. at Keene, N. H., B. 19, p. 144, and B. 20, p. 502. As his 2d wife's name does not appear in these instruments, we conclude that she must have passed away some little time previously to Nov. 12, 1791. We were somewhat surprised to learn that the plain headstones in the graveyard where the remains of himself and two wives repose present only their naked initials, "M. B. and L. B.," without a word or date. And of his death we have been unable to find any more specific date than 1804.

[43.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, soon after Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., Mar. 20, 1725; m. *Henry Finch* of Smithfield, his ptge., birth-date and particulars of mge. not found. Issue.—

164—1. Hopestill Finch, b. Mar. 23, 1751.
165—2. Stephen Finch, b. Mar. 6, 1754.
166—3. Peter Finch, b. Oct. 8, '56.
167—4. Rebecca Finch, b. Sept. 11, '58.
168—5. Henry Finch, b. July 16, '60.

We have sought in vain for information concerning these parents, their chn. and descendants. Our researchers report only what appears above. We must therefore relegate them to the limbo of the untraceable.

[44.] AMEY BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, soon after Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., Sept. 5, 1727; m. a Mr. Jencks, and they may have had issue. It seems pitiable that our researchers could find no trail of the family, and no clew whereby to thread them downward. We regret it, but must abandon them to the obscurity which is to us impenetrable.

[45.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, immediately after Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I.; not further traceable; supposed to have d. in infancy.

[46.] HOPESTILL BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., date not found; m. *Squire Bucklin*—particulars of mge., &c., not ascertained. Said to have settled in Foster, R. I., and to have had issue; but everything concerning them is shrouded in mystification and vague uncertainty. It ought to be otherwise, but we must submit to our privation of light.

[47.] PETER BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., in the yr. 1737; m. *Elsie Bucklin*, b. in Seekonk, Mass., in 1738; particulars of mge., &c., not reported to us. Issue.—

169—1.	Susanna, b. date not found;	m. Sargeant Blaisdell about 1776.
170—2.	Oliver, b. " "	m. 1st — — Tiffany, 2d Mary Simonds.
171—3.	Stephen, b. " "	m. Rachel Smith, hardly traceable.
172—4.	Nathaniel, b. " "	untraceable, nothing ascertained.
173—5.	Peter, Dr., b. Jan. 9, 1763;	m. 1st Amey Bishop, 2d Ruth Sheldon.
174—6.	Daniel, b. date not found;	m.; had 1 son—all d. in Vt.
175—7.	Elsie, b. Jan. 12, 1778;	m. Sabbinus Pierce.

These chn. were all b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, on the patrimonial homestead, a portion of which Peter[4] inherited, and another portion of which was sold to him by his bro. Rev. Maturin in 1758. We are poor in desirable matter for a biographical sketch of this Peter Ballou. We are further informed only that he grew tired of his native home, sold it out about the year 1797, purchased a farm in Brimfield, Mass., and settled thereon, which he occupied until his decease, sometime during 1815, aged about 78 yrs. Mrs. Elsie, his wid., went to reside with her youngest dr., Elsie Pierce, in Monson, Mass., where she did not live out the year 1815. They were pious Baptists.

[48.] MERCY BALLOU[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., at a date not found; m. *Elijah Bucklin*, particulars not found, and had at least one daughter—Chloe Bucklin. She m. Anthony Dyer of Providence, and had Mahala, Otis and Martha. We found these facts among Mr. Peck's pencilled memoranda, somewhat out of season for convenient tracement and numbering, and therefore pursue the descent no further. Mercy[4] was the 11th and youngest dr. of Peter[3], and he left her £20 in his Will, she being then unmarried.

[55.] SARAH BALLOU[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then

Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 15, 1713; m. *Uriah Jillson*[3], Nathaniel[2], James[1], b. prob. in Attleboro', Mass., date not found; date of marriage not ascertained. Issue.—

176—1. Enos Jillson, b. June 25, 1735; m. Phebe Jencks Oct. 31, 1756.
177—2. Anna Jillson, b. Oct. 14, '36; m. John Darling[4] Dec. 4, 1757.
178—3. Phillis Jillson, b. Oct. 31, '38; m. Nicholas Cook[4] Apl. 18, 1765.
179—4. Stephen Jillson, b. Feb. 16, '41; m. Hannah Peck Dec. 31, 1761, &c., &c.
180—5. Catherine Jillson, b. July 18, '43; m. Joseph Merrifield, Apl. 18, 1765.
181—6. Sarah Jillson, b. Dec. 8, '45; m. Silas Gaskill Mar. 4, 1765.
182—7. Elizabeth Jillson, b. Mar. 10, '48; m. Abraham Cook, Jr.
183—8. Uriah Jillson, b. May 8, '50; m. Elizabeth Clark Dec. 3, 1772.
184—9. Paul Jillson, b. Dec. 6, '52; m. Martha Clark Jan. 8, 1778.

These nine chn. were all born on territory now Cumberland, R. I., before or after its incorporation as a town. The moral and social standing of the family was good. Uriah Jillson[3] was a large landholder and successful husbandman. He was also an intelligent citizen and entrusted with many municipal offices in the early days of Cumberland; such as Valuator of real estate, Town Sergeant, Grand Juryman, Town Treasurer, Justice of the Peace, &c. He d. intestate Sept. 16, 1781, and his estate was settled by his widow and eldest son, as joint administrators. Mrs. Sarah (Ballou) Jillson d. in Cumberland Apl. 19, 1795, a. 71 yrs. 5 mos. and 4 ds.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE SIGNATURE OF URIAH JILLSON, 1745.

[56.] ARIEL BALLOU[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 18, 1715; m. *Jerusha Slack*, dr. of Benjamin and Jerusha (Whiting) Slack, b. in Attleboro', Mass., Oct. 1, 1722—date and particulars of mge. not found. Issue.—

185— 1. Jemima, b. Nov. 23, 1741; m. Martin Rounds Mar. 1, 1764.
186— 2. Jerusha, b. Nov. 13, '45; m. Ezekiel Cook[4] Oct. 21, 1763.
187— 3. Chloe, b. Mar. 16, '49; m. Philip Aldrich May 4, 1771.
188— 4. Melatiah, b. Mar. 26, '52; d. in infancy.
189— 5. Catherine, b. Aug. 21, '54; m. Elisha Sayles Nov. 16, 1775.
190— 6. Duty, b. Apl. 22, '56; m. Waitstill Jillson Dec. 24, 1778.
191— 7. Ariel, b. Feb. 21, '58; m. 1st Lucina Comstock, 2d Edilda Tower.
192— 8. Eunice, b. June 28, '60; m. Daniel Sayles Jan. 4, 1778.

193— 9. Esther, b. Mar. 13, 1762; m. Solomon Braley Oct. 28, 1780.
194—10. Selah, b. May 17, '64; m. Saul Scott May 13, 1781.

The first two of these ten chn. were b. on territory then known as Wrentham, Mass., and the other eight on the same territory after it was known as Cumberland, R. I. Ariel Ballou⁴ settled, lived, and died on a homestead given him by deed of his father, James³, already mentioned, bearing date Oct. 28, 1746. This patrimonial estate, with considerable subsequent enlargements by purchase, is situated about a mile northerly from Iron Rock Hill and the ancient Ballou Meetinghouse, lying partly in Cumberland and partly in the extreme southwesterly part of Wrentham, Mass., as the State line was finally established. It descended to Ariel⁵ and from him to his son Alfred⁶, recently deceased, whose heirs now inherit it. It is the same on which the writer of this volume was born and spent the early part of his life.

Ariel⁴, wife and family sustained a respectable standing among the middling interest class of their rural vicinage. He himself was an upright, industrious, economical, orderly and peaceable citizen—unambitious of political distinction and popular display, but a good exemplar of substantial usefulness, and several times accepting positions of official responsibility as a townsman. He was a supporter of the Six Principle Baptist ministry of his locality, but we have found no record of his church membership, though it is probable he stood in that relation. We find Mrs. Jerusha, his wife, unmistakably enrolled in the company of Christian professors, and several of her children. A very severe sickness in middle age, with perhaps improper use of mercurial medication, greatly impaired the subsequent activity, health and comfort of Ariel⁴. His lower limbs were so sadly crippled that for many years he was unable to walk, and could only be moved about in an invalid's chair. He died before our birth; but we have heard our father relate that when grandfather desired to get out of doors and witness the farming improvements being made, his chair had to be slung carefully on hay-poles, and borne with him in it by two men into the field. There quietly seated, he could enjoy a view of operations going on till ready to be carried back to his sitting room. When he found himself disabled from the management of his homestead, he is understood to have divided it by gift-deeds between his two sons, Duty and Ariel, Jr., taking life-leases back for the support of himself and wife. But a fatal casualty bereaved him of his son Duty in 1783, just as he

was getting started in the business of life with a wife and three little children. A tree, which he was felling, in some manner lodged, rebounded and struck him to the ground—so injuring him that he lived only a short time. This calamitous event very naturally rolled a dark wave of affliction not only over his widow and chn., but also over his aged parents and other near relatives. At length Ariel' deemed it prudent to prepare for his own departure, by making his Will; which duty he performed June 12, 1786. The following are its only important testamentary specifications.—

"I give to my loving wife Jerusha, whom I likewise constitute, make and ordain my sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, the one third part of the improvement, profits, and income of all my real estate, and all the improvement of my personal estate, during the full term of her natural life, except what is hereafter given to my beloved son Ariel Ballou.

I give to my well beloved son, Ariel Ballou, Jr., all my farming utensils and wearing apparel, and also all my part of a tract of land lying in said Cumberland, containing about six acres in the whole undivided, and is the Chestnut Island so called; to him the said Ariel Ballou, Jr. his heirs and assigns forever in fee simple, on the express condition, that the said Ariel Ballou, Jr., pay the following legacies to my six daughters, and my grandson, called by the name of George Staples.

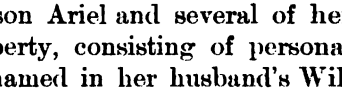
I give to Jerusha Cook, Chloe Aldrich, Catherine Sayles, Eunice Sayles, Esther Braley, and Selah Scott, twelve pounds, to be equally divided (or forty shillings each) among them all.

I give to my beloved grand son George Staples fifteen pounds.

I give to my beloved grand children, the children of my son Duty, deceased, fifteen shillings; and to the children of my daughter, Jemima Rounds, fifteen shillings,—and lastly my mind and will is, that what shall be remaining of my stock of cattle and household goods, after the payment of my just debts is paid out of the same, and at the death of my said loving wife, be equally divided between my aforesaid six daughters." The usual closing revocation of all former wills, and attestation of witnesses—who were Lucyna Ballou, Otis Whipple and Samuel Scott.

The testator d. April 16, 1791, and his remains rest with those of his kindred in the Ballou Burying Ground, where his grave is marked by a plain headstone with a simple commemorative inscription. He d. in the 76th year of his age. Mrs. Jerusha, his

widow, survived him over five yrs. She made her Will Sept. 29, 1795, devising small legacies to her son Ariel and several of her gd. chn., but the bulk of her property, consisting of personal effects, to her daughters—the same named in her husband's Will —to be equally divided among them; constituting her son-in-law, Saul Scott of Bellingham, Mass., her Executor. The witnesses were Samuel Scott, Joseph Swift, and Samuel Scott, Jr. Her gravestone in the Ballou Burying Ground bears this inscription.— "In Memory of Mrs. Jerusha, Relict of Mr. Ariel Ballou, who died October y^e 14, 1796, in the 74th year of her Age."



FAC-SIMILE OF THE SIGNATURE OF ARIEL BALLOU, 1745.

[57.] BATHSHEBA BALLOU[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass, afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 26, 1717; m. 1st *Michael Keith*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. Jan. 27, 1742, by William Arnold, J. P. Issue.—

195—1. Mary Keith, b. prob. 1744; m. Joseph Swift Dec. 6, 1764.
196—2. Esther Keith, b. prob. 1746; m. Asa Thompson Mar. 8, 1764.

We have sought in vain to learn the parentage, birth-date, residence and occupation of Michael Keith. We suppose he must have had his home in Attleboro' Gore, Smithfield, or one of the neighboring towns. We conjecture he must have d. not far from 1746. However this may have been, we find that his widow, Mrs. Bathsheba[4], m. 2d, Elisha Newell, Dec. 25, 1748, cer. by Job Bartlett, J. P. This Elisha Newell was b. in Roxbury, Mass., Mar. 21, 1713, being 4th in descent from Abraham Newell; thus—Elisha[4], Jacob[3], Jacob[2], Abraham[1]. Elisha was a widower when he m. Bathsheba[4]. His 1st wife was Susanna Ballou[4], dr. of Obadiah[3], a cousin of Bathsheba, by whom he had 2 sons—all which will appear in its genealogical order. Issue.—

197—3. Martha Newell, b. Aug. 6, 1749; nothing ascertained.
198—4. Elisha Newell, b. May 14, '51; m. Phebe Smith Sept. 9, 1779.
199—5. Bathsheba Newell, b. Dec. 22, '53; m. Samuel Scott, Jr., Feb. 7, 1773.
200—6. Jason Newell, b. Jan. 22, '57; m. Sarah — —.
201—7. Patience Newell, b. Jan. 19, '59; m. William Whitely in 1779.

These chn. were all b. in Cumberland, R. I., on the parental homestead. That homestead was situated on the old "Rehoboth Road," so called, which came down from Mendon through South

Bellingham, over the high land, and onward to Cumberland Hill. It was afterwards known as the Silas Clark place, and is now owned by Albert A. Smith. It was crossed by the State line, lying partly in Cumberland, and partly in Bellingham, Mass. Elisha Newell[4] and wife held respectable standing in the old fashioned farming community. He seems to have closed his earthly career in the prime of middle age. His Will may be found on Cumberland Recs. B. 4, p. 260, bearing date Feb. 16, 1762. He gave the use and improvement of all his real and personal estate to his wife, for maintenance of the chn., till the youngest son should became of age. Then the real was to be equally divided between his four sons, Aaron and David by his 1st wife, and Elisha and Jason by his 2d. Special bequests were made to his three drs., and the two step-drs., Mary and Esther Keith, were to have what property came from their father with their mother on her second marriage. He d. Apl. 14, 1762, aged a little over 48 yrs. Certain records inform us that Mrs. Bathsheba, in her second widowhood, was baptized Aug. 12, 1764, and became a member of the Six Principle Baptist church in her native vicinage. We learn but little more of her subsequent life, and are unable to state where or when she died. After the youngest son became of age, the homestead was divided, and at length passed out of the family possession.

[58.] MARTHA BALLOU[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 6, 1720; m. *Nathaniel Cook*[4], Dea. Nicholas[3], Nicholas[2], Walter[1], b. in then Dedham Gore, soon after Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 15, 1718; cer. Jan. 27, 1742, by William Arnold, J. P. Issue.—

202— 1. Jerusha Cook, b. Apl. 2, 1743; m. Thomas Wood Jan. 12, 1764.
203— 2. James Cook, b. July 23, '44; d. Jan. 22, 1748.
204— 3. Elias Cook, b. Aug. 15, '46; d. Dec. 14, 1746.
205— 4. Nathaniel Cook, b. Apl. 4, '48; m. Amey Whipple Nov. 24, 1768.
206— 5. Ariel Cook, b. Oct. 15, '49; m. Dorcas Whipple Feb. 20, 1772.
207— 6. Martha Cook, b. Sept. 18, '51; m. Amos Whipple Dec. 12, 1782.
208— 7. Silas Cook, b. Mar. 23, '53; m. Joanna Darling Oct. 26, 1775.
209— 8. Phebe Cook, b. Jan. 15, '55; m. Joseph Thayer May 28, 1778.
210— 9. Elizabeth Cook, b. Apl. 25, '57; m. Benjamin Thayer Sept. 16, 1779.
211—10. Judith Cook, b. Jan. 19, '59; m. Nicholas Thayer Nov. 16, 1783.
212—11. Ananias Cook, b. June 12, '61; m. Sally Butler Dec. 11, 1783.

Martha (Ballou) Cook and her husband had their homestead about a mile north of Cumberland Hill on the road leading to Wrentham, and the same distance south of the Ballou Meeting-

house. Their domicile stood only a few rods from the Darius Cook house, latterly owned by Orlando Vose. Nathaniel[4] became a conspicuous man both in secular and ecclesiastical affairs, especially in the latter. Besides being an industrious and thrifty farmer, and also often a trusted municipal official, he was for many years colleague pastor with his uncle Josiah Cook[3] of the Six Principle Baptist church that worshipped in what was first called the "Elder Cook Meetinghouse," and afterwards the "Elder Ballou Meetinghouse." It would be interesting, if we had the requisite authentic data, to present the history of that church. But both records and traditions are very scanty.* We know, in general, that from 1639, when the Baptist church in Providence was instituted, the oldest in America, the Baptist denomination was actively propagated by its ministry in the Colony of Rhode Island, in the adjacent parts of the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies, and indeed, before long, in all the Colonies. But Providence was eminently a radiating centre. Swansey became another smaller but vigorous one as early as 1663, and Rehoboth soon swarmed with adherents. Nearly all the preaching among the early Rhode Islanders was Baptist; and the border settlements, too, were sprinkled with converts—Attleborough and its Gore, Wrentham, Bellingham, &c. The Ballous were hereditarily believers, or at least favorers, of the Baptist faith and order. And the Cooks, in the branch under notice, furnished many ready disciples. Nicholas[3] in Bellingham was the first Baptist Deacon there, as early as 1737. His brother Josiah, before mentioned, soon joined him, as did several of his own sons—among whom was Nathaniel[4]. Meantime the multiplying inhabitants of the "Ballou neighborhood," so called, had become ripe for instituting public worship. All attempts to ascertain when the people of that neighborhood began to hold religious meetings, receive baptism and prepare for building their Meetinghouse, have failed as to the exact dates.† As already stated in connection with the family record of James Ballou[3], we know that the Meetinghouse had been erected when he deeded the site on which it stands March

* Backus, Vol. 3, p. 99, in list of churches in 1795, says "Cumberland church was organized in 1732."

Benedict says "the first Baptist church in Cumberland was organized in 1732."

And Richard Knight, in his History of the Six principle Baptists, pub. in 1827, says "it appears that this church was formed in 1732, in the full faith and practice of the Six principles of Christ's doctrine and that Elder Josiah Cooke was the first pastor therein that we have any account of."

† The Scituate church was organized in 1725, a meeting house was erected the year following and a deed of the land was given several years after. Showing that though the pioneers of that day were "men of deeds not words," they were slow in writing or recording them.

22, 1749. The Burying Ground was also provided for by Obadiah Ballou about the same time. These known facts warrant us in assuming that, whenever the church may have been organized, the Meetinghouse was built but a short time before. We need not repeat much of what we said on this topic in the connection above referred to. Josiah Cook was virtually, if not nominally, the first pastor of this Baptist flock; and his nephew Nathaniel[4] was soon formally associated with him as joint pastor. They were officially entitled Elder in those days. The earliest document of that Cumberland church, believed to be now extant, bears date 1753, and distinctly recognizes these two Elder Cooks as in joint pastoral charge of it. And so they continued until near the time of their respective deaths—which took place within about a year of each other. Elder Josiah was b. in 1691, and d. in 1774, aged 83 years. It is understood that he frequently preached for some twenty years, subsisting himself as a diligent farmer, wholly unsalarized. Of his performances in public we have no testimonials. He probably became superannuated some few years before his decease. Tradition testifies that Elder Nathaniel was much the superior of his uncle in pulpit eloquence and funeral services. He preached often and regularly, attended many funerals, and solemnized numerous marriages. In fine, he was a popular and influential man in all his public and private relations. He, too, was uncompromisingly opposed to clerical salaries, and to all coercive support of public worship—things in that day considered inseparable. And he was eminently capable of providing for himself and large family by secular occupations. But he was cut off from mortal life in the ripeness of middle age and usefulness. He d. Apl. 17, 1773, just 11 days over a year before his uncle, Elder Josiah, being then aged 54 yrs. 7 mos. 2 ds. His son, Nathaniel[5], settled his estate as administrator. The memorial headstone of his grave may be found in the Ballou Burying Ground, with this inscription.—"In memory of Nathaniel Cook, Eld^{r}. of ye First Baptist Church in Cumberland. He died Apr. 17, 1773, in the 55th year of his Age."

FAC-SIMILES OF THE SIGNATURES OF NATHANIEL AND JOSIAH COOK, 1745.

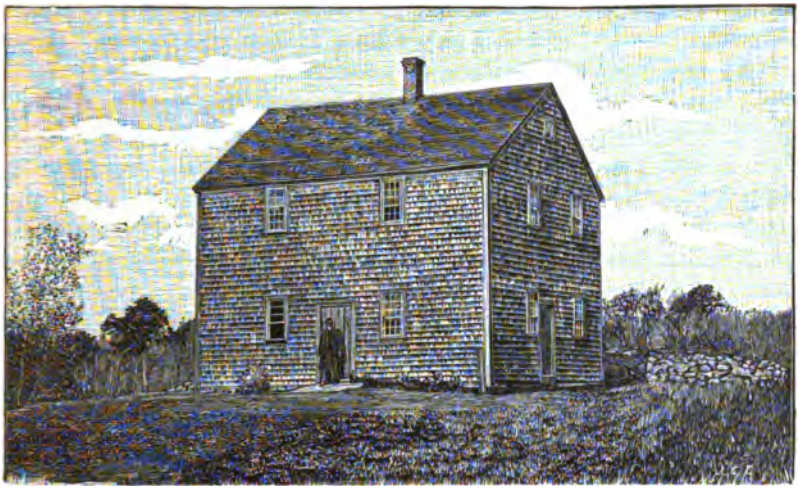
Mrs. Martha[4], his widow, survived him over 30 years. The late Ariel Cook, Esq., of Woonsocket, R. I., who lived to be between 95 and 100 yrs. old, was her gd. son. He had a vivid recollection of her in his extreme old age, and, in conversation with Mr. Peck, spoke with great veneration and tender affection of her excellent qualities, especially in her domestic relations. All tradition gives her a good name for sound sense and Christian virtues. She was undoubtedly a congenial companion and helpmeet of her husband while he lived, and a most exemplary widow during the many years of her survival. Her grave-stone, by the side of her husband's, simply commemorates her thus.—"Mrs. Martha Cook, Relict of the Rev. Nathaniel Cook, died July ye 15, 1803, in ye 83d year of her Age."

[59.] JAMES BALLOU[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 10, 1723; m. *Tamasin Cook*, dr. of Daniel[3], Nicholas[3], Walter[1], b. perhaps in Bellingham, perhaps Wrentham, Mass., June 16, 1725; cer. June 7, 1744, by William Arnold, J. P. Issue.—*

213— 1. Seth, b. Feb. 20, 1748; m. Margaret Hilton.
214— 2. Olive, b. May 13, '51; m. Preserved Whipple.
215— 3. Silas, b. Feb. 24, '53; m. Hannah Hilton Apl. 17, 1774.
216— 4. Susannah, b. June 16, '55; m. Nathan Harkness June 4, 1775.
217— 5. Oziel, b. July 11, '57; m. Hannah Robinson Dec. 7, 1790.
218— 6. Tamasin, b. June 29, '59; m. Ebnezer Swan, M. D., Feb. 15, 1778.
219— 7. James, b. Apl. 25, '61; m. Mehitabel Ingalls Nov. 5, 1786.
220— 8. Russell, b. July 11, '63; m. 1st Henrietta Aldrich Feb. 23, 1783.
221— 9. Aaron, b. Sept. 25, '66; m. Catherine Bowen Sept. 8, 1786.
222—10. Daniel, b. May 26, '68; m. Mary Hix Apl. 8, 1787.
223—11. Priscilla, b. Jan. 3, '72; m. Nathan Bullock Feb. 28, 1790.

James Ballou[4] and wife were capable, enterprising and worthy persons. He was the favorite son of his parents, and settled down with them on their homestead hereinbefore described as near the Ballou Meetinghouse. He was made a freeman of the new town of Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 19, 1749, and became an active citizen. There he and his wife remained till after his parents had passed away. There all their chn. were born, and some of the senior ones became old enough to form matrimonial connections. But at length emigration seemed desirable, and almost a necessity for so large a family. Richmond, N. H., was attracting settlers from Rhode Island, and land there was selling at moderate prices.

* We have since learned on good authority that two older sons, James and John, d. young.



BALLOU MEETING HOUSE, CUMBERLAND, R. I.

BALLOU MEETING HOUSE.—INTERIOR.

The result was, that James[4] sold out his homestead of one hundred and twenty acres to his cousin Abner Ballou (pastor of the Six Principle Baptist church) and prepared for his removal to a new home. His deed to Abner bears date Oct. 4, 1774. See Cumberland, R. I., Records. He had previously sold to the same grantee sundry small pieces of land in the near vicinity. The next year, 1775, James[4] settled in Richmond, N. H., where then,

or not long after, he bought land enough, in eighty acre lots, to give all his seven sons eligible farms, as it were in a row. Those farms occupied a spacious swell of soil, now called "Ballou's Hill," but for a long time known as the "Ballou Neighborhood"—like that in Cumberland, R. I., from which the emigrants came. There James and Tamasin Ballou spent the remainder of their earthly days with their children and grand chn. around them. They were professed Baptists from their youth—certainly he was one, belonging for many years to the church in his native vicinage. But between 1760 and '65 he and nearly a dozen other members of that church became deeply interested in the revivalism of the "New Lights," then so called—a marked peculiarity of whose movement was to hold frequent meetings in private houses for prayer, exhortation and the singing of hymns. Those meetings encouraged the laity to pray, exhort and sing as they felt moved, without the sanction of the organized churches and their pastors; which caused many schisms throughout the country. James' was an active leader in such meetings. The Six Principle Baptist church, its pastors and staid members, remonstrated with the offenders, admonished them, and finally denounced them as disorderly schismatics. The Cumberland church were rigid opposers of singing in religious meetings, of free lay exhortations, of communion with unimmersed professors, and indeed of this whole New Light movement. So there was a serious breach of fellowship between the parties, to the detriment of both. After settling in Richmond, N. H., where two Baptist churches were planted in different parts of the town, designated as the East and West societies, James' affiliated with the West church—which was the more liberal of the two. But here a new trouble broke out in a freak of *spiritual wifery*, whereby a considerable number of the members became infatuated, insomuch that several discarded their old wives and took new ones. They called the former "old flood wives," and their new ones "spiritual wives." These fanatics selected a new wife for James, whereat he became so disgusted that he quit the church forever, and resolved to be a christian on free ground, according to his own highest convictions. The *spiritual wife* contagion soon died out, after the desolation of a few families; but James' returned no more to the Baptist fold. After much investigation he settled down in the faith of final universal restoration, and became one of its outspoken advocates in occasional public meetings. His grandson, Russell Whipple of Richmond, N. H., now some time deceased, in one of his letters to Mr.

Peck, thus characterized him.—"My grandfather Ballou was a strictly honest, straight-forward, conscientious man." We have no doubt that he was, and that his wife Tamasin was of like worthy character. After the foregoing had been some time written Frederick M. Ballou, Esq., our special researcher in behalf of this Work, visited Richmond, N. H., made fresh inquiries for data, and examined the County Records in Keene. He thus brought to light many additional facts, some of which were quite unexpected. One of these was the 2d mge. of James[4]. It seems that Mrs. Tamasin d. Apl. 25, 1804, and that her aged husband m. 2d, *Mrs. Huldah Carpenter*, wid. of Joseph Carpenter, June 19, 1806. Of her nothing further was ascertained. He had long before disposed of his real estate among his sons by gift-deeds, and retained but a small amount of personal. This he bequeathed by Will May 7, 1792. This Will was probated after decease, and his estate settled by his son-in-law, Nathan Harkness. He d. Jan. 21, 1812, with his son Oziel, aged 88 yrs. 1 mo. and 9 ds. His remains were buried in the "Cass Grave Yard."

FAC-SIMILE OF THE SIGNATURE OF JAMES BALLOU, 1745.

[60.] ELISHA BALLOU[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 15, 1726; m. *Hepzibah Thayer*, dr. of William[4], Thomas[3], Ferdinando[2], Thomas[1], mother's maiden name, Abigail Sumner, b. in Mendon, Mass., Dec. 13, 1730; cer. in Mendon, Nov. 30, 1748. Issue—all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

224—1. Silence, b. Mar. 20, 1750; m. Israel Wilkinson Feb. 14, 1772.
225—2. Phebe, b. Jan. 19, '52; m. Col. George Peck.
226—3. Joanna, b. Mar. 21, '54; m. Chad Smith.
228—4. Lydia, b. Feb. 14, '57; d. Aug. 4, 1757.
229—5. Lydia, b. July 7, '58; m. Levi Lee Mar. 4, 1783.
230—6. James, b. Dec. 11, '60; d. u. m. Sept. 28, 1784.
231—7. Nancy, b. Apl. 25, '63; m. David Lapham Apl. 26, 1789.
232—8. Waity, b. Feb. 4, '67; d. u. m. in Mendon Oct. 23, 1839.
233—9. Lucy, b. Feb. 19, '70; d. u. m. Sept. 3, 1802.

Elisha Ballou[4] settled on the patrimonial estate of 90 acres, deeded to him by his father March 18, 1749. This estate was the easterly section of James Ballou's[3] homestead, and the present

writer believes it to have been owned, in his youth, by Joseph and James Jencks—it having been divided into two farms. Elisha[4] was admitted a freeman of Cumberland in 1752, and was a prominent citizen. He seems to have had a military turn of mind and to have held a commission in the British service of those times. We learn this from a brief entry on the town records of 1756. But what his official grade was is not indicated. Prob. not above that of captain. When the American Revolution had developed itself, he went zealously into the Continental Army and d. in the service at Yellow Springs, Pa., in Nov. 1777. His estate was administered on and settled under legal authority, by his son-in-law, Israel Wilkinson of Smithfield. Mrs. Hepzibah, his widow, who was a sister of Rev. Abner Ballou's wife, survived him some 27 yrs., and d. in Mendon, Mass., June 30, 1804, aged 73 yrs. 6 mos. and 18 ds.

[61.] PRISCILLA BALLOU[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 6, 1731; m. *William Cook*[4], Dea. Nicholas[3], Nicholas[2], Walter[1], b. in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 7, 1724, cer. Nov. or Dec. 1753. Their intentions of marriage were recorded in Bellingham under date of Nov. 10, 1753. This is the nearest date to their mge. we have been able to find. We naturally expected to learn that they were m. in Cumberland, R. I., the bride's home, and by Elder Nathaniel Cook, the groom's elder brother, then in the early stage of his pastorate. But we were disappointed; nothing of the kind appears on record. They settled in Bellingham, where all their chn. were b., viz.—

234 — 1. Samuel Cook, b. Nov. 12, 1755; no trace; prob. d. young.
235 — 2. Susanna Cook, b. Nov. 30, '56; m. Paul Aldrich Dec. 11, 1777.
236 — 3. Sylvanus Cook, b. Sept. 5, '58; m. Elizabeth Barney Jan. 3, 1732.
237 — 4. James Cook, b. June 7, '60; m. 1st Elizabeth Ingalls, 2d W. Fuller.
238 — 5. Catherine Cook, b. Mar. 6, '63; no trace, prob. d. young.
239 — 6. Priscilla Cook, b. Apl. 20, '65; m. Oliver Harris Dec. 10, 1788.
240 — 7. Lucretia Cook, b. Apl. 17, '67; m. Esek Buffum.
240½— 8. William Cook, b. Mar. 11, '70; m. Eunice Mann.
241 — 9. Nicholas Cook, b. Aug. 16, '72; m. in Wallingford, Vt.
241½—10. Elizabeth Cook, b. May 18, '75; m. Erastus Olmstead.

We have not inquired just where in Bellingham William and Priscilla (Ballou) Cook dwelt, but suppose it must have been in the southerly section of the town. Sometime between 1770 and '75 they removed to Richmond, N. H. It is not unlikely they emigrated thither not far from the time Priscilla's brother James Bal-

lou[4] did, perhaps a little earlier. All their chn. excepting Nicholas and Elizabeth, appear on Bellingham records. These two youngest were recorded in Richmond, N. H. We therefore infer that one or both of these were b. there. We have no information concerning the characteristics and life experiences of Priscilla[4] and husband, but judging from their respective heredities we may safely presume that their moral and social standing was good. He d. in 1790. Dec. 6, 1792, she m. 2d, Simeon Chamberlain of Royalston, Mass., where we lose her.

[62.] HANNAH BALLOU[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 1, 1717; m. *David Cook*[3], Nicholas[2], Walter[1], b. Nov. 15, 1705; cer. Feb. 3, 1742, by William Arnold, J. P. No issue found on record.

David Cook[3] is understood to have been a bro. of Elder Josiah, b. prob. in then Mendon, in the easterly part of now Blackstone, Mass. No personal characteristics of him or his wife have reached us. Doubtless a worthy and quiet pair. The husband's name appears on a subscription paper of 1771 for repairing the Meeting-house, and no where else in connection with the Baptist church in Cumberland, except on his grave-stone in their Burying Ground. It is not improbable that he and his wife were members of that church, but uncertain. Their grave-stones show that she d. Jan. 10, 1783, and he Oct. 24, 1790—she about 66, and he about 85 yrs. of age.

[63.] RUTH BALLOU[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 3, 1719–20; m. *Stephen Brown*, son of Joseph and Sarah (Pray) Brown (John, John), b. in Attleboro', Mass., Feb. 3, 1714–15; cer. Dec. 11, 1740, by William Arnold, J. P. Issue; b. on Cumberland territory partly before and partly after its incorporation as a town.—

242— 1. David Brown, b. June 16, 1741; m. Sarah Peck Apl. 28, 1765.
243— 2. Abigail Brown, b. Feb. 20, '43; m. Sylvanus Bucklin Feb. 27, 1763.
244— 3. Ephraim Brown, b. Sept. 2, '44; m. Alice Whipple July 7, 1765.
245— 4. Stephen Brown, Jr., b. Jan. 31, '46; m. Huldah Dexter Dec. 19, 1771.
246— 5. Elihu Brown, b. Apl. 30, '50; m. Sarah Arnold May 11, 1777.
247— 6. Elijah Brown, b. Apl. 10, '52; m. Anna Ballou May 29, 1774.
248— 7. Ruth Brown, b. Oct. 20, '54; m. Isaac Otis Aug. 31, 1780.
249— 8. Mary Brown, b. Sept. 29, '56; m. Dr. John Gould Oct. 20, 1776.
250— 9. Jesse Brown, b. Dec. 26, '60; m. 1st Beulah Ballou, 2d Mary W.
251—10. Sarah Brown, b. June 30, '63; m. William Sheldon Feb. 19, 1789.

Stephen Brown, Sen., was a respectable farmer in Cumberland, R. I., and his family held a very reputable standing in community. No striking characteristics, experiences, or incidents of the parents transmitted to us. Mr. Brown d. Sept. 28, 1795, in his 81st year. Mrs. Ruth d. June 25, 1806, in her 87th year.

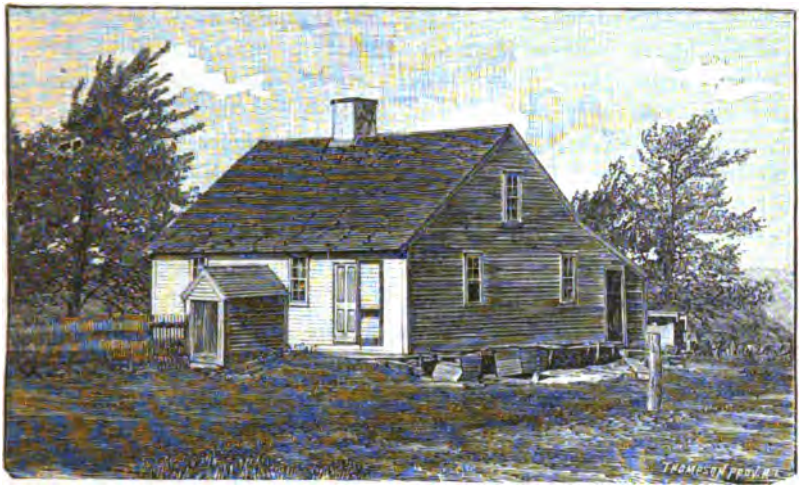
[64.] AMARIAH BALLOU[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 27, 1722; m. 1st Keziah (Peters) Cook, wid. of Asahel Cook; cer. Feb. 7, 1748–9, by Job Bartlett, J. P. Issue; b. in Cumberland.—

252—1. Nathaniel, b. Oct. 6, 1750; m. 1st Jane Ware, 2d Jane Pickering.
253—2. Elias, b. Dec. 24, '52; m. Mary Parker Apl. 11, 1782.
254—3. Dorcas, b. Mar. 30, '54; m. Henry Gilbert, Peru, Mass.

Mrs. Keziah d. about 1755. Amariah[4] m. 2d *Mary Gary* of Cumberland, said to be a dr. of Stephen Gary; cer. July 24, 1757, by Job Bartlett, J. P. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

255—4. Chester, b. Apl. 29, 1758; d. Mar. 4, 1762.
256—5. Mary, b. Aug. 19, '59; m. — — Harrington.
257—6. Hannah, b. Oct. 20, '61; d. in elderly maidenhood in Peru.
258—7. Cilvina, b. Apl. 5, '66; m. Sampson Harrington.

Amariah[4] left an honorable life-record, so far as we have found it traceable. When his father d. intestate his landed property, as the old English law stood, fell legally to him as the oldest son. But he had too noble a soul to see his two bros., Noah and Stephen, go landless to his advantage. So, becoming administrator on the paternal estate, he forthwith executed deeds to Noah and Stephen, for considerations of "brotherly affection," making them equitable sharers with himself. See Cumberland Recs., B. 1, p. 1. He retained for himself the patrimonial domicile and its immediately surrounding acres, and continued to dwell there till all his children had been born, and he had laid his second wife in the grave. Mar. 13, 1771, he sold out his homestead to his relatives, Reuben and Asa Ballou, sons of his cousin Ezekiel[4]. See Cumberland Recs. It was afterwards purchased by his cousin Rev. Abner Ballou and descended from him to his grandson, Col. Welcome Jillson. It is now owned by Eliab T. Harris. Not long after selling out, sometime before 1775, Amariah[4] removed with his children to what was then called Partridgefield, Mass., afterwards Peru, where he settled, but lived only three or four yrs. In respect to the deaths of his 2d wife and himself, we have depended on a letter written to Mr. Peck in 1855 by Dea. David



NATHANIEL BALLOU HOUSE, CUMBERLAND, R. I.

Ballou of North Becket, Mass., one of his grandsons. According to his information from his father, his grandmother d. in Rhode Island about the time above indicated, and his grandfather in Peru between 1778 and 1780. Rigid investigation might perhaps correct those statements, but we have thought best to accept them without critical research.

[65.] NOAH BALLOU,[4] Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 31, 1728; m. 1st *Abigail Razee*, dr. of Joseph Razee; cer. Oct. 17, 1750, by Job Bartlett, J. P. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

259— 1. Absalom, b. Apl. 16, 1752; m. 1st Patience Razee, 2d Anna Jencks.
260— 2. Mercy, b. June 5, '54; m. Silas Metcalf June 8, 1786.
261— 3. David, b. Mar. 21, '56; m. Lucy Martin Nov. 28, 1776.
262— 4. Keziah, b. Dec. 6, '57; m. Joel Peck Feb. 15, 1784.
263— 5. Noah, b. July 29, '59; m. 1st Lydia Ware, 2d Abigail Thurston.
264— 6. Silence } twins, b. Sept. 7, '61; d. aged 3 weeks.
265— 7. Abigail } twins, b. Sept. 7, '61; m. Royal Peck Jan. 23, 1780.
266— 8. Oliver, b. Nov. 4, '63; m. Abigail Colburn July 12, 1787.
267— 9. Ziba, b. Aug. 5, '65; m. Molly Mason Mar. 2, 1788.
268—10. Eliel, b. Feb. 20, '67; m. Polly Moran; Pub. Oct. 13, 1792.
269—11. Amariah, b. Feb. 14, '71; m. Anna Lotridge of Pelham, Mass.

Mrs. Abigail (Razee) Ballou lived worthily and usefully to see all these 11 chn. grow up to man and womanhood. Then, she departed this life Sept. 10, 1794, in the 69th yr. of her age. Noah[4]

m. 2d *Abigail Cook*, wid. of Daniel Cook, Jr., of West Wrentham, Mass., whose maiden name was Blackmore; cer. July 7, 1796, by Elder Abner Ballou. No issue. Noah Ballou⁴ had his homestead in the southeasterly section of the "Ballou neighborhood," easterly from "Beacon Pole Hill." Its soil was mostly rugged and stubborn, with minor portions of strong feasible meadow and pasture, and plenty of good orchard ground. The old domicile was demolished many years ago. But the dwelling house, built a generation since by Lucina Weatherhead, occupies precisely the same site. In his declining days he deeded the northeasterly portion of it to his sons Ziba and Eliel. This was subsequently owned by Chad Mason. The southeasterly portion he deeded to his son Noah, Jr., who established thereon a goodly home. The main residue was given to his son Oliver, who cared for him in his old age. In process of time Oliver⁵ exchanged this old homestead with Welcome Weatherhead for one on the Providence road, a mile or two below Cumberland Hill. Noah⁴ was a very religious man, a devoutly constant reader of the Bible, a scrupulous attendant on public worship, and an exemplary professor of Baptist Christianity. The headstone of his grave in the Ballou Burying Ground bears the following inscription.—"In Memory of Noah Ballou, who died March 20, 1807, in the 79th year of his age. He had been a member of the Baptist Church 39 years." His 2d wife and widow d. Sept. 18, 1808, aged 65 years.

[66.] STEPHEN BALLOU⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Wrentham, afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 18, 1731; m. 1st *Mehetabel Cook*, ascertained to have been a dr. of Eld. Josiah Cook; cer. June 13, 1751, by Samuel Bartlett, J. P. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

270—1. Hannah, b. Mar. 15, 1752; m. Ichabod Brown Nov. 9, 1777.
271—2. Sylvia, b. July 25, '54; m. David Staples Mar. 27, 1774.
272—3. Edward, b. Nov. 24, '56; m. Bethany Streeter Dec. 3, 1779.
273—4. Stephen, b. June 9, '59; no record but that of his birth.
274—5. Roba, b. May 15, '61; m. —— Arnold, settled Adams, Mass.
275—6. Joel, b. Sept. 7, '63; no account found of him.
276—7. Ruth, b. June 3, '69; d. Oct. 15, 1772.
277—8. Mehetabel, b. May 6, '71; no account; prob. d. young.

Mrs. Mehetabel d. June 2, 1772. Stephen⁴ m. 2d Anna Metcalf of Bellingham, Mass., dr. of John and Mary (Fisher) Metcalf, b. Apl. 2, 1743; cer. Sept. 11, 1774, by Rev. Noah Alden. No issue. He survived this mge. only a few yrs. His homestead comprised

the northerly portion of his father's lands, and was nearly identical with the one owned some years ago by Nathan Harris. His Will is on Cumberland Recs., B. 5, p. 257. He gave his wife all the property she brought him, and the improvement of his real and personal estate, to the full legal extent or more, while she remained his widow; to his sons Edward and Joel, the farm; to his dr. Hannah, £30, and his riding mare; to his dr. Sylvia £9; and to his dr. Roba, £30 when she should be 18 yrs. of age, or on the day of her mge. in case it occurred sooner. No personal characteristics of him or his wives have reached us, and we shall presume that they were of average respectability in their class of the general community. He d. Nov. 13, 1776. Mrs. Anna survived him many years, and m. as her 2d husband Jonas Ellis of Thompson, Ct. She sold out her right of dower in the Stephen Ballou homestead July 7, 1809. No further traced.

[67.] SARAH BALLOU[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, afterwards Cumberland, R. I., date not found on record; m. *Samuel Pickering* of Bellingham, Mass., ptge., birthdate, &c., not ascertained; cer. in Cumberland Feb. 2, 1759, by Elder Nathaniel Cook. Issue, all b. in southerly Bellingham.—

278—1. Rosanna Pickering, b. Dec. 5, 1759; m. Ahab Arnold Dec. 20, 1781.
279—2. Sarah Pickering, b. Feb. 21, '62; m. Anthony Razee, Pub. Apl. 12, 1790.
280—3. Simon Pickering, b. July 26, '64; m. Rhoda Wilcox 1789 or '90.
281—4. Mary Pickering, b. Aug. 8, '67; no record, prob. d. in infancy.
282—5. Lovina Pickering, b. Dec. 8, '68; m. Oliver Follett, Pub. Dec. 23, 1820.
283—6. Esther Pickering, b. Apl. 29, '72; m. William Billings, Jr., Aug. 20, 1789.
284—7. Ruth Pickering, b. Sept. 23, '74; d. on the paternal homestead May, 1854.
285—8. Eunice Pickering, b. June 29, '77; d. on the paternal homestead Nov. 6, 1798.
286—9. Philadelphia Pickering, b. Oct. 31, '79; m. Bani Bartlett Jan. 2, 1802.

Sarah (Ballou) Pickering and her husband dwelt on a comfortable homestead in So. Bellingham, Mass., on the "old Rehoboth Road," so called, about half a mile northerly from what has long been known as the "Crooks place." The premises are now owned by Asahel Mann. They were of reputable standing among the commoners of their vicinage. He was an old-fashioned shoemaker, as well as farmer, and both filled up the measure of mortal

life with substantial usefulness. Their remains repose in the "Scott Burying Ground," about a mile north of their living residence. Whether any lettered stones mark their graves we have not been informed, nor ascertained their death-dates from any record.

[68.] MARY BALLOU⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., date not found on record, is reported to have lived u. m.; and d. in advanced age; but her death-date has not come to our knowledge.

[69.] EZEKIEL BALLOU⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterwards Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 5, 1718–19; m. *Joanna Cook*, after much inquiry ascertained to be eldest dr. of Eld. Josiah Cook; cer. July 3, 1740, by William Arnold, J. P. Issue, all b. virtually or actually in Cumberland, R. I.—

287—1. Jesse, b. Mar. 30, 1741; m. 1st Rhoda Salsbury, 2d Lydia Mason, &c.
288—2. Levi, b. Sept. 23, '44; m. Comfort Thompson Mar. 21, 1765.
289—3. Amey, b. Nov. 24, '45; m. Benjamin Gaskill, Smithfield, Apl. 12, 1764.
290—4. Reuben, b. Nov. 26, '47; m. Chloe Comstock, Freelove Whipple.
291—5. Asa, b. Mar. 2, '50; m. Phebe Comstock Sept. 28, 1769.
292—6. Mary, b. Aug. 12, '52; d. Oct. 2, 1754.
293—7. Anna, b. Mar. 1, '56; m. Elijah Brown, Cumberland, May 29, 1774.
294—8. Joanna, b. Sept. 27, '59; m. Oliver Carpenter, Mendon, May 14, 1775.

Ezekiel⁴ was endowed by his father, Obadiah³, with an ample homestead on the Wrentham road, extending from his cousin Stephen Ballou's land northerly half a mile on said road. His domicile was a low, one-story, old-fashioned structure, which the writer well remembers as owned and occupied by Capt. Otis Ballou, a gd. son of Ezekiel. It stood three fourths of a mile northeasterly from the "Ballou Meetinghouse," and is believed to have been demolished by Elias Ballou, son of Capt. Otis, in 1840. Ezekiel⁴ and his wife belonged to the plain farmer class, of whom nothing remarkable has come down to us. In his old age he gave his lands by deed to his sons, with perhaps life-lease retentions for the maintenance of himself and wife. He made his Will Apl. 13, 1787, ordering the disposal of his personal estate as follows.—To his wife the use of one half for life; to his sons Jesse, Levi, Reuben and Asa, one crown, or six shillings and eight pence each, in addition to the lands already given them; and to his three married daughters, Amey Gaskill, Anna Brown,

and Joanna Carpenter, one half, and after their mother's death, her half. Oliver Carpenter executor, Mendon, Mass. He d. June 5, 1789, a. about 71 yrs. Mrs. Joanna, his widow, d. Jan. 16, 1797. For Will see Cumberland Recs., B. 6, p. 177.

[70.] SUSANNA BALLOU⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterward Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 7, 1720; m. *Elisha Newell*⁴, Jacob³, Jacob², Abraham¹, b. in Roxbury, Mass., Mar. 21, 1713; cer. Dec. 26, 1738, by William Arnold, J. P. Issue, b. on territory soon after included in Cumberland.—

295—1. Aaron Newell, b. Aug. 19, 1740; m. Sarah Tillson Dec. 29, 1763.
296—2. David Newell, b. June 20, '42; m. Susanna Cook June 26, 1764.

Mrs. Susanna (Ballou) Newell d. at a date not found. Then the husband m. 2d Bathsheba (Ballou) Keith, wid. of Michael Keith, and dr. of James Ballou²; cer. Dec. 25, 1748. For their chn. and some biographical particulars see, on preceding pages, the family record of Bathsheba Ballou⁴, Michael Keith and Elisha Newell⁴. No. [56].

[71.] DANIEL BALLOU⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterward Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 27, 1722; m. 1st *Amey Brown*, dr. of Joseph Brown, b. in Attleboro', Mass., Aug. 21, 1723; cer. Jan. 4, 1746–7, by Wm. Arnold, J. P. Issue, b. Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I.—

297—1. Hope, b. Mar. 2, 1746; m. Daniel Barnes,
298—2. Joseph, b. Jan. 31, '49; m. Sarah Sweet Apl. 4, 1771.
299—3. Anne, b. May 10, '51; m. Jeremiah Sanders May 20, 1773.
300—4. Susannah, b. Feb. 27, '54; m. Rufus Baker Sept. 14, 1773.
301—5. Martha, b. Dec. 29, '61; m. 1st William Owen, 2d Christopher Sayles.
302—6. Sylvanus, b. Feb. 10, '67; m. Mercy Hinds, Ruth Bell.
303—7. Deborah, b. not found; m. —— Saunders.

Mrs. Amey's death-date not found; and the husband m. 2d *Martha Buxton* of Smithfield, ptge., birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. Jan. 1, 1778, by Moses Cooper, J. P. No issue.

Daniel Ballou⁴ settled in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., about 1747. It seems that his father, Obadiah³, endowed him, at that time, with 112 acres of land. See Glocester Records, B 1, p. 368. Whether any additions were made by purchase we do not learn. This farm is situated in Burrillville about two miles south from the village of Pascoag. It is now owned by Job Ballou, a gt. gd. son of Daniel⁴. There lived and d. Daniel⁴, his son Joseph⁵, and

gd. son Daniel[6], father of the present incumbent, Job[7]. Daniel[4] d. in June, 1801, aged 77 yrs. and 6 mos. So says his tombstone in the place of his burial, which is on his farm. Mrs. Martha, his 2d wife, d. at a date not ascertained.

[72.] REV. ABNER BALLOU[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, afterward Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 28, 1725; m. *Beulah Thayer*, dr. of William[4], Thomas[3], Ferdinando[2], Thomas[1]—mother's maiden name Abigail Sumner—b. in Mendon, Mass., May 10, 1733; cer. Sept. 5, 1752. Issue, all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

304—1. Lavinia, b. Feb. 1, 1753; m. Nathaniel Jillson Nov. 9, 1769.
305—2. William, b. Dec. 24, '53; m. Sally Bennett Feb. 8, 1777.
306—3. Nathan, b. June 18, '58; d. u. m. Aug. 13, 1787.
307—4. Abigail, b. Aug. 22, '61; m. John Fisk Apl. 14, 1784.
308—5. Abner, b. Apl. 1, '63; m. Henrietta Brown Jan. 3, 1790.
309—6. Beulah, b. June 22, '66; m. Jesse Brown June 8, 1791.
310—7. Sally, b. May 9, '75; m. John Rogers, Jr., Nov. 16, 1794.

Rev. Abner, or "*Elder*" Abner Ballou, as he was uniformly styled after he entered the gospel ministry, was a man of very considerable celebrity throughout his general vicinity. His educational and literary privileges were of the scantiest measure. His boyhood and youth knew little else than privation, coarse fare and hard work, in comparison with the experiences of our generation. But he was endowed with a strong physical and mental constitution. All his natural capabilities were above the common average, and he was trained up to moral rectitude. His religious sentiment was also highly susceptible, and predisposed to early exercises. At what age he entered into decisive religious experiences we have no information; but as his grave-stone certifies that he had been 51 yrs. a member of the First Baptist church in his native vicinage, he must have joined it in 1755, when he was in his 30th yr. He may have been a convert some yrs. prior to that date. The same monumental stone tells us that he had been pastor of the First church 35 yrs. But we are left somewhat in doubt as to when that pastorate commenced or ended. No extant records enlighten us on these points. The presumption, however, is that it ended at his death in Jan. 1806, or perhaps some little time before. We know that Elder Nathaniel Cook d. in 1773, and Elder Josiah Cook in 1774. They were his joint predecessors in office, and it is not probable that his own pastorate commenced sooner than 1775, though he may have then

preached more or less for several yrs. and even been ordained. This seems quite certain, from the recorded fact that at least one marriage was solemnized by him in 1772. The Providence Gazette of Jany. 11, 1806, has the following obituary notice: "Died at Cumberland on the 4th inst. the Rev. Abner Ballou in the 81st year of his age. He had been a member of the Baptist church in that town 51 years and Pastor of the church about 35 years, and attended to the duties of his sacred office regularly till within a few weeks of his death, evincing by the whole tenor of his life the steadfastness of that faith which he professed." Tradition does not report him to have been an eloquent preacher, yet an earnest, solid and influential one in his denominational sphere; and he must have been a successful pastor, considering all his circumstances. For it should be understood that, like his pastoral predecessors and associates of kindred churches, he was uncompromisingly opposed to school-made and hireling ministers, as also to all other support of the pulpit than free will offerings. Of course he depended mainly on the labor of his own hands and the prudential management of his property for worldly thrift. And in this line of activity he was successful. His father in 1750 had given him a decent start in landed endowment (forty acres), and he had the ability to increase his estate several fold.

JAMES BALLOU HOUSE, CUMBERLAND, R. I.

Indeed, he got the reputation of being an uncommonly shrewd

manager of pecuniary affairs. In lands and personal estate he became what, in those times, was deemed respectably rich.

In his pastoral office he solemnized many marriages, and ministered at funerals throughout a wide circuit. As to his eclesiastical relations we find that in 1774 the Cumberland church was represented in the yearly meeting of the Six Principle Baptist churches, then just formed by the churches in the north part of the State and churches in the adjoining towns in Mass'ts. The first Baptist church in Providence and the first Baptist church organized in Newport, were Six Principle Baptists. On the removal of Brown University from Warren to Providence, a division took place in the first Baptist church in consequence of the omission by Presdt. Manning (then pastor of the church) of the ceremony of "laying on of hands" on the reception of members into the church. At this time Rev. Mr. Winsor and brethren withdrew and formed a new church in Johnston. The Baptist church in Newport voted to join the Warren Baptist association *Sept. 5, 1801.* In the yearly meetings from 1774 till 1798 Rev. Abner Ballou met as delegates from other churches, Rev. Samuel Winsor, Rev. Reuben Hopkins, Rev. John Winsor, Samuel Mitchell, Thos. Manchester, James Whitman, William Bowen, Sylvester Rounds, John Westcott, Stephen Place, Elisha Sprague, and other Elders of the church, whose memory is still cherished by many of the present generation.

It might be difficult to state precisely how far Elder Ballou and his brethren differed from the mass of associated Calvinistic Baptists. Probably they leaned more towards Arminianism, were Trinitarians rather indefinitely, and otherwise quite evangelical.

Elder Abner and his family stood at the head of social respectability in the general community around, them and wielded a corresponding influence. He was a devotee of civil as well as religious liberty, stood firmly on the side of American Independence during the Revolution, and gave his decided support to whatever promised to solidify the new order of his country's affairs. As his sons grew up to manhood, he endowed them by gift-deeds with certain parcels of his real estate. He brought up his grandson, Welcome Jillson, who was left an infant at the early death of Lavinia (Ballou) Jillson, and for him he took care to provide a good start in life. On the 13th of June, 1804, he made his Will. Its substance is as follows.—

"Being in health of Body and sound disposing Mind and Memory (Blessed be God therefor)—

I give and bequeath to my well beloved son, William Ballou, all my Right and Title in and to the Farm whereon he lately dwelt and which he now occupies, lying in said Cumberland, together with the buildings thereon standing, being one moiety or half part of said Farm, the other half of which he holds by Deed from me, the said Abner, to be and remain to him the said William Ballou, his Heirs and Assigns forever, as an absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee simple, (excepting only one half acre of Land at the Northerly part of said Farm and near the Meeting-house, which is reserved for a Burying Ground).—I also give and bequeath to him the said William Ballou, after the decease of my Wife, a certain Tract of Woodland, which I lately purchased of him, situate in Cumberland, aforesaid, adjoining the Southerly part of the Farm whereon my Grandson, Welcome Jillson now lives, containing five acres, be it more or less, to be and remain to him the said William Ballou, his Heirs and Assigns forever.

I give and bequeath unto my well beloved Son, Abner Ballou Junior, all my Right and Title in and to the Farm whereon he now lives, with the Buildings thereon standing, being one moiety or half part of said Farm: also all my Right and Title in and to that part of Iron Rock Meadow (so called) which I purchased of James Ballou, being one moiety or half part of the same—also the whole of that Woodlot called and known by the name of Oak Island, all situate in the Township of Cumberland aforesaid, to be and remain to him, the said Abner Ballou Junior, his Heirs and Assigns forever, as an absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee simple.

I give and bequeath to my well beloved Grand Son, Welcome Jillson, after the decease of my Wife, all my Right and Title in and to the Farm whereon he now lives, and which was purchased of Major Reuben Ballou, deceased, together with all the Buildings thereon standing; also all my Right and Title in and to the Woodland adjoining said Farm Southerly (not herein before bequeathed), being one moiety or half part of said Farm and Woodland, all situate in said Cumberland, to be and remain to him the said Welcome Jillson, his Heirs and Assigns forever in Fee simple.

I give and bequeath to my three well beloved daughters, namely, Abigail Fisk, Beulah Brown and Sally Rogers each One hundred good silver Dollars, to be paid to them respectively by my Executor within one year after my decease out of my personal Estate, to be and remain to their use and disposal forever.

I give and bequeath to my well beloved Wife, Beulah Ballou, all the Rest and Residue of my Estate (not herein before disposed of) of every description, both real and personal (after the payment of my just Debts and Funeral charges) to be and remain to her the said Beulah Ballou, her Heirs and Assigns forever:—I also give my said Wife the free Use, improvement and income of all the real Estate herein before given to my Grand Son Welcome Jillson and of a Wood lot herein before given to my Son William Ballou, containing five acres, more or less, and lies adjoining the Farm whereon the said Welcome Jillson now lives, to be and remain to her the said Beulah Ballou during her natural life.

And I do hereby nominate, constitute, ordain, and appoint my aforenamed Son, Abner Ballou, Junr sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament. And I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke," &c. Signed and witnessed on the day and year above stated. Witnesses James Jenkes, Otis Ballou and Ozias Thurber.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE SIGNATURE OF REV. ABNER BALLOU, 1775.

It is implied in the Elder's bequest to his wife that he possessed other real estate not specified in the Will. There are reasons for believing that he did, though probably not of very great value. We have not thought it necessary to search for the particulars. We have the Executor's Inventory of personal estate, the total of which appears to have been $1021.15.

It is believed, on good authority, that Elder Abner continued to preach and exercise his pastoral functions down almost to the time of his decease. Also that he and his wife dwelt during his last years with his grandson, Col. Welcome Jillson, on what was originally the homestead of his uncle, Nathaniel Ballou[3], and is now owned by Eliab T. Harris. He seems to have declined rather suddenly at the end of his mortal pilgrimage, without any remembered leading disease, and under a complication of ailments common to old age. He d. in Christian hope and tranquility Jan. 4, 1806, aged a little over 80 yrs. Mrs. Beulah, his widow, d. June 10, 1808. Their dust reposes in a conspicuous spot of the Ballou Burying Ground, with suitable memorial stones.

[73.] ANNA BALLOU[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; no recorded or traditional account of her excepting name and birth-date.

[74.] OBADIAH BALLOU⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterward Cumberland, R, I., Sept. 29, 1730; m. 1st *Martha Smith*, ptge. and birth-date not found; cer. in Cumberland May 3, 1753, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue, all b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I.—

311—1. Cynthia, b. Nov. 7, 1758; m. Arnold Smith.
312—2. Isaac, b. Aug. 17, '65; m. Molly Ballard.
313—3. Paulina, b. May 17, '68.
314—4. Phebe, b. Oct. 11, '70; m. Preserved Harrington.
315—5. Lydia, b. Feb. 77, '74; m. William Wilkinson Sept. 10, 1797.
316—6. Esther, b. Apl. 10, '77; m. Joseph Mowry Nov. 15, 1795.

Mrs. Martha d., date not found, prob. not far from 1780. Obadiah⁴ m. 2d, *Mary Ann Fairfield*, ptge. and birth-date not found. No date of cer. found or other particulars. Issue, b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I.—

317— 7. Dennis, b. Feb. 20, 1786; m. 1st Mercy Tifft, 2d Hannah (Barnes) Walling.
318— 8. Mary Ann., b. not found; m. Kenion Baker.
319— 9. Orphelia, b. "
320—10. William, b. May 13, 1789; m. Philadelphia Ross about 1808.
321—11. Willard, b. not found; no trace.
322—12. Hiram, b. not found; m. 1st Olive Gambole, 2d Melinda Lillibridge.
323—13. Ardelia, b. not found; no trace.
324—14. Martha, b. not far from 1797; m. Lapham Jeffres June 8, 1820.
325—15. Rosilla, b. not found; m. William Gambole.
326—16. Charlotte, b. not found; untraced.

Our researchers have taken great pains to ascertain the wanting data in the foregoing expansive family record, but with poor success. Either very imperfect records were kept, or they have eluded inquiry. And traditional information has been equally unobtainable. Obadiah⁴ was undoubtedly endowed handsomely by his father either with land or means to purchase a farm, and he settled in that part of Glocester, R. I., afterwards incorporated as Burrillville, a little west of what is called Nasonville. The same farm was owned in 1861, Mr. Peck says, by Molton Phettiplace. After the death of his 1st wife he sold that farm. After his 2d marriage he continued to live in the same neighborhood for some years. Then he resided awhile in the State of New York, Town of Thurman, Warren Co., but finally returned to Burrillville, and d. there. Whether any sculptured stone tells the resting place of his dust and that of his wives, we have not been informed.

We infer that as the father of sixteen chn., he must have passed through many struggles in mortal life, and drunk from the cup of trouble his full portion. We have no death-dates of him and his wives.

[75.] ESTHER BALLOU[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterward Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 24, 1733; m. *James Wilson* of Bellingham, Mass.; cer. in Cumberland, R. I. Aug. 29, 1754, by Elder Nathaniel Cook. Issue, all recorded as b. in Bellingham.—

326½—1. Susanna Wilson, b. Apl. 15, 1756; no trace.
327 —2. Esther Wilson, b. Sept. 2, '58; "
328 —3. Hannah Wilson, Apl. 11, '61; "
328½—4. Peninnah Wilson, b. July 20, '63; "
329 —5. David Wilson, b. Jan. 3, '66; "
330 —6. Damaris Wilson, b. Aug. 31, '68; "

Whether this family can be further traced in this work is improbable. At this writing we have no further information. The Town Clerk of Bellingham finds no record relating to this family after that of chn's. birth as above. They must have removed, but whither we get no hint.

[76.] AARON BALLOU[4], Obadiah[3], &c. Nothing found of him but name and birth-date; must have d. in infancy.

[77.] ZERVIAH BALLOU[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., afterward Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 4, 1741-2; m. *Simeon Thayer*, son of Uriah and Rachel (Taft) Thayer, b. in Mendon, Mass., Oct. 20, 1739; cer. in said Cumberland, Dec. 3, 1761, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. They settled on a farm in Richmond, N. H. Issue, b. there.—

331—1. Philadelphia Thayer, b. 1765; m. Nathan Burrows.
332—2. Eleazer Thayer, b. Feb. 4, '67; m. Sarah Harris 1787.
333—3. Ziba Thayer, b. Jan. 2; '69; m. Desire Burows Jan. 9, 1802.
334—4. Ahaz Thayer, b. Aug. 2, '71; m. Candasa Cook Jan. 2, 1794.
335—5. Simeon Thayer, b. Oct. 12, '74; m. Chloe Sabin Jan. 30, 1792.
336—6. Zerviah Thayer, b. Jan. 20, '79; m. Albert Sabin Dec. 9, 1798.
337—7. Benjamin Thayer, b. June 4, '82; m. Eunice Tyler Apl. 15, 1810.

Simeon Thayer was Deacon of the Baptist church in Richmond, N. H., his wife presumably a member, and the whole family of respectable social standing. Mr. Bassett in his History of Richmond states that Dea. Thayer became a Universalist. We are

unable to give the death-date of Zerviah (Ballou) Thayer, or of her husband.

[78.] JOSEPH BALLOU⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., soon afterward Cumberland, R. I., May 5, 1743; m. *Sarah Bartlett*, dr. of John and Sarah (Aldrich) Bartlett, b. in Attleboro', Mass., Mar. 15, 1740; cer. in said Cumberland, May 15, 1766, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue.—

338—1. Lydia, b. Apl. 1, 1767; m. Jedediah Kinsley.
339—2. Obadiah, b. May 20, '69; m. Nancy Matthews about 1806.
340—3. Jerahmeel, b. May 28, '71; m. Anna Perry Oct. 8, 1801.
341—4. Sarah, b. Oct. '81; m. Ebenezer B. Sherman.

Joseph Ballou⁴ remained in Cumberland, R. I., though possibly resident temporarily in the southwesterly part of the State, as some think, and then removed with his family to the vicinity of Fort Schuyler, soon after Utica, Oneida Co., N. Y. There he planted himself as a farmer in 1792, near his brother Benjamin who had preceded him in 1790, two years earlier. Joseph⁴ was an enterprising, judicious, upright man, and left behind him a posterity of like character. He d. in Utica, May 15, 1810, aged 67 yrs. and 10 ds. Mrs. Sarah, his worthy companion, survived him some 22 yrs. She d. in 1832. We have been furnished with numerous old documents illustrative of this Joseph Ballou's life-career, which we hoped to notice specifically, but have been obliged to refrain for want of room.

[79.] BENJAMIN BALLOU⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., just after its incorporation, July 11, 1747; m. *Sarah Whipple*, dr. of Daniel Whipple, b. in said Cumberland, Feb. 7, 1749; cer. date and particulars not found. Issue, all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

342—1. Benjamin, b. Apl. 10, 1770; m. Eunice Mann Jan. 15, 1795.
343—2. Thomas, b. Mar. 4, '72; m. Cynthia Parnell.
344—3. Caroline Matilda, b. Dec. 20, '73; m. Levi Newell Oct. 1, 1795.
345—4. Sally, b. Aug. 21, '76; m. —— Sayles.
346—5. Joseph, b. Feb. 19, '80; m. 1st Rachel Millington, 2d Susan Cooper.
347—6. Freelove, b. Mar. 19, '81; m. Asa Sprague.
348—7. Prosper, b. Apl. 10, '83; m. Sarah Seguin Dec. 5, 1807.
349—8. James } twins, b. Nov. 10, '86; supposed to have d. at sea, u. m.
350—9. Levi } twins, b. Nov. 10, '86; m. Lucinda Durkee.

Benjamin Ballou⁴ sold his estate in Cumberland about the year 1790, left the home of his kindred and settled in Fort Schuyler,

N. Y., soon after named Utica. He was among the very earliest settlers there, and one of his grandsons says that his log cabin was the first ever built in Oneida Co. Be this as it may have been, he was among the pioneers that founded the now flourishing city of Utica, N. Y. He became a large farmer, and also established a considerable tannery. There he and his wife spent the remainder of their days in the midst of their children, family relatives, and friendly first settlers. He d. March 26, 1822, being in his 76th yr. Mrs. Sarah, his wife, d. date not ascertained.

[80.] JONATHAN BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, later Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., Nov. 10, 1723; m. *Elizabeth West;* cer. Apl. 3, 1768.

No issue has been found on record. Very little has reached us concerning his journey through life. The most that we have learned is, that he settled in Providence; that he was styled a shop-joiner by trade; that he objected to the approval of his father's Will, as made under undue influence after he had become incapacitated by age and mental infirmity; that he owned more or less real estate, all of which, as well as his personal property, he bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth, naming no children, and constituting her sole executrix; and that he d. Oct. 2, 1770. For his Will, see Providence Records, B. 5, p. 337. It appears, from another registration, that on May 4, 1771, his widow and executrix deeded one eighth of a Paper Mill, which he and others had built in Co., to John Waterman, a partner in the concern. See Prov. Recs., B. 19, p. 129. Her subsequent history and death-date not reported, nor the resting place of family burial.

[81.] LYDIA BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, later Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., Dec. 6, 1725; m. *Benjamin Lapham* of Scituate, R. I., and sett. there at first; cer. in Smithfield Oct. 14, 1742, in Friends' order. Issue.—

351- 1. James Lapham, b. Mar. 21, 1743; d. May 31, 1751.
352- 2. Mary Lapham, b. Sept. 13, '45.
353- 3. Lydia Lapham, b. May 2, '50; d. Dec. 29, 1751.

Mrs. Lydia (Ballou) Lapham d. May 26, 1751. The births of the three above named chn., the deaths of two of them and of their mother were recorded in Smithfield. It would therefore seem that the family did not remain settled in Scituate long after marriage. Another record shows the eldest of the chn. to have

been b. in Scituate, and the other two in Smithfield. The father's subsequent history untraced.

[82.] PHEBE BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Providence, soon after Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., May 9, 1728; m. *Stephen Whipple* of Smithfield, R. I., and sett. there; cer. July 12, 1745, by William Jenckes, J. P. Issue, b. in Smithfield.—

354—1. Stephen Whipple, Jr., b. Dec. 1, 1750; m. 1st Whipple, 2d Lucina Paine.
355—2. Phebe Whipple, b. Mar. 6, '53; m. Col. Geo. Peck Apl. 12, 1770.

Mrs. Phebe d. not long after the birth of her dr., date not obtained. Stephen Whipple m. a 2d wife, by whom he had numerous chn. He was a man of large wealth, influence and respectability in Smithfield, R. I., where he held many responsible town offices. He d. May 28, 1795, leaving, by Will to his chn., much real and personal estate.

[83.] ELEAZER BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., June 12, 1730; m. *Phebe Lapham*, dr. of Thomas Lapham, a native of said Smithfield; cer. Aug. 19, 1750, by Thomas Sayles, J. P. Issue, understood to have been b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I.—

356— 1. Lydia, b. Nov. 27, 1750; m. Aholiab Smith Aug. 25, 1766.
357— 2. David, b. Oct. 14, '53; believed to have d. u. m.
358— 3. Jesse, b. Feb. 20, '56; m. 1st Amphyllis Smith, 2d Rosilla Swift.
359— 4. Jirah, b. Apl. 2, '58; m. Esther Wood Sept. 30, 1779.
360— 5. Susanna, b. Apl. 14, '60; m. Esek Harris Oct. 4, 1781.
361— 6. Charlotte, b. Aug. 19, '62; m. Stephen Harris Aug. 26, 1779.
362— 7. Prusia, b. not found; m. Russell Wood.
363— 8. Aurelia, b. " m. Israel Aldrich.
364— 9. Rowena, b. 1773; m. Asahel Sherman Aug. 24, 1788.
365—10. Pantileus, b. ——; d. young.
366—11. Orbe, b. ——; m. Asa Brown.

It is probable that Samuel Ballou[3], Eleazer's father, who in his Will left him but three dollars, started him in married life with a decent endowment; for he settled early in that part of Glocester, R. I., afterward incorporated as Burrillville, and became a prosperous farmer. The homestead on which he lived and died is the one owned in our later times by Sterling Paine. It is situated a little south of the Burrillville village called Glendale. He and his wife Phebe were evidently enterprising, shrewd and accumu-

lative economists; for they became large landholders, and were able to make handsome endowments to their chn. and to settle them in comfortable homes. This must have been the case, if they did as well by the others as by their son Jesse, to whom in 1779 they made gift-deeds of land in Richmond, N. H., covering Lots 16, 17, 18 and half of 19 in the 1st Range—between two and three hundred acres. Land there was cheap in those days, and Eleazer and his family appear, from the records, to have been liberal investors. But as we have little biographical information concerning the parents, we shall content ourselves with assuming that the world went well with them, and that they sustained a reputable standing in society. We regret having failed to find their death-dates.

[84.] PATIENCE BALLOU⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., July 15, 1732; m. Dr. *Joseph Sayles* of Smithfield, R. I., son of Thomas and Esther (Scott) Sayles, b. Sept. 29, 1730; cer. July 10, 1752, by Thomas Lapham, J. P. Issue.—

367—1. Rhoda Sayles, b. Feb. 17, 1753; untraced.
368—2. Amey Sayles, b. Mar. 26, '55; "
369—3. Patience Sayles, b. June 23, '62; "
370—4. Betty Sayles, b. June 23, '64; "

Mrs. Patience and her husband undoubtedly occupied a respectable social position, but unfortunately no particular memorials of them have reached us—not even their death-dates; nor can we further trace their descendants.

[85.] SAMUEL, who d. an infant.

[86.] SAMUEL BALLOU⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Feb. 4, 1736–7; m. *Ruth Hawkins*, ptge., birth-date and mge.-date not found. Issue.—

371—1. Lydia, b. July 3, 1766; m. Thos. Delainy, Samuel Taylor.
372—2. Stephen, b. July 28, '68; m. Polly Banly.
373—3. Jesse, b. Oct. 20, '70; lived and d. a bachelor.
374—4. Susanna, b. Sept. 12, '74; m. Charles Byles.
375—5. Deborah, b. Apl. 24, ——; never m.; d. at an advanced age.
376—6. Phebe, b. Mar. 4, '80; d. Dec. 22, 1784.
377—7. Ruth, b. Feb. 18, '84; m. Thomas Smith.
378—8. Samuel, b. ——, '87; d. young, 1788.

It would seem to have been designed by Samuel Ballou⁴, at the outset of his manhood, to settle down with his father on the an-

cient homestead. Accordingly his father deeded a part of it to him. But circumstances unknown to us changed the original plan, and he deeded back that real estate to his father in 1760. Soon afterward he joined several of his acquaintances in an emigrant scheme to acquire lands in the town of Sackville, in the Province of New Brunswick. Thither he removed with his wife sometime between 1762 and 1767, and there all his chn. were b. excepting perhaps Lydia, the eldest. The records of Sackville, N. B., show that in 1762 Samuel Ballou, as one of the colonists, drew by lot, under letter A of the Town Plat, house-lot 87, which entitled him afterward to 500 acres of land.*

Mr. Peck found it difficult to obtain information concerning Samuel⁴, the particulars of his experience in New Brunswick, and especially his authentic family record. But in process of inquiry, he was fortunate enough to obtain a very intelligent correspondent in the person of Judge W. Botsford of Sackville. Through him, the Postmaster of the place, and some of the family descendants, he received much important data, though not with genealogical accuracy all that is desirable concerning the later generations. We shall give the substance of all he obtained, now and later on.

It appears that among his emigrant associates from Rhode Island to New Brunswick were John Barnes, John Jenckes, Joshua Sprague, &c. Judge Botsford testified that he "first knew Mr. Samuel Ballou in the year 1792. He was then living in this neighborhood, and continued to do so until his death in the year 1805. He was then advanced in years, was an active, industrious man, of sober habits and intelligent." He mentions the statement of John Barnes deceased to his son James, that Mr. Ballou was the best educated man, and brought more property with him than any other of the Rhode Island immigrants. He was afterward a moderate accumulator. Yet the Judge says he left but a meagre estate; which he accounts for by the fact that his wife was incapacitated, through mental infirmity, to second and save his acquisitions. These drawbacks more than counterbalanced his own thrift. The result was that he left his widow and most of his chn. comparatively poor. Judge Botsford says his Will was made June 27, 1805, and probated July 13 ensuing. So his death occurred sometime between those dates, in his 69th yr. Mrs. Ruth,

* A tradition has latterly come to our knowledge, that Samuel Ballou⁴ became odious to many of his fellow citizens in Smithfield, R. I., by his adhesive loyalty to the British government during the agitations which led to the American Revolution; and that his so called Toryism and consequent discomforts from popular denunciation induced him and other sympathizers to seek a home in New Brunswick. This is not improbable, though we have seen no authentic proof of it.

his wid., survived him several years, but we are unable to give the date of her decease. We shall tell what we are able of their chn., gd. chn., &c., in the order of their generations.

[87.] SUSANNA BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., June 28, 1739; m. *Jacob Arnold*, son of Joseph and Patience (Wilkinson) Arnold, b. in said Smithfield July 7, 1732; cer. Nov. 25, 1756, by Thomas Lapham, J. P. Issue.—

379—1. Robe Arnold, b. Feb. 22, 1758; untraced.
380—2. Jesse Arnold, b. Apl. 2, '59; "
381—3. Ahab Arnold, b. Nov. 17, '60; "
382—4. Phebe Arnold, b. Jan. 15, '63; "
383—5. Silas Arnold, b. May 21, '65; "
384—6. William Arnold, b. May 27, '67; m. Mary Ballou.
385—7. David Arnold, b. Apl. 25, '69; untraced.
386—8. Jacob Arnold, b. Feb. 18, '71; "

Our historical data concerning this family is quite limited. Susanna Ballou[4] and her husband Jacob Arnold are said to have settled on a homestead in Smithfield, situated a mile and a half from Woonsocket southerly, opposite to the farm which in 1872 was occupied by Arnold Wakefield. There, we presume, all their chn. were b. At an unascertained later period they removed to a settlement in the State of N. Y., then known by the title "Nine Partners'," beyond which we have been unable further to trace them. Should any new information reach us before our work goes to press, we will add it in a note. "The Nine Partners'" two tracts of land were in Dutchess Co., N. Y., and furnished territory for eight or ten Townships—requiring a dubious research.

[88.] JEMIMA BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., May 14, 1742; m. *Dr. William Arnold*, son of Joseph and Patience (Wilkinson) Arnold, b. in said Smithfield Nov. 30, 1733; cer. date not found. Issue, b. in Smithfield, R. I.—

387—1. David, b, Oct. 20, 1768; d. Jan. 21, 1769.
388—2. Lydia, b. Jan. 9, '74; m. Richard Steere.

Their homestead was a little southwest from his brother Jacob Arnold's. Dr. William Arnold is said to have been a man of profound learning, and a skillful physician. His practice was extensive, and he would have commanded eminent success in

his profession, but for his extreme modesty and self-distrust, which constantly held him back. He was therefore reluctant to assume responsibility, retiring in his habits, and inclined to devote himself chiefly to quiet scientific pursuits. Such a man must have possessed mental and moral qualities adapted to insure happiness in domestic life and among choice friends capable of appreciating his worth. We trust that he had a congenial, worthy and happy wife. He died March 24, 1817. His wife Jemima died July 25, 1825. Their dau. Lydia died Nov. 4, 1820. Her husband Richard Steere died Dec. 18, 1821—all buried in Friends' cemetery, Woonsocket, R. I.

[89.] DAVID BALLOU⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Aug. 23, 1744; m. 1st *Anna Comstock*, dr. of David Comstock; cer. June 9, 1770, by Stephen Arnold, J. P. Issue, b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I.—

389—1. Sabra, b. Nov. 7, 1770; m. Joshua Buffum.
390—2. David, b. Dec. 18, '72; m. Mary Davis.
391—3. Elijah, b. June 15, '75; d. u. m. 1814.
392—4. Joel, b. Nov. 19, '77; m. Caroline Gates 1801.
393—5. Gardner, b. Dec. 23, '79; d. u. m. Dec. 22, 1830.
394—6. Welcome, b. Apl. 9, '82; m. 1st Ruth Mowry, 2d Lavinia Chase.

Mrs. Ann (Comstock) Ballou d. July 25, 1784; and the husband m. 2d *Sarah Chase*, ptge., birth-date, mge.-date, &c., not found. Issue, b. as above.—

395—7. Amasa, b. Nov. 13, 1786; m. Sophia Wheelock Nov. 1809.
396—8. Joanna, b. Oct. 22, '90; m. Welcome Mowry.

Mrs. Sarah (Chase) Ballou d. July 5, 1810; and the husband m. 3d *Hannah Reynolds* of Swansey, Mass.; cer. Feb. 16, 1812, by John Mason, J. P. No issue. She survived him, and afterward became the wife of Hon. John Esten, Jan. 6, 1838.

David Ballou⁴ inherited lands from his father, Samuel³, in connection with his brothers Moses and Aaron. Some of those lands were in that part of Glocester which in 1806 was incorporated as Burrillville. The three brothers made a division of their inheritance March 12, 1772, and David took his portion in the Glocester lands. On those lands he immediately settled, and in successful process of time he became the owner of over six hundred acres. His domicile was standing a few years ago, venerable with age, and perhaps still endures. It was located about two miles westerly from Slaterville. There, in now Burrillville, R. I., he raised

up his family, and finally died Dec. 13, 1818, a. 74 yrs. 3 mos. and 21 ds. He provided for the distribution of his estate by Will, and it was settled after his decease accordingly. Each of his then surviving sons inherited from him a valuable farm.

[90.] MOSES BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., a twin, Jan. 30, 1748; m. 1st *Elizabeth Phillips*, believed to have been a dr. of John Phillips; cer. May 29, 1768, by Thos. Lapham, J. P. Issue, all b. in Smithfield, R. I.—

397—1. William, b. July 25, 1768; m. Ruth Briggs Feb. 14, 1790.
398—2. George, b. Apl. 19, '70; m. Lillis Cook.
399—3. Arnold, b. Mar. 26, '72; m. Nancy Cook Nov. 9, 1800.
400—4. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 28, '76; m. —— Taylor.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Phillips) Ballou d. date not found; and the husband m. 2d Mrs. Desire Lang, wid. of William Lang, dr. of Jotham Carpenter, b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1755; cer. in said Cumberland Mar. 22, 1778, by Elder Abner Ballou. Issue.—

401— 5. Duty, b. May 31, 1779; m. Lydia White June 8, 1800.
402— 6. Moses, b. June 2, '81; m. Martha Randall Dec. 28, 1818.
403— 7. Otis, b. Mar. 27, '84; m. Phebe Lapham Mar. 28, 1802.
404— 8. Desire, b. Feb. 19, '88; m. Dr. Ezekiel Fowler Dec. 9, 1816.
405— 9. Willard, b. Mar. 12, '92; m. Susan Newell.
406—10. Freelove, b. Apl. 20, '94; m. David Mowry Oct. 16, 1817.

Moses Ballou[4] settled on his portion of the patrimonial inheritance that had come down through his father, Samuel[3], from his gd. father, James[2]; which he shared with his twin brother Aaron. The old dwelling house stood on his part of the farm, and he occupied it till 1782, when he built the one now standing on the premises. We infer from the little that has reached us that he and his family maintained a reputable social standing in their community. His Will is on the Smithfield Records, B. 4, p. 81. It bears date May 7, 1817, and contains the following items:—To his sons William, George, Arnold, Duty and Otis, he bequeathed ten dollars each; and the same sum each to his daughter Elizabeth Taylor, and his grand-daughters, Sophia, Betsey and Axie Blanchard. He gave his son Moses four shares in the Louisquisset Turnpike Corporation; and to his son Willard three shares in Smithfield Union Bank, also his right in the Cumberland Detecting Society, his gun and desk. To his daughter Desire Fowler he willed enough to make her share four hundred dollars, including what he had already given her. To his daughter Freelove

JAMES BALLOU HOUSE, NEAR ALBION VILLAGE, SMITHFIELD, R. I.

Ballou he gave four hundred dollars. To his sons Moses and Willard he bequeathed his entire real and personal estate, obligating them to pay his just debts, funeral charges and the above-mentioned legacies. He assigned as his reason for not giving more to his chn., William, George, Duty, Otis and Elizabeth, that he had previously bestowed on them their respective portions. Mrs. Desire, his 2d wife, deceased the year before he made this Will, viz. Dec. 31, 1816, aged 61 yrs. He d. Sept. 30, 1820. So his mortal form slumbered in the ancient burial ground, with the dust of his parents, grandparents, and great grandmother, Hannah (Pike) Ballou; his wife Desire's grave and his own being the oldest there marked by sculptured stones.

[91.] AARON BALLOU⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Jan. 30, 1748, twin bro. of the above given Moses; m. *Lydia Albee*, dr. of Eleazer Albee of Douglas, Mass., b. Sept. 17, 1745; cer. Mar. 5, 1773, by Daniel Mowry, J. P. Issue, all b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I.—

407—1. Mary, b. Aug. 1, 1773; supposed d. young.
408—2. Jonathan, b. Mar. 12, '75; m. Mary Smith Mar. 23, 1793.
409—3. Aaron, b. Apl. 14, '77; m. Mrs. Margaret Sleighter Dec. 25, 1820.
410—4. Isaac, b. Mar. 30, '79; m. Mary White Mar. 17, 1797, &c.
411—5. William, b. June 8, '81; d. u. m. Apl. 9, 1836, Terre Haute, Ind.

412—6. Lydia, b. May 19, 1783; m. Andrew Edmunds.
413—7. Susanna, b. Sept. 27, '88; m. Jonathan Weeden.

After the division of the old patrimonial homestead between Aaron⁴ and his twin bro. Moses⁴, Apl. 6, 1777, Aaron, by agreement, occupied a part of his deceased father's domicile for a few months till he could build a new one on his own premises. He built accordingly, and dwelt therein until 1794, when he sold his real estate to Rufus George and Samuel Hill. The dwelling house he built is now, or recently was, owned and occupied by Job Mann. After selling out, Aaron⁴ removed with his family to Adams, Mass., where he settled and remained till 1810. Thence he removed to Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y., settled on a purchased farm, and there d. Mar. 9, 1816, a. 68 yrs. 1 mo. and 10 ds. Mrs. Lydia, his widow, d. there Jan. 20, 1833, a. 87 yrs. 4 mos. and 3 ds. No further particulars, nor personal characteristics given; excepting a statement in one of the family papers, that he and his twin brother Moses so nearly resembled each other as hardly to be distinguishable.

[91½.] RUTH INMAN⁴ (John, John, Edward), Susanna Ballou³, James², Maturin¹; b. on territory then Providence, later Smithfield, R. I., supposed during the year 1717; m. *Samuel Aldrich.* Nothing more ascertained.

[92.] SUSANNA INMAN⁴ (John, John, Edward), Susanna Ballou³, James², Maturin¹; b. on territory then Providence, later Smithfield, R. I., supposed during 1719; m. *Capt. Richard Sayles* (John, John) Jan. 10, 1742, by B. Steere, J. P. No issue reported, and no more told, except that she was the 3d wife of Capt. Richard. There is a query whether it was this Susanna, or her mother, that became the 3d wife of Capt. Richard Sayles.

[92½.] RACHEL INMAN⁴ (John, John, Edward), Susanna Ballou³, James², Maturin¹; b. on territory then Providence, later Smithfield, R. I., June 19, 1720; m. *Jeremiah Phillips* Apl. 6, 1755, by B. Smith, J. P. No more told, and no further traced.

[93.] SARAH INMAN⁴, the next b. of this family, left no traceable history.

[93½.] MARTHA INMAN⁴ (John, John, Edward), Susanna Ballou³, James², Maturin¹; b. on territory then Providence, but soon after Glocester, R. I., Oct. 16, 1729; m. *Job Whipple* Oct. 23, 1753, by B. Smith, J. P. No further reported or traced.

[94.] JOHN INMAN[4] (John, John, Edward), Susanna Ballou[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., Aug. 5, 1733; m. *Anne* ——; no date or further particulars of their mge. Issue, understood to have been b. in Glocester, R. I., or the near vicinity.—

413 1/13 — 1. Susanna Inman, b. Dec. 31, 1753; lived and d. u. m.
413 2/13 — 2. Lydia Inman, b. Sept. 2, '55; m. James Wood.
413 3/13 — 3. Mary Inman, b. June 20, '57; m. David Burlingame.
413 4/13 — 4. John Inman, b. July 30, '58; m. Phebe Ballou July 25, 1784.
413 5/13 — 5. Sarah Inman, b. May 28, '60; m. Samuel Bartlett.
413 6/13 — 6. Asa Inman, b. Sept. 17, '61; m. Martha Inman Apl. 7, 1791.
413 7/13 — 7. Esther Inman, b. Aug. 1, '63; lived and d. u. m.
413 8/13 — 8. Jesse Inman, b. Mar. 27, '65; m. Sarah Jillson Oct. 3, 1793.
413 9/13 — 9. Content Inman, b. May 20, '67; m. Daniel Wall.
413 10/13 —10. Olive Inman, b. Oct. 1, '68; lived and d. u. m.
413 11/13 —11. Waity Inman, b. Sept. 15, '70; " " "
413 12/13 —12. Enoch Inman, b. Jan. 16, '72; " " "
414 —13. Tourtellot Inman, b. June 17, '77; m. Achsa Read.

Nothing further reported of John and Anne Inman.

[95.] DAVID INMAN[4] (John, John, Edward), Susanna Ballou[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., May 5, 1736; m. *Thankful Smith* June 17, 1759, by Jonah Steere, J. P. Issue.—

414 1/1—1. William Inman, b. May 19, 1765.

This family no further reported or traced.

[95½.] URIAH ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], wife of Daniel, dr. of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1]; b. Apl. 9, 1721; m. *Elizabeth Peck*, dr. of Nathan Peck, b. in Rehoboth, Mass., Aug. 6, 1726; particulars of cer. not ascertained. Issue.—

414½—1. Daniel Arnold, birth-date not found; m. Patience Reed.
415 —2. Elizabeth Arnold, " " m. Elkanah Spear.

Mrs. Elizabeth d. not far from 1749; and Uriah[4] united himself without cer. to Dorcas Arnold, dr. of Moses. Issue.—

416—3. Fatima Arnold, no birth-date found; d. without issue.
417—4. Clarissa Arnold, " " " m. Henry Comstock.

This branch of descendants no further traced.

[96.] PRISCILLA ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], &c. No trace of her on the records; sup. to have d. young.

[97.] ENOCH ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], wife of

Daniel, dr. of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1]; b. Mar. 31, 1725; m. Deborah Comstock, dr. of David; cer. June 23, 1747. They dwelt in Cumberland, R. I. Issue.—

418—1. Benjamin, birth-date not found; no further traced.
419—2. Amey, " " m. an Aldrich; no further traced.
420—3. Joseph, " " m. Patience Willbour Mar. 28, 1775.

No characteristics obtained.

[98.] ELIJAH ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], &c. No trace of him on the records.

[99.] MARY ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], wife of Daniel, dr. of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1]; b. Dec. 23, 1726; m. *Hezediah Comstock, Jr.*, Apl. 20, 1746. Hezediah was b. Jan. 9, 1715, and d. Dec. 1751. No issue on record.

[100.] RACHEL ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], wife of Daniel, dr. of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1]; b. Dec. 19, 1730; m. *Stephen Arnold*, son of Richard, b. Apl. 23, 1728; cer. May 27, 1746. Issue, in the Smithfield section of Woonsocket, R. I.—

421—1. Alpha, b. Mar. 2, 1750; m. Judge Peleg Aldrich; no issue.
422—2. Elijah, b. Dec. 15, '50; m. 1st Hannah Arnold Feb. 14, 1771, 2d Dinah Reed Feb. 5, 1789.
423—3. Ruth, b. Oct. 1, '53; m. Elisha Bartlett.
424—4. Joanna, b. Mar. 8, '55; m. Thomas Aldrich.
425—5. Mercy, b. Aug. 4, '57; m. Naaman Aldrich.
426—6. Diana, b. Nov. 5, '62; m. Joel Aldrich.
427—7. Bathsheba, b. Oct. 24, '64; m. Augustus Aldrich.
428—8. Rachel, b. Feb. 9, '70; m. Caleb Aldrich.
429—9. Cyrus, b. Sept. 1, '74; m. Ruth Arnold.

Stephen Arnold was a man of intelligence, virtue and distinction. He dwelt on the homestead of the present Hon. Cyrus Arnold, his grandson. He d. May 2, 1796. Richardson in his History of Woonsocket quotes the following testimonial from an obituary notice of him, published in the Providence Gazette of May 7, 1796.—"His intellectual faculties were of a superior kind. Benevolence and humanity were prominent traits in his character. He was frequently appointed to offices of trust by the town and by the State; and he held the office of Justice Peace for upwards of thirty years." Of course his wife must have contributed largely to his prosperity in life, and ought to share accordingly in his reputation. We have not her death-date.

[101.] DORCAS ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], wife of Daniel, dr. of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1]; b. May 18, 1732; m. *James Cargill, Jr.*, son of James and Phebe, b. Feb. 27, 1729; m. Dec. 7, 1752. Issue, mostly b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

430—1. Rhoda Cargill, b. June 16, 1759; m. 1st Capt. R. Vanaznum, 2d Seth Harden.
431—2. James Cargill, b. Apl. 27, '62; m. Chloe Chaffee 1786.
432—3. David Cargill, b. May 2, '65; m. Thankful White.
433—4. Nathan Cargill, b. Mar. 16, '68; m. 1st Mercy Angell, 2d Sybil Poppleton.
434—5. John Cargill, b. Jan. 27, '71; m. Mary Crow Jan. 14, 1799.
435—6. Daniel Cargill, b. Sept. 17, '73; m. Elizabeth Bovee 1801.
436—7. George Cargill, b. ——, '76; d. in early infancy.
437—8. George Cargill, b. May 28, '77; m. 1st Elizabeth Whiting, 2d Drusa Blake.

James Cargill, Jr., and Dorcas[4] resided for some time in Pawtuxet, R. I. They removed thence to Mendon, Mass.; thence to Cumberland, R. I., where they owned what is now called the Fenner Brown place; and finally settled on the homestead now owned by their gt. grandson, David Olney Cargill. They were enterprising, industrious, economical, thrifty, and respectable people. He d. Nov. 21, 1804, a. 75 yrs. She d. Sept. 25, 1825, a. 93.

[102.] ANNA ARNOLD[4], Bathsheba (Ballou) Arnold[3], wife of Daniel, dr. of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 19, 1734; m. *Caleb Arnold* of said Smithfield, ptge., birth-date, &c., not found; cer. Jan. 3, 1773. Issue.—

438—1. Joseph Arnold; m. Barbara Duticott, and had three sons.
439—2. Arba Arnold; m. Isabella Davis, and had three daughters.

This branch of descent no further traced.

[103.] MARY BALLOU[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., May 28, 1728; m. *John Cowen*, prob. son of John and Sarah Cowen, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 26, 1724–5; cer. Apl. 4, 1751. They are said to have settled in some part of New York State, where she d. in 1813, leaving chn. No further information, or attempt to trace descendants.

[104.] URANAH BALLOU[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 9, 1730; m. *Jonathan Mitchell*,, parentage, birth-date, &c., not found; cer. in said Glocester May 21, 1746, by J. Andrews, J. P. They are said to have

settled in Killingly, Ct., where she d. leaving chn. But all attempts to trace the family descent have proved fruitless.

[105.] PETER BALLOU[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 15, 1732; m. *Lydia Phillips*, dr. of Jeremiah Phillips of said Glocester, b. about 1734; date and particulars of cer. not found. Issue.—

440— 1. Freelove, b. June 26, 1754; m. Elijah Cook, Jr., Oct. 13, 1773.
441— 2. Mary, b. May 18, '56; m. Israel Smith July 6, 1773.
442— 3. Patience, b. Jan. 5, '58; d. during the Revolutionary War.
443— 4. Eve, b. Feb. 10, '60; d. same week " "
444— 5. Martha, b. Sept. 22, '61; d. same week " "
445— 6. Joanna, b. Apl. 18, '63; d. same week " "
446— 7. Seth, b. Oct. ——, '72; m. Sophia Anderson.
447— 8. Laban, b. not found; m. Betsey Nutting.
448— 9. Lydia, b. " m. —— Phillips.
449—10. Rizpah, b. " m. 1st G. Nutting, 2d R. Garfield.
450—11. Sarah, b. " m. —— Smith.

Besides the above specified, there were three unnamed infants—making 14 chn. in all. Most of these, if not all, are presumed to have been b. in then Glocester, R. I. And it is said that 4 out of the 14 d. in one week, during the Revolutionary War. The history of this Peter Ballou[4] has been very difficult to trace. It would seem that his father, Nehemiah[3], settled him on the westerly part of his large homestead in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I.; but that, sometime during the Revolutionary War, he sold out his patrimony and removed to a town in Mass., perhaps Monson or its vicinity. Thence, not far from 1803, he emigrated to Litchfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., settled on a good homestead there, and, growing old, gave his farm to his son Laban, on condition of maintenance for himself and wife during life. This arrangement was frustrated by some domestic infelicity in Laban's family, and the aged parents betook themselves to the more genial care of their son Seth. With him they ended their days; he d. at Litchfield, N. Y., in Mar. 1818, and she in Cuyahoga Co., O., Aug. 1820; he at the a. of 88, she at that of 87 years. We fear it will be impossible for us to obtain the lacking particulars in this family record, but we will do the best we can with our scanty available means.

[106.] SETH BALLOU[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 4, 1734; m. *Hannah Cowen*, dr. of John and Sarah Cowen; cer. June 9, 1754. Issue, all b. in then Glocester.—

451—1. Nehemiah, b. Apl. 12, 1755; d. Sept. 2, 1761.
452—2. Joseph, b. Aug. 26, '56; d. Sept. 15, 1761.
453—3. John, b. July 21, '58; d. Sept. 17, 1761.
454—4. Asa, b. Aug. 31, '62; m. Roba Williams Dec. 3, 1780.
455—5. Sarah, b. Dec. 12, '64; d. Nov. 7, 1770.
456—6. Susanna, b. July 13, '67; m. William Lapham Jan. 5, 1786.
457—7. Mary, b. June 5, '75; d. u. m. Oct. 7, 1832.

Seth Ballou[4] inherited the main homestead of his father in now Burrillville, R. I., by gift-deed, dated Dec. 17, 1757; the consideration, "paternal love and affection." There he and his companion passed their days in honest industry, frugal economy, and worthy intercourse with their contemporaries of the old-fashioned respectable farmer class, and d. enjoying the general esteem. Their family record shows the sad havoc which death made among their offspring; three of their sons dying within the same fortnight. What form of pestilence swept them away we are not informed. So if they had their share of prosperity and comfort, they had their seasons of adversity, and drank often from the cup of sorrow. No remarkable incidents of their lives have come to our knowledge. Seth[4] d. Apl. 7, 1806, a. 71 yrs. 10 mos. and 3 ds. Mrs. Hannah d. Nov. 30, 1824, a. not given.

[107.] PETER BALLOU[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Scituate, R. I., at a date not ascertained. Neither record nor tradition avails us to say much of this Peter Ballou. Tradition is not only meagre among the family relatives, but somewhat variant—especially as to where he lived and died. One account says he lived and d. in Smithfield, R. I., another that he left his native place, and moved to a town in Massachusetts on the borders of N. Hampshire, or just over the line in N. H., where he died. But they all seem to agree that he left no chn., and was never married. At what age he d. no intimation reaches us, but we infer that he must have passed the prime of life at his decease. And thus we must dismiss him from our tale in the midst of a vague obscurity, which is always unpleasant to faithful genealogists.

[108.] JEREMIAH BALLOU[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Scituate, R. I., date not found; m. *Gail* (presumed to be) *Abigail Record*, of undiscovered ptge., birth-place, birth-date and marriage particulars. Issue.—

458—1. Joseph Record, b. date not found; m. Betsey Ballou.
459—2. Elisha, b. date not found; never married.
460—3. Jeremiah, b. " " never married.

461—4. Betsey, b. Killingly, Ct., 1778; m. Charles Keech.
462—5. Sally, b. date not found; m. Jacob Phillips.

Here we are again on an almost dateless family record, for which there seems to be no remedy. The old Bible, which contained important data, together with other books and papers, is said to have been strangely lost about the year 1823 in Hartford (? perhaps N. Y.), whither Jeremiah[4] and his oldest son took them, along with their baggage to keep, while executing a contract for setting up some kind of machinery.

There are rather curious facts in the life of this Jeremiah Ballou[4]. One was, that he acquired, when or how has never been told us, a queer nickname—"Bumble Dorum." Mr. Peck says.—"When I commenced hunting up the ancestors of the present Ballous, I visited old settlements and old people, and inquired of them for old persons by the name of Ballou, especially such as they could remember to have been old when they themselves were young. During one of my long and tedious tramps on foot into the southern part of Smithfield, and into North Providence, * * I found an old gentleman who said that when he was a boy an old man lived in that vicinity by the name of 'Bumble Dorum Ballou.' I asked him if that was not a *nickname*. His reply was, that it might have been, but that he never knew him called by any other. I afterward found others who knew him by that name, but none who knew his correct name. After much inquiry in relation to the matter, I learned that a daughter of this man married a man by the name of Keech, who moved into Chenango County, N. Y." It so happened that Sullivan Ballou, Esq., (afterward killed in the battle of Bull Run) who took a lively interest in Mr. Peck's researches, had business in Chenango Co., N. Y., and volunteered to look up Mr. Keech, and obtain some information about "Bumble Dorum." He did so, found Mr. Charles Keech to be a fine, intelligent old gentleman, able and willing to impart the desirable facts. Keech was living in Pittsfield in the aforesaid county, and gave him the following particulars concerning his father-in-law and the family.—"My wife was Betsey Ballou, dr. of Jeremiah, alias Bumble Dorum. She was born in Killingly, Ct. When two and half years old her father moved into Foster, R. I., and was continually moving about over the country. My wife Betsey died about three years ago [1850] in Columbus, Chenango Co., aged about 72. Bumble Dorum had five chn.; two daughters—Betsey, my wife, and Sally, who m.

Jacob Phillips of Foster, R. I.,—and three sons—Joseph Record, Elisha and Jeremiah. Joseph R. m. Betsey, a dr. of Asa Ballou [in the line of Nehemiah[3]], and moved out here to Lawrence. He and his brother Jeremiah, while in Lawrence making and putting up some spinning frames, suddenly and secretly left the country. They were never heard from; though it was being said Jeremiah was seen [afterward] in Buffalo." [Other statements from certain relatives purport that the missing brothers were murdered for their money.] "I never knew that Jeremiah was married. Elisha never was, and d. in R. I. I moved Joseph R. Ballou's family back to Glocester, R. I. Bumble Dorum was the son of Jeremiah of Glocester. He had one bro. Peter, who moved into Mass., near the N. H. line—perhaps over it, and d. there. Peter never had any chn. There were two sisters of Bumble Dorum—Sarah, who m. Ishmael Aldrich of Glocester (bro. to old Solomon Aldrich), and Isabella, who m. Andrew Harrington of Glocester."

"Bumble Dorum learned his trade, as a blacksmith, of Hawkins. He lived once in N. H., once in Ct., and has lived up here in Lawrence [N. Y.]. About thirty yrs. ago [which would be 1823], he and his son Joseph R. went to Hartford [prob. N. Y., possibly Ct.] to put up or make some machinery, and carrying with them the Bible with the family record and other books lost them all. He was b. in Glocester; his wife was Gail Record; and he died at my house in Columbus about fifteen yrs. ago [i. e. 1838], and was buried there, aged 88 yrs."

We have quoted thus freely from Mr. Peck and his documents, because we could not otherwise so well bring into notice the few salient points in the family history of Jeremiah[4], and the peculiarities of his character. After all, we get no clew to the origin of his *nickname*, and cannot follow him very satisfactorily through the zigzag career of his long and checkered life. But we have opened to view some facts, events and circumstances which may be of use in treating the cases of his chn. and descendants. As to the death of Mrs. Gail, alias Abigail (Record) Ballou, we have found no indication of the place or date.

[109.] SARAH BALLOU[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Glocester, R. I., no birth-date found; m. *Ishmael Aldrich*, perhaps a son of Solomon, said to be a bro. of Glocester Solomon—no date furnished us of his mge., and no further trace obtained of the married pair. Whither they went, what befell them, and how they closed their mortal career, are left to us unintelligible blanks.

[110.] ISABELLA BALLOU[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Glocester, R. I., birth dateless; m. *Andrew Harrington*, son of David; cer. in Glocester May 4, 1768, by Jona. Harris, J. P. Issue, all presumed to have been b. in said Glocester.—

463—1. Phinehas Harrington, b. Jan. 20, 1769; m. Huldah Irons Feb. 27, 1794.
464—2. Jesse Harrington, b. Mar. 18, '70.
465—3. Keziah Harrington, b. Feb. 8, '72.
466—4. Abel Harrington, b. Dec. 9, '76.
467—5. Sarah Harrington, b. Feb. 19, '82.
468—6. Sina or Lucina Harrington, b. Mar. 20, '84.

Here our findings are more fortunate. But we are unable to trace this family further.

[111.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b., as presumed, in Glocester, R. I., birth dateless; m. *Philip Aldrich*, son of Solomon and Martha, b. on territory that became Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 6, 1741; cer. in said Glocester Sept. 12, 1777. The family no further traced.

[112 AND 113.] The descendants of Peter Ballou[2] through Phebe (Ballou) King, viz., Phebe King[4] and Jerusha King[4], have already been dismissed as untraceable. Also,

[114, 115 AND 116,] the descendants of Jemima (Ballou) Sprague[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]. Also,

[117 AND 118,] the descendants of Martha (Ballou) King, viz., Pheba[4] and Martha King[4], whose father was John King, Jr.

And thus we end Generations Four and Five.

FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS.

[119.] JOHN BALLOU[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Apl. 3, 1743; m. *Sibella Leland*, eldest dr. of Amariah and Ursula (Lovett) Leland, b. in Sherborn, Mass., 1739; date and particulars of cer. not ascertained. No issue.

It is, however, proper to state that previous to marriage Sibella Leland became the mother of a son whom she named Richard Olney. This son was virtually, if not formally, adopted by John[5], and made his heir. He grew up to be a very worthy and enter-

prising man. He went into successful trade in Burrillville, and later in Providence, R. I., accumulated a handsome property, and finally settled in Oxford, Mass., where he became an influential citizen. We have not numbered him among the Ballous, because he never took our name. We knew him personally as a friend long years ago, but have lost the thread of his later history.

John Ballou[5] settled on the land given him by his father in 1777. See Smithfield Recs., B. 7, p. 180. This estate was deeded jointly to him and his bro. Richard. The latter sold his portion to their other bro., Benjamin. John and Benjamin at length divided their inheritance. Later John[5] and wife made their home, for a considerable time, with their son Richard Olney in Providence, but finally returned to Smithfield and closed their earthly pilgrimage in the family of his bro. Benjamin. There she d. Dec. 20, 1805, a. about 66 yrs.; and he Feb. 18, 1806, a. 62 yrs. 10 mos. and 15 ds. Mr. Olney commendably erected decent grave-stones to commemorate them; which may be seen on the easterly side of the road near where the ancient John Ballou domicile formerly stood.

[120.] BENJAMIN BALLOU[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Nov. 20, 1746; m. Mercy Phillips, dr. of John Phillips, said to be half-sister to the 1st wife of Moses Ballou[4]; cer. Apl. 15, 1770, by Elder Ezekiel Angell. Issue, all b. in said Smithfield.—

469—1.	Phillips, b. date not found;			d. young.
470—2.	Pardon, b.	"	"	d. young.
471—3.	Benjamin, b.	"	"	d. u. m. in his 31st year.
472—4.	Mary, b.	"	"	m. William Newman Feb. 14, 1802.
473—5.	Abner, b.	"	"	d. young.
474—6.	Content, b.	"	"	d. u. m. in her 21st year.
475—7.	Mercy, b.	"	"	m. Eleazer Mowry, Jr., Nov. 11, 1813.

What a pity that a whole family of seven chn. should be left without birth-dates! We can approximate these dates only by reckoning from the mge. of the parents, Apl. 15, 1770, and guessing the rest. Benjamin Ballou[5] settled on land given him by his father June 12, 1770. He built the house afterward occupied by his dr. Mercy and her husband, Eleazer Mowry. He appears to have been a respectable common citizen, and was a militia Captain in 1781, near the close of the Revolutionary War. He d. on his homestead Oct. 24, 1826, a. 79 yrs. 11 mos. and 4 ds. His wife's death-date not communicated to us.

[121.] ANNA BALLOU[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 14, 1749; m. *John Whitman*, possibly son of Jacob and Hannah, b. Feb. 13, 1744; no mge.-date reported to us. Issue.—

476—1. Anna Whitman, b. no dates given; nothing more.
477—2. Lucy Whitman, b. " " " "
478—3. Richard Whitman, b. " " " "
479—4. Elizabeth Whitman, b. " " " "

Here we are left without records, or traditionary information, and must leave the distant cousins of this family branch in the great wilderness of our common humanity.

[122.] RICHARD BALLOU[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., date not found; m. *Lucy Arnold* of Smithfield—no particulars of ptge., birth or mge. Issue, all b. in the northeasterly part of Cumberland, R. I.—

480—1. Mercy, b. Apl. 19, 1778; m. Nathan Aldrich.
481—2. Arnold, b. May 16, 1780; m. Abigail Trask Feb. 27, 1806.
482—3. Lydia, b. Mar. 14, '82; d. Nov. 9, 1789.
483—4. Augustus, b. May 4, '84; m. 1st Lucy Tower, 2d Isabella Howard.
484—5. Thomas, b. Feb. 21, '86; m. Lydia Gould.
485—6. Richard, b. Mar. 21, '88; d. u. m.
486—7. Lucy, b. Sept. 19, '90; m. Orren Grant Oct. 14, 1814.
487—8. Willard, b. July 28, '95; m. Sally Clark June 27, 1822.
488—9. Polly or Mary, b. Feb. 6, '99; m. Simon W. Sheldon Aug. 22, 1822.

Richard Ballou[5] was a sturdy, industrious, frugal farmer. He sold out his inheritance in the old Smithfield, John Ballou homestead in 1777 to his bro. Benjamin, and settled in the extreme northeasterly section of Cumberland. There he and his wife spent their connubial days. Their home was near what was formerly known as Hathaway Mills. We ought to have been furnished with their death-dates, but never were.

[123.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[5], John,[4] John,[3] John,[2] Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, R. I., date not found; m. *Sylvanus Sayles* of said Smithfield—no further particulars given. Issue.—

489—1. John Sayles, b. date not found.
490—2. Chloe Sayles, b. date not found; m. Martin Hutchinson.

Another skeleton family record—no further traced.

[124.] NANCY BALLOU[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, R. I., birth dateless; m. *Rufus Streeter* of said

Smithfield, no particulars of his ptge., birth or mge. Issue.—

491—1. Chloe Streeter, b. not found; m. Hosea Sprague.
492—2. Rufus Streeter, b. " d. in manhood of measles u. m.
493—3. Rhoda Streeter, b. " untraced—moved away.
494—4. Lydia Streeter, b. " m. David F. Harris Dec. 31, 1800.

We have been furnished with no requested information concerning the character or life-career of these parents. The husband, Rufus Streeter[6], d. Mar. 26, 1809. Mrs. Nancy[5] d. Feb. 26, 1820.

[125.] SIMEON BALLOU[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 21, 1740; m. *Mary Cole* of said Smithfield, ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. Apl. 1, 1762, by Ezekiel Comstock, J. P. Issue, all b. in Smithfield.—

495— 1. Phebe, b. Sept. 29, 1762; m. John Inman, Jr., July 25, 1784.
496— 2. Abraham, b. perhaps 1764; m. Diana Mowry Mar. 6, 1785.
497— 3. William, b. " 1767; m. Abigail Wilbor.
498— 4. Lavina, b. " 1770; m. William Bowen.
499— 5. Rachel, b. " 1773; m. Charles Westcott.
500— 6. Leah, b. " 1775; m. Daniel Aldrich.
501— 7. Welcome, b. Nov. 19, 1780; m. Aurelia Taft Jan. 10, 1802.
502— 8. George, b. prob. 1782; m. 1st not told; 2d Nancy Fisk.
503— 9. Molly, b. not found; uncertain where she came in; d. young.
504—10. Rhoda, b. " " " " " " "
505—11. Mary, b. prob. 1786; m. 1st Royal Callum, 2d Mr. Coombs.

We always regret exhibiting so many conjectural dates, or worse mere blanks, in a family record, but such is often our fate, as in this case. Whoso readeth, let him take warning, and not neglect his genealogical registration. Simeon Ballou[5] settled, lived and died on a homestead near what is now Slaterville, R. I. It occupied a hill on the southerly side of Branch river, and was both conspicuous and valuable. No biographical incidents or characteristics have been vouchsafed to us, but we have no reason to doubt that he and his wife were worthy people. He d. May 3, 1786, and was buried in the vicinity of Woonsocket. Mary, his widow, survived him over 40 years. She found a comfortable home with her dr. Rachel (Ballou) Westcott and husband, and finally died with them in Charlestown, N. H., where they settled. She d. there July 22, 1827, and her grave-stone may be found in the old No. Charlestown Burying Ground. She must have been over 80 yrs. of age, though by report of the inscription it made her but 72 or 73. This would reduce her to childhood at her mge., 1762, and must be erroneous.

[126.] DAVID BALLOU[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Glocester, R. I., date not found; m. *Mary Smith*, dr. of Richard, b. in Smithfield, R. I., about 1746; date and particulars of cer. not ascertained. Issue, all supposed to have been b. in Glocester, R. I.—

506— 1. Thankful, b. ——, 1768; m. John Bently.
507— 2. Pardon, b. ——, '69; d. Providence, R. I., a. 17 yrs.
508— 3. Asa, b. July 6, '71; m. Nancy Jones 1796.
509— 4. Sarah, b. ——, '73; d. u. m. in Glocester, a. 22 yrs.
510— 5. Nancy, b. '75; d. in Glocester, a. 22 yrs.
511— 6. Achsa, b. '76; m. Hazariah Phillips.
512— 7. Polly, b. June, '78; m. Joseph Merrick.
513— 8. Esther, b. '80; d. u. m. Sandy Creek, N. Y., 1842.
514— 9. Arthur, b. '82; m. 1st Hannah Comstock, 2d Sally Post.
515—10. Phila, b. '83; d. Glocester, a. 14 yrs.
516—11. David, b. '85; m. Abigail Jackson.
517—12. Hannah, b. Nov. 14, '86; m. John Pierce.
518—13. Cynthia, b. '91; m. Amos Jackson.

This David Ballou[5] and wife Mary resided in Glocester, R. I. They were honest, industrious and worthy people, who had a hard struggle to provide for such a family, and sometimes received a needed lift from their more favored relatives. He wore out and d. in 1811. About five years afterward his wid. and several of her chn. removed to Ballston Spa, N. Y., whither some of the older and married ones had previously emigrated. Thence they seem to have scattered, sooner or later, into other parts of the State, and into the newer States of the West. When Mr. Peck sought their localities and family records, it was with much difficulty that he could open communication with them, and with scarcely less that they could furnish even imperfect data in answer to his genealogical inquiries. And now, after considerable additional endeavor, we are obliged to content ourselves with insufficient details. Scarcely any biographical material has been obtained. We can only add that Mrs. Mary (Smith) Ballou, the venerable widow, d. at Sandy Creek, N. Y., in the month of July, 1831, a. about 85 yrs.

[127.] PHEBE BALLOU[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Smithfield, R. I., date not found; m. John Smith, son of John and Abigail Smith, b. in said Smithfield June 28, 1736; cer. Apl. 15, 1761, by Samuel Winsor, J. P. Issue, all presumed to have been b. in Smithfield.—

519—1. Phebe Smith, b. July 30, 1762; untraced.

520—2. Mary Smith, b. July 4, 1764; untraced.
521—3. Simeon Smith, b. not found; "
522—4. David Smith, b. " " "

Having failed to obtain much definite information concerning Phebe (Ballou) Smith[6] and her descendants, we have concluded to lump the scraps which have come to us in a brief statement, and dismiss her family branch, as no further traceable. We believe that they lived and d. in Smithfield. The aged wid. of Abraham Ballou, Mary (Sayles) Ballou, the mother of Phebe Smith, lived, as we have seen, in their family many years, outlived them both, and d. finally in the care of Thos. Appleby and wife, the latter being one of Phebe (Ballou) Smith's drs.; but whether Phebe, Jr., or Mary, is not told. So we cannot give the death-dates of Phebe (Ballou) Smith and husband. Nor have we gleaned any dates whatever in the records of their posterity. We are told that Phebe Smith[6] m., and had Rizpah, Mary, Waity and Phebe, who also had chn. Of Mary Smith[6] we learn nothing. Simeon Smith[6] is said to have m., lived near Woonsocket, and had 5 chn.; viz. Welcome, Mary, Rachel, Leah and William. Likewise it is told that David Smith[6] m., settled in Glocester, R. I., and had several chn. We hoped to have been furnished with complete data in all these cases, but have been disappointed, and can report only the above. We would gladly number all these cousins in our Israel, but must leave them as no further traced.

[Nos. 128 to 134, Inclusive,] Abner, John, Rebecca, Mercy, Mary and Abigail Lapham, chn. of Mary (Ballou) Lapham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1], have already been dropped as no further traceable.

[Nos. 135, 136 and 137,] chn. of Sarah (Ballou) Sprague[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1], wife of Daniel Sprague; viz. Naomi, Lucy and David Sprague—have been consigned to the same obscurity.

[138.] Tabitha Kempton[5], dr. of Tabitha (Ballou) Kempton[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1], and Manasseh Kempton; b. at a date not ascertained; m. *John Weatherhead*, son of Daniel, in Cumberland, R. I.; cer. Apl. 19, 1770, by Elder Daniel Miller. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Cumberland.—

523—1. Freelove Weatherhead, b. Dec. 14, 1771.
524—2. Welcome Weatherhead, b. Feb. 8, '76.
525—3. Lavinia Weatherhead, b. Sept. 1, '78.

526—4. Susanna Weatherhead, b. Jan. 3, 1781.
527—5. Mary Weatherhead, b. Feb. 11, '84.
528—6. Ruth Weatherhead, b. Mar. 9, '86; m. David Whipple.
529—7. Whipple Weatherhead, b. June 22, '88; m. Sarah Haskell May 14, 1816.
530—8. John Weatherhead, b. May 22, '90; m. Achsa Whipple.

John Weatherhead d. Jan. 29, 1829. Mrs. Tabitha[5] d. Apl. 9, 1830.

[139.] RHODA BALLOU[5], Peter[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., date not obtained; m. *George Streeter*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Oct. 30, 17—, by William Alverson, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Smithfield.—

531—1. Nathaniel Streeter, b. July 3, 1775; m. Waite Wilkinson, of Robert, Oct. 31, 1799.
532—2. Anne Streeter, b. Aug. 21, '76.
533—3. Ballou Streeter, b. Mar. 10, '79; m. Mary ——.
534—4. Amey Streeter, b. Dec. 23, '80; m. Jacob Wilkinson Jan. 30, 1800.
535—5. Permelia Streeter, b. June 18, '87.
536—6. George Streeter, b. Aug. 13, '93.

These figures do not show exactly to our taste, but they are as our researcher reported them. No other data has reached us, and so we are obliged to say—no further traced.

[NOS. 140 AND 141.] WILLIAM AND LYDIA ARNOLD[5], chn. of Elce or Alcy Ballou[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1], wife of David Arnold, have already dropped from our chain of descent.

[142.] JOSEPH BALLOU[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Nov. 18, 1783, removed with his parents while young to Tunbridge, Vt.; m. *Harriet Hawes*, dr. of William Hawes, b. in Brookfield, Vt., Dec. 13, 1806; cer. in 1826. Issue.—

537—1. Sidney, b. Aug. 7, 1826; d. u. m. Mar. 2, 1862.
538—2. Maturin, b. Sept. 15, '28; d. an infant, 1829.
539—3. Margaret, b. Aug. 7, '29; res. u. m. Royalton, Vt.
540—4. Nelson, b. Nov. 2, '31; d. Apl. 4, 1851.
541—5. Ada, b. Sept. 18, '33; d. Feb. 1835.
542—6. Horace, b. May 15, '35; m. Mary E. Houston 1866.
543—7. Edmund, b. Oct. 22, '37; res. u. m. Royalton, Vt.
544—8. } Harrison, b. Apl. 28, '40; res. u. m. Royalton, Vt.
545—9. } Church, b. Apl. 28, '40; d. in Union Army 1862.

This is a creditable family record, replete with dates. Joseph Ballou[5] was a respectable farmer, and his family worthy people.

He resided awhile in Chelsea, Vt., and then settled in Tunbridge, where he d. in 1853. Prob. most of his chn. were b. in Tunbridge, Vt.; but of this we are not certain. Subsequently to his death his widow and surviving chn. changed their homes several times. In 1873, she, Margaret, Edmund and Harrison were residing together in Royalton, Vt.; at which date Horace had been bereaved of his wife, and was dwelling in Stratford, Vt. We have just learned (Oct. 1884) that Mrs. Mary E. (Houston) Ballou, wife of Horace, d. July 3, 1873. Horace is now living wifeless and childless in Royalton, Vt. Mrs. Harriet (Hawes) Ballou, wid. of Joseph[5], d. in Royalton, Vt., June 10, 1876, a. nearly 70 yrs. Thus this family seems likely to become extinct.

[143.] WILLIAM BALLOU[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Aug. 20, 1786, removed while young with his parents to Tunbridge, Vt.; m. *Barbara Bucklin*, dr. of Charles, b. in Grafton, N. H., Nov. 29, 1799; cer. in said Tunbridge June 13, 1819, by Samuel Austin, J. P. Issue, all understood to have been b. in Tunbridge.—

546— 1. Nameless inft., b. Nov. 1819; premature birth and death.
547— 2. Morey, b. '20; d. 1823.
548— 3. Lorana, b. '22; d. 1828.
549— 4. Abiah, b. Mar. 20, '24; m. Willard H. Dawley, Westerly, R. I.
550— 5. William Harrison, b. Mar. 19, '26; d. u. m. Tunbridge, Vt., Aug. 1, 1871.
551— 6. Almanda, b. Nov. 10, '27; d. Oct. 3, 1853, u. m.
552— 7. Sanford Jackson, b. Aug. 5, '29; went abroad, and only lately heard from.
553— 8. James Hiram, b. June 25, '31; d. in Union Army Feb. 4, 1862.
554— 9. Charles Riley, b. June 29, '33; m., had a family, and d. in California.
555—10. Infant, b. ——, '35; d. same yr., 1835.
556—11. Marcellus Chandler, b. Jan. 20, '37; a wreck from disease, Tunbridge, Vt.
557—12. Barbara Annie, b. Oct. 20, '39; m. Abel Merrill Sept. 9, 1873.
558—13. Sarah Abbie, b. Sept. 24, '42; d. deeply lamented Apl. 23, 1872.

William Ballou[5], farmer, settled in Tunbridge, Vt., where it is understood all the abovenamed chn. were b. There he d. Dec. 22, 1862; there also his wid., Mrs. Barbara, d. Dec. 20, 1870. Few personal characteristics given us. Death seems to have cut off the chn. with an unsparing hand. Besides those who passed away in infancy, the majority that reached adult yrs. had departed before 1873. A letter from Mr. and Mrs. Abel Merrill to Mr.

Peck, dated Chelsea, Vt., Dec. 13, 1873, has a few sentences of interest, which may well be preserved.—"But a fragment or two of the family remains." "Mrs. Barbara (Bucklin) Ballou was one of the most amiable of women, and the best of mothers." "Sanford Jackson Ballou has not been heard from for the last 22 yrs." "Wm. Harrison was a seaman for 9 yrs.—3 yrs. in the U. S. service, on board the Powhattan, when she visited China and Japan. He saw service in all the climates and zones of the earth." "James Hiram d. in the service of his country." See above. "Charles Riley is supposed to be living on the Pacific Coast." "Chandler, in Tunbridge, had his mental faculties destroyed by disease in early life, and is but a sad ruin." "Sarah Abbie [who d. Apl. 23, 1872,] was one of the loveliest of women." "The death of that beautiful sister left Annie standing alone, in a cloud of mixed memories both cheerful and sorrowful." We have had several communications from Mr. and Mrs. Merrill, all more or less important. Their most important contents will hereafter be noticed. One of the last suggests our omitting the several specific family dates, as possibly inaccurate to some extent; but we prefer to let them stand as at least proximately correct, and better than none.

[144.] BEZELIEL BALLOU[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. presumably in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., 1792; m. *Abigail Ordway*, dr. of Benjamin and Lucy (Eastman) Ordway, b. during 1805; cer. Sept. 12, 1827. Issue.—

559—1. John, b. Aug. 12, 1828; m. Cordelia L. King 1856.
560—2. George, b. June 4, '29; m. Abby M. Noyes 1854.
561—3. Lucy, b. Sept. 12, '30; d. u. m. Tunbridge, Vt., Sept. 25, 1858.
562—4. Mary, b. Aug. 30, '31; m. Jesse Stanley, Johnsburgh, N. Y.
563—5. Benjamin, b. Mar. 21, '33; d. u. m. Tunbridge, Vt., Apl. 20, 1856.
564—6. Betsey, b. July 28, '35; m. William W. Gallup, Tunbridge, Vt.
565—7. Silas, b. Apl. 22, '39; last heard from, u. m. Hong Kong, China.

Bezeliel Ballou[5] settled as a farmer in Tunbridge, Vt., where it is understood all his chn. were born. No personal characteristics, &c., given of him or his wife. He d. in Tunbridge Feb. 15, 1840. His wid. d. there Apl. 2, 1872. Both sustained a good moral and social standing, so far as we have any report.

[145.] SARAH BALLOU[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Tunbridge, Vt., Sept. 23, 1795; m. *Moses Lunt*, b. 1777; cer. Apl. 25, 1827, prob. in Tunbridge. Issue.—

566—1. Cordelia Lunt, b. Oct. 15, 1829; d. Nov. 2, 1829.

567—2. Cyrus Lunt, b. Nov. 12, 1830; d. u. m. Camp Griffin, Va., Nov. 25, 1861, soldier.
568—3. William B. Lunt, b. Nov. 21, '33; twice m.; d. Bethel, Vt., Sept. 9, 1866. No issue.

Moses Lunt, farmer, d. in Tunbridge, Jan. 17, 1854. Death-date of his wid., Mrs. Sarah (Ballou) Lunt, not ascertained. This family no further traced.

[146.] MATURIN BALLOU[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 23, 1796; was virtually adopted at the age of 8 yrs. by his uncle Maturin[4]; m. *Sarah Phillips Hawkins* of said Smithfield, dr. of Nathaniel and Rebecca Hawkins, b. 1798; cer. Oct. 16, 1820. Issue, all b. in Smithfield.—

569—1. Amanda, b. Dec. 6, 1826; m. George W. Hines, Smithfield, R. I., May 6, 1856.
570—2. Maturin S., b. Aug. 16, '30; awaiting report.
571—3. Sarah A., b. Sept. 7, '33; m. Ira E. Smith, Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 22, 1851.
572—4. Jonathan, b. May 24, '35; m. Sarah Eliza Freeman.
573—5. Nelson J., b. July 15, '37; m. Mary Jane Watson Mar. 11, 1868.

Maturin Ballou[5] inherited the ancient homestead of his uncle Maturin[4], was a substantial farmer, a worthy man, and a respected citizen. His wife and family had a like reputable standing in society. He d. May 28, 1860. Mrs. Sarah survived nearly 17 yrs., and d. Aug. 3, 1877, a. 79 yrs. and 27 ds.

[148.] SANFORD BALLOU[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; presumed to have been b. in Tunbridge, Vt., May 2, 1803; m. *Amey Dickerman*, dr. of Elijah Dickerman, b. in Tunbridge, May 6, 1811; cer. Mar. 25, 1834. Issue.—

574—1. Elijah Walter, b. June 2, 1836; m. Sarah Ann Dickerman Oct. 7, 1857.
575—2. William Sanford, b. Aug. 30, '37; m. Charlotte F. Rolfe July 4, 1875.
576—3. Persis, b. Mar. 9, '39; d. Feb. 15, 1841.
577—4. Persis E., b. Dec. 28, 40; m. Abijah W. Osgood Sept. 15, 1861.
578—5. John Dexter, b. Oct. 4, '42; m. Mary F. White Jan. 14, 1871.
579—6. Sally, b. May 2, '47; d. at home Apl. 18, 1867.
580—7. Infant, b. Feb. 24, '50; d. Feb. 27 ensuing.
581—8. Mary M., b. Feb. 7, '52; m. George H. White Sept. 27, 1870.
582—9. Hosea, b. Sept. 5, '54; remained u. m. 1884.

Sanford Ballou[5] was a respectable farmer of his native town. No personal characteristics furnished of him or his wife. Mr. Peck credits him, in his memoranda, for much assistance in ascer-

taining the family record of his parents and their chn. He d. Dec. 22, 1872. Mrs. Amey, his widow, d. May 8, 1884.

[149.] ALMANDA BALLOU[6], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., May 16, 1806; m. *Samuel Riddale* Sept. 12, 1853. She became, by this mge., step mother to a numerous family, but never had any chn. of her own. Mr. Riddale was b. Nov. 19, 1806, and d. in Tunbridge, Vt., July 10, 1862. Mrs. Almanda, his widow, d. there July 15, 1868.

[NOS. 150 TO 152] no further traced.

[153.] MARY BALLOU[6], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now Lincoln, then Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 30, 1745; m. *David Bullock*, b. in Rehoboth, Mass., at a date not found; cer. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 20, prob. 1770, by Rev. Maturin Ballou, the bride's father. Issue, b. prob. in Warwick, Mass.—

583—1. Thomas Bullock b. 1772; d. u. m.; prob. killed in battle of Sackett's Harbor.
584—2. Welcome Bullock, b. '74; m. a lady in Cuyahoga Co., O.
585—3. Cromwell Bullock, b. '76; m. Sarah Morton of Erving's Grant, Mass.

The above mge.-date and three birth-dates are approximate guess work. The record of marriage in Richmond stands, "Oct. 20th, 17—." As to the chn., tradition says there were at least two drs. but gives no names or dates. We find by Richmond records that David Bullock of Rehoboth, Mass., purchased of Nathan Mason of Providence, R. I., Lot No. 8 in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 25, 1768. Also, that he sold the same lot to John Barney, Mar. 22, 1771. It may therefore be reasonably conjectured, that Bullock formed his matrimonial acquaintance with Mary Ballou[6] after Sept. 25, 1769, and had been some months married when he sold out to Barney. It is understood that the married pair soon settled in Warwick, Mass.; where we suppose all their chn. were born. There they prob. lived and d. within the next ten years. Mrs. Mary[6] d. Jan. 22, 1778. Her husband's death-date has not come to our knowledge.

[154.] BENJAMIN BALLOU[6], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now Lincoln, then Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 8, 1747; m. *Lydia Horton*, b. Apl. 24, 1752; date of cer. not given. Issue.—

586—1. Asahel, b. Jan. 18, 1771; m. Martha Starr, Guilford. Vt.
587—2. Mary, b. Apl. 18, '73; m. Caleb Carpenter, Monroe, Mass.

588—3. Martin, b. Apl. 18, 1777; m. 1st Anna Briant, 2d Prudence Phelps.
589—4. Lydia, b. Sept. 24, '79; m. Jacob Briant, Monroe, Mass.
590—5. Amey, b. Mar. 18, '82; m. Elisha Briant.
591—6. Benjamin, b. Dec. 27, '84; d. Dec. 9, 1795.
592—7. Barbara, b. Nov. 27, '86; m. Daniel Gore Jan. 8, 1805.
593—8. Sarah, b. Mar. 5. '89; m. John Parsons.
594—9. Benjamin, b. Oct. 9, '92; d. Aug. 19, 1795.

Benjamin Ballou[5] is reputed to have been a man of naturally strong mind, of fair intellectual acquirements, considering the meagre educational privileges of his time, an industrious farmer, and an eminently worthy man in all the relations of life. He was a devout Baptist in early manhood, and occasionally preached, though unordained. He was subsequently converted to Universalism, through the influence of his youngest bro., Rev. Hosea, and sometimes held forth as a preacher of that doctrine. But his main calling was that of a plain farmer. When his father, Rev. Maturin[4], removed from Scituate, R. I., in 1767, to Richmond, N. H., Benjamin remained behind, and continued in Scituate for some years. At length he removed with his family, and settled in Guilford, Vt., where most of his chn., were probably born. Thence, in 1802, he and his son Martin removed to what became Monroe, Mass. In 1774, while residing in Scituate, R. I., Benjamin[5] did himself the honor of collecting and tabulating in manuscript a genealogy of the Ballous from Maturin[1] down to that date. That production must have cost him much time and pains. Although unavoidably imperfect in a few respects, it is a very intelligible, interesting and valuable document. And our only regret is that among the Ballous, he had, in this department, no rival or imitator for more than two centuries. He d. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 16, 1834, a. 86 yrs. 3 mos. and 8 ds. Mrs. Lydia, his wid., d. there Feb. 19, 1845, a. 92 yrs. 9 mos. and 25 ds. A long lived and venerable pair!

[155.] AMEY BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now Lincoln, then Smithfield, R. I., June 6, 1750. She d. Oct. 12, 1756.

[156.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now Lincoln then Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 21, 1752; m. *Samuel Moses* of Royalston, Mass., b. during the year 1749, ptge. not given; cer. Richmond, N. H., Jan. 30, 1773, by Rev. Maturin Ballou. Issue.—

595—1. Sarah Moses, b. perhaps 1774; d. young.

596—2. Royal Moses, b. perhaps 1776; m. and had a family in Owego, N. Y.
597—3. Samuel Moses, b. May 7, '78; m. Eunice Sheldon 1807.
598—4. Anna Moses, b. Sept. '83; m. 1st Mr. Chamberlain, 2d N. Proctor.
599—5. Lydia Moses, b. May '86; m. 1st Z. Kingsley, 2d Jona. Eddy.
600—6. Ambrose Moses, b. not given; went to Ohio, m. and had a family.
601—7. Levi Moses, b. " always an invalid, and d. u. m.
602—8. Mary Moses, b. " m. John Hall, lived and d. in Vt.

It is among our other genealogical misfortunes to be imperfectly posted concerning this family. The parents and chn. presented in this brief record are understood to have sustained a very worthy character in their various relations, though nothing remarkable is reported of their biographical experiences. Mrs. Lydia d. in Warwick, Mass., Jan. 25, 1834, a. 81 yrs. Her husband d. there May 9, 1834, a. 85 yrs.

[157.] REV. MATURIN BALLOU, JR[5]., Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pawtucket, R. I., July 8, 1755; never m. He was a pious Baptist, and devoted himself to the ministry of that denomination. Prob. he did not attain to ordination, but preached more or less in various localities of N. H. and Vt. He is believed to have died in Putney, Vt., Nov. 28, 1790, a. 35 yrs. 4 mos. and 20 ds. He left a precious memory. His youngest bro., Rev. Hosea Ballou, wrote of him thus: "He grew very liberal in his sentiments toward the last of his labors, and was one of the most loving and devout Christians that I ever knew."

[158.] REV. DAVID BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pawtucket, R. I., Sept. 15, 1758; m. 1st *Mercy Harris*, dr. of Anthony and Ruth (Broadway) Harris, b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 11, 1762; cer. Jan. 7, 1781. Issue all b. in said Richmond.—

603—1. Tamar, b. Apl. 20, 1784; m. Jonathan Frost; sett. N. Y.
604—2. Levi, b. Aug. 29, '85; m. Sally Trevitt, Monroe, Mass.
605—3. Silas, b. Jan. 27, '89; m. Polly Shumway; sett. Virgil, N. Y.

Mrs. Mercy d. in Richmond Apl. 28, 1789. Rev. David[5] m. 2d *Polly Cushing* of Putney, Vt., b. Aug. 23, 1770; cer. Feb. 6, 1791. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

606—4. Leavitt, b. Sept. 20, 1792; m. Abigail Blanchard; sett. No. Adams, Mass.
607—5. David, Jr., b. Sept. 28, '96; m. Hannah Holbrook; sett. Monroe, Mass.

Mrs. Polly d. in what became Monroe, Mass., May 11, 1797. He m. 3d *Chloe Tyler*, of Richmond, N. H., dr. of Moses Tyler, Esq.,

b. July 1, 1778; cer. Apl. 2, 1798. Issue, b. in Richmond, N. H., and Monroe, Mass.—

608— 6. Chloe, b. July 28, 1799; d. a. about 2 years.
609— 7. Mercy Harris, b. Nov. 27, 1800; m. Charles Walcott, Monroe, Mass.
610— 8. Moses, Rev., b. Mar. 24, 1811; m. Almena Damaris Giddings 1837.
611— 9. John, b. Mar. 16, '13; m. Hannah Maria Hicks &c. 1835 &c.
612—10. Chloe Tyler, b. June 1, '15; m. Rev. Joseph Barber 1833.

Rev. David Ballou[6] in early life was a devoted Baptist, a member of his father's church in Richmond, N. H. But having had his attention called to Universalism, by the preaching of Rev. Caleb Rich and others, he carefully investigated the subject in the light of Scripture, and became a believer. At the age of thirty-one years he avowed his new faith, and commenced preaching it in Richmond and the surrounding region. At forty he removed to the rough, thinly settled locality in Franklin Co., Mass., afterward incorporated as the town of Monroe. There he passed the remainder of a long life as a laborious farmer and Universalist preacher. He had numerous calls for his services from people inhabiting a broad extent of territory around him, and would gladly have devoted himself mainly to the ministry. But he was averse to receiving even the small pecuniary compensation tendered him, and having a large family to care for, made farming his chief dependence for support. "Nevertheless," says Rev. Thos. Whittemore in a sketch of his life, "there was no long period, for thirty years or more, in which every Sabbath as it came, did not find him before a congregation, gathered in some school-house, barn or private dwelling, and now and then in some house dedicated to the praise of God, exposing the doctrines and commandments of men, vindicating the character of God, and avowing the brotherhood and equal destiny of man." "Besides preaching much in Monroe, and nearly all the adjacent towns, there is scarcely a town in that part of Massachusetts, nor in the southern part of Vermont, which did not occasionally hear his voice."

"He was a man of rare intellectual powers; sagacious, cool, quick to see the fallacy of an argument, able to state his propositions clearly, and a close reasoner. But as a speaker he was not eloquent. He was pure and eloquent in thought, but not in word. It is said his manner was too closely intellectual to be popular with the multitude. He made as many converts, perhaps, considering the number of persons he addressed as any other man."

"As he drew near the time of his transit to a better world, his mental powers being nearly dormant, a brother preacher attempted to rouse him to conversation. Nothing seemed to make an impression on his mind, until the name of his son (Rev. Moses Ballou, an eminent Universalist minister) was mentioned. His countenance then lit up with a smile, and he asked, 'Do you expect to see him before long?' On being told that he did, the dying father said, "Tell him to continue to preach the truth.' 'This world,' said he, 'is not sufficient for us. The mind finds no satisfying food here. The soul looks onward and upward for a home, and a good which it seeks in vain in the present life. This world is indeed a good one, viewed as the birth-place and temporary abode of man; but having enjoyed the good which God has given the sons of men on earth, I am waiting, almost with impatience, for the time to come when I shall exchange this old worn-out frame for the house of God, which I trust I have, eternal in the heavens." "In his moral character he was, I had almost said, blameless." Whittemore's Life of Rev. Hosea Ballou, including other Biographical sketches, pp. 28-31.

All accounts concur in giving Rev. David Ballou a most excellent Christian character in all the relationships and offices of life. And so far as we can learn his three wives were worthy of his companionship. He d. in Monroe, Mass., Dec. 20, 1840, in his 83d year. Mrs. Chloe, his widow, d. in 1846.

[159.] NATHAN BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Scituate, R. I., Sept. 9, 1760; m. *Mary Holbrook* of Richmond, N. H., dr. of Peter Holbrook, b. Mar. 18, 1768; cer. Nov. 19, 1786. Issue, 8 b. in said Richmond and 5 in Monroe, Mass.—

613— 1. Maturin, b. Mar. 19, 1788; m. 1st Polly Kingsley, 2d Margaret Erskine.
614— 2. Lydia, b. Jan. 29, '90; d. u. m., age not indicated.
615— 3. Polly, b. Apl. 11, '92; m. Isaac Stafford, Monroe, Mass.
616— 4. Urana, b. Mar. 11, '95; d. u. m., age not indicated.
617— 5. Olive, b. Mar. 26, '97; m. Jeduthan Roberts, Monroe, Mass.
618— 6. Anna, b. Apl. 11, '99; m. Martin Briant, Monroe, Mass.
619— 7. Hosea, b. Aug. 18, 1800; m. Lydia Hines, Monroe, Mass.
620— 8. Fanny, June 5, '02; m. Charles Dunbar, Monroe, Mass.
621— 9. Lavinia, b. Apl. 6, '04; m. Mason M. Burt, Monroe, Mass.
622—10. Relief, b. Feb. 4, '06; m. Allen Harris, Stamford, Vt.
623—11. Nathan, b. Apl. 14, '08; m. Aurilla Bishop, Readsboro', Vt.
624—12. Nancy, b. June 4, '11; m. Elsom Bishop, Readsboro', Vt.
625—13. Elvira, b. July 1, '14; d. u. m. Nov. 9, 1833.

Nathan Ballou[5] was an industrious and successful farmer, and a large hearted, upright, exemplary Christian man, deservedly respected and beloved by all who knew him. His wife was no less worthy, and trod the pilgrimage of life with him in sympathetic fidelity. In the maternity and training of their thirteen chn. she must have earned a rich tribute of grateful veneration. The husband was at first a Baptist, but ultimately became a Universalist. For several years after marriage, he and his wife had charge of his Rev. father's homestead in Richmond, ministered tenderly to his wants in old age, and filially buried his remains by the side of his wives in the burial place of that vicinage. It is said that they rendered the old farm quite productive, and won for the romantic vale in which it was situated the name, "Ballou's Dale." It is prob. that, by some arrangement with his father, Nathan[5] owned that estate. Some time after his father's decease, in 1804, he sold out in Richmond, and settled in what became Monroe, Mass., where two or three of his bros. had planted themselves. There Mrs. Mary d. Apl. 3, 1823, and he followed her Aug. 4, 1838, a. about 78 yrs.

[160.] SARAH BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Scituate, R. I., May 4, 1763; m. *Moses Wheaton*, prob. a descendant of the Rehoboth, Mass., Wheatons; cer. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 14, 1781, by the bride's Rev. father, Maturin Ballou. Issue—all on record in Richmond, N. H.—

626— 1. Job Wheaton, b. Mar. 23, 1783; m. —— Jenks of Pawtucket, R. I.
627— 2. Charles Wheaton, b. Feb. 18, '85; m. 1st Priscilla Jillson, 2d Content Hendrick.
628— 3. Maturin Wheaton, b. Nov. 7, '87; d. u. m., death-date not given.
629— 4. Sarah Wheaton, b. July 27, '88; d. u. m., " "
630— 5. Moses B. Wheaton, b. Sept. 9, '90; m. Mary Aldrich Nov. 26, 1812.
631— 6. Silas Wheaton, b. June 15, '92; d. u. m., death-date not given.
632— 7. Asa Wheaton, b. July 3, '94; d. u. m. Cumberland, R. I., June 23, 1823.
633— 8. Ira Wheaton, b. Oct. 1, '96; m. Barbara Ballou, his cousin.
634— 9. Lydia Pratt Wheaton, b. May 11, '99; m. Lemuel Capron, Cumberland, R. I., 1833.
635—10. Betsey Dixon Wheaton, b. Mar. 17, 1801; m. Jonathan Slater.
636—11. Lemira Faxon Wheaton, b. July 20, '03; m. Nathaniel Denney.
637—12. Jesse Wheaton, b. Nov. 18, '06.
638—13. James Wheaton, b. Jan. 18, '08.

Unfortunately we have been unable to obtain but a meagre biographical sketch of Moses and Sarah Ballou Wheaton. So far

as we ever knew or heard, they were worthy people of the common, working, plain living class. He d. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 3, 1815. We knew her in elderly widowhood as a sensible, capable, kind hearted, exemplary woman; making it her home with her dutiful son, Charles Wheaton, in Cumberland, R. I., but devoting much of her time in the sick chamber to nursing. She was always calm and self-possessed, in the worst cases even of malignant disease where others feared to risk themselves, and was therefore in great demand. She was accounted eminently pure and upright in moral character. She died with her son Charles, and her remains repose in the humble graveyard adjacent to his once dwelling house near those of her sons, Rev. Asa, Jesse and Charles. Her memorial stone says she d. Oct. 15, 1824, a. 61 yrs.

[161.] PHEBE BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Scituate, R. I., May 24, 1765; d. in early womanhood, deeply deplored. Her earthly life went out under a cloud of very sad adversity.

[162.] STEPHEN BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 6, 1768; m. *Ruth Slater* of Guilford, Vt., b. in 1773; cer. prob. about 1793. Issue, b. in Wardsborough, Vt., and other places.—

639—1. Rebecca, b. Oct. 3, 1794; m. 1st Daniel Hix, 2d Oliver Stone.
640—2. Ruth, b. Dec. 24, '95; d. young, Apl. 1804.
641—3. Sally, b. Dec. 7, '97; d. " ——, 1811.
642—4. Barbara, b. Apl. 16, '99; m. her cousin Ira Wheaton.
643—5. Polly, b. Jan. 19, 1801; d. an infant Apl. 1804.
644—6. Stephen, b. Aug. 18, '02; m. Harriet Griffin Wightman.
645—7. Tryphosa, b. Apl. 28, '04; m. 1st Joel Chittenden, 2d Oliver Stone.
646—8. Lucinda, b. Feb. 25, '15; m. James Ingersoll; sett. Owego, N. Y.

Besides these, there were 5 infants b., and buried without names—in all 13.

Stephen Ballou* is reputed to have been eminently conscientious and upright, remarkable for wit and good humor—frugally industrious as a wheelwright and farmer—never rich, but by the economy of himself and worthy companion, securing a plain competency of life's necessaries, and leaving a venerated name to his posterity. He and his wife passed through many vicissitudes of anxious enterprise, toil and affliction, but doubtless interlarded with a reasonable share of domestic enjoyment. They dwelt some years in Wardsborough, Vt., afterward in Rowe, Mass.,

Hosea Ballou.

and finally in Preston, Chenango Co., N. Y. There, on his comfortable homestead, he d. May 17, 1833, in hope of a happy immortality, a. 64 yrs. 8 mos. and 11 ds. Mrs. Ruth survived him 18 yrs., m. a Mr. Camp of Campville, was again left a widow for a dozen yrs., and ultimately d. among her step chn., in Owego, N. Y., June 27, 1851, a. about 78 yrs. She bore her long illness of 5 yrs. with remarkable patience and sweetness of soul.

[163.] REV. HOSEA BALLOU[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 30, 1771; m. *Ruth Washburn*, youngest dr. of Stephen and Sarah Washburn, b. in Williamsburg, Mass., Sept. 17, 1778; cer. Sept. 15, 1796. Issue.—

647—1. Fanny, b. Oct. 13, 1797; m. Leonard Holmes Oct. 7, 1827.
648—2. Hosea Faxon, Rev., b. Apl. 4, '99; m. Mary Ballou Jan. 1, 1817.
649—3. Massena Berthier, Rev., b. Nov. 28, 1800; m. Mary Sheffield Jacobs Dec. 21, 1825.
650—4. Cassandana, b. Jan. 9, '03; m. Joseph Wing Apl. 25, 1822.
651—5. Mandana, b. Sept. 17, '04; m. Rev. Benjamin Whittemore June 4, 1823.
652—6. Elmina Ruth, b. Apl. 3, '10; m. Rev. Josiah C. Waldo Oct. 26, 1831.
653—7. Clementina, b. July 10, '12; m. Isaac H. Wright June 4, 1837.
654—8. Fiducia, b. May 1, '14; m. Abjah W. Farrar Apl. 22, 1838.
655—9. Maturin Murray, b. Apl. 14, '20; m. Mary A. A. Roberts Sept. 15, 1839.

Besides the foregoing, the parents had 3 sons and 1 dr. who d. in infancy unnamed—in all 13 chn. The birthplaces of the 9 that lived to maturity will be given in their respective family records, hereafter to be inserted.

Rev. Hosea Ballou[5] may be justly regarded as the most distinguished Ballou in America, especially in the theological and clerical department of human concerns. Two interesting Biographies have been written and published to commemorate his celebrity. From these volumes such extracts will be presented as are compatible with the limits of this work, and adapted to give a proper insight of his prominent characteristics. The oldest of these Biographies was by Rev. Thomas Whittemore, published by him in 1854, and entitled, "Life of Rev. Hosea Ballou; with Accounts of his Writings, &c.; by Thomas Whittemore." "Boston, James M. Usher." The other was by Maturin M. Ballou, youngest son of Rev. Hosea[5], published by Abel Tompkins, Boston, in 1859, and entitled—"Biography of Rev. Hosea Ballou; by his youngest son," &c. Most of the following quotations are from this latter volume. Those who wish to acquaint themselves

thoroughly with the life-history of the venerable departed, will, of course, consult the two Biographies referred to.

His childhood and early youth. "Concerning this matter, Mr. Ballou says, in the brief memoir or outline of his life with which he has furnished us, 'My mother died when I was about two years old, and, of course, I do not remember her; but from all I can learn of my mother, I am satisfied that she was of a most tender and kind disposition. But the treasure was gone before I could realize its value.' The care and guidance of the family then fell upon the father, whose means for providing for his children's necessities were of the most simple and limited character." p. 22. "It was his conscientious belief that he ought not to receive any remuneration whatever, either pecuniary or otherwise, for his professional services; and, as he devoted himself with the utmost zeal and the most untiring assiduity to his calling, and was possessed of little or no personal estate, his family were all obliged to labor very hard to obtain a simple subsistence. But 'even in this was Heaven ordinant.' Thus from his earliest childhood, Mr. Ballou was accustomed to toil and labor, and this, too, under the hardships of a scanty supply of food and clothing. So destitute even of the most ordinary articles of raiment, or the means of procuring it, was his father's family, in the times of his boyhood, that many a long week has he passed without an undergarment of any kind upon his person, and without shoes or stockings for his feet, even during the inclemencies of winter, when his employment would frequently call him abroad for a large portion of the day!" pp. 24, 25. "Notwithstanding this stern experience of his tender years, and in spite of every hardship, and the severe labor he was obliged to perform under such unpropitious circumstances, still he grew up strong, healthy and vigorous, both in body and mind, possessing a form and face of manly beauty, with expression and intelligence reflected in every feature. In stature he grew up to be six feet high, his figure very erect, with finely formed limbs, and a bright, clear blue eye." p. 27.

His early religious education. Mr. Ballou himself says.—"We were all taught, and in our youth all believed, that we were born into the world wholly depraved, and under the curse of a law which doomed every son and daughter of Adam to eternal woe. But at the same time God had made provision for a select number of the human family, whereby they would be saved by the operations of the divine spirit, which would result in what

was called conversion, sometime during the life of those elected. Those who were not elected would remain without any effectual calling, die, and be forever miserable. When I was a youth it was the sentiment of all Christian people, as far as I knew, that not more than one in a thousand of the human family would be saved from endless condemnation. Youth were taught to be moral, but that morality was no security against divine wrath. The conversion of the soul from the state of nature in which all men were born into the world was the only security." p. 23.

His intellectual education. "He was literally a self-made man. Enjoying none of the educational advantages resulting from wealth, or even from a simple competency, yet he steadily rose above every impending obstacle in his path to the truly enviable position which he [ultimately] attained." "Before the age of sixteen, by the utmost perseverance, ingenuity, and industry, he had learned to read and write with facility, almost entirely by his own unaided exertions, or with little assistance of any kind; for had there been a school in the neighborhood of Richmond, which was not the case, he could have found no time to attend it, being ever laboriously engaged from morning till night. He learned to form the letters of the alphabet in the following ingenious and original manner, which he related to us, when a mere child, we were making the first advances in the use of the pen. After not a little thought and sober calculation as to how he should accomplish his purpose,—for pen, ink and paper were luxuries his father's means could not command,—for paper he substituted thin pieces of birch bark, neatly prepared for the purpose by his own hands, and for pen and ink he used coals taken from the fire. With these rude materials, after the labors of the day were over, seated on the floor, by the light of the fire,—for candles were too expensive to be afforded in the frugal household of his father,—he taught himself to write. A student, actuated by such resolution and determination of purpose, must soon become a proficient, in defiance of every minor obstacle; and thus he speedily improved with these humble means. Some further idea of the limited means of his father's family, and the extraordinary disadvantages under which his early progress was made, may be gathered from the fact, that the only books the house contained, or in fact that the family had access to at all, were a Bible, an old dictionary, and a well-thumbed pamphlet of the scriptural story of the tower of Babel." pp. 28, 29, 30.

He was not yet twenty-one years of age when he entered on his

scholastic education, properly so called. "He attended for a period a school kept in the Quaker meeting-house in his native town. Mr. Ballou says of this first attendance at school.—"It was a private school, the first one ever opened in the town, and was supported by a few young people with whom I united; and here I obtained the first instruction in English grammar. I now set myself to work in earnest to obtain learning. I studied night and day, slept little and ate little." At the close of this school, being actuated by an earnest desire to obtain knowledge, and realizing more than ever the immense advantage it bestowed, he determined, for a period, to devote his entire earnings to this end; and in pursuance of this purpose, he immediately entered the Chesterfield (N. H.) Academy, where, by industry and incessant application, allowing himself but a brief period of time out of the twenty-four hours each day for sleep, in a very short space of time he acquired a good knowledge of the ordinary branches of an English education of those days. The tuition received by Mr. Ballou at this Academy was the first worthy of mention that he had ever enjoyed. * * Fortuately, the instructors employed, were men of sound ability, and consequently from his studies here he realized most important and lasting benefit." "It was his good fortune to make the acquaintance of the teachers on good terms. They seemed prepossessed in his favor, and were exceedingly kind, and even assiduous, in rendering him every needed assistance in his studies." "On leaving the academy, he obtained a certificate testifying to his sound moral character and ability; which document proved of considerable benefit to him afterward in obtaining various situations as a teacher. Schools for the young were then kept but a short period at a time in New England, and thus the teacher had often occasion to change the field of his operations." pp. 48, 49, 50.

His athletic training. "It was customary for the young men of all classes in those days to pursue athletic exercises, such as pitching the bar, leaping, wrestling, and the like, these being regarded as the surest tests of bodily strength. Possessing a powerful and active frame, he was ever the victor in those sports; and from his marked success among his comrades in this respect, and his fair and impartial disposition, he was universally the umpire in all disputes growing out of these and like contests for superiority that arose between one and another. In the matter of his physical strength, particularly when young, he ever cherished a laudable degree of pride, and delighted in accomplishing

a large amount of work within the hours devoted to labor." p. 34.

His religious experiences and church membership. "At the age of nineteen, there being what was termed a reformation in the town of Richmond, Mr. Ballou was induced, believing it to be his duty, to become a professor of religion, and accordingly at that time he joined the Baptist church, of which his father was pastor, in the month of January, 1789." "This joining of the church was plainly of immediate advantage to him, as it led him to think still more seriously and earnestly upon the subject of religion." He says,—"I was much troubled in my mind because I thought I had not stood in such fear of the divine wrath as I ought to do, or as others had before they found acceptance with God. I well remember, that as I was returning home from a conference meeting, one evening, when about a quarter of a mile from home, being alone, I stopped under a large tree, and, falling on my knees, prayed as well as I could for the favor I sought." "His connection with his father's church, though it continued but a short period comparatively, seems to have made no slight impression upon his mind and feelings; for he says:—'I have always felt towards this people (the Baptist denomination) as one feels towards his family, and though the religion of Christ consists in love to all men, I have a peculiar feeling for the Baptists.' pp. 38, 39.

How he became a Universalist. "In his researches and reading the creed that he had now publicly professed, he found it impossible to bring his heart to conform to the doctrine of eternal reprobation; and this in itself, as he afterward remarked, was an evidence of no inconsiderable importance, to his mind, that it could not be true; for why should his heavenly Father have implanted in his heart an earnest desire for the salvation of all mankind, unless that desire was susceptible of gratification, as is every appetite, natural or physical, with which we are endowed by nature? Such thoughts caused him much and incessant anxiety of mind, because the very fact of his entertaining them, if the doctrine he professed was true, endangered his eternal salvation; while, on the other hand, if this creed was not that taught by God's revealed word, then he was needlessly suffering, to a degree that greatly depressed him.

No wonder that this double incentive lead him to search the Scriptures with the utmost care and attention, and to weigh and decide in his own mind the relation that one portion bears to the other, and finally with the help of Heaven, to make up his mind

as to the true spirit and doctrine of the whole. The reader can easily imagine the fervent prayers he uttered, the sleepless nights he passed, and the arduous study he performed, in his search for the light of truth. After all this anxious solicitude, this solitary mental struggle, this prayerful communication with Heaven, he at length declared himself a believer in the *final* salvation of the whole human family." pp. 39, 40.

His father's church excommunicates him. "Great was the surprise, disappointment, and chagrin of his father and friends generally. Being looked up to by the young men of his own age as a sort of leader in their secular plans and games, the influence of his example was greatly feared as operating upon the younger portion of the church; and as his joining it had been the occasion of much rejoicing at the time, so his declaration of unbelief in its faith was the cause of a proportionate degree of sorrow. His new declaration was at once pronounced to be downright heresy, and he was accordingly excommunicated." "In relation to this subject Mr. Ballou says:—'As I had formerly been in the habit, while with the Baptists, of speaking in their meetings, and of offering up prayer at conference meetings, I now sometimes spoke my sentiments at meetings in my brother's house. The church of which I was still a member, thought it a duty to call me to answer for the course I had taken, and I was called upon to meet the accusation of believing in the salvation of all men. I attended but did not feel it my duty to deny the charge, or to renounce my belief. I was therefore excommunicated from the church, my letter of excommunication carefully stating that no fault was found in me, my belief in the salvation of all men excepted. I shall ever remember the tears which I shed on this solemn occasion."

He commences to preach. "While Mr. Ballou was yet but twenty years of age, he made one or two unsuccessful attempts to preach a regular discourse. That is, he delivered sermons once or twice, at the period referred to, before small assemblies of his personal friends and relations. But so far from satisfying himself in relation to his ability for public speaking, he was quite disheartened by the result that attended these his first efforts. Yet, by the constant solicitations of those who were curious to hear him discourse upon the topic of his peculiar views, he continued to speak, despite of the advice of his immediate friends and relations, until he not only soon satisfied himself as to his abilities, but also received the cordial approval of a large number of those who would, at the outset, have discouraged him entirely." p. 52.

"Mr. Ballou says.—'Mr. Logan the preceptor, gave me a certificate when I left the Chesterfield Academy, which was sufficient to enable me to get a school in Bellingham, Mass. Here I taught school during the other days of the week, and preached on the Sabbath. When I first engaged in preaching, it was not with the most distant expectation that I should support myself by the ministry; but I thought I could keep school some, and labor some with my hands, and live with but little income. From Bellingham I went to the town of Foster, R. I., [originally a part of Scituate], where my father formerly lived, and there taught a large school, and had good compensation, and there also on the Sabbath I preached in the school-house where I taught. From this place I went to Scituate, R. I., where I preached and taught school. My meetings grew very large, and I was called on to go to different places,—to Smithfield, Providence, Pawtucket, &c. After I had spent about two years in keeping school and preaching, I found that I had used up all my earnings—had laid up nothing, except that I had more costly clothing than when I first began. And now, at the age of twenty-four, I was so much called on to preach, that I gave up keeping school and devoted my time to the minisry, receiving now and then some compensation for my services.' pp. 58, 59.

ALWAYS PREACHED EXTEMPORANEOUSLY. "It will be remembered that he did not sit down and compose a discourse which he afterward read to his audience; this is comparatively an easy task.' He spoke extemporaneously then, as he ever did afterward. In subsequent years he was frequently called upon for manuscript copies of his discourses for publication. But the sermons were not written until after they had been delivered; and it was not his practice to put on paper even the heads of his discourse to take into the desk with him for reference in delivery. Trusting entirely to his powerfully retentive memory, the arrangement of his sermons was as methodical and correct as though in the seclusion of his study." "Mr. Ballou's arguments were arranged with the utmost precision, his reasoning followed in the most logical way, and all the while he was talking to the people in the most unconcerned and familiar manner, as though each respective member of his congregation was sitting by his own fireside and the preacher had happened in. This is the mode of preaching which is effectual, and all the flowers of rhetoric may seek in vain to attain a like influence over the hearts and sympathies of an auditory." pp. 55, 57.

THE PROGRESS AND FATIGUES OF HIS MINISTRY. "His labors were

by no means confined to Rhode Island, but he preached in the neighborhood of Richmond, and in various parts of Vermont and Massachusetts, improving every moment of leisure time in the most careful study of the Scriptures. He no longer preached on the Sabbath only, but also on nearly every consecutive evening of the week. It was easy to gather an audience, anxious and ready to listen to the new and most happy doctrine that the preacher taught, and even at this early period of his ministerial career he began to address those spontaneous mass assemblies that in after years always gathered from all directions to listen to him where ever he appeared. Entirely forgetting himself, and with but one great object in view, that of preaching God's impartial grace, and of convincing all who would listen to him of the glorious truths of Universalism, he counted not the hours of mental labor which now increased upon him, but labored hard and willingly with his hands to clothe himself, receiving but a mere trifle for his professional labors. Pay, at this period he never demanded, and very rarely expected; he was fully contented with the inward recompense which he realized.

'At this period of my life,' says Mr. Ballou, 'my health was very indifferent. I had most of the time a severe pain in the pit of my stomach, and my appetite was far from being good, and so debilitated was I in strength that I have even been obliged to sit while I preached. It beame necessary for me to procure a vehicle to journey in, being too weak to ride on horseback. However, by care and good advice, I gradually recruited. My travelling for that period was extensive, from Cape Ann east to the Connecticut River west, to Richmond north, and New London and Hartford south. All my Sabbaths were employed and many lectures were attended during the week. I preached in meeting-houses when they could be obtained, sometimes in school-houses, sometimes in barns, and often in private houses.'

HOW HE ADVANCED FROM ONE POST OF DISTINCTION TO ANOTHER. "The first place in which Mr. Ballou engaged permanently as a settled minister was in the town of Dana, Mass., in 1794-5. The society here, not feeling able to pay for an engagement which should occupy him the whole time, engaged him for a portion, leaving him to supply the societies in Oxford and Charlton, Mass., also a portion of the time." p. 64. "In the thirtieth year of his age, he was induced to accept of the invitation of the towns of Woodstock, Hartland, Bethel and Barnard, Vt., making the latter place his home." p. 74. "After the expiration of a period of six

years from the time of his first settlement in Barnard, Vt., and during which season he enjoyed an uninterrupted flow of kindness and good fellowship with the societies of his charge, he accepted the invitation of the society of Portsmouth, N. H., to become their pastor, and to devote his whole time to the good of the cause in that place." p. 89. "At the expiration of six years from the time of his settlement, and during which time his association with the people of his charge, and others in that place, had been not only of the most pleasant and agreeable character, but also highly profitable as it regarded their mutual spiritual advancement, up to the period of the war with Great Britain, he made his arrangements to leave Portsmouth, having received an invitation from the Universalist Society in Salem, Mass., to settle in that town, and to devote his professional services to their especial good." p. 94.

"After a peaceful and happy residence in Salem of a little more than two years, Mr. Ballou received a cordial invitation from the Second Universalist Society of Boston to become their pastor. The invitation was accepted, and in the forty-fifth year of his age he removed to this city, and was installed Dec. 15, 1817, in the church which was built with the avowed purpose of obtaining his ministerial services; and here he continued to preach to the people for over thirty-five years." p. 103.

Thus and there this star of the Universalist skies rose with steady ascent to his zenith, mightily strengthening the religious denomination, and ultimately exercising over it almost prelatical authority.

THE PECULIARITIES OF HIS UNIVERSALISM. "I began to speak in public,' he says, 'believing and preaching universal salvation on the Calvinistic principles of atonement and imputed righteousness." "Let it be borne in mind at this period [while settled in Dana, Mass.,] he was preaching Univeralism on the principle of the final restoration of the whole human family, not having satisfied himself yet that there would be no punishment in a future state of existence, or, indeed, ever thought upon the subject to any great extent." pp. 46, 65-6. Mr. Ballou says relative to the doctrine of the Trinity:—'I had preached but a short time before my mind was entirely freed from all the perplexities of the doctrine of the Trinity, and the common notion of the atonement. But in making these advances, as I am disposed to call them, I had the assistance of no author or writer." p. 86. "Mr. Ballou's religious belief, the faith which he promulgated with such zeal and wonderful effect, can be summed up in a few words. He held that God

judges the human family in the earth; that every man must receive according to the sin he hath done, and that there is no respect of persons. That the 'righteous shall be recompensed in the earth, much more the wicked and the sinner.' That the future state of existence will be one of unalloyed happiness for the whole human family. That God is a being who governs the world with a parent's regard, and not with the wrath of a tyrant; that the world could be led to love him, but never driven to it through fear. That love, not wrath, should be preached to the people. That all punishment is designed by the Divine Spirit for the reformation of the sinner, and consequently must take place where the sin is committed. That the reward of good deeds is to encourage well doing, and must come when and where the worthy acts are done. He believed in no more dreadful hell than is produced by the consequences of sin about us, with the still, bitter gnawings of conscience; and in no sweeter or more desirable reward than an approving conscience, and the natural consequences of doing good. He taught that man must be saved from his *sins*, not from the *punishment* of them,—*that* is impossible,—and that to be happy we must 'do justly, love mercy, and walk humbly with God.'

He believed that, in order to prove that misery will exist in the future or eternal state, it must first be made to appear that sin will exist in that state. But this he did not believe could be proved from any scriptural testimony; on the contrary he was fully convinced that the Bible taught that "He that is dead is freed from sin." "And we have often heard him make the remark, in regard to limited future punishment, that if any one would produce but only one passage of scripture which proves, beyond a reasonable doubt, that sin or the sinner will exist, as such, in the eternal, immortal state, then I give up my doctrine of no future punishment; but until this is done, I shall hold to the doctrine that the Scriptures do not teach the principle even of a limited future punishment. Mr. Ballou would not allow analogy to take the place of scriptural proof on so important a subject as the destiny of man in the immortal state." pp. 273-275.

His domestic relations and characteristics. "At the age of twenty-five, and while resident in the town of Dana, he became acquainted with the family of Stephen Washburn, in the town of Williamsburg, Mass., and, after an intimate acquaintance of about a year, he married their youngest daughter, Ruth Washburn, who was some eight years younger than himself. His wife, like her husband, had been brought up to habits of industry and economy.

She proved a kind, constant, and devoted helpmate through his entire life, sharing with him every joy and every burthen, and, by the influence of a naturally strong and well-balanced mind, a cheerful and gentle disposition, exercising a most goodly influence upon his life and labors. She became the careful and prudent mother of a large family, nine of whom lived to rear families themselves during the life of their parents. Through their whole lives there was a remarkable oneness of feeling, and a depth of affection evinced by each for the other, that years served only to increase, and old age to cement the more closely." p. 67. "The following lines were written by Mr. Ballou, then at the age of seventy-four years, in an album which he had presented to his wife, and are introduced here to show the affectionate regard that existed between them at this advanced period of life.—

TO MY WIFE.

'Thou dearest of the dear to me,
  Of the beloved the best,
Could'st thou but read this heart and see
  The treasures of my breast,
Assurance surely would be thine
  That undiminished love,
By age grown better, like to wine,
  Can never faithless prove.

Not when the virgin rose of youth
  Blushed on thy snowy breast;
Not when we pledged ourselves in truth,
  And were by Hymen blessed,
Could strong affection boast as now
  Of such resistless sway,
When age sits wrinkled on my brow
  And mortal powers decay.' pp. 198, 199.

"All who knew Mr. Ballou intimately can bear witness that his home was a happy one. He was the master mind there; his word was law, his simplest wish strictly complied with. He was looked up to with a degree of respect and veneration by his children, that was an abiding evidence of his true character. In the government of his family he *led*, but never *drove*, his children, endeavoring, to the utmost of his ability, to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and, taking his divine Master for his example, he governed them by love and kindness alone. He was strongly characterized for his fondness of domestic enjoyment, and throughout his whole life, to the very end, evinced the most constant and tender solicitude for each and all of his chil-

dren. Even after they had married and settled in life, with families about them, this solicitude continued as ardent as ever; nor was there one of those children who would undertake any matter of importance without first consulting his wishes in the premises, and seeking his advice upon the subject, so highly were both respected and esteemed." pp. 173, 174.

HIS CLOSING LABORS AND PREPARATIONS FOR DEATH. "From the commencement of 1852 until within a week of his death, we find him constantly active, with the weight of fourscore years and more; yet he never for a moment faltered in his mission. During the last year of his life he preached in seven different States, and about forty different places. His pen was still as busy as ever. One Sunday found him in Maine, the next in New Hampshire, the third in Vermont; now he is in New York, New Jersey, or Rhode Island, preaching the word with unabated zeal and surprising effects in all directions." p. 362. Dr. Miner is quoted as saying:—'He had often exhorted his companion to hold herself in readiness for his departure, forewarning her that every separation from her might be the last. But a few days previous to his death, he had renewedly impressed this upon her mind.' He seasonably set his temporal affairs in order for the event, and provided by a judicious Will for the proper disposal of his pecuniary accumulations. Among his testamentary papers he left the following valedictory:—"In view of that solemn event which must unavoidably take place, which will end my mortal days and close my labors on earth, I make this serious and important declaration: I humbly and earnestly pray that the Father of the spirits of all flesh may, in that mercy which he has revealed in our Lord Jesus Christ, forgive all that in my whole life has been amiss in me. This prayer is offered in that *faith* for which I adore him who hath given it to me. I heartily regret that I have not been a better husband, a better father, and especially a better and more useful minister of the gospel of divine grace. For my faults in these particulars I ask the forgiveness of the kind and faithful wife of my bosom, of my dearly beloved and dutiful children, and of the discerner of my heart and thoughts, to whom I offer devout and unfeigned gratitude, that, by his favor, I have been enabled to do as well as I have in the relation of a husband, and father, and minister of the gospel of Christ. I sincerely return thanks to all my brethren in the common faith for all their kindness to me. I sincerely thank the great fraternity of Christians, united with me in the precious faith in which we believe,

and especially the church and society with whom, for more than thirty years, I have lived in love, and with whom I have labored in word and doctrine, for all their numerous favors.

HOSEA BALLOU." p. 368–9.

HIS PRINCIPAL PUBLISHED WORKS. "Notes on the Parables of the New Testament. One Vol. 12 mo., 297 pages. First published in 1804. A Treatise on the Atonement. One Vol. 12 mo., 328 pages. First published in 1805. Series of Twenty-six Lecture Sermons; delivered in the School Street church, Boston. One Vol. 12 mo., 375 pages. First published in 1818. Twenty-five Select Sermons; delivered on various occasions, from important passages of Scripture. One Vol. 12 mo., 360 pages. First published in 1828. An Examination of the Doctrine of Future Retribution. One Vol. 12 mo., 203 pages. Published in 1834. Besides these volumes he wrote a multitude of articles on his favorite themes, which were published either editorially, or as communications in various Universalist periodicals. Also many hymns, poetic effusions, and more fugitive compositions, not needing specification in this work. Thus he crowded over sixty years of public service with the manifold productions of his ever busy brain, tongue and pen. He departed this life in Boston June 7, 1852, a. 81 yrs. 1 mo. and 7 ds.

THE EULOGY OF HIS SURVIVING FRIENDS. Rev. Thomas Whittemore said:—"There have been but few such men as Father Ballou. We can truly say that they who knew him best loved him most. Those who had heard him preach the oftenest, and who had read most thoroughly what he had written, felt more than others the power of his mind, and were more deeply convinced than others that he was intellectually, as well as religiously and morally, a great man. His life was protracted beyond fourscore years; he enjoyed a very large share of health and strength through that whole time. He was never idle; he worked up to the last week of his life, in the harvest field, and actually died with the sickle in his hand. He was taken sick in his own house; and after six days of comparatively light suffering, he gently fell asleep in death, quietly as an infant falls into slumber, and at the moment when he seemed to be putting his body in the posture for the coffin."

"For ourself, we must say, most unreservedly, we never knew a better man. We say this, after having lived in his family under his immediate tuition, and since that time spent more than thirty years side by side with him, in journeyings often, in mutual con-

sultation, and in very frequent interviews. If we ever saw a person equally amiable, kind, upright, gentle and true, it is the aged widow who survives him. If he was more than a father to us, she was more than a mother. She can never be honored too much for her goodness. To her must be attributed much of the ease and quietness he enjoyed in life, and without which he could not have accomplished the full measure of the good for which he is now beloved and venerated. So much for the moral qualities of this venerable man and woman. There yet remains to be described (but it cannot be done here) the childlike simplicity of the man; his benevolence; his blindness to the faults of others; his open eye to their virtues; his strong sense of rectitude; his remarkable and long-continued habits of justice; his wonderful mind, so clear, so strong, to the last; his eagle-eyed sagacity; his strong faith in God and his word,—a faith like a mountain for its towering height and firmness; his devotion to the truth; his love of the work of the ministry; his truly religious character; his susceptibility to deep devotional feeling; his love of conventions and associations for the seasons of public worship they gave him so many opportunities to enjoy; his love of conference meetings; his power over the people; his closing sermons at conventions; his prayers at the separation, when all, old and young, male and female, clergy and laity, would be melted into tears;—ah! who shall attempt to describe all these things." pp. 369–71.

So testified all his intimate brethren in the ministry, his society in Boston, and all his admiring sympathizers throughout the Universalist denomination. We must refrain from further extracts, because the limitations of our space forbid it. We are aware that these high encomiums cannot receive a fully concordant response from theological opponents and outside critics. Such will generally demur with more or less repulsion to such eulogistic testimonies. But let them remember that they are wont to do the same thing in glorification of their favorites. It is the universal custom. Every church canonizes its own saints; every class of devotees to any profession, cause, movement, sect or party, pays such homage to its departed chiefs; and every bereaved circle of relatives enshrines its loved ones in precious memories. And perhaps more good comes of all this than would come of fault-finding criticism, even with some staple of truth. We are not to be finally weighed in human scales, nor judged by creature fallibility, but by omniscient Justice tempered with pure benevolence. Of this all parties may be sure. The wise endeavor to make rea-

sonable allowance in all cases of human praise and censure. In this case it may be proper for the present writer to say (what will appear in his intended Autobiography), that he had some personal knowledge of Rev. Hosea Ballou, both as a sympathizer and opponent, and though he was obliged to dissent widely from the distinguished teacher's doctrine of no-future limited retribution, his Scriptural exegesis on that subject, his metaphysics relating to the same, and to some of his conduct towards the Restorationists, he nevertheless heartily accords to him the honor of illustrating many very eminent excellencies of intellect, talent and moral character in all the walks of life.

Mrs. Ruth, his worthy and venerated widow, d. in Boston Mar. 1, 1853, a. 74 yrs. 5 mos. and 14 ds. The honored remains of both husband and wife repose in a hallowed spot in Mt. Auburn Cemetery.

[Nos. 164 to 168, Inclusive,] have already been given up as no further traceable by us. If interested parties can rescue the lacking data from oblivion, and will be at the pains, we shall rejoice with them.

[169.] Susanna Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., prob. about 1757; m. *Sargeant Blaisdell* about 1776, and sett. in Enfield, N. H. Issue.—

656—1. Elsey Blaisdell, b. Jan. 12, 1778; m. Hiram Munger; moved West.
657—2. Sargeant Blaisdell, b. prob. about '80; no further traced.
658—3. Peter Blaisdell, b. prob. about '82; m. a Miss Sanborn.

Susanna (Ballou) Blaisdell may have had one or two other chn. Our information is somewhat obscure on this and other points, as well as meagre. We cannot give their characteristics, or death-dates, or any satisfactory account of their descendants; who will be no further traced.

[170.] Oliver Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., during 1759; m. —— *Tiffany*; other particulars not ascertained relating to name of bride, birth-dates, mge., &c. Issue.—

659—1. Oliver, b. March 6, 1789; m. 1st Elizabeth Heath, 2d Dorothy Kidder.
660—2. Nathaniel, b. not found; d. Enfield, N. H., a. 19 yrs.
661—3. Sarah, b. " " m. David Sawyer; sett. Mt. Tabor, Vt.
662—4. Achsah, b. " " m. Dudley Davis; sett. Grafton, N. H.
663—5. Jane, b. not found; m. 1st a Mr. Blodget, 2d —— ——, and went West.

There was also an unnamed inft. by this mge. The drs. above named had chn.; but we have found it too difficult to trace their posterity. The first wife having d., the husband m. 2d *Mary Simonds;* her parentage, birth-date and mge.-date not given. Issue.—

664— 6. Hosea, b. in Enfield, N. H., prob.; m. Cynthia Sanborn 1822.
665— 7. Horace, b. not found; m. Mary B. Simans 1827.
666— 8. Zarah, b. " " m. Caroline Tenney 1834.
667— 9. John W., b. Hanover Mar. 4, 1807; m. Thirza Evans Mar. 24, 1833.
668—10. Elijah) twins, b. not found; m. 1st Elizabeth Peaslee, 2d Nancy Tyrrell.
669—11. Elisha) b. not found; m. Lucinda Watts 1843.
670—12. William P., b. Oct. 20, 1816; m. Sophronia M. Sanborn.
671—13. Eliza, b. not found; m. George Corliss 1832.
672—14. Mary, b. " " m. Aaron Kidder.
673—15. Cynthia, " " m. John Peaslee 1833.
674—16. Philinda, " " m. Mr. Quimby, who d. at sea.

An infant d. unnamed. In all 18 chn. A family described; in letters to Mr. Peck, as eminently intelligent, orderly, exemplary and reputable in society. The parents and most of the children belonged to the thrifty farmer class. Horace and William P., however, are or were enterprising merchants. Their father dwelt in Hanover, N. H., till after the death of his first wife, then in Enfield, and last in Alexandria, of the same State. He d. in Alexandria, N. H., Jan. 19, 1818, a. 59 yrs. Mrs. Mary, his widow, survived him many years. She was living in Hill, N. H., as late as 1861, at the age of 87 yrs. She d. at a date not ascertained.

[171.] STEPHEN BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., about 1760; m. *Rachel Smith*, and had 3 chn. We have had poor success in tracing this Stephen Ballou. We have ascertained nothing additional to Mr. Peck's findings. He learned only the name of his wife, and that he had 3 chn. as above; that he dwelt awhile in Providence, R. I., afterward in Brimfield, and finally in Smithfield, where he d. of the palsy,—nothing more. So the family is lost to us. We cannot name, number, or trace his chn.

[172.] NATHANIEL BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Jan. 27, 1763. Another lost child. No trace of him. Prob. d. an infant, or in youth.

[173.] DR. PETER BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 29, 1763; m. 1st *Amey Bishop*, dr. of

Gideon Bishop, b. in a locality not given, Nov. 2, 1780; cer. date, &c., not ascertained. Issue.—

675—1. Welcome, b. Feb. 7, 1797; m. Abigail Dyer May, 1821.
676—2. Mary, b. Jan. 26, '99; m. George Jencks Nov. 10, 1822.
677—3. Ephraim, b. Nov. 9, 1800; went to sea; all trace of him lost.
678—4. Anna, b. Dec. 24. '02; m. 1st Resolved Dyer, 2d Jeremiah Jencks Mar. 31, 1827.
679—5. Amey, b. Feb. 13, '05; m. Smith Jencks, Smithfield, Dec. 1832.
680—6. Peter, b. May 11, '07; m. Eliza Ballou Nov. 11, 1831.

Mrs. Amey (Bishop) Ballou d. Jan. 11, 1815, a. 34 yrs. 2 mos. and 9 ds.; and Dr. Peter m. 2d *Ruth Sheldon* of Cumberland, R. I., dr. of Roger and Huldah Sheldon, b. Feb. 16, 1789; cer. Mar. 23, 1817. Issue.—

681—7. Newton, b. May 29, 1820; m. Eliza C. Guild of Wrentham, Mass.

Dr. Peter Ballou[5] lived and died, we believe, in his native town. We have sought in vain for a brief biographical sketch of him, giving some desirable particulars respecting his character, and especially his professional career. In the absence of such a sketch we can only say—we have always understood that he was a skilful physician, had an extensive practice, and held a reputable standing, social as well as professional. He d. Sept. 21, 1826. Mrs. Ruth (Sheldon) Ballou, his widow, d. June 16, 1841.

Since writing the foregoing, we have been informed that Dr. Peter was the original discoverer or inventor of the Dysentery Medicine, which afterward became so popular and lucrative in the hands of the late Dr. Seth Arnold.

[174.] DANIEL BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., prob. about 1766; m. a woman whose name has not been given us, nor any particulars of their mge. They had one son who d. in youth. Daniel[5] seems to have been of a roving disposition, and was so isolated from the families of his bros. and sister Elsie, that they seldom saw or heard from him. The most Mr. Peck could learn from any of them was, that uncle Daniel lived for some years here and there in Vt., lost his wife and son, and finally d. in Rowe, Mass.

[175.] ELSIE BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 12, 1778; m. *Sabbinus Pierce* of Monson, Mass., b. Jan. 12, 1772; cer. Nov. 24, 1797. Issue.—

682—1. Mary Pierce, b. July 12, 1798; m. Turpin Jencks, E. Longmeadow, Mass.

683—2. Sabra Pierce, b. Mar. 1800; lived sometime at Woonsocket, R. I.
684—3. Otis Pierce, b. Nov. 14, '01; m. name not given, d. Feb. 10, 1864.
685—4. Sabbinus Pierce, Jr., b. Aug. 18, '04; m. Deborah Alvord Nov. 11, 1838.
686—5. Elisha Pierce, b. Apl. 7, '06; m. Hannah Sherman, 1832.
687—6. Harvey Pierce, b. Sept. 12, '09; drowned Dec. 19, 1834.
688—7. Elsie Pierce, b. May 16, '12; d. Oct. 20, 1830.
689—8. Marantha Pierce, b. Mar. 2, '15; m. William Pomroy, Agawam, Mass.
690—9. George Pierce, b. July 24, '17; d. 1823.

Presumed to be a worthy family throughout, though no characteristics are given. Sabbinus Pierce d. July 23, 1843. Mrs. Elsie d. Apl. 23, 1864.

[176.] ENOS JILLSON[5], (Uriah, Nathaniel, James,) Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory soon after Cumberland, R. I., June 25, 1735; m. *Phebe Jencks*, dr. of Daniel and Mary (Sprague) Jencks, b. Feb. 19, 1735; cer. Oct. 31, 1756. Issue all b. in Cumberland.—

691 —1. Cynthia Jillson, b. Aug. 6, 1758; d. July 14, 1780.
692 —2. Amey Jillson, b. Aug. 22, '60; d. May 9, 1773.
693 —3. Mary Jillson, b. Mar. 8, '63; had 3 husbs., d. Attleboro' Dec. 26, 1835.
694 —4. Phebe Jillson, b. May 22, '65; m. Jesse Alexander Dec. 13, 1785.
695 —5. Lydia Jillson, b. Oct. 13, '67; never married.
696 —6. Enos Jillson, b. Mar. 7, '70; m. Mercy Jencks Oct. 6, 1793.
697 —7. Sarah Jillson, b. Apl. 17, '72; m. Isaac Hayden of Wrentham.
697½—8. Rufus Jillson, b. June 7, '76; m. Nancy Lane Sept. 15, 1805.

Enos[6] was a farmer in Cumberland, R. I. Jointly with his mother he administered in the settlement of his father's intestate estate, who had d. Sept. 16, 1781. He was a member of the Baptist ch., baptized Sept. 2, 1764. He d. Mar. 18, 1795, and his widow settled his est. as administratrix. She d. in 1828. This family no further traced by us. For more see "Genealogy of the Gillson and Jillson Family."

[177.] ANNA JILLSON[5] (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory soon after Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 14, 1736; m. *John Darling, Jr.*, (John, John, Dennis), b. in Bellingham, Mass.; cer. Dec. 4, 1755. Issue, all b. in said Bellingham.—

698— 1. Prudence Darling, b. May 26, 1756; d. Sept. 11, 1756.
699— 2. Mary Darling, b. July 21, '57;
700— 3. Penelope Darling, b. Nov. 20, '59;

701— 4. John Darling, b. Nov. 1, 1761; m. Lovice Cook, dr. Daniel, 1781.
702— 5. Nathaniel Darling, b. Jan. 11, '64;
703— 6. Sarah Darling, b. June 12, '65;
704— 7. Stephen Darling, b. July 10, '68; d. June 28, 1773.
705— 8. Anna Darling. b. Oct. 30, '70;
706— 9. Hannah Darling; b. Apl. 9, '73;
707—10. Seth Darling, b. Apl. 28, '77; m. Susanna Cook, Wrentham, Apl. 10, 1800.
708—11. Uriah Darling, b. Sept. 15, '81;

John Darling d. May 29, 1753. Death-date of Mrs. Anna not found. This family no further traced.

[178.] PHILLIS JILLSON[5] (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory which soon after became Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 31, 1738; m. *Nicholas Cook*[4], Dea. Nicholas[3], Nicholas[2], Walter[1], b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 7, 1733; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 20, 1757, by Groom's bro. Elder Nathaniel Cook. Issue, mostly if not all b. in Bellingham, Mass.—

709—1. Uriah Cook, b. June 27, 1760.
710—2. Lutina Cook, b. Mar. 8, '64;
711—3. Jeremiah Cook, b. Aug. 4, '66;
712—4. Lydia Cook, b. Oct. 13, '68;
713—5. Calvin Cook, b. Mar. 4, '71;
714—6. William Cook, b. Apl. 10, '73;

Very little information has reached us of this family. The husband d. Sept. 15, 1791. Wife's death-date not given. No further traced.

[179.] STEPHEN JILLSON[5] (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory which soon after became Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 16, 1741; m. Hannah Peck, dr. of Nicholas and Hannah (Sprague) Peck, b. in the same general locality Sept. 4, 1739; cer. Dec. 13, 1761. Issue.—

715—1. Zilphia Jillson, b. July 7, 1762; d. u. m. in Richmond, N. H.
716—2. Phillis Jillson, b. Nov. 3, '63; m. Royal Blake 1784; d. Keene, N. H., 1827.
717—3. George Jillson, b. June 16, '65; m. Hannah Taylor 1785; d. Hartford, N. Y., 1810.
718—4. Jerusha Jillson, b. Mar. 15, '67; m. Jona. Sweet, Jr., 1784; d. Richmond, N. H., 1814.
719—5. Anna Jillson, b. Nov. 17, '68; m. Daniel Mann 1787; d. Richmond, N. H., 1804.
720—6. Deliverance Jillson, b. Oct. 21, '71; m. Eli Blake, Keene, N. H.; d. there 1837.

721—7. Hannah Jillson, b. May 16, 1773; m. Amos Parker, Richmond, N. H., 1792; d. 1853.

722—8. Martha Jillson, b. Aug. 15, '77; m. Jeremy Howland; d. Lisbon, N. H., 1839.

723—9. Stephen Jillson, b. Sept. 15, '79; m. 1st Lucina Inman 1804, 2d Sarah Rhodes.

Mrs. Hannah, the mother of these 9 chn., d. in Richmond, N. H., date not given; and the father m. *Susan Cole* of that place; cer. Nov. 28, 1791, by Samuel Gaskill, J. P. Issue.—

724—10. Susanna Jillson, b. ——, 1792; m. Capt. Luke Harris, Richmond, N. H.

Mrs. Susan soon d.; and Stephen[5] m. 3d *Chloe Tolman* of Richmond, N. H., Nov. 16, 1794. Issue.—

725—11. Benjamin Jillson, b. ——, 1798; m. Mrs. —— Babcock, moved to Hoosac, N. Y.

Stephen Jillson[5] was a respectable farmer. He and his 1st wife were members of the Baptist Ch. in Cumberland, R. I. He was a Capt. of militia, next in succession after Capt. Levi Tower. He removed with his family to Richmond, N. H., about the year 1776, and d. there in Dec. 1801. See Jillson Genealogy. No further traced in this work.

[180.] CATHERINE JILLSON[5] (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. virtually in Cumberland, R. I., July 18, 1743; m. *Joseph Merrifield* of Holliston Apl. 18, 1765; cer. by bride's father. Unaccountably to us nothing has reached us further respecting the results of this mge. The Jillson Genealogy ignores it, and therefore we pass on in silence.

[181.] SARAH JILLSON[5] (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. virtually in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 8, 1745; m. *Silas Gaskill* of Cumberland Mar. 4, 1765. This couple soon after mge. removed to Richmond, N. H., where they had issue as follows.—

726—1. Sylvanus Gaskill, b. Sept. 5, 1765.

727—2. Wilder Gaskill, b. Oct. 6, '67.

728—3. Uriah Gaskill, b. Oct. 31, '69.

729—4. Jonathan Gaskill, b. Aug. 21, '72.

This family no further traced.

[182.] ELIZABETH JILLSON[5], (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar.

10, 1748; m. *Abraham Cook* (Abraham, Eld. Josiah, Nicholas, Walter), b. in Cumberland, Apl. 24, 1748; cer. prob. about 1766 or '67; date not found. Issue.—

730—1. Nancy Cook, b. Cumberland July 8, 1768; m. Eliphalet Darling; had 3 chn.

Abraham Cook, Jr., after 1774 removed to Pelham, Mass., and later to Shutesbury, where Mrs. Elizabeth[5] d. Subsequently he m. Lydia Dunham, and then resided awhile with his dr. and husband, Eliphalet Darling. Mrs. Lydia d. before long, and Abraham finally dwelt in the family of John Hoskins in Shutesbury, Mass., until his own death. Dates very scanty in this case. No further traced.

[183.] URIAH JILLSON[5] (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 8, 1750; m. 1st *Elizabeth Clark* of Smithfield, R. I., second dr. of Samuel and Rachel Clark, b. Apl. 30, 1753; cer. Dec. 3, 1772, particulars not given. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

731—1. Priscilla Jillson, b. Mar. 1, 1774; m. Charles Wheaton Dec. 2, 1810.
732—2. Prudence Jillson, b. Mar. 17, '75; m. Paul Smith July 7, 1797.
733—3. Temperance Jillson, b. Apl. 12, '78; m. Jeremiah Bullock May 31, 1812.
734—4. Elizabeth Jillson, b. Apl. 24, '83; m. John Hoag June 1, 1809.
735—5. Uriah Jillson, b. Oct. 8, '85; m. Mary Taft Aug. 1809.
736—6. Rachel Jillson, b. Aug. 14, '91; d. Feb. 28, 1793.
737—7. Achsa Jillson, b. Apl. 24, '94; m. Burgess T. Chace Mar. 2, 1837.
738—8. Silas Clark Jillson, b. Apl. 17, 1799; m. Isabel Aldrich, d. July 14, 1823.

Mrs. Elizabeth d. Mar. 17, 1822. Uriah[5] m. 2d *Hadassah Mowry* of Smithfield, R. I.; cer. according to usage of Friends, Nov. 6, 1823. He and both wives were either members of or closely attached to the Society of Friends. He d. on his homestead in Cumberland Nov. 10, 1836, leaving a considerable estate to his family, which was settled according to Will by his son-in-law, Burgess T. Chace. See Jillson Genealogy for particulars not necessary to mention here, and also for continuance of posterity. No further traced in this work.

[184.] PAUL JILLSON[5] (Uriah, Nathaniel, James), Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 6, 1752; m. *Martha Clark*, third dr. of Samuel and Rachel Clark, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 14, 1755; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 8,

1778. Soon after mge. they removed to Richmond, N. H., where they had the following specified issue.—

739—1. Rachel Jillson, b. Nov. 19, 1778; a mute, u. m., d. Jan. 7, 1840.
740—2. Sarah Jillson, b. Aug. 13, '80; m. Nathan Bullock Feb. 16, 1804.
741—3. Silas Jillson, b. Apl. 15, '84; m. Elizabeth Cook, Wrentham, Mass., Dec. 1, 1808.
742—4. Esther Jillson, b. Apl. 28, '87; m. Jeremiah Bullock, Richmond, N. H., June 18, 1804.
743—5. Paul Jillson, b. Oct. 29, '89; m. Zilphia Sweet, Richmond, Jan. 19, 1812.
744—6. Clark Jillson, b. June 10, '92; m. Irena Ballou June 18, 1815.
745—7. Mercy Jillson, b. Apl. 22, '95; m. Willing Vose Aug. 19, 1814.

Paul Jillson[5] was a respectable farmer in Richmond, N. H. He and his wife were exemplary members of Friends' Society. He d. Apl. 27, 1823. Mrs. Martha d. Sept. 15. 1828. See Jillson Genealogy. No further traced in this work.

[185.] JEMIMA BALLOU[4], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., now Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 23, 1741; m. *Martin Rounds* from Rehoboth, Mass., parentage and birth-date not ascertained; cer. Mar. 1, 1764, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue, b. in the vicinity of W. Wrentham, Mass., or edge of Cumberland, R. I.—

746—1. Robie Rounds, b. prob. 1765; m. Nathan Horton Mar. 20, 1785.
747—2. James Ballou Rounds, b. prob. '67; m. Elizabeth Bliss July 29, 1792.
748—3. Phebe Rounds, b. prob. '69; m. David Pierce Feb. 9, 1789.
749—4. Lavina Rounds, b. prob. '71; m. Thomas Horton Nov. 23, 1794.

Whether Jemima (Ballou) Rounds ever belonged to the Cumberland Six Principle Baptist church we have not learned; but we have evidence that her husband did, having been baptized Aug. 12, 1764, prob. by Elder Nathaniel Cook. He seems, however, to have become disaffected in 1765, along with James Ballou[4] and others, who were drawn into the New Light excitement, and wanted more freedom of speech and action than the Six Principlers allowed. He is said to have been a shoemaker by trade, and to have resided a few years with his family about half a mile east of his wife's birthplace. There, after giving birth to the four above named chn., she d. prob. in 1772. Mr. Rounds subsequently removed with his chn. to his native Rehoboth, where he m. a widow Martin, and by her had several additional chn. There his older chn. all grew up and married. They will appear in the proper

order and place of their generation. The moral and social characteristics of Jemima Ballou[6] are presumed to have been reputable; though we have neither recorded nor traditional testimonials.

[186.] JERUSHA BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Wrentham, Mass., soon after Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 13, 1745; m. *Ezekiel Cook* (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 19, 1744; cer. Oct. 20, 1763, in Cumberland, R. I., by groom's oldest brother, Elder Nathaniel Cook. Issue, all b. in said Bellingham.—

750—1. Ziba Cook, b. May 6, 1764; m. Joanna Aldrich of Uxbridge.
751—2. Ezekiel Cook, Jr., b. Aug. 18, '71; m. Joanna Pickering, May 9, 1791.
752—3. Uranah Cook, b. Sept. 10, '75; m. Seth Cook May 28, 1795.
753—4. Jerusha Cook, b. Nov. 10, '77; m. Daniel Arnold Dec. 28, 1798.
754—5. Eunice Cook, b. Jan. 26, '79; d. young.
755—6. Nahum Cook, b. Sept. 21, '82; d. young.
756—7. Esther Cook, b. Dec. 22, '84; m. Abel Aldrich 1802.

Jerusha (Ballou) Cook and her husband Ezekiel Cook were baptized by Elder Abner Ballou and received into the Cumberland Six Principle Baptist church, Oct. 14, 1787. They always resided in Bellingham, Mass., a little north of Scott Hill, honored their lineage and profession by exemplary lives, and departed in a good old age to the immortal world. He made his Will May 25, 1821, constituting his wife Jerusha sole executrix. He d. June, 1821, and the Will was proved Aug. 21, 1821. Mrs. Jerusha, his wid. d. between Dec. 1, 1832 and Feb. 28, 1833; rather more indefinite than we should prefer, but the best that could be given.

[187.] CHLOE BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 16, 1749; m. *Philip Aldrich*, then of Mendon, Mass., son of Peter and Miriam (Tower) Aldrich, b. Nov. 1744; cer. May 4, 1771. They are said to have had 8 chn. four of whom d. in infancy of scarlet fever within 48 hours. Their names, if they had any, have not come to us, nor the birth-date of but a single child. The names of the 4 that survived to maturity were.—

757—1. Ariel Aldrich, b. not given; m. Lucy – –.
758—2. Joanna Aldrich, b. " ; m. Jacob Martin, possibly a 2d husb.
759—3. Pamelia Aldrich, b. " ; m. Seth Sprague.
760—4. Arvilla Aldrich, b. Apl. 12, 1787; m. Joseph Hawkins, 1808.

Chloe (Ballou) Aldrich and husband, not long after marriage, emigrated to Richmond, N. H. After some years they removed

thence to Wallingford, Vt., or its vicinity. In that locality their youngest dr. Arvilla was born, and perhaps one or two of their older chn. The still older ones were prob. b. in Richmond, N. H., where we presume their 4 infants, above mentioned, d. of scarlatina within the short space of two days. About the year 1807, the parents with their surviving chn. removed to Hamburg, Erie Co., N. Y. That region was then wild and uncultivated, and they had to make them a new home under corresponding disadvantages. After much privation and hard-earned success, they had the misfortune to lose their habitation by fire, with everything in it except the lives of the family. Their case was indeed a sad one. They finally took up their abode with their daughter Arvilla (Aldrich) Hawkins and her husband Joseph, in whose kind care they closed their mortal career. He d. about 1820, and she about 1827. Singularly enough she d. of measles at the age of fourscore.

[188.] MELATIAH BALLOU[5], next in age, d. in infancy.

[189.] CATHERINE BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 21, 1754; m. *Elisha Sayles*, (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas), b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 15, 1756; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 16, 1775, by Eld. Abner Ballou.

760½—1. Lucy Sayles, b. Franklin, Mass., Sept. 20, 1777; m. James Boyden, Jr., July 2, 1795.

761 —2. Ariel Sayles, b. Franklin, Mass., June 15, 1780; m. Lucy Evans Nov. 8, 1807.

762 —3. Richard Sayles, b. No. Wrentham, Mass., July 20, 1782; m. Betsey Jones of Medway.

763 —4. Avilda Sayles, b. No. Wrentham, Mass., July 16, 1785; d. young.

764 —5. Lavinia Sayles, b. No. Wrentham, Mass., Oct. 20, 1788; m. Hansell Kimball.

765 —6. Willard Sayles, b. Medfield, Mar. 1, 1793; m. Maria Francoeur June 9, 1816.

Catherine Ballou[5] and husband commenced married life perhaps in Smithfield, R. I., but soon removed to Franklin, Mass., and thence a few years later to North Wrentham, now Norfolk, Mass. There they spent the remainder of their days. They were reputable and exemplary people. Mrs. Catherine was baptized by Eld. Abner Ballou, and received into his Six Principle Baptist ch., Sept. 16, 1789. Prob. she was then residing in the southerly part of Franklin, Mass. Whether her husband ever made any public profession of religion we are not informed; but he was a worthy man and good citizen. Their chn. were well brought up,

and always maintained a respectable standing in society. Elisha Sayles d. Jan. 1, 1834, a. 77 yrs. 9 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Catherine d. Apl. 21, 1840, a. 85 yrs. and 8 mos.

[190.] DUTY BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 22, 1756; m. Waitstill alias Waitie Jillson (Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. Feb. 6, 1759; cer. Dec. 24, 1778, by Peter Darling, J. P. Issue.—

766—1. Alpha, b. Mar. 20, 1779; m. John Kelley May 14, 1801.
767—2. Uranah, b. Nov. 16, '80; m. Reuben Darling Nov. 15, 1807.
768—3. Nathan, b. July 27, '82; m. Lucy Arnold Mar. 26, 1807.

Duty Ballou[5] is understood to have settled on a homestead embracing the northerly portion of his father's patrimonial estate, situated just over the Massachusetts line in the extreme southwesterly corner of Wrentham. It was partly, if not wholly, the gift of his father, Ariel[4]. The domicile in which he and his young family dwelt was long since removed by Ariel Ballou[5], his brother, who, after Duty's untimely death, purchased the property. Nothing remains to mark the site but the almost obliterated cellar hole. Duty served as a Rhode Island soldier a considerable length of time during the war of the Revolution. It seems he was married about the middle of that eventful conflict, and all his chn. were b. before its termination. But his earthly career was suddenly cut short by an afflictive casualty. In felling a tree on his estate, it became lodged, and in coming down either the trunk or some of its branches struck him a fatal blow, of which he soon after died. His death took place Dec. 29, 1783, at the age of 27 yrs. 8 mos. and 7 ds. His memorial gravestone, in the Ballou Burying Ground, bears this inscription.—"Duty Ballou, a soldier of the Revolution, died Dec. 29, 1783. Aged 29." The age was some one's unintentional mistake. Mrs. Waitie, his widow, was afterward m. to William Whipple, and became the mother of several chn.—certainly of two sons and two drs., whom we omit from this record.

[191.] ARIEL BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 21, 1758; m. 1st., *Lucina Comstock* of Wrentham, Mass., dr. of Nathan and Abigail (Arnold) Comstock, b. in Wrentham, Apl. 28, 1765; cer. Feb. 21, the groom's birthday, 1782, by Rev. William Williams. Issue,—all b. in Cumberland, aforesaid.

769—1. Rosina, b. Dec. 2, 1783; m. Nathan Arnold Apl. 9, 1809.
770—2. Abigail, b. Apl. 16, '86; m. Davis Cook Dec. 8, 1808.

771—3. Cyrus, b. Mar. 18, 1789; m. Susanna Ballou Feb. 14, 1810.
772—4. Arnold, b. Mar. 31, '92; m. Lorinda Bates Apl. 11, 1816.
773—5. Sarah, b. Mar. 2, '95; d. Oct. 11, 1803.
774—6. Alfred, b. June 2, '99; m. Matilda Cook June 11, 1835.

Mrs. Lucina d. July 11, 1801. Ariel⁵ m. 2d, *Edilda Tower*, dr. of Levi and Mary (Whipple) Tower, b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 27, 1771; cer. June 20, 1802, by John Rogers, J. P. Issue.—

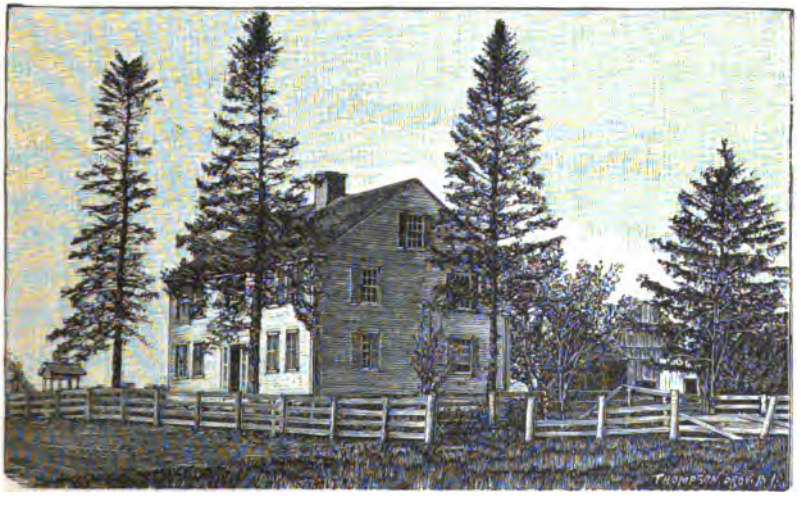
775—7. Adin, b. Apl. 23, 1803; m. 1st Abigail Sayles, 2d Lucy Hunt.
776—8. Ariel, b. Oct. 25, 1805; m. Hannah Horton Sept. 11, 1832.

Ariel Ballou⁵ was an intelligent, upright, enterprising farmer. He possessed himself, by inheritance and subsequent purchase of over two hundred acres, including all that was willed by James Ballou³ to Ariel⁴ in the border of Wrentham, Mass., and Cumberland, R. I. He was a hard worker, skillful and thorough in the cultivation of his lands, made many improvements for their greater productiveness, built largely for habitation, storage and mill operations—such as sawing lumber and cider-making—marketed much produce of various kinds, and took good care that none of his family should eat the bread of idleness, form dissolute habits, or grow up incompetent to bear their share of life's responsibilities. In early manhood he served as a soldier of the Revolution, and met the enemy a few times on the battle field, but used to say he hoped he killed no one—though he knew not the effect of his bullets. In his old age he was, for several years, one of the Revolutionary pensioners. In middle age he bore the title of militia Captain, but later that of Deacon; he having experienced religion, been baptized and joined the church about the year 1814. At that time the general neighborhood passed through the excitement of what was called "a reformation," produced by the labors of several preachers of the *Christian Order*, so styled, among whom Elder Zephaniah S. Crossman was for some time conspicuous. They were strict Baptists in the matter of immersion, anti-Calvinistic on free grace and free will, high Unitarians in respect to the nature and office of Christ, warm revivalists on religious conversion, tenacious of the New Testament Scriptures as their only creed, and of bearing no denominational name but simply that of *Christian*. As to the final destiny of the wicked, most of them held to the doctrine of Destructionism; i. e. that after the Day of Judgment the finally impenitent, as the end of their punishment, would be stricken out of existence. A church of this character was formed whose centre was the Cumberland Ballou

neighborhood, and whose congregations frequently occupied the Ballou Meetinghouse. It was entitled "The Church of Christ in Cumberland, R. I.," and seemed to supersede the almost extinct Six Principle Baptist church. It flourished for a considerable period, but finally declined and passed away.

Ariel Ballou[5] joined that church, became its main pillar, its leading Deacon, and for some years poured out his temporal substance with almost Pentecostal liberality, for its support and that of its favorite ministry. His wife and three of his sons were baptized and became members. In those years he and his devoted wife kept free entertainment for travelling preachers and their horses, and for many hungry saints, some of whom cared quite as much for "the loaves and fishes" as for the gospel. Perhaps it is but truthful to add, that Deacon Ariel, in later and cooler years, seriously doubted the wisdom of his large generosity, as its results hardly realized the good intended, and occasioned him some unpleasant pecuniary embarrassment. However, he lived and died in substantial adhesion to his religious faith and professions.

His first wife is understood to have been a worthy woman and companion in her day, but we are unable to give her personal



DEA. ARIEL BALLOU HOUSE, CUMBERLAND, R. I.

characteristics with any amplification. His second was the mother of the writer, and he knew her to be one of the best wives, mothers and neighbors that ever lived. In her own family and household,

and in a wide circle of acquaintances, she was an untiring minister of love, mercy and kindness. Humble, unostentatious, laborious in every form of domestic service, charitable to the poor, almost ubiquitous in the sick chambers of her vicinage, and everywhere, cheerfully self-possessed, she lived to bless and curse not. She seemed to consume almost nothing for self-gratification or show, and was the serving friend of all within her sphere of activity. She was appreciated accordingly and left a most precious and blessed memory. She departed to the higher life, with peaceful assurances of an angelic welcome to her heavenly home, Dec. 27, 1834, in her 64th year. Not long after her decease Dea. Ariel settled the major portion of his estate, under an arrangement whereby he divided it among his children—securing to himself a sufficient maintenance for the remainder of his days. Subsequently he dwelt successively with his sons for limited terms. During his latter years he was much afflicted by inflammation of the eyes, and other infirmities common to old age. He finally resumed his abode on the old homestead with the family of his son Alfred, where he d. Sept. 26, 1839, in his 82d year.

[192.] EUNICE BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 13, 1762; m. *Daniel Sayles* (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas), b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 18, 1758; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 4, 1778, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, mostly b. in Franklin, Mass., some of the older in Smithfield, R. I.—

777— 1. Lavinia Sayles, b. Aug. 28, 1778; d. June 16, 1780.
778— 2. Selah Sayles, b. May 18, '80; m. William Scott, Pub. Apl. 27, 1800.
779— 3. Anna Sayles, b. Jan. 30, '82; m. Peter Whiting Sept. 29, 1803.
780— 4. Stephen Sayles, b. Feb. 10, '84; m. Esther Darling Jan. 11, 1810.
781— 5. Isaiah Sayles, b. Dec. 11, '85;
782— 6. Avilda Sayles, b. Mar. 6, '88; d. in honorable maidenhood Jan. 30, 1866.
783— 7. Nahum Sayles, b. Apl. 14, '90; ill starred, went to sea—lost.
784— 8. Daniel Sayles, Jr., b. Feb. 29, '92; m. Olive Ballou, Pub. Apl. 13, 1812.
785— 9. John Sayles, b. Sept. 10, '94; m. Hannah Cook, Pub. Sept. 8, 1821.
786—10. Nabby Sayles, b. Aug. 20, '96; d. Sept. 30, 1799.
787—11. Juliana Sayles, b. July 9, '98; m. Rev. Dexter Bullard Feb. 1, 1820.
788—12. Ariel Sayles, b. Aug. 21, 1800; m. Elizabeth Aylesworth Apl. 17, 1831.
789—13. Oren Sayles, b. Feb. 14, '02; m. Almira Ballou Jan. 1823.

Here is one of the old-fashioned large families, worthy and

respectable, with few blemishes and many excellencies. We have an impression, but not a record, that Mrs. Eunice was a member of Eld. Abner Ballou's ch. Her husband was not a professor of religion, but a possessor of more than many who are professors. Their first residence, after marriage, was Smithfield, R. I. Thence they took possession of a handsome homestead in the southwest part of Franklin, Mass. There they brought up this family host. They toiled hard, passed through many trials, and finally took their departure to a better world. We knew them well, and can bear witness to their substantial worth. Aunt Eunice[5] d. May 12, 1837, in her 76th year. Uncle Daniel d. Jan. 18, 1844, a. 86 yrs. Their dust reposes in the ancient Ballou Burying Ground, Cumberland, R. I.

[193.] ESTHER BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 13, 1762; m. *Solomon Brailey*, son of Roger and Ruth Brailey, Franklin, Mass.; cer. in said Cumberland Oct. 23, 1785, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

790— 1. Collins Brailey, b. Franklin, Mass., June 29, 1786; m. Lurania Jillson 1814.
791— 2. Nancy Brailey, b. Franklin, Mass., May 9, '88; d. a. 8 yrs.
792— 3. Lydia Brailey (twin), b. Franklin, Mass., Feb. 13, '91; m. Willard Whipple Mar. 21, 1816.
793— 4. Deborah Brailey, b. Franklin, Mass., Apl. ——, '94; m. Nath'l. Jillson, Jr., Oct. 8, 1817.
794— 5. George Brailey, b. Mendon, Mass., Apl. 10, '96; m. Martha W. Washington.
795— 6. Miranda Brailey, b. Mendon, Mass., July 11, '98; m. Seth Cook Feb. 28, 1817.
796— 7. John Brailey, b. Franklin, Mass., Sept. 9, 1800; m. Almira Jillson 1825.
797— 8. Amos Brailey, b. Franklin, Mass., — —, '03; m. Amelia Rathbun.
798— 9. Sylvia Brailey, b. Franklin, Mass., June 6, '05; m. Joseph Burlingame Nov. 6, 1831.
799—10. Nancy Brailey, b. Pelham, Mass., ——, '07; m. Daniel Bartlett.

Besides these there was a nameless twin, b. with Lydia Feb. 3, 1791, that d. at or soon after birth—making 11 chn. in all. From what we can learn, it would seem that Esther (Ballou) Brailey and husband dwelt, after mge., first in Franklin, Mass., prob. in the southwesterly part, then next a few years in Mendon, then again in Franklin awhile, and finally in Pelham, Mass. He was a shoemaker by trade, and perhaps lived in hired tenements mostly; at least he appears to have changed his abode somewhat frequently in the same general vicinity. In 1806 he removed with his family

to Pelham, Mass. And there both parents lived and died. Mrs. Esther d. about 1841, aged 79 yrs. He d. about 1855, in the 94th yr. of his age. All their chn. have passed away, and we are dependent mainly on their grand chn. for the facts and data above given. No one has vouchsafed any summary of their characters, which we presume to have been reputable.

[194.] SELAH BALLOU[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 17, 1764; m. *Saul Scott*, son of Dea. Samuel Scott, b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 2, 1764; cer. in said Cumberland May 13, 1781, by Elder Abner Ballou. Mrs. Selah's birth-date in the family Bible differs a few days from the Cumberland records, being May 23 instead of May 17, as given above. It will be seen that she became a wife at the age of scarcely 17 yrs. She proved a fruitful mother to the extent of 13 chn., and lived to be almost 90. The parents lived and died on what is called Scott Hill, Bellingham, Mass., where all their chn. were born.—

800— 1. Olney Scott, b. Feb. 4, 1782; m. Lydia Lazell Oct. 10, 1805.
801— 2. Mary Scott, b. Feb. 5, '84; m. John Seagrave Mar. 21, 1805.
802— 3. Jerusha Scott, b. Apl. 9, '86; m. Dorrington Seagrave Nov. 22, 1804.
803— 4. Selah Scott, b. Jan. 4, '88; m. Asa Newell Dec. 28, 1806.
804— 5. Selissa Scott, b. Sept. 21, '89; m. Asa Hall June 16, 1831.
805— 6. Abigail Scott, b. Mar. 18, '91; d. Apl. 19, 1809.
806— 7. Lavinia Scott, b. Mar. 27, '93; m. Martin Chilson Jan. 3, 1819.
807— 8. Rila Scott, b. Apl. 4, '95; m. Sarah S. Paine Feb. 28, 1819.
808— 9. Axalana Scott, b. Feb. 16, '97; d. u. m. Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 17, 1878.
809—10. Emory Scott, b. May 24, '99; m. Waity G. Jillson Mar. 31, 1820.
810—11. Willard B. Scott, b. Nov. 14, 1801; m. Sarah A. Taggard May 11, 1830.
811—12. Saul B. Scott, b. July 5, '04; m. Susan Daniels.
812—13. Jefferson Scott, b. Aug. 3, '06; m. Elsie Worrall.

Saul Scott and Selah (Ballou) Scott his wife settled, immediately after marriage, with or near his parents, on the patrimonial estate, which had descended from his gd. father, Joseph Scott, in the southerly portion of what has long been known as Scott Hill, Bellingham, Mass. They were intelligent, upright people of the farming yeomanry, and reared up this large family in knowledge, virtue and laudable enterprise for positions of usefulness and respectability. Saul Scott was a man of good natural abilities, and was held in honorable esteem by his townsmen. And his wife deservedly enjoyed eminent respect among her contemporary kindred, numerous posterity, and general associates. He d. Apl.

22, 1834, aged nearly 70 yrs. Mrs. Selah d. Apl. 15, 1854, almost 90 yrs. of age. The lineage of Saul Scott runs back thus.—Saul[5], Dea. Samuel[4], Joseph[3], Sylvanus[2], Richard[1]. Richard[1] was contemporary proprietor with Roger Williams of Providence, R. I.

[195.] MARY KEITH[5], Michael Keith and Bathsheba (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. 1744; m. *Joseph Swift* of Mendon, Mass., ptge., birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 6, 1764, by Uriah Jillson, J. P. No available research has informed us whether this pair had chn. or what became of them. They are dropped, therefore, as no further traceable.

[196.] ESTHER KEITH[5], Michael Keith and Bathsheba (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. 1746; m. *Asa Thompson* of Mendon, Mass., son of Edward and Margaret (Aldrich) Thompson, b. May 14, 1743; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 8, 1764, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue, b. partly in Mendon, partly in Bellingham, Mass.—

813—1. Michael Thompson, b. not found; m. Keziah Cook, dr. of Noah.
814—2. Margaret Thompson, b. prob. 1767; m. Abner Cook Apl. 17, 1794.
815—3. Esther Thompson, b. not found; d. u. m.
816—4. Phebe Thompson, b. not found; d. u. m.
817—5. Asa Thompson, b. Jan. 19, 1775; m. Sally Estes Nov. 2, 1799.
818—6. Prusia Thompson, b. not found; nothing given.
819—7. Edward Thompson, b. July 24, 1780; m. Lavinia Carpenter May 17, 1803.
820—8. George Thompson, b. not found; m. 1st Mary French, 2d Achsa French, 3d Eunice French, three drs. of William French, all of Mendon, Mass.

No characteristics of this family vouchsafed us. Asa Thompson d. May 26, 1811. Mrs. Esther's death-date not ascertained.

[197.] MARTHA NEWELL[5], Elisha Newell and Bathsheba (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 6, 1749.

[198.] ELISHA NEWELL[5] (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), Bathsheba (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 14, 1751; m. *Phebe Smith*, dr. of John Smith, b. in Smithfield, R. I., 1759; cer. in that town Sept. 9, 1779, by Uriah Alverson, J. P. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Cumberland.—

821—1. Hannah Newell, b. May 14, 1780; m. Henry Greene.
822—2. Jason Newell, b. Sept. 17, '82; sup. d. young, untraced.

823 —3. Ruth Newell, b. Nov. 16, 1783; m. Nathan Hayward of Mendon, Mass.
824 —4. Eunice Newell, b. Nov. ——, '85; m. Stephen Angell Aug. 19, 1810.
824½—5. Eli Newell, b. Mar. 26. '88; m. Sally Root 1811.
825 —6. Albermarle Newell, b. May 5, '91; m. 1st Ebenezer King, 2d Caleb Brown.
826 —7. Patience Newell, b. Sept. 21, '93; m. William Kimball.
827 —8. John Smith Newell, b. Oct. 20, '95; m. Lydia Warner Dec. 5, 1819.
828 —9. Elisha Newell, b. Sept. 17, '97; m. Ruth Mott Thurston Jan. 23, 1824.

There is said to have been a nameless infant that d. at or soon after birth. All the others named above lived to marry and have chn. We hope to trace them through another generation. Elisha Newell[6] and wife began married life with fair promise of average success in the world, but a blight came upon their prosperity at length. His mind became unsettled by alternate depressions and elevations until chronically deranged. This broke up the family, and developed many sad experiences for them all. Ordinarily he was comparatively quiet and harmless, but occasionally noisy and dangerous, even to the extent of requiring stringent personal restraint. Generally for many years he was permitted a large liberty, and wandered here and there among his relatives or old acquaintances—catching entertainment and lodging as he could. During the latter years of life both he and his wife were cared for by their kind-hearted son Elisha, Jr., and family, in Pawtucket, R. I. There he d. Nov. 6, 1830, a. about 78 yrs. And there, too, she d. Aug. 4, 1831, a. about 72 yrs. They are commemorated by decent gravestones.

[199.] BATHSHEBA NEWELL[5] (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), Bathsheba (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 22, 1753; m. *Samuel Scott* (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard), b. in Bellingham, Mass., 1751; cer. in said Cumberland Feb. 9, 1773, by Peter Darling, J. P. Issue, all born in Bellingham.—

829— 1. Joanna Scott, b. May 21, 1773; m. Ahaz Aldrich, Uxbridge, Apl. 22, 1792.
830— 2. William Scott, b. Sept. 25, '74; m. Selah Sayles, Pub. Apl. 27, 1800.
831— 3. Samuel Scott, b. Feb. 11, '76; d. sup. u. m. Oct. 28, 1798.
832— 4. Sabra Scott, b. Jan. 8, '78; m. Enoch Aldrich Mar. 28, 1798.
833— 5. Elisha Scott, b. Dec. 4, '79; m. Nancy Capron, Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 29, 1810.
834— 6. Harvey Scott, b. May 14, '81; m. Phila Bartlett, Cumberland, R. I., 1805.

835— 7. Israel Scott, b. Mar. 6, '83; m. Sarah Holbrook, Bellingham, Mass., 1809.
836— 8. Bathsheba Scott, b. Jan. 4, '85; m. John Newell Dec. 9, 1805.
837— 9. Patience Scott, b. Oct. 1, '86; m. Eber Bartlett, Cumberland, R. I., 1810.
838—10. Asa Scott, b. Oct. 5, '88; m. Ruth Miller, Cumberland, R. I., 1813.
839—11. Nancy Scott, b. Apl. 10, '93; d. Sept. 26, 1798.
840—12. Leonard Scott, b. May 18, '95; d. Sept. 28, 1798.
841—13. Paulina Scott, b. Apl. 5, 1802; d. in mature maidenhood 1822, a. 20.

Respectable, upright, worthy people. Mrs. Bathsheba d. Mar. 22, 1823, in her 71st yr. Samuel Scott d. Sept. 12, 1829, in his 79th yr. Their remains repose and are commemorated in the ancient Scott Burying Ground of his native vicinage. This family branch no further traced.

[200.] JASON NEWELL[5] (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), Bathsheba (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 22, 1757; m. Sarah ——. No report of research has reached us concerning the family record of this Jason Newell, and we cannot wait to ascertain the details.

[201.] PATIENCE NEWELL[5] (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), Bathsheba (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Jan. 19, 1759; published in Bellingham, Mass., to *William Whitely* Nov. 14, 1779. No more told; and, unless something is furnished us before the completion of this volume, both these Newells must remain in the limbo of the untraced.

[202.] JERUSHA COOK[5] (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory which soon after became Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 2, 1743; m. *Thomas Wood*, parentage, birth-date, &c., not found; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 12, 1764, by bride's father, Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue, b. in Swansey, Mass.—

842—1. Peleg Wood, b. June 5, 1767; m. Lovica —— 1788.

Thomas Wood was a member of the Cumberland Six Principle Baptist church, baptized Sept. 9, 1764. Whether his wife was is not told. Soon after mge. they removed to Swansey, Mass. There Mrs. Jerusha d. Sept. 13, 1767. Mr. Wood returned to Cumberland, and was married to Molly Tillson; cer. Dec. 3, 1769, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. He had 6 chn. by his 2d wife, among whom were Reuben and Tillson; but these do not come into our Ballou account.

[Nos. 203 and 204] are passed over, James and Elias Cook having d. in infancy.

[205.] Nathaniel Cook⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 4, 1748; m. *Amey Whipple*, Daniel², (Samuel, John), b. in Cumberland, Apl. 14, 1742; cer. in said Cumberland, Nov. 24, 1768, by Peter Darling, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

843—1. Esek Cook, b. Dec. 29, 1768; m. Thankful Whipple about 1789.
844—2. Jerusha Cook, b. Sept. 7, '70; m. Jabez Newell.
845—3. Amasa Cook, b. Jan. 9, '72; m. 1st Martha Heaton, 2d M. Wilkinson.
846—4. Whipple Cook, b. May 23, '73; m. Lucy Darling Nov. 10, 1796.
847—5. Amey Cook, b. May 7, '1775; d. u. m. a. about 20 years.
848—6. Martha Cook, b. June 17, '77; d. u. m. Feb. 18, 1851.
849—7. Dr. Nathaniel Cook, b. Feb. 9, '79; m. Nancy Aldrich July 14, 1805.
850—8. Nahum Cook, b. Nov. 19, '82; m. Lucy Ballou about 1805.

Nathaniel Cook⁵ was a man of uncommon ability, enterprise, firmness and executiveness. He rendered efficient service in the Revolutionary war, and was for some time in the navy, under command of the celebrated John Paul Jones in the Ship Alfred, as Landsman. His papers show that he recd. wages and prize money for at least three months of such naval service. How long or frequently he served in the army we have not learned, but probably to a more considerable amount. The published Life and Exploits of Capt. John Paul Jones show that he took command of the Ship Alfred and sailed Nov. 2, 1776, on a cruise for the capture of a fleet of coal barges, and to break up a fishing establishment at Cape Breton; and that the cruise was very successful, capturing many rich prizes. Nathaniel Cook⁵ participated in the hazards and profits of that expedition. The late Philander P. Cook, a grandson of Nathaniel, possessed, in a neat frame, an Order of John Paul Jones approving the grandfather's demands for services on board the Alfred, also the receipted bill of the Landsman. The order bears the bold signature of Jones, and the receipt a very well written one of the payee. Probably this memento will go down as a cherished heirloom to unborn generations.

Nathaniel⁵ planted himself on a homestead a little eastward of Diamond Hill in Cumberland, which he managed with great industry and judgment—increasing its value many fold. He was a man of thrift, a trusted citizen, and much distinguished for the per

sistent shrewdness with which he maintained what he deemed his rights in many a law-suit. He seemed to have both a propensity and a genius for litigation throughout his long life—having almost always a case in court, and being generally successful in the issues. Nevertheless, he enjoyed a respectable reputation in community for many commendable qualities in domestic, social and civil relationship. He d. Sept. 27, 1846, at the very advanced age of over 98 yrs. Mrs. Amey, his connubial consort, preceded him some 14 yrs. She d. July 21, 1832, in her 91st yr.; whence it would seem she was several yrs. the oldest.

[206.] ARIEL COOK⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 15, 1749; m. *Dorcas Whipple*, dr. of Daniel⁴, (Daniel, Samuel, John), b. in said Cumberland, Oct. 2, 1750; cer. Feb. 20, 1772, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

851—1. Levi Cook, b. Jan. 13, 1773; m. 1st Rhoda Darling, 2d Sarah Cook.
852—2. Lavinia Cook, b. Sept. 7, '74; m. James Cole Aug. 28, 1790.
853—3. Amos Cook, b. Oct. 10, '76; m. Olive Darling, Aug. 15, 1799.
854—4. Lucina Cook, b. Jan. 10, '79; m. Nathan Darling Feb. 6, 1803.
855—5. Ariel Cook, b. Jan. 20, '81; m. Eliza G. Sabin, Sept. 10, 1809.
856—6. Dorcas Cook, b. Jan. 24, '83; m. Daniel Whipple Oct. 13, 1805.
857—7. Darius Cook, b. Apl. 7, '85; m. Lucy Sherburne, Sept. 17, 1809.
858—8. Davis Cook, b. Mar. 2, '88; m. Abigail Ballou Dec. 8, 1808.

Ariel Cook and wife were members of the Cumberland Six Principle Baptist church, and he was one of its Deacons. They were both persons of superior abilities and sterling moral character. The writer well remembers "Aunt Dorcas" in her long widowhood, especially at church in the old Ballou Meetinghouse sitting as an Eldress in a large armed chair. She had a portly and dignified presence. She was intelligent, though like women of her generation and rank little schooled. She was famous, among other things, for keeping a record, mostly in Almanacks, of the births, marriages and deaths which occurred throughout her general neighborhood. Her Memoranda are still extant, and are both curious and useful. We have derived important data from them. It is said that "blood tells." It has done so in the posterity of Dea. Ariel and Dorcas (Whipple) Cook; who have exhibited marked talents and characteristics. The parents dwelt on the patrimonial homestead inherited from Eld. Nathaniel Cook, about one mile north of Cumberland Hill, on the road leading to Wrentham, Mass. We have an impression of being told that Dea.

Ariel's death was partially induced by some casualty, but do not recollect particulars. However this may have been, he d. in the prime of middle age June 18, 1803. Mrs. Dorcas d. in venerable widowhood Dec. 24, 1839, a. 89 yrs. 2 mos. and 22 ds.

[207.] MARTHA COOK[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 18, 1751; m. *Amos Whipple*, son of Daniel[4], (Daniel, Samuel, John); cer. Dec. 12, 1784. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

859—1. Hannah Whipple, b. Jan. 17, 1785; m. Eleazer Arnold; had 2 chn.
860—2. Amos Whipple, Jr., b. Apl. 16, '87; d. without issue in mature age.

There were two who d. in infancy—names and birth-dates not given. The writer remembers this family, excepting the husband Amos, senior, who d. in early middle age. They were very worthy people, whose homestead was on Diamond Hill Plain, so called. None of their death-dates have been placed at our command. Amey Ann Arnold, dr. of Eleazer and Hannah (Whipple) Arnold, m. Dr. Kelley Peck, who d. in 1840, leaving her a widow with 3 chn., the only survivors of this lineage. No further traced.

[208.) SILAS COOK[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 23, 1753; m. 1st *Joanna Darling*, dr. Dea. Samuel and Esther (Slack) Darling, (Capt. Samuel, Capt. John, Dennis), b. in Bellingham, Mass., date not ascertained; cer. in said Bellingham, Oct. 26, 1775, by Rev. Noah Alden. Issue, understood to have been b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

861— 1. Reuben Cook, b. Dec. 27, 1776; m. Martha Whipple Apl. 25, 1802.
862— 2. Phila Cook, b. Sept. 24, '78; m. Flavius J. Ballou Oct. 14, 1798.
863— 3. Phebe Cook, b. July 16, '80; m. William Gaskill; set. Pelham.
864— 4. James Cook, b. May 27, '82; m. Selina Moody.
865— 5. Silas Cook, Jr., b. Feb. 22, '84; m. wid. Patience Sherman Jan. 1, 1822.
866— 6. Joanna Cook, b. Feb. 7, '86; m. Stillman Rand of Bellingham.
867— 7. Olney Cook, b. June 29, '88; d. young.
868— 8. Ziba Cook, b. Feb. 22, '91; m. Sally Cook, dr. of Esek[6].
869— 9. Miranda Cook, b. Apl. 9, '93; m. Stephen Cook of Wrentham.
870—10. Michael Cook, b. May 29, '96; d. Sept. 29, 1798.
871—11. Michael Cook 2d, b. Nov. 23, '98; d. young.
872—12. Olney Cook 2d, b. Oct. 9, 1801; m. —— Draper.

Mrs. Joanna (Darling) Cook, d. in Pelham, Mass., Feb. 6, 1815, a. 58 yrs. Silas[5] m. 2d Sina (Ballou) Rawson, wid. of Cyrenius

Rawson, and dr. of Maj. Reuben Ballou[5] by his first wife, Chloe (Comstock) Ballou, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 9, 1770; cer. in Pelham, Mass., Mar. 9, 1816, by Winthrop Bailey. Issue,—b. in Pelham, Mass.

872½—13. Maria Anna Cook, b. Apl. 4, 1819; m. Manly Jillson, Sept. 26, 1837.

Silas[5], wives and chn. were reputable people of their social class. He d. in Pelham, Mass., Feb. 12, 1842, a. almost 89 yrs. His 2d wife and wid. d. at Mendon, Mass., in 1841.

[209.] PHEBE COOK[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 15, 1755; m. *Joseph Thayer*, (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 10, 1754; cer. in said Cumberland May 28, 1778, by Eld. Abner Ballou. They sett. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass. Issue.—

873—1. Reuben Thayer, b. Mar. 21, 1779; m. Chloe White Mar. 10, 1805.
874—2. Joseph Thayer, b. Nov. 2, '80; m. Hopestill White May 6, 1809.
875—3. Asenith Thayer, b. July 23, '82; d. without issue, date not found.
876—4. Welcome Thayer, b. Aug. 14, '86; m. Sally Adams May 25, 1819.
877—5. Otis Thayer, b. Mar. 10, '89; m. Mercy Paine Dec. 21, 1811.
878—6. Phebe Thayer, b. May 23, '94; prob. d. young.
879—7. Sally Thayer, b. Mar. 25, '97; prob. d. young.

Phebe[5] and husband were of the worthy old fashioned farmer class. He inherited, in part at least, the homestead of his parents, Joseph and Abigail (Cook) Thayer, situated on the road leading from "Five Corners" towards Woonsocket, R. I. Those familiar with that locality have often noticed the old gambrel roofed house, some years ago owned by Col. Lebbeus Gaskill, and more latterly by Mr. Russell Esty. In that domicile, we are told, Phebe[5] and husband reared their family, and died—as had his parents before them. Joseph d. July 13, 1821. Mrs. Phebe[5] d. Jan. 12, 1843, a. 88 yrs.

[210.] ELIZABETH COOK[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 25, 1757; m. *Benjamin Thayer*, (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), b. in Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 3, 1756; cer. in said Cumberland, Sept. 16, 1779, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. They settled in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass. Issue.—

880—1. Lucina Thayer, b. not found; m. Daniel Southwick.
881—2. Lurana Thayer, b. " ; m. Mark Kelley.
882—3. Asenath Thayer, b. " ; m. Alanson Adams.

Elizabeth[5] and husband dwelt on the farm in now Blackstone, owned and occupied by Frank N. Thayer. Their death-dates not given. Presumed to have been worthy people. The data of this family record is too imperfect for further tracement.

[211.] JUDITH COOK[5] (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 19, 1759; m. *Nicholas Thayer* (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 7, 1758; cer. in said Cumberland Nov. 16, 1783, by Eld. Abner Ballou. They settled in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass. Issue.—

883—1. Ariel Thayer, b. Aug. 5, 1784; m. Sylvia White Jan. 15, 1808.
884—2. Laurania Thayer, b. ——; d. at birth.
885—3. Sabra Thayer, b. ——; d. at birth.
886—4. Nicholas Thayer, b. June 19, 1790; m. Rachel Thayer Oct. 18, 1818.
887—5. Abigail Thayer, b. Oct. 3, '93; m. Laban Thayer Jan. 15, 1815.
888—6. Judith Thayer, b. Mar. 7, '96; m. James Harkness Sept. 1, 1813.
889—7. Diana Thayer, b. Oct. 7, '98; m. Leonard White Dec. 6, 1820.
890—8. Phebe B. Thayer, b. ——, 1800; m. Southwick Harkness Apl. 1820.

These parents lived, reared their family and died on a homestead afterward owned and occupied by their son Nicholas, and more recently by Frank N. Adams. It is situated about a mile southerly from "Five Corners," on the road leading to Blackstone and Waterford villages. No characteristics given; but they were of the yeomanry, and doubtless of fair moral standing. Their death-dates are not at our command.

It may not be improper to apprise the reader that the above recorded Thayers, Joseph, Benjamin and Nicholas, were not only three brothers marrying three sisters, but first cousins to those sisters; their mother, Abigail (Cook) Thayer, having been a sister of Eld. Nathaniel Cook.

[212.] ANANIAS COOK[5] (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha (Ballou)[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 12, 1761; m. *Sally Butler*, dr. of Benjamin Butler, resident, perhaps b., in Cumberland; cer. Dec. 11, 1783, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

891—1. Diana Cook, b. June 5, 1785; m. Dr. Lyscomb, and had 2 drs.
892—2. Lurania Cook, b. Feb. 24, '87; m. Charles Coolidge, 2 chn.
893—3. Lucina Cook, b. Dec. 17, '88; m. Esek Cook.
894—4. Lebbeus Cook, b. Jan. 9, '91; m. Mary Edgar, 9 chn.
895—5. Welcome Cook, b. Dec. 11, '92; d. young.

896—6. Sarah Cook) b. Jan. 28, 1794; m. her cousin, Col. Levi
twins, Cook, 2d wife.
897—7. Ananias Cook) b. Jan. 28, '94; d. young.
898—8. Almira Cook, b. Apl. 15. '95; m. John W. Harris, Dedham, Mass.

Our biographical material of Ananias[5] and wife is very meagre. We have no characteristics, and besides the above family record, learn only that they first settled in Paxton, Mass., and next in Marlborough, Mass. There she d. March 25, 1847; and he, Apl. 15, 1852. Their son Lebbeus inherited the Marlborough homestead, and had 9 chn. Of his family, and those of his sisters that m., we have merely a few confused scraps, hardly worth printing. We therefore excuse ourselves from the discouraging pains and cost of further tracement.

[213.] SETH BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 20, 1749; m. *Margaret Hilton*, wid. of Israel Hilton, and prob. dr. of Jeremiah and Margaret (Tower) Bartlett, birth-date not found; cer. not far from 1766. Issue.—

899—1. Seth, b. Sept. 21, 1767; m. Sarah Aldrich Feb. 1, 1789.
900—2. Margaret, b. prob. ——, '69; m. John Benson Jan. 25, 1789.
901—3. Hattie, b. Jan. 30, '71; m. James Danly about 1786 or 7.
902—4. John, b. Feb. 2, '73; m. Elizabeth Pickering Nov. 29, 1792.

From what we can learn Seth Ballou[5] continued to reside in *Cumberland, R. I., till all the above named chn. had been born, and prob. still later. He seems to have followed his father to Richmond, N. H., as early as 1776. He was a Revolutionary soldier at Ticonderoga in 1777, when that fortress was invested by the British Gen. Burgoyne. He returned not long afterward, and was toiling to found a comfortable home, when his career was suddenly cut short by death. He d. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 15, 1778, in the 30th yr. of his age. His family were not left in affluent circumstances, and shifted as best they could for a tolerable future. The widowed mother subsequently married her 3d husband, a Mr. Garish, with whom she d. in the year 1808. The story of her chn., &c., will appear in its generation and order.

[214.] OLIVE BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 13, 1751; m. *Preserved Whipple* (Daniel, Samuel, John), b. in Cumberland, R. I., a twin with his bro. Com-

*The birth-dates of the three younger of these chn. are given with more of guess work and compromise than certain authenticity. No record was ever found, and the traditional statements were conflicting. But we are sure our figures are nearly correct.

fort, Sept. 6, 1746; cer. probably about 1766. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland, excepting Tamasin, the youngest.—

903— 1. Otis Whipple, b. Dec. 28, 1767; m. Lydia Boorn Mar. 15, 1798.
904— 2. Preserved Whipple, Jr., b. Mar. 27, '70; m. Betsey Hewes.
905— 3. Stephen Whipple, b. Nov. 27, '72; m. Mrs. Olive Allen Apl. 5, 1795.
906— 4. Philadelphia Whipple, b. Apl. 25, '76; m. Solomon Peck, not far from 1790.
907— 5. Silas Whipple, b. Sept. 8, '78; m. Prusia Boyce Feb. 1, 1812.
908— 6. Comfort Whipple, b. Jan. 7, '81; m. Betsey Gibson Dec. 12, 1802.
909— 7. Nancy Whipple, b. Sept. 18, '83; d. u. m., Richmond, N. H., Apl. 23, 1855.
910— 8. Olive Whipple, b. July 2, '86; m. Simon Whipple, Jr., Aug. 18, 1811.
911— 9. Russell Whipple, b. Aug. 11, '89; d. u. m. Oct. 25, 1877.
912—10. James Whipple, b. Apl. 30, '92; d. u. m. Dec. ——, 1812.
913—11. Tamasin Whipple, b. Sept. 7, '97; d. July ——, 1802.

Olive (Ballou) Whipple[6] and her husband removed from Cumberland, R. I., with 10 chn., to Richmond, N. H., in 1794. There they had b. to them their 11th child, the above named Tamasin. No one has furnished us with any sketch of their lives, character and social standing, but there is good reason for believing that they averaged reputably with their cotemporaries of the same general rank in community. Mrs. Olive d. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 14, 1845, in the 95th yr. of her age. Preserved Whipple, her husband, d. May 25, 1812 or 13.

[215.] SILAS BALLOU[5], James,[4] James[3], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 24, 1753; m. *Hannah Hilton*, dr. of Israel and Margaret (Bartlett) Hilton, b. in said Cumberland, Feb. 22, 1756; cer. Apl. 17, 1774, by Peter Darling, J. P. Issue, all b. in Richmond, N. H., excepting the first.—

914—1. Rebecca, b. Sept. 8, 1775; m. Abner Thurber, Richmond, N. H.
915—2. Silas, Jr., b. Apl. 5, '77; m. Elizabeth Curtis Jan. —, 1795.
916—3. Susanna, b. Dec. 17, '79; m. Benjamin Mann, Richmond, N. H.
917—4. Patience, b. June 22, '82; m. Abner Dassance, Wallingford, Vt.
918—5. Urania, b. Aug. 19, '86; m. Ezekiel Streeter, Richmond, N. H.
919—6. Sylvia, b. May 23, '88; m. Thomas Boyce, Richmond, N. H.
920—7. Olney, b. Aug. 8, '97; m. Sarah Ballou Jan. 27, 1820.

Silas Ballou[5] is said to have been somewhat wild and romantic in early youth, but endowed with a bright intellect and the elements of poetic genius. His advantages for education in boyhood were extremely limited, and perhaps poorly improved at best. When ripening into manhood he went to sea, on a whaling

voyage, under a Quaker captain. On his return, when paid off, he was asked by the captain to sign a receipt, but had to confess, with mortification, that he could not write his name, and so merely made his mark. The captain's wife, being present, gave him a sharp motherly lecture, expressing her surprise to see such a good looking, smart young man unable to write his name, and urgently advised him to go home, attend school and obtain an education. He followed her advice to the extent of his available opportunities, becoming an excellent penman, and a tolerable scholar for his day. He seems to have married soon after entering his 22d yr.; yet went out Privateering once during the Revolutionary war, and had some hard experiences. His father endowed him with a farm at the southerly portion of his territorial purchase in Richmond, N. H., about a mile from his own domicile. There he and his wife took up their abode and raised their family. Mr. Peck visited the locality in 1862. He found the farm in possession of Mr. Addison Paine. The primitive house had been demolished, leaving the old cellar and well. We learn further, from Frederick M. Ballou, Esq., our assistant researcher, who recently made an excursion to Richmond, that the ancient barn is still standing. All accounts agree in characterizing Silas[5] as a remarkable man. After applying himself, as before stated, to the acquisition of knowledge, he prosecuted the pursuit with determined diligence, by self-instruction and books till he rendered himself one of the most intelligent citizens of his vicinage. He is said to have gradually accumulated a very respectable library, and to have been held in honorable esteem by all who knew him. But what most distinguished him was his poetic genius. He was prolific in rhymes from his youth, and became so addicted to that form of expression that he used sometimes to say he could write a note of hand easier in it than in the usual style. We do not suppose he could be ranked among classic poets, or those of polished elegance; for his erudition and culture were too homespun for that. But his productions were long in frequent demand throughout a wide rural circle, and not a few of them got into print. He wrote religious hymns, patriotic odes, funeral elegies, festive songs for social celebrations of all kinds, sonnets, acrostics, epitaphs, &c., &c. And he once amused himself by concocting into rhymes all the names of the eight hundred inhabitants of Richmond, which was printed and read to the great admiration of his town's-folk, and their neighbors around. He was a believer in universal salvation, and one of its earliest hymnists in this country; though

only a fragment of his productions in this line lingers in any modern Universalist hymn-book. His hymnology became obsolete in the Universalist denomination, partly on account of its rusticity or inelegance of poetic diction, and partly because strongly tinctured with the now antiquated peculiarities of what the famous Dr. Huntington aptly styled "Calvinism Improved." This was the type of Universalism to which Silas[5] had been converted, and which characterizes a considerable number of his hymns, but it is not probable that he troubled himself much about theological criticism, and so naturally versified his ideas according to the phase of doctrines then predominant among his fellow believers. Nor is it unlikely that he may have afterward outgrown some of his early opinions. We are uncertain on this point. We have been privileged to examine and make extracts from a copy of his Hymn-Book, preserved in the "Library of the Universalist Historical Society" connected with Tufts College, and shall take the liberty of using all the space we dare to in presenting specimens of our poet's genius from that little volume, and from other printed effusions of a more miscellaneous and fugitive nature. Whether any other collection of his rhymes was ever made and published, besides this Hymn Book, we are not sure, but we presume not. Yet many others were printed in transient form, of which we have been furnished enough to serve as samples for this work. We will begin with a selection from his Hymns.

"HYMN I.

1. Almighty God in being was,
   Before the world begun,
   And Wisdom, he dwelt with him there,
   And was his only Son.

2. Then God by wisdom spoke the word,
   And bid the world arise;
   The heav'ns obeyed their sov'reign Lord,
   And seas and earth and skies.

3. Then gloomy darkness bore the sway,
   Till he created light;
   He form'd the light, and called it day,
   And call'd the darkness night.

4. He call'd the waters to their place,
   And gave the deep its bound;
   The waters he pronounced seas,
   And earth he nam'd the ground.

5. Now let the verdant grass arise,
   And herbs bring forth their seed,
   After his kind of every size:
   And so it was indeed.

6. Now in the firmament appears
   The lights which he hath given,
   For signs and seasons, days and years,
   To us beneath the Heav'n.

7. He made the sun to rule the day,
   Which gives the moon her light;
   He made the moon and stars, and they
   Were made to rule the night.

8. He formed every creeping thing,
   And fish of every size,
   And beast, and fowl of ev'ry wing,
   And every thing that flies.

9. And so God bless'd them all indeed,
   With innocence and food,
   And bid each multiply his seed,
   For he pronounc'd them good.

In the II. Hymn he goes on after the same fashion to describe the creation of Adam and Eve, according to the record of Genesis. Hymn III. sets forth their Fall.—

1. *Adam*, and *Eve* his harmless dame,
   Dwelt in a paradise, at ease;
   Until the subtile serpent came,
   And by seduction broke their peace.

2. The fruit of which they were deny'd,
   Was pride and knowledge, sight and sense;
   He gave it them, they ate and dy'd,
   And lost the joys of innocence.

3. All *Adam's* seed were in his loins;
   When he transgress'd, and were undone;
   To bring about the grand designs
   Of the eternal three in one.

4. *Adam* was plac'd in paradise,
   In his own strength, God left him there,
   And he was soon o'ercome by vice;
   Which shows what feeble things we are.

5. His num'rous seed by union joined,
   To him, the head of all the earth;
   This fruit produc'd a carnal mind,
   The which is enmity and death.

6. The human world in *Adam* stood,
   And in him they were all defiled;
   He lost communion with his God,
   And from sweet *Eden* was exiled.

7. The Cherubims and flaming sword,
   To guard the tree of life were set;
   This tree to none could life afford,
   Till justice had its lawful debt.

8. *Adam*, and all his num'rous host,
   Could not have heal'd the breach he made;
   But Christ appeared and paid the cost,
   On whom the whole demand was laid.

In similar strain and diction Hymn IV. proclaims the Covenant of Grace between the Triune Persons, according to which human redemption was to be consummated by Christ.—

1. This noble act of grace was done,
   By the coequal Trinity,
   Before creation was begun,
   And Christ became our surety.

2. God he appointed Christ the Lamb,
   An head to all the human race;
   Thus he by will and union came
   To stand in every sinner's place.

3. Then God the Father he resigns
   To Christ, his son, the num'rous host,
   That should proceed from *Adam's* loins,
   And says, 'dear son, let none be lost.'

4. I give all things into thy hands,
   Thy care is o'er a vast extense;
   My sons shall break my just commands,
   And thou must bear the whole expense.

5. Thou must a human body take
   To satisfy my injured laws;
   And of thy soul an off'ring make,
   And suffer death upon the cross.

6. But thou shalt rise again, my son,
   And reign o'er heav'n and earth and seas,
   And ev'ry knee shall bow to thee,
   And ev'ry tongue proclaim thy praise.

7. The glorious son agreed to this,
   For well he loved the famous plan;
   He left the heavenly hills of bliss,
   And dy'd and rose for every man.

The whole collection contains one hundred and fifty hymns, and some twenty versified Psalms of David. They exhibit a large variety of doctrinal, argumentative, controversial and devotional matter,—often homely and commonplace, with poor rhythm and accent, yet nearly all containing more or less poetic flashes of genius. In estimating the merits and demerits of such a man's compositions, we must not try them by high literary and classical standards, but remember their rough and humble origin. As we have already stated, Silas Ballou was mainly self-educated under many disadvantages, and had little time amid manual pursuits to polish his productions. We propose to add a few brief specimens, extracted here and there from his hymns, and then several others from his miscellaneous effusions.

Glory to God who reigns on high;
  Salvation to the reigning Lamb,
At whose command his angels fly,
  And everlasting peace proclaim.

The wilderness shall hear the voice;
  The needy they shall find repose;
The desert lands shall leap for joy,
  And bud and blossom like the rose.

Hymn 12.

High on a throne forever crown'd
  Jesus our constant lover reigns;
His love extends the globe around,
  And everlastingly remains.

The raging seas may cease to roar;
  The earth and skies may all remove;
The sun may set and rise no more;
  But Christ can never cease to love.

Hymn 13.

True faith it is a precious grace;
  Good God, it is a gift of thine;
It serves to view thy lovely face,
  And to converse with things divine.

This is a faith that works by love;
  A faith that purifies the heart;
It bids our slavish fears remove,
  And every doubtful thought depart.

Hymn 48.

See the proud Pharisees conspire,
  With zeal and selfish might;
See how they labor, sweat and tire,
  To make one proselyte.

When they pronounce him finished well,
  Each part completely fair;
He's twice as much the child of hell
  As his converters are.

They wash the outside white and clean,
  But never cleanse the heart;
Nor yield him peace, nor love within;
  For that's beyond their art.

Ye shall be try'd by heav'nly fire,
  And ye must suffer loss;
Yourselves be sav'd, your works expire,
  And ye be cleansed from dross.

Hymn 69.

'Tis God that brings the haughty low,
  He doth the proud abase;
'Tis he that makes the sinner know
  The evil of his ways.

'Tis God that forms the mind anew,
  By his creating word;
'Tis he that gives us eyes to view
  The mercies of the Lord.

'Tis God that draws our hearts along,
  With his inviting voice;
'Tis he that makes the feeble strong,
  And mourners to rejoice.

Hymn 91.

FUGITIVE MISCELLANIES.

"*History of the American Revolutionary War with Great Britain.*" This was printed and bears date "Richmond, N. H., 1815." It consists of twenty-one eight-line stanzas, written in an easy off-hand diction. The following are extracts.—

Old England, forty years ago,
When we were young and slender,
Conspired to give a mortal blow,
But God was our defender;
Jehovah saw her horrid plan—
Great Washington he gave us—
His holiness inspired the man
With power and skill to save us.

She sent her fleets and armies o'er
To ravage, kill and plunder;
Our heroes met them on the shore,
And beat them back with thunder.

Our independence they confessed,
And with their hands they signed it,
But on their hearts 'twas ne'er impressed—
For there I ne'er could find it.

And since that time they have been still
Our liberties invading,
We bore it, and forebore, until
Forbearance was degrading:
Regardless of our sailor's right,
Impressed our native seamen,
Made them against their country fight,
And thus enslaved our freemen.

Great Madison besought the foe—
He mildly did implore them—
To let the suffering captives go,
But he would not restore them.
Our commerce too they did invade,
Our ships they searched and seized,
Declaring also, we should trade
With none but whom they pleased.

He then goes over the leading historic achievements of the second war with England, and closes thus.—

"Now in ourselves we can confide,
Abroad we are respected,
We've checked the rage of British pride,
Their haughtiness corrected;
First to the God of boundless power
Be thanks and adoration,
Next Madison, the wondrous flower
And jewel of our nation.

Next Congress does our thanks demand,
To them our thanks we tender;
Our heroes next by sea and land,
To them our thanks we render.
Let us be just, in union live—
Then who will dare invade us?
If any should, our God will give
His angels charge to aid us."

He was no non-resistant, nor dissenting Federalist, but an uncompromising war-party Republican of that day. And such Yankee rhymes as these were hugely popular with the multitude of his burly compatriots.

PERRY'S VICTORY.

A WAR SONG—EXTRACTS.

This production comprises eleven stanzas, each of eight long lines having ten to twelve syllables. It is on the plane of heroic verse and spirit, with brag enough in it to suit the market. Our space permits the insertion of a minor portion.

Ye tars of Columbia, give ear to my story,
Who fought with brave Perry where cannon did roar,
Your valor has gained you an immortal glory—
A fame that will last till time is no more.
Columbia's tars are the true sons of Mars,
They rake fore and aft when they fight on the deep.
On the bed of Lake Erie, commanded by Perry,
They caused many Britons to take their last sleep.

Then follows a tearing description of the battle—in measure, accent and rhyme not altogether faultless, but suited to the occasion, and to the taste of martial patriots, who can sing with equal rapture of brotherly love in theory and fraternal slaughter in practice!

The Lawrence sustained a most dreadful fire;
She fought three to one for two glasses or more,
While Perry undaunted did firmly stand by her,
And the proud foes heavy broad-sides did pour;
Her masts being shattered, her rigging all tattered,
Her booms and her yards being all shot away.
And few men on deck to manage the wreck,
Our hero on board no longer could stay.
&c.

There's one gallant act of our noble commander
While writing my song I must notice with pride;
While launch'd in a boat that carried his standard,
A ball whistled through her just close by his side;
Says Perry—'Those villains intend for to drown us,
But push on, my brave boys. you need never fear,'
And then with his coat he plugged up the boat,
Through sulphur and fire away he did steer.

His muse soon brings the bloody conflict to a crisis through the united bravery and skill of Perry and Elliot.

O had you but seen those noble commanders
Embracing each other when the conflict was o'er,
And viewing those invincible standards
That never had yielded to any before!

Says Perry, 'brave Elliot, come give me your hand, Sir.
This day you have gained an immortal renown.
So long as Columbians Lake Erie command, Sir,
Let brave Captain Elliot with laurels be crowned.

Great Britain may boast of her conquering heroes—
Her Rodneys, her Nelsons and all their bold crews,
But Rome in her glory ne'er told such a story,
Nor boasted such feats as Columbians do:
The whole British fleet was captured complete—
Not one single vessel from us got away
And pris'ners some hundreds, Columbians wondered
To see them all anchored and moored in our bay.

We have room for only two more of a different kind.

A BALLAD.

Relating to a disconsolate friend's lamentable bereavement of his betrothed bride, whose name was Phebe ——.

'Twas in the pleasant month of May,
About the dawning of the day,
I heard a young man say,
  I've lost my dearest jewel!

Sweet Phebe was my true love's name,
Her beauty did my heart inflame,
Nor could I find so fair a dame,
  To search the world all over.

I and my true love did agree,
That we would surely married be,
As soon as I return'd from sea,
  And seal the solemn bargain.

But Oh! when I return'd again,
Death had my sweet companion slain,
The pride and glory of the *Plain*—
  In the cold grave mould'ring.

I am forsaken and forlorn,
I wish I never had been born!
O cruel, cruel, was the morn
  That brought such woful tidings.

I am undone! what shall I do?
I'll range the earth and ocean through;
I'll dress in some forsaken hue,
  And spend my days in mourning.

GAFFER GAY.

A HOMELY HINT FOR CHARITY.

Oh, what makes you shiver and shake, Gaffer Gay?
And what makes your nose look so blue?
'Oh, the weather is cold, and I've grown very old,
And my doublet is not very new—well a day.'
Then line thine old doublet with ale, Gaffer Gay,
And cheer thine old heart with a glass;
'Oh, of credit I've none, and my money's all gone;
Then say how shall this come to pass—well a day?'

Then hie to the house on the hill, Gaffer Gay,
Well fenc'd both in rear and in front;
'Oh, he'll double his locks, and threaten the stocks,
If a poor man approaches in want—well a day.'

The 'squire has fat beef and brown ale, Gaffer Gay,
And the season will welcome you there;
'Oh, his beef and his beer, and his merry good cheer,
Are all for the young and the fair—well a day.'

My property's small, I confess, Gaffer Gay,
But while it does last, man shall live;
'Oh, it's the poor man alone who hears the poor moan,
And a mite of his morsel will give—well a day.'

Many of these war-songs and ballads were adapted to familiar old tunes, and sung to great admiration, in social gatherings throughout the general region where the author was known.

Having used all the space allowable, and perhaps too much, I must refrain from further extracts. I have not given the foregoing samples for the Literati, and do not ask their pardon, but for the gratification of our common minded Ballous, and especially of those more or less nearly related to Silas[5], who approve of such a commemoration of his genius. He d. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 10, 1837, a. all but 84 yrs. Mrs. Hannah, his widow, soon followed him. She d. May 27, 1837, a. 81 yrs. 3 mos. and 5 ds.

[216.] SUSANNA BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 16, 1755; m. *Nathan Harkness*, son of Adam Harkness, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 4, 1745; cer. in Richmond, N. H., June 4, 1775. Issue, all b. in said Richmond.—

921—1. James Harkness, b. Nov. 4, 1775; m. Sarah Farnum May 31, 1797.
922—2. Elijah Harkness, b. Sept. 15, '77; m. Martha Bassett 1808.
923—3. Sarah Harkness, b. Sept. 30, '79; m. Artemas Bassett Mar. 28, 1805.
924—4. George Harkness, b. Jan. 7, '82; m. Betsey Southwick 1805.

925—5. Obed Harkness, b. Feb. 16, 1784; m. wid. Ruth Randall Jan. 9, 1853.
926—6. Susanna Harkness, b. Mar. 24, '86; m. Daniel Bassett 1810.
927—7. Elisha Harkness, b. Jan. 7, '89; m. Lucy Twitchell.
928—8. Aaron Harkness, b. Oct. 14, '91; m. Phebe Bennett.
929—9. Meribah Harkness, b. Mar. 12, '96; m. Asa Chase.

Susanna[5] was the 2d wife of Nathan Harkness. He m. his 1st in Smithfield, R. I. She was Hannah Buffum, dr. of Joseph Buffum, and became the mother of three chn., viz. John, Nathan and Cynthia. She d. Nov. 15, 1773. So Nathan Harkness, Sen., was the father of 14 chn. No biographical reminiscences of husband, wives or children have been accorded to us; but we have good reasons for believing the whole family to have been truly worthy, intelligent and respectable people of the yeoman class. He d. in Sept. 1822. Mrs. Susanna[5] d. Nov. 26, 1834.

[217.] OZIEL BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 11, 1757; m. *Hannah Robinson* of Attleboro', Mass., dr. of Elijah and Sarah (Smith) Robinson, b. Dec. 24, 1760, to '65; cer. Dec. 7, 1790. Issue, all b. in Richmond, N. H.—

930—1. Oziel, b. June 6, 1794; d. u. m. Feb. 2, 1818.
931—2. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 20, '96; m. Mary Boyce Dec. 31, 1815.
932—3. Tamasin, b. Apl. 19, '99; m. Joseph Davis, Royalston, Mass.
933—4. Esek, b. Aug. 23, 1808; d. u. m. Apl. 29, 1858.
934—5. James, b. Dec. 30, '10; d. u. m. Oct. 14, 1834.

Russell Whipple, with whom, in his old age, Mr. Peck had much valuable correspondence relating to the Ballous of Richmond, N. H., and whose mother was Olive (Ballou) Whipple, already noticed, characterized his uncle Oziel thus.—"Uncle Oziel Ballou lived with his father till his father's death. He was always a home child, and liked home when a man. He was a farmer—had but little education—took delight in raising stock—was prudent, economical, and would see that every cent was saved. He was very anxious that his children should be well educated, and three of them were school teachers. He owned a large lot of landed property, and was worth considerable."

Mrs. Hannah (Robinson) Ballou d. on the patrimonial homestead in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 6, 1818. Oziel[5] d. June 23, 1838, aged almost 81 yrs.

[218.] TAMASIN BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 29, 1759; m. *Dr. Ebenezer Swan*, from Attleborough, Mass., 1776, whose parentage, birth-date, &c., have

not been ascertained; cer. Feb. 15, 1778. Issue, all understood to have been b. in Richmond, N. H., as also one other unnamed infant.

935—1. Ebenezer Swan, Jr., b. July 19, 1779; m. Esther Mann Sept. 16, 1798.
936—2. Robert Swan, b. Nov. 29, '81; m. Elizabeth Sabin.
937—3. James Swan, b. Apl. 8, '85; d. young.
938—4. Tamasin Swan, b. Dec. 2, '87; m. Jonathan Cass 1804.
939—5. Mary Swan, b. Sept. 9, '88; m. Jonathan Walker Aug. 8, 1814.
940—6. Lois Swan, b. June 6, '92; m. Ellis Thayer Jan. 20, 1811.
941—7. Nancy Swan, b. Feb. 20, '95; m. Abner Barden June 4, 1823.
942—8. Hannah Swan, b. Feb. '97; m. Stephen Buffum.
943—9. Ballou Swan, b. Nov. 20, '99; m. Lucy Buffum 1818.

We sought a great deal more biographical information concerning Tamasin[6] and her husband than we obtained. The most we have learned is that she was the handsomest maiden in Richmond, rather small in stature, with sparkling black eyes, lively intellect, prepossessing manners, and had many admirers; that after marriage she often accompanied the Dr. on his visits among his patients, riding on horseback behind him in the old fashioned pillion style; always welcomed; that the Dr. himself soon rose from an humble beginning into reputable professional distinction in his general vicinage, established a comfortable home for himself and family, and made life a success. From the little that has been communicated to us, we cannot doubt that Dr. Swan, his wife and family deservedly held a prominent rank in society. He. d in Richmond Mar. 18, 1820, in his 79th yr. Mrs. Tamasin d. there Jan. 31, 1842, in her 83d yr.

[219.] JAMES BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 25, 1761; m. *Mehetabel Ingalls*, dr. of Henry Ingalls, Esq., of Richmond, N. H., b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 21, 1764; cer. in Richmond Nov. 5, 1786, by the bride's father, Henry Ingalls, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Richmond.—

944—1. James, b. Mar. 15, 1788; d. July 19, 1789.
945—2. James, b. Oct. 15, '94; m. Rebecca Ellis Oct. 1815.
946—3. Henry, b. Sept. 6, '96; m. Phoebe Tanner Mar. 20, 1823.
947—4. Mehetabel } twins, b. Mar. 15, '99; m. Abram Ingalls 1815.
948—5. Rufus } twins, b. Mar. 15, '99; d. Apl. 15, 1799.
949—6. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 21, 1801; m. Abram Garfield Feb. 1820.
950—7. Alpha, b. May 19, 1806; m. Amos Boynton 1826.

James Ballou[5] was a man of rare and peculiar abilities. He was uncommonly well educated, though chiefly by self-tuition, was a successful teacher of youth in early manhood, after marriage

settled near his father on one of his gift-farms, in the southwesterly section of Richmond, but later removed nearer the centre of the town, and engaged in merchandise. Russell Whipple, his nephew, in one of his letters to Mr. Peck, said.—"Uncle James Ballou was a man well educated, and a school-teacher for several years. He lived and died respected, and had not an enemy in the world. In regard to Fortune-telling, he had a peculiar gift from a child. He was what is termed clairvoyant. In some instances he astonished learned men by foretelling future events." It was in this role of Fortune-teller that he won his chief distinction. How far his natural gift of clairvoyance extended, we have never been satisfactorily informed,—probably far enough to form the basis of his professional fame; for he was long the oracle of consultation to thousands scattered over an area of between fifty and one hundred miles in diameter; made up of romantic youth who longed to peer into their future marriage relations or worldly luck, and of older people who had lost property by thieves or some strange mishap,—in fine, of a multitude greedy from various causes for marvelous revelations. To his original faculties he added a considerable knowledge of Astrology from books, and indeed used to say to his confidential friends, that this science and its mathematical deductions were his most reliable resources in working out problems. He was well skilled in mathematics generally. Besides all this, he was a quick reader of human nature, and knew how to adapt himself readily to all sorts of people, characters and cases. He was at once a shrewd, genial and amiable man, and did not scruple to put in guess-work, mystification and cunning devices, when he could do so to advantage without harming his customers. Many of them were doubtless ignorant, credulous and superstitious. With such he played off appearances and some harmless tricks. He had his conjurer's robe, wand and hieroglyphics, masks and hocus-pocus—astonishing some, amusing others, and striking the more susceptible with awful emotions. But being really benevolent and kind hearted, he was careful to wrong no one. Nor does he appear to have much enriched himself by his profession. He kept open doors for the entertainment of his clients from abroad—a sort of public house, with a stable for their horses, a bar of choice liquors, a good table for refreshment, and respectable lodgings; but was generally moderate in all his charges. He got his sobriquet of "Conjurer" among the multitude probably from his paraphernalia and mystical ceremonies; many supposing him to be a great mas-

ter of the "Black Art," with power even to "*raise* and *lay* the Devil" at discretion; all which was mere parade and sham. He used to visit his Rhode Island cousins, of whom the writer's father was one, and to amuse their families with laughable stories of his professional exploits and experiences. The writer was then too young to have personal remembrance of him or his stories, but has often heard his mother repeat the substance of several. Among them are the following.—"One day," said the Astrologer, "a queer looking maiden lady rode into our open door-yard on a little dappled mare. On dismounting and delivering her pony for stable care, she told me she had come forty miles to consult the great Fortune-teller on an important matter; but that her stay must be short, and she must return as soon as possible. She therefore wished an immediate private consultation. I inferred from the urgency of her manner that some murder, robbery or theft had been committed at her home, or that some valuable article of property had been lost. On seating her in my reception room, she looked furtively around, and inquired if that was my most private apartment. I took her into one more retired and less exposed to intrusion or overhearing. And now came out, in an anxious, half-suppressed tone, her momentous errand. 'Shall I ever be married?' I concealed my astonishment, glanced inoffensively at her uncouth physiognomy, and felt that it was a hard case. For nature had knocked her forehead one way and her chin the other, set her blear eyes askew, twisted her sharp nose badly, and given her lank face a skin as brown as a dried shad. Well, what was to be done? I went through my customary formulas, and ciphered out her destiny as quickly as possible. I gave her as hopeful a forecast as the nature of the case permitted, and sent her off with the most comfortable assurances my ingenuity could deduce. I never heard from the fair maiden again." This was told with such sarcastic gravity, such lurking twinkles of fun, and such ineffable airs of drollery, that all present were convulsed with laughter.

But this was nothing to another, narrating one of his grim farces at "raising the Devil." Early one forenoon a large coach-load of dashing young fellows, mostly from Boston, arrived at the Astrologer's residence. They were ranging through the up country regions with their coach and four, to air themselves, discover rare sights, hunt up pleasure, and have a grand good time. They had heard marvellous things of Ballou, the famous conjurer, and come somewhat out of their way to test his prowess.

They were full of money, and ordered for themselves and horses the best fare that could be afforded. They were served accordingly. Their hair-brained mirth and dare-devil impudence taxed the patience and wit of their host rather severely; for they smashed furniture, hurled tumblers through windows, and were bent on a costly frolick—significantly slapping their pocket books, and giving the conjurer to understand that they should make good all damages. Meantime he was planning how to sober them before they left. The whole day, excepting those portions consumed in luscious refreshment, was spent in horoscopic evolutions and revelations, until, one by one, all had had their fortunes told. The sun was near its setting, bills were lavishly paid, and their coach horses harnessed for departure, when suddenly one of the company cried out, "There now, we have forgotten one thing we agreed on, which was to have Ballou raise the Devil. Damn it, we can't go till we have seen *that*." Whereupon all joined in a vociferous demand, "Mr. Ballou, you must raise the Devil for us before we leave." The Magician's countenance instantly assumed an aspect of frowning awe which cowered his roystering rowdies at once into civility. His hour had come for revenge. "Young gentlemen," said he, in a solemn tone, "you known not what you ask; *it is an awful thing!* You would not be able to endure the sight!" "O yes we can," responded several faltering voices. "Well then, will you conform to requisite conditions, be seated and not utter a word during my incantations?" They nodded assent. He tipped a sly wink to his brother Russell Ballou, who acted as his accomplice in such cases, seated his expectants in a semi-circle around the outside of the room, and arrayed himself in his magical attire, covered with divers wondrous hieroglyphics. Then with his stately white and black wand, fitted with chalk at one end and charcoal at the other, he drew a black and white circle several feet in diameter, on which were denoted the twelve signs of the zodiac. Then, with a most awful gravity, he touched sign after sign, and pronounced the incomprehensible jargon of his hocus-pocus. The latent superstition of his auditors was now fully aroused, and some of them were already pale. "The charm works," said he, "I shall succeed in a moment. You will presently hear his signal overhead, and note the strange sound of his cloven-foot, with uneven step descending the stairway. Prepare yourselves; and if his appearance should prove too horrible for endurance, some one of you call out for me to '*lay*' him, and I will do it. I can do it only on your urgent demand." The arch

fiend's signal was immediately heard, and the indescribable *thump-a-thump* of his cloven-hoof soon followed, to the evident terror of the now subdued metropolitans. His Satanic majesty was rigged in all the monstrous paraphernalia of a mighty goblin. Such a face, mouth, eyes, horns, &c., might have done honor to the nethermost infernals. He reached, with fearful tread, the lower entry, and the door creaked on its hinges. Slowly it opened, and Diabolus revealed his horrid form. They all recoiled with a shudder, and before he had fairly entered they had seen enough. All but one of the party seemed paralyzed, and he cried out aghast, "Lay him! Lay him!" No sooner said than done. The Magician waved his potent wand, and the spectre was gone. Mr. Ballou, who had given this story in his own graphic style, closed it thus. —"Those saucy fellows were thoroughly sobered. Not another impertinent word came out of their mouths. They begged to be allowed to remain with me and under my protection till morning. Their horses were unharnessed and re-stabled for the night. They were shown to their lodgings, and a stiller house for one night I never had. They rose with the sun next morning, paid their bills handsomely, and politely left me with all the deference due to one who had at his command the powers of darkness."

He had an inexhaustible fund of tales and anecdotes to repeat, was social and humorsome, delighted to amuse his friends with his narrations, and would laugh them off in a certain refined way without noise, by shaking his partially corpulent sides, amid the general mirth of his auditors.

The most remarkable of his astrological predictions was that of his own death. We have it, on several concurrent and reliable testimonies, that he actually did this to the very day. On the morning of the predicted day he was in his usual health. His men were preparing the greensward of a certain field for plowing, by digging and dragging off several large stones. He shouldered his plowshare, after breakfast, and walked to a neighboring blacksmith shop to get it sharpened. The blacksmith was familiar with him, and also with the prediction of his death. He had hardly laid down the plowshare, with his request to have it sharpened, when his blacksmith friend said to him, "How is this, Mr. Ballou? I thought this was to be the day of your death." "So my repeated calculations uniformly resulted," answered the Astrologer. "They have proved correct in most cases. But I never felt better than to-day, and really hope I have made some mistake in my figurings." He went home with his sharpened plowshare, and out

into the field where his diligent employees were hauling off stones. One heavier than the rest baffled their efforts to turn it over on to the drag. On the spur of the moment he joined in the hard lift to load it, but burst a blood-vessel, bled profusely, was conveyed to his bed, and died before night!

He had large views of God and human destiny, and had no fears of his disposal in the great hereafter. He did not live to be old, but ended his mortal career in the ripeness of middle age—having but just passed his 47th birthday. His last years seem to have been clouded with pecuniary adversity. He went into mercantile partnership with his cousin, Mr. James Cook, under the firm name of "Cook & Ballou," near Richmond centre. Trade was not in the line of his mission. They failed, not far from 1804. He did his utmost to settle honorably with his creditors, but could not overcome the entail of embarrassments. He d. Apl. 30, 1808, and his widow, who settled his estate, was able to pay only about 20 per ct. of the claims against the same. But no one breathed reproach, or aught but respect for his memory, and sympathy with his family. In 1810 the widow, with her five surviving chn., removed to Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y., where they resided until the autumn of 1814. They then removed to Perry, Muskingum Co., Ohio, and settled. There Mrs. Mehetabel, the widowed wife and mother, d. Dec. 4, 1821. She is said to have been eminently worthy of her relationship to her departed husband.

[220.] RUSSELL BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 11, 1763; m. *Henrietta Aldrich*, dr. of Jonathan and Patience Aldrich of said Cumberland, b. Aug. 20, 1764; cer. Feb. 23, 1783, by John Dexter, J. P. Issue, all understood to have been b. in Richmond, N. H.—

951—1. Betsey, b. Oct. 6, 1783; m. Royal Blanding Nov. 18, 1802.
952—2. Amey, b. Oct. 27, '85; m. Stephen Parks.
953—3. Nicena, b. Mar. 6, 1788; m. Abel Bliss about 1806.
954—4. Asquire, b. May 8, '92; m. Arathusa Maynard May 29, 1816.
955—5. Russell, b. Sept. 9, '94; m. Lucy D. Norton Jan. 29, 1823.
956—6. Luther, b. Sept. 7, '97; m. Clarissa Davis Dec. 3, 1818.
957—7. Priscilla, b. June 25, 1800; d. u. m. May 8, 1814.
958—8. Olive, b. Aug. 29, '03; m. Jacob Boyce 1829.
One son named Russell d. in early infancy.

Russell Ballou[5], was a hale, industrious, energetic farmer. He first settled on a part of the tract originally purchased by his father, between the homesteads of his bros., Seth and Daniel, about half a mile southerly from the paternal residence. We un-

derstand him to have purchased a more eligible farm in Royalston, Mass., and to have removed thither not far from 1804. There he remained, a successful husbandman until some years after the decease of Mrs. Henrietta, his 1st wife, which took place June 8, 1827, a. 63 yrs. He m. 2d Mrs. Beebe Mellen of Swanzey, N. H., wid. of Joel Mellen; cer. Apl. 16, 1829, by Elijah Belding, J. P. His chn. were now all grown up and married. As his 2d wife had a considerable farm to be managed, he concluded to take up his abode with her and superintend the same. Meantime he seems to have partially arranged his affairs in relation to his children, and settled his son Luther on the Royalston estate. Russell[6] and all his family sustained a highly respectable moral and social standing. He lived to a good old age, and was remarkably vigorous almost to the last. At fourscore he could put his foot in the stirrup and mount his horse for a ride with nearly the agility of early manhood. He d. in Swanzey, N. H., Nov. 10, 1847, aged 84 yrs. 3 mos. and 29 days. His wid. d. in 1854.

[221.] AARON BALLOU[6], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 25, 1766; m. *Catherine Bowen*, dr. of Thomas and Penelope (Aldrich) Bowen; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 28, 1770; cer. Sept. 8, 1786. Issue,—understood to have been b. in Richmond, N. H.

959 —1. Olive, b. June 19, 1787; m. Eli Fletcher.
960 —2. Esther, b. Dec. 22, '88; m. Benjamin Bemis.
961 —3. Mary, b. Sept. 30, '91; m. Brigham Pike.
962 —4. Otis, b. Aug. 25, '93; m. Betsey Joslin July 3, 1816.
963 —5. Aaron, b. May 10, '95; m. Elexia Sawyer Feb. 29, 1819.
964 —6. Ira, b. Feb. 28, '97; m. Mary Jane Hayden Aug. 7, 1824.
965 —7. Catherine, b. Mar. 20, '99; m. 1st Isaac Kimball, 2d Brigham Pike.
966 —8. Lovisa, b. Apl. 19, 1801; m. Galen Brown.
966½—9. Elizabeth, b. not given; m. Reuben Pike.

Aaron Ballou[6] settled awhile on a farm near his father in Richmond, N. H., prob. a paternal gift wholly or in part. There all his chn. were b., as we have understood—though we are not quite certain about one or two of the youngest. As nearly as we can judge from certain documents, he sold out his homestead in the Spring of 1801, and removed to Grafton Co., N. H., to a town then called Concord, but afterwards Lisbon, its present name. He there engaged in merchandize for several years. The only characterization of Aaron[6] that has reached us came from Russell Whipple, his nephew, to Mr. Peck, in 1873. He wrote briefly thus.—"Uncle Aaron Ballou was a lively, cheerful man, very well dis-

posed." This scanty morsel indicates that much has gone down to oblivion which might have done honor to his memory. We will presume that both he and his wife deserved a reputable record. He d. in 1807. Mrs. Catherine afterward m. successively Henry Gale and John Bley. Her death-date is unknown to us.

[222.] DANIEL BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 26, 1768; m. *Mary Hix*, dr. of Ephraim Hix of Richmond, N. H.; cer. Apl. 8, 1787. Issue, all understood to have been b. in Richmond, N. H.—

967—1. Mary, b. May 3, 1791; m. Eliphalet Hix Aug. 1811.
968—2. Royal, b. Aug. 7, '92; m. Polly Hix about 1811.
969—3. Daniel, b. Feb. 11, '95; d. u. m. Nov. 1813, aged 18 yrs.
970—4. Dennis, b. Dec. 16, '97; m. Hannah Crossman Feb. 24, 1820.
971—5. Nahum, b. June, 1800; m. Anna Phelps Sept. 1821.
972—6. Hosea, b. July 6, 1802; m. Lorinda Barnes Feb. 1829.
973—7. Zimri, b. Feb. 6, 1805; m. 1st Elnora Smith, 2d Phebe Wardwell.

Daniel Ballou[5] had his homestead in the Ballou row of farms, Richmond, N. H., between those of his brothers James and Russell. There he and his family continued to dwell till after the birth of his youngest son. He then sold out, and in 1806 emigrated to Solon, now Truxton, Cortland Co., N. Y. But he had hardly settled on his new home there, when the death-angel summoned him to the world of spirits. He d. Dec. 1806, in the 39th year of his age,—leaving his wife and young chn. to bear their sorrows and burdens as best divine providence might order. Mrs. Mary survived her husband many years, and died with her son Dennis Ballou in Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., Aug. 10, 1847, aged about 76 yrs. They are understood to have been worthy people. Russell Whipple said of him:—"Uncle Daniel was a stout, robust man. He delighted in hunting, and the bark of the hounds was music for him." Such are the different proclivities and tastes which distinguish members of the same family.

[223.] PRISCILLA BALLOU[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 3, 1772; m. Nathaniel Bullock of Royalston, Mass.; cer. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 28, 1790. Issue, b. in said Royalston.—

974—1. Esther Bullock, b. 1791; d. at an untold age, u. m.
975—2. Nathaniel Bullock, Jr., b. Feb. 24, '93; m. Lovina Ballou Nov. 10, 1815.

We have taken unsuccessful pains to master the desirable particulars of this family household. Several persons bearing the name Bullock were early emigrants from Rehoboth to Royalston, Mass., and m. wives there, and in Richmond, N. H., closely adjacent. There were afterward frequent marriages across the town lines, some of which were between Bullocks and Ballous, and persons of both these names inhabited the two towns. It seemed needlessly expensive to trace Nathaniel Bullock's pedigree exactly, and we gave it up. Priscilla Ballou[5] was the youngest child of her parents. She was of a delicate constitution, amiable manners, and worthy character. The strain of wifehood and maternity soon terminated her earthly career, and she d. soon after the birth of Nathaniel, Jr., Mar. 10, 1793, a. 21 yrs. 2 mos. and 7 ds. The subsequent history of her husband has not been reported to us.

[224.] SILENCE BALLOU[6], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 20, 1750; m. *Israel Wilkinson*[5] of Smithfield, R. I., (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence,) b. Mar. 10, 1741; cer. Feb. 14, 1772, by Caleb Aldrich, J. P. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

976—1. Abigail Wilkinson, b. June 27, 1772; d. u. m. May 2, 1845.
2. A son, b. Mar. 13, '75; d. at birth.
977—3. Mary Wilkinson, b. Jan. 12, '76; m. 1st Amasa Cook, 2d Jesse Brown.
4. A son, b. Nov. 18, '77; d. at birth.
978—5. Martha Wilkinson, b. Oct. 24, '80; m. Heman Sherman 1809.
6. A daughter, b. Oct. 16, '83; d. at birth.
979—7. James Wilkinson, b. Mar. 2, '86; m. Vienna Sheldon June 10, 1810.
980—8. Israel Wilkinson, b. Mar. 23, '89; m. Abigail Carpenter Dec. 10, 1813.
981—9. Silence Wilkinson, b. Apl. 28, 91; m. Solomon B. Judd.

Silence[6] and her husband were of the yeomanry, and held reputable rank for intelligence, executive competency in the affairs of life, and general moral rectitude. He was a birthright Friend, but lost his membership by marrying out of the Society and refusing to acknowledge sorrow for it. Yet he always used plain dress and speech, and regularly attended Friends' meeting. They dwelt on the old paternal homestead in Smithfield, a short distance southwest from the now village of Manville. Mrs. Silence d. there Oct. 8, 1805, a. 55 yrs. 6 mos. and 6 ds. He d. Sept. 13, 1818.

[225.] PHEBE BALLOU[6], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 19, 1752, O. S.; m. *Col. George Peck* of said

Cumberland, but then of the British Provinces, and later of Lubec, Me. This mge. was not altogether creditable to the parties, or agreeable to their respective family relatives; he having forsaken his former wife, and consummating this match clandestinely in foreign parts. We enter not into judgment, and only regret the occurrence. Issue.—

982—1. John Peck, b. not given; d. young.
983—2. Henry Peck, b. " "
984—3. George Peck, b. " "
985—4. Clarissa Peck, b. " m. Capt. Henry Young, New Brunswick.
986—5. Nancy Peck, b. " m. Constantine Wilson, Falmouth, N. S.
987—6. Alpha Peck, b. " m. and sett. in New Brunswick.

This family no further traced.

[226.] JOANNA BALLOU[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 21, 1754; m. *Chad Smith* of said Cumberland, ptge., birth-date and particulars of cer. not ascertained. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

988—1. Owen Smith, b. Sept. 2, 1777.
989—2. Chad Smith, b. May 24, '80.
990—3. Nancy Smith, b. Feb. 11, '83.
991—4. James Smith, b. ——.
992—5. Lemuel Smith, b. Mar. 2, '89.
993—6. Joanna Smith, b. ——.
994—7. Elisha Smith, b. ——.

We have obtained but a poor showing of data in this family record, and see no prospect of further tracement. For aught reported to the contrary, Mrs. Joanna[5], her husband and family were worthy people, and deserve a better memorial than our information has enabled us to give them on these pages.

[228.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], next of this family, b. Feb, 14, 1757, and d. the same yr. She was followed by another of the same name.

[229.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 7, 1758; m. Levi Lee, son of Joseph and Ruth Lee, b. in said Cumberland May 21, 1759; cer. May 4, 1783, by Jno. Dexter, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

995—1. Waity Lee, b. Oct. 15, 1783; d. u. m. Nov. 8, 1822, a. 40 yrs.
996—2. Nancy Lee, b. June 5, '85; d. u. m. Oct. 31, 1830, a. 45 yrs.
997—3. Sarah W. Lee } twins, b. Aug. 11, '88; d. u. m. Nov. 6, 1861, a. 74 yrs.
998—4. Lydia Lee } twins, b. Aug. 11, '88; d. u. m. Dec. 1, 1824, a. 36 yrs.
999—5. James Ballou Lee, b. Oct. 24, '90; d. u. m. Feb. 24, 1836, a. 45 yrs.
1000—6. Mary Ann Lee, b. Mar. 18, '95; d. u. m. Apl. 30, 1853, a. 59 yrs.

A family of good social standing and moral reputation, concerning whom our information has been, as yet, too limited to enable us to give them a just and ample memorial. Our impression is that they left a very creditable life record. Mrs. Lydia[5] d. Dec. 15, 1831, in her 74th yr. Levi Lee d. in the ripe old age of his 85th year, Mar. 22, 1844. It is remarkable that all the chn. of these worthy parents died unmarried, leaving their branch of descent extinct. But so it is, if no mistake has been made in our reported information.

[230.] JAMES BALLOU[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 11, 1760; d. in the promise of early manhood, without issue, Sept. 28, 1784. He was the only son of his parents, amid their flock of daughters. He inherited a portion of his decd. father's property, which he disposed of by a Will, to be found on the Probate records of Smithfield, R. I., B. 2, p. 235.

[231.] NANCY BALLOU[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 25, 1763; m. *David Lapham* of Smithfield, R. I., son of Thomas Lapham; cer. Apl. 26, 1789, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Unfortunately we have learned very little concerning this family. They had certainly one son, 1001—1, Pardon Lapham, who became a physician, and was located in New York City many years ago. But the rest is all blank to us. And so we must leave it, unless new light breaks in upon us from some unexpected quarter.

[232.] WAITY BALLOU[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 4, 1767. She was never m., but had one son out of wedlock, by Ahaz Aldrich, perhaps of Mendon, Mass., or that general vicinity. This son, though recorded in Cumberland, R. I., where he was b. Sumner Aldrich was afterward always called.—

1002—1. Sumner Ballou, b. Feb. 17, 1795; m. Celissa Cook, &c.

He grew up to be an intelligent, worthy, and respectable citizen of Mendon, Mass. His family record will appear in its proper place among his kindred of the next generation. Waity Ballou[5] passed through many vicissitudes of human experience—many of them toilsome, sad and trying. She d. in Mendon, Mass., Oct. 23, 1839, a. 72 yrs. 9 mos. and 19 ds.

[233.] LUCY BALLOU[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 19, 1770. She lived many years with her

widowed mother, Mrs. Hephzibah (Thayer) Ballou, in Mendon, Mass., and there d. Sept. 3, 1802, a. 32 yrs. 6 mos. and 15 ds. Her aged mother soon followed her to the world of spirits. She was the youngest of Elisha Ballou's chn., and we never heard anything to her discredit.

[234.] SAMUEL COOK[5], son of William (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), and Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 12, 1755. We have been unable to find any trace of this person, and suppose he must have d. young, perhaps in Bellingham, before his parents emigrated to Richmond, N. H.

[235.] SUSANNAH COOK[5], second child of William and Priscilla (Ballou) Cook; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 30, 1756. We must say the same as of her brother Samuel.

[236.] SYLVANUS COOK[5], (William, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 5, 1758; m. *Elizabeth Barney* of Richmond, N. H., or the near vicinity, dr. of David Barney; cer. Jan. 3, 1782. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

1003—1. Susanna Cook, b. not found.
1004—2. Elizabeth Cook, b. "
1005—3. William Cook, b. "
1006—4. Ezekiel Cook, b. "
1007—5. Lydia Cook, b. Feb. 22, 1789.

We are obliged to leave this skeleton record as above presented. All attempts to trace this family have failed. The parents removed with their chn. (it is said) to Wallingford, Vt., or the near vicinity. We wrote to the Postmasters and sundry other persons in Wallingford and So. Wallingford, among them to a Mr. Z. T. Cook of the latter town, who was referred to as able to post us on the Cooks, but all in vain. So this line of descent is closed.

[237.] JAMES COOK[5], (William, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 7, 1760; m. 1st *Elizabeth Ingalls* of Richmond, N. H., dr. of Henry Ingalls, Esq.; cer. Oct. 15, 1780. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

1008—1. Lucy Cook, } twins, b. July 17, 1784; d. Apl. 19, 1799.
1009—2. Samuel Cook, } twins, b. " " ; d. July 17, 1784.
1010—3. James Cook, b. Apl. 14, 1788; d. Jan. 6, 1796.

1011—4. Elizabeth Cook, b. Aug. 22, 1791; d. Aug. 23, 1794.
1012—5. Polly Cook, b. Oct. 11, '93; d. Aug. 25. 1794.
1013—6. Lucretia Cook, b. Jan. 23, 1795; unreported.
1014—7. Sibyl Cook, b. June 11, '97; unreported.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Ingalls) Cook d. July 18, 1800. The same year Nov. 2d James[5] m. 2d *Waitstill Fuller* (other particulars not given.) Issue in said Richmond.—

1015— 8. Sylvanus Cook, b. May 20, 1801; unreported.
1016— 9. Elizabeth Cook, b. Aug. 13, '02; unreported.
1017—10. James Cook, b. Jan. 8, '04; unreported.

James Cook[5] is said to have removed from Richmond, N. H., and settled in Wallingford, Vt., during the year 1805. There we have lost all trace of him and of his posterity. As already indicated, respecting his brother Sylvanus and descendants, Wallingford has proved hard genealogical hunting ground; and if there are any Cooks extant there, they are not ambitious to be caught in our traps. Let some expert Cook genealogist look after them.

[238.] CATHERINE COOK[5], fifth child of William and Priscilla (Ballou) Cook, has proved untraceable, prob. d. young, and is remanded to the same category with her bro. Samuel and sister Susanna.

[239.] PRISCILLA COOK[5], (William, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 20, 1765; m. *Oliver Harris* in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 10, 1788. Issue.—

1018—1. William Harris, b. Aug. 3, 1791.
1019—2. Lucretia Harris, b. Feb. 1, '94.

Nothing further ascertained except that the family removed to the State of Vt. No further traced.

[240.] LUCRETIA COOK[5], (William, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 17, 1767; m. *Esek Buffum* of Richmond, N. H., date and other particulars not given. Issue, all b. in said Richmond.—

1020—1. Lovina Buffum, b. Nov. 29, 1786; m. Jonathan Rawson, Esq.
1021—2. James Buffum, b. Nov. 7, '88; m. Caroline Cook.
1022—3. Sarah Buffum, b. May 13, '91; m. Nathaniel Whipple.
1023—4. Priscilla Buffum, b. Aug. 2, '93; m. Silas Buffum.
1024—5. Betsey Buffum, b. May 9, 1802; m. Benjamin Crocker, Jr.
1025—6. Lucretia Buffum, b. Aug. 5, '04; m. Amos Bennett.

Esek Buffum was the son of the Buffum from Smithfield, R. I., one of the conspicuous early settlers of Richmond, whose homestead was on the height of land north of the 4 Corners toward Swanzey. The Buffums were of good repute. Mrs. Lucretia (Cook) Buffum was so remarkable for her intellectual and moral qualities as to be eminently honored by all who knew her. She d. Oct. 9, 1855, in her 89th yr. Her husband d. long before her, Dec. 31, 1831, a. 69 yrs.

[240½.] WILLIAM COOK, JR[5]., (William, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Priscilla Ballou[4], b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 11, 1770; m. *Eunice Mann* about 1790. So much from her gt. niece, Mrs. Emily B. Bigelow of Keene, N. H.; and only this more,—that Miss Eunice, the bride "was married in a calico gown that cost her $1 per yard; to pay for which she worked 12 weeks at 50 cts. per week." Also that they moved themselves and goods on board an ox-team to an unrecollected place in "the Holland Purchase," then so called in N. Y. No further traced.

[241.] NICHOLAS COOK[5], (William, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 16, 1772; m. and settled in Wallingford, Vt. We can hardly expect to trace him further. The Cooks of that region are either unreachable or uncommunicative.

[241½.] ELIZABETH COOK[5], more familiarly called Betsey, (William, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 18, 1775; m. *Erastus Olmstead*, and settled in Middlebury, Vt. No further traced.

[242.] DR. DAVID BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory that soon afterward was included in Cumberland, R. I., June 16, 1741; m. *Sarah Peck*, dr. of Daniel Peck[4], b. in said Cumberland Feb. 27, 1748; cer. Apl. 28, 1765, by Elder Nathaniel Cook. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

1026—1. Cynthia Brown, b. Sept. 22, 1766.
1027—2. James Brown, b. Nov. 2, '68.
1028—3. Abigail Brown, b. July 25, '70.
1029—4. David Brown, b. Dec. 3, '72.

Our history of this family is extremely meagre. Our assistant researcher, Fred. M. Ballou, Esq., says he made many fruitless

inquiries about them, and only learned indirectly, that after the birth of the above named chn. Dr. Brown removed to Philadelphia, Pa., where he went into successful practice, acquired wealth, and won for himself and family high social standing. We must therefore forego the many interesting biographical particulars it would be pleasing to narrate, and dismiss further tracement.

[243.] ABIGAIL BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory soon afterward included in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 20, 1743; m. *Sylvanus Bucklin* of Smithfield, R. I.; cer. in Cumberland Feb. 27, 1763, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. We have been furnished with no further information concerning this couple, except that Mr. Bucklin d. in Cumberland Mar. 13, 1816, in his 77th yr. Not very satisfactory to our inquisitiveness, or genealogical ambition.

[244.] EPHRAIM BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 2, 1744; m. *Alice Whipple*, dr. of Daniel[3] and Anna (Samuel, John), b. Mar. 26, 1740; cer. in said Cumberland July 7, 1765, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue.—

1030—1. Amey Brown, b. Apl. 6, 1766.
1031—2. Anna Brown, b. Oct. 8, '67; d. May 3, 1784.
1032—3. Hosea Brown, b. June 18, '69.
1033—4. Lucretia Brown, b. Jan. 30, '71.

Ephraim[5] went into the Revolutionary army, and d. in the service. No further data given, and the family no further traced.

[245.] STEPHEN BROWN, JR.,[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 31, 1746; m. *Huldah Dexter*, dr. of James Dexter, b. Dec. 1750; cer. Dec. 19, 1771, by John Dexter, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

1034—1. Henrietta Brown, b. Sept. 13, 1772; m. Abner Ballou Jan. 3, 1790.
1035—2. Lucy Brown, b. Jan. 24, '74; m. 1st Welcome Jillson, 2d Wila Jillson.
1036—3. Oliver Brown, b. Oct. 31, '75; d. Oct. 9, 1776.
1037—4. Mary Brown, b. Aug. 12, '77; m. George Mason Jan. 24, 1796.
1038—5. Abigail Brown, b. Sept. 20, '79; m. Wm. Ballou, Jr., Feb. 4, 1807.
1039—6. Huldah Brown, b. Dec. 1, '81; m. Caleb Haskell Sept. 19, 1802.
1040—7. Chloe Brown, b. Apl. 4, '84; m. Sweeting Taft Feb. 8, 1802.
1041—8. William Dexter Brown, b. Aug. 23, '86; m. Ruth Taber, Pawtucket, R. I.

Stephen Brown, Jr.,[5] and family ranked reputably in the farmer class of Cumberland, R. I. If we mistake not, their homestead was located in the neighborhood of *Sneach Pond*, so called. He d. July 23, 1787, in the prime of middle age. Mrs. Huldah, his widow, subsequently m. Capt. Joseph Follett; cer. Nov. 2, 1788, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, 3 chn. She d. at a date not found.

[246.] ELIHU BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 30, 1750; m. *Sarah Arnold* of Smithfield; cer. May 11, 1777, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

1042— 1. James Brown, b. Aug. 1, 1777; m. Abigail Smith Nov. 27, 1803.
1043— 2. Mercy Brown, b. Oct. 4, '79; m. Thomas Tingley Feb. 25, 1815.
1044— 3. Rufus Brown, b. Apl. 12, '81; m. Cynthia Briggs.
1045— 4. Elihu Brown, b. Jan. 13, '82; d. u. m.
1046— 5. Lemuel Brown, b. Dec. 16, '84; m. Elizabeth Anger.
1047— 6. Henry Brown, b. July 31, '86; m. Sally Vose Sept. 13, 1817.
1048— 7. Stephen Brown, b. Mar. 11, '88; m. Rachel Britt.
1049— 8. Sally Brown, b. July 19, '90; d. u. m.
1050— 9. Joseph Brown, b. May 7, '92; m. Hannah Graves.
1051—10. Smith Brown, b. Sept. 25, 1794; m. Ruth Follett Feb. 19, 1818.

Elihu Brown[5] and wife dwelt on an eligible homestead about a mile from Cumberland Hill, on the road towards Providence. They were respectable people of the farmer class, and reared a family of worthy and enterprising chn., mostly sons. They scattered themselves widely over the United States, as mechanics and business managers, winning responsible positions, and discharging their duties with creditable success. The old homestead was long ago purchased by the town, and occupied as an asylum for its poor. Mrs. Sarah, the wife and mother, d. Feb. 12, 1824, and we remember to have ministered at her funeral. Her age was 72 yrs. 11 mos. and 15 ds. Elihu[5] d. Feb. 29, 1832, a. nearly 82 yrs.

[247.] ELIJAH BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 10, 1752; m. *Anna Ballou*[5] (Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]), b. in said Cumberland Mar. 1, 1756; cer. May 29, 1774, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

1052— 1. Celinda Brown, b. July 18, 1775; m. Liberty Metcalf June 2, 1799.
1053— 2. Chad Brown, b. Sept. 2, '77; d. Aug. 18, 1778.
1054— 3. Joanna Brown, b. Sept. 4, '79; m. Rufus Sheldon May 18, 1800.
1055— 4. Elijah Brown, b. Oct. 19, '81; d. u. m. in Richmond, Va.

1056— 5. Sylvia Brown, b. Jan. 25, 1784; m. Dexter Newell Oct. 18, 1804.
1057— 6. Lewis C. Brown, b. June 24, '86; m. 1st Lydia Ballou, 2d Susanna Ballou.
1058— 7. Ezekiel B. Brown, b. Mar. 22, '89; m. Lydia Sprague Dec. 22, 1814.
1059— 8. Fenner Brown, b. Oct. 21, '91; m. Sally Follett Feb. 8, 1817.
1060— 9. Ruth Brown, b. Aug. 19, '94; m. James Weatherhead Nov. 24, 1813.
1061—10. Alexander Brown, b. Apl. 16, '97; m. Nancy Sheldon.
1062—11. John Brown, b. Oct. 16, 1800; m. 1st Fanny Mason, 2d Almira Mason.

Elijah[6] and Anna his wife were second cousins. His gd. father on the mother's side was Nathaniel Ballou[3], and hers on the father's side was Obadiah Ballou[3]. They held the same social and moral rank that we have accredited to his elder brothers and their wives—a respectable one. Elijah[6] was found dead in New Bedford, Mass., Apl. 13, 1801—no cause reported—a. 49 yrs. and 3 ds. Mrs. Anna d. Apl. 17, 1832, a. 76 yrs. 1 mo. and 16 ds.

[248.] RUTH BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 20, 1754; m. *Isaac Otis* of said Cumberland; cer. Aug. 31, 1780, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue.—

1063—1. William Otis, b. Mar. 1, 1781. No further reported—closed.

Mrs. Ruth d. at an early date after the birth of her only son, and Mr. Otis subsequently m. 2d, Betsey Tillson Feb. 9, 1787, by whom he had several chn. This family no further traced.

[249.] MARY BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 29, 1756; m. Dr. John Goold or Gould (pedigree, &c., untraced); cer. Oct. 20, 1776, by Eld. Abner Ballou. No issue found on record. Mrs. Mary (Brown) Gould's married life was brief. We have not her death-date. Dr. Gould afterward m. Matilda Daniels of Mendon, Mass. Closed.

[250.] JESSE BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 26, 1760; m. 1st *Beulah Ballou*, dr. of Eld. Abner Ballou[4] (Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]); b. in said Cumberland June 22, 1766; cer. June 8, 1791, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Here again the blood mingles in second cousins. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

1064—1. Maria Brown, b. Nov. 23, 1792; m. Newton M. Capron May 29, 1815.
1065—2. Abner Brown, b. Nov. 20, '95; d. u. m. Jan. 22, 1826.
1066—3. Eliza Brown, b. June 21, 1800; m. John M. Capron Nov. 21, 1822.
1067—4. William Otis Brown, b. Dec. 28, 1801; m. Olivia E. Clarke July 31, 1837.

This family moved in the front column of social respectability. Jesse[4] and wife had their homestead on Cumberland Hill. There Mrs. Beulah d. Oct. 5, 1832, a. 66 yrs. 3 mos. and 13 ds. The husband m. 2d Mrs. Mary (Wilkinson) Cook in his immediate vicinage, wid. of Amasa Cook, June 8, 1834. He d. Apl. 6, 1837, a. 76 yrs. 3 mos. and 10 ds.

[251.] SARAH BROWN[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 30, 1763; m. *William Sheldon*, son of William; cer. June 19, 1789, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

1068—1. Pardon Sheldon, b. May 21, 1790; m. Rhoda Daggett.
1069—2. William Brown Sheldon, b. Sept. 26, '94; m. Anna Hill.
1070—3. Sarah Brown Sheldon, b. Sept. 29, '96; m. Richard Jewell.
1071—4. Marietta Brown Sheldon, b. Oct. 24, 1801; m. Lewis Vail.

Little further data recd. concerning this family, and we must dismiss them here, except possibly one or two in the next generation.

[252.] NATHANIEL BALLOU[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 6, 1750; m. 1st *Jane Ware*, dr. of Michael and Abial Ware, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Nov. 7, 1754; cer. May 15, 1777, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, understood to have been b. in Partridgefield, then so called, afterward Peru, Mass.—

1072—1. Stephen, b. Mar. 23, 1778; m. Rachel Carrier 1804 or 5.
1073—2. Michael Ware, b. Jan. 12, '80; m. 1st Susannah McKnight, &c.
1074—3. Chester, b. Mar. 12, '81; m. Rachel Hayworth 1806.

Mrs. Jane (Ware) Ballou d. in Partridgefield, later Peru, soon after the birth of her son Chester. Then Nathaniel[5] presently returned to his native town. He subsequently m. 2d *Jane Pickering*, dr. of Benjamin and Mercy Pickering, b. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 26, 1754; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., May 29, 1783, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, believed to have been b. in Mendon, Mass., or its near vicinity.—

1075—4. Jane, b. Mar. 23, 1786; m. David Nye Wilson Nov. 3, 1805.
1076—5. Achsa, b. Mar. 17, '88; d. u. m. Mar. 14, 1805.
1077—6. Ichabod, b. May 4, '90; m. 1st Philena Ballou, 2d Eunice Harvey.
1078—7. Artemas, b. July 19, '93; d. 1794.
1079—8. Augustus, b. Dec. 13, '97; m. ?

Mrs. Jane (Pickering) Ballou d. in Uxbridge, buried Chestnut Hill, date not ascertained. After her loss, Nathaniel[5] went back to Peru, Mass., worked at shoemaking, saved up $100, drew a pension of $30 per annum for services in the Revolutionary war, was welcomed, on his urgent request, to a good home with his nephew, Dea. David Ballou, enjoyed a comfortable old age, and finally d. there July 17, 1838, in his 88th yr.

[253.] ELIAS BALLOU[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 24, 1752; m. *Mary Parker*, dr. of Samuel Parker, b. in Coventry, Conn., Feb. 21, 1754; cer. in Peru, Mass., Apl. 11, 1782. Issue, b. in said Peru, besides 2 unnamed infants.—

1080—1. Amariah, b. July 12, 1784; m. Mary Freeland about 1804 or 5.
1081—2. David, b. Aug. 17, '86; m. Mary Raymond Feb. 18, 1808.
1082—3. Mary, b. Aug. 2, '91; m. Alfred Spaulding Mar. 18, 1810.

Elias[5] settled, lived and d. in Partridgefield, afterward Peru, Mass. His wife was the oldest of 14 chn. They were very worthy people of the farmer yeomanry, and we believe devoted Baptists. Elias[5] prospered in temporal acquisitions, and owned 600 acres of land; donating 150 acres to each of his three chn. at the dates of their respective marriages. He d. in the high esteem of his fellow citizens Jan. 2, 1834, a. 81 yrs. and 9 days. Mrs. Mary, his wid., d. in the kind care of her son Dea. David and family July 29, 1844, in her 91st year.

[254.] DORCAS BALLOU[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 30, 1754; m. *Henry Gilbert* of Partridgefield, soon after Peru, Mass. They had several chn., of whose names only the following have reached us, viz., Lucy, Hepsie, Hannah, Lydia and Donner. We have made much fruitless research to trace this family, and must abandon it. Mrs. Dorcas (Ballou) Gilbert[5] is said to have d. in 1805. This descent closed.

[255.] CHESTER BALLOU[5], Amariah[4], &c., d. young.

[256.] MARY BALLOU[5], Amariah[4], &c., m. a Mr. *Harrington* and moved into the Otter Creek section of Vt.; too geographically in-

definite a region for our penetration; and nobody seems to know anything about her posterity,—certainly nobody in her native vicinage. All our inquiries have failed. Closed.

[257.] HANNAH BALLOU[5], Amariah[4], &c., never married, but d. in reputable advanced maiden age, between 1820 and '25. So Dea. David Ballou testified in one of his letters to Mr. Peck.

[258.] CILVINA BALLOU[5], the youngest child of Amariah[4], m. *Sampson Harrington*, brother of Mary's husband, settled on Otter Creek, Vt. In that unspecific locality we trust that she and Mary became mothers of a numerous and worthy posterity. Let those of their Ballou cousins, gifted with curiosity and geographical acumen hunt them up. We can trace them no further.

[259.] ABSALOM BALLOU[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 16, 1752; m. 1st *Patience Razee* of said Cumberland, dr. of David Razee; cer. Feb. 5, 1778, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

1084—1. Patience, b. May 14, 1787; m. Elkanah Whipple.
1085—2. Amariah, b. Apl. 24, '88; m. Mary Bartlett.

Eleven other chn. by this marriage d. in early infancy. Then Mrs. Patience, having borne 13 chn. d. Feb. 27, 1792. Absalom m. 2d *Anna Jencks*, dr. of Amos Jencks of said Cumberland; cer. June 20, 1793, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

1086— 3. Amey, b. Nov. 24, 1783; m. Henry Bragg.
1087— 4. Hartford, b. Oct. 17, '95; d. Sept. 10, 1808.
1088— 5. John Adams, b. Mar. 31, '98; m. Margaret Vose.
1089— 6. Amos Jencks, b. Mar. 24, 1800; m. Joanna Kelley Oct. 2, 1829.
1090— 7. Mary Ann, b. prob. 1801; d. Oct. 1, 1803 in her 2d yr.
1091— 8. Olney, b. Nov. 16, '04; m. Diama Kelley May, 1830.
1092— 9. Jeremiah Jencks, b. Nov. 12, '06; d. Sept. 11, 1826.
1093—10. Ira, b. Nov. 11, '08; d. Aug. 22, 1809, a. 8 mos.
1094—11. Ann Susan, b. Dec. 25, '11; m. Gardner Hale 1829.
1095—12. Marcia, b. ——, '13; d. May 28, 1814, in her 2d yr.
1096—13. Avilda M. b. Sept. 14, '15; d. u. m. May 30, 1859.

We remember Absalom[5] as a man of large, portly, solid stature, a substantial citizen of his native town, a respectable innholder of the old anti-tee-total type, and sustaining a reputable standing in community. His wives and children ranked well, and some of them won high social esteem for intellectual and moral worth. Absalom[5] settled on the Providence road, about three miles below

Cumberland Hill. There he built his first domicile, which he occupied till 1799. He then erected, on the west side of the road, a large two-story dwelling house, long known as his tavern-stand, in which he officiated many years as landlord to the general satisfaction of the public. He d. Jan. 4, 1837, a. 84 yrs. 8 mos. 19 ds. Mrs. Anna, his widow, d. Nov. 1, 1850, a. about 77 yrs. The writer ministered at her funeral.

[260.] MERCY BALLOU[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 5, 1754; became the 2d wife of *Silas Metcalf* of Wrentham, Mass., son of Pelatiah and Hephzibah Metcalf, b. July 19, 1746; cer. in said Wrentham, June 8, 1786, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, according to Wrentham records.—

1097—1. Betsey Metcalf, b. Aug. 26, 1787; d. in infancy.

Silas Metcalf, by his first wife, was the father of Lewis Metcalf and Dr. Paul Metcalf, all of respectable rank in society. Some doubts have been expressed whether Betsey above named was a child of the 1st or 2d wife, but we cannot go behind the record, and therefore credit her to the 2d. Mrs. Mercy (Ballou) Metcalf left a fragrant remembrance, as a most worthy and excellent woman. Silas Metcalf d. July 4, 1822. Mrs. Mercy[5] d. Apl. 20, 1835, a. 80 yrs. 10 mos. and 15 ds.

[261.] DAVID BALLOU[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 21, 1756; m. *Lucy Martin* of Rehoboth, dr. of Benjamin Martin; cer. in Cumberland, Nov. 28, 1776, by John Dexter, J. P. Issue, all understood to have been born in Cumberland or the near vicinity—perhaps several of them in North Providence.—

1098—1. Lucy, b. Aug. 1, 1777; d. a young maiden 1792.
1099—2. Martin, b. Oct. 29, '80; m. Betsey Lyon not far from 1804.
1100—3. Amey, b. Jan. 11, '83; m. John W. Adams.
1101—4. Anna, b. June 14, '86; m. Rufus Hawkins, Feb. 16, 1812.
1102—5. Henry, b. Apr. 30, '88; d. young.
1103—6. William B., b. Dec. 6, '90; m. 1st Eliza Wiggin, 2d, Susan Sagar.
1104—7. Idarella, b. son, not found; d. in early infancy.
1105—8. Polly, b. " d. " "

David Ballou[5] was a man of dash and enterprise, but seemingly fated to adversity. He learned the trade of a ship carpenter, and fell back upon it for a livelihood whenever he failed in more promising undertakings. He rendered considerable service in the Revolutionary war, but just how much we have not ascertained.

Probably he never rose above a private or minor subaltern officer. He knew nothing of fear, and was sometimes reckless of exposure. Tradition reports that on a certain occasion, when a soldier in a fort, and it was partially invested or perhaps merely reconnoitred by a British detachment, he mounted a conspicous part of the ramparts without leave, just to see how the British manœuvred. His commanding officer promptly punished his disorderly temerity by ordering him to take a horse and ride three times around the fort in face of the enemy, who were within distant gun shot. He obeyed in a dare-devil style; though the English at sight of him let fly several discharges of musketry. The whistling bullets neither scared nor hit him. But he used to say afterward, in telling the story, that he heartily wished they had killed the commander's horse. Toward the close of the war and later, David[5] went into the West India trade, opened a store in Pawtucket, and was sole or at least part owner of several vessels engaged in that trade. This was lucrative when successful, but beset with hazardous risks. The upshot with him was final disaster. He had accumulated considerable property, including several parcels of real estate in No. Providence, as the records of Deeds show. But all was swept away by successive adversities. In 1785, among other calamities, his house was struck by lightning, and his wife so injured by the bolt that she was bed-ridden for fifteen years. As nearly as we can learn, she d. sometime during the year 1800. Meanwhile his two youngest chn. and eldest dr. had died. All this nearly broke him down. He provided homes for his surviving chn. as well as he could, and betook himself to ship-carpentering in the city of New York. There he remained most of his time for many years. If he was ever married again, it has not come to our knowledge. His son William, who had been cared for by the famous Madam Jumel, grew up to influential maturity in that city, and may have done something for his father's comfortable domiciliation. Be this as it may have been, David[5] passed on through various experiences till in 1832 we find him with his eldest son, Martin Ballou, in Union Co., Ohio. How long he resided with Martin we have not been told—perhaps only a few months. At length in the spring or early summer of 1832, he set his face toward New England for a visit among the relatives of his native vicinage. He was now in his 77th yr. Just then the great cholera panic broke out, and the American people were terribly frightened, but not this old veteran. He pushed on through thick and thin, arrived at New York, and thence embarked for Providence,

R. I. On board the steamboat he was suddenly attacked by nausea and diarrhœa, though not violently. But all about him were at once alarmed, and shrank from giving him personal assistance. He was thrust into extreme quarters, landed on the wharf at Providence only to be shunned and neglected for hours in a hot July sun. At length, at a costly price, he obtained conveyance on the top of a stage coach out to his brother Oliver Ballou's in his native Cumberland. Terror seized the family on his being laid down at their door. They dared not take him into house and bed and nursing care, as the suffering patient needed; but, in fear for their own lives, got him provided for, as well as could be done, in an out-house. There he d. July 11, 1832. Dr. Ariel Ballou, (one of the publishing proprietors of this volume), who had been sent for, reached the scene soon after death, examined the case, and confidently pronounced it no Asiatic Cholera at all, but only one of ordinary cholera morbus, and death to have ensued from sheer exhaustion, through want of proper attention. It was a sad culmination of seemingly strange and unaccountable misfortune, if so one ought to speak who firmly believes in God's all-loving and wise providence. The writer ministered funeral services over his remains. His time-worn broad-axe, hand-saw, &c., are reverently preserved by his great grand chn. in Milford, O.

[262.] KEZIAH BALLOU[6], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 6, 1757; m. *Joel Peck*, (Solomon, Ichabod, Jathniel, Joseph, Joseph), b. in Wrentham, Mass., Apl. 2, 1761; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 15, 1784, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue b. in said Cumberland.—

1106—1. Asmah Peck, b. Mar. 8, 1785; d. a young maiden Dec. 7, 1794.
1107—2. Lois Peck, b. Dec. 24, '86; m. Arnold W. Jencks.
1108—3. Foster Peck, b. Nov. 11, '89; m. Joanna Hopkins Arnold.
1109—4. Lewis Peck, b. Dec. 28, '93; m. Pamelia Carpenter 1816.

Keziah[6] left no special testimonial of her worth that has reached us, but we cannot doubt, in view of her blood relationship, that she richly deserved one. Her husband was an industrious stone mason and an exemplary citizen. Their home was in Cumberland, R. I. There he d. Nov. 24, 1794; and she May 18, 1847, a. about 91 yrs.

[263.] NOAH BALLOU[6], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 29, 1759; m. 1st *Lydia Ware*, dr. of Henry and Esther (Cheever) Ware, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Dec.

11, 1758; cer. in said Wrentham, June 10, 1784, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, a nameless babe that d. at birth. Mrs. Lydia d. Mar. 5, 1786; a. 27 yrs, 2 mos. and 27 ds. The husband m. 2d *Abigail Thurston*, dr. of Dr. James and Phebe (Perkins) Thurston. She was the youngest of nine chn., b. prob. in Plainfield, Conn., 1763 or '64; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., Apl. 12, 1787, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

1110 —1, Lydia, b. Oct. 27, 1789; m. Lewis C. Brown Nov. 26, 1815.
1112*—2. Susanna, b. Sept. 16, '91; m. 1st Cyrus Ballou, Feb. 14, 1810, 2d L. C. Brown.
1113 —3. Leonard, b. Feb. 23, '94; m. 1st Ann E. Amsbury, 2d D. A. E. Kingsley.
1114 —4. Thurston, b. Nov. 30, 1803. m. Caroline Follett Nov. 23, 1823.

Noah[5], his wives and chn., earned a good reputation, and their memory is deservedly honored. He was a tough constitutioned man, and executed a vast amount of hard work during his mortal career. He had an ample stock of strong common sense, aspiring enterprise, and a good mechanical genius. At the age of sixteen, just after the battle of Bunker Hill, he had an opportunity to show his pluck and generosity. His oldest brother, Absalom, had enlisted for six months in the Continental army, but became too ill for duty, and sent home for some one to take his place. The parents proposed that their next oldest son, David, should go; but David demurred. Thereupon Noah spoke up bravely, "If David won't go, I will." His mother gave him the best outfit she could, filled his wallet with bread and cheese, and off he trudged on foot all the way to Boston, though an utter stranger to the route, and to a martial camp. He reached the army at Cambridge in good time, relieved Absalom to the acceptance of the officers, and served out the six months enlistment. Afterward, having got his hand in, he served through several short campaigns, and rose to be sergeant, with Gen. Greene's marked approbation. At the close of the war, when his brother David embarked in the West India trade, and sent out several vessels, partly built and owned by himself, Noah became an adventurer in seafaring life; during which he had several narrow escapes from hostile cruisers and fearful storms. But he took a strong liking to the sailor's romantic calling, and became quite intent on adopting it permanently, yet was dissuaded from it by the earnest advice of his eldest sister Mercy; he having already planned to study Navigation, and qualify himself to command a ship. As the next best thing, he

* A numeral overleap discovered too late for timely correction.

concluded to marry, get him a snug home, and set up boat building in his native locality. And this he did successfully, being somewhat skilled in the ship-carpenter's trade. He bought a small farm, with an old house and work-shop on it, of one John Fisk in his father's neighborhood, and by purchase or paternal gift added some 35 acres out of his father's homestead. So, altogether, he secured to himself a respectable farm. He was the first boat-builder in his native town, which later had several. He prospered and in the course of a few years superseded his old domicile with what was then deemed a fine two-story mansion. Meantime he indulged his military ambition, on a humble rural scale, joining what was a soldierly organization of Revolutionaries styled "The Senior Class." In the Regiment to which he belonged he rose from Ensign to Major, receiving successive commissions, grade after grade, from the then Governor, Arthur Fenner. So he wore in maturer life the title of Major; which commanded in those days more honor than in these; i. e. in the ordinary militia sphere. Major Noah at length descended into the vale of old age, retired from business, sold out his homestead to his prosperous brother Oliver, and toward the close of life went to live with his youngest son, Thurston Ballou, in Franklin, Mass. There he and his wife both died the same year; she Sept. 12, 1843, a. about 80 yrs.; and he on the 20th of December following, a. 84 yrs. 4 mos. and 22 ds.

[264.] SILENCE BALLOU[5], twin with Abigail, d. at the age of 3 weeks, and is passed over.

[265.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[5], twin with Silence aforesaid; Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 7, 1761; m. *Royal Peck* (Solomon, Ichabod, Jathniel, Joseph, Joseph), b. in Wrentham, Mass., June 13, 1759; cer. Jan. 23, 1780, prob. by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

1115—1. Celinda Peck, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 29, 1781; m. William Bishop.
1116—2. William Peck, b. in —— Jan. 14, '85; m. Sarah Arnold.
1117—3. Joel F. Peck,, b. in Westminster, Vt., May 20, '97; m. Lucy Peck.
1118—4. Ira B. Peck, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 12, 1805; m. Mary Blackington.

The youngest son of this family says, in his admirable *Peck Genealogy* of his parents, that his father "at first settled in Cumberland, R. I. From there he removed to Westminster, Vt., where

he became one of the leading men of the town. He remained in Westminster until about 1802, when he returned and settled upon the paternal homestead, in Wrentham, Mass., where he lived and died, honored and respected, both in his public and private life. He was one of the kindest of husbands and most indulgent of parents. Although possessed of more than usual energy and decision of character, he was always kind and courteous in all his relations of life."

Then of Mrs. Abigail (Ballou[5]) his mother,—"She was one of the best of women, the most affectionate of wives, and the kindest of mothers. She died June 6, 1846, in the eighty-fifth year of her age." Her husband d. Sept. 20, 1849, in the 91st yr. of his age.

[266.] OLIVER BALLOU[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 4, 1763; m. *Abigail Colburn*, dr. of Jeremiah and Mary Colburn, sometime of Ringe, N. H., b. perhaps in Wrentham, Mass., or an adjacent town, 1766; cer. in said Wrentham July 12, 1787, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

1119—1. Polly, b. Oct. 31, 1787; m. Jonathan Miller Nov. 15, 1807.
1120—2. Dexter, b. Jan. 28, '89; m. Esther Fisher Aldrich Feb. 18, 1813.
1121—3. Harvey, b. July 30, '92; m. Ruth Gould Nov. 13, 1814.
1122—4. Hosea, b. Nov. 4, '93; m. Anna Whipple.
1123—5. George C., b. Feb. 1, '98; m. Ruth Eliza Aldrich May 24, 1825.
1124—6. Sally Ann, b. Aug. 8, 1802; m. Harris J. Mowry July 1, 1822.

There is said to have been a dr. Nancy, who d. a. 13 years (later ascertained).

Oliver Ballou[5] and wife were excellent people. He was endowed with good native common sense, judgment and prudence. He was sedate and circumspect in his general deportment, yet at the same time enterprising and executive in business matters. He was a house carpenter by trade, and for his day an extensive builder by contract. He executed much building for the Slaters in Pawtucket and Slaterville, R. I., and often employed numerous journeymen. In early life he lived with and cared for his aged parents—inheriting the paternal homestead. For about a year after marriage he dwelt in the old domicile with his father, and then built him a new dwelling house a short distance southward. That was his home till some years after his father and step-mother had passed away. But it was rather too secluded a neighborhood to suit his taste, and in 1815 he swapped it with Mr. Welcome Weatherhead for a more eligible homestead, situated on the Prov-

idence road, about a mile southeast of Cumberland Hill. There his wife and himself spent their remaining days. He was a man to keep up with the advancing progress of the times, but at a cautious pace. About the time he exchanged farms with Weatherhead, or certainly not long after, he united with his son Dexter in commencing the manufacture of cotton yarn. Their establishment was indeed a small concern. It was a puny mill on a puny stream a very short distance northwest of the Absalom Ballou tavern. But it became the mother of the stately enterprise which Dexter afterward developed at Woonsocket Falls, to which locality the original machinery was opportunely removed in the year 1817. Oliver[5] was sagacious, and moved safely forward on a plane of prosperity, with few reverses, to a respectable competency of wealth. He was an intelligent thinker on religious as well as many other subjects, and embraced the faith, hope and charity included in the doctrine of the final triumph of good over all evil. Mrs. Abigail, his wife, d. Dec. 12, 1821. He d. Jan. 15, 1843, a. 79 yrs. 2 mos. 9 ds.

[267.] ZIBA BALLOU[6], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 5, 1765; m. *Molly Mason* of said Cumberland, dr. of Jonathan Mason, b. Apl. 12, 1771; cer. Mar. 2, 1788, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

1125— 1. James, b. Nov. 12, 1788; m. Barbara Bliss June 7, 1821.
1126— 2. Stephen, b. Sept. 9, '90; d. 1792.
1127— 3. Jonathan, b. Feb. 29, '92; m. 1st Ann Hendrick, 2d Nancy Potter.
1128— 4. Ebenezer Mason, b. Aug. 4, '94; m. Mary Hunt Aug. 6, 1815.
1129— 5. Charles, b. Nov. 9, '96; m. Asenath, alias Sena H. Penniman 1820.
1130— 6. Keziah, b. Dec. 25, '98; m. 1st Burrill Capron, 2d Alvah Aldrich.
1131— 7. Fenner, b. Jan. 18, 1801; m. 1st Julia A. Aldrich, 2d Louisa Martin.
1132— 8. Hiram, b. Dec. 27, '02; m. 1st Emeline F. Brown, 2d S. H. Shumway.
1133— 9. Nancy George, b. Oct. 25, '04; m. 1st Nathan Verry, 2d Pardon Sayles.
1134—10. Henry Green, b. July 25, '06; m. Sarah L. Falys June 8, 1846.
1135—11. Emma Ann, b. May 17, '08; m. John Chandler Feb. 8, 1829.
1136—12. Mary, b. Mar. 31, '13; d. Mar. 31, 1831.
1137—13. Louise Stratford, b. Jan. 23, '15; m. Hazard Potter, M. D., June 14, 1835.

Ziba[6] and Molly were a prolific pair, and must have had a very busy life to care for so many chn. Imagination cannot paint the strugglesome experiences through which they passed. But their strength was equal to their day. Ziba was a resolute, industrious,

executive man. And Molly, who began married life when scarcely seventeen, was always amiable, patient, and hopeful. It used to be laughingly told that Ziba once started with a heavily loaded team, in company with neighboring teamsters, for Pawtucket, or perhaps Providence, broke an axletree three miles on his way, rode home on one of his horses, wrought a new axle from a piece of timber on hand, rode back with it on his shoulder, replaced the broken one, and reached the place of destination about as soon as his compeers. Probably he was not nice about the finish of his new axle, and possibly his neighbors did not hurry their teams much. Neither he nor his wife had any time, if they had the inclination, to expend on niceties. They put things through, indoors and out, with very little polishing, and lost no flesh by fretting. His father gave him and his brother Eliel a snug farm from the old homestead, comprising its northeasterly section. Ziba bought out Eliel, and built a cosy domicile on the premises. But after a while he craved a more populous neighborhood, sold out his place to his wife's brother, Chad Mason, and moved to Cumberland Hill. His primitive farm has long been known as the Chad Mason place. On the Hill, he first bought out Abner Lapham's premises, at the junction of the old Furnace road with the great road to Providence, near the Cook tavern. Afterward he purchased other premises in the vicinity, built and sold out as opportunity tempted him, till finally, in 1819, he erected the respectable two-story dwelling house, wherein he last lived down to his death. He d. Aug. 29, 1829, a. 64 yrs. and 24 ds. Mrs. Molly, his widow, survived him over 9 yrs. She d. Mar. 27, 1839, a. 67 yrs. 11 mos. 15 ds.

[268.] ELIEL BALLOU[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 20, 1767; m. *Polly Moran* of Attleborough, Mass., (parentage, birth-date, &c., not found,) published in Attleborough Oct. 13, 1792, and doubtless m. soon after. Issue.—

1138—1. Preston, b. Putney, Vt., Feb. 10, 1794; m. Harriet M. Brown 1825.
1139—2. Abida, b. Westminster, Vt., Aug. 20, '95; m. Nelson Cowen 1826.
1140—3. Mary Ann, b. Cumberland, R. I., July 8, 1806; m. 1st E. W. Bucklin, 2d A. W. Pitts.
1141—4. Stephen Randolph, b. Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 17, '08; d. u. m.
1142—5. Frances, b. Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 26, '10; drowned July 9, 1827.
1143—6. James Walter, b. Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 20, '12; d. u. m.
1144—7. Eliel Michael Larkin, b. Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 12, '14; d. u. m.

Eliel[5] was a muscular, wiry, hard working, executive man, largely engaged on heavy jobs of stone structure. He was an

enterprising contractor for constructing wharves, factory canals, wells and walls; in which he was probably more profitable and useful to others than self-enriching. He had a good reputation for honest worth, as well as skill in his avocation. He seems to have sold out to Ziba his interest in the patrimonial acres given them by their father soon after acquiring it, and to have removed with his young wife to Vermont. For, as seen above, his eldest son was b. in Putney, and then a dr. in Westminster, Vt. Whether he was a land owner there or any where else, after selling out to Ziba, we are not informed. Perhaps not, as he often changed his residence in accommodation to his business. He seems to have dwelt in several localities at different periods of his life. He d. Sept. 28, 1841; his wife, Oct. 6, 1846. But *where* we have not been told. Indeed, we have not been as well posted in the biography of him, his wife and family as we desired. Some time after having closed this notice of Eliel[8], as we supposed, it was our good fortune to receive from one of his highly intelligent grand drs., Maria Louise Pitts, M. D., the following interesting Revolutionary legend, handed down through her mother, Mrs. Mary Ann (Ballou) Pitts, some years decd. Miss Dr. Pitts wrote us essentially as follows.—

"Has any one given you this about my grandfather Ballou? When his father and six brothers served in the Colonial army of the Revolution, he (Eliel) was left at home, at the age of 13 years, to care for affairs; and being the oldest boy of the neighborhood, was charged with managing the famous beacon pole signal, on the adjacent high land [called to this day 'Beacon Pole Hill'], which had been previously manipulated by his father, Noah Ballou. [The pole is said to have been some 70 feet high, with a large tar kettle suspended near the top.] The army was at Newport, R. I., hovering near the British troops. One night signals came that the Colonial soldiers were in great want of food. Eliel lit the beacon, and aroused all the women of the vicinage, who set themselves at once to cooking all available provisions. At daybreak a stout ox team was heavily loaded with food. The boy of 13 commanded the team, drove it to Providence, where he had never been before, receiving along his route many accessions to his stock, till finally he crossed Bristol Ferry, and was welcomed by the relieved soldiers with shouts of joy. My mother was very proud of this achievement, and I have heard her repeat the story many times. She said that when her father occasionally talked about it, he used to say, 'I think I deserved a pension as much as

my father and six brothers, each of whom received one.'" As to the exact facts and details of this legend, we have no knowledge, but give it as received.

[269.] AMARIAH BALLOU[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 14, 1771; m. *Jane Lothridge* of Pelham, Mass.,—ptge., birth-date and kindred particulars not ascertained; cer. in said Pelham, Dec. 9, 1794, by Winthrop Bailey, his official title not given. They had 6 chn. besides several that d. in early infancy. Only a broken and imperfect family record reaches us. Their changes of residence render it uncertain where these 6 chn. were b. Four of them were prob. b. in Pelham, Mass., or some of its neighboring towns—one or more in South Hadley, it is said. The youngest two were b. in Ebensburg, Cambria Co., Pa.—

1145—1. Silas, b. about 1795; d. u. m. from falling into a saw mill pit, 1861.
1146—2. Levi, b. about '97; d. u. m. of cholera on the Mississippi river 1832.
1147—3. Elizabeth, b. about '99; m. John H. Jones 1828.
1148—4. Pardon L., b. May 24, 1814; m. Catherine Wright Apl. 16, 1835.
1149—5. Nelson, b. about '16; m. Elizabeth Cunningham.
1150—6. Almira, b. " '18; d. 1829 in Ebensburg, Pa.

Amariah[6] was a house carpenter, and seems to have wandered away from his native place, prob. in pursuit of better fortune, but experienced sad misfortune, especially at the end of his career. Having married in Pelham, Mass., and pursued his calling for several yrs. in the towns of that general vicinity, he removed with his family, in 1815, to Ebensburg, Cambria Co., Pa., and settled on a homestead—still following his carpenter's trade as opportunity offered inducement. Meantime three of his chn. m. and began to raise families. But his second son, Levi, in 1832, set out to make a visit to R. I. &c., via New Orleans, d. of cholera while going down the Mississippi, and left no trace of particulars. Next, in 1840, his son Nelson was fatally injured, or killed outright, by rolling logs near Portage R. Rd. depot. He left a young widow and two chn. His widow d. a yr. later, and the two orphans were taken home by their grand parents to live with them. Next and finally, their dwelling house took fire one night, in 1843, when Amariah, his wife Jane, and the two orphan grand chn., all perished in the flames—Silas barely escaping with his life. Nearly all the household goods, including the family Bible and its record, were consumed. Thus closed the mortal lives of Amariah Ballou[6] and his wife; he being in his 73d yr., and she about 69.

[270.] HANNAH BALLOU[6], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 15, 1752; m. *Ichabod Brown* of said Cumberland, son of Nicholas—ancestry, birth-date, &c., not found; cer. Nov. 9, 1777, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

1151—1. William Brown, b. Feb. 27, 1778.
1152—2. Mehetabel Brown. b. Nov. 25, 1779.

We are left so much in the dark respecting this family, that, unless new light breaks in, we shall trace it no further.

[271.] SYLVIA BALLOU[6], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 25, 1754; m. *David Staples* of said Cumberland, son of Nathan Staples—birth-date not given; cer. Mar. 27, 1774, by Peter Darling, J. P. Issue, on Cumberland records.—

1153—1. Lavinia Staples, b. June 23, 1774.
1154—2. Stephen Staples, b. May 18, '76.
1155—3. Olney Staples, b. Nov. 13, '78.

Our researcher has given us nothing more concerning this family, and, unless he does, we must halt where we are. We have only a note that they removed to North Adams, Mass. After writing the foregoing, we instituted inquiries in Adams, Mass., to learn what we could of David Staples and his descendants, but with so little encouragement that we gave the matter up, as too difficult to prosecute.

[272.] EDWARD BALLOU[6], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 24, 1756; m. *Bethany Streeter*, dr. of Isaiah Streeter, b. Oct. 25, 1756; cer. in said Cumberland Dec. 3, 1779, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

1156— 1. Mehetabel, b. Feb. 16, 1781; m. Jabez Rhodes Dec. 26, 1802.
1157— 2. Stephen, b. May 11, '83; m. Alice Braley Oct. 14, 1804.
1158— 3. Angelina, b. Oct. 25, '85; m. John Lovett, Jr. Aug. 18, 1808.
1159— 4. Lucy, b. Dec. 25, '87; m. Nahum Cook about 1805.
1160— 5. Leonard, b. Mar. 23, '90; m. Phebe Trask Sept. 27, 1810.
1161— 6. Elizabeth, } b. Nov. 11, '92; m. James M. Sheldon.
1162— 7. Barney, } b. Nov. 11, '92; d. July 17, 1793.
1163— 8. Huldah, b. July 22, '95; m. Alfred Peck Sept. 26, 1816.
1164— 9. Silas, b. Mar. 9, '98; m. Sally Harlow, Mar. 22, 1821.
1165—10. Edward, b. Aug. 13, 1801; m. Olive Peck Aug. 21, 1825.

Plain cultured, hard working, well disposed, orderly people, not over fortunate in worldly goods or distinction, but far worthier

than some of our name who rose higher in the social sphere. He served faithfully in the war of the Revolution, and enjoyed a helpful pension in his old age. Mrs. Bethany d. in Cumberland, Feb. 22, 1808. Edward[5] d. in Pelham, Mass., in the kind care of his son Stephen and family Feb. 22, 1833, a. 76 yrs. 2 mos. and 28 ds.

[273.] STEPHEN BALLOU[5], the next oldest of this family, left us no record or tradition of his mortal career, whatever it may have been, and whether long or short.

[274.] ROBA BALLOU[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 15, 1761; m. —— Arnold. We have sought in vain for materials of any family records, and must leave the same a blank.

[275.] JOEL BALLOU[5], another of the family concerning whom we have no information.

[276.] RUTH BALLOU[5], the next in age, d. an infant Oct. 15, 1772.

[277.] MEHETABEL BALLOU[5], the youngest; no account given; prob. d. young.

[278.] ROSANNA PICKERING[5], (Samuel) Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 5, 1759; m. *Ahab Arnold*, son of Daniel and Susanna (Ballou) Arnold, b. Nov. 17, 1760; cer. in Bellingham aforesaid Dec. 20, 1781, by Rev. Noah Alden. Issue.—

1166—1. William Arnold, b. Dec. 9, 1786.
1167—2. Willard Arnold, b. Sept. 6, '88.
1168—3. Barton Arnold, b. Feb. 26, '90.

Rosanna[5] and husband are said to have dwelt in or near Smithfield Union Bank Village, and to have removed to Clinton, Dutchess Co., N. Y., where they d., leaving one son. No further traced.

[279.] SARAH PICKERING[5], (Samuel) Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 21, 1762; m. *Anthony Razee* of Cumberland, R. I.; publishment in Bellingham Apl. 12, 1790; cer. of course soon after. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

1169—1. Whipple Razee, b. Nov. 9, 1790; m. 1st N. Harding, 2d J. Billings, 3d J. Bowditch.
1170—2. Olney Razee, b. June 5, '92; m. Sally Ellis about 1812.
1171—3. William Razee, b. July 14, '95; d. u. m. Aug. 3, 1854, a. 59 yrs. 19 ds.

1172—4. Sally Razee, b. Oct. 1797; m. Joseph Jacobs Sept. 25, 1817.
1173—5. Benjamin Razee, b. Aug. 4, 1801; m. Adaline Follett Apl. 6, 1829.

The Razees held an influential rank among the substantial yeomanry of Cumberland, R. I., and this family honored their social standing. Anthony Razee d. Sept. 29, 1829, in his 76th yr. Mrs. Sarah[5], or Sally as she was familiarly called, d. Apl. 13, 1853, in her 91st yr.

[280.] SIMON PICKERING[6], (Samuel), Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 26, 1764; m. Rhoda Wilcox, dr. of Daniel Wilcox. Issue, all b. in Bellingham, Mass.—

1174— 1. Samuel Pickering, b. Sept. 12, 1790; m. Elizabeth Hutchinson.
1175— 2. Anna Pickering, b. Dec. 27, '91; m. George Taft.
1176— 3. Sally Pickering, b. June 29, '94; d. Sept. 28, 1803.
1177— 4. Esther B. Pickering, b. Nov. 13, '96; m. Pliny Cook Sept. 30, 1825.
1178— 5. Ellefell Pickering, b. Apl. 19, '99; d. a young woman u. m.
1179— 6. Rosanna Pickering, b. May 17, 1801; m. Oliver Razee 1819.
1180— 7. Sally Pickering, b. Oct. 12, '03; m. Galen Cook Oct. 17, 1822.
1181— 8. Daniel W. Pickering, b. —— '06; m. Elizabeth Thompson Sept. 3, 1829.
1182— 9. Simon Pickering, Jr., b. —— '08; m. Elizabeth Whiting Jan. 26, 1832.
1183—10. Rhoda W. Pickering, b. June 12, '10; m. Welcome B. Cook Jan. 14, 1826.

Simon Pickering[6], we presume, lived and d. on the patrimonial homestead in South Bellingham, on the old Rehoboth Road, half a mile northerly from the "Crook's place," so called. He is understood to have inherited it from his father. Little has been told us of his characteristics; but both he and his wife sprung from a worthy stock of useful common people, and did not dishonor their parentage. They must have had their hearts and hands full of responsibility with so large a family. Simon[6] was killed, by being thrown from his horse, in the month of January, 1810. He spoke not a word, and d. almost instantly. Mrs. Rhoda survived him long enough to see the youngest of their chn. married and raising up another generation. She d. May 24, 1840, on the family homestead a. over 70 yrs.; and the writer ministered at her funeral; which was a double one, including the obsequies of a little grand dr. bearing her name.

[281.] MARY PICKERING[6], the next born of Samuel and Sarah (Ballou) Pickering, prob. d. in infancy. No tale of her survives to our knowledge.

[282.] LOVINA PICKERING[5] (Samuel), Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 8, 1768; m. in elderly maidenhood, *Oliver Follett* of Cumberland, R. I.; cer. Mar. 18, 1821, by William Arnold, J. P. No issue. The date of her death, nor that of her husband, have never been communicated to us.

[283.] ESTHER PICKERING[5] (Samuel), Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 29, 1772; m. *William Billings, Jr.*, his birthplace not given, b. 1767; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 20, 1789, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issue, b. in said Bellingham, or possibly in Charlton, Mass.—

1184—1. Samuel Billings, b. Dec. 8, 1789; m. Abigail Adams.

Mrs. Esther[5] d. Oct. 28, 1795, a. 23 yrs. and 6 mos. Her husband m. a 2d wife, and had chn. by her. He d. Apl. 11, 1817, a. about 50 yrs.

[284.] RUTH PICKERING[5] (Samuel), Sarah Ballou[4], d. in elderly maidenhood on the paternal homestead May, 1854, a. about 80 yrs.

[285.] EUNICE PICKERING[5], the next in birth-date, d. in early womanhood, u. m., Nov. 6, 1798, a. 21 yrs. and 4 mos.

[286.] PHILADELPHIA or PHILA PICKERING[5] (Samuel), Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 31, 1779; m. *Bani Bartlett* (Eber, Joseph, Jacob, John), b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 19, 1772; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 2, 1802, by John Rogers, J. P. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

1185—1. Willard Bartlett, b. ——; d. aged 2 yrs.
1186—2. Maria Bartlett, b. Apl. 20, 1804; m. Anthony Sweet Aug. 18, 1825.
1187—3. Eber Bartlett, b. Sept. 18, '05; m. Deborah Brownell.
1188—4. Sarah Bartlett, b. Feb. 29, '08; m. Geo. W. Tingley.
1189—5. Varnum Bartlett, b. May 10, '10; u. m.
1190—6. Lavinia Bartlett, b. June 16, '14; m. Sylvester W. Jillson.
1191—7. Burrill Bartlett, b. Oct. 22, '16; m. Ann Maria Phettiplace, 1845.

Philadelphia Pickering[5] and husband dwelt on a homestead in Cumberland, R. I., a short distance south of Bellingham line, at its southeasterly corner. They occupied a reputable rank of social standing, and brought up a worthy family. He d. July 4, 1835; and she followed him Mar. 4, 1837.

[287.] JESSE BALLOU[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory then in Wrentham, Mass., but soon after included in

Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 30, 1741; m. 1st *Rhoda Salisbury*, dr. of Jonathan of Glocester, b. Oct. 20, 1735; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 8, 1761, by John Goold, J. P. Issue.—

1192—1 Darius } twins, b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 17, 1762; m. Sylvia Metcalf July 1, 1785.
1193—2. Sarah } twins, b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 17, 1762; m. Barney Clark Sept. 8, 1784.
1194—3. Zerviah, b. in Wrentham, Mass., May 3, 1764; m. —— Albee.
1195—4. Ezekiel, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 14, '66; m. 1st Sylvia Wilcox, 2d Nelly Parkhurst.

Mrs. Rhoda (Salisbury) Ballou d. Apl. 29, 1768, in her 32 yr. Jesse[5] m. 2d *Lydia Mason* of Cumberland, dr. of Pelatiah Mason (birth-date not given); cer. Qct. 6, 1768, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue.—

1196—5. Pelatiah, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 21, 1770; m. Hannah Sheldon 1794.

Mrs. Lydia (Mason) Ballou d. Aug. 3, 1770, in her 32 yr. And Jesse[5] m. Elizabeth Pitts, dr. of Jonathan Pitts, birthplace and birth-date not indicated; cer. in Cumberland Jan. 11, 1776, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

1197—6. William Pitts, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Aug. 31, 1778; d. u. m. May 21, 1807.
1198—7. Otis, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Nov. 2, '79; m. Nancy Jencks.
1199—8. Olive, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 10, '82; m. John Butman.

Capt. Jesse was an active man of more than ordinary intelligence, in a community of farmers, a citizen of influence and a captain of militia. He accepted the doctrine of universal salvation under the preaching of Rev. Hosea Ballou, and his arguments and persuasive eloquence were the means of making many converts in that locality. He was a man of large benevolence and unbounded charity, giving freely of his substance. In addition to his large family, he adopted three children of his friend Abigail Cook (daughter of Daniel), viz.—

1200— 9. Irena, b. June 8, 1790; m. Clark Jillson.
1201—10. Willard, b. Dec. 15, 1794; m. Asenath Gaskill.
1202—11. Alden, b. Dec. 1797; m. Irene Darling.

He died on his homestead in Wrentham, March 16, 1800, in his 59th year. Elizabeth (Pitts) Ballou, his widow, died March 16, 1841, in her 94th year. Abigail Cook died June 14, 1851, in her 84th year.

84th yr.; perhaps a better woman than some of better fame and fortune. The most high Father judgeth all justly.

[288.] LEVI BALLOU[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory then in Wrentham, Mass., soon after in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 23, 1744; m. *Comfort Thompson*, ptge. and birthplace not found, b. July 13, 1746; cer. in said Cumberland Mar. 21, 1765, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

1203— 1. Rachel, b. Sept. 11, 1765; d. 29th of the same month.
1204— 2. Philena, b. Oct. 6, '66; m. Arthur Cook Dec. 11, 1783.
1205— 3. Rhoda, b. Dec. 15, '68; m. Thaddeus Cook Sept. 15, 1785.
1206— 4. Vienna, b. Jan. 29, '71; m. 1st Willard Freeman, 2d Z. Darling.
1207— 5. Welcome, b. Mar. 1, '73; m. Mary Wilcox Mar. 17, 1794.
1208— 6. Joanna, b. Feb. 25, '75; m. Zimri Cook Nov. 7, 1793.
1209— 7. Flavius J., b. Oct. 13, '76; m. Phila Cook Oct. 14, 1798.
1210— 8. Rachel } twins, b. May 8, '80; m. Levi Cook Apl. 12, 1801.
1211— 9. Emilia } twins, b. May 8, '80; m. Lemuel Hall 1802.
1212—10. Levi, Jr., b. Aug. 29, '82; m. Hephzibah Metcalf May 10, 1804.
1213—11. Olney, b. Sept. 28, '84; m. Florentina Whipple Feb. 8, 1812.
1214—12. Barton, b. July 19, '91; m. 1st Sarah, 2d Deborah Rathbun.

Levi Ballou[5], Esq., and his wife were an intelligent, upright, exemplary connubial pair. They were eminent in the front social rank of their community, and reared up their large family with credit to themselves, respectability to their chn., and treasurely profit to society. He was conspicuous in his vicinage as a Revolutionary patriot, shared largely in town offices of honor and responsibility, was long a popular Justice of the Peace, frequently represented his fellow citizens in the General Assembly of the State, and was a much trusted counsellor in the affairs of his neighborhood. His wife "opened her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue was the law of kindness." So "her chn. rose up and called her blessed." He d. July 13, 1805. The PHOENIX, a Providence newspaper of those days, briefly noticed his decease thus.—"Died in Cumberland, on Monday last, Levi Ballou, Esq., one of the Representatives of that town in the General Assembly. He was an industrious and upright man, and merited the approbation and esteem of all good citizens in his private and public life." We may add that he departed in the firm assurance of final universal blessedness for the whole human race. He passed away in his 61st yr. His worthy wid. survived him over 20 yrs. She d. Oct. 28, 1826, in her 81st yr. We recollect well ministering at her funeral in the ancient Ballou Meetinghouse. So her ashes

repose by the side of her husband's in the old Burial Ground of the Cumberland Ballous.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE SIGNATURE OF LEVI BALLOU, ESQ., 1775.

[289.] AMEY BALLOU[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory then in Wrentham, Mass., but presently thereafter in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 24, 1745; m. *Benjamin Gaskill* of Smithfield, R. I., son of Samuel Gaskill of Mendon, Mass.; cer. in said Cumberland Apl. 12, 1764, by Uriah Jillson, J. P. Issue, b. as indicated below.—

1215— 1. Lavina Gaskill, b. Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 27, 1765.
1216— 2. Joanna Gaskill, b. " " Jan. 19, '68.
1217— 3. Ezekiel Gaskill, b. " " Dec. 12, '69; m. Elizabeth Aldrich.
1218— 4. Patience Gaskill, b. Uxbridge, Mass., Feb. 12, '71.
1219— 5. Daniel Gaskill, b. " " May 9, '74.
1220— 6. Nathan Gaskill, b. Uxbridge, Mass., Aug. 5, '76; d. Apl. 16, 1779.
1221— 7. Hosea Gaskill, b. " " Mar. 9, '79.
1222— 8. Sarah Gaskill, b. " " June 10, '81; m. Jesse Morse.
1223— 9. Lucy Gaskill, b. " " May 16, '84; d. July 25, 1785.
1224—10. Verney Gaskill, b. " " June 12, '86; d. Apl. 19, 1795.
1225—11. Amey Gaskill, b. Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 30, '89; m. Asahel Elliot.

Without any specific testimony, we infer that Amey Ballou[5] and her husband were very worthy people. From the fact that we find a portion of their family record in the Friends' Registry of Smithfield, R. I., they may be presumed to have been members of that Christian denomination, or at least regular attendants of its meetings. And bad people are not apt to be attracted to such society. Benjamin Gaskill was a descendant, perhaps great grandson, of that Samuel Gaskill who was persecuted in Salem, Mass., in the days of yore, for his Quaker attachments. It would seem that Benjamin and Amey (Ballou) Gaskill lived alternately in Smithfield, R. I., and Uxbridge, Mass.; just *where* we have not been told, probably on homesteads not far apart. Some of their chn., we see, were b. in one of these towns, and some in the other. They d. in Uxbridge, she Jan 16, 1817; and he Apl. 22, 1818.

[290.] MAJOR REUBEN BALLOU[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., soon after its incorporation, Nov. 26, 1747; m. 1st *Chloe Comstock*, dr. of Joseph Comstock, b. per-

haps in the neighborhood of Woonsocket; cer. Nov. 29, 1767, by Stephen Arnold, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

1226—1. George, b. June 20, 1768; m. Anna Bartlett Sept. 12, 1794.
1227—2. Sina, b. June 9, '70; m. 1st Cyrenius Rawson, 2d Silas Cook.
1228—3. Reuben, Jr., b. Aug. 24, 1775; drowned June 16, 1787.
1229—4. Anna, b. June 22, '78; m. Daniel Paine.
1230—5. Chloe, b. perhaps, '81; m. Levin Jillson, Feb. 9, 1801.

Some memoranda intimate that there was a dr. Rebecca, but do not indicate her birth-date, or where she belongs in the family list. If there was such as a child, she must have d. young.

Mrs. Chloe (Comstock) Ballou is said to have d. in 1782; but the precise date has not been given us. Reuben[4] m. 2d *Freelove Whipple* of Providence, dr. of Capt. John Whipple of Cumberland, R. I., b. there Sept. 24, 1758; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 30, 1787, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, b. in Providence, R. I.—

1231—6. John W. C. M., b. Nov. 26, 1784; d. June 26, 1791.
1232—7. William, b. Nov. 25, '85; m. Sally Smith.
1233—8. Lavinia, b. Dec. 26, '87; m. James Jones.
1234—9. Nathan, b. —— '90; d. Aug. 18, 1792.

Reuben Ballou[4] is said to have been a handsome, portly man of intelligent mind and prepossessing address. He went early into the Continental army, and was commissioned a captain soon after the battle of Bunker Hill. Later he became Major, but whether of the Revolutionary troops, or of the militia, we do not clearly understand, though probably of the former. He had acquired the bearing and suavity of a military gentleman, and was at home in circles of that class. He was an enterprising business man as a meat provisionist and general trader. But like too many favorites of nature his warm passions gradually betrayed him into damaging habits of fast living. These habits seemed to culminate on the death of his first wife, and somewhat soiled the fair mantle of public estimation he had won, though they did not divest him of all the generous qualities which characterized his manhood. Meantime he was attracted and ardently attached to the woman who became his 2d wife, Freelove Whipple. She was a stately, handsome, capable and captivating woman — a princess in her social sphere — the counterpart of Major Reuben. They were mutually charmed with each other, and became one. He was Capt. in Col. John Cook's regiment of infantry in Dec. 1776, Capt. in Col. Archibald Crary's regiment in 1777, Capt. of Cumberland Alarm Co. in 1779, and Major of Regiment of Militia, Senior Class,

in County of Providence, in 1781, 1782 and 1783. He sustained his reputation as an officer through the war, and took part in all the engagements of his regiment. He was afterward engaged in the business of marketing, butchering and general trade in the town of Providence, which he continued till his death, Sept. 19, 1803, in his 56th year. His widow d. Oct. 22, 1823, in her 65th year. Both died in Providence and were buried in the Ballou Cemetery of Cumberland, R. I.

[291.] CAPT. ASA BALLOU[4], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 2, 1750; m. *Phebe Comstock* of Smithfield, R. I., dr. of Joseph Comstock, and sister of Reuben's wife, birth-date not ascertained; cer. Sept. 8, 1769, by Stephen Arnold, J. P. Issue.—

1235—1. Lavina, b. in Cumberland, May 4, 1770; m. William Bowen.
1236—2. Luke, b. in Cumberland, Aug. 5, '71; m. Eliza Smith.
1237—3. Silas, b. in Cumberland, July 23,' 76; m. Phebe Pray, Oct. 11, 1794.
1238—4. Phebe, b. in Wrentham, Mass., May 28, '81; m. Charles Horton.
1239—5. Esther, b. place and date not given; m. Dudley Wade May 4, 1806.
1240—6. Waity, b. " " ; m. James Hopkins.
1241—7. Joanna, b. " " ; m. Job Seamans.

It has been difficult to find the pathway of Capt. Asa Ballou's life-career; but we feel warranted in stating that he was a captain in the Revolutionary War; that soon after the Peace of 1783 he removed from the neighborhood of his nativity to North Providence, R. I., and thence in 1786 or '87 to Foster, R. I., where he became a large trading landholder; and that there he d. Jan. 16, 1807, a. 56 yrs. 10 mos. and 14 ds. He made his Will just before his death, providing for the settlement of his estate by his wife as executrix. She d. there sometime during the year 1825, and her estate was settled by Gideon Burgess, admr. It seems rather strange that so little information has come down to us concerning Capt. Asa[5] and wife, but we must be content with what has.

[292.] MARY BALLOU[5], next b. of this family, d. in infancy.

[293.] ANNA BALLOU[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 1, 1756; m. *Elijah Brown* (Stephen, Sen., Joseph, John, John), b. in said Cumberland Mar. 1, 1756; cer. May 29, 1774, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Already given. See back No. [247].

[294.] JOANNA BALLOU[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 27, 1759; m. *Oliver Carpenter* (Jo-

tham, Jotham, Benjamin, William, William), b. in said Cumberland Nov. 15, 1753; cer. May 14, 1775, by Eld. Abner Ballou. For some reason the record of the family differs from that of the town, in respect to the date of the marriage; giving it as Jan. 1, 1775, instead of May 14. We meet with many such discrepancies. Issue, understood to have been b. in Mendon, Mass., or certainly most of them.—

1242 — 1. Lillis Carpenter, b. Apl. 29, 1777; m. Alexander Thayer June 5, 1794.
1243 — 2. Dexter Carpenter, b. Nov. 27, '79; m. Drusey Kelley 1801.
1244 — 3. Levi Carpenter, b. Feb. 24, '82; m. Eunice Taft.
1245 — 4. Lavina Carpenter, b. Feb. 17, '86; m. Edward Thmpson May 17, 1803.
1246 — 5. Reuben B. Carpenter, b. Oct. 2, '88; d. Jan. 11, 1789.
1247 — 6. Anna Carpenter } twins, b. Dec. 16, '89; m. Joshua Narrowmore 1823.
1248 — 7. Joanna Carpenter } b. Dec. 16, '89; d. Mar. 21, 1795.
1249 — 8. Abigail Carpenter, b. Sept. 16, '92; m. Israel Wilkinson Dec. 10, 1813.
1250 — 9. Laura Carpenter, b. June 4, '98; m. George Hicks Oct. 29, 1815.
1250½—10. Joanna Carpenter, b. Jan. 21, 1803; living u. m., Brainard, N. Y., 1885.

No biographical materials at our command enable us to give the characteristics or experiences of Joanna[6] and her husband; but reliable traditional fame testifies to their eminent moral, social and domestic worth. We understand that their homestead was the one now known as the Nathan Aldrich place, a mile or more southerly from Mendon Town, on the old Rehoboth road. Thence they removed, about 1804, to Nassau, N. Y. There they d.; she Nov. 22, 1832, a. 73 yrs. 1 mo. 27 ds.; he July 13, 1845, a. 91 yrs. 7 mos. 29 ds.

[295.] AARON NEWELL[5] (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), Susanna Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory soon after included in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 19, 1740; m. *Sarah Tillson* of said Cumberland (ptge. and birth-date not given); cer. Dec. 29, 1763, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue, 8 b. in Cumberland, and 2 in Holden, Mass., whither they removed and settled, perhaps in 1778 or '9.—

1251— 1. Elisha Newell, b. Oct. 1, 1764; sett. Delaware, Delaware Co., O.
1252— 2. Benjamin Newell, b. Aug. 8, '66; sett. in N. York State, and m. there.
1253— 3. Mary Newell } twins, b. May 20, '70; d. u. m.
1254— 4. Susanna Newell } b. May 20, '70; untraced.

1255— 5. Cynthia Newell, b. Apl. 8, 1772; d. u. m.
1256— 6. Rufus Newell, b. Jan. 30, '74; m. Abigail Newton, Holden, Mass.
1257— 7. Amos Newell, b. Nov. 13, '75; m. Hannah Hone, " "
1258— 8. Phebe Newell, b. Apl. 28, '78; m. Mr. Howe; sett. Ludlow, Vt.
1259— 9. Nahum Newell, b. not found; m. Betsey Hastings; sett. Delaware, O.
1260—10. Amey Newell, b. not found; m. Ambrose Fales; sett. Holden, Mass.

We can say little of these parents, either from records, documents or traditionary report. The stock from which they sprang was respectable, and we do not doubt they proved themselves worthy of their ancestry. And to rear so large a family must have required good stamina, much responsibility and many trying vigils. Whether we can afford the pains and expense of tracing their descendants further down the stream of time, we doubt. It remains to be seen.

[296.] DAVID NEWELL[5], (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), Susanna Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on territory soon after included in Cumberland, R. I., June 20, 1742; m. *Susanna Cook* (Daniel, Nicholas, Walter), b. in Wrentham, Mass., Mar. 3, 1743; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 26, 1764, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue.—

1261—1. David Newell, Jr., b. Cumberland, R. I., 1776; m. 1st Elizabeth Metcalf, 2d C. Williams.
1262—2. Silas Newell, b. Cumberland, R. I., not found; set. Monroe, Orange Co., N. Y.
1263—3. Levi Newell, b. Cumberland, R. I. not found; m. Caroline Matilda Ballou.
1264—4. Ziba Newell, b. Cumberland, R. I., not found; m. and resided in Warren, R. I.

From our imperfect memoranda, it would seem that Mrs. Susanna d. at a date not given, and that David[5] m. a 2d wife, *Elizabeth*, by whom he had at least one son.—

1265—5. Reuben Newell, b. July 14, 1795; untraced.

This is another case in which we have the mortification to exhibit a bungling and very defective family record. But we could not do better, without unreasonable cost and pains. So we will give the substance of what has come to us concerning this family, and pursue its tracement no further. Letters to Mr. Peck, from grand sons of David[5], in the year 1875, state that David Newell[5], moved to Pelham, Mass., hired farms on shares, was a hard worker

and finally died there with his son Levi. David, Jr., had by his two wives 8 chn. in all, and lived and d. in Pelham, Mass. Silas[6] m., had several chn., removed to New York State, and finally d. in Monroe, Orange Co. Levi[6], who married Caroline Matilda Ballou[5], (Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]) Oct. 1, 1795, lived, and d. in Pelham, Mass. They had no chn. Ziba had 2 sons, and lived at one time in Warren, R. I. Reuben[7] m., had a large family, and d. somewhere in the State of New York. He was a son of David Jr. William[7], son of Silas[6], one of Mr. Peck's correspondents in 1875, above referred to, then resided at North Bay, Oneida Co., N. York. We have no more to offer, and wish for no more of this unspecific sort. Let those interested, who have means, leisure and relish for round-about research,—work out the problems involved in this Newell genealogy.

[297.] HOPE BALLOU[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 2, 1746; m. *Daniel Barnes.* No inquiry elicits any specific information concerning Daniel Barnes, his ptge., birthplace, birth-date, or the family residence. Reported issue.—

1266—1. Henry Barnes, b.
1267—2. Enoch Barnes, b.
1268—3. Daniel Barnes, Jr., b.
1269—4. Phila Barnes, b.
1270—5. Elsie Barnes, b.
1271—6. Lillis Barnes, b.
1272—7. Ophelia Barnes, b.

It is genealogically deplorable that we can tell no more of these cousins. But our researchers report that they can find nothing else. Probably if they had fallen heirs to a few millions of money, a host of them and their descendants would have been identified. But we find neither pleasure nor profit in scolding about the recordless seclusion of our relations; albeit there is more of it than we can be proud of, or thankful for.

[298.] JOSEPH BALLOU[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., now Burrillville, Jan. 20, 1748; m. *Sarah Sweet*, dr. of Timothy Sweet, b. in said Glocester Sept. 17, 1747; cer. Apl. 4, 1771, by Timothy Wilmarth, J. P. Issue, all b. in Glocester, now Burrillville.—

1273—1. Amey, b. Oct. 11, 1771; m. Philip Walden Apl. 8, 1792.
1274—2. Hannah, b. July 2, '73; m. Isaac Paine Apl. 19, 1795.

1275—3. Esther, b. Feb. 23, 1775; m. Bradley Green June 23, 1799.
1276—4. Mary } twins, b. Mar. 14, '78; m. William Aldrich Jan. 27, 1799.
1277—5. Martha } b. Mar. 14, '78; m. Asa Cary June 23, 1799.
1278—6. Daniel, b. Oct. 13, '80; m. 1st Mary Brown, 2d Mercy Brown.
1279—7. Joseph, b. Oct. 30, '83; m. Lucretia Darling Aug. 30, 1801.

Joseph Ballou[5] inherited and sett. on the paternal homestead, two miles southerly from the village of Pascoag in now Burrillville, R. I., already described. He and his wife were of good repute among the substantial yeomanry of their vicinage. He d. in the ripeness of middle age Feb. 9, 1801, a. 53 yrs. and 17 ds. Glocester Probate Records show that he made his Will Dec. 5, 1800, which was duly executed by his widow and his son-in-law, Philip Walden, joint executors. Mrs. Sarah, his wid., survived him over 25 yrs., and d. Apl. 25, 1826, a. 78 yrs. 7 mos. and 8 ds.

[299.] ANNA BALLOU[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., May 10, 1751; m. *Jeremiah Sanders*, son of Robert Sanders, birth-date not found; cer. May 20, 1773, by Abraham Waterman, J. P. Issue.—

1280—1. Deborah Sanders, b.
1281—2. Jeremiah Sanders, b.
1282—3. Miriam Sanders, b.
1283—4. Asahel Sanders, b.

Somebody knows, or once knew, all about these parents and chn. But they and their descendants have eluded the detection of our researcher; and we must leave them, like too many of their kindred, amid the shades of unhistoried obscurity.

[300.] SUSANNA BALLOU[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 27, 1754; m. *Rufus Baker*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not found; cer. Sept. 14, 1783, by Jona. Harris, J. P. Issue.—

1284—1. Admirable Baker, b.
1285—2. Delilah Baker, b.

Here we are still in the same regretable obscurity, peering out into thick darkness. We have called for light, but called in vain. So we must leave this family and their descendants to better informed genealogists and biographers. The Bakers will probably look them up and register them in their Chronicles.

[301.] MARTHA BALLOU[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 29, 1761; m. 1st

William Owen, ptge., birth-date, &c., not found; cer. Feb. 5, 1793, by Eld. Wm. Bowen. No issue. Mr. Owen is understood to have d. Afterward Mrs. Martha m. 2d *Christopher Sayles*. No issue; and no further particulars reported, except that she d. in 2d widowhood, on the old patrimonial homestead, with her gt. nephew, Job Ballou, a. over 90 yrs.

[302.] SYLVANUS BALLOU⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, R. I., Feb. 10, 1767; m. 1st *Mercy Hinds*, dr. of a clergyman styled Elder Hinds, no birth-date given; cer. Jan. 10, 1788, by Eld. Wm. Owen. Issue, b. in said Glocester.—

1286—1. Amasa, b. Jan. 21, 1801; m. 1st Cyrene Cook, 2d Maria Thorp.

Mrs. Mercy was a woman of delicate constitution and hereditary predisposition to suicide, by which she terminated her own life, at a date not given, probably in Norwich, N. Y., not far from 1810. Subsequently Sylvanus⁵ m. 2d *Ruth Bell* of New Berlin, N. Y., a lady of ability and culture. She lived but a few years—no dates given. He m. 3d *Amy Paine*, dr. of Isaac and Hannah (Ballou) Paine, b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 17, 1806; cer. prob. in Norwich, N. Y., about 1827 or '28. Issue, b. in said Norwich.—

1287—2. Andrew Jackson, b. Oct. 7, 1833; m. Lois S. Ross Nov. 18, 1880.
1288—3. Daniel, Rev., b. Dec. 9, '38; m. Betsey M. Webb Oct. 1, 1862.

Sylvanus Ballou⁵ was a man of robust constitution, enterprise, and executive ability. He sold his farm in Glocester, R. I., to Seth Ballou in 1805, and in 1807 removed to Norwich, N. Y. He was among the pioneer settlers of that locality. He prospered, and became a large landholder. In his old age, when about 85, he removed to Smithville, in the same County of Chenango, N. Y. There he d. Dec. 1, 1857, a. 90 yrs. 9 mos. and 21 ds. His widow was surviving at last advices.

[303.] DEBORAH BALLOU⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, R. I., prob. about 1770. Mr. Peck sought in vain to ascertain the family record of this Deborah Ballou. He obtained a vague report that she m. Isaac Paine, which was superseded by another that she m. a man named Yonders (unless we mistake the chirography for Saunders). We have sent out fresh inquiries, and got nothing. We must therefore leave her in this limbo of inscrutable conjecture.

[304.] LAVINIA BALLOU⁵, Rev. Abner⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 1, 1753; m. Nathaniel Jillson

(Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. in said Cumberland Oct. 5, 1749; cer. Nov. 9, 1769, by Eld. Nathaniel Cook. Issue.—

1289—1. Welcome Jillson, b. Apl. 15, 1771; m. Lucina Brown Mar. 1, 1795.

Mrs. Lavinia lived only a few days after Welcome's birth. She d. Apl. 27, 1771, much beloved and lamented. Her husband was subsequently twice m. and had numerous chn. See *Jillson Genealogy*, p. 32, &c.

[305.] MAJ. WILLIAM BALLOU[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 24, 1753; m. *Sally Bennett*, dr. of John Bennett, birth-date not given; cer. in said Cumberland Feb. 2, 1777, by Peter Darling, J. P. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

1289½—1. Pearley, b. July 11, 1778; m. Nahum Bates June 7, 1797.
1290 —2. William, b. Sept. 6, '82; m. 1st Abigail Brown, 2d Rebecca Wilber.
1291 —3. Willard, b. Mar. 29, '86; d. u. m. Sept. 27, 1852.
1292 —4. Nathan, b. Oct. 3, '91; d. u. m. June 28, 1866.
1293 —5. Sally, b. Apl. 6, '95; d. u. m. Sept. 20, 1827.

William Ballou[5] was a man of stately presence and good natural abilities. He inherited a respectable estate from his Rev. father, and rose in the militia of his vicinage to the rank of Major, which title was usually given him in the days of our youthful knowledge. Major William[5] d. June 16, 1839, a. 85 yrs. 6 mos. Mrs. Sally (Bennett) Ballou d. Nov. 12, 1837.

[306.] NATHAN BALLOU[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 18, 1758; and d. in the flower of promise, unmarried, Aug. 13, 1787, a. a little over 29 yrs. No biographical characteristics handed down.

[307.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 22, 1761; m. *John Fiske*, son of Maj. John Fiske, b. in said Cumberland Oct. 24, 1760; cer. Apl. 14, 1784, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, 3 b. in said Cumberland and the youngest 2 in Westborough, Mass.—

1294—1. James Ballou Fiske, b. Dec. 14, 1784; m. Rebecca McGaw Jan. 18, 1814.
1295—2. Nathan Fiske, b. Feb. 1, '87; m. Sarah Arnold Mar. 25, 1816.
1296—3. Betsey Fiske, b. Oct. 24, '90; m. Josiah Brigham Nov. 23, 1814.
1297—4. John Fiske, Jr., b. Dec. 7, '95; m. 1st Mary Zapish, 2d Mary Pearson.

1298—5. Horace Sumner Fiske, b. June 24, 1799; m. 1st Abigail A. Bass, 2d Anna E. Davis.

John Fiske and wife were intelligent, worthy and respectable people of the substantial farmer class, and did honor to a reputable ancestry. Their descendants inherited good blood from them, and have been distinguished for intellect, enterprise and moral worth. After the birth of three chn. in Cumberland, Abigail[5] and husband removed to Westborough, Mass., Apl. 1, 1794. There they had two more chn., and remained till 1801, when they settled in Northborough, Mass. On their homestead there they spent their remaining earthly days. She d. Jan. 3, 1819. He d. Mar. 26, 1837.

[308.] ABNER BALLOU[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 1, 1763; m. *Henrietta Brown* (Stephen, Stephen, Joseph, John, John), b. in said Cumberland Sept. 13, 1772; cer. Jan. 3, 1790, by Elijah Brown, J. P. Issue, all b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

1299— 1. Milton, b. Mar. 6, 1791; d. Oct. 19, 1792.
1300— 2. Alexander, b. Aug. 27, '92; m. Fanny Sweetser Aug. 27, 1817.
1301— 3. Lucy, b. Aug. 19, '94; m. Knight Whipple Dec. 21, 1819.
1302— 4. Stephen Brown, b. Nov. 22, '95; d. u. m. Lockport, N. Y., July 9, 1861.
1303— 5. Betsey, b. Oct. 22, '99; m. 1st Arnold Jenckes, 2d Luke Jenckes, Jr.
1304— 6. Abner, b. Feb. 18, 1802; m. Hannah Norcross Mar. 1828.
1305— 7. Sumner, b. Mar. 24, '04; m. Harriet Daniels Jan. 1832.
1306— 8. Harriet Amelia, b. July 7, '06; d. July 3, 1808.
1307— 9. Maria Ann, b. Dec. 19, '09; m. Rensselaer S. Wilkinson Apl. 30, 1840.
1308—10. Henrietta, b. July 12, '12; res. Lockport, N. Y.

Abner Ballou[5], Esq., and wife were a highly intelligent, upright, orderly, economical, circumspect and exemplary pair in all the relations of life. The writer grew up in their neighborhood, and was well acquainted with them. They dwelt on the homestead, originally owned by James Ballou[3], and which Rev. Abner[4] bought of James[4] in 1774. It was immediately adjacent to the "Ballou Meetinghouse," and was wholly, or partly, inherited from Rev. Abner[4]. Abner[5], about the yr. 1800, superseded the ancient domicile with a handsome two-story mansion, retaining in the ell a rejuvenated portion of the original structure. There they dwelt most of their days, judiciously managing a considerable farm, and rearing up worthily their large family. She was a lady of delicate health, but discharged her connubial and maternal responsibilities

most creditably. He was a sedate, staid, dignified man, in his home, neighborhood and the general community—systematical, methodical, economical, prudent, and successful in all his affairs. Nothing was neglected, or went to waste, or was recklessly fooled away, under his management. He minded his own business, and mixed not in the quarrels of others. For slow accumulations he made up by good judgment and careful savings. Thus he secured an ample competence for himself and family; that is, on the humble scale of his times. Perhaps his least profitable investment was made in the *Social Manufacturing Co.*, near Woonsocket, in 1810. In this enterprise he was as shrewd as his seven or eight partners. They started the second Cotton Mill in that since flourishing centre of manufacturing business. His copartners were Ariel Ballou (the present writer's father), Nathan Ballou (his cousin), Job Jenckes, Luke Jenckes, Eber Bartlett, Oliver Leland and Joseph Arnold, all of whom knew much more about manual agriculture than of running Cotton Mills. However, they pioneered well in that department of their crude enterprise, at least for the public. Abner[5] was not an office-seeker, but rather sought for by the commoners of his municipality. He was often on the Town Council, and a Justice of the Peace from 1811 to 1817. In finance he was a Director of the Cumberland Bank from 1823 to 1851. In politics he was an old-time Federalist, and then a Whig. In religion he and his wife were heirship Baptists as to their general views, but made no formal profession till 1840, when they regularly joined the Baptist church in their native town. So far as external conduct and character were concerned, no great change was needed or could have been exhibited. With the exception of a few years' residence on Cumberland Hill, their home was on the old farm. There he d. Oct. 30, 1851, a. 88 yrs. 6 mos. 29 ds. Mrs. Henrietta d. Mar. 25, 1855, a. 82 yrs. 6 mos. and 12 ds.

[309.] BEULAH BALLOU[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 22, 1766; m. *Jesse Brown* (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), b. in said Cumberland Dec. 26, 1760; cer. June 8, 1791, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issue, 4 chn. See [250], *Jesse Brown's* family record duly presented. This will supersede making a mere duplicate repetition here.

[310.] SALLY BALLOU[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 9, 1775; m. *John Rogers*, son of John and Plain (Wilkinson) Rogers, prob. b. in Mendon, Mass.,

May 25, 1759; cer. in said Cumberland Nov. 16, 1794, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, the first 5 b. in said Cumberland, and the last 5 prob. in Holden, Mass.—

1309— 1. Abigail Rogers, b. Apl. 25, 1795; m. Samuel Chaffin Apl. 14, 1818.
1310— 2. Nathan Ballou Rogers, b. Feb. 3, '97; m. Lydia Larned Feb. 1826.
1311— 3. John Adams Rogers, b. Feb. 16, '99; d. July 18, 1803.
1312— 4. George Washington Rogers, b. Mar. 27, 1801; m. 1st Amey Comstock, 2d Marcia A. Faxon.
1313— 5. Eliza Brown Rogers } twins, b. Mar. 27, '03; m. James Holt 1830.
1314— 6. Eunice Capron Rogers } twins, b. Mar. 27, '03; m. Thomas J. Davis Oct. 27, 1823.
1315— 7. James Rogers, b. Feb. 6, '05; m. Mary Simmons.
1316— 8. Maria Ballou Rogers, b. Jan. 30, '10; m. Benjamin Ferris Oct. 29, 1837.
1317— 9. John Wilkinson Rogers, b. Apl. 9, '13; m. Eliza Faxon Oct. 16, 1833.
1318—10. William Thayer Rogers, b. Mar. 11, '17; m. Julia J. Warner Aug. 21, 1848.

Sally (Ballou) Rogers and her husband held a high social standing, and honored their position. Rev. Israel Wilkinson, in his "Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family," says of Rogers.—he "lived in Cumberland, R. I., for many years; he subsequently moved to Holden, Worcester Co. Mass. He was a Surveyor and mathematician, and left extensive works in MS. Enlisting as a private, [in the Revolutionary war], he was soon promoted to orderly sergeant, then to Lieutenant, in Capt. Stephen Olney's company, of North Providence. He afterward became a Lieut. Col. in a Rhode Island Regiment, and was one of the body-guard of Gen. Washington. An epaulette which Washington gave him is still preserved by his descendants in Lockport, N. Y. He was at the crossing of the Delaware, and participated in many a hard fought battle." He lived on Cumberland Hill, kept a public house and store there, and was a popular Justice of the Peace—solemnizing many marriages among his other official duties. He was a member of the Society of Cincinnati, in R. I. We suppose that he removed with his family to Holden, Mass., between 1803 and 1805. There we lose his historic thread, but presume that he and his wife must have died in that town. But of this last we are not quite sure, as his chn. settled in Lockport, N. Y., and one or both the parents may possibly have d. there. Their death dates are given us without specification of place. He d. June 9, 1839; and she Nov. 12, 1847, a. 72 yrs. 6 mos. and 3 ds.

[311.] CYNTHIA BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., 1758; m. *Arnold Smith* of said Burrillville. They had at least one son.—

1319—1. Solomon Smith; who sometime resided near Nasonville, a small village of Burrillville.

This is all that has reached us concerning the family record of Cynthia Ballou[5]. Many calls for information have been made by us, but all in vain. No further traced.

[312.] ISAAC BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 17, 1765; m. *Molly Ballard*, dr. of Isaac Ballard. They had two chn. but only one named.—

1320—1. Welcome; who d. u. m. at an ungiven date.

The father went to sea, and never returned. The mother finally d. at Mr. Archa Walling's in Burrillville. Alas for such dateless, indefinite, pitiable records! Hopelessly dropped.

[313.] PAULINA BALLOU[5], next oldest of this family, b. May 17, 1768. Nothing more reported. We must give her up.

[314.] PHEBE BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 11, 1770; m. *Preserved Harrington*. Nothing further reported; a poor showing. We pass on.

[315.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 7, 1774; m. *William Wilkinson*, (William, Jeremiah, John, Lawrence,) b. in Cumberland, R. I., about 1763; cer. in said Cumberland Sept. 10, 1797, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

1321—1. Betsey Wilkinson, b. Jan. 1798; m. Israel Smith of Pawtucket, R. I.

1322—2. William Wilkinson, b. ——, 1800; m. Mehetabel Angell; settled in New York.

1323—3. Eliza Wilkinson, b. —— , '03; m. Henry Angell; res. New York.

This mostly from the "Wilkinson Family Memoirs," pp. 170, 236, 289. No further traced.

[316.] ESTHER BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 10, 1777; m. *Joseph Mowry*, cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 15, 1795, by Jotham

Carpenter, J. P. No more reported. We have searched the "Mowry Genealogy" unsuccessfully to learn who this Joseph Mowry was and whether he left any family record. We suspect he may have been a stray sheep from the great Mowry Fold, and must leave his posterity untraced.

We come next to the chn. of Obadiah Ballou[4] by his 2d wife Mary Ann Fairfield.

[317.] DENNIS BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 20, 1786; m. 1st, Mercy Tifft, dr. of Rev. Rufus and Sarah Tifft, b. in Smithfield, R. I., 1790; cer. Oct. 1805. Issue, b. in Smithfield, R. I.—

1324— 1. Olney, b. Oct. 22, 1806; m. Adelia Ballou Jan. 28, 1828.
1325— 2. William, b. Aug. 13, '08; d. u. m. Jan. 14, 1829.
1326— 3. Rufus, b. Nov. 17, '09; m. 1st Julia Ann Bates, 2d Hannah Darling.
1327— 4. Warren, b. Apl. 15, '10; m. 1st wid. Adelia Ballou, 2d Hannah Wilson.
1328— 5. Alzadie, b. Aug. 27, '14; m. Olney A. Mowry Apl. 18, 1833.
1329— 6. Sally Ann, b. Apl. 27, '16; m. Barton Mowry.
1330— 7. Reuben, b. Sept. 23, '18; d. June 9, 1835.
1331— 8. Thomas, b. Mar. 18, '20; d. u. m.
1332— 9. Dennis, b. Aug. 17, '22; m. Susan Perkins Philip July 11, 1841.
1333—10. Willard, b. Mar. 17, '24; d. u. m. 1842.
1334—11. Marcelia, b. Oct. 18, '25; m. Stephen Smith Oct. 10, 1841.

One or two unnamed infts. are said to have been b. in connection with the preceding eleven. Mrs. Mercy, as well might be the case after such an exhaustive maternity, passed away Feb. 18, 1826. The same year Dennis[5] m. 2d, *Mrs. Hannah (Barnes) Walling*, a worthy widow of his vicinage, particulars of the cer. not given. Issue.—

1335—12. Cyril or Serril, b. Mar. 12, 1827; m. Amanda Smith Dec. 1, 1852.
1336—13. Mason, b. Oct. 27, '28; d. young, June 30, 1838.
1337—14. Mary Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, '30; d. young, Nov. 10, 1835.
1338—15. Adaline Frances, b. Nov. 13, '32; m. Leonard Mowry Jan. 3, 1851.
1339—16. Oren, b. not given; d. young.

We are indebted to Mrs. Emily R. (Bassett) Ballou, wife of William Ross Ballou, Woonsocket, R. I., for much genealogical and biographical information concerning Dennis Ballou[5] and his descendants. She took a kind and lively interest in collecting this information for our work. Her husband is a worthy grandson of said Dennis, and she deserves our cordial thanks for the persistent enterprise with which she has furnished us with valuable data,

facts and incidents. Many of our specifications are based on her testimony so far as this branch of our cousins extends.

It appears that the homestead of Dennis[5] was in then Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., a mile or more from Slaterville. It formerly belonged to Rev. Rufus Tifft, his 1st wife's father. Dennis was a poor boy, and bound out to service, but at sixteen was freed to go forth into the world and seek his fortune. He began with a pair of steers, which he somehow acquired, worked out for wages till twenty-one, married, and bought out his deceased father-in-law's farm from the other heirs, and became at length comparatively wealthy. He had a steel and whalebone constitution, an ambitious acquisitiveness, great industrial energy, and good managing abilities. As a worker he had no rival—often rising early on moonlight nights and driving his business while surrounding neighbors slept. He was famous for cattle raising, and his heavy fattened swine none of which latter must weigh less than 500 lbs.

He is said to have professed religion in early manhood (in what denomination is not told), and to have felt that he had a divine call to preach; but he resisted it, devoted himself to worldly pursuits, fell away from his religious vows, and suffered, later in life, deep compunction for his unfaithfulness to duty. Yet we do not learn that he became immoral, or lost the general respect as a man and citizen. He came to his mortal end by an attack of dysentery, from which he probably would have recovered but for imprudent eating too soon after partial convalescence. He d. Oct. 25, 1851, a. 65 yrs. 8 mos. and 5 ds. He left to his heirs a homestead of 200 acres, well furnished with buildings, stock and farming implements—total value $10,000. Mrs. Hannah, his wid., d. Dec. 1, 1878, a. 83 yrs. and 21 ds.

[318.] MARY BALLOU[5], [319] ORPHELIA BALLOU[5], drs. of Obadiah[4], have proved untraceable.

[320.] WILLIAM BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., May 13, 1789; m. *Philadelphia Ross*, dr. of Isaac Ross, b. in said Glocester Mar. 8, 1789; date and particulars of cer. not found. Issue, understood to have been b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., some of them perhaps in other localities.—

1340—1. Adelia, b. May 29, 1809; m. 1st O. Ballou, 2d W. Ballou, 3d S. R. Mowry.

1341—2. Calista, b. Apl. 1, 1812; m. James M. Taft.
1342—3. William Ross, b. May 15, '16; m. Alice Brown.
1343—4. Sarah R., b. June 27, '23; m. Lewis H. Ballou.
1344—5. George O., b. Feb. 1, '25; m. 1st Susan Manchester, 2d Mary A. Chace.
1345—6. Charles E., b. Mar. 6, '30; u. m.; resides Harrisville, R. I.

Almost nothing further has come to our knowledge concerning this William Ballou[5] and wife. They are said to have dwelt on a homestead, some two miles westerly from Woonsocket, in now North Smithfield, R. I. She d. Apl. 13, 1836, a. 47 yrs. 1 mo. and 5 ds. He d. Oct. 13, 1852, a. 63 yrs. 5 mos.

[321.] WILLARD BALLOU[5], son of Obadiah[4], proves untraceable.

[322.] HIRAM BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., birth-date not found; emigrated to the State of N. Y. He was living, in 1882, at Oswego, N. Y., aged about 82 yrs., with his 3d wife. It has been with great difficulty that we have obtained the following very imperfect family record—which we despair of amending. Hiram[5] m. 1st *Olive Gaudole*, and had.—

1346—1. William, b. no date found; m. and left a family somewhere?
1347—2. Daniel, b. " " went to sea long ago, and prob. lost.
1348—3. Hiram, b. " " d. at the age of 17 yrs.
1349—4. Horace, b. " " m. Esther Frances Perry Dec. 31 1860.
1350—5. Margaret, b. " " m. Joseph Bradshaw, Oswego, N. Y.
1351—6. Mary Ann, b. " " m. Hal. Hayward, Oswego, N. Y.
1352—7. Delilah, b. " " m. Thos. Wright, Prince Edwards Island.

Mrs. Olive d.; and Hiram[5] m. 2d *Melinda Lillebridge*. They had.—

1353— 8. Oscar, b. no date found; went to sea more than 20 yrs. ago, and never heard from.
1354— 9. Darius, b. no date found; m. and had 1 son; whereabouts for 20 yrs. unknown.
1355—10. Sarah, b. no date found; m., but untraceable.

Hiram[5] m. 3d a woman whose name has not been given us. Issue.—

1356—11. Maria, b. dateless; m. —— French; res. in Syracuse, N. Y.
1357—12. Hiram, b. " m. and res. in Oswego, N. Y.
1358—13. Marian, b. " u. m.; res. with her father in Oswego, N. Y.

We regret being obliged to exhibit so dateless a record, but could do no better. Nor have we at present any further informa-

tion concerning this family of our general cousinhood. If more comes, we shall gladly welcome it.

[323.] ARDELIA BALLOU[5], dr. of Obadiah[4], untraceable.

[324.] MARTHA BALLOU[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., not far from 1797; m. *Lapham Jeffers*, son of Thomas and Mary (Bartlett) Jeffers, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 27, 1789; cer. in Smithfield, R. I., June 8, 1820, by a Justice of the Peace. Issue, birth-place not given.—

1359—1. Mary Jeffers, b. Mar. 21, 1821; m. Arthur Irons July 4, 1839.
1360—2. Ezekiel Jeffers, b. Mar. 21, '22; m. Elizabeth Stearns Feb. 13, 1842.
1361—3. John Jeffers, b. Oct. 3, '24; m. Caroline Brown Feb. 1841.

Mrs. Martha (Ballou) Jeffers d. Apl. 13, 1825, a. 28 yrs.* Mr. Jeffers subsequently m. Anna Arnold. Occupation and characteristics not given. He finally d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 1, 1837.

[325.] ROSILLA BALLOU[5], and [326] CHARLOTTE BALLOU[5], drs. of Obadiah[4], prove unsearchable.

Here would have come in properly Nos. [326½] to [330] inclusive, the chn. of Esther Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1], who m. James Wilson of Bellingham, Mass. There were 6 of them; but what became of them we have never found a person that could tell us, or give us even a clue to their whereabouts. So we had to relegate them to the limbo of our unsearchables. We regretted their loss from our sphere of registration, but could not help ourselves.

[331.] PHILADELPHIA THAYER[5], (Simeon, Uriah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas,) Zerviah Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1765; m. *Nathan Barnes;* and is no further traceable.

[332.] ELEAZER THAYER[5], (Simeon, Uriah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas,) Zerviah Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 4, 1767; m. *Sarah Harris* in 1787. Issue, all but the last four b. in said Richmond.—

1362— 1. Enoch Thayer, b. June 30, 1788; m. Hannah Jourdan Mar. 4, 1816.

* We learn from Richardson's History of Woonsocket, R. I., p. 140, that Patty (alias Martha) Ballou, about the time of her marriage to Mr. Jeffers, was one of the pioneer weavers in the rudimental Factory of Oliver and Dexter Ballou, run 2 looms, and earned $3 per week. At the same period Mr. Jeffers operated their 180 spindle mule.

1363— 2. Esek Thayer, b. Jan. 14, 1790; m. Ada Miller 1814.
1364— 3. Ephraim Thayer, b. Jan. 10, '92; m. Mary Bazadier; sett. Chautauqua Co., N. Y.
1365— 4. Elijah Thayer, b. July 7, '93; m. —— Cherrytree; sett. in Burton, O.
1366— 5. Lydia Thayer, b. July 11, '95; m. Henry Mumford Oct. 21, 1819.
1367— 6. Sally Thayer, b. Jan. 25, '97; m. Col. Sanford Coe Nov. 4, 1822.
1368— 7. Mary Thayer, b. Mar. 30, '99; no account of her; perhaps d. young.
1369— 8. Ira Thayer, b. Feb. 7, 1801; m. 1st Lovina Shaw, 2d Sarah S. Talcott.
1370— 9. Manley Thayer, b. Feb. 11, '03; m. 1st Lydia Thayer, 2d Orrisa Thayer.
1371—10. Zerviah Thayer, b. Apl. 20, '05; m. Conklin Pitcher Mar. 28, 1827.
1372—11. Jonathan C. Thayer, b. Apl. 2, '07; m. 1st Sarah May, 2d Margaret Wortley.
1373—12. Benjamin Thayer, b. Apl. 8, '09; m. Nancy Shaw Mar. 10, 1833.
1374—13. Julia Thayer, b. Feb. 10, '12; d. a. 2 years.
1375—14. Laura Thayer, b. Mar. 7, '14; m. Alonzo Lane Dec. 31, 1832.

Eleazer Thayer⁵ was a farmer. He removed, in 1806, to Leyden, Lewis Co., N. Y. There his last four chn. were b. There Mrs. Sarah, his wife, d. Aug. 10, 1846, and he himself Mar. 4, 1851. We are indebted for this family record to the Thayer Genealogy by Gen. Bezaleel Thayer. See pp. 556 to 562. The descent no further traced.

[333.] ZIBA THAYER⁵, (Simeon, Uriah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas,) Zerviah Ballou⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 2, 1769; m. *Desire Barrows*, b. Apl. 26, 1776; cer. Jan. 29, 1802, by Rev. Nathaniel Boles. Issue, b. in Verona, Oneida Co., N. Y.—

1376—1. Louisa Thayer, b. Aug. 31, 1803; m. Mackintosh Alexander Feb. 18, 1842.
1377—2. Delia Thayer, b. Oct. 16, '05; m. Ezra Pratt Mar. 18, 1839.
1378—3. Leonard Thayer, b. Dec. 4, '06; d. u. m. June 3, 1841.

Ziba Thayer was a farmer, settled in Verona, N. Y., where he d. Jan. 13, 1854. Mrs. Desire, his wid., d. there July 15, 1865. See Thayer Genealogy, p. 562. No further traced.

[334.] AHAZ THAYER⁵, (Simeon, Uriah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas,) Zerviah Ballou⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 2, 1771; m. *Candasa Cook*, b. Aug. 18, 1771; cer. Jan. 2, 1794, by Rev. Nathaniel Boles. Farmers, set. Leyden, N. Y. Issue.—

1379—1. Polly Thayer, b. Oct. 4, 1795; d. 1803.
1380—2. Stephen Thayer, b. Oct. 10, '97; d. 1799.
1381—3. Laurena Thayer, b. Apl. 18, '98; m. Anson Andrews; sett. Leyden, N. Y.
1382—4. Melinda Thayer, b. Apl. 18, '99; m. David Turner; sett. near Richfield Springs, N. Y.
1383—5. Elisha Thayer, b. Oct. 29, 1802; m. Theodora Green Sept. 26, 1826.
1384—6. Joanna Thayer, b. Sept. 17, '06; m. Ziba Kingsbury Apl. 11, 1821.
1385—7. Eliza Thayer, b. Jan. 1, '10; untraced.
1386—8. Philinda Thayer, b. Aug. 13, '13; m. Simeon Hays Apl. 16, 1832.

See Thayer Genealogy, pp. 562, 563. No further traced.

[335.] SIMEON THAYER[6], (Simeon, Uriah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas), Zerviah Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 12, 1774; m. *Chloe Sabin;* cer. Jan. 30, 1792. Farmers, set. in Leyden, N. Y. Issue.—

1387— 1. Daniel Thayer, b. Aug. 26, 1793; m. Caroline Sage July 27, 1815.
1388— 2. Sabin Thayer, b. Oct. 15, '94; m. Melinda Kingsbury 1823.
1389— 3. Rufus Thayer, b. Aug. 15, '96; m. Mary Tully July 14, 1823.
1390— 4. Hosea Thayer, b. July 13, '98; m. Betsey Barrows Oct. 16, 1825.
1391— 5. Lydia Thayer, b. Dec. 6, 1802; m. Manley Thayer Mar. 28, 1828.
1392— 6. Roxana Thayer, b. Nov. 7, '04; m. Diah Hubbard Mar. 8, 1822.
1393— 7. Clarissa Thayer, b. Oct. 25, '06; m. Edward Dewey Feb. 22, 1827.
1394— 8. Orrissa Thayer, b. Feb. 6, '08; m. Manley Thayer July 9, 1829.
1395— 9. Alfred Thayer, b. Mar. 11, '11; m. Mary Ann Merry July 13, 1834.
1396—10. Amey Melissa Thayer, b. Jan. 14, '20; m. Henry Slocomb Dec. 8, 1840.

See Thayer Genealogy, pp. 563–566. No further traced.

[336.] ZERVIAH THAYER[6], (Simeon, Uriah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas,) Zerviah Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 20, 1779; m. *Albert Sabin;* cer. Dec. 9, 1798, by Rev. David Ballou. They set. in said Richmond, farmers. Issue.—

1397—1. Timothy Sabin, b. Aug. 30, 1800.
1398—2. Benjamin Sabin, b. Aug. 1, '02.
1399—3. Dorrance Sabin, b. Sept. 2, '04.
1400—4. Betsey Sabin, b. Sept. 28, '06.
1401—5. Augustus Sabin, b. Oct. 27, '09.
1402—6. Alonzo Sabin, b. Feb. 3, '12.

See Thayer Gen. p. 566. No further traced.

[337.] BENJAMIN THAYER[6], (Simeon, Uriah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas,) Zerviah Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Matu-

rin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 4, 1782; m. *Eunice Tyler*, b. Dec. 29, 1788; cer. Apl. 15, 1810. They set. in Wilna, Jefferson Co., N. Y., farmers. Issue.—

1403—1. Frinda Thayer, b. Oct. 25, 1811; nothing told.
1404—2. Laura Thayer, b. ——, '13; m. Hon. Samuel A. Davis Nov. 10, 1833.
1405—3. Harriet Thayer, b. Jan. 10, '15; m. Samuel Hopkins Mar. 4, 1836.
1406—4. Emily Thayer, b. Aug. 26, '17; m. Patrick McGlenn June 10, 1842.
1407—5. George Thayer, b. June 7, '19; m. Sina Parsons May 1, 1845.
1408—6. Maria Thayer, b. Mar. 4, '21; nothing told.
1409—7. Benjamin Thayer, b. Apl. 24, '25; m. Jane Hammond May 9, 1849.

See Thayer Gen. pp. 566, 567. No further traced.

[338.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 1, 1767; m. *Jedediah Kingsley* of Rhode Island, parentage not given, b. prob. in Washington Co., Oct. 8, 1766; cer. in that locality, perhaps So. Kingstown, not far from 1790. Issue.—

1410—1. Obadiah Kingsley } twins, b. Utica, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1793; m. Lovinia Tucker.
1411—2. Girl not named } twins, b. Utica, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1793; d. soon after birth.
1412—3. Philip Kingsley, b. W. Frankfort, N. Y.; d. young, a. 11 yrs.
1413—4. Schuyler Kingsley, b. W. Frankfort, N. Y.; m. Margaret Dedrick.
1414—5. Betsey Kingsley, b. " " m. T. H. Nurse.

Jedediah Kingsley was a worthy man and farmer. After removal from R. I. he rented a farm in Utica for one year, then removed to West Frankfort, Herkimer Co., leased a farm of Gen. Philip Schuyler, and resided on the same till his death. He d. there of gravel complaint Feb. 17, 1843, in his 77th yr. Mrs. Lydia (Ballou) Kingsley[5], d. at the same place Apl. 30, 1857, of old age in her 91st year.

[339.] OBADIAH BALLOU[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 20, 1769; m. *Nancy Mathews*, b. about 1771, birthplace and parentage not given; cer. 1806, particulars not ascertained. Issue.—

1415—1. Eliza, b. not found; m. Jacob Leonard.
1416—2. Maria, b. " m. Edward Rathbun.
1417—3. Hannah, b. " m. P. Q. Stebbins.
1418—4. Joseph Bartlett, b. not found; u. m.

Our information concerning this Obadiah Ballou, wife and family, is extremely limited, and, unless we can glean more, our record

must be brief. He removed from Cumberland, R. I., in 1790, with his parents, to Fort Schuyler, which became Utica, N. Y. There they settled among the enterprising pioneers. There, or in the near vicinity, he married, and remained till 1835, when he removed with his family to Auburn, N. Y. We are unable to specify his avocation, vicissitudes, or characteristics. He d. in Auburn, N. Y., Jan. 21, 1847, in his 78th yr. Mrs. Nancy, his widow, d. May 30, 1855, in her 84th yr.

[340.] JERAHMEEL BALLOU[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 28, 1771; m. *Anna Perry*, dr. of Jonathan Perry, and grand dr. of James Perry—mother's maiden name being Mary Potter, a dr. of Judge Wm. Potter—b. in South Kingstown, R. I., June 11, 1779; cer. Oct. 8, 1801. Issue, b. in Utica, N. Y.—

1419—1. William Potter, b. Nov. 27, 1802; m., name, &c., not given.
1420—2. Peter Perry, b. May 24, '05; m. Elizabeth Gay 1826.
1421—3. Theodore Perry, b. Mar. 18, '07; m. Charlotte Cogshall Wells Sept. 1838.

Jerahmeel Ballou[5] went with the other members of his father's family to incipient Utica, N. Y., in 1790. There he matured into a man of reputable character and standing, became a prosperous merchant and trusted citizen, but was cut off by death in the prime of middle-age. He and his wife left a sterling record of usefulness and worth. He d. in Utica, June 29, 1817, a. a little over 46 yrs. Mrs. Anna, his widow, d. there Mar. 31, 1823, a. 43 yrs. 9 mos. and 19 ds.

[341.] SARAH BALLOU[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 18, 1781; m. *Ebenezer B. Shearman*, son of Robert and Honora (Brown) Shearman, b. in Exeter, R. I., Apl. 20, 1783; cer. in Utica, N. Y., 1808. Issue.—

1422—1. Jane Shearman, b. 1809; m. Joseph A. Shearman 1832.
1423—2. Angelina Shearman, b. '10; d. u. m. 1832.

Sarah Ballou[5], while a young maiden, accompanied the older members of her father's family to primitive Utica in 1790. There she married E. B. Shearman, as aforesaid. He appears to have been an emigrant from one of the Kingstowns in R. I., but whether No. or So. Kingstown our informant does not specify. Their two chn. were undoubtedly b. in Utica. Mr. Shearman became a conspicuous merchant, and manufacturer of cotton goods and win-

dow glass. The family occupied a front-rank position in community, and exerted a corresponding influence. He d. in Utica Apl. 23, 1845. Mrs. Sarah lived long years of worthy widowhood and finally d. Feb. 7, 1877, a. 95 yrs. 3 mos. and 17 ds.

[342.] COL. BENJAMIN BALLOU[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 10, 1770; m. *Eunice Mann*, of Wrentham, Mass., ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. in said Wrentham Jan. 15, 1795, by Rev. D. Avery.

We are in thick darkness respecting the history of Benjamin Ballou[5]. He appears to have settled in Utica sometime after mge., prob. near his father. But we get no hint as to his occupation or character, except that he was at one time Col. of militia. His bro. Joseph of Syracuse, N. Y., wrote to Mr. Peck, under date of May 11, 1858, that he d. in Utica Sept. 10, 1826, leaving no chn. We have more recently learned that Mrs. Eunice d. about 1830.

[343.] THOMAS BALLOU[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 4, 1772; m. *Cynthia Parnell*, of Medway, Mass., dr. of Benjamin Parnell, b. Jan. 4, 1771; date and particulars of cer. not ascertained. Issue.—

1424—1. Cyrus, b. Sept. 16, 1794; m. Betsey Frey, Little Falls, N. Y.
1425—2. Horace, b. Oct. 17, '96; m. Harriet Atkins Mar. 3, 1818.
1426—3. Cynthia, b. Nov. 1, '98; m. Asahel Bartholomew.
1427—4. Willard, b. Sept. 29, 1800; m. Olive Green, vicinity of Woonsocket, R. I.
1428—5. Freelove, b. Dec. 21, '04; m. Ezra Healey; sett. in N. Y.
1429—6. Mary Ann, b. Sept. 16, '07; m. John F. Kandy; sett. in N. Y.
1430—7. Adaline, b. Apl. 24, '12; m. Daniel Kandy; sett. in N. Y.
1431—8. Warren, b. Aug. 29, '15; m. 1st Eliza Hall, 2d Samantha Swan.

Just where these chn. were b. we have no specification; prob. in two or more different localities. The parents res. first a few years in Medway, Mass.; then for a considerable number in Utica, N. Y.; and finally spent the latter part of their lives in Marshall, Oneida Co., N. Y. No one has vouchsafed to tell us their calling, social standing, or moral characteristics, which we trust compared decently with the average of our general cousinhood. Thomas[5] d. in Manchester, N. Y., Sept. 7, 1826. Mrs. Cynthia, his widow, d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 7, 1840, in her 70th yr.

[344.] CAROLINE MATILDA BALLOU[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b, in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 20, 1773; m. *Levi Newell*,

(David, Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham,) birth-date not ascertained, prob. about 1772; cer. in said Cumberland Oct. 1, 1795, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. No recorded issue.

All we learn of this pair is, that they removed to Pelham, Mass., were of the farming class, were industrious, well disposed people, and died in that town. But we have never ascertained the death-date of either.

[345.] SALLY BALLOU[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 21, 1776; m. —— Sayles. We are sorry to say that we have no further information concerning this pair.

[346.] JOSEPH BALLOU[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 19, 1780; m. 1st *Rachel Millington;* cer. prob. in Utica, N. Y.; but of the bride's ptge., birthplace and birth-date we are ignorant. Likewise of all other particulars relating to the mge. Issue, prob. b. in Utica.—

1432—1. Theron, b. Mar. 9, 1806. Nothing ascertained concerning him.
1433—2. Sarah, b. Feb. 27, '08. Nothing ascertained concerning her.
1434—3. Matilda, b. July 19, '11. Nothing ascertained concerning her.

Mrs. Rachel d. at a date not given; and her husband m. 2d, *Susan Cooper;* no other data given in respect to bride or mge. Issue, b. in Utica and other localities of N. Y.—

1435— 4. Betsey, b. Apl. 10, 1815; m. Jacob Wheeler.
1436— 5. Rachel, b. Mar. 8, '17; m. William Durant.
1437— 6. George, b. July 7, '20; d. u. m.
1438— 7. Spencer, b. Jan. 26, '22; m. Anna Borns.
1439— 8. Susan, b. Oct. 26, '23; d. in her 12th yr.
1440— 9. Delia, b. Mar. 26, '25; m. Azariah Sheldon.
1441—10. Thomas J., b. Oct. 19, '26; u. m.
1442—11. Helen, b. Nov. 6, '28; m. William D. Curtis Feb. 18, 1847.
1443—12. Harriet Maria, b. Oct. 27, '30; m. John Clark Pierce May 2, 1851.
1444—13. William, b. June 9, '32; m. Mary Littlefield.
1445—14. Sidney, b. Apl. 21, '34; m. Catherine Rivenburg.
1446—15. Wealthy A., b. July 24, '36; m. 1st Edwin Bacon, 2d E. H. Fairchild.
1447—16. Silas, b. Aug. 10, '38; u. m. in 1858; no later report.

The foregoing is digested from a letter written to Mr. Peck by Joseph Ballou[5], from Syracuse, N. Y., under date of May 11, 1858. Until further correspondence with some of the family, we can add little to it. It would seem that he m. his first wife in Utica, N. Y., and perhaps his 2d. But his letter does not indicate when he

removed to Syracuse, nor the date of either mge., nor that of his first wife's death. At the writing of this letter he must have been about 78 yrs. old. We hope for more information concerning him and his family. It is a remarkably large one, and we would gladly make an ampler record. We have waited long since the foregoing was written for some further information concerning the occupation, life-career and character of Joseph Ballou⁵ and 2d wife, but have obtained only their death-dates. She d. Aug. 29, 1860. He. d. Feb. 5, 1866, a. 85 yrs. 11 mos. and 15 ds.

[347.] FREELOVE BALLOU⁵, Benjamin⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 19, 1781; m. *Asa Sprague.* We hoped to obtain from some quarter the family record of Freelove Ballou⁵ and her husband, but nothing has come from their misty obscurity to tell us whether they had any chn., whither they went, or what became of them. Some one knows the tale of their mortal career, but he is not among our informants.

[348.] PROSPER BALLOU⁵, Benjamin⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 10, 1783; m. 1st, *Sarah Seguine,* of Staten Island, N. Y., ptge. not given, b. Feb. 20, 1788; cer. in New York City, Dec. 8, 1807, by Rev. John Williams. Issue, b. in N. Y. City, excepting one.—

1448—1. Sarah Ann, b. May 6, 1810; m. Charles Stalters.
1449—2. Leonard Seguine, b. Aug. 7, '12; m. Margaret Burlock.
1450—3. Benjamin Whipple, b. Nov. 18, '14; m. Caroline McHenry 1842.
1451—4. John Thompson, b. Sept. 10, '16; m. Eliza Murray.
1452—5. Charlotte, b. Feb. 22, '19; m. Albert Lamb.
1453—6. Prosper, Jr., b. Nov. 27, '23; m. Matilda Lynch.
1454—7. Levi, b. June 12, '25; m. Maria Donaldson.

Benj. W. Ballou was b. in Utica, N. Y. Mrs. Sarah (Seguine) Ballou d. in N. Y. City Dec. 13, 1827, a. 39 yrs. Prosper⁶ m. 2d, Mrs. Hannah Murray, a widow lady, about 1829. No particulars of mge. given. Issue, understood to have been b. in N. Y. City.—

1455—8. Alfred, b. Dec. 30, 1830; m. Emeline Humphrey.
1456—9. Charles, b. Jan. 1, '32; d. young, or certainly u. m.

We regret to find nothing in our communications from the chn. of Prosper Ballou⁶, to indicate the character of their father or his wives, or even his business pursuits in life. He left Utica about 1806, and thenceforth resided in New York City. There he d. May 8, 1849, a. about 66 yrs. Mrs. Hannah, his wid., d. in 1862, a. about 74 yrs.

[349.] JAMES BALLOU[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., a twin with his bro. Levi, Nov. 10, 1786, went along with his father's family, a little boy, to the locality that became Utica, N. Y., in 1788. There he grew up to be a young man, went off to sea, and was never heard of more.

[350.] LEVI BALLOU[5], twin bro. of James[5], born as aforesaid, grew up in Utica, m. there, and d. leaving several chn. Mr. Peck was told that he m. a *wid. Defendayke.* But Levi's elder bro. Joseph, writing from Syracuse, N. Y., in 1858, stated to Mr. P. that Levi m. *Sarah Austin.* Mr. Peck, on some authority, credited Levi[5] with 3 chn., viz.—

1457—1. James, b. not given.
1458—2. Sarah, b. "
1459—3. Levi, b. "

The present writer is utterly unable with any information at his command, to make a reliable statement of this family record. It is possible future light may come to chase away the darkness which now obscures the desired data, but if not we must leave it as it is.

[351, 352 AND 353] chn. of LYDIA BALLOU[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; who m. Benjamin Lapham, are passed over; because two of them d. young, and Mary Lapham[5], the one who lived to marriageable age, cannot be traced by our researchers.

[354.] STEPHEN WHIPPLE, JR[5]., (Stephen,) Phebe Ballou,[4] Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 1, 1750; m. 1st, (as our researcher reports,) a lady of his own surname—nothing else specified, except that she is supposed to have d. soon after mge. He m. 2d *Lucina Paine*, ptge., birth-date and particulars of mge. not given. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I., omitting three who d. in infancy.—

1460—1. Bela Whipple, b. May 13, 1774; m. Mehetabel Grant.
1461—2. James Whipple, b. Sept. 19, '82; m. 1st Anna Whipple, 2d Betsey Lamb.
1462—3. Sally Whipple, b. Oct. 11, '84; m. David Aldrich.
1463—4. Betsey Whipple, b. Sept. 25, '87; m. John Andrews.
1464—5. Prussia Whipple, b. Oct. 13, '92; d. u. m. July, 1843.
1465—6. Anna Whipple, b. July 11, '95; m. Hosea Ballou.
1466—7. Welcome A. Whipple, b. Jan. 29, '99; m. Lydia C. Bradford 1848.

Not a word has been reported to us by our researcher respecting the occupation, characteristics or biographical experiences of

Stephen Whipple, Jr., and wife. How much further we may be able to trace the family depends on contributions of the necessary data.

[355.] PHEBE WHIPPLE[5], (Stephen,) Phebe Ballou[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 6, 1753; m. Col. *George Peck*, (Daniel, Daniel, Jathniel, Joseph, Joseph,) b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 3, 1749; cer. in said Cumberland Sept. 12, 1770, by Elder Nathaniel Cook. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

1467—1. Daniel Peck, b. Oct. 7, 1770; d. u. m.
1468—2. Amey Peck, b. May 2, '72; m. Richard Arnold Aug. 11, 1793.
1469—3. Sally Peck, b. June 2, '74; m. Stephen Joslin, Esq., Cumberland.
1470—4. Anna Peck, b. May 2, '76; d. u. m.
1471—5. George Peck, b. Mar. 19, '79; d. at sea on ship Washington, 1799.
1472—6. Anster Peck, b. June 5, '81; d. u. m. July 9, 1811.
1473—7. Whipple Peck, b. Aug. 13, '83; d. u. m.

George Peck is said, in "The Peck Genealogy," to have "resided upon the estate in Cumberland, R. I., inherited from his father and grandfather. He was a man of much distinction in the town. He represented it in the General Assembly, and held various offices. He held a colonel's commission in the Revolution, in which he took an active interest." He left Cumberland for the British Provinces about 1782, with another Phebe, who seems to have supplanted the first in his affections, and never returned to his native vicinage. What experiences Mrs. Phebe (Whipple) Peck subsequently had we are not told, only that she d. probably among her chn., May 19, 1838, at the venerable age of 85 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 ds. Their descendants no further traced.

[356.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 27, 1750; m. *Aholiab Smith* of said Glocester Aug. 25, 1766. Removed to Richmond, N. H. Nothing more told.

[357.] DAVID BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 14, 1753. He is believed to have d. in Glocester unmarried at the age of about 21 yrs.

[358.] JESSE BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 20, 1756; m. 1st, *Amphyllis Smith* of Glocester, perhaps a sister of Aholiab. Particulars of mge. not ascertained. Issue.—

1474—1. Henrietta, b. prob. in Glocester, R. I., perhaps 1778.
1475—2. David, b. prob. Richmond, N. H., perhaps '80.
1476—3. Susanna, b. Richmond, N. H., June 12, '82; m. 1st D. Brown, 2d J. W. Odell.
1477—4. Jesse, b. Richmond, N. H., Mar. 26, '85; m. Susanna Fuller Mar. 20, 1812.

Mrs. Amphyllis d. in child-bed Mar. 26, 1785. Jesse[5] m. 2d, *Rose Swift* of Richmond, N. H., dr. of Samuel Swift, birth-date not given; cer. Mar. 5, 1786. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

1478— 5. Sylvia, b. June 20, 1786; m. Josiah Wilson.
1479— 6. Silas, b. Dec. 10, '87; m. 1st Anna Saunders, 2d T. M. Coombs.
1480— 7. Esther, b. perhaps '90; m. William Chase.
1481— 8. Jirah, b. perhaps '92; m. Sylvia Phillips.
1482— 9. Aaron, b. May 25, '95; m. Mary Bowen Dec. 31, 1819.
1483—10. Barnabas, b. perhaps '97; m. Rachel Bowen Sept. 12, 1816.
1484—11. Lucinda, b. perhaps '99; m. Jesse Bishop, Richmond, N. H.
1485—12. Phebe, b. perhaps 1803; m. Nathaniel Whitcomb, Swansey, N. H.

There is said to have been a Polly and Betsey that d. very young. They are not counted. We labor under considerable difficulty in collecting the data necessary to present a full record of this family. Therefore its defects must be excused. Jesse Ballou[5], recd. from his father, Eleazer[4], a gift deed of two and a half lots, covering 200 acres of land, in Richmond, N. H. That deed bears date May 11, 1779. That very same year Jesse settled on his inheritance. We presume he took along with him, from Glocester, R. I., his first wife and at least one child, possibly two. Amphyllis Smith, his first wife, belonged to one of the most respectable families in Glocester, and was undoubtedly an excellent woman. They were pioneers in the then semi-wilderness of Richmond, and had plenty of hard toil before them. As we have seen, her days were few in the new settlement. She d. at the birth of her fourth child. The second wife soon took her place, and became the mother of numerous offspring. They appear to have been a plain, hard working, reputable family of the farming class, though not especially distinguished among their townsfolk. He d. in 1820, a. about 64 yrs. His estate was settled by his son Silas as administrator. The death-date of his second wife not given.

[359.] JIRAH BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 2, 1758; m. 1st, *Esther Wood*, dr. of Noah Wood of Plainfield, Ct., birth-date not given;

cer. Sept. 30, 1779, by Alexr. Miller. Issue, all b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I.—

1486 —1. Candace, b. dateless; m. Samuel Mathewson Nov. 26, 1801.
1487 —2. Roba, b. Jan. 9, 1785; m. Allen Thayer Dec. 1802.
1488 —3. Aurelia, b. Jan. 21, '88; m. Joseph Mathewson.
1489 —4. Phebe, b. ——, '89; m. George Wade 1808.
1490 —5. Prusia, b. ——, '95; m. 1st J. Lapham, 2d D. Mead, 3d C. Jillson.
1491 —6. Fenner, b. ——; m. Fanny Inman.
1492 —7. Deborah, b. dateless; m. Stephen Handy.
1492½—8. Barton, b. dateless; m. Celinda Handy.

Mrs. Esther d. in Burrillville, Feb. 14, 1821. Subsequently the husband m. 2d, *Margaret* ——, at a date not found. No issue. Jirah[5] inherited the old homestead of his father, a short distance south of the now village of Glendale; on which he built a new house, still standing. The estate was more recently occupied by Jason Jencks. Jirah disposed of that homestead, and in 1831 took up his abode with his dr. Candace and her husband, Samuel Mathewson, in Ct. There he d. Dec. 1837, a. about 79 yrs. Nothing further reported of him or his 2d wife. We presume he averaged fairly with the majority of our general family. How we shall succeed in tracing his posterity remains to be seen.

[360.] SUSANNA BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 14, 1760; m. *Esek Harris* of Glocester, b. Mar. 2, 1757; cer. Oct. 4, 1781, by John Smith, J. P. Issue.—

1493— 1. Ruth Harris, b. Jan. 16, 1782; m. James Clemens Aug. 7, 1807.
1494— 2. David Harris, b. Dec. 8, '83; m. not named; went to New York.
1495— 3. George Harris, b. Jan. 12, '86; m. Nancy Phillips.
1496— 4. Stephen Harris, b. May 13, '88; m. Avis Sayles.
1497— 5. James Harris, b. Mar. 2, '91; m. 1st Marietta Sayles, 2d Sarah Holbrook.
1498— 6. Jesse Harris, b. Apl. 2, '94; m. Nancy Dodge.
1499— 7. Nancy Harris, b. Mar. 2, '96; m. Eddy Cooper.
1500— 8. Phebe Harris, b. July 2, '98; unreported.
1501— 9. Hazael Harris, b. Mar. 16, 1801; unreported.
1502—10. Charlotte Harris, b. Apl. 5, '04; m. Evans Bartlett; living in 1885.

Worthy people of the farmer class. He d. Apl. 28, 1811. Mrs. Susanna[5], intelligent and long vigorous, d. Feb. 18, 1859, at the venerable a. of 98 yrs. 10 mos. and 4 ds.

[361.] CHARLOTTE BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 19, 1762; m.

Stephen Harris of said Glocester, son of Joseph; cer. Aug. 26, 1779, by Jona. Harris, J. P. Issue, b. in Richmond, N. H.—

1503—1. Elisha Harris, b. Dec. 23, 1780; d. about 1800.
1504—2. Sarah Harris, b. Sept. 29, '83; m. Ichabod Crossman.
1505—3. Olive Harris, b. June 12, '88; unreported.
1506—4. Stephen Harris, b. Sept. 25, '90; resided in Troy, N. H.
1507—5. David Harris, b. Sept. 12, '93; m. Polly Bowen Feb. 26, 1815.
1508—6. Viana Harris, b. July 24, '96; m. Rufus Taft, son of Nathaniel.
1509—7. Susanna Harris, b. June 17, '99; m. Alvin Cass.

Charlotte (Ballou) Harris[6] and husband emigrated to Richmond, N. H., in 1780, and purchased of Oliver Mason, in 1787, Lot 23, Range 4, as their homestead. They appear to have been worthy members of the solid yeomanry, he a carpenter. There Mrs. Charlotte d. Nov. 25, 1801, a. about 39 yrs. Her husband m. 2d, Elizabeth Cornell, Jan. 8, 1803. No issue. His 2d wife d. Dec. 25, 1823; and he d. May 21, 1833, a. about 75 yrs. His son David lived with him on the homestead till his death, and inherited the same. David m. Polly, dr. of Peleg Bowen, Feb. 26, 1815, and had Alcesta, who m. Edwin Cass, James M., William R., David W., Louisa A., and Mary E. We mention these in the family connection, because we cannot conveniently trace them into the next generation. Of course we do not number them.

[362.] PRUSIA BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., at a date not found; m. *Russell Wood.*

No light has ever gladdened our genealogical vision to give us knowledge concerning the life-career and family record of this connubial pair. We must leave their tale to some more favored historian.

[363.] AURELIA BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., at a date not found; m. Israel Aldrich of Douglas; cer. not far from 1786, particulars not given. Issue, b. in said Douglas, Mass.—

1510—1. Serena Aldrich, b. Sept. 28, 1787; untraced.
1511—2. Imogene Aldrich, b. Nov. 12, '89; "
1512—3. Jonathan Aldrich, b. May 18, '92; "
1513—4. George Aldrich, b. Jan. 8, '95; "
1514—5. Israel Aldrich, b. June 3. '97; "
1515—6. Silas Aldrich, b. dateless; "
1516—7. Asahel Aldrich, b. " "
1517—8. Tamson Aldrich, b. " "

Besides these, 3 others are rumored, viz.: Aurilla, Phebe and Maria.

[364.] ROWENA BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 23, 1773; m. *Asahel Sherman* of said Glocester, son of Elkanah and Margaret (Sewall) Sherman, b. Mar. 12, 1758; cer. Aug. 24, 1788, by Elder William Bowen. Issue, b. in now Burrillville.—

1518— 1. Phebe Sherman, b. Dec. 1, 1788; m. George Emerson 1807.
1519— 2. Dutee Sherman, b. Nov. 27, '90; m. Nancy Emerson 1811.
1520— 3. Wilbur Sherman, b. Jan. 12, '93; d. u. m. in Burrillville Feb. 17, 1817.
1521— 4. Prusia Sherman, b. Feb. 27, '95; m. William Chase May, 1815.
1522— 5. Catherine Sherman, b. Oct. 8, '96; m. John Emerson 1820.
1523— 6. Alpha Sherman, b. Feb. 23, '99; m. Benjamin Whiting Oct. 1, 1839.
1524— 7. Syria Sherman, b. Dec. 23, 1801; m. Maria Wood Feb. 14, 1828.
1525— 8. Asahel Sherman, b. May 2, '03; m. Eunice Walker Mar. 1826.
1526— 9. Rowena Sherman, b. Nov. 25, '06; m. Norris Yates Nov. 12, 1836.
1527—10. Jesse B. Sherman, b. Dec. 1, '09; m. Mary Jane Kelton Nov. 1, 1847.
1528—11. Jedson Sherman, b. Feb. 27, '12; m. Bathsheba Thayer Mar. 10, 1844.
1529—12. Smith Sherman, b. Feb. 26, '15; m. Elsa Southwick Feb. 1835, &c.
1530—13. Stephen L. Sherman, b. Apl. 10, '18; m. 1st Abby W. Olney Dec. 1, 1842, &c.

No biographical particulars or characteristics given. Presumed to have been worthy people of the agricultural class. Asahel Sherman d. in Burrillville, R. I., June 21, 1830. Mrs. Rowena (Ballou) Sherman[5] d. there Oct. 17, 1859, a. about 86 yrs.

[365.] PANTILEUS BALLOU[5], son of Eleazer[4], d. young.

[366.] ORBE BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., at a date not found; m. *Asa Brown*, no particulars, and settled in the State of N. Y. By some means we ascertained that they had a son living in Mannsville, Jefferson Co., N. Y., whose name is.—

1531—1. Perris Brown, birthplace, birth-date, &c., unreported.

We wrote him, and sent a Circular, Mar. 27, 1885, to obtain his family. No response.

Concerning the chn. of Dr. Joseph Sayles and his wife Patience (Ballou)[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1], our information is blank.

We must therefore pass over [367], Rhoda Sayles; [368], Amey Sayles; [369], Patience Sayles; and [370], Betty Sayles.

[371.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. it is said, in Smithfield, R. I., or possibly in Sackville, Province of New Brunswick, July 3, 1766; m. 1st, *Thomas Delainy*, no particulars of his ptge., birth-date, or mge. cer. Issue, understood to have been b. in the vicinity of Sackville.—

1532—1. Richard Delainy, b. about 1791; drowned, aged 25 yrs., u. m.
1533—2. Sarah Delainy, b. about 1793; m. Francis Gray. They were living on the St. Johns river in 1857. No further traced.

Mr. Delainy d. at a date not given, and Lydia[5] m. 2d, *Samuel Taylor;* no date or particulars given. Issue.—

1534—3. Henry Taylor, b. 1799; d. u. m. in his 24th yr.
1535—4. Samuel Taylor, b. 1802; m.; has 7 chn.; res. Amherst, Nova Scotia.
1536—5. Elizabeth Taylor, b. 1805; m. and res. in Amherst, Nova Scotia.
1537—6. George Taylor, b. 1811; m.; has 2 chn.; res. New Brunswick.

Mrs. Lydia[5] d. in 1850. None of this family further traced.

[372.] STEPHEN BALLOU[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1], b. in Sackville, N. Brunswick, July 28, 1768; m. *Polly Basly;* no particulars of her relationship or respecting cer. given. Issue.—

1538—1. Amey, b. no date given; m. a Mr. Armstrong, and had several chn. She was living in 1857, a widow, at Dorchester, N. B.

Stephen[5] and wife d. long since—no dates recd. Their descendants no further traced.

[373.] JESSE BALLOU[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Sackville, N. B., Oct. 20, 1770; d. in middle age u. m.

[374.] SUSANNA BALLOU[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Sackville, N. B., Sept. 12, 1774; m. *Charles Byles*, no date or particulars of cer. Issue.—

1539—1. Charles Byles, b. not given; d. a. 7 yrs.
1540—2. John Byles, b. " d. a. 5 yrs.
1541—3. Mary Byles, b July 2, 1808; m. John Gayton Nov. 1832.
1542—4. Ruth Byles, b. Nov. 5, '12; m. Martin Powers Apl. 1833.

Several infants were b. to these parents, during their period of fecundity, who d. unnamed. We learn from one of Mary Gayton's letters to Mr. Peck, that her father, Charles Byles, was b. in the north of Ireland, that he was long a soldier and marine in the

British service, that he was at one time badly wounded by a bullet through the ankle, that he was a tailor by trade in his youth, that he was much older than her mother, that they must have been married not far from 1798, and that he d. in 1834, at the supposed age of about 84 yrs. Finally, that her mother, Mrs. Susanna[5], d. ten yrs. later, a. about 70 yrs. Their descendants will be traced one generation downward.

[375.] DEBORAH BALLOU[5], the next in age of this Samuel Ballou's chn., d. in advanced maidenhood in adverse circumstances.

[376.] PHEBE[5], the next in age, d. in infancy.

[377.] RUTH BALLOU[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Sackville, N. B., Feb. 18, 1784, appears to have been the most intelligent and enterprising of this family. In her youth she left Sackville, came to Smithfield, R. I., the native place of her parents, and took up her abode with her uncle, Moses Ballou. She m. *Thomas Smith*, and they settled in Columbus, N. Y., where she was living with a dr. in 1853, as ascertained by Mr. Peck. We have added nothing by inquiry to the information he received, as perhaps we ought to have done. So our particulars of her biography are very few. Whether she had more than one child we have not ascertained. We give but one.—

1543—1. Esther A. Smith, b. not given; m. a Mr. Gillmore.

Death-dates of Mrs. Ruth (Ballou) Smith and husband blank to us, like that of their marriage, &c. Posterity no further traced.

[Nos. 379 TO 386, INCLUSIVE,] the chn. of Susanna Ballou[4] (Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1],) and Jacob Arnold, her husband, 8 of them seem to be beyond our reach, and, as previously stated, must be treated accordingly, unless unexpectedly heard from before we go to press.

[387.] DAVID ARNOLD[5], Dr. William Arnold and Jemima (Ballou)[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 20, 1768; d. in infancy.

[388.] LYDIA ARNOLD[5], Dr. William Arnold and Jemima (Ballou)[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 9, 1774; m. *Richard Steere*, son of Stephen, Esq., Glocester, R. I.; cer. Nov. 24, 1791. Issue, b. in said Glocester.—

1544— 1. Arnold Steere, b. Nov. 2, 1792; m. Diana Aldrich.
1545— 2. Lucinda Steere, b. Apl. 19, '94.

1546— 3. Jemima Steere, b. Oct. 12, 1796; m. Benjamin Spear.
1547— 4. Alpha Steere, b. Aug. 4, '97.
1548— 5. Richard Steere, b. Apl. 10, '99.
1549— 6. Lydia Steere, b. Jan. 23, 1801.
1550— 7. Elmira Steere, b. May 24, '03.
1551— 8. Franklin Steere, b. Apl. 29, '05; d. young.
1552— 9. Julian Steere, b. May 5, '07.
1553—10. George W. Steere, b. June 14, '11.

No further information concerning the family; and they will be no further traced.

[389.] SABRA BALLOU[6], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 7, 1770; m. *Joshua Buffum*[5], youngest child of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Sewell) Buffum[4], (Benjamin[3], Caleb[2], Robert[1]), b. in Smithfield, R. I., at a date not ascertained; cer. June 4, 1786. Issue, all b. in said Smithfield.—

1553½—1. Anna Buffum, b. Feb. 20, 1787; d. young.
1554 —2. Paulina Buffum, b. Nov. 20, '88; m. Nathaniel Bowditch.
1555 —3. Elizabeth Buffum, b. June 19, '93; m. Henry S. Mansfield Nov. 10, 1811.
1556 —4. David B. Buffum, b. Oct. 9, '95; m. 1st Hannah Wheelock, 2d J. Morrill.
1557 —5. Tyla Buffum, b. Feb. 7, '98; m. Wilder Holbrook Apl. 12, 1818.
1558 —6. Moses Buffum, b. July 10, 1800; m. Louisa Pitts July 24, 1823.
1559 —7. Sabra Buffum, b. Jan. 25, '03; d. prob. in 1815.
1560 —8. Thomas M. Buffum, b. June 12, '09; m. 1st C. Peck, 2d R. Kimball.

Joshua Buffum was fifth in descent from Robert Buffum, who came from England in 1630, and set. in Salem, Mass. Joshua[5] was among the substantial farmers of Smithfield, R. I. He d. there in the autumn of 1809. His wife, a worthy daughter of our Ballou Israel, d. it is believed, during the summer of the same year, 1809, a. about 39 yrs.

[390.] DAVID BALLOU, JR[5]., David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 18, 1772; m. *Mary Davis* of Somerset, Mass., ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. prob. about 1796. Issue, b. in now Burrillville, R. I.—

1561—1. Anna, b. Oct. 16, 1797; m. Elijah Trask; sett. Uxbridge.
1562—2. James, b. June 5, '99; m. Hannah Tourtellott Sept. 12, 1824.
1563—3. Hannah, b. Sept. 26, 1802; d. u. m. 1853.
1564—4. Nathan, b. Oct. 9, '04; d. u. m. at mature age.
1565—5. Wilbur, b. June 18, '06; m. —— Dunbar.

1566—6. Martin, b. Mar. 12, 1808; d. u. m. 1829.
1567—7. Susanna, b. Sept. 22, '11; m. Wiley Pickering 1834.

We presume the parents were of the farming class; but nothing has come to us descriptive of their pursuits or characteristics. Mrs. Mary (Davis) Ballou d. in 1814, a. about 34 yrs. David⁴ d. in 1822, a. about 50 yrs. Both are said to have d. of consumption.

[391.] ELIJAH BALLOU⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 15, 1775; d. u. m. 1814, a. about 39 yrs.

[392.] JOEL BALLOU⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 19, 1777; m. *Caroline Gates*, dr. of Samuel Gates, resident in Petersham, Mass.; cer. 1801—no further particulars concerning the mge. They set. in said Petersham. Issue.—

1568—1. Betsey, b. Feb. 26, 1802; m. 1st Harry Taft, 2d William Haskell.
1569—2. Almira, b. May 29, '04; m. 1st Wm. Bullard, 2d Silas Clapp.
1570—3. Philena } twins, b. June 13, '06; m. 1st Curtis Gould, 2d Adin Bullard.
1571—4. Fidelia } b. June 13, '06; m. Levi Knapp Mar. 10, 1837.
1572—5. Caroline H., b. July 11, '09; m. Joshua Ballou Nov. 2, 1841.
1573—6. Mary Ann, b. Mar. 8, '12; d. Aug. 25, 1843, u. m.
1574—7. Susan S., b. Jan. 14, '15; living in Petersham u. m. Mar. 6, 1885.

We have not been favored with the characteristics, or life experiences of Joel Ballou⁵ and wife, but presume them to have been plain, worthy people of the agricultural class, no wise distinguishable from the general average as to social standing in public or private relations, but respectable common people. She d. in Petersham, Jan. 16, 1854. He never m. again, and d. there among his chn. Mar. 18, 1863, a. 85 yrs. 3 mos. and 27 ds.

[393.] GARDNER BALLOU⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 23, 1779; grew up on the paternal homestead a farmer, and inherited a considerable portion of it. He never married. He did not enjoy good health, anticipated dissolution, made his Will Dec 26, 1819, and d. Dec. 22, 1830. No one has favored us with his characteristics, which we presume were reputable.

[394.] WELCOME BALLOU⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 9, 1782; m. 1st Ruth Mowry, dr. of Eleazer Mowry⁴ (Joseph, Joseph, Nathaniel), b. in

Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 28, 1786; cer. Oct. 12, 1806, by James Olney, J. P. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

1575— 1. Nelson, b. June 26, 1810; res. with family, &c., Northport, Ill.
1576— 2. Mowry, b. Apl. 27, '12; m. Abigail Mowry Mar. 1, 1836.

Mrs. Ruth (Mowry) Ballou d. Apl. 1812. Welcome[5] m. 2d, *Lavina Chase*, dr. of Stephen Chase, b. in Douglas, Mass., about 1793; cer. July 18, 1813, by Eber Smith, J. P. A numerous issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

1577— 3. Joshua, b. Jan. 6, 1814; d. an infant.
1578— 4. Joshua W., b. Mar. 28, '15; m. 1st Caroline H. Ballou, 2d Naomi C. Haynes.
1579— 5. Sabra, b. Mar. 4, '16; d. u. m. Apl. 14, 1872.
1580— 6. Eunice, b. Feb. 26, '17; m. Thomas Hendrick.
1581— 7. Mary R., b. May 1, '18; m. 1st Joseph Taft, 2d Manning Arnold.
1582— 8. Thomas, b. May 2, '19; d. u. m. July 9, 1842.
1583— 9. Anna, b. Aug. 26, '20; m. Albert Buffum.
1584—10. Welcome, b. Dec. 24, '21; m. Sarah Tucker.
1585—11. David, b. Mar. 10, '23; m. Ruth Taft.
1586—12. George, b. May 22, '24; m. 1st Ann Adams, 2d Betsey Darling.
1587—13. Lavina, b. Nov. 16, '25; m. Daniel Wilbour May 23, 1852.
1588—14. Caroline, b. May 29, '27; d. young.
1589—15. Benjamin, b. Nov. 16, '28; in the far Northwest.
1590—16. Gardner, b. Feb. 10, '30; m. Laura A. Kelley Mar. 15, 1864.
1591—17. Winsor, b. June 16, '31; m. Elnora Wilbour Aug. 30, 1854.
1592—18. Caroline E., b. Nov. 24, '33; m. Atwell Bartlett Sept. 3, 1853.
1593—19. Levi, b. Feb. 16, '35; m. Abby Kelley July 4, 1855.

Welcome Ballou[5] and wives were of the substantial farmer class, and well esteemed in their sphere of society. What a family! He d. May 14, 1859. Mrs. Lavina, his widow, d. Aug. 16, 1870.

[395.] AMASA BALLOU[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, Now Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 13, 1786; m. 1st, *Sophia Wheelock*, b. in said Glocester, now Burrillville, Sept. 15, 1788; cer. Nov. 12, 1809, by William Ross, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Burrillville.

1594—1. Sarah, b. Feb. 15, 1810; m. Elisha Bartlett July 3, 1831.
1595—2. Louisa, b. Aug. 5, '13; m. Luke S. Keith Aug. 16, 1840.
1596—3. Willard, b. Apl. 16, '16; m. Sarah Reynolds Aug. 19, 1838.
1597—4. Julia, b. June 27, '19; m. Smith Mowry Aug. 27, 1843.
1598—5. Amasa, Jr., b. June 1, '26; m. Harriet Lydia Fay Nov. 28, 1850.

Mrs. Sophia d. July 22, 1832. The husband m. 2d, Mrs. Lydia Sayles (Wheelock) Inman, widow of Asa Inman, and dr. of Philetus Wheelock, b. Mar. 31, 1812; cer. ——, 1844. No issue.

Amasa Ballou[5] and wives were among the most substantial, exemplary, and respected people of Burrillville. He was a wealthy farmer and an honored citizen—Justice of the Peace, representative in the State Legislature, &c. Mrs. Lydia, his 2d wife, d. Dec. 29, 1872. He d. Mar. 16, 1878, a. 91 yrs. 4 mos. and 3 ds.

[396.] JOANNA BALLOU[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 22, 1790; m. *Welcome Mowry*, son of Richard and Hannah (Arnold) Mowry, b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 4, 1786; cer. prob. in said Burrillville Sept. 23, 1810, by James Olney, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Smithfield, now North Smithfield.—

1599— 1. Ulysses Mowry, b. Feb. 2, 1811; m. 1st Roba T. Eddy, 2d Sylvia Mowry.
1600— 2. Emily Mowry, b. June 6, '13; m. Simon W. Phettiplace Apl. 18, 1837.
1601— 3. Welcome Mowry, b. Sept. 9, '15; m. Charlotte H. Simpson Oct. 19, 1843.
1602— 4. David B. Mowry, b. Apl. 22, '18; m. Elizabeth Mowry Sept. 12, 1841.
1603— 5. Hannah Mowry, b. Mar. 12, '21; d. u. m. Feb. 12, 1873.
1604— 6. Eliza Mowry, b. Dec. 19, '24; d. u. m. Mar. 10, 1838.
1605— 7. Hiram Mowry, b. Dec. 7, '26; m. Elizabeth Mann May 22, 1858.
1606— 8. Winsor Mowry, b. Oct. 26, '27; m. 1st Marcelia A. Day, 2d E. Reynolds.
1607— 9. Albert W. Mowry, b. May 30, '31; m. Hannah M. Jennison Oct. 5, 1853.
1608—10. George J. Mowry, b. Dec. 19, '33; m. Desire Mowry Aug. 30, 1855.

A sterling yeoman family, parents and chn. Hard workers, good livers, and respected members of society. Welcome Mowry learned first the trade of a house carpenter with Emor Angell of Providence, was a journeyman at the building of the first manufactory in Blackstone, Mass., then became a millwright in the employment of John Slater at the founding of Slaterville, R. I., and thenceforth followed the same occupation while able to perform manual labor. He d. Dec. 14, 1872, a. 86 yrs. 5 mos. and 10 ds. Mrs. Joanna[5] preceded him many years. She d. June 27, 1846, a. 55 yrs. 8 mos. and 2 ds. No 2d mge. of the husband has been reported to us.

[397.] WILLIAM BALLOU[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 25, 1768; m. *Ruth Briggs*, dr. of Samuel Briggs; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 14, 1790, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issue.—

1609—1. Alpha, b. Aug. 4, 1790; m. Thomas Taylor.
1610—2. Martha, b. Sept. 26, '92; m. Elias Eddy.
1611—3. Lillis } twins, b. Dec. 3, '95; m. James Jones.
1612—4. Electa } b. Dec. 3, '95; m. Abial Lombard.
1613—5. Welcome, b. Aug. 29, '98; m. Susan Hamlin.
1614—6. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 9, 1802; m. Joshua White Ballou.

William Ballou[4] and wife emigrated a few years after mge. to a locality which became Fenner, Madison Co., N. Y. One or two of their chn. were prob. b. before they left R. I., perhaps in Smithfield; the others in their new home. He was a house carpenter, and followed that trade in early life, but devoted most of his time and energies, after settling in N. Y., to clearing and cultivating his farm. He was an industrious and hard toiling man, and struggled against serious discouragements. He was a considerable dealer in real estate, a respected citizen, and entrusted with various municipal offices. He and his wife d. and were buried on their N. Y. homestead. Their death-dates not given.

[398.] GEORGE BALLOU[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 19, 1770; m. *Lillis Cook*, a dr. of David Cook, Sen. We are inadequately posted on date and particulars proper for this family record. Issue.—

1615—1. George W., b. dateless record; d. in Michigan, a. about 21 yrs.
1616—2. Jefferson, b. " " d. in Lenox, N. Y., u. m.
1617—3. Betsey, b. perhaps 1802; d. in Lenox, N. Y., u. m., Aug. 1859.

George Ballou[5] and wife left a good name for honest industry and moral worth in the common walks of plain farming life. He settled first in Fenner, N. Y., where he resided some twenty-five or thirty years. He then removed to Oakland Co., Mich. There his son Geo. Washington Ballou d., and after a sojourn of ten years he returned to the State of N. Y.—settling in the town of Lenox, Madison Co. There, on a comfortable homestead, he spent the remainder of his days. He held no public offices, minded his own business, performed well his domestic duties, and enjoyed peace with God and man. He d. about 1852 or 3, a. 82 yrs. Mrs. Lillis, his widow, d. there in 1860, a. about 87 yrs. Meantime their son Jefferson and dr. Betsey passed away, and the family became extinct.

[399.] COL. ARNOLD BALLOU[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 26, 1772; m. *Nancy Cook*, dr. of Judge David Cook, b. Jan. 27, 1784; cer. Nov. 9, 1800. Issue, b. Fenner, N. Y.—

1618—1. Fenner, b. Aug. 4, 1801; m. Lucy Baldwin.
1619—2. Orrilla, b. Oct. 25, '04; m. David B. Haight.
1620—3. Arminda, b. Dec. 10, '07; m. Samuel H. Whipple.
1621—4. Caroline, b. Mar. 27, '12; m. D. Miner Gillet.
1622—5. DeWitt Clinton, b. Dec. 15, '14; m. Sarah White.
1623—6. Arnold Cook, b. Jan. 10, '18; m. Sarah M. Pierson.
1624—7. Montsure } twins, b. Oct. 10, '18; d. Aug. 2, 1822.
1625—8. Chevalier } twins, b. Oct. 10, '18; d. Aug. 5, 1822.
1626—9. Quincy Adams, b. Sept. 25, '25; m. Mary Hill.

Col. Arnold Ballou[5] seems to have towered above all his brothers in wealth, public distinction, and worldly success generally. He had ambition, enterprise, talent and skill to do so. He became a large landholder, dealer in bills of credit, mortgages, and real estate, held many civil as well as military offices, and wielded a commanding influence in various circles of society. He carried with him from Rhode Island a deep reverence for Gov. Fenner of that State, and when the territorial locality in which he settled became a corporate town, he successfully secured for it the name of *Fenner*. Meantime he gave his first-born son the same name. In the war of 1812–14 with England, he commanded a regiment of volunteer militia at Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., and won the high esteem of his soldiers, fellow officers and fellow citizens generally. So he bore his honors of all kinds triumphantly down to the grave, and his wife worthily shared them with him. Whatever faults of our common humanity mingled with his good qualities have not been certified to mar this record. He d. in Fenner, Madison Co., N. Y., where his chn. were born, and he had achieved his distinction, Oct. 10, 1833, a. 61 yrs. 6 mos. and 15 ds. Mrs. Nancy (Cook) Ballou, widow of Col. Arnold, survived him several years, and d. May 31, 1853, a. 69 yrs. 5. mos. and 4 ds.

[400.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 28, 1776; m. a *Mr. Taylor*, and set. somewhere in Oswego Co., N. Y. This is all Mr. Peck could learn from one of her most intelligent relatives. And not knowing the name of the town in Oswego Co. where she and her husband located, we knew not how to trace her family. We therefore abandon her to genealogical obscurity, so far as this volume is concerned.

[401.] DUTY BALLOU[5], (some records have his Christian name Dutee, others Duty,) Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 31, 1779; m. *Lydia White*, dr. of Samuel

and Hannah (Aldrich) White, birth-date not given; cer. in said Smithfield June 8, 1800, by Thomas Mann, J. P. Issue, understood to have been b., the eldest two in Smithfield, R. I., the others in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., where the parents settled soon after mge.—

1627— 1. Almira, b. Oct. 14, 1800; m. Daniel Allen Jan. 13, 1820.
1628— 2. Desire, b. Dec. 21, '02; m. Amasa Martin Dec. 30, 1824.
1629— 3. Nancy, b. Aug. 1, '05; d. u. m. Aug. 4. 1825.
1630— 4. Rensselaer, b. June 1, '07; m. Nancy Cooper May 2, 1835.
1631— 5. Melinda, b. Sept. 2, '09; d. u. m. Jan. 24, 1854.
1632— 6. Hannah Angell, b. July 8, '11; m. Felix Thomas May 15, 1837.
1633— 7. Dutee, Jr., b. May 21, '13; m. Rhoda Medbury Feb. 10, 1842.
1634— 8. Lydia, b. Sept. 22, '15; m. Truman Tourtellott Aug. 3, 1843.
1635— 9. Daniel A., b. Dec. 13, '19; m. Frances A. Perry Oct. 3, 1856.
1636—10. Samuel W., b. Dec. 31, '22; m. Mary A. Mitchell May 2, 1844.

There seems to be a deplorable dearth of biographical information concerning Duty Ballou[5] and wife. They must have been worthy of a much better commemoration than any documents that have reached us indicate. All we can say is, that they settled in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., not long after mge., purchased a respectable homestead, cultivated it creditably, raised their ten children on it, and closed their mortal lives there. He d. in Feb. 1850 in his 71st yr. Mrs. Lydia's death-date has not been reported to us at this writing.

[402.] MOSES BALLOU[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 2, 1781; m. *Martha Randall* of North Providence, dr. of John Randall, b. No. Providence, R. I., Feb. 29, 1792; cer. Dec. 28, 1818. Issue, all but the youngest understood to have been b. in said Smithfield.—

1637—1. John R., b. Aug. 25, 1819; d. Sept. 24, 1820.
1638—2. Deziah C., b. Mar. 20, '21; m. Benjamin Read Dec. 20, 1842.
1639—3. Moses D., b. Dec. 2, '22; m. Eunice F. Lane June 18, 1850.
1640—4. Albert R., b. in Troy, N. H., Dec. 8, '24; m. Mary M. Mason Sept. 26, 1849.

Moses Ballou[5] was an intelligent, enterprising and thrifty man, of respectable rank in community and fair wealth. We have not been favored with any testimonials from his family respecting his peculiar experiences or characteristics, and therefore cannot enlarge in that direction. He removed from Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 21, 1823, to Troy, N. H., where he had purchased a valuable homestead. On that, or in the near vicinity, he continued till his death, which took place Oct. 3, 1838, a. 57 yrs. 4 mos. and 1 day.

His chn. and descendants have resided in that general region ever since. Mrs. Martha (Randall) Ballou d. at the home of her daughter and son-in-law, Mrs. and Mr. Benjamin Read, Swanzey, N. H., Sept. 23, 1873, a. 81 yrs. 6 mos. and 24 days.

[403.] OTIS BALLOU[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 27, 1784; m. *Phebe Lapham*, dr. of Thomas Lapham, b. in Smithfield at a date not given; cer. in that town Mar. 28, 1802, by Thomas Mann, J. P. Issue.—

1641—1. Alanson, b. Mar. 12, 1804; m. Hannah Cole 1822 or 3.
1642—2. Olive, b. Nov. 9, '08; d. u. m. Nov. 20, 1847.
1643—3. Ruth, b. Nov. 3, '12; d. u. m. Mar. 1874.
1644—4. Lucy, b. Mar. 23, ,14; m. Christopher Hewitt.
1645—5. Moses, b. Sept. 14, '17; m. Fanny Peacock Dec. 10, 1848.

Otis Ballou[5] and wife, soon after mge. in 1803, sett. in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., where all their chn. were born. He was a respectable farmer, and served his town for several years as Collector of taxes, Constable, &c. He rose to no higher distinction than this in civic life; but he, his wife and family, bore a good reputation in their sphere. He d. there Nov. 29, 1834. Mrs. Phebe (Lapham) Ballou d. July 22, 1849.

[404.] DESIRE BALLOU[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 19, 1788; m. *Ezekiel Fowler*, M. D., son of Ezekiel and Sarah Fowler, b. in Worcester, Mass., May 8, 1787; cer. in said Smithfield Dec. 9, 1816, by Robert Harris, J. P. No issue.

Mrs. Desire was a capable and worthy woman, and an excellent wife. She died at Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 27, 1863. Dr. Fowler was a man of superior natural abilities, eminent acquired intelligence and professional skill, extensive medical practice, sound judgment in all the affairs of life, and unblemished moral integrity. He received a competent education in Worcester and Leicester, settled 1814 in Smithfield as a physician, achieved popular success and confidence, and later became prominent in financial institutions. He was chosen a Director of the Woonsocket Falls Bank in 1828, and was made its President in 1849—holding his position till his decease. He was also a Trustee and President of the Woonsocket Savings Bank. At a meeting of the Bank Directors "on the day of his death, the following Preamble and Resolutions were unanimously adopted.—

The death of the President of this Bank, Dr. Ezekiel Fowler,

having been announced to this Board, this day, we deem the occasion appropriate to express, not only our deep regret at his loss, but our high esteem of his character, both as an officer and as a man. And it is therefore

Resolved, that the long official connection of Dr. Fowler with this Institution, as Director now nearly thirty-five years, and for the last fifteen years as President, has been marked by a dignified and unostentatious devotion to the duties of his office, and in his death we mourn a faithful officer, a true friend, and an honest man.

Resolved, that as a further mark of our esteem and respect, this Bank be closed from 10 A. M. to 2 P. M. on Thursday next, the day of his funeral, and that this Board attend as a body."

Funeral services were rendered at Friends' Meetinghouse in presence of a large and sympathetic assembly. He and his wife are commemorated by suitable monumental inscriptions in the cemetery of the old Union Bank Village as follows.—"EZEKIEL FOWLER died July 21, 1863, Aged 76 years. 'The pure in heart see God.' DESIRE FOWLER, his Wife, died April 27, 1863, Aged 75 years. 'We shall be like him when we see him as he is.'"

[405.] WILLARD BALLOU[6], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 12, 1792; m. *Susan Newell*, dr. of David Newell (David, Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), mother's maiden name Charlotte Williams, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 11, 1800, brought up mainly in Pelham, Mass.; cer. Dec. 5, 1826. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

1646—1. Willard Haile, b. Apl. 21, 1827; m. Ruth Burdon Smith Dec. 28, 1848.

1647—2. Arnold Newell, b. Dec. 23, '29; m. Emily Frances Mowry Sept. 25, 1851.

1648—3. Susan Carpenter, b. May 17, '31; m. Ralph Abercrombie Mar. 4, 1858.

1649—4. Desire Fowler, b. Apl. 19, '35; m. Davis Aldrich.

Capt. Willard Ballou[6] inherited an important portion of the ancient homestead originally settled on by James Ballou[2]. There, amid the old landmarks and relics, he lived and died. He left a reputable record for intelligence and moral worth. His wife left one no less reputable. Mr. Peck credited her with much kind helpfulness in facilitating his acquisition of valuable antique documents, long stored away in unexamined chests and boxes of the family progenitors. He d. on the time-hallowed premises Nov. 18, 1853, a. 61 yrs. 8 mos. and 6 ds. Mrs. Susan d. Apl. 3, 1872, a. 72 yrs. and 23 ds.

[406.] FREELOVE BALLOU[6], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 20, 1794; m. *David Mowry, Jr.*, pedigree not traced, b. in said Smithfield July 3, 1791; cer. Oct. 16, 1817, by Robert Harris, J. P. Issue, all b. in Smithfield.—

1650—1. Bertha Mowry, b. June 12, 1819; d. on the 27th of the same month.
1651—2. Desire Mowry, b. Dec. 18, '24; m. George J. Mowry Aug. 30, 1855.
1652—3. Charles Wing Mowry, b. Sept. 4, '28; m. Mary Annie Dowen Mar. 30, 1880.
1653—4. Minerva Mowry, b. May 26, '35; m. 1st Daniel Smith, 2d Whipple M. Follett.

Strange to record, all these chn. were b. deaf mutes. But happily the three survivors received a good education at the famous Institution in Hartford, Ct., and thus attained a useful and enjoyable life. Nothing reaches us in testimony to the good qualities and characteristics of the parents, which we shall take for granted. Mr. Mowry d. Sept. 5, 1873, a. 82 yrs. Mrs. Freelove[6] d. Mar. 18, 1880, a. 86 yrs.

[407.] MARY BALLOU[6], eldest dr. of Aaron[4], is supposed to have d. young.

[408.] JONATHAN BALLOU[6], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 12, 1775; m. *Mary Smith*, dr. of Emor Smith, b. in said Smithfield at an ungiven date; cer. Mar. 23, 1793, by Elisha Olney, J. P. Issue.—

1654—1. Sarah, b. Feb. 22, 1795; m. Pardon Davis.
1655—2. Aaron, b. June 30, '96; m. Anna Davis Dec. 25, 1819.
1656—3. Emor Smith, b. June 26, '98; m. Lydia Davis about 1822.
1657—4. Lillis, b. not found; d. young.
1658—5. Melissa, b. not found; d. young.

We suppose these chn. were all b. in Smithfield, R. I., or its general vicinity, and that the mother d. thereabouts not far from the year 1800. Mr. Peck pushed his inquiries as far as practicable into the history of this Jonathan Ballou's family, and we have added nothing to the information he collected. That was somewhat obscure, imperfect and unsatisfactory. The most we can deduce from it is that Jonathan[6] found himself in desperate circumstances after the death of his wife, resolved on shipping himself for employment on the ocean, and virtually threw his motherless chn. on the care of their near relations. His father, then in Adams, Mass., took Emor S. into his own comfortable home, at the age of three and a half years, and probably provided in whole

or in part for the others. Their father went to New York to find desired employment, but misfortune shadowed him. He took the yellow fever, and barely survived it to catch the small pox, but recovered, wrote home a sad letter to his father, and soon after shipped for a voyage to the East Indies. He was never heard from more. It is not improbable that he had previously been a mariner.

[409.] AARON BALLOU⁶, Aaron⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 14, 1777; m. *Margaret (Morand) Sleighter*, a French lady, widow of Charles Sleighter, and dr. of John Baptiste Morand, b. in Paris, France, May 12, 1799; cer. in New Orleans, La., Dec. 25, 1820. Issue, b. in Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y.—

1659—1. Celestine, b. July 10, 1822; m. Emily Wright Apl. 6, 1850.
1660—2. Heloise Frances, b. Sept. 17, '23; m. Moses Pierson Whittaker Dec. 1, 1842.
1661—3. Zillia Albee, b. Jan. 25, '25; d. u. m. June 30, 1854.
1662—4. Luna Louisa, b. Mar. 6, '30; m. Harrison Denny Mar. 25, 1847.

Aaron Ballou⁶ betook himself early to the seas. He was enterprising, talented, and responsible—rose to the command of valuable merchant vessels—sailing to and fro between several important parts of the world, until his marriage in 1820. Then, with his capable, intelligent wife, some twenty-three or four years younger than himself, he went to his deceased father's homestead in Galway, N. Y., where he dwelt, in company with a brother-in-law, until the death of his widowed mother in 1834. Meantime his four chn. had been born, he devoting the major portion of every year to the command of sailing craft on the Lakes. Finally, he sold out his interest in the patrimonial estate at Galway, N. Y., and in 1834 settled on an eligible domain near New Goshen, Vigo Co., Ind. There he closed his earthly career Nov. 18, 1839, a. 62 yrs. 7 mos. and 4 ds. Mrs. Margaret, his widow, survived her husband many years. Since writing the foregoing we have received from one of her reverent grand drs. a copy of the following *Obituary*, which we suppose to have been published in a Terre Haute newspaper not named.—

"Died at the residence of her son-in-law, Harrison Denny, seven miles north of Terre Haute, Jan. 17, 1885, Margaret Ballou, aged 85 years, 8 months and 5 days. She was b. in Paris, France, May 12, 1799. Her maiden name was Margaret Morand. She was married to Charles Sleighter, an American gentleman, Aug. 24,

1819, and soon after, leaving relatives and friends, they sailed for America. After a voyage of thirteen weeks, they landed at New Orleans. They lived a happy married life until July, 1820, when her husband died with yellow fever—leaving her among strangers. On Dec. 25, 1820, she was married to Aaron Ballou, who had been a bosom friend of her former husband. They remained at New Orleans until 1821, when they set sail for New York. The ship was cast away in a storm, off the port of New York, but they escaped a watery grave, by the assistance of the sailors. They lived in Galway, N. Y.. till 1834, when they removed to the State of Indiana, and settled near New Goshen, remaining there until her husband's death, Nov. 18, 1839. She then moved to the vicinity of Terre Haute. She was the mother of five children, of whom three are living—a son and two daughters. She had twenty-two grandchildren, of whom ten are living, and twelve great-grandchildren, nine of whom are living.

She was trained a Roman Catholic, and continued in that faith until the age of fourteen, when she had a change of heart, but did not leave the Catholic Church till Apl. 12, 1846. She was then baptized and joined the Baptist church of Terre Haute under the Rev. Mr. Dixon. She died, as she had lived, a devoted Christian, and leaves a very large circle of friends to mourn her loss.

"Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep,
From which none ever wake to weep."

[410.] ISAAC BALLOU[6], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 30, 1779; m. 1st *Mary White*, dr. of Joshua and Mary (Peck) White, b. Nov. 15, 1776; cer. in Adams, Mass., Mar. 17, 1797. Issue, all but the youngest two b. in said Adams, and these two in Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.—

1663— 1. Mercy, b. Aug. 5, 1798; m. Ira Harris, Saratoga Co., N. Y.
1664— 2. Joshua White, b. Sept. 12, '99; m. Elizabeth Ballou.
1665— 3. Cynthia, b. July 13, 1801; m. Daniel Woodworth.
1666— 4. James, b. Feb. 2, '03; m. Lucy M. Adams.
1667— 5. Malina, b. Sept. 4, '04; m. Pardon Allen.
1668— 6. Isaac Albee, b. Apl. 15. '06; m. Hannah Allen.
1669— 7. Mary Peck, b. Mar. 12, '08; m. Reuben Head.
1670— 8. Lydia, b. Apl. 29, 1810; m. Jacob B. Gee.
1671— 9. Norman, b. Sept. 4, '12; d. Mar. 10, 1813.
1672—10. Volney, b. June 14, '14; m. Margaret Crawford.

Mrs. Mary, the mother of all these chn., d. in Fairfield, N. Y., soon after the birth of Volney, viz. Sept. 10, 1814. Isaac[6] subse-

quently m. 2d Mrs. Anna Grimes, a widow; cer. in Fairfield, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1816—no other particulars given. No issue.

Isaac[5] was a hard toiling, executive, worthy farmer. He was first settled with or near his father, Aaron[4], in Adams, Mass. Whether they dwelt together as co-proprietors on the same homestead, or on separate adjacent properties, we are not informed. But in 1810 they both sold out their estates, and pitched their family tents anew in the State of New York. Aaron[4] settled in Galway, Saratoga Co., and his son Isaac in Fairfield, Herkimer Co. There his youngest chn. were b., his 1st wife d., and he m. the 2d. In 1835 he moved again, and took up his abode in Homer, Calhoun Co., Mich. Some ten or eleven yrs. later his 2d wife d. there; that is, Sept. 28, 1846. He was now nearing his threescore and ten, wearing out, and lonely. He finally fell into the kind care of his dr. Cynthia and husband, Mrs. and Mr. Daniel Woodworth of Auburn, N. Y., where, if we mistake not epistolary statements, he d. in 1850, a. about 71 years.

[411.] WILLIAM BALLOU[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 8, 1781. He never m., always lived at home with his parents, and when his mother deceased took shelter under the wing of his brother Aaron, moved with him to Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Ind., where he d. Apl. 9, 1836, in his 55th yr. We get no distinguishing characteristics of this William Ballou. He was a deaf mute, and so incapacitated for any remarkable achievements in society. But we infer, from what was dropped in various letters to Mr. Peck, that he was orderly, quiet, good and useful in the domestic sphere to which he was chiefly confined by his infirmity.

[412.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 19, 1783; m. *Andrew Edmunds*. We are scantily informed concerning Lydia[5], her husband, and their descendants. All we have learned is that they were m., prob. in Galway, N. Y., or the near vicinity, and both d., not far from 1825, leaving one daughter, who m. and d. somewhere in Michigan, and left one child. No further traced.

[413.] SUSANNA BALLOU[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 27, 1788; m. *Jonathan Weeden*, Galway, N. Y. She d. there long ago, leaving two sons and two daughters. No more told; and we cannot afford to make further research. If

such presentations of family records as these last two are uninteresting and unsatisfactory to reading friends, they are much more so to the compiler.

Next in order come the descendants of James Ballou[2] through his drs. Susanna[3] and Bathsheba[3]. Susanna m. John Inman, and Bathsheba m. Daniel Arnold. We have presented, in their generations, the chn. and grand chn. of these Inmans and Arnolds to the extent of our information, and cannot well trace them further. So we pass over Nos. [413½] to [439], inclusive. This brings us to the descendants of Nehemiah Ballou[3] through his son Peter[4].

[440.] FREELOVE BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 26, 1754; m. *Elijah Cook* (Elijah, Ebenezer, Samuel, Walter), birth-date not ascertained; cer. Oct. 13, 1773, by Abraham Waterman, J. P. The only names of their chn. that have come to our knowledge are.—

1673—1. Gideon Cook; m. and had 10 chn.—7 sons and 3 drs.
1674—2. Sylvanus Cook; m. and had 2 sons.
1675—3. Richard Cook; m. and had 5 chn.—3 sons and 2 drs.

We suspect there were several more; but Glocester and Burrillville, like some other towns in our country, are hard mining districts for genealogists. It costs more time and pains to dig up the coveted nuggets than most explorers can afford. As nearly as we can learn, Gideon and Richard Cook emigrated to Unadilla, Otsego Co., N. Y. Doubtless labor enough would unearth descendants of Freelove[5], either in her native region, or in distant localities; but we must be excused from further attempts to trace. We believe that Elijah, husband of Freelove (Ballou) Cook, d. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 21, 1790, and that his son Gideon, as administrator, settled his estate. The place and date of Mrs. Freelove's death has not come to our knowledge. Since penning the foregoing, and reconsidering the meagre fragments on which we have depended for authority, a doubt arises whether Elijah Cook, Jr., who m. Freelove Ballou[5], was the *father* or the *brother* of Gideon, Sylvanus and Richard Cook; and we cannot solve this doubt to our full satisfaction. We must therefore leave the case in some uncertainty, hoping that our record will prove correct.

[441.] MARY BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., May 18, 1756; m. *Israel Smith*,

son of Capt. John Smith of said Glocester; cer. July 6, 1773, by Jonathan Harris, J. P. No more told us.

Doubtless they added more or less recruits to this ubiquitous and countless race, but it is not our good fortune to register their names in this volume. No researcher has reported them.

[442], PATIENCE BALLOU[5]; [443], EVE BALLOU[5]; [444], MARTHA BALLOU[5]; and [445], JOANNA BALLOU[5], drs. of Peter, are said to have been buried within the same week, during the Revolutionary war. Neither the disease nor particular date are given. Probably an epidemic dysentery or scarlatina, often sweepingly fatal in those days, cut them off in growing girlhood. Perhaps, however, we have assumed too much in taking for granted that the above named four drs. were the identical ones that died the same week, as there were three others, next after them, that d. in early infancy unnamed. Possibly one of these was included in the number first specified. We must leave that to conjecture. But it seems certain that seven, named and unnamed, passed away young.

[446.] SETH BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., October, 1772; m. *Sophia Anderson*, dr. of Dr. Thomas Anderson; cer. in Monson, Mass., at a date not given, but conjectured to be not far from 1798. Issue.—

1676—1. Philander, b. Litchfield, N. Y., 1800; m. Sarah Comstock.
1677—2. Danford G., b. " " Feb. 26, '02; m. Cyntha Worralls.
1678—3. Lillis, b. " " Apl. 20, '05; m. 1st Fitch Comstock, 2d Edson Barney.
1679—4. Eliza, b. Litchfield, N. Y., '08; m. Manning Leslie 1824.
1680—5. Lorancy, b. " " '10; m. Nathaniel Foster.
1681—6. Miranda, b. " " '12; m. David Hamilton.
1682—7. Almira, b. " " '14; m. James Cameron.
1683—8. Thomas D., b. Litchfield, N. Y., '17; m. Mary A. Leslie 1840.

It appears, from various testimony of his chn. and descendants, that Seth Ballou[5] went in his boyhood, along with the rest of his father's family, during the Revolutionary war, from Glocester to some town in Mass. What town that was is left to conjecture, but from the fact that Seth m. his wife in Monson, we presume that his father settled, or rather sojourned there, or in the near vicinity. In 1803 Seth and his father moved to Litchfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y. In 1819, after his father's death, Seth[5] removed to Independence, Cuyahoga Co., O., taking his aged mother along with him, and she d. there. In 1830 or 31 Seth removed to St. Jo-

seph Co., Mich. For some reason he and his wife spent a brief period in Illinois. There Mrs. Sophia (Anderson) Ballou d. and was buried, at a date not given. Her husband returned desolate to Mich., and d. at Otsego, Allegan Co., in that State, 1860, a. about 88 yrs. They were both devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years. Their home, wherever located, was a free tavern and hospital for itinerant ministers, and their substance ungrudgingly consecrated to the church and suffering humanity. The sick, poor and needy, in every neighborhood where they dwelt, shared largely their goods, their time, and their ministering attentions. Thus, with unblemished rectitude of moral character, and unstinted charity towards their afflicted fellow creatures, they passed into the celestial mansions—leaving little earthly treasure to their heirs, but "a good name," which "is rather to be chosen than great riches."

[447.] LABAN BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., not far from 1774 or 75; m. *Betsey Nutting*. Our information concerning this family is very meagre, vague, and unsatisfactory. It amounts to this.—That Laban[5] settled on "The Holland Purchase," so called, N. Y., and had 4 chn.—

1684—1.	Cornelius,	no birth-date given;	said to have become a lawyer.
1685—2.	Dwight,	" " "	became a farmer.
1686—3.	Harriet,	" " "	m. a Mr. Doane.
1687—4.	Deliza,	" " "	unreported.

Laban[5] is said to have gone on business to Canada, and on his way home to have sickened and died. We have instituted inquiries for better information, but it is improbable that we shall obtain any. If not, this descent must close here. We find that this famous "Holland Purchase" covered territory now including some half dozen Counties in the State of New York. Therefore to find a family that settled on the "Holland Purchase" is like "looking for a needle in a hay-stack."

[448.] LYDIA BALLOU[5], Peter[4], &c. No satisfactory information, said to have m. a Mr. Phillips, and to have had one son named Thomas, a cripple, who lived and d. somewhere in Massachusetts.

[449.] RIZPAH BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in a place and at a date not found; m. 1st, *Gideon Nutting*, and set. somewhere in N. Y., perhaps "Holland Purchase." Issue.—

1688—1. Laban Nutting.
1689—2. Van Rensselaer Nutting.
1690—3. Norton Nutting.
1691—4. Hazael Nutting.

Mr. Nutting d. about 1812. Mrs. Rizpah m. 2d, *Ralley Garfield*. They moved to Ohio, and afterward back to N. Y., where they both d. at dates not ascertained. This is all we have been able to glean on the family record of Rizpah Ballou[5]. We regretfully close this descent—hopeless of any further information. The next is much worse, and almost worthless.

[450.] SARAH BALLOU[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in a place and at a date not ascertained; said to have m. a Mr. *Smith*, a merchant, somewhere in Mass.—where they lived and d. Nothing rumored concerning chn., or any other particulars. None are lost out of the divine record and favor; but it seems pitiable that so many individuals and families should remain inscrutable to genealogical human scribes. Perhaps more fortunate researchers will find clews to the knowledge of these seemingly lost sheep of our flock.

[451.] NEHEMIAH BALLOU[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 12, 1755; d. young, Sept. 2, 1761.

[452.] JOSEPH BALLOU[5], of the same family, b. Aug. 26, 1756; d. young, Sept. 15, 1761.

[453.] JOHN BALLOU[5], of the same family, b. July 21, 1758; also d. young, Sept. 17, 1761.

[454.] ASA BALLOU[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 31, 1762; m. *Roba Williams*, dr. of Nathan Williams, understood to be a native of said Glocester; cer. Nov. 3, 1780, by Jonathan Harris, J. P. Issue, b. in the above named locality.—

1692—1. Seth, b July 3, 1781; physician; m. Polly (Talbot) Willis July 7, 1808.
1693—2. Betsey, b. Apl. 18, '83; m. Joseph Record Ballou Dec. 9, 1804.
1694—3. Sarah, b. Mar. 7, '85; m. John Armstrong Jan. 1, 1805.
1695—4. Nathan, b. Dec. 7, '88; not well traced; d. in Indiana.
1696—5. Celinda, b. May 15, '91; m. Joseph Clarke Feb. 23, 1812.
1697—6. Asa W., b. May 21, '95; physician; m. Marietta Sayles Mar. 22, 1820.

No characteristics or biographical statements concerning Asa Ballou[5] and wife have been transmitted to us. We presume they were respectable commoners, and that they had a rich vein of intellectual enterprise in their constitution, since they gave community two excellent physicians. Asa[5] d. in Burrillville Aug. 4, 1834, being almost 72 yrs. of age. Mrs. Roba (Williams) Ballou d. at a date not given.

[455.] SARAH BALLOU[5], of this family, b. Dec. 12, 1764; d. young, Nov. 7, 1770.

[456.] SUSANNA BALLOU[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 13, 1767; m. *William Lapham*, son of Solomon and Sylvia Lapham, b. in said Glocester Nov. 24, 1766; cer. Jan. 5, 1786, by Eld. P. Hines. Issue.—

1698— 1. Arad Lapham, b. July 31, 1786; m. Nancy Mowry.
1699— 2. Matilda Lapham, b. Aug. 13, '88; m. Benjamin Clark July 4, 1812.
1700— 3. Aretus Lapham, b. Oct. 8, '89; m. Eliza Harris Nov. 17, 1811.
1701— 4. Alfred Lapham, b. June 11, '91; m. Rachel Newell.
1702— 5. Duty Lapham, b. Oct. 28, '92; m. Lucinda Brown.
1703— 6. Almon Lapham, b. June 8, '94; d. young.
1704— 7. Marietta Lapham, b. Dec. 3, '96; m. Eleazer Harris July 7, 1816.
1705— 8. Arnon Lapham, b. July 1, '98; m. Sarah Thayer May 7, 1840, &c.
1706— 9. Miranda Lapham, b. Sept. 5, 1800; m. Joseph Southwick.
1707—10. Patience Lapham, b. Jan. 30, '03; m. Arnold Southwick.
1708—11. Julia Lapham, b. Oct. 6, '05; d. young.
1709—12. Marvin Lapham, b. Jan. 11, '07; m. and d.
1710—13. James Lapham, b. May 6, '08; d. young.
1711—14. Louis Lapham, b. May 24, '10; m. Stella Ann Arnold Apl. 21, 1833.

Here is a family to be admired for numbers, and we presume for solid worth. We have been favored, however, with no characteristics or life-experiences. Susanna[6] and her husband belonged with the industrious, orderly yeomanry, and must have passed through a vast amount of care, anxiety and trial in raising up such a progeny. He d. in Burrillville Sept. 15, 1841, a. 74 yrs. 9 mos. and 21 ds. Mrs. Susanna d. there Sept. 6, 1851, a. 84 yrs. 1 mo. and 24 ds.

[457.] MARY BALLOU[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 5, 1775; d. u. m. Oct. 7, 1834.

[458.] JOSEPH RECORD BALLOU[5], Jeremiah[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; birthplace and birth-date not ascertained; m. *Betsey*

Ballou, dr. of Asa[5] (Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1],) and Roba (Williams), wife of said Asa[5], b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 18, 1783; cer. Dec. 9, 1804, where or by whom not given. Issue.—

1712—1. Marcus A., b. Apl. 7, 1805; nothing reported—no clew.
1713—2. Permelia, b. Oct. 9, '06; d. u. m. Sept. 12, 1869.
1714—3. Lydia, b. May 28, '10; d. May 23, 1812.
1715—4. Louisa G., b. Aug. 30, '13; d. u. m. in Providence, R. I., Dec. 12, 1883.
1716—5. Joseph Record, Jr., b. Feb. 14, '15; m. Ruth M. Paine Oct. 1, 1840.
1717—6. Sally, b. not found; nothing reported—untraceable.
1718—7. Betsey, b. " d. u. m. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 1883.

We are left in some doubt where the above named chn. were b. Joseph Record is said to have resided mostly in Smithfield, R. I., until he removed to Lawrence, N. Y. We have understood that this removal was made not far from the year 1817. If so, it is presumable that his chn. were b. in Smithfield or its general vicinity. It seems that he had not lived long in N. Y. before he suddenly and most mysteriously disappeared, and was never heard from more. It was reported that he and his brother Jeremiah started on an adventure to the West, or to Canada, and were both murdered for their money. Rumors and suspicions as to their fate were various; absolute facts uncertain. We cannot trace him after the year 1819. Not long subsequent to his disappearance his wife and chn. removed back to Rhode Island. Mrs. Betsey d. at a date not reported to us.

[459.] ELISHA BALLOU[5], Jeremiah[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; birthplace and birth-date not ascertained, lived u. m., and d. somewhere in R. I. No more told.

[460.] JEREMIAH BALLOU[5], Jeremiah[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; birthplace and birth-date not ascertained; lived u. m., a machinist by occupation; disappeared mysteriously from Lawrence, N. Y., with his bro. Joseph R., in 1819, and was never heard from more, except by vague rumor.

[461.] BETSEY BALLOU[5], Jeremiah[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Killingly, Ct., about 1778; m. *Charles Keech* of now Burrillville, R. I., or vicinity, no date or particulars given; set. in Chenango Co., N. Y., and d. in the town of Columbus, N. Y., 1850, a. about 72 yrs. They are said to have been worthy and respectable people. But whether they had any chn. report is silent, and we must be.

[462.] SALLY BALLOU[5], Jeremiah[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; birthplace, birth-date, and her entire history unascertained, except that she m. *Jacob Phillips* of Foster, R. I. There seems to be an almost impenetrable obscurity hovering over most of the descendants of Peter Ballou[2]. We regret it, but must bear it.

[NOS. 463 TO 468 INCLUSIVE], the chn. of Isabella Ballou[4], who m. Andrew Harrington, are passed over as untraceable, together with all other great grand chn. of Peter[2]. We have such imperfect fragments of these families that it would be only an aggravation to present them. We have found it almost a hopeless task to rescue from oblivion the names of this lineage in anything like a decent fullness.

Here we end Generations Five and Six.

SIXTH AND SEVENTH GENERATIONS.

[469.] PHILLIPS BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., at a date not found; d. young.

[470.] PARDON BALLOU[6], of the same parentage, and dateless birth, also d. young.

[471.] BENJAMIN BALLOU[6], of the same parentage, and dateless birth, d. u. m. in his 31st yr.

[472.] MARY BALLOU[6], of the same parentage, and dateless birth; m. *William Newman*, both of Smithfield, R. I.; cer. Feb. 12, 1804. Issue.—

1719—1. Lyman Newman, b. Apl. 14, 1804; d. u. m.
1720—2. Benj. B. Newman, b. Oct. 12, '10; d. u. m.
1721—3. William Newman, b. Feb. 3, '13; lived in Smithfield, u. m.

Nothing more given. A lean showing. No further traced.

[473.] ABNER BALLOU[6], of the same parentage, and dateless birth; d. young.

[474.] CONTENT BALLOU[6], of the same parentage, and dateless birth; d. u. m. in her 21st year.

[475.] MERCY BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., at a date not found; m. *Eleazer Mowry*, (Eleazer, Joseph, Joseph, Nathaniel), b. in said Smithfield, Sept., 1791; cer. Nov. 11, 1813. Issue.—

1722—1. Abner Ballou Mowry, b. Sept. 22, 1814; living 1884 u. m.
1723—2. William Bainbridge Mowry, b. Mar. 9, '16; m. Ann Eliza Jencks; chn.
1724—3. Content Ballou Mowry, b. June 22, '17; living 1884 u. m.
1725—4. John Orde Mowry, b. Feb. 24, '20; m. —— Harris; chn.

Reputable family.

[Nos. 476, 477, 478 and 479], chn. of John Whitman and Anna Ballou[5], (John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]), lost among the unknown quantities.

[480.] Mercy Ballou[6], Richard[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in the northeasterly part of Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 19, 1778; m. *Nathan Aldrich*. We have made persistent efforts to trace the family record and descendants of Mercy Ballou. She is said to have had a dr. who m. Paul Darling, and a son William, who once lived in Milford, Mass. There is no reason to doubt these alleged facts. We suspect the whole family must be extinct. But persons, mge-dates, birth-dates and death-dates have eluded our research. Closed.

[481.] Arnold Ballou[6], Richard[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 16, 1780; m. *Abigail Trask* of Wrentham, Mass., dr. of Edward Trask; cer. Feb. 26, 1806, other particulars not given. No issue. No characteristics given. He was a farmer, and resided in the northeasterly part of said Cumberland, near where he was b. He d. there June 5, 1838. Mrs. Abigail, his wid. d. Apl. 15, 1857.

[482.] Lydia Ballou[6], Richard[5], &c., b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 14, 1782; d. young, Nov. 9, 1789.

[483.] Augustus Ballou[6], Richard[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 4, 1784; m. 1st, *Lucy Tower*, of said Cumberland, dr. of Wanton Tower, birth-date not found; cer. Aug. 8, 1814, by George Tillinghast, J. P. Issue.—

1726—1. Lydia, b. not found; m. Larned Shepherdson.
1727—2. Adella, b. " m. unreported.

It is said that Augustus[6] and Lucy (Tower) separated for some cause, in some manner, and that both m. again. We have record that Augustus[6] m. 2d, *Isabella Howard*, of Foster, R. I., dr. of James Howard; cer. in said Foster, Aug. 29, 1825, by Eld. John Williams. Issue.—

1728—3. Lucy Ann, b. not found; m. James B. Foster July 31, 1842.
1729—4. Augustus, Jr., b. not found; went to sea 1842; never heard from.

There is so much of the erratic in the career of Augustus Ballou⁶, his first wife, and his descendants, that our researchers have abandoned their inquiries in despair. We suppose he must have gone the way of all the earth, but *where* or *when* we know not. The remains of his posterity are few. No further traced.

[484.] THOMAS BALLOU⁶, Richard⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 21, 1786; m. *Lydia Gould*, dr. of Hosea Gould. Issue.—

1730—1. John; but when or where born, living or dead, is inscrutable.

And equally inscrutable has proved all that relates to Thomas Ballou⁶, his wife, life and death. We need not repeat that such unsearchable genealogy crosses our grain always. Must say again—no further traced.

[485.] RICHARD BALLOU, JR⁶., of this family, b. Mar. 21, 1738; d. u. m.; date not given. Nothing reported to us of his life or character.

[486.] LUCY BALLOU⁶, Richard⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 19, 1790; m. *Orren Grant*, son of Aaron Grant, b. in said Cumberland Mar. 3, 1795; cer. there Oct. 14, 1814, by George Tillinghast, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

1731—1. Lucy Grant, b. Apl. 1815; d. 1816.
1732—2. Laura Grant, b. Jan. 19, '16; m. a Mr. Center.
1733—3. Barton Grant, b. Aug. 4, '18; m. Sarah Ballou.
1734—4. Philip Grant, b. May 9, '20; m. a Miss Whipple.

Mrs. Lucy (Ballou) Grant d. in Cumberland, R. I., at a date not given, but not very long after the birth of her youngest son Philip —certainly, we presume, before 1830. Orren Grant we remember as a sturdy, executive, laborious farm worker. He subsequently m. again, and settled finally in Royalston, Mass., where he was still living at our last advices, in good circumstances, a respected land holding citizen. His daughter, Mrs. Laura Carter, was residing in Chicago, Ill., in 1882; his son Philip perhaps res. Cumberland, R. I.; and his son Barton in Fitzwilliam, N. H. The latter m. a Ballou, and to him only, of this Grant family shall we again recur. The others no further traced.

[487.] WILLARD BALLOU[6], Richard[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 28, 1795; m. *Sally Clark* of said Cumberland, dr. of Onesimus Clark; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., June 27, 1822, by C. Holbrook, J. P. Issue.—

1735—1. Lydia, b. no date given; nor subsequent history reported to us.

The last we heard of Willard Ballou[6] (July 1, 1885), he was in the Poor Asylum of Cumberland, R. I., 90 yrs. old, feeble minded, no wife, child, brother, or sister on this side the dark river, and he on its brink. Closed.

[488.] POLLY ARNOLD BALLOU[6], Richard[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 6, 1799; m. *Simon W. Sheldon*, (David, Roger,) b. in said Cumberland, Oct. 20, 1800; cer. Aug. 22, 1822, by David Aldrich, J. P. Issue.—

1736—1. Albert Norris Sheldon, b. May 9, 1823; m. Frances E. Ladd.
1737—2. Ann Jane Sheldon, b. Nov. 30, '24; m. Elias W. Ray.
1738—3. Olive Angenette Sheldon, b. Feb. 23, '28; d. July 13, 1844.
1739—4. William Whipple Sheldon, b. Dec. 18, '33; m. Ann Aldrich.
1740—5. Ballou Arnold Sheldon, b. June 25, '35; unreported.

Mrs. Polly alias Mary Arnold (Ballou) Sheldon[6] and husband resided first in their native town awhile, afterward in the State of Ohio, and later in Providence, R. I. Beyond this we have heard only that she d. and that he m. 2d, *Sarah Ann Davis*. No dates nor further particulars obtained concerning Mr. Sheldon or his wives. But we find in the *Wilkinson Family Memoirs* some facts about his chn. which we borrow and record here; as we are not likely to recur to the family again, for want of other information. The following presents in substance the matters mentioned in those Memoirs, viz.: 1. *Albert Norris Sheldon*[7] res. in Hamilton, N. Y., and by his wife, Frances E. Ladd, had Jeanette, Albert N., who d., and Albert Smith,—himself a brilliant lawyer, and his family in high social standing. 2. That *Ann Jane Sheldon's* husband, Elias W. Ray, invented a machine to knit India rubber shoe-linings, and d., leaving one son, Charles Frederic Ray. 3. That *William Whipple Sheldon*[7] was a subaltern artillery officer in the Union army during the Great Rebellion. 4. That *Ballou Arnold Sheldon*[7] was a veterinary surgeon in the Union army during the war. This descent closed.

[NOS. 489 AND 490], chn. of Abigail Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; who m. Sylvanus Sayles, already announced as no further traced.

[491.] CHLOE STREETER[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; dr. of Rufus Streeter, husband of Nancy Ballou[5], birth-date not found; m. *Hosea Sprague*, and "moved into the country." No more told. Who Hosea Sprague was—when, where or by whom m.—and where "the country" was into which he and his family moved, are problems we should like to see solved, but must leave the task to smarter experts.

[492.] RUFUS STREETER[6], of this family, lived to manhood, but d. of Measles unmarried—date not given.

[493.] RHODA STREETER[6], of the same family, moved with her sister Sprague and husband into that undefined locality called "the country," and is no further reported.

[494.] LYDIA STREETER[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; dr. of Rufus Streeter, husband of Nancy Ballou[5], b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 27, 1783, came to more distinguished account. She m. *David F. Harris*, (Joseph, David, Richard, Thomas, Thomas), b. in said Smithfield, Aug. 17, 1780; cer. Dec. 31, 1800, by Thomas Mann, J. P. Issue.—

1741—1. Edward Harris, b. Oct. 3, 1801; m. 1st Rachel Farnum, 2d Abbie P. Metcalf.
1742—2. Sophia Harris, b. Oct. 10, '03; d. in infancy.
1743—3. Henry Harris, b. June 6, '05; m. Mary Whittier Dec. 2, 1851.
1744—4. Samuel Harris, b. Nov. 2, '07; m. 1st Mary Smith, 2d S. Farnum.
1745—5. Rufus Harris, b. Dec. 25, '09; m. Louisa B. Simonds Feb. 1842.
1746—6. Paul B. Harris, b. Aug. 9, '12; m. Elizabeth Gaylord Sept. 1837.
1747—7. Beulah Ann Harris, b. Jan. 6, '15; m. Elijah B. Case May 2, 1834.
1748—8. Hephzibah Harris, b. Jan. 27, '17; d. Nov. 30, 1836.
1749—9. Rhoda Harris, b. Dec. 13, '19; d. May, 1840.

Lydia (Streeter) Harris[6] and her husband, as we learn from Richardson's History of Woonsocket, R. I., began their married life at Lime Rock, R. I., where two or three of their eldest chn. were b. Next they removed to Dutchess Co., N. Y., and later, 1818, to Ashtabula Co., O. We find no other date of these migrations, nor the names of precise localities given. Nor are we able, from the family record furnished by a grandson in Ashtabula, O., to tell definitely where the births and deaths mentioned took place. Nor are we furnished with such biographical particulars and characteristics as we should like to present. We infer, however, from the style of their old Bible dates that the parents belonged to the Society of Friends; which is presumptive testi-

mony that they were worthy people. It seems that Mrs. Lydia[6] d. Feb. 11, 1837, prob. in O.; that David F. m. 2d Hannah Warrington, a native of Burlington, N. J., without issue; that he d. in the autumn of 1848; and that Mrs. Hannah, his widow, d. in Salem, O., at an unspecified recent period.

[495.] PHEBE BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 29, 1762; m. *John Inman, Jr.*, (John, John, John, Edward,) b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 30, 1758; cer. July 25, 1784, by Uriah Alverson, J. P. Issue, b. in now Burrillville.—

1750—1. Naomi Inman, b. May 9, 1785; d. Nov. 1, 1799.
1751—2. Olney Inman, b. Apl. 22. '88; m. Prusha Thayer 1812.
1752—3. Rachel Inman, b. July 1, '91; m. Stephen Esten. She d. Feb. 11, 1810.
1753—4. Polly Inman, b. Feb. 21, '93; m. 1st Stephen Esten, 2d William Darling.
1754—5. John Inman, Jr., } twins, b. Mar. 23, '96; d. u. m. Dec. 21, 1821.
1755—6. Phebe Inman } twins, b. Mar. 23, '96; m. Chas. Joslin—no chn.

Nothing reported to us of the occupation, character or social standing of Phebe (Ballou) Inman and husband. We presume them to have been of the farmer class, and of decent standing among their contemporaries. His death-date not given. Hers was July 2, 1836, a. 73 yrs. 9 mos. and 3 ds.

[496.] ABRAHAM BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., prob. about 1764; m. 1st *Diana Mowry*, dr. of Gideon Mowry; cer. Mar. 6, 1785, by Wm. Alverson, J. P. We do not find the name of this Diana Mowry, as we hoped, in the Mowry Genealogy, and cannot give either her pedigree or birth-date. Issue, understood to have been b. in the locality of Slaterville, then Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I.—

1756— 1. Hannah, b. prob. about 1786; m. Horace Taylor.
1757— 2. Simeon, b. " " '87; m. Rowena Eddy 1805 or 6.
1758— 3. Joanna, b. Oct. 9, '88; m. James Tifft 1804.
1759— 4. Lucy, b. Aug. 12, '90; m. Theodore Taylor 1806.
1760— 5. Phila, b. prob. about '92; m. Ichabod Ballou.
1761— 6. Diana, b. Oct. 5, '94; m. Reuben Weaver 1817.
1762— 7. Otis, b. about '96; m. 1st Lydia Chamberlain, 2d L. Means.
1763— 8. Alanson, b. Mar. 28, 1802; m. Priscilla Sherman 1827.
1764— 9. Lavina, b. Mar. 28, '04; m. Thomas Fish Feb. 11, 1827.
1765—10. Collin, b. Mar. 6, '06; m. Louisa Sampson Feb. 5, 1835.
1766—11. Mary, b. not found; m. Obadiah Eddy.

Mrs. Diana (Mowry) Ballou d. in Essex, N. Y., about 1827, and

Abraham[6] m. 2d Mrs. Mary Blake, widow of John Blake, whose maiden name was Mason, b. in Walpole, N. H., Sept. 11, 1786; cer. at a date not ascertained, but prob. about 1829. Issue, b. in said Essex.—

1766¼—12. Eleanor Mary, b. Aug. 4, 1830; d. Feb. 24, 1844.
1766½—13. Fidelia Amanda, b. July 3, '32; m. Charles Henry Gray.
1766¾—14. Abraham, Jr., b. Mar. 2, '34; d. Mar. 2, 1844.

This 2d marriage and the consequent issue did not come to our knowledge till long after we had entered the record of the 1st; which accounts for the fractional numerals. Abraham Ballou is said to have been a Captain in the Revolutionary war, and to have heard the first gun fired for liberty. He was an expert, industrious shoemaker from early manhood to old age. If we are correctly informed, he inherited a part of his father's homestead at now Slaterville, R. I. But whether he ever dwelt on it we know not. He was administrator on his father's estate, and as such, sold the home farm, so called, Mar. 4, 1791, to Gideon Mowry, his father-in-law. We infer, however, that he owned a farm in the same neighborhood, which at a later period he sold out, and removed to Westmoreland, N. H. He did not remain there long, but removed to Lewis, Essex Co., N. Y., where he lived out his remaining years. From some little indicative data incidentally discovered, we conjecture he must have gone to N. H. perhaps in 1810 to '12, and thence to N. Y. about 1820. We have received no testimonials respecting the characteristics and social standing of Abraham[6] and wives, but take for granted they were fair on the yeoman plane. As to the date of his death there is some discrepancy in our received reports, but that of his youngest dr., Mrs. Fidelia A. (Ballou) Gray makes it Feb. 1844, when his age must have been at least 80 yrs. His 2d wife and widow d. in Alstead, N. H., about 1867.

[497.] WILLIAM BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now No. Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 22, 1766; m. *Abigail Julia Wilber*, b. in said Smithfield, Aug. 6, 1766; cer. prob. about 1785, exact date and particulars of mge. not given. Issue.—

1767—1. Smith, b. Jan. 29, 1786; m. 1st ——; 2d Oricy Bishop.
1768—2. Rhoda, b. Dec. 21, '90; untraceable.
1769—3. William, b. Aug. 8, '92; m. Mary Enos not far from 1814.
1770—4. Daniel W., b. Feb. 17, '95; m. Sally Sherman July 1, 1818.
1771—5. Abigail J., b. Aug. 13, '98; untraceable.

1772—6. Simeon, b. Oct. 14, '99; untraceable.
1773—7. Ransom, b. July 31, 1803; m. 1st Miranda Blois, 2d Mary A. Green.
1774—8. Philena 1st, b. Sept. 8, '06; d. in early infancy.
1775—9. Philena 2d, b. Jan. 2, '09; m. Artemas Whipple.

William Ballou remained in Smithfield two or three years after mge., and then settled in Charlestown, N. H. There his principal occupation was the rafting of lumber down the Connecticut river to central market places. After about twenty years in the prosecution of this business, he was suddenly taken sick on the river, and d. at or near Hartford, Ct. He was an industrious, executive, hard working, trustworthy man. Prob. his oldest child was b. in Smithfield, and the other four in Charlestown, N. H. The eldest dr. is understood to have d. u. m. The sons m. and settled away from Charlestown. The second dr., Abigail, m. and went to the West. She took her mother with her. We are trying to ascertain dates and particulars, but success is problematical. After writing the foregoing we groped for more satisfactory information, and found some. As nearly as we can learn, Mrs. Abigail, his widow, finally d. with her son William, Jr., in Essex, Vt., Oct. 19, 1847, a. 81 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 ds.

[498.] LAVINA BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., not far from 1770; m. *William Bowen* of Glocester, R. I., where, without issue, both lived and d. Nothing else concerning them reported. All well enough for those in the higher life, but not creditable to our work.

[499.] RACHEL BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now No. Smithfield, R. I., about 1773; m. *Charles Westcott*, said to have been a native of Warwick, R. I., date of the mge. not ascertained; set. in Charlestown, N. H. Issue, supposed to have been b. in said Charlestown.—

1776—1. Phebe Westcott, b. not given; nor any subsequent trace.
1777—2. Rosalinda Westcott, b. not given; nor any subsequent trace.
1778—3. Artemesia Westcott, b. Aug. 10, 1807; m. 1st Henry F. Locke, 2d E. Bailey.

We conjecture that Rachel Ballou and Charles Westcott must have been m. between 1798 and 1802, and prob. they soon after removed to N. H. It is unpleasant to be groping after reliable data as we are obliged to be in this and many other cases; but such is often our lot. We judge these parents to have deserved

a good memorial—though none has been furnished us. We so judge simply from the fact that they kindly cared for Rachel's mother in her aged widowhood, as told in the record of Simeon Ballou[5]. Rachel[6] d. July 27, 1845, a. about 72 yrs. Charles Westcott d. Feb. 26, 1856, a. 83 yrs. This shows him to have been b. the same year with his wife, 1773. Their dust reposes near that of Rachel's mother, in North Charlestown graveyard.

[500.] LEAH BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now No. Smithfield, R. I., not far from 1775; m. *Daniel Aldrich* there. No date or particulars of the mge., or what became of the nuptial pair, reported, except that they had chn., and that, forty years ago, one dr. was living in Butternuts, N. Y. Cannot trace the family.

[501.] WELCOME BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now No. Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 19, 1780; m. *Aurelia Taft*, dr. of Japhet Taft (Daniel, Robert), b. in Mendon, Mass., near Nipmuck Pond, July 28, 1780; cer. Jan. 10, 1802. Issue.—

1779—1. Sarah Chapin, b. Oct. 22, 1803; m. John K. Moore.
1780—2. Aurelia Matilda, b. Nov. 1, '06; m. Bailey Rees 1829.
1781—3. Welcome, M. D., b. Nov. 11, '09; m. 1st Margaret Foster, 2d Jane Harrah.
1782—4. Celia Ann, b. June 27, '12; m. John Foster Aug. 12, 1833.
1783—5. Lorinda, b. Jan. 7, '15; m. Samuel Wartenbe Sept. 22, 1838.
1784—6. Aurelius, b. Jan. 18, '18; m. Sarah Bacon Oct. 1839.
1785—7. Leander Taft, M. D., b. Dec. 7, '21; m. Harriet Charliot 1845.

Welcome Ballou[6] and Aurelia his wife had superior blood in their constitutions. They were physically, intellectually and morally above the common average. And they transmitted to their children, hereditarily and educationally, their excellent qualities,—who distinguished themselves accordingly, as will be seen in later pages. The parents were naturally enterprising, executive and persistent in their life-career. They settled, not long after mge., in Charlton, Mass. He was an ingenious, expert shoemaker, but could turn his hand to farming with equal readiness. Their eldest three chn. were b. in Charlton, Mass. But what, in former times, was called "the Ohio fever," seized them in 1811, and they started with a two-horse team for the then far West. They carried along, besides their three chn., all the goods and fixings their horses could well draw. For 44 wearisome days and nights they pursued their journey till, on the 1st of August, they reached

Zanesville, O. Soon they pitched their tent on Salt Creek, ten miles from Zanesville, and made themselves a home till 1835. This was in Muskingum Co. There their youngest four chn. were b., and the family was reared. There Welcome[6] drove the boot and shoe-making business with thrifty profit. At length he had a tempting opportunity to exchange his estate for goodly lands twenty miles east, in now Noble Co., and did so. He there devoted himself for ten years to successful farming. He then sold out, and took up his residence in Newark, Licking Co., where he lived at comparative ease, working occasionally—for pleasure, on his shoe bench, and enjoying the fruits of toil no longer indispensable. Mrs. Aurelia d. there Mar. 31, 1857. He himself had a green old age—looking, at 82, younger than most men at 65. It is said that he m. a second wife, but we cannot give name or particulars. He d. Apl. 26 or 27, 1866, in his 86th yr.

[502.] GEORGE BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, in the vicinity of now Slaterville, R. I., about 1782; m. 1st *Caroline Maderson* of Glocester, R. I.; cer. probably early in 1800. The name of this 1st wife, Caroline *Maderson*, comes down to us through a grand dr., and we strongly suspect should be Caroline *Mattison*, but are not certain about it. Issue, b. prob. in now Burrillville, R. I.—

1786—1. William, b. Nov. 12, 1800; m. 1st L. Phelps, 2d A. Slafter.

Mrs. Caroline, the mother, d. in 1801. George[6] m. 2d *Nancy Fisk*—no date or particulars ascertained. Issue, b. perhaps in Providence, R. I., or vicinity.—

1787—2. Hiram, b. Jan. 21, 1804; m. Betsey Phelps, &c.
1788—3. Amos, b. date not ascertained; not traced.

Mrs. Nancy, the 2d wife, d. at a date ungiven. George[6] m. 3d a lady whose name we never learned, nor any connected particulars of the marriage. Issue, b. prob. in the vicinity of Claremont, N. H.—

1789—4. Norman, b. no date; to us untraceable.
1790—5. Nancy, b. no date; to us untraceable.
1791—6. Caroline, b. no date; m. Rufus Allen, Ticonderoga, N. Y.
1792—7. Juspa, b. no date; to us untraceable.
1793—8. Charles, b. no date; said to res. Grand Rapids, Mich.
1794—9. George, b. no date; no trace found.

It has been with great difficulty that we have imperfectly traced the history of George Ballou[6] and his descendants. He left R. I.

after the birth of his first three chn. and the deaths of their mothers, and settled in or near Claremont, N. H. There he is said to have remained till quite an elderly man, when he removed to Crown Point, N. Y. He is supposed to have d. in the vicinity of the latter locality, and prob. his last wife; but we have found no one to furnish us definite information on the several obscure points above indicated. How many of his descendants we shall find remains to be seen.

[503 AND 504,] two drs. of Simeon Ballou[5], b. at unknown dates, who d. young. Passed over.

[505.] MARY BALLOU[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now No. Smithfield, R. I., prob. sometime during the year 1786, not long after her father's death; m. 1st *Royal Callum* in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 20, 1805, by Benjamin Reed, J. P. Issue.—

1795—1. Lyman Callum; birth-date not found.
1796—2. William Callum; " "
1797—3. Mary Ann Callum; " "
1798—4. Hannah Callum; " "

Royal Callum d. at a date not ascertained; and Mary[6] m. 2d Reuben Combs, b. in Uxbridge, Mass. Issue, b. in Holden, Mass.—

1799—5. Ezra Combs; birth-date not found.
1800—6. Simeon E. Combs; birth-date not found.
1801—7. Royal Combs; birth-date not found.
They had also a dr. that d. young.

Of the Callum chn. we could find no clew whereby to trace them, and dismissed the blind research. Of the Combses, we struck trail, but with meagre results. Ezra resides in Buffalo, N. Y. We addressed him there; but, if he received our communication, he took no notice of it. Royal and Simeon E. reside in Worcester, Mass. The former gave no heed to our appeal. Simeon E. enjoys the distinction of being Chief Engineer of the City's Fire Department. He gave me the names of his mother's chn. by both husbands, except of his deceased sister; also the P. O. addresses of his two brothers, Ezra and Royal, but no dates at all; leaving us ignorant even of his aged mother's death-date—pleading that he had no records. He did not tell us whether he had any chn. or wife. We suppose neither he nor his brothers have any exuberant ambition to occupy a place in our Genealogy.

We therefore declined to prosecute our inquiries further for the descendants of Mary Ballou[6], dr. of Simeon[5]. This descent is closed.

[506.] THANKFUL BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., 1768; m. *John Bentley*, of whose birthplace, parentage and hymeneal particulars nothing has been given us. His death-date below implies that he was b. not far from 1756; which makes him to have been ten or twelve years older than his wife. They dwelt most of their married lives in Milton, N. Y., where we suppose their chn. were b., viz.—

1802—1. Otis Bentley, b. not given; resided 1862 Ballston Spa, N. Y.
1803—2. Stephen Bentley, b. not given; resided 1861 Sandy Creek, N. Y.
1804—3. David Bentley, b. not given; resided 1862 Pulaski, N. Y.

Mr. Peck received several letters from Otis and Stephen Bentley, containing considerable information concerning the family relatives on their mother's side. We examined those letters, hoping to find the desired data respecting the family records of their parents and themselves. They evince intelligence and good intentions, but say little of the Bentleys. Either they did not feel invited to specialize these cases, or were indisposed to do so. We are told that John Bentley m. Thankful Ballou; that they had three sons, Otis, Stephen and David; that they lived in Milton, N. Y.; and that both d. there in 1830—Mr. Bentley July 20, in his 75th yr., and Mrs. Thankful the ensuing Oct., in her 62d yr. But who John Bentley was—when and where the mge. was solemnized—what sort of people the parents were—whether they ever had any other chn.—who Otis, Stephen and David married—what offspring resulted, &c., not a hint is given. This sort of genealogy is common enough, and good enough for some folks, but not exactly to our liking. It may be our fault not to push research to the bottom, and find out all we desire to know, but we are inclined to say—*no further traced.*

[507.] PARDON BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], &c., b. 1769, d. in Providence, R. I., at the a. of 17 yrs.

[508.] ASA BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., July 6, 1771; m. *Nancy Jones* of said Glocester, during the yr. 1796—no further particulars of cer. Issue, b. in said Glocester.—

1805—1. Asia, b. ——, 1798; m. Smith D. Thornton Sept. 22, 1816.
1806—2. Varnum S., b. ——, 1802; m. Freelove Thornton Feb. 1825.

They had no other chn. It seems that Varnum S. Ballou, their only son, m. and settled in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., and that his parents, in order to be near him, removed thither from Glocester, R. I., in 1825. Mrs. Nancy d. there Oct. 6, 1842. Eleven yrs. later, in Sept. 1853, Varnum S. d. Asa[6] was now over four score, bereaved and desolate. He therefore took refuge with his now only surviving child, Mrs. Asia (Ballou) Thornton, then residing in Roscoe, Winnebago Co., Ill. There he was tenderly cared for, and finally d. Mar. 6, 1861, a. 89 yrs. and 8 mos. We infer that Asa[6] and wife were well disposed, plain mannered, worthy people.

[509.] SARAH BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], &c., b. 1773, d. u. m. in Glocester, R. I., at the a. of 22 yrs.

[510.] NANCY BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], &c., b. in 1775, d. u. m. in Glocester, R. I., at the a. of 22 yrs.

[511.] ACHSA BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., 1776; m. *Hazariah Phillips* of said Glocester; no date or particulars given. Issue.—

1807—1. Sila Phillips, brought up by Mrs. William Owen.
1808—2. Maria Phillips, brought up with her grandmother Ballou, and left in care of friends in Foster, R. I., when her grandmother moved to Saratoga, N. Y.

Mrs. Achsa (Ballou) Phillips d. at the a. of about 30 yrs., leaving these orphan drs. to the oversight of their relations. No more told. No further traced.

[512.] POLLY BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., June, 1778; m. *Joseph Merrick*, settled in Henderson, Jefferson Co., N. Y.; no particulars concerning Groom or cer. Issue.—

1809—1. Samuel Merrick, b. nothing reported—untraced.
1810—2. John Merrick, b. " " "
1811—3. Clarissa Merrick, b.; m. Elijah Ehly, last of Lagone, Du Page Co., Ill.

Too little encouragement to attempt further tracement.

[513.] ESTHER BALLOU[6], David[5], &c., b. 1780; d. u. m. in Sandy Creek, N. Y. 1842.

[514.] ARTHUR BALLOU[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Ma-

turin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., 1782; m. 1st, *Hannah Comstock* in 1808, and settled in Greenfield, N. Y. Issue.—

1812—1. Mary, b. untold; m. Joshua Mosher; had 3 chn.
1813—2. Orion, b. " d. in Kentucky at the a. of 21 yrs.
1814—3. Stephen C., b. about 1816; m. Abby Corey; res. 1862 in Cleveland, Ohio.

Mrs. Hannah (Comstock) Ballou, d. in Greenfield, N. Y., at a date not given. Arthur[4] m. 2d, in Greenfield, or elsewhere, in 1842, *Sally Post*: specification of particulars ignored. No issue reported. They were last heard from as residing at Evans Centre, Erie Co., N. Y. Occupation, farming. No characteristics granted. This record is too indefinite and barren.

[515.] PHILA BALLOU[4], of this family, d. in Glocester, R. I., at the a. of 14 yrs.

[516.] DAVID BALLOU[4], David[3], Abraham[2], John[1], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, Feb. 14, 1790; m. *Abigail Jackson*; cer. Sandy Creek, N. Y., Apl. 4, 1819. Issue.—

1815—1. Horace, b. July 11, 1821; m. Harriet L. Warfield Apl. 1860.
1816—2. Esther, b. Dec. 13, '27; d. in Sandy Creek, Dec. 20, 1843.
1817—3. Achsa Ann, b. Feb. 15, '31; m. William Sidney Coon.

This David Ballou[4] is said to have removed, in 1857, to Pleasant Vale, Pike Co., Ill., where, at last reports, his entire surviving family resided with or near him. Our U. S. Postal Guide gives no Post Office so designated, and whoever may be still living of the family, we despair of finding. And unless new light shines in upon us, we shall not attempt further research.

[517.] HANNAH BALLOU[4], David[3], Abraham[2], John[1], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1786; m. *John Pierce* in the vicinity of Sandy Creek, N. Y. He d. leaving at least one son and dr. The son's name was S. D. Pierce. The sister's name not given, but she m. Ezra Corse of Sandy Creek, N. Y. Wid. Hannah (Ballou) Pierce and chn. were last reported as residing in Lagone, Du Page Co., Ill. It seems useless to number or trace them. We leave them in their dateless, half nameless generation.

[518.] CYNTHIA BALLOU[4], David[3], Abraham[2], John[1], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., about 1791; m. *Abraham Jackson*, a bro. of her bro. David's wife, somewhere, sometime, and had at least one child, perhaps more—all enveloped in a fog of indefi-

niteness. She was last reported living with a married son or dr. near Pleasant Vale, Pike Co., Ill. No more told.

Thus we have gone through the imperfect family record of this David Ballou's 13 children. Whether we shall be able to glean any fragments of their widely scattered progeny is uncertain. Possibly we may find a few. Passing over the already dismissed Nos. 519 to 536 inclusive, we reach the large, well reported family of Joseph Ballou[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]. But of these it will be seen, by referring to their record, No. 142, that nothing more can be usefully said, as the family must probably soon become extinct. We therefore pass over Nos. 537 to 545 inclusive, and come to the chn. of William Ballou, the said Joseph's brother. The eldest three of this William Ballou's chn. d. young, viz.: [Nos. 546–548], and need not be specified.

[549.] ABIAH BALLOU[6], William[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Mar. 20, 1824; m. *Willard H. Dawley* of Westerly, R. I., no date of mge., &c. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Westerly or vicinity.—

1818—1. William Henry Dawley, b. not given; no trace obtained.
1819—2. Barbara Annie Dawley, b. not given; m. a Mr. Potter, Slocumville, R. I.

Mrs. Abiah (Ballou) Dawley d. Oct. 4, 1850. We wrote months ago to Slocumville, R. I., to learn something if possible about Mrs. Abiah's dr. and son, but recd. no response. We shall attempt no further tracement.

[550 AND 551.] WILLIAM HARRISON BALLOU[6], and ALMANDA BALLOU[6], of this family, demand no further notice.

[552.] SANFORD JACKSON BALLOU[6], William[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Aug. 5, 1829, went abroad at sea and elsewhere, and for over 22 yrs. was unheard from. He was given up by his Vermont relatives as lost; but to their great surprise, within the last two or three years, an only son of the supposed lost one suddenly made his appearance, inquiring for his father's kindred. Thus it was ascertained that Sanford Jackson Ballou m. *Mary McKenzie*, dr. of John and Annie (McLean) McKenzie, b. in the Highlands of Scotland Nov. 20, 1836; cer. in Boston, Mass., July 18, 1860, by Rev. A. Blakie. Issue, b. in East Boston.—

1820—1. John Sanford, b. Sept. 25, 1861; m. Martha P. Gerring July 16, 1884.

It appears, from the rather meagre reliable information available, that Sanford Jackson Ballou was a remarkably bashful, reticent, modest, conscientious, kind hearted, peaceable, exemplary man from his youth upward to mature manhood. He was silent and uncommunicative, but upright, dutiful and gentle in his manners toward all, and one of the best of husbands. He was a patient laborer sometimes as a farm hand, sometimes as a fisherman on the briny deep, and during his last years as a ship carpenter. His home was in East Boston for many years, and there, just as he was getting into comfortable temporal circumstances, he was cut off by Typhoid Pneumonia Apl. 16, 1864, a. 34 yrs. 8 mos. and 11 ds. His widow, a very worthy woman, has since m. a 2d husband, and resides in East Boston.

[553.] JAMES HIRAM BALLOU[6], William[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., June 25, 1831; d. u. m. a patriotic soldier in the Union Army, Feb. 4, 1862, a. 30 yrs. 7 mos. and 9 ds. He deserves his share of the eulogies that enflower the graves of the vast host who died for their country in that dreadful civil war.

[554.] CHARLES RILEY BALLOU[6], William[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., June 29, 1833; m. in California a wife whose name has never reached us, and at a date ungiven. Issue, b. somewhere in California, in localities and at dates not reported, only their ages dating back from Feb. 11, 1885.—

1821—1.	Charles,	aged	17	years.
1822—2.	James H.,	"	15	"
1823—3.	Josephine P.,	"	13	"
1824—4.	Marcellus,	"	8	"
1825—5.	George,	"	6	"
1826—6.	Ella Rosa,	"	4	"
1827—7.	Almanda,	"	2	"

Charles R. Ballou[6] seems to have been born under what the astrologers call malign or unpropitious planetary rulings. He left home while yet a guileless lad, and sought his fortune in the golden regions of California. There he toiled hard, and was twice robbed of his savings—once by his faithless partner while helplessly sick. At length he married and took his wife to an obscure nook, away from vicious associations and corrupting influences, where he sought to raise up his family, but where there were no schools to educate them. The struggles of his lot in life

always pressed him down, and he had seldom heart enough left to write home to his Vermont relatives. They rarely heard of his whereabouts. Finally, in the autumn of 1883, he started with his family on board a large covered wagon, for a locality in Oregon, where his wife's mother resided. But the snows of winter met him on his journey, and he was obliged to halt among strangers in a dreary part of the country. There he threw up a cabin, took a fatal cold, and soon died. Charity buried him, and provided temporary relief for his suffering family. He d. in Redding, Shasta Co., Cal., Apl. 26, 1884, a. about 51 yrs. The fate of his family is no further told. A hard, sad case this!

[NOS. 555 AND 556], two chn. of this family passed over without further attention. The latter, MARCELLUS BALLOU[6], still lives, but is a physical and mental wreck.

[557.] BARBARA ANNIE BALLOU[6], William[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Oct. 20, 1839; m. *Abel Merrill* of Chelsea, Vt., son of Abel and Sarah H. Merrill, b. in Stowe, Vt., Apl. 2, 1811; cer. in said Chelsea, Vt., Sept. 9, 1873, by Rev. Samuel Delano. Issue, b. in said Chelsea.—

1828—1. Maud Merrill, b. May 12, 1875; now a promising maiden.

Mrs. Barbara Annie is an amiable, intelligent, exemplary wife and mother. Mr. Merrill is a man of corresponding intelligence and worth. He is a descendant of a Huguenot family that settled during the 18th century in Newbury, Mass. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1839, practiced law some years in Hartland, Vt., settled on a farm in Chelsea, Vt., sold it out, went to Kansas in 1856 to help make it a Free State, returned to Chelsea, and has since usefully employed himself there as one of its influential citizens,—at the same time much devoted to his family, and especially to the educational development of his beloved Maud.

[558.] SARAH ABBIE BALLOU[6], William[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Sept. 24, 1842; d. Apl. 23, 1872. She was a lady of remarkable loveliness, physical, intellectual and moral—greatly beloved and lamented by all who knew her. But she was transplanted only to bloom forever in the immortal Eden.

What a large and strangely diversified family was this of William Ballou[5], b. in Tunbridge, Vt.; diversified in peculiarities of

genius, character and experience! And how few are its remains on earth!

[559.] JOHN BALLOU[6], Bezeliel[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Aug. 12, 1828; m. *Cordelia L. King*, dr. of John and Elizabeth (Noyes) King, b. July 14, 1835; cer. Nov. 19, 1856. Issue, b. in said Tunbridge.—

1829—1. Milton John, b. June 6, 1868; remained u. m. Apl. 22, 1885.

John Ballou[6] is a substantial and worthy farmer of Tunbridge, Vt. Mrs. Cordelia, his wife, is a woman of noble mind and moral qualities. For several years she was a valuable correspondent of Mr. Peck, and with unwearied pains furnished him a large amount of genealogical data concerning the Ballous, her husband's relations, residents of Tunbridge and vicinity. We are indebted to her also for valuable information of a later date. Our readers will enjoy the fruit she has helped to gather for these pages, though not aware of her faithful services in detail. Our last letter from her, under date of Apl. 22, 1885, reported herself, husband and only son Milton J. in usual health.

[560.] GEORGE BALLOU[6], Bezeliel[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., June 4, 1829; m. Abby M. Noyes, dr. of John and Abigail (Moody) Noyes, b. June 16, 1835; cer. June 16, 1854. No issue.

This connubial pair belong to the respectable yeoman class in Tunbridge. George Ballou[6] d. Jan. 31, 1882, a. 52 yrs. 7 mos. and 27 ds.

[561.] LUCY BALLOU[6], Bezeliel[5], &c., b. Sept. 12, 1830; d. u. m. in Tunbridge Sept. 25, 1858. No characteristics given.

[562.] MARY BALLOU[6], Bezeliel[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Aug. 30, 1831; m. *Jesse Stanley*, son of David and Abigail (Wills) Stanley, b. in 1823; cer. May 27, 1855. Settled as a blacksmith in Johnsburgh, N. Y. No issue, and no further reported.

[563.] BENJAMIN BALLOU[6], Bezeliel[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Mar. 21, 1833. Occupation a saddler. He d. u. m. Apl. 20, 1856, in the morning of active life.

[564.] BETSEY BALLOU[6], Bezeliel[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., July 28, 1835; m. *William W. Gal-*

lup, son of William and Betsey Gallup, b. in said Tunbridge Jan. 11, 1827; cer. Feb. 3, 1857. They settled in Northfield, Vt. Issue.—

1830—1. Justin M. Gallup, b. Aug. 23, 1858.
1831—2. Wallace S. Gallup, b. Dec. 6, '60.

Mrs. Betsey (Ballou) Gallup d. in Northfield, Vt., Dec. 30, 1860. Nothing given concerning character, social standing, or even occupation; leaving us to guess that all these were fair.

[565.] SILAS BALLOU[6], Bezeliel[5], William[4], Maturin[3]; John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Apl. 22, 1839. One of our romantic adventurous cousins, last heard from u. m. in Hong Kong, China. What has since befallen him of life's good or ill fortune remains yet untold. No intelligence whatever concerning Silas Ballou[6] has lately reached his Vermont relations. Nothing further to be said at present.

[566, 567 AND 568], represent the children of SARAH BALLOU[6] and *Moses Lunt*, all decd. and heretofore given up as no further traceable.

[569.] AMANDA BALLOU[6], Maturin[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 6, 1826; m. *George W. Hines*, son of Sylvester and Mary Ann Hines, b. in Providence, R. I., Apl. 13, 1831; cer. May 6, 1856, by Rev. George T. Day. No issue.

Mrs. Amanda (Ballou) Hines and husband reside at Reservoir Heights in Lincoln, R. I. He is a competent house carpenter, and they both hold a reputable position in the community.

[570.] MATURIN SMITH BALLOU[6], Maturin[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 16, 1830. We are so unfortunate as never to have learned more of Maturin S[6]. than that he is a house carpenter and resides at Saylesville, R. I. We respectfully addressed him a written request on our printed Circular, Apl. 16, 1885, but received no response. We can hardly doubt that our communication reached him, and that for some reason he was indisposed to furnish us the information solicited. We are sorry we cannot give it, but feel excusable.

[571.] SARAH ANN BALLOU[6], Maturin[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 7, 1833; m. *Ira Everett*

Smith, son of Ezekiel and Sally Smith, b. in Rehoboth, Mass., 1829; cer. Oct. 22, 1851. Issue.—

1832—1. Emily Ada Smith, b. Apl. 27, 1855; remained a worthy maiden 1884.

This respected pair enjoyed a brief connubial life. They resided in Providence, R. I. He was a skillful craftsman at Plane making. He d. Oct. 27, 1857. Mrs. Sarah Ann d. Dec. 5, 1861. Their little dr. Emily fell into the kind care of her grandmother Ballou, with whom she lived in happy relationship till her death in 1877, already told.

[572.] JONATHAN BALLOU[6], Maturin[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 24, 1835; m. *Sarah Eliza Freeman*, dr. of Philo and Betsey Freeman, b. in Providence, R. I., Jan. 27, 1844; date, place and solemnizer of cer. not given. Issue, b. at Valley Falls, R. I.—

1833—1. Charles Henry, b. Mar. 12, 1862; no further reported.
1834—2. Ada Elizabeth, b. not given; d. at the age of 4 or 5 yrs.
1835—3. Flora May, b. Feb. 8, 1867; no further reported.

We presume this Jonathan Ballou[6] was a mechanic of some sort, but have not been told his occupation, nor his characteristics, nor those of his companion. We wish we had been, for we cannot doubt they deserved a creditable record. He seems to have been cut off from his young family when they greatly needed a father's providence and care. He d. Dec. 31, 1867. Mrs. Sarah, his widow, survived him several years. She d. Feb. 27, 1884.

[573.] NELSON JUDSON BALLOU[6], Maturin[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 15, 1837; m. *Mary Jane Watson*, dr. of Gabriel and Anna Watson, b. in Londonderry, Ireland, Apl. 5, 1840; cer. Mar. 11, 1868, by Rev. Charles H. Spalding, at Central Falls, R. I. No issue.

N. J. Ballou[6] is an industrious and thrifty farmer, residing at Saylesville, in now Lincoln, R. I., formerly Smithfield. We presume he and his companion occupy a respectable rank among the yeomanry of their vicinage. We are indebted to him for helpful information, courtesy and encouragement.

[574.] ELIJAH WALTER BALLOU[6], Sanford[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., June 6, 1836; m. *Sarah Ann Dickerman*, dr. of Enoch and Mary Dickerman, b. Oct. 5, 1839; cer. Oct. 7, 1857. Issue.—

1836—1. Elijah, b. Apl. 12, 1858; no further reported.
1837—2. Emma, b. Oct. 23, '63; " " "
1838—3. Everett, b. Aug. 28, '71; " " "

Elijah W. Ballou[6] was an industrious and expert ironsmith, and pursued his avocation in various localities, but had his home permanently in Tunbridge. Mrs. Sarah Ann, his worthy companion, d. Oct. 24, 1879. Since then he and his three chn., none of them m., have dwelt together in mutual helpfulness, comfort and peace in their native vicinage.

[575.] WILLIAM SANFORD BALLOU[6], Sanford[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Aug. 30, 1837; m. *Charlotte Frances Rolfe*, dr. of Gustavus and Eliza (Marston) Rolfe, b. in said Tunbridge Dec. 7, 1848; cer. July 4, 1875, by Rev. S. F. Lougee. Issue, b. in said Tunbridge.—

1839—1. Mattie Eliza, b. June 20, 1876.
1840—2. Anna Clara, b. Feb. 23, '78.
1841—3. Willie Herbert, b. Oct. 20, '79.

William Sanford Ballou[6] is a reputable farmer of his native town, living there at last advices in comfortable family circumstances. No materials given for enlarged characterization.

[576.] PERSIS BALLOU[6], of this family, d. under two years of age.

[577.] PERSIS E. BALLOU[6], Sanford[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Dec. 28, 1840; m. Abijah W. Osgood, son of William and Almira (Dibble) Osgood, b. in Randolph, Vt., Sept. 15, 1832; cer. Sept. 15, 1860, by Rev. Lyman Sargent. No issue. Worthy, respectable people of the substantial farmer class, resident in Randolph, Vt.

[578.] JOHN DEXTER BALLOU[6], Sanford[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Oct. 4, 1842; m. 1st *Mary F. White*, dr. of Royal N. and Betsey E. (Richardson) White, b. Sept. 5, 1856; cer. Jan. 14, 1871. No issue.

Mrs. Mary d. Aug. 3, 1875. The husband m. 2d *Nellie Rose Stoddard*, dr. of Elizabeth and Judith (Weeks) Stoddard, b. in said Tunbridge; cer. Mar. 14, 1877, by Rev. Almon Shepard. Issue.—

1842—1. Don Leroy, b. Nov. 5, 1879.
1843—2. Ray John Dexter, b. July 8, '82.

John D. Ballou[6] and family belong to the solid yeomanry of

Vermont, but the reporting relatives have given us nothing more to tell concerning them. They are settled in Chelsea, Vt.

[579.] SALLY BALLOU[6], of this family, b. May 2, 1847, d. at home, without any eulogy that has reached us, Apl. 18, 1867, at the a. of nearly 20 yrs.

[580.] The next in order of birth d. in early infancy, Feb. 27, 1850.

[581.] MARY M. BALLOU[6], Sanford[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Feb. 7, 1852; m. *George H. White*, son of Royal N. and Betsey E. (Richardson) White, b. Feb. 7, 1850; cer. Sept. 27, 1876. Issue, b. as understood, in said Tunbridge.—

1844—1. Ada Mary } twins, b. Nov. 6, 1872.
1845—2. Amey Myra } twins, b. " " "
1846—3. Frank E., b. May 18, '74.

Of the same class, rank and worth as their family relatives above mentioned.

[582.] HOSEA BALLOU[6], Sanford[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tunbridge, Vt., Sept. 5, 1854. At our last advices Hosea[6] was enjoying a life of "single blessedness" in his native town, and, we presume, one of honorable usefulness.

Concerning this cluster of Ballou families in Vermont, the descendants of William[4], originally of Smithfield, R. I., Mrs. John Ballou, who married into the connection, wrote to Mr. Peck, in 1873, as follows.—"If your mother was a real Ballou, and was a relative of the ones here, you must know that you have to wait their motion. But I will say that no better folks live than they are on an average." Her hit is a pretty good one, in the matter of "motion," on the whole rank and file of our cousinhood. They are a cool, undrivable, unhurryable race, but are apt to be persistent and reliable when once fairly started.

[583.] THOMAS BULLOCK,[6] David and Mary Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Warwick, Mass., in 1772; is understood not to have been m., was lost to the knowledge of his family relatives for some years, but finally heard from as a soldier in the U. S. army in the war of 1812. He was last reported going into the battle of Sacketts Harbor, May 29, 1813. It is presumed he perished in that battle. He was never afterward heard of.

[584.] WELCOME BULLOCK[6], David and Mary Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Warwick, Mass., not far from 1774; m. a lady in Cuyahoga Co. Ohio, no name of bride, birthplace, birth-date, or marriage-date given. Issue, 6 chn.—4 drs. and 2 sons; all said to have been some time deceased in 1874, excepting 1 son, viz.—

1847—1. James Monroe Bullock; res. Chagrin Falls, O.

This pitiable skeleton of a family record is derived mainly from letters to Mr. Peck in 1874 by two grandsons of David Bullock, viz.—James Monroe Bullock of Chagrin Falls, O., and Cromwell Bullock of Elbridge, N. Y. James Monroe[7] gave no names except his father's and his own, and no dates at all, but promised a future letter in which he would be ample and explicit. Whether he ever wrote the promised letter to Mr. Peck we know not; but if he did, it has not reached us. It seems to us doubtful if we shall be able to trace Welcome Bullock[6] any farther than to the above named James M. Bullock.

[585.] CROMWELL BULLOCK[6], David and Mary Ballou,[5] Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Warwick, Mass., not far from 1776; m. *Sarah Morton*, dr. of Benjamin Morton, birth-date not given; cer. in the locality formerly known as Erving's Grant, Mass., some time between 1790 and 1800. Issue.—

1848—1. Mary Ballou Bullock, b. not given; m. Garridas Spaulding 1830.
1849—2. Hosea Ballou Bullock, b. " m. Hepsie Morton.
1850—3. Sarah Bullock, b. " d. young.
1851—4. Cynthia Bullock, b. " m. Addison Cole.
1852—5. Benjamin F. Bullock, b. " m. Nancy Carrier.
1853—6. Cromwell Bullock, b. Aug. 20, 1806; m. Melissa Everts Mar. 13, 1829.
1854—7. Alvah Bullock, b. not given; d. young.
1855—8. Delight Bullock, b. " m. Warren Hart of Cicero, N. Y.

As it seems unlikely we shall be able to trace this family definitely into the next generation, we will here impart all the information we have recd. respecting parents, chn., and grand chn. in one general statement. This is a digest of a letter to Mr. Peck from Cromwell Bullock[7], dated Elbridge, N. Y., May 20, 1874. From this letter it appears that Cromwell Bullock[6] dwelt mostly in some town of Franklin Co., Mass., till all his eight children had been born. Then, perhaps about 1815, he removed with his family to Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., where he remained,

at the brick making business, till 1838. Finally he settled in Fayetteville in the same Co. There he was Bethel agent for the Baptist Church; from which we infer that he was a pious and trusted member of that denomination. He d. in Fayetteville about 1844. When and where Mrs. Sarah, his wife, d. is not indicated.

MARY BALLOU BULLOCK[7], the eldest dr., who m. Garridas Spaulding in 1830, d. in Van Buren, N. Y., in April, 1873. She left there her husband, and one dr., who married Maynard Ingoldsby.

HOSEA BALLOU BULLOCK[7], the eldest son, who m. Hepsie Morton, resided, in 1874, at Lomira Centre, Dodge Co., Wis., and had a family of several chn., two of whom, Benjamin and Mary, were living in 1868.

CYNTHIA BULLOCK[7], who m. Addison Cole, had two chn., Eliza and Addison, both living in 1874 at Fayetteville, N. Y. She d. there at a date not given, leaving her husband and the aforesald chn.

BENJAMIN F. BULLOCK[7], who m. Nancy Carrier, had four chn., viz.—Nancy, who d. young; David; Addison, who m. Maria Joles, lived in Springport, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and had nine chn.; and Sarah, who m. Robert Betts at Port Byron, N. Y., and had a large family.

CROMWELL BULLOCK[7], b. in Boston Aug. 20, 1806, who m. Melissa Everts, dr. of Levi and Wealthy (Brown) Everts, at Weedsport, N. Y., Mar. 31, 1829, resided, 1874, in Elbridge, Onondaga Co., N. Y., without chn. He was trained a Cabinet-maker, but after 1844 engaged in the Millwright business. Moral character and social standing highly influential. At the above date he was 68 yrs. of age, and had been Justice Peace in Elbridge for 24 consecutive yrs.

DELIGHT BULLOCK[7], youngest child of Cromwell and Mary (Ballou) Bullock, m. a husband, name not given, resides in Poygan, Winnebago Co., Wis., and has a large family.

The reader will suspect, from our many previous hints, that we are not proud of this peculiar family record; but it is much better than nothing—though so deficient in dates, definiteness, and methodical order. And justice demands the fact that the furnisher, Cromwell Bullock[7], pleaded the important excuse, that his father's regular family record was unfortunately burnt, leaving him to depend chiefly on his own memory. Such as it is, we submit it, and shall attempt no further tracement of Mary (Ballou) Bullock's descendants.

[586.] ASAHEL BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1], b. in Foster, R. I., Jan. 18, 1771; m. *Martha Starr* of Guilford, Vt., dr. of Comfort and Judith (Cooper) Starr, b. May 28, 1776; cer. Dec. 3, 1795. Issue, mostly b. in Halifax, Vt., nine sons, and not a single daughter.—

1856—1. Hosea, Rev., D. D., b. Oct. 18, 1796; m. Clarissa Hatch Jan. 26, 1820.
1857—2. Asahel, Jr., b. Aug. 26, '99; m. Diantha Fox.
1858—3. Pearley, b. Jan. 4, 1802; m. 1st Amanda Wilcox, 2d Lavina H. Haven.
1859—4. Levi, Rev., b. May 10, '06; m. 1st Mary Chase, 2d Elvira B. Goodell.
1860—5. William S., Rev., b. Sept. 17, '08; d. u. m. Aug. 27, 1865.
1861—6. Reuben } twins, b. July 25, '12; d. an infant Oct. 15, 1813.
1862—7. Martin, Hon., } b. " " " m. Catherine S. Tuttle 1847.
1863—8. Alvin, M. D.,) twins, b. Jan. 11, '16; m. Melissa J. Vaughan Feb. 24, 1848.
1864—9. Almon) b. Jan. 11, '16; m. Martha H. Larabee.

Asahel Ballou[6] was a man of strong native common sense, intelligent without scholastic privileges by force of his own mental culture, observation and experience—high toned in moral sentiment, conscience and character—a plain, unpretentious, hard-working farmer of the most solid and reliable stamp. He and his companion commanded the spontaneous respect and confidence of all who knew them. The reader will see at a glance their excellent qualities enflowered in their sons—of whom we shall have occasion to speak with commendatory consideration in their order of record. Asahel Ballou and wife settled, raised their family, lived and died in Halifax, Vt. She d. Oct. 9, 1839, a. 63 yrs. 4 mos. and 11 ds. He d. Mar. 20, 1851, a. 80 yrs. 2 mos. and 2 ds.

[587.] MARY BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Foster, R. I., on Sunday, Apl. 18, 1773; m. *Caleb Carpenter* of Monroe, Mass. They are said to have removed to "the Black river country." No more told, and we despair of ever tracing these "Black river cousins." We regret to leave them out in the cold, but presume they will never much deplore being excusably ignored.

[588.] MARTIN BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Foster, R. I. perhaps in Guilford, Vt., Apl. 18, 1777; m. 1st *Annie Briant* of Marlboro', Vt., parentage, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. in Guilford, Vt., Jan. 1800. Issue,

all b. in Monroe, Mass., except the first named, who was b. in Guilford, Vt.—

1865—1. Mary, b. May 3, 1801; m. Rev. Hosea Faxon Ballou.
1866—2. Anna, b. July 15, '03; d. in infancy.
1867—3. Darius, b. July 3, '05; m. 1st Abigail Bishop, 2d Esther Bishop.
1868—4. Martin M. b. May 18, '07; m. 1st Almira Hines, 2d Diana Briant, 3d D. Sabin.
1869—5. Lydia, b. Oct. 20, '10; m. Hiram G. Sheldon, So. Adams, Mass.
1870—6. Lucinda, b. July 18, '13; m. Joseph Hicks, Whitingham, Vt.
1871—7. Asahel, b. Nov. 15, '15; m. Sarah Tobey; res. Readsboro, Vt.

Mrs. Anna, the mother of these chn. d. Apl. 1, 1831, a. 53 yrs. Martin[6], m. 2d *Prudence Phelps* of Monroe, Mass., Feb. 1832; no particulars further given. Issue, all b. in said Monroe.—

1872— 8. Alvah Benjamin, b. Feb. 15, 1834; m. Amanda Foster Aug. 30, 1862.
1873— 9. Charles Alfred, b. Oct. 16, '36; m. Lucy Tryphena Porter Jan. 9, 1862.
1874—10. Almon D., b. Nov. 21, '39; m. Betsey A. Bolin.
1875—11. William F., b. Apl. 3, '41; d. Nov. 3, 1843.
1876—12. Irvine W., b. Apl. 26, '43; m. Nettie B. Kemp Feb. 16, 1868.
1877—13. Sarah M., b. Apl. 3, '49; m. Henry L. Burnett Dec. 1, 1867.

Martin Ballou[6], Esq., was an executive and thrifty farmer, an intelligent, influential citizen, a man of sterling moral rectitude, and eminently exemplary in all his relationships. He was respected accordingly. He was long an honored civil magistrate in his vicinage, town clerk, an incumbent of various responsible municipal offices, many times a Representative to the General Court, and Postmaster for more than 30 yrs. He d. Apl. 6, 1853, in the 77th year of his age. We may safely presume that his wives were intelligent and worthy women. His 2d wife, Mrs. Prudence (Phelps) Ballou, d. the ensuing June after him, 1853.

[589.] LYDIA BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Guilford, Vt., Friday, Sept. 24, 1779; m. *Jacob Briant* of Monroe, Mass., and moved to Medina Co., O.; both long since deceased. Of their chn. we have only the following names and hints.—

1878—1. Martin Briant, b. Mar. 3, 1800; m. Anna Ballou Oct. 26, 1823.
1879—2. Lydia Briant, b. not given; m. Mahlon Barton.
1880—3. Leafy Briant, b. " u. m.
1881—4. Belinda Briant, b. " m. — — Putnam, Findley, O.
1882—5. Asahel Briant, b. " m. Sarah Stockwell, &c.
1883—6. Rosel Briant, b. " m. ——.

1884—7. Barbara Briant, b. not given; m. —— Dimmick.
1885—8. Alonzo Briant, b. " m. ——.

We despair of tracing any of these except Martin Briant[7].

[590.] AMEY BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Guilford, Vt., Monday, Mar. 18, 1782; m. *Elisha Briant*, understood to be of Monroe, Mass. They had the following named chn.—

1886—1. Benjamin Briant, b.; m. Catherine Stafford; had 5 chn.
1887—2. Chloe Briant, b.; m. Rev. Mr. Hiscock; had 2 sons.
1888—3. Amey Briant, b.; d. a. 18 yrs.
1889—4. Anna Briant, b.; d. a. 16 yrs.
1890—5. Polly Briant, b.; u. m.
1891—6. Elisha Briant, b.; res. Florida, Mass.
1892—7. Arad Briant, b.; m. —— Toover, Florida.

Elisha Briant d. long ago, and all we ever heard of the family is, that Mrs. Amey[6] survived her husband and resided some years with one of her sons in Readsboro', Vt. Further we have found neither clews nor encouragement to trace this descent.

[592.] BARBARA BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Guilford, Vt., Nov. 27, 1786; m. *Daniel Gore*, son of Elijah and Sarah (Little) Gore, b. in said Guilford, Oct. 30, 1783; cer. Jan. 8, 1805, by E. Bailey of Readsboro', Vt. Issue, b. in Monroe, Mass.—

1893— 1. Hiram Gore, b. Jan. 7, 1806; m. 1st Laura Sabin, 2d Laura Streeter.
1894— 2. Lovell Gore, b. Feb. 26, '08; m. 1st Relief French, 2d Susan French.
1895— 3. Julina Gore, b. Feb. 6, '10; m. Miranda Hines Oct. 3, 1830.
1896— 4. Moses Gore, b. Oct. 9, '12; m. 1st Flora Ballou, 2d Betsey Rosebrook.
1897— 5. Asahel Gore, b. Feb. 15, '15; m. Mary Cotton Mar. 23, 1837.
1898— 6. Luther Martin Gore, b. Feb. 8, '18; d. u. m. Chatham, O., Jan. 23, 1845.
1899— 7. Sarah Gore, b. Mar. 8, '20; m. 1st C. Hall, 2d Johnson D. Stewart.
1900— 8. Elmina Gore, b. June 2, '22; m. Riley Boyd Dec. 22, 1839.
1901— 9. Caroline Lydia Gore, b. June 12, '25; m. Jacob C. Chase May 8, 1844.
1902—10. Mary Jane Gore, b. Feb. 25, '31; remained u. m.

A very intelligent, enterprising, thrifty and reputable family throughout. Mrs. Barbara[6] and her husband spent most of their married life in Monroe, Mass., where all their chn. except Moses,

were b. (He in Florida.) They were prosperous in temporal things, and became the wealthiest pair in Monroe. Their moral and social standing was correspondingly prominent. He d. there Apl. 10, 1859, a. 75 yrs. 5 mos. 10 ds. Mrs. Barbara d. in Jacksonville, Vt., Nov. 2, 1879, a. 92 yrs. 11 mos. 5 ds.

[593.] SARAH BALLOU[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Guilford, Vt., Thursday, Mar. 5, 1789; m. *John Parsons.* Here is another family which we must present in imperfect and unsatisfactory registration; having written in vain for information to its surviving remnants. The parents have gone the way of all the earth several years since. Mrs. Sarah[6], is said to have d. of Small Pox. We give below the names of 12 chn. and a few fractional appendages.—

1903— 1. Susan Parsons; m. Samuel Wheeler.
1904— 2. John Parsons, Jr.
1905— 3. Lucina Parsons; drowned in Deerfield river.
1906— 4. Selina Parsons; m. Andrew Wilcox.
1907— 5. Wealthy Parsons; unreported.
1908— 6. Anna Parsons; unreported.
1909— 7. Albert Parsons; m. a dr. of James Hicks.
1910— 8. Massenna Parsons; untraced.
1911— 9. Benjamin Parsons; "
1912—10. Maturin Parsons; res. in Whitingham, Vt.
1913—11. Dexter Parsons; untraced.
1914—12. Lucy Parsons; m. Rev. Nathan D. Sherman; res. in Whitingham, Vt.

We have derived these names from two obscure lists, and cannot vouch for their entire accuracy; not knowing but some of the chn. had double names and were variously called.

[594.] BENJAMIN BALLOU[6], youngest child of Benjamin[5], b. in Guilford, Vt., Oct. 9, 1792, lived only till Aug. 19, 1795.

[595.] SARAH MOSES[6], Samuel Moses and Lydia Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Warwick, Mass., not far from 1774; d. in infancy.

[596.] ROYAL MOSES[6], Samuel Moses and Lydia Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Warwick, Mass., not far from 1776; went to Owego in Newark Valley, Chenango Co., N. Y., m. a wife, whose name, parentage, birth-date and particulars of cer. have not been reported to us. Issue.—

1915—1. Gracia Moses, b. not given.
1916—2. Laura Moses, b. " m. Joel Shaw.
1917—3. Samuel Moses, b. "
1918—4. Philo Moses } twins, b. not given.
1919—5. Philander Moses } twins, b. "
1920—6. Nathan Moses, b. not given.
1921—7. Name not given, b. "

No more told. What we and our readers have lost through ignorance of this family branch of cousins cannot be guessed, but presumably much; for all hints and glimpses indicate that, in general, this stock of Ballou Moseses evinced uncommonly good blood. No further traced.

[597.] SAMUEL MOSES, JR⁶., Samuel and Lydia Ballou⁵, Rev. Maturin⁴, Peter³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Warwick, Mass., May 7, 1778; m. *Eunice Sheldon*, dr. of Moses Sheldon, Rupert, Vt., cer. 1807. Issue.—

1922—1. Salina Moses, b. Dorset, Vt., Jan. 9, 1808; m. 1st Ira Kelton, 2d B. H. Franklin.
1923—2. Louisa Moses, b. Dorset, Vt., Jan. 3, '12; m. Andrew March Oct. 1838.
1924—3. Sheldon C. Moses, b. Warwick, Mass., Dec. 31, '14; m. and had a family in Ill.
1925—4. Abbie S. Moses, b. Warwick, Mass., Aug. 10, '20; m. Jacob N. Tolman June 6, 1848.
1926—5. Eunice I. Moses, b. Warwick, Mass., Feb. 28, '23; d. in Warwick, Mass., Aug. 29, 1839.
1927—6. Samuel A. Moses, b. Warwick, Mass., May 6, '25; m. Eliza Frances Lowd 1861.

A very intelligent and worthy family throughout. Samuel and Eunice Sheldon spent most of their married life, and reared their chn., on the patrimonial homestead in Warwick, Mass.; and their remains repose in the humble cemetery set apart thereon for that purpose by Samuel Moses, Senior. There plain memorial stones mark the graves of Samuel and Lydia (Ballou) Moses, of Eunice I. Moses, who d. Aug. 29, 1839, a. 16 yrs., of Mrs. Eunice, wife of Samuel, Jr., who d. April 2, 1849, a. 66 yrs., and of Samuel, Jr., who d. Feb. 23, 1870, a. 91 yrs. 8 mos. and 16 ds.

As it will be quite difficult for us to trace the chn. of Samuel and Eunice Moses satisfactorily through our 8th generation, we will present here a summary of what has reached us concerning them. Mr. Peck recd. interesting and valuable letters in 1874 from two of the drs., viz., Mrs. Salina (Moses) Franklin⁷, and Mrs.

Abbie S. (Moses) Tolman[7]. They were unable to give all the desirable names, facts and dates of the case; but we extract the substance of such statements as they could command.

Mrs. Salina[7] said.—"In regard to my grandmother's descendants, so far as I can learn, they have been an honest, industrious people, not much given to the acquirement of wealth, nor distinguished for anything specially brilliant; yet not one, to my knowledge, has ever been supported at the public expense, or been convicted of a crime; which should be *something* to our credit." Her own domestic story was given thus.—"I was reared on the old homestead of my grandparents in Warwick, Mass. At the age of 25 I was married to Ira Kelton, son of our Rev. neighbor, James Kelton. My husband lived but four years after our marriage. We had two children—a dr. named Frances Salina, who died in early childhood, a. 2½ yrs., and a son named

1928—1. Ira Judson Kelton.

He grew to manhood, and gave promise of a true and noble life, but was cut down in the early part of the late war of the Rebellion, at the age of 25 yrs. after having faithfully served his country but one short year. He had risen from the ranks to a Captaincy in the 21st Regt. Mass. Vols." [His aunt, Mrs. Tolman, said, "he fell mortally wounded at Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862, and died 19 days after in hospital at Georgetown, D. C."] "Thus was wrenched from me, by the ruthless hand of cruel and relentless war, the last remaining hope of my early life, the comfort and solace of my declining years."

"On the 9th of Oct. 1845, and 8 yrs. after the death of my husband, Ira Kelton, I entered the marriage relation with my present husband, Benjamin H. Franklin. We have an only child, a daughter, born Oct. 10, 1846, Mary Louisa; who was married Oct. 10, 1867, to Alvin B. Chamberlain, trader, of Sturbridge, Mass." Said Sturbridge has been the residence of Mrs. Selina Franklin for many years.

Louisa Moses[7], Samuel, Jr[6]., m. Andrew March, then of Millbury, Mass., in 1838. She was an admirable singer, but d. many yrs. ago, leaving two sons and one dr. Her sons served in the war of the Rebellion, as privates in the 21st Regt. Mass. Vols., and the youngest was killed at Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862. His name was Harry March. His elder bro., Addison March, was a policeman in Worcester, Mass., in 1874. The sister, *Mary* Williams, resided in Charlton, Mass., at the above date. Sheldon C. Moses[7],

Moses, Jr⁶., at the same date, resided in Mendota, Ill., was quite a singer and teacher of vocal music, and later a tuner of musical instruments. It is not told whom he m.; but he had two sons and a dr., viz. Charles, Frank, and Nellie. Charles⁸ was a musician and instrument tuner, lived somewhere in Ill., was m., and had an infant dr. Frank Moses⁸ was a carpenter in Worcester, Mass., m., but had no chn. Nellie⁸ m. Lewis Clark, resided in Worcester, Mass., and had two infant sons. All these under date of 1874.

Abbie S. Moses⁷, Samuel, Jr⁶., the writer of the letter from which we are now condensing statements, wrote at the above date of herself. "I was m. June 6, 1848, to Jacob N. Tolman, of Sterling, Mass. He was a widower with two little chn., Frank and Addie. I have had three chn.—the first Oscar⁸, b. Oct. 1, 1849, lived but two ds.—my second, Willie⁸, b. June 1, 1851—my youngest, Edith⁸, b. June 6, 1856. I cannot give you any particulars concerning our family of much interest. We all have our share of joy and sorrow—of sorrow mostly. My husband d. in San Francisco, Cal., Dec. 8, 1873, and my own son is also in Cal." In a subsequent letter she apologized to Mr. Peck for seeming negligence in answering his inquiries, thus.—"My sad bereavement has left me a destitute widow, and I am under the necessity of earning my own living, and also of providing for my dr. who is in ill health. You will therefore see that I am not so situated as to be much help to any one." Alas, how many such tales might be truthfully told!

Eunice I. Moses⁷, Samuel, Jr⁶., as already stated, d. in the early bloom of maidenhood in Warwick, Mass., Aug. 29, 1839. Comment by her sister Tolman.—"Her life was short, but 'that life is long which answers life's great end.'"

Samuel A. Moses⁷, Samuel, Jr⁶.; m. Eliza Frances Lowd in 1861, resided in 1874 in Worcester, Mass., was a machinist, has a dr. Helen Frances⁸, 11 yrs. old, and had buried 2 little sons, both successively named William Henry—one 10 months, the other 3 yrs. old. Samuel A. loves music and "plays the violin, but does not make music a profession or business."

It will be seen that in trying to save time and embarrassment, we have run the family register of Samuel Moses, Jr⁶., ahead of our general order, down to our 9th Generation. We can do no better by his remaining bros. and sisters, so far as their respective records extend. But here comes in another correspondent of Mr. Peck, Mr. Alonzo Kingsley, a grandson of Samuel and Lydia (Bal-

lou) Moses, who wrote about 1874 from Keene, N. H. We must digest what he communicated, in connection with the aforesaid letters of his two lady cousins, so as to include all the information reported. I proceed accordingly.

[598.] ANNA MOSES[6], Samuel and Lydia Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Warwick, Mass., on some day in Sept. 1783; m. 1st a *Mr. Chamberlain* of Barnard, Vt.—no date or other particulars of the mge. Issue.—

1929—1. Cassandana Chamberlain, b. no date; d. at the age of 20 years.

The misconduct of Chamberlain constrained a divorce from him. Mrs. Anna m. 2d *Nathaniel Proctor* of Montpelier, said to have been a very worthy man—no date or other particulars of the mge. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Montpelier.—

1930—2. Rebecca Proctor, b. dateless; m. a Mr. Quimby; d. young, leaving 1 son.
1931—3. Annie Proctor, b. dateless; m. a Mr. Kent; she d. young, no chn.
1932—4. Lydia Proctor, b. dateless; m. James M. Eddy, her cousin, no chn.
1933—5. Mary Proctor, b. " m. a Mr. Esty or Estes; had 1 son.
1934—6. Sarah Proctor, b. dateless; m. a Mr. Barnes; had 1 son, and d. early.
1935—7. Josephine Proctor, b. dateless; nothing told; prob. d. in infancy.
1936—8. Abbie Proctor, b. dateless; m. Frank L. Brown; had 3 chn. and d.
1937—9. Nathaniel Proctor, b. dateless; nothing reported.

Nathaniel Proctor, the husband and father, d. at a date not given. Mrs. Anna[6] d. in St. Johnsbury, Vt., at the age of 87 or 88 yrs., Feb. 22, 1871. The only survivors of the above named 10 chn,, in 1874, were Mrs. Lydia Eddy and Mrs. Mary Estes, then residing in Rutland, Vt. Cousin Kingsley characterizes Frank L. Brown, husband of Abbie Proctor, deceased, as "a fine man, a trader in St. Johnsbury, Vt." Of the other husbands he gives no characteristics, or, if any, rather uncomplimentary.

[599.] LYDIA MOSES[6], Samuel and Lydia Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Warwick, Mass., on some day in May, 1786; m. 1st *Zephaniah Kinsgley* in said Warwick during the winter of 1801 or 1802, and soon after settled in Montpelier, Vt., where they had b. to them—

1938—1. Alonzo Kingsley, b. Mar. 23, 1804; m. Sophia H. Hill.

We will now let Alonzo give the family history pretty much in his own language, as found in his letter to Mr. Peck. "My father

had bought wild land in Montpelier, and had worked clearing the same for two seasons. I have heard my mother say that, when my father went to Montpelier, there were one framed house and thirty log houses in town. My father was killed by the fall of a tree in June, 1805. I was then 1 yr. and 3 mos. old. My mother was but 19 years old, the May before father died—left thus a widow in a new country, among almost entire strangers. Father's property, after being sold at less than half its worth and paying all his debts, left for my mother and myself a little over $500.00. My mother, being young and very good looking, with a little money, soon married again. She m. a widower, some 10 to 15 yrs. older than herself, who had three daughters that lived to be married, but all d. of consumption before 40 years of age. My mother's second husband was Jonathan Eddy. They were m. about 1807." Issue.—

1939—2. David Eddy, b. no date; d. at the age of 2 yrs.
1940—3. James Madison Eddy, b. no date; m. his cousin, Lydia Proctor.
1941—4. Lauriston Eddy, b. no date; m., d. in Boston, and left 1 son.

"Jonathan Eddy was a noble looking man, of more than ordinary intelligence, a good natural mechanic, but visionary—always building castles in the air that fell before they were finished." These peculiarities of the second husband naturally added more to the burdens than to the comfort of Mrs. Lydia. We do not find in Alonzo's letter the death-date of his step-father, Jonathan Eddy, but infer that he must have d. some years earlier than his wife. Alonzo states that she d. in St. Johnsbury, Vt., in 1871, a. about 84 yrs. Of his two half bros. that lived to marry, he said.—"James Madison Eddy resembled his father in all respects. He lived in St. Johnsbury, Vt. In 1871 he fell on the ice, injured his head, and at times seemed a little insane. Later he went to Boston, and has not been heard from since. He left a wife, but no chn. Lauriston Eddy, the youngest son, died in Boston in the year 1845 or 46. He was a good machinist, and left a wife and one son. I know little or nothing about mother or son, but understand the mother is a prudent, hard working woman—the son quite otherwise; yet that he has been married, and has one child."

He finally comes to the story of his own life thus.—"At the age of eight yrs. I was sent from home to earn, as best I could, a living for myself. I was strong and healthy, and there were plenty of men without souls or sense, who domineered over me when I was working for board and clothes, who gave me no chance for school, and seemed only bent on wringing all the work out of me possible.

In the month of March, 1825, I bade adieu to friends, and to enemies if I had any, shouldered my pack, and started on foot for Boston, to seek my fortune; and a hard one it has been. But I have always had enough, and a good deal to spare to shiftless relations. I worked at various kinds of business—always saving a little, but changing when I thought I could do better.

In 1830 I married Sophia Hawkes Hill of Winchester, N. H. She was one of the noblest and kindest of women. She died June 25, 1872. We had one daughter, born Oct. 20, 1833. She was said to be a remarkably handsome woman, was an excellent scholar, was a graduate of Mount Holyoke Seminary in the class of 1857, and afterward spent some time at Troy, N. Y., in Miss Willard's Seminary, studying painting and French—these not being taught at Mt. Holyoke. Her name was Josephine Marcia Kingsley. She was married at Winchester, N. H., Dec. 31, 1863, to Silas Hardy, Esq., a graduate of Dartmouth College in the class of 1855, a lawyer by profession, and Judge of Probate for the County of Cheshire. She died June 19, 1871, of consumption, leaving a babe about six weeks old, a bright, healthy boy, whom she named Ashley Kingsley Hardy; Ashley being the name of his great-great-grandfather on his grandmother's side."

The reader will perceive that this cousin was a keen appreciator of human excellencies and defects, and that he was no admirer of fools or knaves. Also, that he was a man born to make his way successfully through the severest adversities of life. Whether he could make due allowance for the weaknesses and perversities of those deficient in his own qualities, we will not presume to say.

[600.] AMBROSE MOSES[6], Samuel and Lydia Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Warwick, Mass., perhaps about 1788; went off in his youth to Ohio, prob. Cleveland or vicinity; m. there a lady of unreported name, at an unreported date, had four chn. of unreported names, and d. in the prime of manhood. Nothing more told, and no attempt at further tracement.

[601.] LEVI MOSES[6], Samuel and Lydia Ballou[5], &c. He was always more or less an invalid, never m., went West, and is thought to have d. at the a. of about 60 yrs.

[602.] MARY MOSES[6], Samuel and Lydia Ballou[5], &c.; m. John Hall of Newbury, Vt., lived some years at Marshfield, Vt., and had several chn. No more reported, and no attempt at further

tracement. This closes all we are able to say of Samuel and Lydia (Ballou) Moses' descendants. We do not enjoy such indefinite, limping genealogy, but submit to the inevitable, as in numerous other cases.

[603.] TAMAR BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 20, 1784; m. *Jonathan Frost*, pedigree, date and particulars of mge., &c., not reported. Issue, where and when b. not ascertained.—

1942—1. Elvira Frost; m. James C. Vanduzer; lives in Almond, N. Y.
1943—2. Eliza Frost; m. Orson Walbridge; d. in Springwater, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1870.
1944—3. John J. Frost; m. Miss Johnson of Groveland, N. Y.
1945—4. Mary M. Frost; m. John Jennings; res. Sparta, N. Y.
1946—5. Rebecca Frost; m. 1st George Barber, 2d Rufus Chandler—all deceased.
1947—6. Lydia T. Frost; m. David Fuller, and d. in Wisconsin 1877.
1948—7. Electa Taylor Frost; res. Dansville, N. Y.
1949—8. David Frost; m. 1st Eliza Pinney, 2d ——.

Jonathan Frost and wife, Mrs. Tamar (Ballou), removed from New England in 1830 to Springwater, N. Y. There he d. Aug. 4, 1857. There also Mrs. Tamar d. in the Spring of 1873, a. about 89 years.

[604.] LEVI BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 29, 1785; m. *Sally Trevitt*, pedigree not given; cer. in Monroe, Mass., during the year 1805. Issue, b. as designated below.—

1950—1. Leavitt, b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 1807; m. Betsey Beebee.
1951—2. Levi, Jr., b. in " " May 14, '10; m. Martha McKlen.
1952—3. Cynthia, b. in " " Aug. 17, '12; m. John Harvey.
1953—4. Fatima, b. in Homer, N. Y., May 2, '16; m. William Sampson.
1954—5. Sally, b. in Otisco, N. Y., Mar. 20, '23; m., but obtained a divorce.
1955—6. Phebe, b. in " " Jan. 11, '27; m. Saul Briggs.

Levi Ballou[6] was an ingenious mechanic—both a blacksmith and shoemaker. He remained a few years after mge. in Monroe, Mass. In 1813 he removed with his family to Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., and thence, in 1821, to Otisco, Onondaga Co. This explains why his chn. had different birthplaces. At length, as age crept on, in 1860 the parents went and made their home with their son Levi, Jr., who had become wealthy and resided near Buffalo. Finally, Levi[6] d. suddenly of apoplexy in Bennington, N. Y., in Dec. 1862, being in his 78th yr. Mrs. Sally d. at Concord, N. Y.,

early in 1865. Doubtless both were eminent for substantial, unpretentious, every-day virtues. The little biographical data received warrant this conclusion.

[605.] SILAS BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 27, 1789; m. *Polly Shumway* of Homer, N. Y., dr. of Asa Shumway, b. June 7, 1795; cer. in said Homer Sept. 6, 1816. Issue.—

1956—1. Orsamus, b. Virgil, N. Y., July 17, 1817; m. Mary Shoales July 4, 1844.

1957—2. Clarissa, b. Virgil, N. Y., Feb. 3, '19; m. William Terpanning Feb. 2, 1845.

1958—3. Asa Alonzo, b. Otisco, N. Y., Mar. 7, '27; m. Harriet Rebecca Bowen.

1959—4. Polly Ann, b. Otisco, N. Y., Dec. 13, '28; m. Garrison H. Lowe.

1960—5. Myron Wallace, b. Virgil, N. Y., Feb. 9, '30; m. Emeline Parker.

We learn from his eldest son, Orsamus, that Silas Ballou[6] and wife Polly were both distinguished in domestic and social life for eminent moral qualities and virtues. He says of his mother.—"She was one of the best mothers a mortal was ever blest with."

Of his father he says.—"Father was quite unfortunate for a number of years after he settled in Virgil. He lost all the property he possessed—a good farm of a hundred acres, worth now [1874] sixty or seventy dollars an acre—the cars running in sight of it. I think he was inclined to put too much confidence in other people's word and honesty. I never saw a man that it appeared to hurt so badly as it did him to be deceived by a falsehood. He was a man of truth and integrity; and by perseverance, industry and faithfulness to his family and everybody else with whom he had dealings, he succeeded in making his family comfortable, and accumulating a handsome property. His example, timely advice, and good counsel will ever be remembered by his children. He was a firm believer in the final repentance, conversion, holiness and consequent happiness of the whole human race; and was ready to defend his favorite doctrine to the extent of his ability when assailed by opposers."

It seems that he went from his New England home to Virgil, Cortland County, N. Y., a year before his marriage, i. e. in 1815. He was mainly a farmer by occupation, though a competent shoemaker by early training. He spent nearly all his married life in Virgil, with the exception of five years residence in Otisco, Onondaga Co. He d. in Virgil, Nov. 28, 1864, a. 75 yrs. 10 mos. and 1 day. Mrs. Polly, his widow, was still living and in comfortable

health down to the spring of 1874—residing with her dr. Mrs. Lowe of Virgil, N. Y. Later advices report her as still surviving in Jan. 1881.

[606.] LEAVITT BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 20, 1792; m. *Abigail Blanchard*, dr. of Charles Blanchard, b. Jan. 5, 1801; cer. in Lawrenceville, Tioga Co., Pa., 1820. Issue.—

1961—1. Hiram, b. Mar. 22, 1821; d. u. m. May 1, 1841.
1962—2. Ira, b. Nov. 12, '22; m. 1st Sophia Carley, 2d M. Chase.
1963—3. Charles Cushing, b. Sept. 4, '24; m. Emily H. Wilbur July 9, 1856.
1964—4. Leavitt Hopestill, b. May 20, '38; m. Sarah Emily Hicox 1860.

Leavitt Ballou[6] and wife spent the early portion of their married life in the general vicinity of Lawrenceville, Tioga Co., Pa., but partly on the New York side of the State line (the exact localities not given). There the three eldest sons are understood to have been born. About the year 1830 they removed to Monroe, Mass., where their youngest son was born. After a few years of farming toil in that cold mountainous region, they finally settled in North Adams, Mass., where they closed their mortal pilgrimage. They were of the plain agricultural class, but most worthy people, beloved and respected by all who knew them. This we have on good testimony. Mrs. Abigail d. Mar. 26, 1859. Leavitt[6] d. Aug. 20, 1872, a. 79 yrs. and 11 mos.

[607.] DAVID BALLOU, JR[6]., Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 28, 1796; m. 1st *Hannah Holbrook*, dr. of Henry Holbrook, Esq., b. Apl. 22, 1802; cer. in Monroe, Mass., Jan. 29, 1824. Issue, b. in said Monroe.—

1965—1. George Henry, b. Dec. 13, 1824; m. 1st Lucy C. Hicks, 2d L. Hinds.
1966—2. David Tyler, b. Aug. 15, '30; d. u. m. Jan. 25, 1854.
1967—3. Joanna Lestina, b. Sept. 8, '33; m. Charles T. Walcott.

Mrs. Hannah d. in Monroe, Mass., Aug. 16, 1853. The husband m. 2d *Mrs. Joanna Holbrook*, a widow whose antecedents are not given, further than that she was of Swanzey, N. H.; cer. June 23, 1858. No issue. After this 2d mge. David, Jr.,[6] took up his abode in said Swanzey. He inherited the virtues of his progenitors, was an industrious farmer, and deservedly enjoyed, with his family, the high esteem of all who knew them. David, Jr.,[6] d. June 1, 1871, a. 74 yrs. 8 mos. and 3 ds.

[608.] CHLOE BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], &c., d. in infancy.

[609.] MERCY HARRIS BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 27, 1800; m. *Charles Walcott* of Monroe, Mass., b. Nov. 11, 1796; cer. in Readsboro', Vt., Dec. 2, 1817. Issue, b., the eldest in said Readsboro', the others in Monroe, Mass.—

1968—1. Emily Robinson Walcott, b. Oct. 22, 1818; d. u. m. Mar. 7, 1841.
1969—2. Alanson Walcott } twins, b. May 8, '21; d. Sept. 1, 1844.
1970—3. Alonzo Walcott } b. " " " m. Hannah Irene Davis.
1971—4. Charles Tyler Walcott, b. Feb. 10, '33; m. Joanna Lestina Ballou.

These parents had their home on a small farm in Monroe, Mass., where they reared their little family, and honored themselves, as well as their relationship and vicinage, by exemplary lives. Mrs. Mercy[6] d. in Greenfield, Mass., Aug. 11, 1875, a. 74 yrs. 8 mos. and 15 ds. Her venerable husband was living comfortably, in 1881, with his son Charles T., in Greenfield, a. about 84 yrs. No later report from him.

[610.] REV. MOSES BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 24, 1811; m. *Almena Damaris Giddings* of Hartford, Ct., dr. of Lorrain Giddings, b. Dec. 1, 1818; cer. June 8, 1837. Issue.—

1972—1. Moses Giddings, b. Portsmouth, N. H., Jan. 3, 1846; d. Aug. 1, 1868.
1973—2. Mary Almena, b. Bridgeport, Ct., Dec. 8, '49; d. Jan. 26, 1850.

Rev. Moses Ballou[6] was endowed by natural constitution, culture, and spiritual inspiration, with very noble qualities. These rendered him eminently honorable to the Ballou race, as well as to his immediate kindred and all his associative relationships. His early years were spent on his father's homestead, amid the rough highlands of Monroe, Mass. At the age of seventeen years he was apprenticed to a cabinet maker in Brattleboro', Vt., with the understanding that he should be privileged to attend the Academy there three months in each year. This arrangement was only partially carried into effect, and he was thrown on his own resources both for mental culture and a livelihood. After considerable exertion at preparation, he commenced preaching as a Universalist, in 1833—delivering his first discourse in his native town. He itinerated for several months in Franklin Co., Mass., and Windham Co., Vt., and during 1834 received his letter of ecclesiastical fellowship. He soon took charge of a small parish in Bath, N. H., and was ordained there in 1835. The next year he

Rev. Moses Ballou.

accepted the pastorship of the Universalist church and society in Portsmouth, N. H. He remained there until May 1, 1843; having meantime become a husband and father. He next took charge of the Fourth Universalist church in New York city, afterward presided over by Rev. Dr. Chapin, but he continued there only about two years. He yielded then to a very urgent recall of his people in Portsmouth, N. H., with whom he spent the next two years. His health now began to suffer impairment, and he was obliged to seek a milder climate. He therefore accepted a call to Bridgeport, Ct., where he enjoyed a successful pastorate of six years. He next passed two years as minister of the Universalist church in Hartford, Ct. Thence he removed to Philadelphia, Pa., and took pastoral charge of the Second Universalist church in that city. His success and influential standing there are indicated in the following extracts from an article in the *Philadelphia Sunday Dispatch* of Nov. 20, 1858.

"No one can hear Mr. Ballou preach without being greatly impressed with esteem for the man; with a conviction of his own sincerity of belief in the doctrine he proclaims; and with a disposition on the part of the hearer to view that doctrine at least charitably and favorably. As a preacher Mr. Ballou's style possesses great earnestness, candor, and sincerity. He has a clear, calm and self-possessed delivery." "The natural consequence of all this is, that Mr. Ballou's church is a flourishing one, and his congregation large. The building is always well filled by an attentive and interested audience."

In May, 1859, he was invited to the Third Universalist church in New York city, where he labored prosperously for six years. His only son was now in Yale College, and to be near him he resigned his pastorate in New York, and spent about two years in New Haven, Ct., supplying meantime the Universalist pulpit in that city. About the same period his wife spent over a year with her friends in a trip to Europe. Nov. 1, 1866, found him again in Philadelphia, commencing another six years pastorate over his former church. At the expiration of this term, feeling the infirmities of age and precarious health, he finally gave up pastoral responsibilities, and retired to his comfortable summer residence at Atco, N. J. This was in 1872. But he still continued to preach more or less regularly in various places of his general vicinity, and assisted in organizing a small society near his residence, who built a chapel in which he frequently conducted public worship. He was now, however, "a man of sorrow and acquainted with

grief." For while he was yet in Philadelphia, he and his companion were bereaved, in a most sudden, unexpected and distressing manner, of their promising son, Moses Giddings Ballou, M. D. He was the pillar of their earthly comfort and delight—their filial all. He had just completed his education, received his medical degree, and was on the eve of marriage to a lovely maiden. But in the summer of 1868, while spending a few weeks at Atlantic City, N. J., along with his mother, his fiancée, and her father, Joseph T. Vankirk, Esq., he and Mr. Vankirk were both drowned at their bathing place. This overwhelming affliction to the survivors took place on the 1st day of August. Thus the luminary of the family was direfully hurled from the mortal firmament in a moment, leaving the woe stricken mourners to find consolation only in the assurance of his translation to the immortal realms. This blessed assurance was indeed theirs, and they made the most of it; but it could do no more than anneal them, by their desolation, for reunion with their loved one in the tearless country of the redeemed. No doubt they bore their calamity with all the resignation, fortitude and hopefulness their great faith inspired. But we need not lift the domestic curtain, to see that this earthly life could never seem to them as before. Rev. Moses, as we have seen, resigned his pastorate at Philadelphia in 1872, took up his abode at Atco, N. J., and quietly pursued his remaining labors as best he felt able. But the end soon came. As it drew near he often said, "I have no desire to live longer; I wish to go home; my faith sustains me. I *know* that my redeemer liveth; I do not simply *believe*, but I have the evidence *within me*. I *know* that I shall live again."

Besides writing numerous articles for the Universalist Quarterly Review and various weekly publications of his denomination, he was the author of a biographical work entitled, "Memorial of Sanford—a sketch of the life, with extracts from the writings, of Rev. Merritt Sanford"; pub. in 1850, 250 pp. In 1854 he sent forth from the press his most important work, A Review of Rev. Dr. Edward Beecher's celebrated "Conflict of Ages," entitled, "The Divine Character Vindicated," a vol. of 412 pp. This is a production of eminent and acknowledged merit. It is proper here to state that, during his residence at Atco, N. J., he was a liberal contributor of genealogical information, respecting his own and kindred families, for this work, then being in preliminary process by Ira B. Peck, Esq., and of which, in a maturer stage, very convenient use has been made. A published sketch of his life and

character summarily says.—"In private life Mr. Ballou was most genial and cordial. He had a very tender heart and a noble, generous and magnanimous nature, which gained him many strong friends, who both loved and honored him. He was endowed with personal magnetism which attracted the old and the young, the wise and ignorant, the happy and the sorrowful. All welcomed him gladly to their society, and found pleasure, profit and instruction in his conversation." "He was a very able, impressive and eloquent preacher. He had a dignified and commanding presence. His voice was clear and pleasant, and thrilling in its deep fervor, and when most interested in his subject, he had a lofty eloquence which elevated his hearers above all earthly things, and held them spell-bound." He d. in Atco, N. J., May 19, 1879, in the beginning of his 69th yr. To him

> "Death was but
> A kind and gentle servant who unlocks,
> With noiseless hand, life's flower encircled door,
> To show us those we love."

Mrs. Almena, his every way worthy consort, was still surviving at our last advices, a lonely remnant of translated loved ones calmly waiting to join them on "the shining shore."

[611.] JOHN BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Mar. 16, 1813; m. 1st *Hannah Maria Hicks* of Readsborough, Vt.; parentage, &c., not given; cer. May 1, 1835. Issue.—

1974—1. Hannah Mary, b. Feb. 4, 1836; d. in Aug. 1836.

The mother d. soon after her child, in 1836, and the husband m. 2d *Mary Washburn Ballou*, eldest dr. of Rev. Hosea Faxon Ballou, b. in said Monroe, Jan. 4. 1818; cer. Jan. 1, 1837. Issue.—

1975— 2. Winslow Faxon, b. Oct. 10, 1837; m. Hattie Sabrina Northrop.
1976— 3. Mary Almena, b. Dec. 30, '38; d. June 10, 1840.
1977— 4. Horace Berthier, b. Mar. 2, '40; m. Pamelia Atwood Laha.
1978— 5. Hiram Murray, b. Dec. 13, '41; d. Dec. 5, 1842.
1979— 6. Albert Murray, b. Sept. 28, '43; d. Mar. 7, 1865.
1980— 7. William Arthur, b. Sept. 29, '45; d. Nov. 5, 1864.
1981— 8. John Tyler, b. Oct. 16, '47; d. Feb. 17, 1869.
1982— 9. George Moses, b. Jan. 13, '50; u. m. 1873.
1983—10. Massena Hosea, b. Apl. 16, '52; " "
1984—11. David, b. Aug. 3, '64; d. Sept. 26, 1864.

The four oldest of the above named chn. are understood to have been b. in Monroe, Mass., and the others in the adjacent town of

Rowe. Soon after the death of his father, Rev. David Ballou, in 1840, John[6] removed to Rowe, Mass., taking along with him, in dutiful care, as one of his family, his widowed mother, to see her through life. There he established himself in a permanent home. He was a very enterprising and worthy man. For many years he was proprietor of a stage coach, which he drove regularly between Rowe and Greenfield, Mass. But his health partially failed him, and he purchased a country store, connecting with its business that of a merchant tailor. About 1850 he was appointed Postmaster, and continued for a long time in the faithful discharge of his official duties in that position. A reliable correspondent said of him.—"Few men in that mountain region are more heartily respected than he is, or have led a more humble and upright life."

[612.] CHLOE TYLER BALLOU[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 1, 1815; m. *Joseph Barber*, M. D.; parentage and birth-date not given; cer. Aug. 22, 1833. Dr. Barber was a regularly educated physician, a native of Charlemont, Mass., a man of good talents and capabilities, but an utter skeptic in religion. As such, after the death of his first wife, he went into the family of Rev. David Ballou, Chloe's father. There he became a convert to Universalism, and at length one of its devoted ministers. He had pastorates over several Universalist societies in Mass., N. H., and Vt., and is now sett. in Alstead, N. H. Of this mge. with Chloe T. Ballou, the issue was two living chn.—

1985—1. Augusta Chloe Barber, b. May 2, 1840; m. Gilbert B. Lamb.
1986—2. William Moses Barber, b. Jan. 3, '47.

Augusta C. Barber was b. in Swanzey, N. H., and William M. in Alstead, N. H. Their excellent mother d. of consumption in Dudley, Mass., Sept. 28, 1859, a. 44 yrs. 2 mos. and 27 ds. There her husband was then pastor. He subsequently married again, but we need not further trace his family record.

[613.] MATURIN BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 19, 1788; m. 1st *Polly Kingsley*, dr. of Elisha Kingsley, b. Mar. 19, 1787; cer. May, 1808. Issue.—

1987—1. Maturin, b. Dec. 12, 1808; d. Sept. 1814.
1988—2. Lucina, b. Feb. 22, '10; m. Dennis Thayer, Clarksburg, Mass.
1989—3. Emily, b. June 2, '11; m. William Sanford; d. 1838.

1990— 4. Emerson, b. June 13, 1812; supposed lost at sea, 1868, u. m.
1991— 5. Cyrus, b. Oct. 12, '13; m. Lucretia Brown, Monroe, Mass.
1992— 6. Elmina } twins, b. June 1, '15; d. Sept. 3, 1829.
1993— 7. Sophina } b. " " " d. Sept. —, 1834.
1994— 8. Maturin, Jr., b. Apl. 24, '17; m. Harriet Sanford.
1995— 9. Leonard, b. Feb. 13, '19; d. u. m. Aug. 14, 1844.
1996—10. Fanny, b. May —, '20; d. soon after birth.
1997—11. Hosea, b. June 17, '21; m. Harriet Griswold 1845.
1998—12. Leavitt, b. Nov. 11, '22; d. u. m. in Australia.
1999—13. Willard, b. May 9, '24; m. Elizabeth H. Haynes 1847.
2000—14. Emory, b. Feb. 13, '26; m. Emily A. Butler, Crystal Lake, Ill.
2001—15. Infant, b. Aug. —, '27; d. same month.
2002—16. Mary Aurilla, b. May 18, '32; m. Albert D. Clark 1849.

It appears that these sixteen chn. were all b. in Monroe, Mass. Their patient, long-suffering and devoted mother sunk at length into consumption, and d. Feb. 4, 1841, tenderly loved, venerated and lamented by her family and numerous appreciative friends. The husband and father subsequently m. 2d *Margaret Erskine* of Westford, Mass., dr. of Zephaniah Bowen of Richmond, N. H., wid. of Walter Erskine, b. May 15, 1802; cer. Nov. 1845. They had no chn. Meantime Maturin[6] had removed to Whitingham, Vt. There he continued to dwell until after the death of Mrs. Margaret, his 2d wife, which took place Jan. 9, 1858. He then removed to North Adams, Mass., and made his principal home in the family of his son Willard, where he d. Aug. 6, 1867. Mrs. Willard Ballou[7], writing to Mr. Peck, under date of Jan. 9, 1874, thus speaks of her father-in-law.—"For many years I was a member of his family, and during his months of sickness which terminated in death, I was his attendant. I think I knew him as few did. Until the last few years of his life, he enjoyed good health. He was possessed of a sound mind, and integrity of character. In his social relations, and especially as a father, I know not how to speak of him as I would. Tender and affectionate as a mother could be, he was yet firm and decided in his disapproval of what he thought wrong. I have wondered at his success in governing his children. They had no slavish fear; for he was always mild, and never but in one instance inflicted punishment. A look from him would secure obedience from any child of his. Love was the moving power. He was always cheerful, and would not let business worry him. During the last few years of his life, after he had ceased to labor, he read much of the time—greatly enjoying his uncle Hosea's writings. He was a firm believer in universal salvation, and desired to live at peace with all mankind. Though

gone to his rest, his good examples, advice and affectionate treatment of his children will live in their memory while life lasts."

[614.] LYDIA BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], &c., d. at an age not given, perhaps young.

[615.] POLLY BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 11, 1792; m. *Isaac Stafford* of Monroe, Mass., son of Thomas Stafford, Sen. No date of cer. Issue.—

2003—1. Isaac Ballou Stafford, birth dateless.
2004—2. Hosea Ballou Stafford, " "
2005—3. James Ballou Stafford, " "
2006—4. Nathan Ballou Stafford, " "

Mrs. Polly[6] d. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 6, 1839, a. 46 yrs. 9 mos. and 23 ds. This family is no further traced.

[616.] URANA BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], &c., d. u. m. at an age not indicated.

[617.] OLIVE BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 26, 1797; m. *Jedathan Roberts* of Monroe, Mass. No date of cer. Issue.—

2007—1. Mary Roberts, birth dateless.
2008—2. Nancy Roberts, " "
2009—3. Sylvania Roberts, " "
2010—4. Nathan Roberts, " " Nothing more. No further traced.

[618.] ANNA BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 11, 1799; m. *Martin Briant* of Monroe, Mass. This descent will be found fully traced under the name of Martin Briant[7]. See No. [1878], &c.

[619.] HOSEA BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 18, 1800; m. *Lydia Hines* of Monroe, Mass., dr. of Thomas Hines, Esq., b. in Guilford, Vt., Mar. 7, 1803; cer. in Readsboro', Vt., Feb. 16, 1823, by Henry Holbrook, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Monroe.—

2011—1. Hosea Gilbert, b. June 27, 1824; m. Miriam Hinsdale.
2012—2. Russell Arnold, b. June 14, '27; m. 1st Harriet Eliza Ballou, &c.
2013—3. Stephen Jefferson, b. Jan. 27, '32; m. Lucinda Bullard.
2014—4. Laura Ann, b. Aug. 26, '33; m. 1st Dr. Danforth Whiting, &c.

Hosea Ballou[6] resided many years in Western Massachusetts, engaged in agricultural pursuits. Later he dwelt awhile in Au-

gusta, Me., and for the last ten years of his earthly life in Concord, Mass. He possessed the good sense and sterling integrity which characterized the earlier Ballous of his lineage, though without attaining the celebrity which distinguished some of them. He did not aspire to worldly dignity or power, yet held various positions of public trust and responsibility, as urged upon him. He was modest and retiring—content with the society of the few friends who knew him well, and the higher enjoyment of the home circle. Thus he ripened into the serenity of a happy old age, and his last days were his best. He d. in Concord, Mass., Nov. 15, 1880, a. 80 yrs. 3 mos. and 28 ds. His widowed consort, every way worthy of him, still survives in a green old age of over 84 yrs. She res. in Concord, Mass.

[620.] FANNY BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 5, 1802; m. *Charles Dunbar* of Monroe, Mass., b. Dec. 7, 1802; cer. in said Monroe at a date not given. Issue.—

2015—1. Charles Edwin Dunbar, b. May 22, 1826; m. 1st in Vt.; untraced.
2016—2. Henry Miles Dunbar, b. Sept. 14, '29; m. Melissa Truedell.
2017—3. Alanson Prosper Dunbar, b. Nov. 21, '34; d. Oct. 29, 1836.
2018—4. Alexander L. Dunbar, b. Nov. 20, '36; went to Sacramento, Cal.; untraced.
2019—5. Nathan Ransom Dunbar, b. Jan. 14, '40; untraced.
2020—6. William Riley Dunbar, b. July 17, '42; untraced.
2021—7. Fanny L. Dunbar, b. Aug. 14, '45; d. Aug. 14, 1847.
2022—8. Nancy F. Dunbar, b. July 21, '49; m. Ketchum; untraced.

We cannot find among our papers any data relating to the occupation or character of Fanny (Ballou) Dunbar[6] and husband. We presume they lived and died worthy, hard toiling agriculturists in Monroe, Mass. She d. Nov. 23, 1860, a. 58 yrs. 5 mos. and 18 ds. He d. Nov. 18, 1880, a. 77 yrs. 11 mos. and 11 ds. Only one of their chn., Henry M.,[7] will be further traced.

[621.] LAVINA BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Apl. 6, 1804; m. *Amasa Mason Burt*, b. in Williamstown, Mass., Apl. 25, 1797; cer. in Readsboro', Vt., 1827. Issue.—

2023— 1. Joseph Cooley Burt, b. Monroe, Mass., Oct. 2, 1828; m. Martha M. Willey.
2024— 2. Josephine Burt, b. Pownal, Vt., Aug. 15, '29; m. Nicholas Newman.
2025— 3. Margaret Maria Burt, b. Pownal, Vt., Nov. 30, '30; m. Moses Yates.

2026— 4. Mary Abigail Burt, b. Pownal, Vt., Dec. 2, 1832; d. u. m. 1857.
2027— 5. Amasa Mason Burt, Jr., b. Hoosick, N. Y., Oct. 9, '34; m. Mary E. Brady.
2028— 6. John Simpson Burt, b. Shaftsbury, Vt., Aug. 5, '36; m. Mary J. Allen.
2029— 7. Nancy Elvira Burt, b. Bennington, Vt., Dec. 18, '38; m. Charles H. Titus.
2030— 8. Matthew Stone Burt, b. Readsboro', Oct. 25, '42; d. Apl. 11, 1849.
2031— 9. Napoleon Burt, b. Stamford, Vt., Oct. 5, '44; m. Lovisa Harmond.
2032—10. Vinie Burt, b. Stamford, Vt., Apl. 10, '47; m. Nathan E. Bishop.

Occupation, characteristics and experiences not furnished. Presumed to have been a worthy connubial pair. The husband d. in North Adams, Mass., Aug. 25, 1863, of heart disease, on his 66th birthday. Mrs. Lavina[6], alias Vinie, understood to be still surviving in Delphos, Kansas.

[622.] LEAFY BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 4, 1806; m. *Allen Harris* of Stamford, Vt.. at a date not given. She d. July 10, 1828, a. 22 yrs. 5 mos. and 12 ds. No more told.

[623.] NATHAN BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Apl. 14, 1808; m. *Orilla Bishop* of Readsborough, Vt., dr. of Joy Bishop, Sen. No date of cer. given. No issue. Nathan Ballou[6] d. in Readsboro', Vt., at an unreported date.

[624.] NANCY BALLOU[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. Monroe, Mass., June 4, 1811; m. *Elson Bishop* of Readsborough, Vt., son of Joy Bishop; cer. Nov. 15, 1829. Issue, all b. in said Readsboro', omitting 2 nameless dead infants.—

2033—1. Elson Spencer Bishop, b. Jan. 28, 1833; m. 1st M. C. P. Stafford, 2d E. L. Young.
2034—2. Nancy Elvira Bishop, b. May 17, '35; m. Salem T. Thayer.
2035—3. Simeon M. Bishop, b. July 27, '37; m. A. B. Briant Sept. 13, 1867.
2036—4. Mary Abigail Bishop, b. July 16, '39; d. young.
2037—5. Nathan Edwin Bishop, b. June 13, '44; m. Vinie Burt.

We presume Nancy[6] and husband were worthies of the agricultural class. He was living in 1881 in Blackington, Mass. She d. in Readsboro', Vt., Dec. 20, 1853, a. 42 yrs. 6 mos. and 9 ds.

[625.] ELVIRA BALLOU[6], youngest child of Nathan[5], &c., b. in Monroe, Mass., July 1, 1814; d. u. m. Nov. 9, 1833, a. 19 yrs. 4 mos. and 8 ds.

[626.] JOB WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 23, 1783; m. *Rebecca E. Jencks* of No. Providence, R. I., dr. of Levi Jencks, birth-date not given; cer. in Providence, R. I., Sept. 30, 1810. Issue, understood to have been b. in Albany, N. York.—

2038—1. Louisa Amanda Wheaton, b. Nov. 16, 1811; m. George R. Keymer Nov. 28, 1831.
2039—2. Caleb Strong Wheaton, b. ——; d. young.
2040—3. William Smith Wheaton, b. June 9, '16; m. Susanna Hibbard Sept. 3, 1851.
2041—4. Joseph Wheaton, b. May 3, '18; m. Maria L. Wood Oct. 25, 1840.
2042—5. Emily Wheaton, b— ; d. Mar. 8, 1881.

Job Wheaton[6] was a carpenter by trade, and lived in Albany, N. Y. No one has favored us with a sketch of his biography, but we presume his characteristics deserved a good record. It has been with considerable difficulty that we have obtained the little we here present concerning himself, wife and family. We expected more, but failed to receive it. We presume that he d. in No. Providence, R. I., but have not the date. Mrs. Rebecca d. Aug. 14, 1852.

[627.] CHARLES WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 18, 1785; m. 1st *Priscilla Jillson*, dr. of Uriah and Elizabeth (Clark) Jillson, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 1, 1774; cer. in said Cumberland Dec. 2, 1810, by Levin Bartlett, J. P. Issue—an infant of few days and unnamed. Mrs. Priscilla d. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 24, 1820. Subsequently Charles[6] m. 2d *Content Hendrick*. No issue. She d. Dec. 3, 1840. We personally knew Charles Wheaton[6]. He was a respectable carpenter by occupation, a quiet, orderly citizen, and a worthy man in all the relations of life. He d. on his Cumberland homestead May 30, 1851, a. 66 yrs. 3 mos. and 12 ds.

[628.] MATURIN WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 7, 1787; d. u. m. place and date of his death not given. Profound silence broods over his memory.

[629.] SARAH WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 27, 1788; d. u. m. Same comment appropriate as in her bro. Maturin's case.

[630.] MOSES BALLOU WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 9, 1790; m. *Mary Aldrich*, dr. of Nathaniel, Esq., and Cleopatra (Ramsdell) Aldrich, b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 24, 1794; cer. Nov. 26, 1812. Issue, understood to have been mostly b. in Jackson, Susquehanna Co., Pa.—

2043— 1. Julia Ann Wheaton, b. June 28, 1813, m. Horace Aldrich June 8, 1836.
2044— 2. Laura Ann Wheaton, b. Nov. 25, '14; m. Emery Larabee Dec. 22, 1835.
2045— 3. Mary Elvira Wheaton, b. Oct. 7, '16; m. 1st Pearley Potter, 2d C. Lamb.
2046— 4. Festina Loanza Wheaton, b. Aug. 25, '18; m. Merrick T. Whitney Nov. 26, 1842.
2047— 5. Lydia Maria Wheaton, b. Dec. 30, '19; m. Elias Bryant Sept. 9, 1838.
2048— 6. Washington Warren Wheaton, b. Aug. 7, '21; m. Elizabeth Bowen Jan. 6, 1850.
2049— 7. William Windsor Wheaton, b. Mar. 9, '23; m. 1st C. R. Wheaton, 2d J. Card.
2050— 8. Almeda Eliza Wheaton, b. Dec. 17, '24; m. 1st H. Benson, 2d H. P. Crary.
2051— 9. Thomas Jefferson Wheaton, b. Mar. 29, '26; m. Maria T. Woodruff.
2052—10. Cleopatra Pauline Wheaton, b. not given; d. Apl. 30, 1845.
2053—11. Catherine Melissa Wheaton, b. June 15, '30; m. Velosco Whitney Dec. 1852.
2054—12. Nancy Ann Wheaton, b. July 5, '32; m. William Holmes 1853.
2055—13. Sarah Jane Wheaton, b. not given; d. July 23, 1838.
2056—14. Lemira Albina Wheaton, b. Sept. 15, '37; m. Stephen Jenkins.

Moses[6] originally had no middle name, being called Moses, Jr. But he got it changed by legislative act to Moses Ballou Wheaton. He is understood to have removed from Richmond, N. H., and settled in Jackson, Pa., soon after marriage—certainly as early as 1815. He was a cooper by trade, but prob. more or less a cultivator of the soil. He inherited good physique and mental stamina from both sides of his parentage. And so did his wife. They reared their large family well, and left a good memory. Their three sons all became quite prominent M. Ds. Moses Ballou Wheaton[6] d. in Jackson, Pa., Dec. 9, 1860, a. 70 yrs. and 3 mos. Mrs. Mary, his wid., d. there Feb. 20, 1875, a. 80 yrs. 6 mos. and 24 ds.

[631.] SILAS WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 15,

1792. He d. u. m., but where or when we get no hint as yet from any of his relations.

[632.] REV. ASA WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 3, 1794; d. u. m., June 23, 1823, a. 30 yrs. 11 mos. and 20 ds. The writer was somewhat personally acquainted with Rev. Asa Wheatan, and ministered at his funeral. He is understood to have prepared himself for the Universalist ministry, under the tuition of his uncle, Rev. Hosea Ballou. What preliminary studies he had pursued, or how he had passed his youth and early manhood, we do not recollect having been told. He had not been settled and had preached but a few times. Consumption fastened itself upon him, and he died, after some weeks of confinement, at his brother Charles Wheaton's in Cumberland, R. I. There his funeral services were held, and there, in a little family cemetery on his brother's homestead, his mortal remains repose. So far as we know, ever heard, or have reason to believe, he deserved a memorial among the just.

[633.] IRA WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 1, 1796; m. his cousin, *Barbara Ballou*, dr. of Stephen and Ruth (Slater) Ballou, b. in Wardsborough, Vt., Apl. 16, 1799; cer. prob. in Preston, Chenango Co., N. Y., in bride's 20th year; which must be in either 1818 or 1819. Issue.—

2057—1. Barbara Alcista Wheaton, b. McDonough, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1820; m. Ira Newman, &c.
2058—2. Cassandana Ruth Wheaton, b. McDonough, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1823; m. Dr. W. W. Wheaton.
2059—3. Stephen Ballou Wheaton, b. Newark, N. Y., June 28, '27; d. u. m.
2060—4. Ira Wheaton, Jr., b. Newark, N. Y., Nov. 15, '29; m. Olive Merritt.
2061—5. Myron Wheaton, b. Owego, N. Y., Oct. 13, '35; m. Jane Evans.

Mrs. Barbara[6] was b. in Wardsborough, Vt., whence she was taken with her father's family to Rowe, Mass., and thence, at the age of 12 yrs., to Preston, Chenango Co., N. Y. There, or in the near vicinity, she became the wife of her cousin, Ira Wheaton[6] in her 20th yr. Ira[6] was a trained shoemaker by mechanical occupation, but more generally applied himself to farming. They had six chn. one of whom d. in early infancy, and is not mentioned in the above specification. It appears from the birthplaces of the survivors that the parents dwelt successively in the towns of Mc-

Donough, Newark, and Owego, N. Y. In 1837 they settled in Warren, Bradford Co., Pa., a then new and sparsely populated section of the country. Finally, when he was in his 78th yr. and she in her 76th, they took up their abode with their son, Dr. Myron Wheaton, in Rome, Bradford Co., Pa. There Ira[6] d. in 1874 or '75. And there Mrs. Barbara d. in 1876, a. about 77 yrs.

[634.] LYDIA PRATT WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2] Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 11, 1799; m. *Lemuel Capron* (Philip, Charles, Banfield, Banfield), b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 27, 1789; cer. in Blackstone, Mass., Sept. 23, 1833, by Alexander Ballou, J. P. Issue, the eldest two b. in Cumberland, R. I., and the youngest in Glocester, R. I.—

2062—1. Cassandana Capron, b. July 16, 1834; d. in Providence, R. I., 1839.
2063—2. Sarah Ann Capron, b. Mar. 18, '36; n. m. at last advices.
3. Unnamed infant, b. ——; d. in Glocester, R. I., a. 2 weeks.

Lydia Pratt Wheaton[6], left Richmond, N. H., at 14 yrs. of age, and came to R. I., where she ever afterward resided. We recollect her as a reputable young woman, more or less domiciliated at her brother Charles Wheaton's, in Cumberland, R. I. We had a general acquaintance also with her husband, Lemuel Capron, and the Capron families,—respectable people, mostly enerprising farmers. Lydia[6] was the 2d wife of Lemuel. They dwelt successively in Cumberland, Providence and Glocester, R. I., at which last named place they both died. She d. Apl. 7, 1850; and he July 26, 1860.

[635.] BETSEY DIXON WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 17, 1801; m. *Jonathan Slater* of Preston, N. Y., b. May 7, 1793; cer. at a date not ascertained. Issue.—

2064—1. Perry Slater, b. Nov. 3, 1826; m. 1st M. Ingersoll, 2d E. Waggoner.
2065—2. Julia Slater, b. Nov. 18, '28; m. David S. Chandler.
2066—3. Mary Slater. b. Sept. 1, '30; res. in Sparta, Ill.
2067—4. Albert Slater, b. May 23, '34; m. Emeline E. Nye May 10, 1859.
2068—5. Kirklin Slater, b. Apl. 8, '38; m. Catherine B. Mechlin Dec. 30, 1869.
2069—6. Susan Slater, b. Nov. 23, '39; m. Franklin O. Roberts Jan. 7, 1872.
2070—7. Benjamin Slater, b. Oct. 14, '41; m. Esther Hadley July 1, 1869.

Just where these children were b. we do not clearly understand —perhaps in Ellington, N. Y., long the home of the parents. Occupation and characteristics not told; presumed to be fair. Mrs.

Betsey[6] d. in Ellington, N. Y., July 30, 1853, a. 52 yrs. 4 mos. and 13 ds. Jonathan Slater d. in Sparta, Ill., Sept. 21, 1873, a. 80 yrs. 4 mos. and 14 ds.

[636.] LEMIRA FAXON WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 20, 1803; m. *Nathaniel Denny* of Herrick, Pa.; cer. at a date not ascertained. Issue.—

2071—1. Orphie Denny, b.
2072—2. John Denny, b.
2073—3. Laura Denny, b.

We are told that these Denny cousins reside in Susquehanna Co., Pa.; and prob. they have families. But we knew not how to reach them to obtain their full records, and have therefore made no attempt to trace them. We find a memorandum among our papers, that their mother, Mrs. Lemira Faxon (Wheaton) Denny[6], d. in Thompson, Susquehanna Co., Pa., 1864, a. about 61 yrs. Of her husband, Mr. Nathaniel Denny, we have gained no intelligence. So we close this descent.

[637.] JESSE WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 18, 1806. His story, as given us, is a brief one. He seems to have found a home with his kind brother Charles in Cumberland, R. I., and to have aspired to the attainment of a good practical education. He was a diligent and approved student, in his ripening youth, of the Cumberland Hill Academy, so called, then the highest seminary in that town. We find hints that he prepared himself for the calling of an architect, and actually set up as such in Dedham, Mass. But this is not so well corroborated as we could wish. It has been asserted that he d. in Dedham. We have it, however, from an intelligent niece of his, that she never heard of him as a resident in Dedham, and always understood that he d. at the home of his bro. Charles. And shé knows, from his gravestone, that his remains were buried in the little cemetery near that home, by the side of his bro. Asa's and mother's. His death-date is Apl. 2, 1828, making his a. 21 yrs. 4 mos. and 14 ds.

[638.] REV. JAMES WHEATON[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 18, 1808; m. 1st *Almira A. Tingley*, dr. of Benjamin and Polly

(Gould) Tingley, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 10, 1809; cer. in said Cumberland Sept. 27, 1830. Issue.—

2074—1. Sarah Wheaton, b. Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 30, 1831; m. Eliab D. Whipple.

2075—2. Eliza C. Wheaton, b. Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 12, '32; d. July 19, 1833.

2076—3. Almira E. Wheaton, b. Douglas, Mass., Apl. 20, '37; m. Whipple O. Chilson.

Mrs. Almira d. in Douglas, Mass., Apl. 27, 1837. Rev. James[6] m. 2d *Catherine F. Clark* of Rochester, Mass.; cer. Aug. 19, 1839, by Rev. Pliny Britt. Issue.—

2077—4. Elisha James Wheaton, b. Scituate, Mass., June 24, 1842; m. J. Watson.

Mrs. Catherine d. in Shutesbury, Mass., Jan. 8, 1847. The husband m. 3d *Lucy C. Winter* of Greenwich, Mass., July 4, 1848. No issue; but they adopted a son, called—

2078—5. Clarence A. Wheaton, b. Oct. 10, 1855.

Rev. James Wheaton[6] was the youngest of 13 chn. Early in life he became deeply interested in religion, joined the Methodist ch., and later felt called to the work of the ministry. He had been trained on the shoemaker's bench, and was a skillful custom workman—an avocation to which he betook himself cheerfully through life whenever occasion required. But preaching the gospel was his devoted work. He was a local preacher for awhile, first in Burrillville, R. I., and later in Thompson, Ct. After joining the Conference, he was ordained in Mar. 1839. He was successively stationed in Wareham, Rochester, Milford, Taunton, Scituate, East Bridgewater, Ware and Prescott, Mass. He was later employed as a home missionary to found churches in waste places—a service in which he greatly delighted. He labored thus in Shutesbury, Montague, Wendell, Erving, Warwick, and other towns of Mass. Still later, when his declining health obliged him to give up Conference appointments, he preached still more at large—supplying vacant pulpits of various denominations in Wendell, New Salem and Orange, Mass.; yet remaining a Methodist to the end of his life. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Eliab T. Whipple, now of West Wrentham, Mass., from whom we have obtained his family record and biographical summary, says of him.—

"He was a faithful and earnest preacher, and quite successful. He despised sectarianism, and was always ready to fellowship

Christians of *whatever name.*" "Nothing would induce him to set a price on his ministerial labors. He worked for the Lord, and for the good of his fellow-men; trusting Providence and the liberality of his parishioners for sustenance. Neither was he afraid to labor with his hands. When his salary came short, he fell back on the trade which he learned in boyhood—custom shoemaking in all its various branches—wherein he excelled. Though poor in worldly goods, he was rich in heavenly things. No one ever enjoyed life better than he. All his real wants were supplied—sometimes in very unexpected ways. He was very pleasant in his family, though firm in discipline. He was sympathetic in his nature, and his kindness of heart extended even to the brute creation. For example: Once some of the neighboring boys set traps for squirrels under some nut trees near our house; when he gave each boy a piece of money to carry their traps away and set them there no more. He said he got his money's worth by seeing the squirrels frisk about unmolested.

One day near the close of his life, his wife remarked that she did not think Mr. Wheaton had an enemy in the world. 'Ah!' said he, 'I think the butchers don't like me very well.' He had remonstrated with them against killing on the Sabbath. As talking did no good, he formed a plan to stop it, and got another minister to help him carry it out. The plan was this: they went from house to house, and got the people to agree to buy no meat on Monday, but lay in enough on Saturday to last till Tuesday. The plan was a success. The butchers did not like it, but even they were not *enemies* to him. He once had a farm, with dwelling house and other buildings, given to him, on condition that he should always live there. As that would interfere with his preaching the gospel, he would not accept it; which shows how much his heart was in his work.

On the day of his funeral, an old man said, 'I have known Mr. Wheaton over 30 yrs., and I never saw another man so honest as he." He passed away as happy and peaceful as he had lived."

He d. in Orange, Mass., Sept. 2, 1870. Mrs. Lucy, his 3d wife, d. in the same town Apl. 10, 1881. Nothing has been reported to us of the character of his three wives, but our trust is that they were worthy of so good a husband.

[639.] REBECCA BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Wardsborough, Vt., Oct. 3, 1794; m. 1st (unfortunately) *Daniel Hix*, from whom she soon legally separated,

and m. 2d *Oliver Stone*, said to be a native of New London, Ct.; cer. not dated. Issue.—

2079—1. Hosea Ballou Stone, b. not given; m. and has a family.
2080—2. Lodena Stone, b. not given; m. James Wheat.
3. Name not learned, b. not given; d. young, as inferred.

Notwithstanding her unfortunate mge. in 1810, at the early age of sixteen years, caused her much trouble, and had to be abrogated, she seems to have been happy in her second connection. It is understood that Oliver and Rebecca (Ballou) Stone had their principal, if not only, married home in West Newark, Tioga Co., N. Y. It is presumed that their chn. were b. there; though of this our meagre information does not render us certain. Mr. Stone was a carpenter and joiner. We are not certified of his character, but that she "was one of the salt of the earth." She d. Sept. 28, 1871; Mr. Stone m. 2d his 1st wife's widowed sister, Tryphosa (Ballou) Chittenden. He d. in 1879.

[642.] BARBARA BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wardsborough, Vt., April 16, 1799; m. *Ira Wheaton*, her cousin, son of Moses and Sarah (Ballou) Wheaton, b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 1, 1796; cer. perhaps 1819. Issue.—See [633].

[644.] STEPHEN BALLOU[5], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wardsborough, Vt., Aug. 18, 1802; m. *Harriet Griffin Wightman*, birthplace, parentage, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. June 17, 1833. Issue.—

2081—1. Abberene, b. Preston, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1834, m. Truman Evans 1850.
2082—2. James Henry, Rev., b. Pharsalia, N. Y., Dec. 6, '36; m. Sarah Maria (Evans) Salsbury.
2083—3. Moses Hartwell, b. Plymouth, N. Y., Dec. 23, '38; m. Laura Jane Griffin 1859.
2084—4. Andrew Jackson, b. Plymouth, N. Y., Aug. 7, '46; m. Jane Livingston.
2085—5. Mary Jane, b. Owego, N. Y., Sept. 20, '49; m. Luke Searles.

Stephen Ballou[6] inherited his father's homestead in Preston, N. Y., and, after his marriage, continued to occupy it a year or two. There his eldest child was b. Thence he removed to a new home in Pharsalia, N. Y., in the same county. There his son, Rev. James Henry Ballou, was b. Next he removed to the adjoining town of Plymouth, where his other two sons were b. Thence he removed to a homestead, purchased in Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y., where his youngest dr. was b., and which was ever after his settled abode.

He was a natural genius in several directions; and, though favored with small educational privileges, distinguished himself for much skill and usefulness wherever he dwelt,—at first as a musician, and then as a phlebotomist, or bleeder of the sick, surgeon dentist after the old fashion, &c. He was also good at shoemaking, blacksmithing, fabricating agricultural instruments, and almost anything demanded of ingenuity. But all the while his main occupation was farming. From what we can learn, he and his wife proved themselves worthy heads of a worthy family. He was greatly blest in life's essentials, and especially in health—having never called for the aid of a physician till almost an octogenarian. But the time of his departure came at last. He d. Feb. 15, 1883, a. 80 yrs. 5 mos. and 27 days, on the little homestead where he had dwelt during the last 35 yrs. of mortal life; leaving his worthy widow and the above named five surviving children to cherish his precious memory and the common family hope of a blessed immortality. We shall allow his talented and affectionate son, Rev. James H. Ballou, to bear eulogistic testimony to his merits. "Without pretension, with the simple heartedness of a child, he lived, in the seclusion of his rural home, the quiet, peaceable, industrious, temperate life of a kindly, benevolent and honest man. And at last, after four score years of as blameless, unspotted integrity as few can boast, passed away in peace with all men—without a word of murmuring during the infirmities of the final decline. And although, in the usual, popular sense of the terms, he was not a religious or pious man, yet he manifested no fear of the '*last enemy*.' But if practical loyalty to truth, honor, and uprightness be the elements of godliness—if to abide 'unspotted from the world' is 'pure religion'—then was he a religious man. He was a Universalist in sentiment, and while living always in orthodox communities, with no opportunity of attending religious meetings with which he could fully sympathize, yet he always enjoyed the esteem of his neighbors; * * * and I know not he ever had an enemy, or deserved one. The death of the righteous was his portion; and this is my consolation. But how difficult to think of him as *dead!* It seems incredible! Sweet and fragrant will be his memory to a few hearts; and may the *peace* of God ever be with his risen spirit."

[645.] TRYPHOSA BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Rowe, Mass., Apl. 28, 1804; m. 1st *Joel Chittenden*, b. Jan. 5, 1795; cer. Feb. 21, 1821. Issue.—

2086—1. Joel Andrew Jackson Chittenden, b. June 16, 1833; m. M. A. Degaremo.

Mr. Chittenden was a wool-carder, cloth-dresser, and finally farmer. Both worthy people. Residence in Tioga Co., N. Y. Joel Chittenden d. Apl. 25, 1861, a. 66 yrs. 3 mos. and 20 ds. Mrs. Tryphosa subsequently m. 2d Oliver Stone, and became his widow. She finally d. with her only son in Newark Valley, N. Y., Apl. 10, 1883, a. 78 yrs. 11 mos. 12 ds. Her nephew, Rev. James H. Ballou, says.—"She was one of God's elect—a member of the Methodist church—of a remarkably sweet, pure spirit, and deep piety."

[646.] LUCINDA BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Preston, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1815; m. *James Ingersoll*, dates and other particulars wanting. Issue, b. in Owego, N. Y., where the parents lived and died.—

2087—1. Lucius Ingersoll, b. not given.
2088—2. Ruth Ann Ingersoll, b. "
2089—3. James Ingersoll, b. "
2090—4. Seth Ingersoll, b. "
2091—5. Charles Ingersoll, b. "
2092—6. Frances Ingersoll, b. "
2093—7. Stephen Ingersoll, b. "
2094—8. Almira Ingersoll, b. "
2095—9. Lillian Ingersoll, b. "

Farmers and worthy people, of whom doubtless we could say much good, had we been able to obtain their full record. All we have learned was in 1882; in March of which Mr. Ingersoll d., leaving his wife a widow, and five living chn., all with families. His son Lucius had d. in the Union army some 20 yrs. before. Three others had passed away at various dates. We can tell no more, either of the living or dead. This descent closed.

[647.] FANNY BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Dana, Mass., Oct. 13, 1797; m. *Leonard Holmes* of Boston, parentage and birth-date not given; cer. in Boston Oct. 7, 1827, by bride's Rev. father. Issue, all understood to have been b. in Boston.—

2096—1. Fanny C. Holmes, b. July 27, 1828; d. u. m. Wilmington, Vt., Aug. 26, 1829.
2097—2. Esther Augusta Holmes, b. Jan. 30, '30; m. Austin Whitney Apl. 4, 1854.
2098—3. Leonard B. Holmes. b. Dec. 5, '31; d. in Andersonville prison in War of Rebellion.

2099—4. Alfred L. Holmes, b. Dec. 24, 1833; killed in War of Rebellion June 30, 1862.
2100—5. Melissa R. Holmes, b. May 23, '36; m. Erastus Winslow Barnes July 2, 1878.
2101—6. Oliver W. Holmes, b. Aug. 24, '38; d. in Boston u. m. Feb. 22, 1875.

This was a worthy connubial pair, who left a reputable and hallowed memory. Mr. Holmes was chief clerk in the Boston Post Office for more than 20 years, and won marked public respect by executive ability and moral integrity. He d. in the prime of middle age, May 22, 1843, leaving his bereaved widow in great sorrow and anxiety, with her brood of six comparatively young chn., at an age and under circumstances which demanded a father's providence and guardianship. Fortunately for her and them, her large-hearted brother, Rev. Massena B. Ballou, responded to her appeal, took them all under his kind care, and watched over them till of age to care for themselves. Two only of them lived to marry, and these still survive. Mrs. Fanny herself d. in Stoughton, Mass., Mar. 28, 1846, a. 48 yrs. 5 mos. and 15 ds.

[648.] REV. HOSEA FAXON BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Dana, Mass., Apl. 4, 1799; m. *Mary Ballou*[7], eldest dr. of his cousin, Martin Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Guilford, Vt., May 3, 1801, mother's maiden name Anna Briant; cer. in Monroe, Mass., Jan. 1, 1817. Issue.—

2102— 1. Mary Washburn, b. Monroe, Mass., Jan. 4, 1818; m. John Ballou.
2103— 2. Mandana Whittemore, b. Monroe, Mass., Nov. 18, '19; m. George W. Fisher.
2104— 3. Cassandana, b. Monroe, Mass., Nov. 1, '21; m. David Carley.
2105— 4. Fanny H., b. Monroe, Mass., July 3, '23; d. Nov. 16, 1840.
2106— 5. Hosea Berthier, b. Monroe, Mass., Jan. 8, '26; m. Adelia A. Murdock.
2107— 6. Massena Faxon, b. Monroe, Mass., Nov. 12, '27; m. Emeliza Butler.
2108— 7. Elmina Aldala, b. Monroe, Mass., Oct. 17, '29; m. Dexter C. Murdock.
2109— 8. Clementina, b. Whitingham, Vt., Feb. 17, '34; m. Silas Mason, Esq.
2110— 9. Fiducia, b. Whitingham, Vt., July 9, '37; m. John A. Murdock.
2111—10. Fanny Almena, b. Whitingham, Vt., Feb. 17, '45; m. Dr. F. J. Swift.

Rev. Hosea Faxon Ballou[6] inherited excellent talents, executive capabilities and moral qualities from his progenitors. He chose a companion of corresponding worth, and filled up a long life

with eminent usefulness. He was successfully engaged in school-teaching, merchandize and farming until thirty-two years of age. He then entered the Universalist ministry with hearty devotion, and continued therein, to great public acceptance, for over forty years, till disabled by ill-health and the infirmities of age. And in all those forty years he never missed a single Sabbath's service. He was twenty-five years pastor in Whitingham, Vt., and then settled in the same office fifteen over the Society in Wilmington, Vt. He was much sought after to minister at funerals within a radius of 40 miles, and spoke on such occasions more than 1400 times. Meanwhile he solemnized over 500 marriages. But he seems to have had unusual versatility also in secular affairs, for he was a Selectman 11 yrs., Superintendent of Common Schools 22 yrs., Representative in the Legislature twice, member of three several State Constitutional Conventions, 16 yrs. a Justice of the Peace, 17 yrs. Town Clerk, repeatedly Road Commissioner for more than 30 yrs., continually discharging Probate responsibilities, as executor, administrator or guardian, and finally, during the last 7 years of his life, was President of the Wilmington, Vt., Savings Bank. He had a kind, obliging and sympathizing heart, as well as a clear head and reliable judgment, and deservedly enjoyed great public confidence. When Mr. Peck was collecting genealogical data for this work, Mr. Ballou evinced a commendable interest in the undertaking, and proved himself a willing, pains-taking correspondent.

He d. with an unwavering assurance of immortal blessedness, in Wilmington, Vt., May 20, 1881, at the ripe age of 82 yrs. 1 mo. and 16 ds. Mrs. Mary, his worthy consort, d. Aug. 10, 1883, a. 82 yrs. 3 mos. and 7 ds. She was eminently honored at death as in life. Her remains repose by the side of her husband in Whitingham, Vt.

[649.]. REV. MASSENA BERTHIER BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Dana, Mass., Nov. 28, 1800; m. *Mary Sheffield Jacobs*, dr. of Ichabod R. and Clarissa (Richmond) Jacobs, of Scituate, Mass., b. there Sept. 24, 1806; cer. under the bride's parental roof, Dec. 21, 1825, by Rev. Hosea Ballou. Issue.—

2112—1. Massena Hosea, b. in Lancaster, Mass., Jan. 15, 1827; m. Martha A. Churchill.

2113—2. Mary Elmina, b. in Stoughton, Mass., Nov. 15, '32; d. Mar. 15, 1845.

Masena B. Ballou

2114—3. Clementina Clarissa, b. in Stoughton, Mass., Oct. 10, 1834; m. Horace N. Tucker.

2115—4. Berthier Richmond, b. in Stoughton, Mass., Dec. 8, '36; m. Eliza J. Howland.

Rev. Massena Berthier Ballou[6] has proved himself the worthy scion of a distinguished stock. With intellectual and moral endowments of a high order, he enjoyed the advantages of a Boston scholastic education, and was prepared for the ministry in the study of his Rev. father. He entered on his professional duties in the 22d yr. of his age. After preaching temporarily in several places he settled in Charlton, Mass., and remained in that pastorate four years. There he and his amiable companion made many life-long friends—separating from them with deep mutual regret. Thence he removed to Stoughton, Mass., and took charge of the ancient First Parish—being the first of his denomination ever settled in that town. There he had a successful pastorate of 22 yrs., which ill health obliged him to resign about 1853—greatly to the regret of his parishioners. But he did not leave his homestead in Stoughton. He has remained there ever since, with his chn. and gd. chn. settled near him. We had a fraternal letter from him under date of June 1, 1882. In that letter he speaks of his domestic and social relationships thus:—"Our children all reside in Stoughton, very near the old homestead, where we have lived in peace and harmony with the good citizens of the town for more than fifty years—never having had an enemy to our knowledge. It has always been my endeavor and most earnest desire, to live in peace and the exchange of kind offices with all the people with whom I associated, without regard to religious or political opinions. I think our family hold respectable positions in this community." There is no doubt of this; for parents and chn. are alike amiable and worthy. At this writing [1882], he is in his 83d year. Both he and his wife are invalids to a greater or less extent—his wife seriously such. The death of his elder bro., Rev. Hosea Faxon, and of his bro.-in-law, Rev. Dr. Benjamin Whittemore, gave him a painful sense of desolation; but his trust in God and hope of the life everlasting are gilding the sunset-horizon of mortality for him, and soothingly preparing him and his consort for their destined translation. There is a remarkable contrast between his circumstances and mission and those of his distinguished father—his own so calm and placid—his father's so arduous and controversial. But the Highest wisely allots to each of us the spheral life-career most necessary to the universal good. Rev.

Massena, like his elder bro., has been a liberal contributor of family records and desirable information to this volume.

LATER.—Mrs. Mary Sheffield Ballou, long a patient invalid but loved and highly esteemed by all who knew her, d. very suddenly in Stoughton, Mass., while in process of conversation, Apl. 18, 1883, a. 76 yrs. 6 mos and 24 ds.

[650.] CASSANDANA BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Dana, Mass., Jan. 9, 1803; m. *Joseph Wing* of Boston, son of Benjamin and Lucy (Claflin) Wing, b. in Vt. Apl. 25, 1797; cer. under the bride's parental roof Apl. 25, 1822, by her Rev. father. Issue.—

2116—1. Joseph Ballou Wing, b. in Boston, Feb. 23, 1823; m. Elizabeth B. Baldwin.
2117—2. Cassandana Frances Washburn Wing. b. Sept. 9, '25; m. James H. Shepard.
2118—3. Clementina Faxon Wing, b. Aug. 3, '27; d. Jan. 10, 1830.
2119—4. Elmina Faxon Wing, b. Mar. 25, '29; m. Abel A. Adams.
2120—5. Horace Benjamin Wing, b. May 6, '31; m. Ellen E. Dana.
2121—6. Massena Berthier Wing, b. Sept. 9, '33; m. Sarah C. Sanderson.

This connubial pair settled in Boston, where Mr. Wing was Agent for the New England Glass Co. through a long series of years. He was deservedly held in high esteem, as was his wife, in all their relationships and circles of society. We cannot say less of them, under the impressions left on our mind by an imperfect acquaintance, and should undoubtedly say more in the same vein, had any one furnished us with more specific biographical information. Mrs. Cassandana d. in Boston Oct. 18, 1866. Of the subsequent history of Mr. Joseph Wing, it has not been our good fortune to obtain desirable information. He never m. again, and d. in Boston Apl. 23, 1881, a. 83 yrs. 11 mos. and 28 ds.

[651.] MANDANA BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Barnard, Vt., Sept. 17, 1804; m. *Rev. Benjamin Whittemore*, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Stone) Whittemore, b. in Lancaster, Mass., May 30, 1801; cer. in the bride's parental home, Boston, June 4, 1823, by her Rev. father. Issue.—

2122— 1. Mandana Mary Whittemore, b. Scituate, Mass., Apl. 17, 1824; m. Q. Whitney.
2123— 2. Cassandana Elmina Whittemore, b. Scituate, Mass., Aug. 14, '26; d. Dec. 21, 1832.
2124— 3. Benjamin Ballou Whittemore, b. Troy, N. Y., Sept. 14, '29; m. Sarah C. Treadway.

2125— 4. Hosea Nathaniel Whittemore, b. Boston, Mass., July 2, 1831; d. Nov. 6, 1832.
2126— 5. Nathaniel Whittemore, b. Boston, Mass., Dec. 27, '33, d. May 21, 1835.
2127— 6. Cassandana Fiducia Whittemore, b. Boston, Mass., Apl. 24, '36; d. May 4, 1862.
2128— 7. Nathaniel Hosea Whittemore, b. Boston, Mass., Apl. 18, '38; m. Ida I. Bullard.
2129— 8. Murray Winchester Whittemore, b. Boston, Mass., July 16, '42; d. Aug. 24, 1842.
2130— 9. Frances Clementina Whittemore, b. Lancaster, Mass., Dec. 10, '43; d. Mar. 9, 1861.
2131—10. Massena Maturin Whittemore, b. Lancaster, Mass., Feb. 5, '46; m. M. C. Treadway.

Mrs. Mandana Ballou Whittemore and her husband sustained a high reputation for all the noble qualities of heart, intelligence and moral character which adorn connubial, social and public life. They passed through a trying succession of domestic afflictions, as is strikingly obvious from the deaths in the above family record; to which another was added in the early departure of their eldest dr., wife of Rev. Quincy Whitney—who d. Oct. 23, 1857, only about 11 yrs. after mge., in the 34th year of her age—leaving two young drs. We need not open the testament of their sorrows to read its pages of grief. They are reported to have drunk each bitter cup with Christian resignation, and to have looked with consoling confidence into the immortal world, as the supernal home where all will meet again.

Mr. Whittemore gave early promise of public usefulness, possessed talents of superior lustre, was educated at Lancaster and Groton Academies, Mass., studied divinity with Rev. Hosea Ballou, and commenced his ministry in his 22d year. He was ordained as pastor of the Universalist Society in South Scituate, Mass., May 21, 1823, where he officiated six years. Thence he was called to Troy, N. Y., in 1829, and thence to So. Boston in 1830. There his usual good success attended him. In 1843, he took possession of the old patrimonial homestead in Lancaster, Mass., where he managed his secular affairs, and devoted his ministerial labors to the upbuilding of Universalism in the general vicinity—organizing several new Societies. In 1854 he settled as pastor of the Universalist Society in Norwich, Ct., where he continued eight years. He then returned to Lancaster, Mass., soon lost his eyesight, yet continued to preach occasionally—repeating his hymns and scripture lessons from memory. He

passed the last four years of his life with his son in Mattapan, a small suburb of Boston. The Annual *Universalist Register* for 1882 closes a biographical sketch of him with these words.—

"As a preacher and pastor, Mr. Whittemore was eminently successful. He possessed a personal magnetism which secured for him at once the attention of his hearers, and won their good will before their judgment was appealed to. Added to this was a brilliant and powerful intellect which gave him a ready comprehension of his subject; and his logical method and aptness of illustration enabled him to express his convictions with great force. As a scripture expositor he possessed eminent ability. He knew all the ways of doubt and skepticism, and was ever ready to maintain the truths of Christianity with a skill and courage that insured success. In 1867 Tufts College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology." "During his last sickness he bore his sufferings without a murmur. His intellect remained unclouded, and his faith grew brighter until his spirit took its flight." His ever sympathizing companion, who for nearly sixty years had shared his joys and sorrows, survived, like a trembling reed, the blast that separated them, and at last advices was calmly awaiting her own departure. He d. at Mattapan, Apl. 26, 1881, at the age of almost 80 yrs. Mrs. Mandana was enjoying the fostering care of her dutiful son Nathaniel H. and family at Mattapan, Mass., in 1883.

[652.] ELMINA RUTH BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Portsmouth, N. H., Apl. 3, 1810; m. *Rev. Josiah Crosby Waldo*, son of Shubael and Rebecca (Crosby) Waldo, b, in Chesterfield, N. H., Dec. 5, 1803; cer. at bride's parental home in Boston, Oct. 26, 1831, by her Rev. father. Issue.—

2132—1. Ella Fiducia Oliver Waldo, b. W. Cambridge, Mass., May 10, 1835; d. Aug. 24, 1848.

2133—2. George Curtis Waldo, b. Lynn, Mass., Mar. 20, '37; m. Annie Frye.

2134—3. Clementina Grace Waldo, b. Woburn, Mass., Sept. 22, '38; res. New London, Ct.

2135—4. Frances Rebecca Waldo, b. Woburn, Mass., Aug. 7, '40; d. Aug. 8, 1862.

2136—5. Maturin Ballou Waldo, b. W. Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 20, '43; m., wife decd.

An approved, exemplary and happy marriage. Mr. Waldo was educated at Chesterfield, N. H., Academy, studied for the ministry

under Rev. Hosea Ballou, was first settled and ordained at Cincinnati, O., and while there projected and started the Universalist paper entitled "Sentinel and Star." He was next settled in Lynn, Mass.; next in West Cambridge, Mass.; then in Troy, N. Y.; and then twelve years in New London, Ct., where he has ever since resided. Mrs. Elmina, his wife, d. there June 26, 1856. There, too, Miss Frances Rebecca their dr. d., as above noted, Aug. 8, 1862, unmarried. Rev. Mr. Waldo has m. a 2d wife, and his dr., Clementina Grace, was, in 1883, residing at home with them, u. m. His son, George Curtis, who m. Annie Frye of New Orleans, some ten years ago, has had at least three chn. He is chief editor of the "Standard," a daily and weekly newspaper published in Bridgeport, Ct., where he resides. The other son, Maturin B., has been m. but lost his wife, who left no issue. He is in the employ of C. R. Cummings, the so-called Western Railroad king, and in an eligible position. Talent, enterprise, thrift, and doubtless moral integrity, obviously characterize this family. We shall not further trace them.

[653.] CLEMENTINA BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Portsmouth, N. H., July 10, 1812; m. *Col. Isaac Hall Wright* of Boston, son of Winslow and Sarah (Dunlap) Wright of Boston, Jan. 28, 1814; cer. in bride's parental home, Boston, June 4, 1837, by her Rev. father. No issue.

A worthy bride and distinguished groom. He has occupied the following responsible positions in mercantile, civil and military circles.—Junior partner in the firm of Wright, Priest & Co., member of the Massachusetts Senate, U. S. Navy Agent, Capt., Lieut.-Col. and Col. of Mass. Vols. in the Mexican War, Military Gov, of Monterey, Mexico, Commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., Capt. of the Boston Lt. Dragoons, Superintendent of the U. S. Armory at Springfield, Mass., Attorney at Law, and Chairman of Board of Street Commissioners, Boston. He must be excused for not having had children of his own to care for. Col. Wright d. of consumption Dec. 16, 1886, a. 72 yrs. 10 mos. and 19 ds.

[654.] FIDUCIA BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Portsmouth, N. H., May 1, 1814; m. *Abijah Wheeler Farrar* of Boston, son of Oliver and Mary (Wheeler) Farrar, b. in Weston, Vt., Nov. 17, 1810; cer. at bride's parental home in Boston, Apl. 22, 1838, by her Rev. father. Issue, b. in Boston, Mass.—

2137—1. Oliver Wheeler Farrar, b. May 26, 1839; m. Sarah E. Viaux June 1, 1872.
2138—2. Florence Ballou Farrar, b. Jan. 18, '43; m. Frederic H. Viaux June 19, '73.
2139—3. Alice Wright Farrar, b. Jan. 18, '46; m. James W. Briggs Nov. 22, '68.
2140—4. Berthier Farrar, b. and d. Lexington, Mass., May, 1848.
2141—5. Frank Waldo Farrar, b. Feb. 2, '52; m. C. W. Caldwell, Nov. 5, '79.

We assume this to have been a happy marriage, and life to have flowed in a prosperous channel. Mr. Farrar is now a retired merchant, having formerly belonged to the mercantile firm of Dana, Farrar & Hyde, Boston, Mass. Our data will enable us to bring this family down to the eighth generation. Mrs. Fiducia d. May 30, 1885, and was deservedly eulogized by Rev. Dr. Miner in the *Christian Leader* of June 18th following.

[655.] MATURIN MURRAY BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4]; Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Apl. 14, 1820; m. *Mary Anne Roberts*, dr. of John and Mary Anne (Adams) Roberts, b, in Boston, Sept. 1, 1822; cer. in Boston, Sept. 15, 1839, by the groom's Rev. father. Issue, b. in Boston.—

2142—1. Murray Roberts, b. July 21, 1840; m. Lucretia Howland.

Maturin Murray Ballou[6], the youngest son of his celebrated father, grew up in the best of homes and enjoyed the highest educational privileges of his favored city, "the Athens of America." He had a literary genius, and early enlisted with ardor in the profession of periodical Journalism. He has been connected with the Boston press over forty years. He commenced his career with "The Flag of our Union"; next started "Ballou's Pictorial," the first illustrated newspaper issued in this country, which he continued more than ten years with pecuniary success; next followed the famous "Dollar Magazine" and kindred publications; and later "The Boston Daily Globe," of which he was editor in chief till his health partially broke down. Meantime he became the author of numerous valuable and popular volumes, among which the following are the most important:—A Life or "Biography of Hosea Ballou," his father, which passed through eighteen editions in two years—"A History of Cuba," the first ever published in English, principally elaborated from his own notes taken on the Island—"The Treasury of Thought," a large $5 Vol., which won him the enconiums of literary critics, and of which two ample editions were sold in a single year—"Notable Thoughts about

Women," and "Pearls of Thought." Besides these solid prose works, he has written dramas for the stage, and poetic effusions of various style. He was also at one time in the lecture field. After becoming a prosperous accumulator, he paid considerable attention to real estate investments. In this line he built and owned three of the largest dry goods stores in Boston, and the famous *St. James Hotel.* So, at the age of fifty-four, he settled down a wealthy capitalist. He gave his only son a liberal education, saw him graduate from Harvard University in the class of 1862, with honor, launched him successfully in a lucrative business, beheld him happily married, and at the head of a promising family, and needed nothing more to brim his cup of worldly prosperity, but to witness that son's promotion to a high post of distinction among his compeers. And this came to pass. For Murray Roberts Ballou has been President of the Boston Broker's Board some fourteen years. Yet, to cap the climax of performance and enjoyment, he has latterly made a grand tour of the world, even through the farthest Indies, and surfeited himself on its wonders. Whether the results have been photographed into a volume of travels is unknown to us at this writing. Finally, it is safe to presume that the connubial home is as replete with good things and domestic felicity as the outer circles of life have been with favored providences; all which does not imply that the enjoyers have not, like all the rest of us, shared more or less in the adversities and sorrows of our common humanity.

[659.] OLIVER BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1], b. in Hanover, N. H., Mar. 6, 1789; m. 1st *Elizabeth Heath* of Bristol, N. H.; cer. Oct. 12, 1813; no other particulars given. Issue, b. in Alexandria, N. H.—

2143—1. Sarah H., b. June 21, 1814; m. Samuel Howard Apl. 16, 1845.
2144—2. Laura, b. Jan. 18, '16; m. 1st Joseph Johnson, 2d Silas Rhodes.
2145—3. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 21, '18; m. Alexander W. Wright Oct. 25, 1839.

Mrs. Elizabeth, the mother, d. Dec. 30, 1818, and the husband m. 2d *Dorothy Kidder* of Bristol, N. H.; cer. Nov. 1819,—no other particulars given. Issue, all b. in said Alexandria.—

2146— 4. Nancy, b. Mar. 21, 1822; m. Varus Stearns Apl. 11, 1842.
2147— 5. Jane, b. Feb. 14, '24; m. William Long Feb. 8, 1846, &c.
2148— 6. Dorothy, b. Sept. 19, '25; m. Sylvester Leonard July 14, 1849.
2149— 7. Oliver, b. Sept. 3, '28; m. Emma Heath Sept. 20, 1850.
2150— 8. Nathaniel, b. June 14, '30; m. Eda A. Avery, Mar. 24, 1855.
2151— 9. Benjamin, b. Mar. 14, '32; m. Lavina Elder Mar. 15, 1858.
2152—10. Achsah, b. Feb. 11, '33; m. James Bartlett, Sept. 14, 1853.

Oliver Ballou[6] is reported to us as a diligent, thrifty farmer and upright man, who with his wives and children deservedly enjoyed an unblemished reputation throughout their vicinage. We have received no authentic information concerning the last years of Oliver Ballou[6] and wife, as we should have done on special inquiry. We presume they must have gone the way of all the earth in the ordinary course of nature, but are without particulars.

[660.] NATHANIEL BALLOU[6], the next younger son of Oliver[5], is understood to have been a promising youth, cut off in his bloom, at the age of about 19 years.

[661.] SARAH BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hanover, N. H., at a date not found; m. *David Sawyer* of Enfield, N. H., b. Jan. 31, 1791; cer. in Bristol, N. H., date and other particulars not ascertained. Issue, b. in Mt. Tabor, Vt.—

2153—1. Edwin David Sawyer, b. May 4, 1834; res. u. m. Mt. Tabor, Vt.

Having learned from the Postmaster of Mt. Tabor that David Sawyer had been a citizen of that town, and had died, leaving the above named son Edwin, we made haste to open a correspondence with him. We had the good fortune to be answered promptly and kindly. He could not give us the Christian names of his grand parents, nor his mother's birth-date, nor the date of her marriage; but on most other points posted us well. It seems from his letter, dated Mt. Tabor, June 14, 1885, that Mt. Tabor is among the heights of the Green Mountains; that his father and mother settled on a 200 acre lot of wilderness land there in 1826, cleared a portion of it, had two chn. b. on it, and then sold out to buy a 100 acre farm more eligibly situated. Their youngest child, a son, d. in infancy without a name. On their second homestead David and Sarah (Ballou[6]) spent the remainder of their days. He was honored with several town offices, from selectman downward, and they appear to have enjoyed the general respect. Mrs. Sarah experienced poor health for some years, and d. Feb. 21, 1870, believed to have been about 75 yrs. old. Mr. Sawyer d. Oct. 18, 1872, in his 82d yr. Their son, Edwin D., sold out the parental estate, and purchased him a homestead in the East section of the town. There, says he, "I live alone, an old bachelor." But we trust he is as happy as some who live in a state of *double blessedness.*

[662.] ACHSAH BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1];

b. in Hanover, N. H., date not found; m. *Dudley Davis.* They settled, lived and d. in Grafton, N. H., leaving two chn. We have made fruitless inquiries for those chn., and found ourselves unable to ascertain their whereabbuts or record.

[663.] JANE BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hanover, N. H., at a date not found; m. 1st a Mr. *Blodgett,* somewhere in Vt., who died. She then went to Ohio, where she m. a second husband, and d. leaving 3 chn. This indefinite information was given to Mr. Peck by her half brother, the late William P. Ballou of Alexandria, N. H., as long ago as 1861. He added.—"It is not known where they [the chn.] are." There was little hope of finding such unsearchable cousins. No further attempt to trace.

[664.] HOSEA BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Enfield, N. H., at a date not found; m. *Cynthia Sanborn,* ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Apl. 6, 1822. Issue, b. in Bristol, N. H.—

2154—1. Ira P., b. Sept. 8, 1823; m. Ellen C. Campton.
2155—2. Mary J., b. Mar. 8, '26; d. Oct. 6, 1828.
2156—3. Sarah J., b. Nov. 29, '29; d. Oct. 6, 1830.
2157—4. Charlotte A., b. Sept. 7, '33; unreported.
2158—5. Ellen M., b. July 23, '38; m. Andrew F. Burpee Aug. 1857.
2159—6. Lewis L., b. Dec. 4, '42; unreported.
2160—7. Annah B., b. Aug. 25, '52; d. Oct. 14, 1854.

Hosea Ballou[6], wife and family, ranked high among the respectable farmers of their vicinity. They have been distinguished for their intelligence, enterprise and moral integrity, among the worthiest of their lineage. The father went West to visit his son Ira, and fell suddenly before the scythe of the dark angel at Beaver Dam, Wis., Oct. 18, 1855, to the deep affliction of his family. His desolate widow and several of her chn. survived him many years, and resided in Alexandria, N. H., when last heard from.

[665.] HORACE BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Enfield, N. H., date not found; m. *Mary B. Simonds,* ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. May 27, 1827. Issue, b. in Alexandria, N. H.—

2161—1. Caleb S., b. Dec. — 1827; d. Feb. 4, 1832.
2162—2. Horace Selden, b. Jan. 27, '33; d. Apl. 22, 1854.
2163—3. Levi B., b. July 17, '39; d. Mar. 2, 1841.
2164—4. Lucian A., b. May 4, '44; unable to obtain report.

Horace Ballou[6], farmer and merchant, with his wife come to us reported as eminently reputable in the various relations of life, but sadly bereft of their few chn. The Postmaster of Alexandria informed us, under date of Sept. 22, 1884, that Mr. Ballou's wife and family were in the West, but himself was boarding then in town, and "well for a man of his age."

[666.] ZARAH BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Enfield, N. H., date not given; m. *Caroline Tenney*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Jan. 19, 1834. Issue, b. in Hill, N. H.—

2165—1. Warren, b. Oct. 29, 1834; d. Feb. 15, 1859, in his 21st yr.
2166—2. Mary Jane, b. Mar. 21, '37; last reported Chicopee Falls, Mass.
2167—3. Persis G., b. Apl. 10, '39; d. Jan. 31, 1852.
2168—4. Silas, b. July 28, '41; last reported in Bristol, N. H.
2169—5. James G., b. Dec. 12, '43; last reported in Bristol, N. H.
2170—6. Zarah M., b. Aug. 28, '45; " " "
2171—7. Ada K., b. July 24, '47; " " "
2172—8. Highland, b. Apl. 25, '50; " " "
2173—9. Eveline, b. Nov. 8, '52; reported died.

One of Mr. Peck's correspondents referred to an intelligent, scholarly magistrate of Hill, N. H., who was well acquainted with the large family of Oliver Ballou[5], as declaring that there was not another of such size ever raised in N. H., equal to them. Zarah[6] was one of them, and shared the common respect. And we presume his wife and children were no less worthy. It will be seen, when recurred to further on, that we failed to trace this family below the 7th Gen.

[667.] JOHN WESLEY BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hanover, N. H., Mar. 4, 1807; m. *Thirza Evans*, dr. of Gardner and Levina (Wells) Evans, b. in Hill, N. H., Apl. 25, 1813; cer. in New Hampton, N. H., Mar. 24, 1833, by Rev. Eben. Fisk. Issue, b. in Franklin, N. H.—

2174—1. Hiram P., b. Oct. 25, 1833; m. Sarah Augusta Heath Oct. 4, 1857.
2175—2. Frederick W., b. Jan. 21, '35; m. Mary Holmes.
2176—3. John W. Jr., b. Oct. 30, '37; m. Helen E. Nye May 12, 1860.
2177—4. Horace A., b. Feb. 4, '40; m. 1st Sula A. Comser, 2d Carrie J. Atwood.
2178—5. Isaac C., b. Apl. 25, '42; m. Ida I. Hastings Mar. 2, 1873.
2179—6. Rufus M., b. Sept. 21, '47; drowned Aug. 11, 1859.
2180—7. George W., b. Mar. 31, '52; m. Emma H. Foster May 6, 1874.

John W. Ballou[6], farmer, Franklin, N. H., wife and family, are

to be included in the same respectable category already prominently characterized. At our last advices the parents were living in the enjoyment of goodly prosperity, and a green old age.

[668.] ELIJAH BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Enfield, N. H., twin with his bro. Elisha ——; m. 1st *Elizabeth Peasley*, who d. early of consumption, childless; no dates or particulars further given. He m. 2d *Nancy Tyrrell*; cer. Mar. 1, 1840. Issue, b. in Hill, N. H.—

2181—1. Ann M., b. Apl. 5, 1841; unreported.
2182—2. Western, b. June 19, '43; enlisted in U. S. service Sept. 12, 1861.
2183—3. Wayland, b. Oct. 16, '45; " " " "
2184—4. Marcia, b. Sept. 1, '49; unreported.
2185—5. Alfred, b. June 5, '51; "
2186—6. Emma J., b. Jan. 7, '53; "
2187—7. Clara, b. May 28, '55; "

Another farmer family of good livers and worthy character. We regret our inability to trace their descent further.

[669.] ELISHA BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Enfield, N. H., twin with his bro. Elijah; m. *Lucinda Watts*, no ptge. or birth-date given; cer. Feb. 18, 1843. Issue, b. in Alexandria, N. H.—

2188—1. Mary A., b. Mar. 30, 1844; unreported and untraced.
2189—2. Lucy A., b. July 17, '45; " "
2190—3. Charles E., b. Mar. 5, '46; " "
2191—4. Laura M., b. Mar. 22, '48; " "
2192—5. John N., b. Aug. 11, '50; " "
2193—6. Orison, b. May 25, '54; " "
2194—7. Ellen E., b. June 4, '59; " "

Of the same reputable, thrifty, farmer family we have been describing. Our latest information reports that Elisha Ballou[6] had d., and that his widow was residing with her son Charles E.[7] in Boston, Mass.

[670.] WILLIAM P. BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Enfield, N. H., Oct. 20, 1816; m. Mrs. *Sophronia M. Sanborn*, widow, maiden name Smith, dr. of Moses and Lucy (Gurdy) Smith, b. in Bristol, N. H., May 9, 1822; cer. May, 1847, by John Gould, Esq. Issue, b. in Alexandria, N. H.

2195—1. LaForest S., b. Feb. 11, 1849; m. Elvira B. Gale Feb. 6, 1870.
2196—2. Quincy A., b. Jan. 23, '52; m. Silette S. Colby Oct. 19, 1881.

William P.[6] broke away from the plowfield of his kindred, and became an enterprising boot and shoe merchant. His wife was an equally enterprising milliner. They occupied different portions of the same building in Alexandria, N. H., and both did a flourishing business. Mr. B. ranked high in the excellent characteristics of his father's large family, and, with his companion, exerted a conspicuous influence in the community around them. He was a very willing, copious and helpful correspondent of Mr. Peck, furnishing him a large amount of genealogical data, relating to the children and descendants of Oliver Ballou. This has come down to our use, and deserves the grateful acknowledgment of all concerned in the publication of this volume. He d. in Alexandria, N. H., Dec. 7, 1879. His worthy widow survives, and is still active in her millinery and fancy goods business. She and her two sons, LaForest and Dr. Quincy A. Ballou, now reside in Bristol, N. H. This is written June 12, 1885.

[671.] ELIZA BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Hanover, perhaps in Alexandria, N. H.; m. *George Corliss*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Mar. 13, 1832. Issue, b. in Hill, N. H.—

2197—1. Philinda Corliss, b. Dec. 13, 1832; unreported and untraced.
2198—2. Rhoda Corliss, b. Apl. 1, '37; " "
2199—3 George Corliss, b. May 25, '39; d. in Military Hospital Feb. 20, 1862.
2200—4. Mary Corliss, b. Apl. 23, '40; unreported and untraced.
2201—5. James Corliss, b. May 25, '44; " "
2202—6. Alvin Corliss, b. May 5, '46; " "

A worthy farmer family; but the husband and father d. in Dec. 1846, leaving them to sorrowful widowhood and orphanage when his providence, guardianship and love seemed most indispensable. Mrs. Eliza proved herself a widow indeed, and a judicious mother, through the anxious ensuing years. Her chn. grew up well trained, and most of them lived to be a comfort to her old age. One of them, Geo. Corliss, Jr., sacrificed himself to the war-service of his country. He enlisted, went into camp at Manchester, N. H., took the measles, was removed for hospital treatment to Fort Independence near Boston, and d. there, as written above, Feb. 20, 1862. Very little information has reached us since we undertook the compilation of this work. How many of the children ever lived to marry, or whether the mother yet survives, no one has told us. This descent closed.

[672.] MARY BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Alexandria, N. H., date ungiven; m. *Aaron Kidder*, and settled in Hanover, N. H., no dates or particulars given. She is reported to have had 3 chn., and to have d. about the year 1847 or 8. Her husband was living in 1862, and one of the forementioned 3 chn., viz.—

2203—1. Jepthah Kidder.

Anxious inquiries made by letter, but no answers ever recd. We hope the next Ballou genealogist will be smart enough, and fortunate enough, to bring into fold the many lost sheep of our Israel whom we have failed to find. This descent closed.

[673.] CYNTHIA BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., no date given; m. *John Peaslee* in Nov. 1833—no particulars given. They settled in Hill, N. H., where besides 3 unnamed chn. lost in early infancy, they had.—

2204—1. Sarah J. Peaslee, b. June 9, 1837; unreported.
2205—2. Aaron Peaslee, b. June 2, '39; "
2206—3. Cynthia A. Peaslee, b. Jan. 22, '48; "

A respectable farming family, of good social and moral standing, like that of their near kindred. No recent information obtained, and the descent closed.

[674.] PHILINDA BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., date ungiven; m. a *Mr. Quimby*; no birth-place, birth-date or marriage-place reported. He was a seafaring man, went off on a voyage soon after mge. and d. No issue. Mrs. Philinda remained a worthy widow, and, in 1862, lived in Hill with her mother, then aged 85 yrs. or more, ministering to her comforts. We can report nothing later.

We had given up all expectations of tracing the descendants of Stephen Ballou[4], Peter[4], Peter[3], &c., when agreeably surprised by receiving important data of their family record from Mrs. Amanda J. Winsor of Lincoln, R. I., a comparatively near relative. We therefore gladly transcribe and preserve the facts. This Stephen Ballou m. Rachel Smith of Smithfield, R. I., settled in Brimfield, Mass., resided in several localities at various times, but finally d. in said Smithfield of dropsy. He is said to have preached occasionally.

[674$\frac{1}{5}$.] PHEBE BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Brimfield, Mass., Oct. 24, 1806; m. 1st *Augustus Carver*; cer. in Granby, Mass, Jan. 3, 1834, by Rev. Mr. Knight. No issue. Mr. Carver d., and she m. 2d, *George Babcock* in said Granby, no date given. No issue. She was living in Granby with her 2d husband a few years ago.

[674$\frac{2}{5}$.] EMPEROR BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Killingly, Ct., Feb. 4, 1811; m. *Elmira Hitchcock* of Fort Ann, N. Y.; cer. in Ludlow, Mass., Jan. 1, 1838. Issue.—

2207—1. George Oscar[7], b. Chicopee, Mass., June 18, 1839; d. Jan. 28, '42.
2208—2. Nancy Jane[7], b. " " Apl. 2, '42; m. R. D. Avery.
2209—3. Charles Stephen[7], b. " " Mar. 26, '44; d. Aug. 21, '66.
2210—4. Helen Maria[7], b. Portsmouth, N. H., June 18, '46; d. Jan. 7, '53.
2211—5. Alice Frances[7], b. Montgomery, Mass., Nov. 9, '58; d. Nov. 17, '69.

[674$\frac{3}{5}$.] CHAUNCEY BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. Dec. 12, 1813, birth-place not given; m. *Mary A. Mann*; cer. in Thomaston, Me., Oct. 16, 1839, by Elder Day. Issue, birth-place not indicated.—

2212—1. Charles F.[7] b. Feb. 16, 1840.
2213—2. Phebe A.[7] b. Apl. 18, '42; d. Feb. 16, 1845.
2214—3. Emma[7], b. Feb. 27, '44; m. a Ballou and set. Fall River, Mass.

[674$\frac{4}{5}$.] RACHEL ANN BALLOU[6], Stephen[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monson, Mass., Nov. 17, 1815; m. *Richard Barnes* of Middletown, Ct., and settled in West Hartford, Ct. No issue reported, and no more told.

As there is but one family in this descent of Stephen Ballou[5], Peter[4], &c., which could properly be carried down to the next tier of generations, we will enter its data here, and close.

[2208.] NANCY JANE BALLOU[7], Emperor[6], Stephen[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Chicopee, Mass., Apl. 2, 1842; m. *Rowland D. Avery*; cer. in Huntingdon, Mass., Nov. 24, 1815, by Rev. M. Walker. Issue.—

2215—1. Albert D. Avery[8], b. Nov. 30, 1859; d. Dec. 23, 1862.
2216—2. Nellie Frances Avery[8], b. July 9, '63.
2217—3. Arthur D. Avery[8], b. Aug. 9, '65.
2218—4. Margie Etta Avery[8], b. Nov. 22, '67.
2219—5. Alice Maria Avery[8], b. Feb. 22, '74.

Family home understood to be in Montgomery, Mass.

[675.] WELCOME BALLOU[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 7, 1797, on what is now called the Israel Arnold place in Lime Rock neighborhood; m. *Abigail Dyer*, dr. of Joseph and Lydia (Tifft) Dyer, b. in Johnston, R. I., July 23, 1797; cer. in said Johnston, May 1821, by Rev. Mr. Tifft. Issue, b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I.—

2220—1. Sarah A., birth-date not given; m. 1st George W. Briggs.
2221—2. Cyrus W., birth-date not given; m. Harriet R. Blake.

Welcome Ballou[6] lived and died in Lime Rock neighborhood, R. I. He was a cooper by trade. He and his wife are thus characterized by their son Cyrus W.—"My mother was a Baptist and a good one too; father, honest, upright and square—liked by all who knew him. No children had better parents than we." He d. Apl. 27, 1867, a. 70 yrs. 2 mos. and 20 ds. Mrs. Abigail, his widow, d. May 21, 1880, a. 82 yrs. 9 mos. and 28 ds.

[676.] MARY BALLOU[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 22, 1799; m. *George Jenckes*, son of Capt. Rufus Jenckes, b. in said Smithfield at a date not given; cer. Nov. 10, 1822. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

2222—1. Rufus Jenckes, b. Nov. 5, 1827; m. Martha E. Angell.

Occupation, characteristics, &c., not given. George Jenckes d. Jan. 18, 1885. Mrs. Mary (Ballou) Jenckes[6], d. June 20, 1885, in her 87th yr. Their residence was in the part of old Smithfield now Lincoln, R. I.

[677.] EPHRAIM BALLOU[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 9, 1800; went to sea, and all trace of him lost.

[678.] ANNA BALLOU[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 24, 1802; m. 1st *Resolved Dyer*, son of Joseph and Lydia (Tifft) Dyer, b. in Johnston, R. I., at a date not ascertained; cer. 1818, the bride being in her 16th yr. Issue, b. in Smithfield, R. I.—

2223—1. Lydia Dyer, b. Nov. 19, 1819; m. Horatio Nelson Mowry.
2224—2. Amey Sumner Dyer, b. June 18, '22; m. 1st S. B. Cook, 2d H. T. Swan.

Resolved Dyer d. at a date not given. Mrs. Anna[6] m. 2d Jeremiah Jenckes, son of Capt. Rufus and Amey (Arnold) Jenckes, b.

in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 16, 1806; cer. Mar. 31, 1827. No issue. Jeremiah Jenckes became insane, and d. in a New Hampshire hospital, date not ascertained. Mrs. Anna[6] d. Oct. 2, 1839, a. 36 yrs. 8 mos. and 9 ds.

We will conclude this family descent here, as more convenient than to defer it.

[2223.] LYDIA DYER[7], dr. of Resolved and Anna (Ballou) Dyer, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 19, 1819; m. 1st *Horatio Nelson Mowry*, at a date not given. Issue.—

2225—1. Horatio Nelson Mowry, Jr[8].

Horatio Nelson Mowry went to California in 1849, an adventurer for gold. His wife followed him thither in 1851. He returned East in 1861 or 2, perhaps on business, and d. very suddenly in Providence, R. I. Mrs. Lydia subsequently m. 2d *E. V. Lathrop*, a very worthy gentleman of San Francisco, Cal. We have been referred to him for date and particulars, but have not deemed it necessary to write him on the subject. Mrs. Lydia[7] d. in San Francisco July 15, 1883, a. 63 yrs. 7 mos. and 27 ds.

Horatio Nelson Mowry, Jr[8]., married, had a son named after himself, whose birth-date and whereabouts are not reported. Horatio Nelson Mowry, Jr[8]., d. in New Orleans of Yellow Fever Nov. 7, 1877; his infant son Horatio N.[9] being about two yrs. old. Nothing further told.

[2224.] AMEY SUMNER DYER[7], dr. of Resolved and Anna (Ballou) Dyer, b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 18, 1822; m. 1st *Seth Burr Cook, Jr.*, b. in Boston, Mass., Oct. 8, 1812; cer. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 10, 1844. Issue, besides several that d. young.—

2226—1. Amey Isabel Cook, b. June 12, 1848; m. Nelson White.

Seth B. Cook, Jr., d. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 26, 1854, a. 32 yrs. and 18 ds.

Mrs. Amey[7] m. 2d *Henry Tyler Swan*, son of Daniel Swan, a native of Connecticut; cer. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 11, 1855. No issue reported. He d. Apl. 26, 1874; since which Mrs. Amey[7] has lived a worthy widow, residing latterly with a widowed aunt in Lincoln, R. I.

[2226.] AMEY ISABEL COOK[8], b. in Providence, R. I., June 12, 1848; m. *Nelson White*, b. in Scituate, R. I., Feb. 4, 1848, date of cer. not given. Issue, a son 16 yrs. old and a dr. 14, names and

birth-dates not given. Nothing further communicated, and here this descent closes.

[679.] AMEY BALLOU[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 13, 1805; m. *Smith Jenckes*, son of Capt. Rufus and Amey (Arnold) Jenckes, b. in said Smithfield Mar. 15, 1802; cer. there Dec. 1832. They never had any chn. They were excellent persons, exemplary members of the Baptist Church for many years, and highly esteemed by all who knew them. He was an industrious farmer, but more famous as a manufacturer of first quality lime casks. He d. in now Lincoln, R. I., May 22, 1886, a. 84 yrs. 2 mos. and 7 ds. His venerable widow was surviving at recent advices.

[680.] PETER BALLOU[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 8, 1807; m. *Eliza Ballou*, dr. of William and Rebecca (Wilbur) Ballou, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 10, 1810; cer. in said Smithfield, Nov. 11, 1831. Issue, b. there.—

2227—1. Amanda Jane Ballou, b. Sept. 30, 1832; m. William W. Winsor.

Peter Ballou[6] and wife resided in his native neighborhood, formerly Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I. We are not apprised of his occupation; but his dr., Mrs. Amanda Jane Winsor, who has rendered us excellent service as an intelligent correspondent concerning her branch of our great family, says of her father.—"My father was a tall, well formed, well proportioned man, respected by all who knew him; and a better, kinder father never lived. He died very suddenly of heart disease." He d. Feb. 6, 1872, a. 64 yrs. 8 mos. and 28 ds. Mrs. Eliza, his venerable wid., survives at the present writing, July 1886. Her home has long been with her kind dr., Mrs. Winsor, with whom she is enjoying a comfortable old age. Mrs. Winsor's record will appear in the next serial lineage of generations.

[681.] NEWTON SHELDON BALLOU[6], Dr. Peter[5] (by 2d wife Ruth Sheldon), Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 29, 1820; m. *Eliza Chloe Guild*, dr. of Timothy and Esther (Smith) Guild, b. in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 30, 1821; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 1, 1846, by Rev. Horatio Horton. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

2228—1. Ruth Emily, b. Aug. 11, 1847; m. Albert W. Howard.

2229—2. Abbie E., b. Mar. 29, '51; m. Frank E. White Oct. 2, 1879.
2230—3. Austin A., b. Mar. 10, '54; m. Cornelia R. Peters Dec. 19, 1878.

Newton S. Ballou[6] settled, lived and d. in Cumberland, R. I., a respectable farmer. He and his wife were quiet, industrious, orderly and exemplary persons, and brought up worthy chn. He d. June 20, 1872, a. 52 yrs. and 21 ds. She d. Dec. 30, 1883, a. 62 yrs. Here is a full, explicit, straight-forward family record, obtained from the only son, Mr. Austin A. Ballou. We commend it to all who desire to keep and report such a document.

We have next to deal with the chn. of Elsie Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]. She m. Sabbinus Pierce of Monson, Mass., and had 9 chn., as heretofore written. We shall make broken and imperfect work in tracing this family; for our information is limited and fragmentary.

[682.] MARY PIERCE[6], Sabbinus and Elsie Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monson, Mass., July 12, 1798; m. *Turpin Jenckes* of East Longmeadow, Mass. No more told. No further traced.

[683.] SABRA PIERCE[6], next in age, b. Mar. 1, 1800; lived some time in Woonsocket, R. I. Nothing else reported. No further traced.

[684.] OTIS PIERCE[6], Sabbinus and Elsie Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monson, Mass., Nov. 14, 1801; m. no name, date or particulars given. Issue, only one son named.—

2231—1. Henry O. Pierce, b. not given; lived in Agawam, Mass.

Otis[6] d. Feb. 10, 1864. No more told. No further traced.

[685.] SABBINUS PIERCE, JR.[6], Sabbinus and Elsie Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monson, Mass., Aug. 18, 1804; m. *Deborah Alvord*, b. Sept. 8, 1807, ptge. not given; cer. Nov. 11, 1838. Issue.—

2232—1. Robert R. R. Pierce, b. Oct. 23, 1840; d. Sept. 17, 1869.
2233—2. Maria A. Pierce, } Twins, b. June 23, '43; m. John House Aug. 10, 1866.
2234—3. Mary E. Pierce, } Twins, b. June 23, '43; d. June 11, 1848.
2235—4. Charles Pierce, b. June 25, '45; d. Feb. 10, 1864.
2236—5. Martha A. Pierce, b. Oct. 15, '47; m. Thos. Irwin Jan. 24, 1867.
2237—6. Sarah J. Pierce, b. Feb. 22, '50; m. J. Wesley House Dec. 20, 1868.
2238—7. William T. Pierce, b. Apl. 15, '52.
2239—8. Celina E. Pierce, b. Aug. 13, '54.

Sabbinus, Jr.[6], d. Oct. 29, 1864. Mrs. Deborah had previously d. Dec. 11, 1861. Nothing given indicates where the parents lived and died, where their chn. were born, or the family characteristics. The drs., Mrs. Martha A. (Pierce) Irwin, and Mrs. Sarah J. (Pierce) House, had brief married lives. Martha d. Aug. 31, 1869, and Sarah in 1870. This family no further traced.

[686.] ELISHA PIERCE[6], Sabbinus and Elsie Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monson, Mass., Apl. 7, 1806; m. *Hannah Sherman*, b. May 16, 1811, parentage not given; cer. Apl. 30, 1832. Issue, b. prob. in Springfield, Mass.—

2240—1. Maria E. Pierce, b. July 31, 1833; at home with her mother in 1875.
2241—2. William C. Pierce, b. June 25, '35; m. Mary J. Reide June 30, 1862.
2242—3. Albert E. Pierce; b. July 26, '37; m. Ella J. Stevens May 9, 1871.
2243—4. J. Elizabeth Pierce, b. Feb. 29, '44; m. James S. Quin Oct. 23, 1862.

Elisha Pierce[6] d. in Springfield, Mass., Sept. 23, 1864. Mrs. Hannah his widow, was surviving in Apl. 1875. No characteristics given, but we infer good average moral and social standing. As it is improbable that we can bring down their descendants to a later period than 1875, we will here insert what data we already possess concerning the gt. grand chn.

William C. Pierce[7] m. Mary J. Reide, b. Jan. 17, 1840; cer. June 30, 1862. Issue.—Albert Reide Pierce[8], b. Feb. 4, 1863; Robert Henry Pierce[8], b. Apl. 20, 1870; and William Elisha Pierce[8], b. July 8, 1872.

Albert E. Pierce[7] m. Ella J. Stevens, b. May 11, 1853; cer. May 9, 1871. Issue.—Hannah Sherman Pierce[8], b. Mar. 25, 1872, and Carrie Maria Pierce[8], b. Sept. 20, 1874.

J. Elizabeth Pierce[7] m. James S. Quin, b. Oct. 24, 1838; cer. Oct. 23, 1862. Issue.—Sarah S. Quin[8], b. Aug. 7, 1863; DeWitt C. Pierce Quin[8], b. Apl. 10, 1867; and Louis Callett Quin[8], b. Apl. 2, 1870. These several gt. grand chn. of Elsie (Ballou) Pierce, thus brought in before their generation, are left unnumbered.

[687.] HARVEY PIERCE[6], Sabbinus and Elsie Ballou[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monson, Mass., Sept. 12, 1809; was drowned Dec. 19, 1834—no particulars given.

[688.] ELSIE PIERCE[6], the next in age, b. May 16, 1812; d. Oct. 20, 1830.

[689.] MARANTHA PIERCE[6], Sabbinus and Elsie Ballou[5]; b. in Monson, Mass., Mar., 1815; m. *William Pomeroy* of Agawam, Mass., and was living there in 1875; but nothing more is told, and will be no further traced.

[690.] GEORGE PIERCE[6], the youngest of Elsie (Ballou) Pierce's chn., was b. in Monson, Mass., July 24, 1817, and d. in 1823. We regret having had no success and seemingly no means of tracing these Pierce cousins accurately.

We come now to the descendants of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1], in the 6th and 7th generations. We have consigned to no further tracement the Jillsons, who sprang from Sarah Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]. These were designated by Nos. 691 to 745 in in the sixth generation. And so passing over all these we reach—

[746.] ROBIE ROUNDS[6], Martin Rounds and Jemima Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in W. Wrentham or northern border of Cumberland, R. I., prob. in 1765; m. *Nathan Horton* of Rehoboth, Mass., son of Lieut. James Horton, a Revolutionary officer; cer. Mar. 20, 1785, by Elder N. Pearce. Issue, understood to have been born in said Rehoboth.—

2244—1. Mary Horton, b. Nov. 3, 1786; not reported.
2245—2. Ariel Ballou Horton, b. Aug. 11, '88; m. and had chn.
2246—3. Lydia Horton, b. May 15, '90; not reported.
2247—4. James Horton, b. May 20, '92; m, and had chn., untraced.
2248—5. Nathan Horton, b. Jan. 29, '94; m. and had chn., untraced.
2249—6. Otis Horton, b. not given; m. and had chn.; 1 son at least.
2250—7. George S. Horton, b. Mar. 29, 1803; m. and had chn., untraced.
2251—8. Darius Horton, b. not given; m. and had chn. untraced.

Believed to have been worthy people, and of good social standing. Nathan Horton made his will Feb. 8, 1822, and d. soon after. His son Ariel B. administered on his estate. The youngest two sons being under age, their widowed mother was appointed their guardian Apl. 2, 1822. She d. Dec. 22, 1827.

Our data for the seventh and eighth generations of this family are so limited and imperfect, that we will annex it to this entry, rather than defer it to its chronological place. Ariel Ballou Horton[7] m. and had chn. Whether m. more than once we are uncertain. But we find named as his chn. sons, Hiram[8], Horace[8], Gilbert M.[8], and Ariel B., Jr.[8]; also drs., Mercy[8], who m. Joseph Horton; and Almira[8], wife of William Rounds. Perhaps there was another child or more. These cousins were hard to trace, and not over gifted with helpfulness in getting into genealogical notoriety. Whether Mary[7] and Lydia[7] ever m. and had chn., nothing was told us. Concerning James[7], Nathan[7], Otis[7], and Darius[7], Mr. Otis H. Horton[8] wrote the senior proprietor of this work, under date of South Rehoboth, Mass., Apl. 18, 1885, that he was unable to fill out our circular, that Otis[7] was his father, that

the above named were all dead, but had chn. living, &c. But he does not tell who his father and uncles m., nor specify the names or number of their chn., nor even give his own birth-date; all of which, in spite of kind intentions, fails to meet our wants. We must therefore leave the later descendants of Robie (Rounds) Horton[6] in regretted obscurity.

[747.] JAMES BALLOU ROUNDS[6], Martin Rounds and Jemima Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. near the border line between Wrentham, Mass., and Cumberland, R. I., prob. in 1767; m. *Elizabeth Bliss* of Rehoboth; cer. July 29, 1792, by Elder Jacob Hix. Issue, b. in said Rehoboth.—

2252—1. Sarah Rounds, b. Aug. 15, 1798; m. 1st Wm. Simmons, 2d Angie Martin.
2253—2. Susan Rounds, b. Sept. 28, 1801; d. u. m. Oct. 1, 1861, a. 64 yrs.
2254—3. Betsey Rounds, b. May 10, '04; d. u. m. July 21, 1883, a. 80 yrs.
2255—4. Louisa Rounds, b. Feb. 25, '09; d. u. m. Jan. 22, 1834, a. 25 yrs.
2256—5. Julia A. Rounds, b. Oct. 16, '13; m. Isaac Bennett, Central Falls, R. I.
2257—6. Arnold Ballou Rounds, b. —— '16; d. 1819.

Worthy people; but their family is nearly extinct—only a remnant left. The eldest dr. m. 1st Wm. Simmons of Rehoboth, Jan. 1817, and had Abby Ann, b. Feb. 25, 1818, who d. 1826; and Sophia, b. in 1820, m. a Mr. Parks, and went West. Then Mr. Simmons' d., and she subsequently m. Angie Martin of Rehoboth. Issue.—Caroline W., b. in 1836; and Mary E., b. in 1839. Who of these survive we know not. Mrs. Julia A. Bennett and husband are still living at Central Falls, R. I., but have no chn. James Rounds[6] d. in Rehoboth, Mass., Mar. 25, 1853, in his 87th yr. Mrs. Rachel had long preceded him; having d. Sept. 26, 1822. So we have no occasion to pursue this family farther.

[748.] PHEBE ROUNDS[6], Martin Rounds and Jemima Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1],; b. near the boundary line between Wrentham, Mass., and Cumberland, R. I., not far from 1769; m. *David Pierce* of Warren, R. I.; cer. Feb. 8, 1789. Issue, b. prob. in said Warren.—

2258—1. Allen Pierce, b. no date given; went to the unsearchable West.
2259—2. Phebe Pierce, b. " " ; m. Benj. G. Short, Apl. 16, 1820.
2260—3. Daniel Pierce, b. " " ; and no more told.
2261—4. Eliza P. Pierce, b. " " ; m. Luther M. Borden, Warren, R. I.

This paucity of dates does not delight us. We are sure that

both parents and chn. were worthy of a more specific record. And to make the case still worse, no death-dates of the parents are given. Well, we must make the best of what is furnished us. It does not appear that Mrs. and Mr. Benjamin were blessed with chn. He d. Jan. 15, 1835. Mrs. Phebe[7], his wid., d. Sept. 16, 1861, a. 67 yrs. and 10 mos.; which shows that she must have been b. not far from 1793. Daniel[7] disappears from the mortal horizon in strange silence. Eliza P.[7] m. Luther M. Borden of Warren, R. I., at an ungiven date. We have a fragmentary specification of their posterity; but it is too unsatisfactory to transcribe. So we bid adieu to this lineage with the death-dates of Luther M. Borden and Eliza P[7]. He d. Jan. 17, 1864, a. 67 yrs. She d. May 20, 1881, a. 78 yrs. and 7 mos.

[749.] LAVINA ROUNDS[6], Martin Rounds and Jemima Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. near the boundary line between Wrentham, Mass., and Cumberland, R. I., not far from 1771; m. 1st *Thomas Horton, Jr.*, of Rehoboth, Mass.; cer. Nov. 23, 1794, by Elder Jacob Hix. Issue.—

2262—1. Lydia Horton, no birth-date given; m. James Case, no date.

Thomas Horton, Jr., d., no date. His wid. subsequently m. 2d *John Rounds*, no date; and had—

2263—2. Martin Rounds, no birth-date; who lives in Bridgewater, Mass.
2264—3. Lavina Rounds, " " ; m. Charles Howard, now decd.

Lavina (Rounds) Rounds[6] d. in 1882. Of her 2d husband no more told. Lydia Horton[7], who m. James Case, had Mary Case[8], no birth-date, who m. Thomas Bosworth; James Case[8], no birth-date, who m. and settled in Middleborough, Mass.; and Gardner Case[8], no birth-date, who d. in California. Lavina[8], the widow of Charles Howard, now lives in Brockton, Mass. If our readers are enraptured with such definite and exact genealogy as this, we do not envy them their felicity. Farewell to our cousins, the descendants of our aunt Jemima (Ballou) Rounds[5].

[750.] ZIBA COOK[6], Ezekiel (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 6, 1764; m. *Joanna Aldrich*, dr. of Seth and Amey (Cook) Aldrich, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 14, 1771; cer. not exactly ascertained, but bans pub. in Bellingham, Dec. 3, 1787. Issue, b. in said Bellingham.—

2265—1. Duty Cook, b. Oct. 5, 1793; m. 1st Hansi Mowry, 2d A. Fenner, 3d P. Scott.
2266—2. Nahum Cook, b. Mar. 28, '96; m. Sybil Balcome Mar. 28, 1822.
2267—3. Eunice Cook, b. July 11, 1800; m. Stephen Lewett Oct. 14, 1833.
2268—4. Ziba Cook, Jr., b. Mar. 10, '04; m. Miranda Sadler of Upton, Mass.
2269—5. Joanna Cook, b. July 7, '06; residing in Bellingham at last advices.
2270—6. Amey Cook, b. Sept. 25, '09; d. u. m. Apl. 6, 1834.

Worthy, religious, and exemplary people. Mrs. Joanna (Aldrich) Cook d. in Bellingham, Oct. 27, 1836, a. 65 yrs. and 13 ds. Ziba Cook[6] d, in Mendon, Mass., July 15, 1840, a. 76 yrs, 2 mos. and 9 ds.

[751.] EZEKIEL COOK, JR[6]., Ezekiel (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 18, 1771; m. *Joanna Pickering* of Mendon; cer. May 9, 1791, by Rev. Noah Alden. Issue, b. prob. in Mendon, South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass.—

2271—1. Ariel Cook, b. July 18, 1792; m. Joanna Cass.
2272—2. Lucina Cook, b. Feb. 6, '94; unreported.
2273—3. Lucinda Cook, b. Jan. 8, '96; m. Nathan Joslin Apl. 12, 1819.
2274—4. Pearley Cook, b. Apl. 13, 1802; unreported.
2275—5. Uranah Cook, b. July 4, '04; m. Burrill Pickering, set. in O.
2276—6. Cyrene Cook, b. Apl. 28, '07; unreported.
2277—7. Joanna Cook, b. May 31, '11; m. Marvin Howland Jan. 2, 1831.
2278—8. Esther Cook, b. Apl. 5, '14; m. Simon Keith, Woonsocket, R. I.
2279—9. Ezekiel Cook, Jr., b. Jan. — '17; d. u. m. 1845.

Characteristics of Ezekiel Cook, Jr[6]., and wife not given. We trust they were decent at least. He d. Mar. 8, 1818, prob. in an apoplectic fit, as he was found dead on a cart path, near a pair of bars, leading homeward from a wood lot where he had been chopping. His widow survived him some years, but we have not her death-date.

[752.] URANAH COOK[6], Ezekiel (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 10, 1775; m. *Seth Cook*; cer. in Bellingham May 28, 1795. Who this Seth Cook was we are somewhat uncertain. The record of his mge. says he was of Glocester; but whatever his then residence was, we conjecture that he may have been his bride's cousin, a son of Daniel Cook (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) b. in Bell. Jan. 27, 1765. We leave this as a mere conjecture. Whether they had offspring or not has never been reported to us, and we shall attempt no tracement.

[753.] JERUSHA COOK[6], Ezekiel, (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 10, 1777; m. *Daniel Arnold*, son of John and Amey (Bartlett) Arnold, b. in Cumberland, R. I.; cer. Dec. 28, 1798, by Stephen Metcalf, J. P. Issue, b. in said Bellingham.—

2280—1. Mary Arnold, b. Aug. 24, 1799; m. Rev. Ahaz Aldrich.
2281—2. Daniel Arnold, Jr., b. Oct. 29, 1802; m. 1st Miranda Thayer, 2d Jane Martin.
2282—3. Orinda Arnold, b. Feb. 7, '05; m. Adams J. Barber.
2283—4. Pamelia Arnold, b. Sept. 4, '07; m. Justus Aldrich.
2284—5. Orin Arnold, b. Nov. 12, '16; d. Jan. 7, 1817.

We had sufficient personal acquintance with Daniel Arnold and his wife Jerusha (Cook) Arnold[6], to feel warranted in pronouncing them persons of sterling moral worth in their domestic and social relations. She d. July 16, 1860, a. 82 yrs. 8 mos. and 6 ds. He d. Mar. 15, 1885, a. 83 yrs.

[754 and 755] of this family d. young.

[756]. ESTHER COOK[6], Ezekiel (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 22, 1784; m. *Abel Aldrich*, pedigree, &c., not given; bans pub. in Bell. Apl. 6, 1802; cer. doubtless soon after. Issue, b. in Uxbridge, Mass.—

2285—1. Alvah Aldrich, b. Nov. 16, 1802; m. Amey Cook Apl. 8, 1837.
2286—2. Osborn Aldrich, b. Feb. 12, '06; m. Ann Aldrich Sept. 3, 1830.

Worthy people so far as we know or believe. Mrs. Esther[6] d. in Bellingham, Mass., July 10, 1869, a. 84 yrs. 6 months and 17 ds. The death-date of Abel Aldrich not ascertained.

[757.] ARIEL ALDRICH[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at a place and date not ascertained; m. somewhere, sometime, a lady whose Christian name was *Lucy*. And they had born to them somewhere, sometime, the following named chn.—

2287— 1. Silas Aldrich; who is said to have lived in Wales, N. Y.
2288— 2. Philip Aldrich; who is said to have lived in Oxford and Zera, Upper Canada.
2289— 3. Jane Aldrich; who is said to have lived in Oxford and Zera, Upper Canada.
2290— 4. Almon Aldrich; who lived in parts unknown.
2291— 5. Peter Aldrich; who is said to have lived in same vicinity with Philip.

2292— 6. Henry Aldrich; who is said to have lived in same vicinity with Philip.
2293— 7. Hannah Aldrich; nothing reported.
2294— 8. Lucy Aldrich; " "
2295— 9. Phebe Aldrich; m. Philo Phelps, and lived in London District, U. C.
2296—10. Betsey Aldrich; m. Calvin Thornton, and lived in London District, U. C.
2297—11. Lovina Aldrich; lived in same District of Upper Canada.

Here is a treat for lovers of the indefinite. If we were clairvoyant, or could fly on the wings of the wind, such an ample family as this should not be left to waste their consanguineous "fragrance on the desert air." They should be better known to their cousins who are to study this volume. But we are tethered to a point in time and space, and our inquiries have failed to elicit any thing beyond the above. Whosoever will know more must please visit the London District in Upper Canada. Ariel Aldrich's descendants no further traced.

[758.] JOANNA ALDRICH[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in a place and at a date not given; m. *Jacob Martin*, son of Moses and Ruth (Aldrich) Martin, b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 28, 1775; cer. in Richmond Mar. 4, 1796. Issue, b. in said Richmond, at dates imperfectly ascertained.—

2298—1. Esther Martin, b. about 1802; m. Kendall Fisher.
2299—2. Moses Martin, b. " '04; he lived and d. in Iowa.
2300—3. Aphemia Martin, b. " '06; m. Joseph Davenport, and d. 1826.
2301—4. Aaron Martin, b. " '08; m. 1st Cynthia Hawkins, 2d C. Francis.
2302—5. Jacob Martin, b. " '11; m. Susanna Buckner.
2303—6. Asahel A. Martin, b. " '14; m. Polly Maria Hiller.
2304—7. Lydia Martin, b. perhaps '18; m. James T. Rhodes, Pontiac, Mich.

Jacob Martin, the father of these chn., was thrown from his horse in Richmond, N. H., and instantly killed, between 1813 and '15. His wid. Joanna[6] followed her father into Hamburg, Erie Co., N. Y., taking her chn., or most of them, along with her. She is said to have subsequently m. a 2d husband, and moved to Michigan; but our information on this point is not clear. She d. in Hamburg, N. Y., with her son Aaron about 1842 or '43. Data fragmentary, vague and obscure. No further traced.

[759.] PAMELIA ALDRICH[6], Philip and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Wallingford, Vt., or that

vicinity; m. *Seth Sprague.* Here again we are in the trackless wilderness, and can only tell what we deduce from a laconic letter, written to Mr. Peck by Mrs. Lemira (Sprague) Olds of Elkhart, Polk County, Ia., dated Dec. 6, 1874. We take Mrs. Olds to be the youngest dr. of Pamelia and Seth Sprague. The substance of her letter is.—"I am the daughter of Pamelia and Seth Sprague. I don't know any thing about the brothers and sisters of my mother. My brothers and sisters are all dead. I don't know any thing about their dates of birth and death. I can give you their names.—

2305—1. Herman Sprague, untraced.
2306—2. Seth Sprague, "
2307—3. Amanda Sprague, "
2308—4. Lemira Sprague, that is myself.

These are all that are left children. LEMIRA OLDS."

Thus far and no farther. It seemed useless to attempt penetrating into the inwardness of this inscrutable family record. Who Seth Sprague was; when and where he was b; when, where and by whom married; how many chn. he and his wife had; where and when the living or dead were b.; when, where and to whom each married; the names, birth-places and birth-dates of their respective chn.; when and where the departed d., &c., concerning all these particulars we are obliged to say—no further traced. Considerate reader, take a lesson from such genealogical reports, and qualify thyself to make better ones. Have pity on anxious, inquiring genealogists.

[760.] ARVILLA ALDRICH[6], Philip and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Wallingford, Vt., or vicinity, Apl. 12, 1787; m. *Joseph Hawkins*; b. somewhere in the State of N. H. Oct 4, 1789; cer. perhaps in Wallingford, Vt., in 1808. Issue, the eldest b. in Vt., all the others in Hamburg, N. Y.—

2309—1. Cynthia Hawkins, b. June 25, 1809; m. her cousin Aaron Martin.
2310—2. Pamelia Hawkins, b. Aug. 23, '11; m. Alanson Osborn.
2311—3. Laura A. Hawkins, b. Nov. 22, '14; m. Maurice Osborn.
2312—4. Ransom Hawkins, b. Nov. 22, '15; m. Rosetta Snyder.
2313—5. Betsey Hawkins, b. Oct. 23, '18; m. 1st C. Snyder, 2d Wm. Sprague.
2314—6. Philip Hawkins, b. July 15, '20; m. Amarilla P. Hawkins.
2315—7. Joanna Hawkins, b. July 6, '25; d. Dec. 29, 1843.
2316—8. Polly Hawkins, b. —— '27; d. at the age of 9 mos.

Here desirable landmarks greet our attention. Joseph Hawkins was a diligent and respectable farmer, and Arvilla[6] was his worthy helpmeet. They reared up a respectable family to bless their respective domestic and social circles. We shall trace them downward with pleasure to later generations. Joseph and Arvilla[6] moved from Vt. and set. in Hamburg, N. Y., in the year 1809. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812 on the Canadian frontier. Mrs. Arvilla d. June 28, 1852. He d. Oct. 4, 1863.

[760½.] LUCY SAYLES[6], Elisha Sayles (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 20, 1777; m. *James Boyden, Jr.*, of Wrentham, Mass.; cer. July 2, 1795. Issue, b. we suppose in said Wrentham.—

2317—1. Elisha Sayles Boyden, b. May 19, 1797; no further reported.
2318—2. Catharine Sayles Boyden, b. dateless; d. dateless.
2319—3. James Boyden, Jr., b. " ; d. "

These were people of respectable social standing, but all our inquiries have failed to elicit any thing more definite than the above. They passed away many years ago, but we have never found their death-date. No further traced.

[761.] ARIEL SAYLES[6], Elisha Sayles (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 5, 1780; m. *Lucy Evans* of Wrentham, Mass., pedigree, &c., not found; cer. Nov. 8, 1807, by Rev. J. Cleaveland. Issue, b. in said Wrentham.—

2320—1. Elizabeth E. Sayles, b. Feb. 9, 1810; d. dateless.
2321—2. William C. Sayles, b. —— '11; d. Apl. 7, 1812, a. 1 yr.
2322—3. Paulinus A. Sayles, b. Mar. 12, '14; reported dead.

Ariel[6] d. in Wrentham Sept. 15, 1814, in his 35th yr. His widow subsequently m. Mr. Luther Fisher. No further traced.

[762.] RICHARD SAYLES[6], Elisha Sayles (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas,) and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in No. Wrentham, now Norfolk, Mass., July 20, 1782; m. *Betsey Jones* of Medway, b. Jan. 1783; cer. prob. in Medway, Mass., not far from 1802, the authentic record not found. Issue, b. the 1st and 5th in said No. Wrentham, now Norfolk, Mass.—the 2d, 3d and 4th in Medway, Mass.—

2323—1. Nathan Jones Sayles, b. Oct. 27, 1804; d. Feb. 3, 1834.

2324—2. Sally Clark Sayles, b. June 24, '06; m. Lewis Boyden of Walpole, Mass.
2325—3. Richard Addison Sayles, b. Sept. 14, '08; m. 1st P. Bangs, 2d B. Sewell.
2326—4. Ann Calista Sayles, b. Mar. 1, '10; m. Abijah Clark.
2327—5. Betsey Maria Sayles, b. Aug. 3, '20; m. Jacob N. Brayne.

These parents and chn. all of excellent social standing in the middle ranks of New England life. Richard[6] d. in Oct. 1841, and Mrs. Betsey d. in Jan. 1868. We are indebted largely to Mrs. Abijah Clark of Rockville, Mass., with the helpful hand of her dr. Addie A. Clark, for this and much other data in this family connection.

[763.] AVILDA SAYLES[6], dr. of Elisha and Catherine Ballou[5], d. young.

[764.] LAVINIA SAYLES[6], Elisha (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in No. Wrentham, now Norfolk, Mass., Oct. 20, 1788; m. *Hansell Kimball* pedigree, birth-date, &c., untraced; no record of the marriage yet found, but the date cannot be far from 1820. Issue.—

2328—1. John Sayles Kimball, b. Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 27, 1821; m. d.
2329—2. Willard Sayles Kimball, b. " " Mar. 25, '23, d. young.
2330—3. Catherine Kimball, no date found; sup. d. young.
2331—4. Mary Kimball, " " d. u. m. in youthful bloom.
2332—5. George Kimball, " " m. as below and soon d.

Here we have another strange case of an unsearchable family history. We made strenuous and persistent efforts to obtain a decent genealogical account of Mrs. Lavinia (Sayles) Kimball's record; she being one of our first cousins, and having lived within comparatively hailing distance of us. But we had poor success. She was understood to have inherited her father's family Bible, whose contents we were anxious to ascertain. We traced them to Manchester, N. H., where they dwelt several years. The most we could learn was that Mrs. Lavinia died there, and not long afterward her dr. Mary, an amiable young lady, greatly beloved; that the eldest son John S. married a Miss Butterfield, Nov. 17, 1844, and soon d. without issue; that the youngest son, George, m. his bro. John's widow, and also soon d. without issue; and finally that the entire family was probably extinct. A sad close.

[765.] WILLARD SAYLES[6], Elisha (Richard, Richard, John,

Thomas) and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Medfield, Mass., Mar. 1, 1793; m. *Maria Francoeur*, dr. of Jean Baptiste Francœur, christened in Dijon, France, where he was born, but always called in this country simply John; mother's maiden name Caroline Plimpton, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Dec. 25, 1793, (christened by a Catholic priest as Marie Sebastian Francœur, but always signing her name Maria); cer. in said Wrentham June 9, 1816. Issue.—

2333— 1. Lewis Francœur Sayles, b. Wrentham, Mar. 11, 1817; d. Feb. 6, 1818.
2334— 2. John Francœur Sayles, b. Wrentham, Aug. 28, '18; d. Jan. 26, 1820.
2335— 3. Caroline Francœur Sayles, b. Wrentham, Mar. 4, '21; m. John R. Brewer, Boston.
2336— 4. Francis Willard Sayles, b. Boston, Sept. 29, '23; m. Jane H. Hallett.
2337— 5. Augustus Sayles, b. Boston, Mar. 14, '26; d. June 17, 1826.
2338— 6. Edward Sayles, b. " Apl. 5, '27; d. Oct. 2, 1828.
2339— 7. Maria Sayles, b. " Feb. 1, '29; m. Ogden P. Edwards.
2340— 8. Harriet Sayles, b. " Oct. 11, '31; m. Charles Francis.
2341— 9. Henry Sayles, b. " Sept. 11, '34; yet u. m.
2342—10. Helen Sayles, b. " Mar. 11, '37; m. Dr. John C. Sharp.

Mrs. Maria (Francœur) Sayles, the mother of these 10 chn. was of French descent both paternally and maternally, and a lady of most respectable distinction, as well as of admirable personal qualities and characteristics. Willard Sayles[6] was a man of fine natural endowments, accomplished manners, executive tact, and eminent success in financial enterprise. His educational privileges were not large, but he improved them to the utmost. We recollect him as our teacher in the common school of our native district, Cumberland, R I., perhaps in 1809. He was then about sixteen, and was at the outset of his career. He was of comely countenance, had brilliant black eyes, was sprightly and graceful in all his movements, and altogether attractive. His school was a marked success—a pleasant one to all concerned. We were first cousins and mutual favorites, though he was ten years our senior. At the close of term he made us out a certificate of approbation, elegant and unique, wholly wrought by his ingenious pen, which we preserved many years. Strangely enough our personal acquaintance ended in that little school house, and we never met him afterward. In 1810 he spent his last course in Wrentham Academy, taught a winter district school in that town at the age of seventeen. Next he became a salesman in the then famous

store of David Fisher & Co. at Wrentham Centre. There he charmed all the customers by his courtesy, delighted his employers, enjoyed their highest confidence, and began to lay up money. His first investment of capital was made in the Mansfield Manufacturing Co., of which he was chosen clerk early in his 19th year. He soon rose to conspicuous partnership in the Fisher store, then doing a flourishing business in straw goods. His ascent up the mercantile ladder was thenceforth rapid and steady. He married a genial wife and began to be a father. Wrentham was not large enough to hold him, and he moved to Boston during the year 1822. There in 1826 he became a prominent partner in a large dry goods commission house, managed under the firm name of Tucker, Sayles and Hitchcock—an establishment which has continued in high credit through a succession of enterprising partnerships down to the present time. But Willard Sayles[6] did not confine his interests to that commission house. He invested capital from time to time in manufacturing establishments—notably at Manchester, N. H., and Southbridge, Mass; being one of the pioneers of the now celebrated Amoskeag Co. in Manchester, and of the Hamilton Woolen Co. in Southbridge. He was always sagacious, judicious, prudent, expansive, indomitably industrious and successful. But he virtually killed himself by intense overwork; allowing himself only scanty relaxation, chiefly by rides into the country in a buggy with his wife. In one of these he passed Amoskeag Falls on the Merrimac, while yet scarcely occupied by the simplest mills, and pointed out to his wife the splendid water power there. He probably suggested its subsequent grand utilization. At length he became subject to intolerable headaches and exhaustion. Then he began to think of releasing himself from his corroding cares; but it was too late, and he died of apoplexy July 7, 1847, a. only 54 yrs. 4 mos. and 6 ds. He was eulogized in the Boston papers as "one of the best, most enterprising, honorable and successful merchants, of that city. He left a large estate of more than half a million to his heirs. We hoped to receive some account of his political, religious and philanthropic characteristics, but for some reason have not been thus favored. His excellent wife and widow, Mrs. Maria, d. in Boston Feb. 25, 1874, a. 80 yrs. and 2 mos.

[766.] ALPHA BALLOU[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 20, 1779; m. *John Kelly* (Seth, Seth of Yarmouth, Mass.,) b. in Mendon, Mass., Dec. 12, 1776; cer. May 14, 1801. Issue, b. in said Mendon, now Blackstone.—

2343—1. Maria Kelly, b. Mar. 23, 1802; d. u. m. Dec. 15, 1854.
2344—2. Rebecca Kelly, b. Apl. 7, '06; m. Edward B. Rathbun.
2345—3. John B. Kelly, b. Feb. 17, '08; m. Susan Wood Feb. 28, 1832.
2346—4. Alpha Kelly, b. Mar. 23, '10; res. at East Blackstone, Mass.
2347—5. Asa Kelly, b. Aug. 30, '12; d. Nov. 7, 1833, a. 21 yrs.
2348—6. Andrew Kelly, b. Sept. 7, '14; m. Mary Ann Luther Oct. 29, 1843.

Alpha Ballou[6] and husband were substantial, worthy and respected people. He belonged to the Society of Friends. She d. at their home in E. Blackstone, Mass., Nov. 25, 1851, a. 72 yrs. 8 mos. and 5 ds. He continued in his earthly tabernacle nearly 15 years longer, with his dutiful maiden dr. Alpha as his housekeeper and comforter. He d. Aug. 17, 1866, a. 89 yrs. 8 mos. and 5 ds.

[767.] URANAH BALLOU[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 16, 1780; m. *Reuben Darling* (Peter, Esq., Benjamin, Dennis), b. in said Cumberland Dec. 1779; cer. Nov. 15, 1807. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

2349—1. Ellis Darling, b. July 5, 1808; no satisfactory information.
2350—2. Warren Darling, b. Nov. 26; '09; " "
2351—3. Horace Darling, b. Feb. 10, '14; " "

Plain, industrious, prudent, upright and exemplary people of the farming yeomanry. Mrs. Uranah[6] d. on the family homestead, now in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 2, 1848, a. 67 yrs. 11 mos. and 16 ds. Mr. Darling d. July 4, 1869, a. about 89 yrs. and 7 mos. We remember to have ministered at his funeral. The remains of both repose in the ancient Ballou cemetery, Cumberland, R. I.

[768.] NATHAN BALLOU[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 27, 1782; m. *Lucy Arnold*, (Nathan, Nathan, Seth, John, Richard, Thomas, William), mother's maiden name Esther Darling, b. in said Cumberland May 4, 1789; cer. in said Cumberland, Mar. 26, 1807, by Elder Stephen Place. Issue, b. mostly in Cumberland, but prob. not all.—

2352—1. Caroline Elizabeth, b. Nov. 29, 1814; d. Jan. 15, 1830.
2353—2. Rosina, b. Oct. 1, '17; m. Dr. Metcalf Marsh May 7, 1843.
2354—3. Alpha M., b. July 11, '19; m. James Clapp, Boston.
2355—4. Arland M., b. Sept. 1, '22; d. 1836.
2356—5. Lucy Susan, b. Sept. 13, '23; d. Sept. 18, 1825.
2357—6. James M., b. Aug. 15, '26; d. July 8, 1853.
2358—7. Susan Ellen, b. Aug. 14, '28; d. Oct. 10, 1833.
2359—8. Adaliza. b. Oct. 8, '30; m. George W. Merrill.
2360—9. Helen Waity, b. Sept. 12, '33: d. July 2, 1836.

Nathan[6] was left an orphan infant by the untimely death of his father. If we mistake not, he was brought up by his mother, and later, after her 2d marriage to William Whipple in 1791, under their joint care. He was trained by his step-father to the trade of a carpenter, at which he was a good workman. A few years after his marriage, on the 11th April, 1815, he purchased of William Ballou, Jr., &c., the homestead formerly owned by Maj. William Ballou, near the famous Iron Rock Hill in Cumberland, R. I., where he devoted himself mainly for a considerable time to farming. He had been one of the 8 original proprietors of the *Social Manufacturing Co.* formed Oct. 24, 1810, in which he had invested $2,000, but soon sold out his interest. He seems to have had a steady hankering for manufacturing adventure, and some years later in life embarked in the business at a small establishment in Foxborough, Mass. So he left his farm and settled there for an untold term. We are not well informed how long he remained in Foxborough, or how well he succeeded. But he removed thence to the Crook Fall Factory, so called, in Smithfield, R. I., where he closed his mortal career Feb. 19, 1834. He was a man of respectable capabilities and character in the middling interest class of society. His worthy widow survived him many years; but must, we think, have passed away some time since, and if so, at a date we regret being unable to give. She was a very estimable woman.

[769.] ROSINA BALLOU[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 2, 1783; m. *Nathan Arnold, Jr.* (Nathan, Nathan, Seth, John, Richard, Thomas, William), b. in said Cumberland Sept. 18, 1787; cer. at bride's parental home April 9, 1809, by Elder Stephen Place. Issue.—

2361—1. Eliza Ann Arnold, b. Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 6, 1812; d. Bellingham, Mass., July 14, 1824.

2362—2. Nathan Arnold, Jr., b. Troy, N. H., Oct. 2, '17; m. Maria G. Bright Feb. 4, 1839.

2363—3. Rosina Arnold, } twins, b. Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 29, '25; m. William Bartlett Apr. 7, 1845.;

2364—4. Eliza Ann Arnold, } twins, b. Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 29, '25: m. Moses Hill Feb. 26, 1846.

Rosina Ballou[6] was an excellent woman—generous hearted, intelligent, conscientious, executive in domestic affairs, prudent and exemplary in all her relations; but she had a somewhat anxious, laborious and afflictive earthly pilgrimage. Her husband was an

intelligent, capable, kind hearted man, but of an easier temperament than his wife, with less push and energy in business, much interested in politics, a good reasoner on all subjects, and conversationally agreeable. He was for several years a Justice of the Peace, and held various municipal offices. His ruling intention was to do right, Godward and manward, and he deplored his own short comings; which originated more in weakness of the flesh than perversity of moral sentiment. He was engaged, first and last, in various business enterprises, but with moderate pecuniary success. The family residence was first in Cumberland, R. I., then in Troy, N. H., and later in North Bellingham, Mass. There they were bereaved of their beloved dr., the first Eliza Ann, just budding into early maidenhood. This almost crushed the mother's heart, and sadly begloomed the small household circle. It occurred, July 14, 1824. During the ensuing year, on the 29th of November, the mother gave birth to twin drs., and was happy. But a child-bed fever seized her, and she d. Dec. 6, only a week later. Subsequently the husband m. a 2d wife, who did what she could for his comfort amid considerable adversity, till finally he departed this life, at Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 31, 1848, and the writer ministered at his funeral. He was honorably buried with Masonic rites.

[770.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 16, 1786; m. *Davis Cook*, (Dea. Ariel, Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), b. in said Cumberland May 21, 1788; cer. at bride's parental home Dec. 8, 1808, by Elder Stephen Place. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

2365—1. Almira Cook, b. Feb. 24, 1810; m. Lyman Cook Apl. 12, 1829.
2366—2. Lucina Cook, b. Feb. 12, '12; u. m. res. Cumberland, R. I.
2367—3. Dorcas Cook, b. Apl. 27, '14; m. Elias S. Ballou Apl. 20, 1843.
2368—4. Abigail Cook, b. Feb. 2, '17; u. m. res. Cumberland, R. I.
2369—5. Cyrus Cook, b. Sept. 8, '19; u. m. res. " "
2370—6. Sarah Cook, b. Jan. 29, '22; m. Isaac C. Ballou Jan. 24, 1839.
2371—7. Davis Cook, Jr., b. Jan. 29, '26; m. Frances Thompson Dec. 4, 1872.

Abigail Ballou[6] was of comely form and features in early womanhood, physically robust, mentally well capacitated, upright in moral character, indomitably industrious, and richly endowed with the qualities of a good wife, mother and neighbor. Her husband was a man of quick intelligence, sound judgment, strong physical executiveness, ready adaptation to public as well as pri-

vate affairs, morally reliable in all his engagements, and often entrusted with responsible official agencies. He was a popular civil magistrate, and repeatedly elected to the highest municipal positions in the gift of his fellow townsmen. In financial matters he commanded equal confidence. Such a connubial pair could hardly fail to achieve pecuniary success, and a handsome accumulation of temporal goods. They were perpetual earners and savers, lost little by imprudent risks, wasted nothing, and expended only what ministered to substantial comfort. They brought up their children on the same industrial, economical, social and moral plane. In all these respects the family cup ran over with an enjoyable abundance; albeit they had their trials and sorrows, in one form or another, which mortal humanity in its most favored estate cannot wholly escape. They lived to a good old age, and all their children still survive. Davis Cook, Esq., d. on his homestead Feb. 5, 1870, a. 81 yrs. 9 mos. 14 ds. Mrs. Abigail d. there Apl. 15, 1874, a. 88 yrs.

[771.] CYRUS BALLOU[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 18, 1789; m. *Susanna Ballou*, (Noah, Noah, Nathaniel, James, Maturin[1],) b. in said Cumberland, Sept. 16, 1791; cer. in the bride's parental home Feb. 14, 1810; by Elder Stephen Place. Issue b. in said Cumberland.—

2372—1. Albert Ballou, b. Aug. 4, 1811; m. Anjanett Peck Mar. 13, 1834.
2373—2. Cyrus Ballou, Jr., b. Oct. 27, '12; m. Laura Ann Follett Oct. 15, 1835.

Cyrus Ballou[6] was born with a tolerably good physical constitution with perhaps susceptibility to pulmonary disease, a vigorous intellect, high moral integrity, and a predisposition to religious affections. He was brought up a hard working farmer, with decent common school privileges, and a laudable ambition to succeed in substantial usefulness. His activities were mostly confined to agricultural pursuits, interlarded with winter school teaching, and some incidental episodes in other directions. He married a worthy and attractive wife in early manhood, and was probably stimulated to over-exertion in trying to make his way in economic life, which shortened his days. The war of 1812 awoke the military spirit in his native town, and he was promoted to the first lieutenancy in an independent Rifle Co. But he had no opportunity to distinguish himself by slaying any of his country's enemies, an achievement without which a man is of little account in this noon-day of Christian civilization. But what we think was better, about the same time he became a devoted experimental

Christian, and in ripening became strongly impressed that it was his duty to preach the gospel. But the way did not open and he remained only a baptized member of the church, and a prayerful exhorter. Meantime his health gave way, consumption fastened upon him, and he passed on, in a most serene state of mind, to the higher life, Mar. 7, 1816, a. 26 yrs. 11 mos. and 20 ds. Mrs. Susanna, his widow, some years later m. Lewis C. Brown, had several chn. by him, became again a widow, and lived to extreme old age. Of all this we shall treat when we reach the chn. of Noah Ballou⁵.

[772.] ARNOLD BALLOU⁶, Dea. Ariel⁵, Ariel⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 31, 1792; m. *Lorinda Bates*, dr. of John Bates, Esq., b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 3, 1798; cer. in bride's parental home in said Bellingham, Apr. 11, 1816, by Rev. Abial Fisher. Issue, posthumous, b. in said Bellingham.—

2374—1. Lorinda Arnold, b. May 28, 1817; m. Chas. G. Blake, Dec. 3, 1835.

Arnold Ballou⁶ was a man of very comely person, amiable disposition, intelligent mental capabilities, and exemplary moral character. He was trained to agricultural industry under a father who by precept and practice taught his children to waste no time in idleness, and spend little in recreation. He received a fair common school education, with a small complement of academic. Winter school teaching was his only variation from steady application to farm labor. He made no public profession of religion, but was highly esteemed for his moral integrity, and beloved by all who knew him. He was in the line of official promotion in the same Independent Rifle corps with his elder brother Cyrus. He had m. a congenial wife, and had settled down with his father on the old homestead, under a promising family arrangement which was full of high hopes for future usefulness and happiness. But all these hopes were suddenly blasted by his premature death. He was fatally attacked by a fever which seated itself on his brain, and terminated his earthly life Nov. 27, 1817, a. 24 yrs. 7 mos. and 27 ds. There was deep and bitter mourning throughout the whole family circle. We need not describe the wrecked affections, anticipations and prospects of the bereaved. Let imagination paint the scene. We have seen that a posthumous dr. was born the ensuing May, never to know a father's love and providence. She has drunk large draughts of sorrow, but at this writing still sur-

vives. We shall give her record among the Ballous of the Seventh Generation. The widowhood of her mother, Mrs. Lorinda, ended in a 2d marriage. She was m. to Moses Daniels of Mendon, May 25, 1824, and had 3 chn. by him, but did not survive many years. She d. Sept. 4, 1833.

[773.] SARAH *alias* SALLY BALLOU[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 2, 1795, d. an amiable and promising maiden Oct. 11, 1803.

[774.] MAJ. ALFRED BALLOU[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 2, 1799, the youngest child of Ariel[5] by his 1st wife, Lucina Comstock; m. *Matilda Cook* of said Cumberland, b. Mar. 5, 1801; cer. in Smithfield, R. I., June 11, 1835, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

2375—1. Martha Ann, b. Apl. 26, 1836; m. Andrew Thayer Oct. 26, 1858.
2376—2. Ira, b. Sept. 5, '38; m. 1st Ann J. Adams, 2d Emella A. Cook.

Alfred Ballou[6] was a Major in the Rhode Island militia at one time. He became owner of the large homestead lying on both sides of the Mass. and R. I. line, where the southwest corner of Wrentham and Cumberland adjoin. It came down by inheritance from James Ballou[3], his great grandfather, through his grandfather Ariel[4], and his father Ariel[5]. At least this was true of the larger portion, if not of the whole patrimony. Thus he ranked among the solid yeomanry of his native town and county. He received a respectable common school education, with a little supplement of the higher select tuition. He, too, was a competent winter school master during his early manhood. But the principal part of his life was devoted to plain husbandry and its concomitant cares. He made a public profession of religion in his youth, and was more or less a Baptist in his attachments and predilections down to the close of his mortal pilgrimage. He was a man of strict moral integrity in pecuniary and social intercourse, leaning inflexibly to stern justice, as he conceived of it, in God to man, and between man and man. He was not much tinctured with the heretical hope of divine mercy to the wicked after death, nor with "*rose-water philanthropy*" towards rebels against law and order under human government. He retained some of the good old faith in the wholesomeness of the sword and gibbet in this world, and of an unsparing hell in the next for all incorrigible evil doers. We mention these traits in our brother's

character for the edification and comfort of those readers who may think the Ballous prone to be a little too lenient toward sinners, and disposed to sacrifice justice to mercy. They are not all Universalists, much less Restorationist Non-Resistants, like the erratic compiler of these family records. There is a redeeming remnant left, who stand firmly by severe justice in divine and human governments. Major Alfred[6] was one of these. Accordingly the famous Dorr insurrection in Rhode Island found him a devoted soldier for law and order, and an unflinching military enforcer of its stern behests, against disturbers of the public peace. In all this he was true to his instincts and highest convictions of duty. Let him be honored for all his good qualities, and his fidelity to what he sincerely deemed sound moral principle. For the rest, the All Perfect Father will take due care to make "darkness light, and crooked things straight." He d. on his patrimonial homestead July 14, 1882, a. 83 yrs. 1 mo. and 12 ds. He was buried with Masonic honors. His worthy wid. d. Feb. 8, 1883, a. 81 yrs. 11 mos. and 3 ds.

Next in order comes the family record of the compiler and editor of this History and Genealogy of the Ballous.—

[775.] ADIN BALLOU[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 23, 1803; mother's maiden name Edilda Tower; m. 1st *Abigail Sayles*, dr. of Smith and Abigail (Scott) Sayles, (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas,) b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apr. 1, 1800; cer. in bride's parental home in said Smithfield, Jan. 17, 1822, by Rev. Reuben Potter. Issue.—

2377—1. Adin, Jr., b. Cumberland, R. I., June 22, 1823; d. Mendon, Mass. Feb. 10, 1833.

2378—2. Abigail Sayles, b. Milford, Mass., Jan. 30, '29; m. Rev. Wm. S. Heywood May 11, 1851.

Mrs. Abigail (Sayles) Ballou d. of quick consumption in Milford, Mass., Feb. 20, 1829, soon after the birth of her dr. abovenamed. Adin[6] m. 2d *Lucy Hunt*, eldest dr. of Pearly and Chloe (Albee) Hunt, (Daniel, Abida, Isaac, Isaac, William of Concord,) b. in Milford, Mass., Oct. 31, 1810; cer. in the brick church of said Milford, Mar. 3, 1830, by Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, in presence of a large congregation. Issue.—

2379—3. Pearley Hunt, b. Milford, Mass., Nov. 23, 1830; d. Mendon, Mass., Feb. 27, 1833.

2380—4. Adin Augustus, b. Mendon, Mass., June 30, '33; d. Bridgewater, Mass., Feb. 8, 1852.

It seems proper that I should say what is necessary of myself in the first person singular, and for certain reasons that I should not occupy a very large space. I have commenced, and hope I may live to complete for future publication, an elaborate Auto-Biography, which will contain everything I deem of interest to posterity in the experience, observation and mental activity of my long life. To that anticipated work I refer such readers as desire to acquaint themselves with the minutiæ of my earthly career. The limits of this volume scarcely allow the following outline.

I was b., as already told, in Cumberland, R. I., Apr. 23, 1803, and was brought up in the ordinary routine of a farmer's boy, on a homestead inherited from my great grandfather, James Ballou'. My mind was thoughtful from earliest childhood, and I was always greedy for knowledge. In youth I eagerly coveted a liberal education, but circumstances restricted me to common school privileges. Those I improved to the utmost—earnestly endeavoring to make up for my privations by applying myself thenceforth diligently to the acquisition of all available knowledges, and especially to orderly mental discipline. I was predisposed to religious impressions, and at eleven years of age I passed through a decisive experience, whose influence on my life and character has never ceased. At twelve I was baptized by immersion, and joined a church belonging to the "Christian Connexion," so called. At eighteen I had an intensive spiritual vision imperatively requiring me to preach the gospel. From this I shrank with great reluctance, as subversive of all my cherished worldly plans and yielded to it only from the strongest sense of duty. At the age of eighteen years and three months I preached my first discourse extempore in the ancient Ballou Meeting-house of my native vicinage, with no ecclesiastical training or license, and chiefly from internal inspiration. The occasion was exciting and memorable to me and to the assembled hundreds. I was soon after accepted as an approved minister of the "Christian Connexion," and continued to preach as such in various places of my general neighborhood for about one year.

Meantime, pursuant to a previous engagement, in the winter of 1822, I united myself in marriage with my first wife—a most worthy and excellent connubial companion. Her mother, an intelligent and noble-minded woman, had been brought up by her venerable father, Dea. Samuel Scott, a Restorationist. She owned a copy of Elhanaan Winchester's Dialogues on Universal Restoration, and modestly requested me to read the little volume. I

considered myself firmly established in the doctrine that all who died out of Christ, or the finally impenitent so termed, would, at the Judgment Day, be sentenced to a punishment ending in their absolute *destruction* or annihilation. I was therefore strongly opposed to every form of Universalism and publicly controverted it. But I was strictly honest, strictly rational, and fearless of investigation. I read the work, and, though somewhat favorably impressed with its arguments, felt confident I could refute them. But the result of a searching and very anxious examination was, that I must amend my theological *finalities* and substitute *Restorationism* for *Destructionism*. I did so, and have never since seen any adequate reason for changing my conclusion. I could not conceal my change of views, and in consequence lost the fellowship of the Church and Connexion in which I commenced my ministry. Circumstances threw me almost irresistably into the Universalist denomination. I continued in this denomination until 1831, when I felt obliged to secede from it on account of the dogmatism and intolerance of its then dominant wing, the no-future retributionists, towards outspoken Restorationists. For several ensuing years I was attached to the Massachusetts Association of Independent Restorationists, who fraternized with a portion of the Unitarian denomination. While thus associated I embraced the great leading Reforms—Temperance, Anti-Slavery, Woman's Rights, the Peace cause, and Practical Christian Socialism. This last culminated in the experiment to establish at Hopedale, Mass., a Practical Christian Community, intended to be first in a series of like communities elsewhere. This virtually failed in 1856, and subsequently became submerged in the present Hopedale Parish. My ministry commenced in Cumberland, R. I., about the middle of July 1821, was continued transiently in various localities till 1824, then in Milford, Mass., several years, then a few months in New York City, then again in Milford till the Spring of 1831, then in Mendon, Mass., eleven years till the Spring of 1842, then in Hopedale, Mass., till April 23, 1880, and since then at large till the present time, 1887—in all about sixty-six years. During this long ministry I have delivered a vast number of sermons and lectures, have officiated at nearly 2500 funerals, solemnized nearly 1150 marriages, edited three several periodicals for terms amounting to about thirty years of time, executed as author three large octavo vols., several smaller sized ones, with pamphlets and tracts too numerous to mention, also several vols. stored away in manuscript for posterity.

If asked for my creed, I will state it in the following general terms.—I believe in the religion of Jesus Christ, as he taught and exemplified it according to the Scriptures of the New Testament.—

1. That there is one supreme, self-existent, all-perfect God, who is the loving and wise Father of all moral intelligences.

2. That Jesus Christ is the truest, highest, and most trustworthy exponent of God's moral perfections, of his will and law, and of human duty; not as a mere man, speaking and acting on his own personal authority, but as fore-chosen, ordained of the Father, and plenarily endowed with his Holy Spirit, to teach and exemplify absolute religious truth and righteousness, and thus to be the spiritual head and discipliner of the human race for their salvation from all sin.

3. That all human beings are by nature free moral agents within a limited sphere, always subject to divine overrulement and corrective discipline, and always required, according to their ability as creatures of progress, to co-operate in their own and each others perfectation.

4. That all human moral agents and all other moral agents are brothers and sisters of a common family, whose individual, social, and collective good is the same eternally, and they all bound, by the divine moral law, to love their common Father and one another with that perfect love which worketh only good to its object.

5. That all moral agents are spirits destined to final immortal blessedness, through a long process of divine discipline administered in perfect love and wisdom, whereby evil will sooner or later be overcome by triumphant good.

6. That this grand result ought to be earnestly prayed and labored for.

In accordance with the essential principles and spirit of this creed, I hold myself solemnly bound to preach, teach and practice, and to abstain from preaching, teaching and practicing everything logically therewith inconsistent under any pretext whatsoever. This I have long scrupulously endeavored to do; avoiding all compromises with Church and State whereby I should bind myself in any wise to violate my principles, by doing *with*, *by* or *through* others what was contrary to my own individual conscience. At the same time I have tried to be just to those who reject my standard of Christian righteousness and conform more or less to the popular theology, ethics and customs of civilization *as it is;* giving them all the credit they deserve for sincerity, good motives

and good works, without abating my testimony against what I am certain are their real errors and wrongs.

In my second marriage to my present wife, who has grown old in my companionship, I have been greatly blest. Solomon well said, "A prudent wife is from the Lord." Mine is such,—a model of discretion, domestic order, executive industry, a constant minister of good under all circumstances in her family and neighborhood, an intelligent counsellor in all emergencies, and a sympathetic companion in all high principles and endeavors. Though not robust in health and physical strength, she excels in actual accomplishment through mental judgment and persistent will-power. The readers of this volume ought to know that she has been an indispensable co-operator with me in correcting its proof-sheets, besides rendering in various ways a great deal of other needed assistance. We have shared our joys, sorrows, labors and trials together for more than fifty-seven years. We are now nearing their completion and preparing for our summons to the higher life. I have over-used my space, and will only add, that despite a multitude of delinquencies and disappointments, I can rejoice gratefully in the loving kindness of my heavenly Father, whose providence and tender mercies have crowned my life, and now shed a serene sunshine on my old age. Whatever good uses I have served, to him alone be glory and praise. For many shortcomings he knows all my lamentations; and that I confidingly, as well as contritely, cast myself, for final disposal, into the bosom of his forgiving love as manifested through his blessed son Jesus Christ.

[776.] ARIEL BALLOU[6], M. D., Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 25, 1805; m. *Hannah Horton*, dr. of Barnabas and Mary (Morse) Horton, b. in Bridgewater, Mass., Nov. 11, 1803; cer. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 11, 1832, by his brother, the writer. Issue, b. in (Woonsocket) Cumberland, R. I.—

2381—1. Ariel Alclidus, b. Nov. 23, 1833; drowned Sept. 11, 1844.
2382—2. Annah, b. Jan. 1, '37; u. m. 1885, res. with her father.
2383—3. Ella, b. Dec. 7, '39; d. at the age of 2 weeks.
2384—4. Laura, b. June 17, '41; m. Daniel M. Edwards, M. D.
2385—5. Noble, b. Sept. 17, '43; d. July 1, 1844.

Dr. Ariel Ballou[6] is the senior publishing proprietor of this commemorative volume, without whose laudable ambition, enterprise and pecuniary resources, it might never have greeted the reading public. The Frontispiece to this work, very true to the

original, will indicate to the observer that he was no ordinary character. It will impress the sagacious mind with the conviction that he was an intellectual, judicial, self-poised, upright, courageous, high toned man. Such he was. He rose to distinction in his profession, in public life, and in the various spheres of activity which he honored, not more by persistent, indomitable force of will in the pursuit of his objects, and by his unswerving moral integrity, than by his high mental endowments. In boyhood he was deemed a dull rather than a brilliant pupil, but this was probably owing to the rapidity of his physical development, wherein he led the family. He attained his full stature of six feet at the age of fourteen years, and excelled in all athletic exercises; lifting, running, swimming, skating, &c., in a proficient manner that his older brother, the writer of this book, could not emulate. His education was thorough as far as he had advanced, and when his phenomenal growth was accomplished his mental development was equally rapid. At sixteen he was a lover of learning that knew no bounds, and henceforth hungered more and more for its viands. His ambition was a collegiate education, but he had many obstacles to face in his fealty to a rather set and stern father who had no faith in a professional success, and wished his son to remain on the farm where he had already proved his usefulness. Yet when seventeen years of age he attended for six months the select private school of Rev. Abiel Fisher in Bellingham, Mass., who prepared young men for college. This gave him a good start, and he returned to his farm work resolved to hold fast what he had gained, and prosecute his studies against wind and tide. He made it a rule to devote one hour each day to systematic study, and he adhered to this resolution. After working faithfully all day in attendance upon farm duties, he used to retire to a large chimney enclosure with book and candle for quiet from the disturbance incident to a large household, for his father's house was distinguished as the home of travelling ministers, and in this large chimney closet (come now to be called Dr. Ballou's study, which visitors at this day call to inspect) secure from the disturbance of the ardent exhortations of the ministers, if not from their anathemas, he pursued his studies to such good purpose that he soon made it apparent what patience, strong will, and an untiring mind could accomplish. From this time till he was twenty-one, teaching during the winter season in the public schools, he had sole charge of his father's large farm, and managed it with unsurpassed executiveness. So he fulfilled the years of his minority, and leav-

ing his father wealthy by his skillful effort, he went forth with a clear conscience, a mature, disciplined mind, an empty pocket-book, and a heart cognizant of no injustice in his lot, and undaunted by its difficulties. Time hath shown us that "he builded well."

He soon afterward appeared in the position of Principal of the Academy on Cumberland Hill, R. I., where his attainments secured for him a good reputation. Finding at this time a home in the family of Dr. Lamb, he commenced the study of medicine. An able lawyer and friend of that place, Aaron White, Esq., advised him to omit a college course which he regarded as unnecessary in Mr. Ballou's case, as he had a discipline of mind sufficient to enter upon the studies of his profession. After studying about one year under Usher Parsons, M. D., of Providence, with the intention of entering the navy as surgeon, he spent about four months at the Berkshire Medical Institute at Pittsfield, Mass., where his dignified demeanor, and devotion to study gained him the approval of the faculty, notably that of Professor Childs, who manifested a deep interest in his success. Subsequently he passed a year under the tuition of Dr. Daniel Thurber of Mendon, Mass., an eminent master of medical theory and practice, who later showed his appreciation of his student by offering him an association in his practice. A short time after he entered his name as a pupil with the celebrated Professor J. Doane Wells of the Maine Medical School connected with Bowdoin College. Here he made rapid and thorough progress and an enviable position, being chosen Assistant Demonstrator, and graduated with an honor that secured to him the offer of the Chair of Anatomy at the University of Vermont. His native town, however, was the choice of his location. Receiving his diploma September, 1830, he commenced the practice of medicine in the new village of Woonsocket. A wide field surrounded that centre, which he has ever since occupied with increasing usefulness and fame, for more than fifty-five years, till now a venerable octogenarian. He was President of the R. I. Medical Society during the years 1855-6, and has ever since been one of its Censors. He is the author of a thesis on Lactation, published in the American Journal of Medical Science about the year 1850, which has been copied extensively into European Journals. As President of the Woonsocket Hospital Corporation, and of the Board of Trustees of the "Harris Institute" from their origin, he has rendered efficient service.

In politics and civil affairs he is a Democrat of the Union, loyal and progressive wing. From 1842 to 1852 he was, most of the

time, a member of the Rhode Island Legislature, either in the lower or upper House. He introduced and successfully urged the passage of the Bill abolishing Capital Punishment, which has ever since remained an undisturbed statute. In the Peoples' Constitutional Convention he was Chairman of the Committee on the Bill of Rights, and through the whole ensuing almost revolutionary agitation he adhered courageously to Gov. Dorr and the defeated party, without losing the respect of high-minded opponents, though suffering a partial martyrdom from hostile partizans. But all this he lived down, and in 1879 was once more elected to the State Senate, as representative from the newly incorporated town of Woonsocket. In 1852 he was one of the four Rhode Island Presidential Electors. In educational matters he was always a strong and devoted friend of the public schools, and other instrumentalities of mental improvement. For seventeen years he was an active member of the School Board of his native town, and in nameless ways exerted his large influence in behalf of the rising generation.

In social philanthropy he greatly distinguished himself as a member of the Masonic Fraternity. He was initiated and became a Master Mason in Morning Star Lodge, Cumberland, R. I., in the year 1826. After that Lodge was removed to Woonsocket he presided over it as Worshipful Master from 1848 to 1853; afterward serving several years as its Treasurer. From 1861 to 1865 he was Grand Master of the State. He became a Royal Arch Mason in 1858, and rose from one office to another, till elected, in 1861, Most Excellent Grand High Priest of the State Chapter—continuing such till 1864. He received at various times several of the superior select degrees, and in 1867 consummated his Masonic attainments in the Woonsocket Encampment of Knights Templars. His devotion and services to the Fraternity have been worthily appreciated.

In religion he is a conscientious, devout and exemplary Episcopalian, long a member of the Church in Woonsocket, but like most others of that denomination is steadfast in his own way without disturbing the preferences of dissenters. He is a Warden of his Church, and honors his profession.

Though successful and prosperous in so many respects, he has had his share of trials and afflictions. Besides many of the more ordinary ones, and the loss of two chn. in early infancy, his beloved eldest son, a lad in his 11th year, was drowned in a deep factory canal at Woonsocket in 1844. And when his father ar-

rived, too late to save him, he had to rescue his corpse from the silent depth with his own hands—skillfully letting himself down to the bottom and bringing it to the surface. Then followed the sad funeral. His faithful and worthy wife, to whose helpfulness he ascribed much of his medical and financial success, passed on to the higher life Nov. 14, 1873; since which he and his eldest daughter Annah have made the best of a home with a vacant chair at table and resting place by night. Latterly their residence has been Providence, R. I.; though he spends most of his business hours in Woonsocket. He feels the impairments of hard service and the friction of time, but verges, at this writing, on his 80th birthday with more than the common vigor of such advanced age.*

[777.] LAVINIA SAYLES[6], dr. of Eunice (Ballou) Sayles, d. in infancy.

[778.] SELAH SAYLES[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 18, 1780; m. *William Scott* (Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, John, Richard), b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 25, 1774; pub. in said Bellingham Apl. 27, 1800, and prob. m. soon after. Issue, understood to have been b. in Bellingham.—

2386—1. Samuel Scott, b. Sept. 3, 1801; d. u.m. Sept. 15, 1832.
2387—2. Clarissa Scott, b. June 7, '04; d. u. m. Nov. 24, 1846.
2388—3. Nancy Scott, b. Feb. 27, '05; m. Dea. Wm. Ham. She d. Aug. 26, 1879.
2389—4. William Scott, Jr., b. Dec. 28, '06; m. Sarah Snow Nov. 30, 1834.
2390—5. Sullivan Scott, b. Aug. 31, '08; m. Eliza C. Scott.
2391—6. Celia Scott, b. Apr. 3, '10; m. Peter Nelson. She d. Oct. 10, 1846.
2392—7. Anna Scott, b. June — '12; d. u. m. June 10, 1834.

No biographical data or characteristics given, but we are sure Selah[6] and husband were worthy people. Mrs. Selah d. Jan. 27, 1812, a. 32 yrs. 6 mos. 19 ds. Her husband d. Apl. 9, 1846, a. 71 yrs. 6 mos. 16 ds.

[779.] ANNA SAYLES[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 30, 1782; m. *Peter Whiting, Jr.*, b. in Franklin, Mass., June 13, 1777; cer. under the parental roof in said Franklin Sept. 29, 1803, by the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Emmons. Issue, b. in said Franklin.—

*Just after this sketch was put in type, Dr. Ballou d. in Providence, R. I., July 15, 1887, a. 81 yrs. 8 mos. and 21 ds.

2393—1. Abigail Whiting, b. July 23, 1804; m. Jeremiah Burnham, June 6, 1833.
2394—2. Joseph Blake Whiting, b. Sept. 14, '07; m. Phila C. Ballou Nov. 27, 1834.
2395—3. Peter Whiting, Jr., b. June 5, '09; d. u. m. Feb. 3, 1885 in Cal.
2396—4. Lydia Blake Whiting, b. Mar. 9, '12; res. u. m. So. Franklin, Mass.
2397—5. Willard Clark Whiting, b. Sept. 7, '15; m. 1st Charlotte Miller, 2d S. O. Hancock.

Worthy and respected people of the middle class. Mr Whiting d. on his Franklin homestead July 18, 1816. Mrs. Anna[6] d. there Mar. 25, 1862, in her 81st yr.

Her dr.-in-law, Mrs. Willard C. Whiting, writes of her thus.—"She was a true woman, faithful to her family, and a mother to all under her care. I lived in the same house eighteen years, and had the privilege of caring for her in her last sickness. Not a murmur escaped her lips, although confined to the house for six months. She made profession of religion in 1856, and united with the Union Congregational Church, So. Franklin, Mass."

[780.] STEPHEN SAYLES[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel,[4] James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Franklin, Mass., Feb. 10, 1784; m. *Esther Darling* (Samuel, Dea. Samuel, Capt. Samuel, Dennis), b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 8, 1791; cer. under the bride's parental roof Jan. 11, 1810, by John Bates, J. P. Issue.—

2398—1. Asa Darling Sayles, b. July 10, 1811; m. —— ——, no children.
2399—2. Donison Berkley Sayles, b. Oct. 5, '13; m. Olive Wilcox.
2400—3. Whitman Sayles, b. Jan. 15, '16; m. Catherine Starkweather.
2401—4. Mortimer Sayles, b. prob. '18; not reported.
2402—5. Abby Sayles, b. prob. '20; m. David Orendoff.

Stephen[6] was a skilful housewright, executive, diligent and upright in business, and a worthy citizen. His wife was a reputable and exemplary woman. They dwelt in the south-easterly section of Bellingham for many years, where all the above named chn. were born. In 1837 they removed to the State of Wisconsin. Mrs. Esther and her young dr. Abby were conveyed mostly by water, embarking first at Providence, R. I., on board a steamer for New York City. Their route thence not given. Stephen[6] and his three boys started from Bellingham with a substantial horse team Jan. 8, 1837, and were 43 days on the road to their place of destination. The family finally located in Genesee, Waukesha Co., where a village at length grew up, called Saylesville in honor

of Stephen Sayles. He is said to have owned 300 acres of land, to have become an influential citizen, to have been Postmaster for several years, and to have settled his chn. prosperously about him. Stephen Sayles[6] and wife d. on their homestead in Genesee, Wis., at dates we have been unable to ascertain.

[781.] ISAIAH SAYLES[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 11, 1785. Isaiah Sayles[6] long ago left his native vicinity, and his record has baffled our research. We have little else to depend on than mere hearsay. He settled, lived and died in Salina, N. Y. No dates. He is said to have married, and the contrary has been said—to have had one son, and otherwise only an adopted son, bearing his name. A man calling himself Isaiah Sayles, Jr., was reported to reside in Wrentham, Mass., and to have a family. We wrote him anxiously, but he never responded. The search abandoned.

[782.] AVILDA SAYLES[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Mar. 6, 1788; never m.; an exemplary member of the Christian Church in Cumberland, R. I., highly intelligent, well educated for her times and opportunities, an excellent school teacher for many years in various places, and spent her maturer years in dutiful ministrations to her aged parents. She left a blessed record and memory. She d. on the patrimonial homestead in Franklin, Jan. 13, 1866, a. 77 yrs. 10 mos. and 7 ds. Her grave and memorial stone may be seen in the cemetery of South Bellingham, near the little village called Rakeville.

[783.] NAHUM SAYLES[6], the next of this family in age, seemed to have been born under inauspicious influences, was wayward in his proclivities, went off to sea, and was never heard from more.

[784.] DANIEL SAYLES, Jr.[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Feb. 29, 1792; m. *Olive Ballou*, dr. of Welcome, (Levi, Esq., Ezekiel, Obadiah, James, Maturin,) b. in Wrentham, Mass., Oct. 2, 1795; cer. not far from Apr. 13, 1812, the date of their publishment in Bellingham, Mass. Issue, b. in said Bellingham.—

2403—1. Welcome Ballou Sayles, b. July 4, 1813; m. Deborah C. Watson.
2404—2. John Osborn Sayles, b. Apl. 10, '16; m. 1st M. L. Wilkinson, 2d A. E. Slack.

Intelligent, capable, worthy persons, who ranked well in society, and earned a good name among their contemporaries. He was by occupation an expert housewright. They dwelt many years on a homestead in So. Bellingham, Mass., but later in life resided in Woonsocket, R. I., and perhaps last in Providence, where they died. His sun went down in sorrowful mental obscurity, but hers in a serene sky, softly illumined by the hope of immortal blessedness. He d. Nov. 23, 1874, a. 82 yrs. 8 mos. and 24 ds. Mrs. Olive d. May 15, 1881, a. 85 yrs. 7 mos. and 13 ds.

[785.] JOHN SAYLES[6], Daniel, (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas,) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 10, 1794; m. *Hannah Cook*, dr. of Ariel Cook, (Ichabod, Noah, Nicholas, Walter,) b. in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 22, 1804; cer. Oct. 25, 1821, by Rev. David Long. Issue, b. in Mendon, Mass.—

2405—1. Mortimer D. Sayles, b. Feb. 13, 1823, d. at the age of 4 yrs.
2406—2. Willard Sayles, b. Aug. 30, '25; m. Sarah E. C. Palmer.

John Sayles[6] was an intelligent, decently educated, enterprising, worthy man. He was an acceptable teacher of the common schools in the winter season during his early manhood. In 1831 he took up his residence in Providence, R. I., where he engaged at first in the grocery business and afterward, for many years, in the boot and shoe trade. He retired at length from merchandize, and with his wife resided in the comfortable home of their only son, Hon. Willard Sayles, on Pitman St. There he enjoyed himself much in caring for his son's grounds, garden, &c., keeping everthing in admirable order and productiveness, down almost to the time of his death. There he d. Feb. 18, 1879, a. 84 yrs. 5 mos. and 8 ds. And there Mrs. Hannah, his widow, in feeble health, still survived him at our last advices.

[786.] NABBY SAYLES[6], of this family, d. Sept. 30, 1799, a. about 3 yrs.

[787.] JULIANA SAYLES[6], Daniel, (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas,) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., July 9, 1798; m. *Rev. Dexter Bullard*, son of Daniel and Mary (Walker) Bullard, b. in Hopkinton, Mass., Apl. 14, 1799; cer. at the house of Dea. Ariel Ballou, in Cumberland, R. I., an uncle of the bride, Feb. 1, 1820, by Rev. Reuben Potter. The connubial pair came directly from and returned im-

mediately to the bride's parental home in Franklin, Mass., where the marriage banquet was served. These particulars are well remembered by the writer, who acted as groomsman on the occasion. Issue.—

2407—1. Truman S. Bullard, b. Apl. 28, 1821; m. Juliana Bachelor Sept. 1845.
2408—2. William C. Bullard, b. Jan. 9, '23; m. Eliza Ann Snow Sept. 18, 1853.
2409—3. Julia A. Bullard, b. Jan. 25, '26; m. Silas A. Forbush Nov. 13, 1845.
2410—4. Dexter Bullard, Jr., b. May 13, '28; m. 1st M. L. Bullard, 2d M. Stone.
2411—5. Daniel O. Bullard, b. Mar. 8, '30; m. Metta Gernon Sept. 10, 1866.
2412—6. Mary S. Bullard, b. July 26, '32; m. 1st L. Gay, 2d Wm. D. Potter.
2413—7. Barton S. Bullard, b. June '30, '35; res. Bluff Co. Ill., no family.

The above named chn. were born in different localities where the parents successively resided, which will be specified when we come to their respective family records in chronological order. Our somewhat intimate and long acquaintance with Juliana (Sayles) Bullard and her husband enables us to sketch their lives and characters with intelligent satisfaction. They were eminently worthy of the best testimonial we can give them. They were remarkably congenial and well mated companions; both highly intelligent, affectionate and amiable; both devoutly and rationally religious; both endued with regenerative moral principles, progressive aspirations and reformatory aims; and both uncompromisingly faithful to their sublimest convictions of truth and duty. Their chn. were brought into the world and trained accordingly. And the same may be said of their conduct and character in every circle of human relationship which enjoyed their influence. Neither of them was favored with great scholastic privileges, yet respectable common ones, with some extras; but they had live intellects, and were ever active self-educators. With strong common sense and persistent self-culture something may be accomplished in this world without having been drilled through college and university curricula.

Rev. Dexter Bullard was converted, baptized by immersion, and joined a church of the Christian Connection, so called, in Greenwich, Mass., while a youth between 14 and 17 years of age. He soon became an earnest exhorter, and a little later a devoted minister in the same ecclesiastical communion, from which he never withdrew. He was ordained in Cumberland, R. I., at the age of 19 years, and was for some time joint pastor with Rev.

Reuben Potter. We recollect his ordination well. It took place on Cumberland Hill, and the hardy old veteran, Elder Daniel Hix of Dartmouth, Mass., preached the sermon. Hix was a sturdy farmer, and a no less sturdy minister of the gospel. His sermons were worth hearing, strong and full of telling points, with no rhetorical daisyism at all in them. After Rev., or as generally styled, *Elder Bullard* left Cumberland, R. I., he had pastorates in different parts of Connecticut, and in Upton, Mass. He was a sound, sensible, earnest and impressive preacher, as well as an eminently exemplary and beloved pastor. He was rational and liberal in doctrine without laxity of faith or moral discipline. When the great Reforms of his times demanded recognition, he and his wife ranged themselves in line with the Temperance advocates and the Abolitionists. And they had to hold their ground in some stormy times. In 1833–34 a most shameful and hateful persecution arose against Miss Prudence Crandall on account of her opening, in Canterbury, Ct., a Boarding School for "colored young ladies and misses." The whole town, County of Hampton, and general region around, was uproarious with excitement. Miss Crandall's School was outrageously broken up. It was a storm from which even friends of the persecuted party were prone to hide themselves. Two had the heart and courage to face the prejudiced herd in defence of the right. These were Samuel J. May and Dexter Bullard, both neighboring pastors. In this crisis Mrs. Bullard did herself the honor to press boldly to the front with her husband, and by outspoken fidelity to principle exerted the large influence of her winning personality and character in behalf of the injured victims of inexcusable violence. We mention this exhibition of moral heroism under trying circumstances, as an index to much creditable biography which space obliges us to withhold concerning this connubial pair. As he advanced in years the husband suffered seriously from loss of hearing and general health. He spent a brief period in Virginia where he had a kind and worthy brother; but though the climate and personal relationships rendered his residence there congenial, the then social and political state of things repelled him. In 1852 he decided to settle in the State of Wisconsin. There he spent his remaining ministerial and domestic strength. And there, in Genesee, Waukesha Co., after a distressful sickness, which he bore with Christian fortitude, he laid down the burden of mortality, bequeathed his final benediction to his family, and departed in the full assurance of heavenly bliss to his mansion above, Dec. 14,

1865, a. 66 yrs. and 8 mos. Mrs. Juliana survived him over five years, residing most of the time in Grafton, Mass., in the home of her dutiful daughter and son-in-law, Julia A. and Silas A. Forbush. There she sweetened that home with maternal love and counsel, and received every kind attention that her widowed heart could crave. At last she was suddenly seized with neuralgia of the heart, and in half an hour was translated into the society of loved ones gone before. She passed into the higher life June 10, 1871, a. 72 yrs. and 11 mos. Blessed be her memory and her soul. The writer had the sacred privilege of ministering sympathy and consolation at her funeral.

[788.] ARIEL SAYLES[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Aug. 21, 1800; m. *Elizabeth Aylesworth*, dr. of John and Hannah (Bacon) Aylesworth, birth-date not given; cer. Apl. 17, 1831, in Providence, R. I. Issue.—

2414—1. Mary E. Sayles, b. Providence, R. I., Apl. 8, 1833; res. there u. m. 1884.

We were well acquainted in youth with this cousin, and we were fellow students at the close of school life. He was an intelligent, companionable and worthy young man at that time. Afterward we personally knew little of him, except by occasional good report. He went to Providence perhaps in 1825 or 26, entered into the grocery business, and afterward became a shoe dealer, with fair success in both positions, continuing in the last until his death, Aug. 23, 1839. We hoped for more definite information concerning his life and death than has ever been furnished us. At our last advices his respected widow and daughter were residing together in Providence, R. I.

[789.] OREN SAYLES[6], Daniel (Richard, Richard, John, Thomas) and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Feb. 14, 1802; m. *Almira Ballou*, dr. of Flavius J. and Phila (Cook) Ballou (Levi, Esq., Ezekiel, Obadiah, James, Maturin), b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 22, 1805; cer. in said Cumberland, Jan. 1823, by Rev. Reuben Potter. Issue, all b. in Franklin, Mass.—

2415— 1. Lycurgus Sayles, b. Nov. 7, 1824; m. Almira C. Slocum Aug. 11, 1865.

2416— 2. Joanna Sayles, b. Oct. 14, '26; m. Henry M. Phettiplace Jan. 5, 1851.

2417— 3. Latinus V. Sayles, b. June 10, '28; d. u. m. June 17, 1873.
2418— 4. George L. Sayles, b. Sept. 10, '31; reported u. m.
2419— 5. Olive A. Sayles, b. Nov. 9, '33; d. u. m. June 9, 1883.
2420— 6. Catherine A. Sayles, b. Jan. 8, '35; m. Ossian Sumner, M. D. June 1, 1858.
2421— 7. Smith O. Sayles, b. June 9, '40; m. Mary A. Metcalf 1864.
2422— 8. Thomas W. Sayles, b. Nov. 17, '42;
2423— 9. Flavius B. Sayles, b. — '44; d. in early infancy.
2424—10. Herbert L. Sayles, b. Dec. 10, '46; m. Marguerite T. Cavanagh 1877.
2425—11. Daniel F. Sayles, b. Sept. 8, '48; d. young Sept. 30, 1856.

Oren Sayles⁶ was an intelligent, executive, thrifty, upright farmer. He received a fair common school and grammar school education. He was a responsible, respected man in the various relations of life, and seemed to break down at last with hard work, care and anxiety. By inheritance and purchase he came into possession of the old paternal homestead in the southwest part of Franklin, which he occupied and managed for many years, but finally in old age relinquished, retiring to a quiet home in the little village of Rakeville, So. Bellingham, Mass., where he d. Aug. 25, 1883, a. 81 yrs. 6 mos. and 11 ds. Mrs. Almira, his wife, was a very capable, energetic, excellent woman, a devoted wife and mother, who surmounted a vast amount of labor, care and downright usefulness in her family and neighborhood. She was an eminently worthy woman, and deservedly loved and respected by all who knew her. She d. in Rakeville, So. Bellingham, aforesaid, Sept. 14, 1884, a. 79 yrs. 7 mos. 23 ds.

[790.] COLLINS BRAILEY⁶, Solomon, (Roger) and Esther Ballou⁵, Ariel⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 29, 1786; m. *Lurania Jillson*, daughter of Nathan and Susanna (Sheldon) Jillson (Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1776; cer. in Pelham, Mass., 1813, no minuter particulars. No issue.

Collins⁶ was a farmer, and we understand was a respectable common citizen of Pelham, Mass. No characterizations of himself or wife given. She d. July 19, 1845. He. d. 1870, a. about 84 yrs.

[791.] NANCY BRAILEY⁶, Solomon and Esther Ballou⁵, b. in Franklin, Mass., May 9, 1788; d. at the age of about 8 yrs.

[792.] LYDIA BRAILEY⁶, Solomon (Roger) and Esther Ballou⁵, Ariel⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Franklin, Mass., Feb. 13,

1791; m. *Willard Whipple*, son of William and Waitstill (Jillson Ballou) Whipple, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 18, 1792; cer. in said Cumberland Mar. 21, 1816, by Davis Cook, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

2426—1. Milton Whipple, b. 1817; m. Elizabeth Jillson 1840.
2427—2. Willard Whipple, Jr., b. Feb. 8, '19; unsearchable.
2428—3. Seth William Whipple, b. Aug. 10, '21; m. thrice, no particulars.
2429—4. James Whipple, b. '24; drowned u. m. Sept. 13, 1849.
2430—5. Waity Ann Whipple, b. Sept. 25, '26; m. Ichabod Cook July 4, 1847.
2431—6. Alpha Ballou Whipple, b. Nov. 24, '28; m. Leonard Chase Oct. 1853.
2432—7. Adin Ballou Whipple, b. May 8, '33; res. u. m. Woonsocket, R. I.

We have the following acceptable testimony of parental character from their youngest son. "He (my father) lived almost his entire life near the spot where he bade adieu to earth, amid the hills in the easterly part of Woonsocket, formerly Cumberland. He was brought up a farmer, and in his prime was a good one. He also learned the trade of a carpenter. He was of a mild and equable temperament, went through life without much friction, and left the world like a child going to sleep. He always sustained a good character. Friendly himself, his friends were as numerous as his acquaintances. He loved a farm-life, and had a great attachment to his acres. He lived over 16 yrs. beyond the Psalmist's three score and ten, and then, like the well ripened fruit of his orchard, was gathered into the great store-house of Nature. Mother always took the part of the Good Samaritan in life; ready and willing to lend a helping hand to those around her in their times of trouble and distress. She labored hard to accomplish the requirements of her household; believing she owed her first duty to her Maker, and the others to her family and all mankind." She d. Nov. 28, 1868, a. 77 yrs. 9 mos. and 15 ds. Her husband d. July 31, 1878, a. 86 yrs. 3 mos. and 13 ds. They brought up an intelligent, enterprising and worthy family of chn., who blessed and honored their memory.

[793.] DEBORAH BRAILEY[6], Solomon (Roger) and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Apl. 1794; m. *Nathaniel Jillson* (Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 10, 1795; cer. in said Cumberland Oct. 8, 1817. No issue.—

There is some discrepancy in the data reported to us concerning the birth of Deborah[6], and still more as to the time of her

death. Her husband was a farmer, and they removed to Pelham, Mass., in 1821. There she d. prob. in 1826, but perhaps later. The Jillson Genealogy says she d. Oct. 13, 1867, which differs widely from other dates given us. We leave this point unsettled. The husband subsequently m. Mrs. Lois Barrows. No characteristics afforded us. He d. in Pelham July 25, 1874.

[794.] GEORGE BRAILEY[6], Solomon (Roger), and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Apl. 10, 1796; m. *Martha W. Washington* of Virginia. Whose dr. she was, where and when born, where, when and by whom m. not told. Said to have had one child; last heard from at Chapel Hill, Mo. Name not given. Parents long ago deceased. We must acquiesce in the dark obscurity of this record. This cousin must have been a wandering adventurer. However, his wife bore a distinguished name.

[795.] MIRANDA BRAILEY[6], Solomon (Roger) and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., July 11, 1798; m. *Seth Cook* (Esek, Noah, Nicholas, Walter), b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 27, 1796; cer. in said Cumberland Sept. 28, 1817, by Davis Cook, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

2433—1. Smith Cook, b. Jan. 4, 1818; m. Evelina Cook July 6, 1846.

Mrs. Miranda[6], d. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 25, 1855. Seth Cook was a respectable farmer and rake-manufacturer. Whether he m. again and had more chn. has not been told. So late as Sept. 1885, he was reported as still living, and resident in a place called Cornetville, Steuben Co., N. Y.

[796.] JOHN BRAILEY[6], Solomon (Roger) and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 9, 1800; m. *Almira Jillson*, dr. of Nathan Jillson (Nathan, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. in Pelham, Mass., Feb. 11, 1807; cer. 1825—no minuter specifications. Issue, b. in said Pelham.—

2434—1. Laura Ann Brailey, b. Nov. 22, 1825; d. u. m. Aug. 20, 1849.
2435—2. John L. Brailey, b. May 28, '27; m. Eliza A. Fisk 1847.
2436—3. Alfred Brailey, b. Apl. 30, '33; d. May 30, 1849.
2437—4. Manly O. Brailey, b. Mar. 21, '35; m. Laura J. Latham 1865.
2438—5. Esther M. Brailey, b. Oct. 13, '45; m. Horace H. Tibbetts Dec. 2, 1863.

John Brailey[6] was a stone mason by trade. He settled in Pelham 1806. Much later in life he removed to Amherst, Mass.,

where he d. Feb. 21, 1874. Nothing reported of character, but presumed to have been a very worthy pair. Mrs. Almira was still surviving in Amherst at last advices.

[797.] AMOS BRAILEY[6], Solomon (Roger) and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., 1803; m. *Amelia Rathbun* of Willimantic, Ct., in 1828. They are both said to have d. in 1838,—leaving two sons, viz.—

2439—1. George Brailey, b.
2440—2. Lester Brailey, b.

This is another obscure and imperfect family record, which we would gladly amend if we could. No further traced.

[798.] SYLVIA BRAILEY[6], Solomon (Roger) and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 6, 1805; m. *Joseph Burlingame* of Cumberland, R. I., pedigree and birth-date not given; cer. in said Cumberland, Nov. 6, 1831, by Rev. Stephen Cutler. Issue b. in Cumberland.—

2441—1. Alpha Bartlett Burlingame, b. Sept. 2, 1834; m. Sayles S. Esten.
2442—2. Almon Darling Burlingame, b. Mar. 13, '40; d. Oct. 6, 1846.

Plain, homespun, worthy people. Mrs. Sylvia d. July 24, 1847. We have no additional information concerning this family and they will be no further traced.

[799.] NANCY BRAILEY[6], Solomon (Roger) and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., 1807; m. *Daniel Bartlett* and moved to Ohio. This is all that has yet been reported to us. If more reaches us we will gladly insert it. Otherwise we must leave it in its imperfections, no further traced.

[800.] OLNEY SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard,*) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 4, 1782; m. *Lydia Lazelle*, dr. of

*In the writer's History of Milford, Mass., Part II., p. 1011, it is stated that these Scotts were thought to be descendants of John Scott, a servant of Laurence and Cassandra Southwick, persecuted Quakers, and took refuge in Providence, R. I., with Roger Williams. But more light, since received on the subject, seems to show that their immigrant ancestor was Richard Scott from England, who became one of the proprietors with Williams, and settled on lands in or near what is now called Lonsdale, R. I. There are good reasons for believing that this Richard of Lonsdale left but one son, whose name was Sylvanus; and that he became the father of 11 chn., among whom was Joseph of Scott Hill in Bellingham, father of Dea. Samuel, and grandfather of Saul, the husband of Selah Ballou[5]. So *Richard* is now put in place of *John Scott* as immigrant ancestor.

Joshua Lazelle, b. in said Bellingham, May 19, 1786; cer. Oct. 10, 1805. Issue.—

2443— 1. Lebbeus Lazelle Scott, b. Nov. 13, 1806; m. Caroline Aiken.
2444— 2. Lavinia Bathsheba Scott, b. Nov. 13, '08; m. Joshua Chilson, Jr.
2445— 3. Elizabeth Cevillia Scott, b. June 1, '11; m. Sullivan Scott Feb. 7, 1838.
2446— 4. Lydia Marsh Scott, b. Feb. 26, '14; m. Hiram Cook.
2447— 5. Olney Scott, Jr., b. Aug. 23, '16; m. Jane A. Bishop.
2448— 6. Ellison Scott, b. July 27, '18; m. Ann Maria Daniels Nov. 12, 1840.
2449— 7. Abby Scott, b. Feb. 19, '21; m. Wm. Robinson in 1842.
2450— 8. John Warren Scott, b. May 11, '23; m. Emeline Morse.
2451— 9. Ariel Ballou Scott, b. May 29, '25; m. Martha M. Cobb.
2452—10. Willard Barton Scott, b. June 26, '28; m. Susan Caroline Thurston.

Olney Scott[6] and wife resided four or five years immediately suceeeding mge. in their native town, Bellingham, Mass. There prob. their two oldest chn. were born. They next resided in Petersham, Mass., where we presume the rest of their chn. were born. They were diligent, frugal, respected farmers. After about 30 years' residence in Petersham, they returned to Bellingham. They were both exemplary members of the Baptist church, and were greatly beloved by all who knew them in the social intercourse of life. Not having received any hint of their personal worth, we wrote to their youngest son for a few words of testimony. His answer closed thus.—"In regard to their lives and character, I will just state this little incident. A few years ago, after both father and mother had passed away, I went to visit the old neighborhood at Petersham. It was a rich treat to me, and one that I shall never forget—the cordial manner in which I was received on my parents' account; and it did my heart good to know in what love and esteem they were held by all their old neighbors. Truly 'a good name is better than great riches.'" Olney[6] d. in Bellingham, Sept. 12, 1838. Mrs. Lydia d. in what is now East Providence, R. I., Feb. 6, 1854.

[801.] MARY SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard,) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 5, 1784; m. *John Seagrave, Jr.*, (John, Edward, John,) b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 1, 1783; cer. Mar. 21, 1805, by Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Emmons of Franklin, Mass. Issue, all b. in said Uxbridge.—

2453—1. Caroline Seagrave, b. Jan. 31, 1806; m. Sinclair Scribner Apl. 15, 1849.
2454—2. John Seagrave, b. Jan. 20, '08; m. Almena Ross Feb. 12, 1834.

2455—3. Saul Scott Seagrave, b. Mar. 3, '10; m. Mary Almira Tyler Apl. 2, 1833.
2456—4. Selissa Scott Seagrave, b. Apl. 14, '12; m. Dr. Adams Perry Oct. 26, 1847.
2457—5. William Henry Seagrave, b. Jan. 6, '15; m. L. Elizabeth Wheelock Apl. 3, 1844.
2458—6. Edward Foster Seagrave, b. Aug. 13, '17; m. Sarah Ross Oct. 30, 1838.
2459—7. James Carter Seagrave, b. Apl. 14, '21; m. 1st E. M. Clark, 2d E. S. Clark.
2460—8. Charles Edwin Seagrave, b. Oct. 1, '25; m. Abigail Carter May 31, 1848.

Worthy and respectable people. He d. in Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 14, 1836; She d. Jan. 12, 1860, a. 76 yrs.

[802.] JERUSHA SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 9, 1786; m. *Dorrington Seagrave*, (John, Edward, John), b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Sept. 25, 1781; cer. Nov. 22, 1804, by Rev. William Williams of W. Wrentham, Mass. He resided in Northbridge, Blackstone, and Uxbridge, at different periods; so that we cannot specify the respective birthplaces of the following named chn.—

2461— 1. Scott Seagrave, b. July 25, 1805; m. Eliza Ann Stowe of Uxbridge.
2462— 2. Sarah Seagrave, b. Dec. 4, '06; m. John Collins of Blackstone.
2463— 3. Harriet Seagrave, b. June 18, '08; m. Aaron Phillips of Burrillville, R. I.
2464— 4. Abigail Seagrave, b. Sept. 10, '09; m. Ariel Thayer of Blackstone.
2465— 5. Geo. Washington Seagrave, b. Mar. 24, '12; d. u. m. May 30, 1834, a. 22.
2466— 6. John Dorrington Seagrave, b. Feb. 27, '14; m. 1st S. B. Larned, 2d C. C. Holden.
2467— 7. Selah Seagrave, b. Dec. 24, '16; m. Eli D. Bond of Hardwick.
2468— 8. Lovina Seagrave, b. Feb. 17, '18; m. Franklin Prenliss, Deloit, Ia.
2469— 9. Mary Seagrave, b. May 19, '20; m. David Moulton, Hardwick.
2470—10. Axalana Seagrave, b. Mar. 7, '22; m. Fisher Thayer, Uxbridge.
2471—11. Joseph Day Seagrave, b. July 26, '24; m. 1st R. C. Holbrook, 2d M. M. Strong.
2472—12. Daniel Seagrave, b. Oct. 21, '26; d. Feb. 25, 1828.

They left a commendable life-record. He d. in Uxbridge Aug. 8, 1849, a. 67 yrs. 10 mos. 13 ds. She d. there Aug. 21, 1849, a 63 yrs. 5 mos. 11 ds.

[803.] SELAH SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b.

in Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 4, 1788; m. *Asa Newell*, son of Joseph and Catherine (Aldrich) Newell, (Joseph, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham), b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 1, 1787; cer. in said Bellingham Dec. 28, 1806, by Laban Bates, J. P. Issue.—

2473—1. Rev. Maxcy B. Newell, b. Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 22, 1807; m. 1st M. A. Burton, 2d M. M. Atkins.

2474—2. Selissa S. Newell, b. Hartford, Ct., Aug. 26, '14; m. Geo. Mallard, 1847.

2475—3. Alvina Newell, b. Greenbush, N. Y., Mar. 31, '18; m. Andrew J. Bullock.

2476—4. Achsah Ann Newell, b. in Greenbush, N. Y., Oct. 8,' 23; d. u. m. Jan. 20, 1845.

Substantial and reputable people, of the useful, upright, industrial class. Asa Newell d. Jan. 4, 1857, a. 69 yrs. 4 mos. 4 ds. Place of decease not given. Mrs. Selah[6] d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 30, 1875, a. 87 yrs. and 26 ds.

[804.] SELISSA SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 21, 1789; m. *Asa Hall*, son of Seth and Elizabeth (Spear) Hall (Zuriel), b. in said Bellingham, May 29, 1766; cer. in said Bellingham June 16, 1831, by Rev. Calvin Newton. We think this was Mr. Hall's 2d mge. He was several yrs. his bride's senior, and she was in her 52d year. They had long lived near neighbors. They had no issue.

They were circumspect, orderly, quiet, exemplary persons. Their home was always on Scott Hill. There he d. Jan. 2, 1841, a. 74 yrs. 7 mos. and 4 ds. Mrs. Selissa[6] d. Mar. 19, 1866, a. 76 yrs. 5 mos. and 29 ds.

[805.] ABIGAIL SCOTT[6], of this family, b. Mar. 18, 1791, d. in the bloom of virgin youth Apl. 19, 1809.

[806.] LAVINIA SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 27, 1793; m. *Martin Chilson*, son of John and Abigail (Draper) Chilson, b. in Bellingham 1797; cer. at bride's parental home Jan. 3, 1819, by Rev. Abial Fisher. No issue. They left a fair life-record. He d. in his native town Feb. 12, 1864, a. 67 yrs. Mrs. Lavinia d. at Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 27, 1866, a. 72 yrs. and 10 mos.

[807.] RILA SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus,

Richard,) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 4, 1795; m. *Sarah S. Paine*, dr. of James and Lydia (Aldrich) Paine, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 9, 1798; cer. Mendon, Mass., Feb. 28, 1819. Issue, b., we think, in So. Mendon, now called E. Blackstone, Mass.; the younger perhaps in Hillsboro', N. H.

2477—1. Malvina F. Scott, b. Apr. 15, 1821; d. Oct. 17, 1831.
2478—2. Olney W. Scott, b. Mar. 31, '24; d. Sept. 5, 1824.
2479—3. Sarah Adelaide Scott, b. July 13, '29; m. Zelotes Gleason Dec. 20, 1855.
2480—4. Henry Clinton Scott, b. Sept. 5, '33; m. Laura A. Hunt, Oct. 17, 1855.
2481—5. Augustus Elwin Scott, Aug. 18, '37; res. Boston, lawyer and civilian.

Rila[6] and wife honored their reputable pedigree by intelligence, business enterprise, moral integrity, and eminent social worth. He was a successful manufacturer of cotton and other goods for many years; but was suddenly cut off from mortal life by a fatal casualty. He was always accustomed to manual labor when occasion required it, and was endeavoring to sink a boulder on one of his estates in the town of Douglas, Mass., by digging away the earth near and partly beneath it. The rock slid or rolled heavily against him, breaking one of the bones in an arm, and inflicting deadly internal injury. He was rescued from the excavation, and was instantly aware that death would soon ensue. But though a great sufferer, he was calm, patient, and resigned in spirit. He lived two days, evincing rational consciousness to the last. Having given an affectionate adieu to his heart-stricken wife and children, he commended his soul to the Infinite Father with a serene assurance of acceptance into the bosom of his merciful loving kindness. He was always averse to making high professions, and to courting human praise. So we refrain from further eulogy. He d. Nov. 8, 1855, and his funeral took place in Milford, Mass., his then bereaved home, on Sunday Nov. 11, following, with every suitable demonstration of public respect and sympathy. A large concourse of people assembled, the writer led the ministrations of consolation, and the Masonic Fraternity consecrated his grave. His age was 60 yrs. 7 mos. and 4 ds. His excellent wife and widow survived him over 20 yrs. She d. in Milford Sept. 12, 1876, a. 77 yrs. 11 mos. and 4 ds. Again the writer ministered.

[808.] AXALANA SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus,

Richard) and Selah Ballou[4], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 16, 1797; d. u. m. after an exemplary life of virgin rectitude and usefulness, at Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 17, 1878, a. 81 yrs. 9 mos. and 1 day.

[809.] Emery Scott[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[4], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 24, 1799; m. *Waity Jillson*, dr. of Nathaniel and Chloe (Arnold) Jillson, (Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 10, 1800; cer. Mar. 30, 1820. Issue, the 4 eldest b. in Bellingham, Mass., the other 6 prob. in So. Mendon, now, E. Blackstone, Mass.—

2482— 1. Malcolm S. Scott, b. Nov. 5, 1821; m. Hannah Dyer.
2483— 2. Adeliza Scott, b. Mar. 3, '24; m. Elijah D. Wilcox.
2484— 3. Louisa J. Scott. b. Mar. 31,'26; m. James A. Rawson June 13, 1844.
2485— 4. Adalbert Scott, b. Nov. 27, '28; res. u. m. California.
2486— 5. Orlando Scott, b. Oct. 17, '30; m. Ann Eliza Chilson Oct. 18, 1854.
2487— 6. Almina Scott, b. Feb. 27, '33; d. Mar. 16, 1835.
2488— 7. Edwin R. Scott, b. Mar. 17, '35; m. Henrietta Abbott June 10,1863.
2489— 8. Mary Scott, b. Feb. 2, '37; d. Aug. 14, 1844.
2490— 9. Livingston Scott, b. Jan. 5, 1839; res. u. m. in N. Y. City.
2491—10. Almira Scott, b. Jan. 27, '41; d. Dec. 29, 1842.

Emery Scott[6] and wife were intelligent, respectable people. He was mostly engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods, and for many years dwelt in what is now called East Blackstone, Mass. They were understood in the outset of married life to be Universalists, but later joined a small society of independent Friends under the lead of Ichabod Cook, which was organized and had a brief existence in the general neighborhood of then So. Mendon, Mass. Mrs. Waity (Jillson) Scott d. Apl. 11, 1860, a. about 59 yrs. 8 mos. Emery[6] subsequently m. *Mrs. Lydia Pierson.* But he came at length to a catastrophal death, being crushed fatally by his mill-machinery. He d. in E. Blackstone, Mass., July 6, 1868, a. 69 yrs. 2 mos. and 12 ds.

[810.] Willard Ballou Scott[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[4], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 14, 1801; m. *Sarah Amanda Taggard*, pedigree and birth-date not given; cer. in Hillsborough, N. H., May 11, 1830, by Rev. John Lawton. Issue, b. in said Bellingham.—

2492—1. Lucius M. Scott, b. Mar. 8, 1834; m. Louise M. Scott.
2493—2. George M. Scott, b. Mar. 28, '39; m. Carrie M. Piper.
2494—3. Edgar M. Scott, b. May 20, '42; m. Addie S. Wilcox.

Willard B. Scott[6] has dwelt all his days on the ancient patrimonial homestead where his father, grandfather, and gt. gd. father lived and died; we mean to say on the central portion of that homestead, on Scott Hill, long so called. He has been a quiet, industrious, orderly farmer, a good citizen and neighbor, an unpretentious, worthy man in all his relationships, and his sun is going down a calm horizon, he being now (1885) in his 84th year. His beloved companion, Mrs. Sarah A., passed on May 9, 1886, a. 69 yrs. and 11 mos.; and we trust that the hopeful faith of his father and grandfather in the Divine goodness will sustain him through the shadow of death to the immortal continent.

[811.] COL. SAUL BARTON SCOTT[6], Saul, (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 5, 1804; m. *Susan Paine Daniels*, dr. of Lyman and Hyrena (Paine) Daniels, b. in Mendon, Mass., Nov. 24, 1809; cer. in Providence, R. I., May 16, 1826, by Rev. David Pickering. Issue.—

2495—1. Susan Maroline Scott, b. in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 8, 1828; m. Oscar M. Bassett Oct. 1, 1846.

2496—2. Sarah Samantha Scott, b. Bellingham, Mass., May 30, '30; m. Joseph H. Daniels Oct. 28, 1849.

2497—3. Elizabeth Richardson Scott, b. Medway, Jan. 8, '35; m. Stephen S. Benson July 27, 1859.

2498—4. Ophelia Hyrena Scott, b. Franklin, Mass., June 30, '42; m. William M. Comey, Dec. 7, 1865.

Col. Saul B. Scott[6] is a man of strong mental powers, sound judgment and energetic abilities, of solid moral integrity and all the qualities of reliable manhood. He has been an active business man in manufactures, trade, and various concomitant interests. Meantime he has officiated respectably in the State Volunteer Militia, grade after grade up to Col. for 7 yrs; represented Franklin in Gen. Court during 1843 and '44; served as Postmaster of his vicinity 20 yrs.; held all the principal town offices; and been a commissioned Justice of the Peace for several successive terms. Thus he has grown old in enterprise, usefulness and public respect. His wife [who d. 1886] and family have evinced corresponding merits, and he will leave the stage of mortal activity in an honorable old age, illumed with the hope of a higher life.

[812.] JEFFERSON SCOTT[6], Saul (Dea. Samuel, Joseph, Sylvanus, Richard) and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b.

in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 3, 1806; m. *Alice Worrall*, dr. of Otterwill and Ruth (Hall) Worrall, b. in Boston, Mass., Jan. 22, 1807; cer. in Bellingham Feb. 21, 1830, by the then Baptist Pastor. Issue.—

2499—1. Ruth Scott, b. Bellingham, Mass., May 2, 1831; m. William Edwin Hubbard.

2500—2. Melissa Scott, b. Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 7, '33; m. William V. Bisbee.

2501—3. Austin Scott, b. South Mendon, June 4, '39; m. Sarah Fiske.

2502—4. Horace Auburn Scott, b. South Mendon, Jan. 4, '41; m. Emilie J. Johnson 1872.

Jefferson Scott[6] was brought up a farmer, and for several years dwelt on a homestead a little way down the southern declivity of Scott Hill, his birth-place. Thence he removed to So. Mendon, now Blackstone, and probably turned his hand to mechanical or other pursuits—having a dexterous genius for whatever business seemed to promise remuneration. He was eager for wealth, and when the California gold mining excitement arose he left the endearments of home in the hazardous quest for uncertain riches. If this was his mistake he shared it with thousands of adventurers. He sailed from Boston in 1849, and spent six months getting round Cape Horn to the golden coast. He had just success enough, good and bad, to hold him to the pursuit till death overtook him. He visited his family three several times—in 1854, 1857 and 1868. But he must go again. He did so. Mrs. Alice, his wife, a most excellent woman, had previously d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 4, 1861, a. 54 yrs. 9 mos. and 12 ds. He finally d. at Oroville, Cal., May 21, 1874, a. 67 yrs. 9 mos. and 18 ds. We do not hear that he married a 2d time. We presume him to have been a man worthy of respect for many commendable qualities. But we infer that it would have been better for him, had he loved gold less and home more.

The descendants of Bathsheba Ballou[4] come next in order. Her 1st husband was Michael Keith, by whom she had two drs., Mary and Esther Keith. Mary was m., as already stated to Joseph Swift of Mendon. Of their chn., if they had any, we have never found the slightest trace, and therefore dismissed the search. Esther Keith m. Asa Thompson of Mendon. They had 8 chn., whose names we have given and numbered from 813 to 820 inclusive. But of these only three admit of tracement worth specification.

[814.] MARGARET THOMPSON[6], Asa (Edward) and Esther Keith[5], Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Mendon, Mass., prob. about 1767; m. *Abner Cook, Jr.*, of Wrentham, Mass., (Dea. Abner, Eld. Josiah, Nicholas, Walter,) b. in said Wrentham, Oct. 24, 1766; cer. in Mendon, Mass., Apl. 17, 1794. Issue, all b. in said Wrentham.—

2503—1. Sumner Cook, b. Nov. 22, 1794; m. Sabra Hawkins.
2504—2. Prusia Cook, b. Jan. 21, '96; nothing given.
2505—3, Abner Cook, Jr., b. May 3, '97. m. Betsey Barney.
2506—4. Selina Cook, b. Feb. 2, '99; m. James Ray.
2507—5. Foster Cook, b. Sept. 5, 1801; d. u. m. Jan. 29, 1821.
2508—6. Leonard Cook, b. July 16, '04; m. Julia Aldrich.
2509—7. Margaret Cook, b. Apl. 25, '06; m. Abner White Nov. 18, 1831.

Worthy people of the common industrial class. Mrs. Margaret[6] d. Aug. 7, 1834, a. 67 yrs. Her husband d. Sept. 26, 1843, a. 76 yrs. 11 mos. 2 ds. We have some knowledge of the next generation, but deem it best to trace the descent no further.

[817.] ASA THOMPSON, JR.[6], Asa (Edward) and Esther Keith[5], Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Jan. 19, 1775; m. *Sally Estes*, b. Aug. 16, 1780; cer. Nov. 2, 1799. Issue.—

2510—1. Lucy Thompson, b. Aug. 10, 1801; m. Caleb Ward Wilson Jan. 28, 1821.
2511—2. Margaret Thompson, b. Apl. 23, '03; d. u. m. Aug. 26. 1842.
2512—3. Elizabeth Thompson, b. Sept. 22, 1806; m. Daniel W. Pickering Sept. 23, 1823.
2513—4. Asa Thompson, Jr., b. Apl. 23, '09; d. young.
2514—5. John Pond Thompson, b. Mar. 1, '12; m. Harriet A. Drake May 20, 1839.
2515—6. William Vennor Thompson, b. Nov. 19, '13; m. 1st H. Joslin, 2d H. Gilbert, 3d C. Mann.
2516—7. Sarah Keith Thompson, b. May 13, '21; m. William C. Hadley, July 13, 1840.

Plain, well disposed, worthy, common people. Mrs. Sally d. May 20, 1845. Asa[6] survived to advanced old age. His death-date not within our knowledge. The descent no further traced.

[819.] EDWARD THOMPSON[6], Asa (Edward) and Esther Keith[5], Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., July 24, 1780; m. *Lavina Carpenter*, dr. of Oliver and Joanna (Ballou) Carpenter (Jotham, Jotham, Benjamin, William, William), b. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 17, 1786; cer. May 17, 1803. Issue, the eldest 2 b. in Mendon, all the others in New Lebanon, N. Y.—

2517— 1. Lillis Carpenter Thompson, b. July 26, 1804; d. u. m. Nov. 12, 1828.
2518— 2. Elvira Thompson, b. July 3, '06; d. u. m. May 19, 1826.
2519— 3. James M. Thompson, b. July 3, '08; d. young.
2520— 4. Oliver Carpenter Thompson, b. Sept. 30, '10; m. Jerusha M. Wheeler Dec. 16, 1840; 9 chn.
2521— 5. Laura Thompson, b. Feb. 8, '13; m. Henry Reed Sept. 30, 1832; 12 chn.
2522— 6. Esther A. Thompson, b. Nov. 22, '15; m. Richard Cornell June 7, 1837; 1 child.
2523— 7. Lavina Thompson, b. July 6, '18; m. Walter Moore Nov. 11, 1848; 3 chn.
2524— 8. Edward Thompson, Jr., b. Mar. 2, '21; m. Mary J. Cushing Oct 15, 1849; 2 chn.
2525— 9. Eveline Thompson, b. Nov. 21, '23; unreported.
2526—10. John R. Thompson, b. July 9, '26; d. young.
2527—11. Warren Thompson, b. May 5, '31; unreported.

Edward Thompson⁶ was an enterprising, respectable farmer. In 1806 he emigrated from Mendon, Mass., to New Lebanon, N. Y. He and his wife were of reputable social standing, and brought up their chn. creditably. He d. in said N. Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y., Oct. 17, 1856. Death-date of Mrs. Lavina not given. Both were descendants of Ballous. We pursue their family descent no further.

[821.] HANNAH NEWELL⁶, Elisha⁵ (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham) Bathsheba Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 14, 1780; m. *Henry Greene*, his parentage, birth-date, mge.-date, &c., not ascertained, but understood to be of the County of Providence, R. I. Issue.—

2528—1. Lucy Greene, b. 1807; d. u. m. Millbury, Mass., Apl. 1, 1879, a. 72.
2529—2. Maria Greene, b. '09; d. somewhere in Conn.; no date.
2530—3. Phebe Ann Greene, b. '12; d. u. m. in Pawtucket, R. I., Aug. 31, 1852, a. 40.

An additional unnamed infant is mentioned. No death-date of Henry Greene given. Mrs. Hannah d. Sept. 17, 1867, a. 87 yrs. 4 mos. and 3 ds. A very imperfect record, but the best at our command.

[823.] RUTH NEWELL⁶, Elisha⁵ (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham) Bathsheba Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1783; m. *Nathan Hayward* of Mendon, Mass., son of Dea. John and Mary (Penniman) Hayward, b. 1789; date and par-

ticulars of cer. not ascertained, but prob. about 1811. Issue, b. in said Mendon.—

2531—1. Lavina Hayward, b. Jan. 31, 1812; m. Daniel J. Pickering Dec. 6, 1840.
2532—2. Esther Hayward, b. June 14, '14; d. Oct. same yr.
2533—3. Samuel Penniman Hayward, b. Mar. 15, '16; m. Rachel Rhodes Mar. 19, 1845.
2534—4. John Robinson Hayward, b. Dec. 8, '19; m. 1st Olive Cook 1844, 2d Sally Cook 1847.
2535—5. Mary Penniman Hayward, b. Jan. 27, '23; m. William Fairbanks Oct. 26, 1853.

Respectable and worthy people of good social standing. Mrs. Ruth[6] d. Mar. 23, 1850. Her husband subsequently m. again. He d. July 7, 1858. Mrs. Lavina (Hayward) Pickering[7] d. some yrs. ago, and likewise Mrs. Mary P. (Hayward) Fairbanks[7]. We think they left chn., but are not sure of it. Her 2 sons survive, with chn. and gd. chn., to bear onward her name and memory. We refrain from further specific tracement.

[824.] EUNICE NEWELL[6], Elisha[5], (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham) Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1785; m. *Stephen Angell* of said Cumberland, son of Abraham Angell, birth-date not given; cer. in said Cumberland Aug. 19, 1810, by Isaac Razee, J. P. Issue, b. in Cumberland aforesaid.—

2536—1. Sarah Angell, b. Feb. 26, 1812; d. u. m. in Waltham, Mass., July 7, 1880.
2537—2. David C. Angell, b. Dec. 12, '13; m. Susan Arnold of Smithfield, R. I.; 6 chn.
2538—3. Cyrus Angell, b. Jan. 7, '17; m. Sarah Dexter; 2 chn.
2539—4. Mahala P. Angell, b. July 2, '19; m. Baylies Bourne of Lonsdale, R. I.
2540—5. John Jay Angell, b. Oct. 26, '21; m. Mary Haskell of Cumberland, R. I.
2541—6. Gideon Angell, b. Feb. 17, '24; m. Mary Thurber; 6 chn.
2542—7. Hannah C. Angell, b. Sept. 10, '28; unreported, perhaps d. young.

No characteristics or life incidents reported, but we assume that Eunice[6], husband and family deserve a record worthy of their kindred. Only 2 of her chn. surviving, but a goodly number of grand chn. and gt. gd. chn perpetuate her blood. She d. June 31, 1844. Death-date of her husband not recd. Closed.

[824½.] ELI NEWELL[6], Elisha[5], (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham)

Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 26, 1788; m. *Sally Root*, dr. of Elijah and Elizabeth (Barnes) Root, b. in Canaan, Ct., Dec. 22, 1797; cer. in Deerfield, N. Y., 1811, by Esq. Roe. Issue, b. in Frankfort, N. Y.—

2543—1. Elijah Newell, b. 1813; m. Julia Dumuth 1832.
2544—2. Betsey Newell, b. 1815; m. James Cole Oct. 2, 1836.
2545—3. Phebe Newell, b. 1817; m. Elisha Philo 1835.

Eli Newell[6] was an industrious, respected farmer. He left his native place, and settled in Frankfort, N. Y. There he lived out his ripening mortality, and d. in the year 1818. His wid. was living at last advices in Ithaca, N. Y., prob. with her son Elijah[7], who resides there, and has 4 chn. Mrs. Sally (Root) Newell is in her 89th year, retains her faculties remarkably and enjoys a green old age. They had a family gathering at the old home in 1884, where she was surrounded by chn., gd. chn., gt. gd. chn., and even gt. gt. grand chn. So they had an especially good time. Her dr., Mrs. Cole[7], husband and family, have their home in Detroit, Mich. She is the mother of 6 chn. Her sister, Mrs. Phebe (Newell) Philo[7], d. at Saquoit, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1884, having been the mother of 9 chn., all or nearly all of whom survive her. Mrs. Betsey Cole took all reasonable pains to answer our call for family information, and is entitled to our thanks. Our general rule is to close on female lines of descent with the third generation. Therefore we do so with all these descendants of Bathsheba Ballou[4].

[825.] ALBERMARLE NEWELL[5], Elisha[5], (Jacob, Jacob, Abraham) Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 5, 1791; m. *Ebenezer King*, pedigree, birth-place, birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. supposed to have been in Bellingham, Mass., May 10, 1810. Issue.—

2546—1. Abner Newell King, b. Mar. 3, 1813; d. Pawtucket, R. I., u. m. Aug. 9, 1842.

Ebenezer King enlisted in the U. S. service Dec. 1812, and prob. marched to some post on the line of conflict with England, but where we have never ascertained. His wife never afterward heard a word from him. He is supposed to have soon d. either from sickness or martial exposure. His wife was left in a pitiable plight, giving birth to the above named son the following March. She lived a widow over 10 yrs., and then m. 2d *Caleb Brown*, son

of Ezekiel and Nancy Brown, b. in Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 4, 1784; cer. in Dudley, Mass., Mar. 2, 1823. Issue.—

2547—2. Mary C. Brown, b. Nov. 20, 1828; m. Squire Cutter Oct. 18, 1846.
2548—3. George Brown, b. June 17, '33; m. Hannah Feely May, 1865.
2549—4. Phebe Ann Brown, b. Oct. 3. '36; m. John Crawford June 25, 1857.

We feel warranted in registering a good name and character for Mrs. Albermarle, Mr. Brown, and their chn. He was a hard working farmer, and d. in E. Thompson, Ct., Jan. 11, 1850. We suspect the above named 3 chn. may have been b. in that town or vicinity, but have no positive authority on this point. Mrs. Albermarle (Newell) Brown d., if we mistake not, in the kind care of her dr., Mary (Brown) Cutter[7] and husband, in Burlingame, Osage Co., Kansas, Apl. 28, 1883, a. 91 yrs. 11 mos. and 23 ds. She retained her faculties and memory in good degree almost to the last. She has carried her checkered biography, like thousands of aged care-worn pilgrims, unwritten to the world of spirits. Her dr., Mrs. Mary C. (Brown) Cutter[7] and husband reside in Burlingame, Osage Co., Kans. They have one son. We are indebted to Mrs. C. for nearly all we have told of this family. Her son, George Brown[7], res. in Boston, Mass., having one son and one dr. Her youngest dr., Phebe Ann (Brown) Crawford[7], husband and one son, res. in Parson, Sullivan Co., Mo. This descent closes here.

[826.] PATIENCE NEWELL[6], Elisha[5], (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham) Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., at a date not found; m. *William Kimball.* No particulars of pedigree, birth-date, marriage cer., &c., given. Issue.—

2550—1. Mary Kimball, no birth-date; m. Elisha Arnold of Tolland, Ct.
2551—2. Wm. Newell Kimball, no birth-date; m. and had 2 chn. out West.

Mrs. Patience[6] d. at the age of 28 yrs. Nothing reported of her husband. Elisha Arnold and Mary Kimball[7] had a dr., Mary Augusta Arnold[7], who m. Howard P. Reynolds of Plainfield, N. J. The reporter could communicate no more. Is not this a rich morsel for the lovers of the *indefinite?* No further tracement.

[827.] JOHN SMITH NEWELL[6], Elisha[5], (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham) Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 20, 1795; m. *Lydia Warner,* dr. of Joel

and Sarah (Barnes) Warner, b. in Canaan, Ct., Feb. 20, 1794; cer. in Schuyler, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Dec. 5, 1819, by Reuben Mathers, J. P. Issue.—

2552—1. Harriet Adaline Newell, b. Manchester, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1821; m. Jeremiah B. Adams.

2553—2. Sarah Jane Newell, b. Fenner, N. Y., Apl. 7, '24; m. Ephraim F. Mason.

2554—3. Ellen Louisa Newell, b. Marcellus, N. Y., Oct. 15, '33; m. Francis H. Day.

John Newell[6] has always been a hard working man, chiefly as an operative in woolen manufactories. He left R. I. in 1818, and has successively resided in Schuyler, Manchester, Marcellus and numerous other localities in N. Y., Iowa, and Mich. He is now spending his old age in the kind care of his dr., Mrs. Harriet Adams and husband, in Albronia, Mich. His pilgrimage has lasted over 90 yrs. He has always been strictly industrious, honest and temperate, never indulging in the use even of tobacco. He has never been successful in pecuniary accumulation, but may have goodly treasures laid up in heaven. At last advices he was failing in memory, eyesight and hearing, though otherwise retaining quite good health. Mrs. Lydia, his wife, d. in Marshall, Mich., Feb. 22, 1874, a. 80 yrs. and 2 ds.

Harriet A. (Newell) Adams[7] and family reside in Albronia, Mich., having 4 sons and 1 dr. Sarah Jane (Newell) Mason[7] and husband reside in Des Moines, Ia. They have 2 sons and 1 dr. Ellen Louisa (Newell) Day[7] d. in Trowbridge, Mich., June 16, 1877, leaving no chn. Here we have most refreshing specification and definiteness; for which the reader may thank Mrs. Harriet A. (Newell) Adams. Closed.

[828.] ELISHA NEWELL[6], Elisha[5], (Elisha, Jacob, Jacob, Abraham) Bathsheba Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 17, 1797; m. *Ruth Mott Thurston*, b. in Freetown, Mass., (or as her family have it Fall River, Mass.,) May 19, 1802; cer. in Freetown, Mass., Jan. 23, 1824, by W. P. Candy, J. P. Issue.—

2555—1. Harriet Newell, b. Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 21, 1825; m. Joshua S. White May 4, 1851.

2556—2. Patience Newell, b. Pawtucket, R. I., July 16, '27; d. Jan. 1, 1829.

2557—3. James Newell, b. Attleboro', Mass., Apl. 15, '30; m. Ann Frances Tucker Jan. 22, 1854.

2558—4. Wm. Elisha Newell, b. Pawtucket, R. I., Sept. 9, '36; m. Emily W. Alexander Oct. 11, 1865.

2559—5. Eli Smith Newell, b. Pawtucket, R. I., Mar. 13, 1840; m. Mary J. Eaton Apl. 12, 1860.

Elisha Newell[6] and wife spent most of their lives in Pawtucket, R. I., and vicinity. They were excellent people, kind hearted, upright, industrious, orderly and exemplary. He was a skillful, diligent, reliable Millwright, always in demand, trusty and successful. The dutiful, filial care and patience with which they took care of his poor father and mother in their old age deserves the highest commendation. Their lives overflowed with substantial and beneficent usefulness, as solid as it was unpretentious and humble. They were economical and prudent livers, and we presume left a competence to their chn. He d. in Pawtucket, R. I., Feb. 15, 1864, a. 65 yrs. 4 mos. and 27 ds. Mrs. Ruth d. there Mar. 18, 1865.

Concerning their chn. we have to report. The eldest, Harriet[7], m. Joshua S. White, resides in Pawtucket, and has 5 chn.—one deceased. Her son William S. White is a promising student in Brown University (at this time 1885), and the family one of good repute. Mrs. White and her son Wm. S. are entitled to our hearty thanks for the pains they have taken to post us with data and clews relating to the descendants of Elisha Newell[5]. James Newell[7], son of Elisha[6], m. Ann Frances Tucker, as above written. He d. July 7, 1876, leaving 6 surviving chn., besides 2 deceased. They reside on the family homestead in So. Attleboro[7], Mass. William Elisha[7] m. Emily W. Alexander. They res. in Pawtucket, R. I., but have no chn. Eli S. Newell[7] m. Mary J. Eaton, resides in Pawtucket, and has two grown up drs. Here we close this branch of descent.

We have already dismissed the descendants of Elisha and Bathsheba (Ballou) Newell[4], through their dr. Bathsheba Newell[5], who m. Samuel Scott of Bellingham, Mass. They had a numerous family of chn., covered by Nos. [829 to 841] inclusive. We did so with reluctance, because the difficulty and expense of research seemed so formidable. No. 830, however, will come in another connection. We had previously abandoned the tracement of Jason and Patience Newell's descent, chn. of Bathsheba[4], because we found our attempts fruitless. So now we come to the descendants of Martha Ballou[4], sister of Bathsheba[4].

[842.] PELEG WOOD[6], Jerusha Cook[5], wife of Thomas Wood, a dr. of Eld. Nathaniel Cook and Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Swansey, Mass., June 5, 1767; m. *Lovica* —— 1768,

surname, ptge., birth-date, and other desirable particulars left to be found out by researchers, at their leisure. Issue, b. in Mendon, Mass.—

2560—1. Polly Wood, b. Nov. 10, 1789.
2561—2. Liberty Wood, b. Nov. 13, '91; m. Lucinda Hodge Nov. 13, 1814.
2562—3. Jonathan Wood, b. June 27, '94; m. Alcey Bennett June 25, 1820.
2563—4. Jerusha C. Wood, b. June 20, '96; unreported.
2564—5. Paris Wood, b. May 3, '98; "
2565—6. Sally Wood, b. June 25, '99; m. Joseph Brown Apl. 11, 1820.
2566—7. Celia Wood, b. May 11, 1801; unreported.
2567—8. Peleg Wood, Jr., b. Dec. 15, '02; unreported.
2568—9. Sylvia Wood, b. Apl. 3, '05; "

No further information whatever concerning this family, though carefully sought. Closed.

[843.] ESEK COOK[6], Nathaniel[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) Martha (Ballou) Cook[4], James Ballou[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 29, 1768; m. *Thankful Whipple*, dr. of Simon Whipple, Jr., b. in Cumberland, no birth-date or mge.-date given. They settled in Pelham, Mass., where they died. Issue.—

2569—1. Levi Cook[7], b. June 11, 1791.
2570—2. Sally Cook[7], b. Dec. 4, '92; m. Ziba Cook[6], son of Silas[5].
2571—3. Whipple Cook[7], b. Jan. 15, '95.
2572—4. Amey Cook[7], b. Dec. 24, '98; d. Aug. 26, 1800.
2573—5. Simon Cook[7], b. June 15, 1800.
2574—6. Fenner Cook[7], b. May 14, '02.
2575—7. Ammon Cook[7], b. Apl. 4, '04.

Thus far Mr. Peck's memoranda, to which we have made no addition. This descent closed.

[844.] JERUSHA COOK[6], Nathaniel[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 7, 1770; m. *Jabez Newell*, son of Judge Jason Newell, b. in said Cumberland, no birth-date or mge.-date given. Their homestead was in said Cumberland. Issue.—

2576—1. Willard Newell[7], b. date not given; unreported.
2577—2. Jerusha Newell[7], b. " " ; "
2578—3. Nelson Newell[7], b. " " ; last reported in Barrington.

Jabez Newell d. Aug. 23, 1846, in his 75th yr. Mrs. Jerusha[6] Nov. 23, 1857, in her 86th yr. Closed where Mr. Peck left it.

[845.] AMASA COOK[6], Nathaniel[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b.

in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 9, 1772; m. 1st *Martha Heaton*, dr. of Nathaniel Heaton in Wrentham, Mass., no dates of birth or mge. Issue, understood to have been born in various places; the eldest in Franklin, Mass., and probably nearly all the others in Cumberland, R. I.—

2579—1. Amasa Cook, Jr., b. Oct. 15, 1798; no further reported.
2580—2. Eli Cook, b. July 14, 1800; d. Apl. 28, 1820.
2581—3. Willis Cook, b. not found; no further reported.
2582—4. Martin Cook, b. " ; " "
2583—5. Eliza Cook, b. " ; m. Albert Mathewson.
2584—6. Mary Cook, b. " ; m. —— Moore.
2585—7. Heaton Cook, b. Jan. 14, 1812; d. Feb. 14, 1813.
2586—8. Martha Cook, b. Jan. 27, '14; d. June 29, 1814.

Mrs. Martha Heaton Cook d. May 4, 1814, a 37 yrs. and 25 ds. Amasa Cook[6] m. 2d *Mary Wilkinson*, dr. of Israel Wilkinson (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence), b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 12, 1776; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 4, 1816, by Davis Cook, J. P. Issue.—

2587—9. Elliott Wilkinson Cook, b. June 13, 1818; m. Malvina L. Littlefield.

This proved an uncomfortable match, and the parties were divorced at the March term of the Supreme Court of R. I., 1827; the son, Elliott W. Cook, being assigned to the custody of his mother. Amasa[6], not being disposed to live without a wife, m. 3d *Linda Smith*, July 27, 1828. Issue.—

2588—10. Smith Cook, b. no date, place or results reported.
2589—11. Salmon Cook, b. " " "

Amasa[6] and family are reported to have settled finally in Swansey, Mass. No more told, and none of the chn., except Elliott W. Cook, will be further traced.

[846.] WHIPPLE COOK[6], Nathaniel[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 23, 1773; m. *Lucy Darling*, dr. of Dea. Samuel Darling (Capt. Samuel, Capt. John, Dennis), b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 15, 1772; cer. in said Cumberland, Nov. 10, 1796, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issue, understood to have been b. in Franklin, Mass., though the eldest is not on record in Franklin, and may have been b. elsewhere, perhaps in Cumberland.—

2590— 1. Alfred Cook, b. prob. in 1797; m. Vienna (Cook) Taft Feb. 20, 1825.
2591— 2. Miranda Cook, b. Apl. 18, '99; m. Thomas Thain Jan. 5, 1826.

2592— 3. Winslow Cook, b. Feb. 11, 1801; m. 1st a Whiting, 2d a Tower.
2593— 4. Whipple Cook, Jr., b. Nov. 9, '02; m. Lucina Comstock.
2594— 5. Betsey Cook, b. Oct. 5, '04; m. Nathan Comstock May 7, 1829.
2595— 6. Lucy Cook, b. June 9, '06; m. Benjamin W. Ripley May 7, 1829.
2596— 7. Maxcy Cook, b. June 3, '08; m. Ann Comstock.
2597— 8. Charles M. Cook, b. Apl. 9, '10; d. u. m. at the age of 21.
2598— 9. Milton Cook, b. June 12, '12; m. Louisa Cook.
2599—10. Elbridge Gerry Cook, b. Aug. 19, 1815; m. Joanna Wilkinson 1842.
2600—11. Maria Cook, b. Aug. 1, '19; m. John Butman, Jr.

Whipple Cook⁶ and wife were plain, hard working, respectable farmers, who had their hearts, heads and hands full to bring up their large family. But they did so with fair success, and their numerous descendants are a useful and busy host in various spheres of active enterprise. We should like to trace them onward, but think it wise to adhere to our general rule of closing where the third generation of female descent runs into the fourth. Mrs. Lucy is believed to have d. during the year 1830, date no nearer given. Whipple Cook⁶ d. in Dec. 1858, a. about 85 yrs.

[847.] AMEY COOK⁶ of this family d. u. m. at the age of about 20 yrs. No memorial of her character reaches us.

[848.] MARTHA COOK⁶ of this family also d. u. m. Feb. 18, 1851, in her 74th yr. Her story has not come to our knowledge.

[849.] NATHANIEL COOK⁶, M. D., Nathaniel⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 9, 1779; m. *Nancy Aldrich*, her ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., July 14, 1805, by Rev. William Williams. Mr. Peck says they had 4 chn., 2 sons and 2 drs.; and that they removed from Cumberland, R. I., to Waterford, Vt. Of his medical education, success, characteristics, or death, he says nothing; and we have not been tempted to prosecute the research necessary to command the desired additional data. Not knowing the names, birth-dates, or history of his chn., we consign the family to the care of some competent Cook Genealogist who may fortunately arise to do justice to their character and fame. Closed.

[850.] NAHUM COOK⁶, Nathaniel⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 19, 1782; m. *Lucy Ballou*, dr. of Edward and Bethany (Streeter) Ballou, Stephen, Nathaniel, James, Maturin, b. in said Cumberland Dec. 25, 1787; cer. prob.

in Cumberland not far from 1805, but exact date and particulars not ascertained. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Cumberland.—

2601—1. Lory D. Cook⁷, b. Oct. 4, 1806.
2602—2. Harry Ballou Cook⁷, b. Apl. 12, '09; m. Adaline Adams.
2603—3. Amey Whipple Cook⁷, b. Mar. 6, '11; m. Edwin Gorton.
2604—4. Novatus Ross Cook⁷, b. Jan. 21, '13; m. Nancy Adams.
2605—5. Caroline Washington Cook⁷, b. Feb. 10, '15; m. William Perkins.
2606—6. Philander Perry Cook⁷, b. Nov. 15, '16; m. Mary Mason.
2607—7. Savannah Arnold Cook⁷, b. May 21, '25; d. at the age of 6 mos.
2608—8. William Nahum Cook⁷, b. May 30, '27; m. Roba M. Sherburne.

Nahum Cook⁶, if we have not mistaken Mr. Peck's memoranda, lived and died on a homestead in Cumberland, R. I. So we write him and his wife down as of the farmer class, and, in the absence of given characteristics, shall assume that they were worthy people. He d. Mar. 7, 1867, a 84 yrs. 3 mos. and 18 ds. We recollect seeing Mrs. Lucy, his widow, some yrs. later residing with her son, Philander P. Cook, in West Wrentham, Mass. She d. July 30, 1874, a. 86 yrs. 7 mos. and 5 ds. No further traced.

[851.] LEVI COOK⁶, Dea. Ariel⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; mother's maiden name Dorcas Whipple; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 13, 1773; m. 1st *Rhoda Darling*, dr. of Dea. Samuel and Esther (Slack) Darling, (Capt. Samuel, Capt. John, Dennis), b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 24, 1776; cer. in said Bellingham Oct. 5, 1797, by Stephen Metcalf, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

2609—1. Perley Cook, b. Aug. 5, 1798; m. Olney Mason Dec. 28, 1817.
2610—2. Alpha Cook, b. Apl. 24, 1800; m. David Kent June 17, 1824.
2611—3. Sally Cook. b. Oct. 23, '01; remained u. m.; d. 1884.
2612—4. Willis Cook, b. Sept. 5, '03; m. Cyrene Thayer July 3, 1828.
2613—5. Lyman A. Cook, b. Dec. 15, '05; m. Lavinia B. Smith Sept. 22, 1829.
2614—6. James Madison Cook, b. Feb. 16, '09; m. Susan Arnold Oct. 2, 1833.

Levi Cook⁶ was a handsome, portly man, of strong common sense and commanding abilities. He was Col. of militia, often a prominent Town Councilman, and several times member of the State Legislature. He was an economical farmer on a homestead about a mile north of Cumberland Hill, and always deservedly held in high respect for moral integrity, as well as his mental capabilities. The wife of his youth, Mrs. Rhoda, was worthy of him, and they reared children of superior intellect, business enterprise, and moral rectitude. Mrs. Rhoda d. Apl. 8, 1843. Not

long after Col. Levi m. 2d his cousin *Sarah Cook*, dr. of Ananias, b. Jan. 28, 1794; cer. May 1, 1844. Col. Levi⁶ d. on his homestead Jan. 29, 1857, a. 84 yrs. and 16 ds. It would be interesting to descend to the next generation, but our rule and our space admonish us to close the descent here.

[852.] LAVINIA COOK⁶, Dea. Ariel, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; mother's maiden name Dorcas Whipple; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 7, 1774; m. *James Cole*, son of John Cole, understood to be a native of said Cumberland; cer. Aug. 28, 1796, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, b. in said Cumberland on the family homestead, near Diamond Hill.—

2615—1. Lydia Cole, b. Feb. 22, 1797; m. Simmons Whiting, Wrentham, Mass.
2616—2. Ariel Cole, b. Apr. 28, 1800; m. thrice; resided in different places.
2617—3. Dorcas Cole, b. July 13, '02; remained u. m. on Diamond Hill Plain.
2618—4. Joseph Cole, b. Oct. 26, '03; m. resided in Providence. R. I.
2619—5. Olive Cole, b. Sept. 3, '05; m. Abner Haskell, Cumberland, R. I.
2620—6. James Cole, b. May 22, '07; remained u. m.
2621—7. John Cole, b. Feb. 25, '09; m. and had chn.
2622—8. Levi Cole, b. Nov. 14, '10; m. Charlotte Whiting, dr. of Otis.
2623—9. Lewis W. Cole, b. Apl. 23, '12; m. a Thomas and dwelt on the old place.

The 2d child, named Olive, is omitted from the above list, having d. in infancy. So there were 10 in all. There is a little indefiniteness in this family record, but we make the best of transmitted memoranda. We always understood this family to be worthy and respectable—parents and chn. The parents died on their homestead near Diamond Hill Plain. He d. May 14, 1844. Her death-date not given.

[853.] AMOS COOK⁶, Dea. Ariel⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 10, 1776; m. *Olive Darling*, dr. of Dea. Samuel and Esther (Slack) Darling, (Capt. Samuel, Capt. John, Dennis) b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 30, 1779; cer. in said Bellingham, Aug. 15, 1799, by Stephen Metcalf, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

2624— 1. Ellis Cook, b. Aug. 26, 1800; m. Linda Follett July 2, 1820.
2625— 2. Arnold Cook, b. July 25, '02; m. Ella Ann Jillson Apl. 13, 1826.
2626— 3. Amos Cook, Jr., b. June 15, '04; m. Polly Follett Mar. 30, 1823.
2627— 4. Davis Cook, b. May 27, '06; d. u. m. Sept. 29, 1840.

2628— 5. Eliza Cook, b. Mar. 24, 1808; m. 1st A. Allen, 2d Otis D. Ballou.
2629— 6. Barton Cook, b. Sept. 5, '10; m. Lucy C. Wilkinson, Oct. 3, 1833.
2630— 7. Sally Cook, b. Jan. 12, '13; m. Nathaniel S. Short Oct. 26, 1832.
2631— 8. Olney Cook, } twins, b. Jan. 1, '15; m. Harriet Arnold July 6, 1836.
2632— 9. Olive Cook, } b. " ; m. Samuel Lincoln Nov. 1, '38.
2633—10. Levi Lee Cook, b. July 18, '17; u. m. res. in Minneapolis, Minn.
2634—11. Edmund L. Cook, b. Aug. 3, '20; m. Ann Eliza Mason Feb. 29, 1844.
2635—12. Albertus T. Cook, b. June 9, '23; m. Ann Haven Nov. 14, 1846.

The writer's first recollection of Amos Cook⁶ goes back to his early boyhood, when Amos was Capt. of militia, and was training his company in the immediate vicinity of the Eld. Ballou Meeting-house, in his native neighborhood.

Capt. Amos never apostatized from the worship of Mars, and, if our memory serves, was a valiant one at advanced age, in the piping days of the quasi Dorr rebellion. He was always a resolute, enterprising and determined man in whatever he undertook. He was for many years the popular landlord of the ancient Cumberland Hill Inn. The Temperance Reform had made little headway in his prime, and he was a respectable dispenser of the best liquors. He was famous, too, as an Auctioneer in his day, and held various town offices first and last. On the whole he, his wife and family held a very reputable rank in their general community. Mrs. Olive, his wife, d. June 5, 1848, a. 68 yrs. 11 mos. and 5 ds. Capt. Amos d. May 31, 1853, a 76 yrs. 7 mos. and 11 ds. Here we close this descent.

[854.] Lucina Cook⁶, Dea. Ariel⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 10, 1779; m. *Nathan Darling*, (Peter, Jr., Peter, Esq., Benjamin, Dennis), b. perhaps about 1780; cer. in said Cumberland Feb. 6, 1803, by John Rogers, J. P. They settled, lived and d. on a part of the Eld. Nathaniel Cook domain, about a mile north of Cumberland Hill. Issue.—

2636—1. Orinda Darling, b. July 13, 1807; m. 1st Jno. Whitford Nov. 28, 1832, 2d Daniel Carr.
2637—2. Milton Darling, b. Nov. 18, '09; m. Eliza Harrington, 1835.

We believe that Lucina⁶ and her husband were members of the Cumberland Christian Church. She d. Nov. 17, 1869, a. 90 yrs. 10 mos. and 7 ds. He d. Oct. 10, 1872, being over 90 yrs. of age.

[855.] Ariel Cook⁶, Esq., Dea. Ariel⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Ma-

turin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 20, 1781; m. *Eliza G. Sabin*, dr. of John Sabin of Newport, R. I., birth-date not given; cer. Sept. 10, 1809. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

2638— 1. George Cook, b. Aug. 18, 1810; m. Rachel Hutchinson Oct. 5, 1837.
2639— 2. Albert Cook, b. Apl. 13, '12; m. 1st A. Mowry, 2d P. B. Gilmore, 3d L. R. Comstock.
2640— 3. John Sabin Cook, b. Dec. 28, '14; m. Polly Carpenter Feb. 26, 1829.
2641— 4. Edmond L. Cook, b. Feb. 29, '16; d. young Apl. 16, 1816.
2642— 5. Charles Cook, b. Feb. 19, '17; d. u. m. Sept. 14, 1837.
2643— 6. Ann Eliza Cook, b. Jan. 23, '20; m. Edwin R. Thomas May 31, '43.
2644— 7. Horace Cook, b. Nov. 16, '21; m. Sabra A. Cook Dec. 31, 1845.
2645— 8. Ariel Lindsey Cook, b. Dec. 11, '23; m. Mary H. Phillips Sept. 2, 1849.
2646— 9. Rebecca Thomas Cook, b. Nov. 27, '26; m. Nathan V. Mason, Mar. 6, 1851.
2647—10. Maria Cook, b. Jan. 8, '29; m. Enoch B. Bishop May 20, 1849.
2648—11. Ellen Frances Cook, b. May 2, '32; remains 1885 u. m.
2649—12. Joshua Sabin Cook, b. June 6, '35; d. u. m. Sept. 21, 1853.

Ariel Cook[6], Esq., was a remarkable man in many respects. He had an admirable personal presence, captivating suavity of speech and general deportment, a keen intellect, a sound judgment, shrewd business enterprise, a calm temper, and that versatile tact which enables one to slide through this jagged world with the least friction. He was a conservative in politics, a liberalist in religion, and had fine social aptitudes. As a husband, father, neighbor, citizen and public magistrate, he won a good name and fame. He was fairly successful in business as a merchant and in manufacturing investments, held many responsible town offices, was sent several times to the State General Assembly, and for a long series of years was a popular Justice of the Peace. We never heard of his moral character being impeached in any of life's relationships. Doubtless he had more or less of our common human imperfections, known to himself and his intimates. We enter into no judicial scrutiny of these, but feel warranted in recording him, for one of his general rank and opportunities, a somewhat remarkable man. We presume that his wife in her domestic sphere exemplified corresponding commendable characteristics. So we have understood, but knew and heard less of her. They trained up their numerous family to honor their parentage; and most of them have done it conspicuously. Mrs. Eliza, their prolific and worthy mother, d. at a date not ascertained. Ariel[6], Esq., added to his other remarkabilities that of a green old

age. He d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Aug. 23, 1876, a. 95 yrs. 7 mos. and 3 ds. This descent is closed.

[856.] DORCAS COOK[6], Dea. Ariel[5], (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 24, 1783; m. *Daniel Whipple* of said Cumberland, pedigree and birth-date not given; cer. Oct. 13, 1805, by Isaac Razee, J. P. Issue, b. in Cumberland on Diamond Hill Plain, so called.—

2650—1. Fanny Whipple, b. Aug. 17, 1806; m. 1st S. Jillson, 2d Geo. Bishop.
2651—2. Eliab Whipple, b. Feb. 2, '08; m. Nancy Grant.
2652—3. Charlotte Whipple, b. Dec. 6, '09; m. Jesse Franklin.
2653—4. Ariel C. Whipple, b. Sept. 23, '11; twice m. and has 1 son.
2654—5. Amey Whipple, b. Aug. 22, '13; m. Welcome Bartlett.
2655—6. Daniel Whipple, Jr., b. Dec. 7, '15; m. Adaline Peck.
2656—7. Olney Whipple, b. Sept. 2, '17; m. twice—has 9 chn.
2657—8. Nancy M. Whipple, b. Aug. 4, '19; m. 1st R. Peck, 2d J. Razee.
2658—9. Welcome Whipple, b. June —, '24; m. Julia Thomas.

Plain, hard working, tough handed farmers, with an average share of good qualities in their domestic and social relationships. Daniel[6] d. Feb. 23, 1837. Mrs. Dorcas, his widow, d. July 22, 1860, a. 77 yrs. 5 mos. and 28 ds.

[857.] DARIUS COOK[6], Dea. Ariel[5] (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 7, 1785; m. *Lucy Sherburne* of Wrentham, Mass., ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. in said Wrentham Sept. 17, 1807, by C. Mallock, J. P. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

2659— 1. Amelia Cook, b. Feb. 13, 1808; m. Barton Jenckes, 2 chn. all dead.
2660— 2. Louisa Cook, b. Nov. 15, '09; m. Charles Jenckes; he d. 1861; 5 chn.
2661— 3. Harriet Cook, b. July 16, '11; d. u. m.
2662— 4. Mary Cook, b. Mar. 18, '13; m. 1st Jeremiah Fisk, 2d Joseph Cook.
2663— 5. William Cook, b. Feb. 28, '15; m. Almira Jones; he killed by R. R. cars.
2664— 6. Ariel Cook, b. Dec. 17, '16; m. Mary Ann Putnam; res. Salem, Mass.
2665— 7. Lucy Cook, b. Sept. 10, '18; m. Jason Tower, Central Falls, R. I.
2666— 8. Sarah Cook, b. Aug. 15, '20; d. Sept. 2, 1821.
2667— 9. Henry Cook, b. Apl. 12, '22; m. Ann E. Rounds, res. Providence.
2668—10. Darius Cook, Jr., b. Nov. 23, '23; m. Sarah Scott, dr. of Olney.
2669—11. Caroline Cook[1], b. Sept. 24, '25; d. soon after birth.
2670—12. Caroline Cook[2], b. Sept. 25, '27; m. Olney Scott, res. Pawtucket.

2671—13. George Cook, b. June 2, 1829; m. Louisa Cargill; she d.
2672—14. Francis T. Cook, b. Sept. '30; m. has chn.; res. Springfield, Ms.

A great family of smart, well brought up chn. The worthy parents dwelt in his patrimonial domicile, farmed it, and discharged commendably the responsibilities of their well taxed lives. Mrs. Lucy d. May 12, 1856. Darius⁶ d. at a date not ascertained. No further traced.

[858.] DAVIS COOK⁶, ESQ., Dea. Ariel⁵ (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 2, 1788; m. *Abigail Ballou*⁶, dr. of Ariel Ballou⁵ and Lucina Comstock (Ariel⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹), being 2d cousins; cer. in said Cumberland Dec. 8, 1808, by Eld. Stephen Place. See No. [770], ABIGAIL BALLOU⁶, which supersedes the necessity of repetition here.

[Nos. 859 and 860], grand chn. of Martha Ballou⁴ through her dr. Martha⁵, who m. Amos Whipple, have already been dismissed from further tracement. So we come to her grand chn. through her son Silas Cook⁵.

[861.] REUBEN COOK⁶, Silas⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 27, 1776; m. *Martha Whipple*, dr. of Simon Whipple, b. in said Cumberland not far from 1780; cer. Apl. 25, 1802, by John Rogers, J. P. Issue, not sure whether all b. in Cumberland, R. I., or Bellingham, Mass., or partly in each.—

2673—1. Elias Cook, b. Aug. 24, 1802; m. Orinda B. Gaskill, 1824.
2674—2. Lyman Cook, b. Mar. 17, '04; m. Almira Cook; he d. July 15, 1873.
2675—3. Almira Cook, b. Apl. 25, '05; m. John Chilson, Jr., 1823.
2676—4. Diadama Cook, b. May 5, '08; m. Oren Chilson, Bellingham, Mass.
2677—5. Mary Ann Cook, b. Jan. 22, '10; m. Benjamin Foster, Franklin, Mass.
2678—6. Alpha Cook, b. July 28, '13; m. 1st. Welcome Darling, 2d Fenner Cook.
2679—7. Reuben Olney Cook, b. June 18, '22; m. Lydia Martin, Woonsocket, R. I.

Reuben Cook⁶ was a hard working, frugal farmer. He and his wife were in good moral and social standing among the worthy commonalty around them. They resided many years in Bellingham, on the ancient homestead of his maternal grand father, Dea. Samuel Darling, which we presume became theirs by purchase. We have not the date at which they removed thither from Cum-

berland, R. I., but we find the youngest 4 of their chn. recorded in Bellingham as born there, which seems to show that they settled there as early certainly as 1808. We suppose they both died on that homestead. Mrs. Martha d. May 28, 1828, in her 49th yr. We never heard whether or not Reuben⁶ m. again. He d. Mar. 6, 1867, a. 90 yrs. 2 mos. and 10 ds. Their chn. grew up in respected usefulness, m., had chn., and the survivors of them are now enjoying reputable old age in the midst of a goodly posterity. But our tracement must close here, except in the case of Lyman⁷, whose family comes in with a later generation under another head.

[862.] PHILA COOK⁶, Silas⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 24, 1778; m. *Flavius Josephus Ballou*⁶, (Levi⁵, Esq., Ezekiel⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹), b. in said Cumberland, Oct. 13, 1776; cer. Oct. 14, 1798, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. To save needless repetition we refer to [No. 1209] Flavius J. Ballou⁶.

[863.] PHEBE COOK⁶, Silas⁵, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter) Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 16, 1780; m. *William Gaskill* of said Cumberland; settled in Pelham, Mass. Issue.—

2680—1. Lebbeus Gaskill, b. not given.
2681—2. Orinda Gaskill, b. Mar. 12, 1800; m. Elias Cook, and d. Dec. 14, 1868.

Our memoranda concerning this pair and their family is very meagre and defective,—no parentage or birth-date of William Gaskill; no mge.-date or particulars; no more than the two above named chn. if they had others; no birth-date or mge.-companion of Lebbeus given, and no death-date of either parent. We cannot help it, and must close up.

[864.] JAMES COOK⁶, the next b. of Silas⁵; m. *Selina Cook*. Only this reported to us.

[865.] SILAS COOK, JR., the next b. of Silas⁵, m. *Patience Shearman*, widow of Reuben Shearman of Bellingham, Mass.; cer. Jan. 1, 1822, by Rev. Abial Fisher. No issue. Nothing else told.

[866.] JOANNA COOK⁶, the next b. of Silas⁵, lived in worthy usefulness till somewhat advanced in maidenhood, and m. *Stillman*

Rand. No issue. Both deceased at dates not ascertained. Their married home was in Bellingham, Mass., where she d.

[867.] OLNEY COOK[6], of this family, b. June 29, 1788, d. young.

[868.] ZIBA COOK[6], Silas[5] (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 22, 1791; m. *Sally Cook*, dr. of his cousin Esek, b. perhaps in Pelham, Mass., Dec. 4, 1792. No date or particulars of cer. reported. We find in Mr. Peck's memoranda concerning Ziba's family only this.—"He was the father of Silas Cook, for many years a sheriff in Brookfield, Mass., and also the father of Mrs. George Shaw of Boston, Mass." Perhaps we ought to have pursued the matter by thorough research, and obtained a full family record. But we have had so much of this labor on our hands that we excused ourselves the friction. So will close without numbering the two chn. referred to.

[869.] MIRANDA COOK[6], Silas[5] (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Cumberland, R. I., possibly in Pelham, Mass., Apl. 9, 1793; m. *Stephen Cook*, son of Aaron and Rachel (Clark) Cook (Daniel, Nicholas, Walter), b. in W. Wrentham, Mass., about 1782; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., 1822, by Rev. Reuben Potter. Issue, b. in West Wrentham, Mass.—

2682—1. James M. Cook, b. Apl. 15, 1823; d. u. m. July 26, 1885.
2683—2. Lucie E. Cook, b. Mar. 27, '25. m. Samuel Esten, Mar. 20, 1846.
2684—3. Lucius O. Cook, b. Feb. 19, '31; remains u. m. 1885.
2685—4. Olive D. Cook, b. '32; d. a. 7 mos.
2686—5. Stillman R. Cook, b. Dec. 1, '34; m. Mary B. Fenton, 1864.

We knew Stephen Cook in early life, and thence downward to elderly age and death. He was an ingenious stone-mason. The first mill-stones for grinding grain we ever saw were wrought by his hands. He was an industrious, upright, worthy man. He d. in W. Wrentham May 21, 1862, a. 80 yrs. The writer ministered at his funeral. We have also been acquainted many years with Mrs. Miranda[6], his wife and widow, who sustained a corresponding good character with that of her husband. At this date (Sept. 1885) she must be in her 93d year, is quite broken down in her faculties and health, and is nearing "the shadow of death." Only one or two of her chn. survive, and but four or five of her grand chn. We close her descent here.

[870 AND 871], two MICHAEL COOKS[6], sons of Silas[5], d. young.

[872.] OLNEY COOK⁶, the 2d so named, Silas⁵ (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. perhaps in Pelham, Mass., Oct. 9, 1801; m. a lady named Draper, at a date not given, and Mr. Peck says they had several chn., but gives no names. We have made no further search, and only remember of hearing a few years ago that Olney⁶ had then just d. in Amherst, Mass. No further traced.

[872½.] MARIA ANNA COOK⁶, Silas⁵ (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter), Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹, a dr. by 2d wife of Silas⁵, b. in Pelham, Mass., Apl. 4, 1819; m. *Manly Jillson* (Nathan, Nathan, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. in Pelham, Mass., June 11, 1817; cer. in said Pelham Sept. 26, 1837. Issue, b. in Pelham.—

2687—1. Edwin M. Jillson, b. Mar. 10, 1839; res. in Cleveland, O.
2688—2. Sina M. Jillson, b. Feb. 22, '41; d. Holyoke, Mass., Aug. 26, 1861.
2689—3. Charles W. Jillson, b. May 4, '48; res. Cleveland, O.

No further traced.

[873.] REUBEN THAYER⁶, Joseph Thayer (Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Phebe Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 21, 1779; m. *Chloe White*; cer. Mar. 10, 1805, no other particulars ascertained. Issue.—

2690—1. Samuel W. Thayer, b. May 11, 1806; m. Fanny Smith, 1831.
2691—2. Smith Thayer, b. Jan. 25, '09; d. young.
2692—3. Phebe Thayer, b. May 4, '10; m. Remington Aldrich.
2693—4. Smith Thayer, b. May 2, 13; unreported.
2694—5. Reuben Thayer, b. Oct. 17, '16; m. Deborah Keith Oct. 1838.
2695—6. Chloe Thayer, b. Nov. 12, '22; m. Obed Paine.

Plain, worthy farmer people. Reuben⁶ d. July 5, 1862, a. 86 yrs. Mrs. Chloe d. May 23, 1864. Closed.

[874.] JOSEPH THAYER⁶, Joseph Thayer (Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Phebe Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Nov. 2, 1780; m. *Hopestill White* May 6, 1809. They d. without issue; he July 30, 1839; she, May 1, 1863.

[875.] ASENATH THAYER⁶, of this family, b. July 23, 1782; d. without issue; no date or particulars given.

[876.] WELCOME THAYER⁶, Joseph Thayer (Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Phebe Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹;

b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 14, 1786; m. *Sally Adams* of Bellingham, Mass., May 15, 1819. Issue, b. in said Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass.—

2696—1. Welcome Adams Thayer, b. June 11, 1820; m. Clarissa A. Thayer 1845.
2697—2. Hopestill Thayer, b. Apl. 20, '22; d. Feb. 4, 1856.
2698—3. Abigail Thayer, b. Sept. 4, '25; m. Samuel H. Gaskill.

Welcome Thayer⁶, husbandman, d. Dec. 10, 1870, a. 83 yrs. 3 mos. and 27 ds. Nothing further given. Closed.

[877.] OTIS THAYER⁶, Joseph Thayer (Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Phebe Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 10, 1789; m. *Mercy Paine*, dr. of Obed Paine, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 2, 1796; cer. Dec. 21, 1811. Issue, b. in said Mendon.—

2699—1. Arnold P. Thayer, b. May 18, 1815; unreported, prob. d. young.
2700—2. Lavinia S. Thayer, b. June 12, '17; m. Samuel Nelson, 1840.
2701—3. Joseph Thayer, Rev., b. May 3, '21; m. Eliza C. B. Benton.
2702—4. Obed Paine Thayer, b. May 7, '23; m. 1st Albee, 2d Cook, 3d Woodruff.
2703—5. Otis Edward Thayer, b. Sept. 14, '28; in the Methodist ministry.

We had some acquaintance with Otis and Mercy (Paine) Thayer. They resided on a homestead in old Mendon during the latter portion of their lives, and were snug farmers. At the same time they were both speakers among the Society of Friends; she quite regularly and frequently—he occasionally. She also ministered at numerous funerals. But for reasons unknown to us they lost favor with the established order of Friends, and became associated with Ichabod Cook and others in a seceding community. They had many trials and troubles in their latter years, but finally passed on to a better world. Their death-dates are not at our command. Closed.

[878], PHEBE THAYER⁶, and [879], SALLY THAYER⁶, drs. of Joseph and Phebe (Cook) Thayer⁵, are understood to have d. young, or at least unmarried.

[880.] LUCINA THAYER⁶, Benjamin Thayer, (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Elizabeth Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., at a date not found; m. *Daniel Southwick* of Millville. No more told. Descent closed.

[881.] LAURANA THAYER⁶, Benjamin Thayer, (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Elizabeth Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., at a date not found; m. *Mark Kelly* of Mendon (Seth, Seth of Yarmouth, Mass., immigrant from Ireland), b. Apl. 10, 1783; cer. at an ungiven date. Issue.—

2704—1. Julia Kelly, b. Jan. 29, 1812; m. George W. Mowry.
2705—2. Benjamin Kelly, b. ——; unreported.
2706—3. Alanson Kelly, b. ——; sometime of So. Boston.
2707—4. Elizabeth T. Kelly, b. Jan. 7, 1822; m. Liberty Whipple.

Nothing reported of Mark Kelly's occupation. He d. Feb. 12, 1852. Mrs. Laurana d. Dec. 15, 1866. Closed.

[882.] ASENATH THAYER⁶, Benjamin Thayer, (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Elizabeth Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., at a date ungiven; m. *Alanson Adams.* They had issue.—

2708—1. James Adams, b. no date; m. Lydia Cook May 1, 1844.

No more told, except that Mrs. Asenath d. in May 1849, and her husband in Dec. 1850. No further traced.

[883.] DEA. ARIEL THAYER⁶, Nicholas Thayer, (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Judith Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 5, 1784; m. *Lydia White*, dr. of Smith and Prudence (Taft) White, b. in said Mendon Nov. 24, 1789; cer. 1808. Issue.—

2709— 1. Eunice Thayer, b. Aug. 1, 1809; unreported.
2710— 2. Sylvia Thayer, b. Feb. 9, '10; d. aged 3 weeks.
2711— 3. Abigail Thayer, b. Dec. 3, '11; m. Dan. Alexander 1838.
2712— 4. Ariel Thayer, b. Nov. 7, '15; m. Abigail Seagrave May 10, 1836.
2713— 5. Leonard Thayer, b. Nov. 8, '16; m. Lydia H. Congdon 1845.
2714— 6. Sylvia Thayer, b. Oct. 17, '17; m. Artemas Thayer 1838.
2715— 7. Ellis Thayer, b. ——; d. early.
2716— 8. Nicholas Thayer, b. ——; d. early.
2717— 9. Susan F. Thayer, b. Mar. 5, '24; m. Granville Pratt 1863.
2718—10. Clarissa Thayer. b. Oct. 12, '26; m. Welcome A. Thayer 1845.
2719—11. Nancy Thayer, b. Feb. 20, '28; unreported.

Dea. Ariel Thayer⁶ and wife, if we have not misunderstood, were worthy professors of religion in the Free Will Baptist Communion. They were plain, industrious, frugal farmers on a homestead a little distance from the manufacturing villages of

Blackstone and Waterford. He d. Jan. 27, 1857. Mrs. Sylvia d. Oct. 5, 1859. Closed.

[884 AND 885], drs. of Nicholas and Judith (Cook) Thayer d. at birth.

[886.] NICHOLAS THAYER, JR.,[6] Nicholas (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Judith Cook[5], Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., June 19, 1790; m. *Rachel Thayer*, dr. of Artemas and Hannah (Taft) Thayer, b. in said Mendon Feb. 2, 1797; cer. Oct. 18, 1818. Issue.—

2720—1. Daniel T. Thayer, b. Jan. 28, 1820; m. Caroline Woodworth 1845.
2721—2. Horace Thayer, b. May 22, '22; m. Nancy Jane Jeffries 1845.
2722—3. Olney Thayer, b. Mar. 27, '25; went to California and d.
2723—4. Harriet Thayer, b. Mar. 20, '30; m. Stewart Dermott 1849.

Nicholas Thayer, Jr.,[6] and wife were of the common, respectable farmer class. They lived and d. on their homstead, Blackstone, Mass., but we are not in command of their death-dates. Closed.

[887.] ABIGAIL THAYER[6], Nicholas (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Judith Cook[5], Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Oct. 3, 1793; m. *Laban Thayer*, son of Artemas and Hannah (Taft) Thayer, b. in said Mendon Feb. 9, 1793; cer. Jan. 15, 1815. Issue.—

2724—1. Rachel Thayer, birth-date, &c., &c., not given.
2725—2. Adaline Thayer, " " "
2726—3. Sumner Thayer, " " "

Parents of the same general class and character as those of their kindred above noticed. Both deceased at unascertained dates. Closed.

[888.] JUDITH THAYER[6], Nicholas (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Judith Cook[5], Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 7, 1796; m. *James Harkness* of Smithfield, R. I.; cer. Sept. 1, 1813. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

2727—1. Nancy Harkness, b. not given; m. George W. Hunt.
2728—2. Judith Harkness, b. " m. Smith Thayer.
2729—3. James T. Harkness, b. " m. Julia A. Arnold; d. at an ungiven date.
2730—4. H—— Harkness, b. not given; m. John White.
2731—5. Miranda Harkness, b. " m. " "
2732—6. Arminda Harkness, b. " m. and sett. in Connecticut.

Mr. Peck's memoranda stop here, and here we will close.

[889.] DIANA THAYER⁶, Nicholas (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Judith Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Oct. 7, 1798; m. *Leonard White*, son of Smith and Prudence (Taft) White, b. in said Mendon Mar. 1, 1794; cer. Dec. 6, 1820. Issue, b. in Milford, Mass.—

2733—1. Phebe White, b. not given; res. perhaps in Milford, Mass.
2734—2. Sylvanus White, b. not given; m.; res. Nicholas Thayer place, Blackstone.
2735—3. James M. White, b. not given; m.; res. in Milford, Mass.

Mrs. Diana⁶ d. at a date not ascertained, and her husband m. 2d *Maria Darling*. Leonard White and family resided in or near Milford. Plain, honest people. He d. some years since.

[890.] PHEBE B. THAYER⁶, Nicholas (Joseph, Samuel, Ferdinando, Thomas), Judith Cook⁵, Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., 1800; m. *Southwick Harkness* of Smithfield, R. I.; cer. Apl. 1820. Issue.—

2736—1. Samuel Harkness, b. not given; d. young.
2737—2. Albert Harkness, b. 1821; Professor in Brown University.
2738—3. Alma Harkness, } twins, b. not given; m. Russell Wilson.
2739—4. Amanda Harkness, } twins, b. not given; unreported.

There are said to have been several other chn., but our dependence is on memoranda which tells us nothing more with certainty concerning this family. A slight acquaintance, in former years, satisfies us it was one of real worth and respectability. We close our tracement here.

[Nos. 891 to 898] inclusive, are the chn. of Ananias Cook, son of Eld. Nathaniel, and grand chn. of Martha Ballou⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹. We have already relinquished their future tracement, from paucity of information and the difficulty of obtaining more. So we return to the Ballous.

[899.] SETH BALLOU⁶, Seth⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 21, 1767; m. *Sarah Aldrich*, dr. of Henry Aldrich, b. May 1, 1772; cer. prob. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 1, 1789. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2740—1. Seth, b. Mar. 6, 1790; m. Mercy Hall Leavitt Nov. 25, 1813.
2741—2. Sarah, b. Nov. 29, '91; m. Olney Ballou, son of Silas⁵.
2742—3. Lovina, b. Apl. 27, '94; m. Nathaniel Bullock, Jr., Nov. 10, 1815.
2743—4. Henry, b. ——, '97; m. Sybil Briggs June, 1816.
2744—5. Amasa, b. perhaps '99; m. Eunice Sophronia Curtis 1830.

2745—6. Abner, b. perhaps 1802; m. Bretana Bowen May 21, 1822.
2746—7. James, b. Apl. 24, '04; m. Polly Handy.
2747—8. Betsey, b. perhaps '07; m. Orison Curtis May 16, 1824.
2748—9. John, b. " '10; sought, but not found.

We have received little information concerning the life and character of Seth Ballou[6] and wife, but shall take for granted they were at least of average respectability in their own social rank. They were plain farmers, and stood well with their neighbors. But he was not a long lived husband and father. He d. on his Richmond, N. H., homestead Nov. 23, 1820, a. 53 yrs. 2 mos. and 2 ds. Mrs. Sarah had a long widowhood. She d. June 3, 1853, a. 81 yrs. 1 mo. and 2 ds.

[900.] MARGARET *alias* PEGGY BALLOU[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Cumberland, R. I., or the vicinity, about 1769; m. *John Benson*, son of Isaac and Martha Benson, prob. b. in Richmond, N. H., at an ungiven date; cer. in said Richmond, Jan. 25, 1789. Issue.—

2749—1. Hosea Benson, b. not found; no further reported.
2750—2. Job Benson, b. " " "
2751—3. John Benson, b. " " "
2752—4. James Benson, b. " " "

These names are given in William Bassett's recently published History of Richmond, N. H., but without birth-dates. A letter to Mr. Peck from Miss Olivia Ballou, a niece of Mrs. Margaret (Ballou) Benson, dated Wallingford, Vt., Jan. 31, 1855, names two other sons, Isaac and Lewis; but neither did she give birth-dates. We cannot depend on the accuracy of her recollections, or perhaps hearsay reports, in respect to the number and names of her aunt's chn., and shall accept Mr. Bassett's statement from record. Still, it is not impossible that other chn. were born away from Richmond, N. H., as the parents lived somewhere in Vermont for a time, and finally sett. in Jackson, Pa. Miss Olivia Ballou says that they had both been several years dead, in 1855, and also a part of their chn. We have not taken the trouble to make further research, and do not know whether any of their posterity are extant. It is probable some might be found by patient and thorough inquiry. Excusing ourselves from this, we assume only that Margaret[6], her husband and some of her chn. d. in Jackson, Pa., 35 or 40 yrs. ago, and thus close the case.

[901.] HATTIE BALLOU[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 30, 1771; m. 1st *James*

Danley, pedigree, birth-date, &c., not ascertained; place, date and particulars of cer. not given; but we infer that the mge. must have taken place in Richmond, N. H., or its vicinity, perhaps not far from 1787, when she was not more than 16 yrs. of age, and her husband at least 25. Issue.—

2753—1.	Celia Danley, b. Hartford, N. Y., dateless.	
2754—2.	Rebecca Danley, b. " " "	alive 1855.
2755—3.	James Danley, b. " " "	m. and had family.
2756—4.	Seth Danley, b. " " "	m. " "
2757—5.	Silas B. Danley, b. Warren, N. Y., "	
2758—6.	Polly Danley, b. " " "	m. Bissell S. King.
2759—7.	Hattie Danley, b. " " "	unreported.

James Danley, Sen., d. in Warren, N. Y., in 1811. Mrs. Hattie m. 2d *Israel Knapp*, Nov. 30, 1803. Issue, a dr. unnamed, who d. in early infancy. We have before us an interesting letter to Mr. Peck, written by her son James Danley, dated Feb. 9, 1855, and a still more interesting biographical sketch of his mother, printed in the *Attica Atlas* of Apl. 29, 1853. From these we glean and condense all we have to offer concerning Hattie Ballou[6]. They afford us very scanty information in respect to her chn.—not a single birth-date, and only the name of one companion, the husband of her dr. Polly, inserted above, Bissell S. King. Only two were surviving in 1855, Rebecca and James. Seth, an Inn keeper, had recently d. Rebecca was out of the country, but where is not hinted, nor whether she had ever married. Of the deceased no death-date is given, except that Seth had been dead 14 months. We presume there is a posterity which might be brought to light by pains-taking research; but we have shrunk from the attempt. So we will confine ourselves to Mrs. Hattie's biography.

We are a little puzzled how to write her given name. All her relations appear to have written and pronounced it Harty and Hearty. But our Richmond historian, Mr. Bassett, writes it Hattie. We assume that he must be correct, and that others innocently barbarized both the orthography and the pronunciation. Well, it seems that Hattie's father d. in 1778, when she was in her 8th yr. He left his family poor, and his widow had to put out her children wherever she could find homes for them. Hattie went to live with Samuel Curtis and wife, Richmond, N. H., where she remained at hard household work till over 14 years of age. James Danley thinks they were better Quakers to their own chn. than to his mother, inasmuch as they gave their own offspring decent schooling, and her none—nothing but industrial education.

At length, one afternoon, Hattie went to a neighborhood quilting, staid through the evening, and was entertained with music and dancing. This was an unpardonable offence in the judgment of these strict Quakers. Mother Curtis examined Hattie the next morning, and nothing was concealed. She was at once adjudged guilty, and forthwith expelled from the family. She was probably a hale, buxom lass, good looking enough, and well versed in household drudgery, but could neither read nor write. She was now 14 or 15 yrs. old, drifted about from one employer to another, and before she was hardly yet ripe for marriage captivated James Danley, soon becoming his wife—he being about 25 yrs old. Not long afterward they removed to Westfield, now Hartford, N. Y. There they became religious and joined the Baptist Church. Meantime, Mrs. Hattie resolutely set herself about learning to read. She succeeded fairly, and always after greatly enjoyed reading her Bible and such good books as she could get hold of. She grew into a deep and thorough religiousness, and trained up her seven chn. accordingly. But her husband's regeneration failed to reach his marrow. He had a spice of Esauism in him, and was intensely addicted to hunting—thinking much more of his dog, gun and traps, than of wife, chn. and family. This left a hard row for his wife to hoe, but she worried through it bravely. They had 4 chn. in now Hartford, and then moved to Chester, now Warren, in the same County, where they had 3 more. There, finally, the husband and father died, in 1811, and, as it turned out, left his family homeless. For, although he solemnly declared on his death-bed he had paid the grantor of his forty-acre homestead every dollar due for it, he had carelessly neglected to take any legal conveyance or other evidence of it. The result was, the grantor claimed it and took possession. The widow and her orphans next made shift to hire a farm on shares a few miles distant, and there, by hard struggles, secured a frugal living.

Presently a new chapter of fate opened to the widow. From some mysterious influence she married her 2d husband, Israel Knapp, a widower with a large flock of chn., most of them still young. Therein she bowed herself to the burdensome task of ministering to their wants till old enough to take care of themselves. And this she kindly and faithfully did; while her own maturer chn. scattered and sought their fortunes. Mr. Knapp was a zealous Methodist, and Mrs. Hattie exchanged her Baptist faith and order for that of her new husband. So they went on their way hand in hand. At length he rode out one day with

an unmanageable horse, was dashed from his seat, and brought home a corpse. This was another bitter draught of mourning widowhood. But it was borne with Christian resignation. Mr. Knapp was killed not far from his homestead, somewhere in the "Holland Purchase" so called, Aug. 28, 1836. Mrs. Hattie now went back to find a home with her chn. She lived a little while with her dr. Polly (Danley) King, then, much more at her ease, with her son Seth, and then preferring more quietude than a public house afforded, spent her remaining years in the family of her son James in or near Attica, N. Y. There she departed this life in the fulness of faith, hope and charity, with Christian serenity, Feb. 14, 1853, a. 82 yrs. and 12 ds.

[902.] JOHN BALLOU[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 5, 1774; m. *Elizabeth Pickering*, dr. of John and Hannah (Ingersoll) Pickering, (William, John, John, John of Salem, Mass., 1636), b. in said Salem, Feb. 2, 1773; cer. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 29, 1791. Issue, b., the eldest 2 in said Richmond, all the others in Shrewsbury, Vt.—

2760— 1. William, b. Dec. 26, 1792; m. Eunice Cook.
2761— 2. John, Jr., b. Feb. 12, '95; m. 1st Alma Jones, 2d Sophia Sabin.
2762— 3. Hattie, b. Sept. 8, '97; m. Joseph Eddy.
2763— 4. David, b. Oct. 7, '99; m. Eliza Barrett.
2764— 5. Mary, b. Apl. 21, 1802; d. u. m. Apl. 16, 1843.
2765— 6. Elizabeth, b. June 13, '04; d. u. m. Jan. 19, 1825.
2766— 7. Eliakim, b. Mar. 5, '07; m. 1st Eliza Havens, 2d A. C. Howe.
2767— 8. James } twins, b. Apl. 15, '09; d. u. m. Nov. 2, 1838.
2768— 9. Louisa D. } twins, b. Apl. 15, '09; m. Lucian Streeter Oct. 1, 1838.
2769—10. Olivia, b. May 30, '13; d. u. m. Aug. 22, 1882.

Concerning this John Ballou[6] and his wife Elizabeth we have been furnished with no biographical testimony, old or new. We suppose they were plain farmer people, and do not doubt that those who knew them in domestic and social life could have justly eulogized their worth. But as nothing of this kind has come to us, we leave their memorial to heaven's judicial record. John Ballou[6] d. in Wallingford, Vt., May 24, 1842, a. about 69 yrs. Mrs. Elizabeth d. there Oct. 22, 1831, a. 57 ys. 5 mos. and 17 ds.

[903.] OTIS WHIPPLE[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John,) and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 28, 1767; m. *Lydia Boorn*, dr. of Capt. Amos Boorn; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 12, 1773; cer. in said Richmond, Mar. 15, 1798. Issue, most if not all b. in Richmond.—

2770—1. Otis Whipple, Jr., b. July 28, 1799; m. Amey Harkness Oct. 3, 1819.
2771—2. Lydia Whipple, b. Nov. 17, 1802; m. Joshua Worcester.
2772—3. Nathan Whipple, b. Mar. 12, '04; m. Julia Martin May 18, 1828.
2773—4. Olive Whipple, b. Oct. 27, '06; d. Aug. 13, 1810.
2774—5. Alpha Whipple, b. Dec. 2, '08; m. Nathan Bowen Nov. 19, 1829.
2775—6. Silas Whipple, b. Apl. 16, '11; m. Diancy Narramore Mar. 23, 1831.
2776—7. Elvira Whipple, b. Apl. 1, '15; m. Moses A. Allen June 30, 1857.

No characteristics given, presumed to be good. Understood to be farmers. They removed at some period not mentioned, to Fitzwilliam, N. H., and d. there. Otis[6] d. Aug. 22, 1852. His wid. d. Dec. 15, 1861. No further traced.

[904.] PRESERVED WHIPPLE, JR.[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John], and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 27, 1770; m. *Betsey Hewes*, parentage, birth-date, time and particulars of cer. not ascertained. Married and resided first in said Cumberland. Issue.—

2777—1. Eliza Whipple, b. dateless, in Cumberland, R. I.
2778—2. Sumner Whipple, b. dateless, in Cumberland, R. I.
2779—3. Polly Whipple, b. dateless, in Richmond, N. H.

Whether this pair ever had any other chn. has not been ascertained by us. They are said to have resided first after mge. in a domicile standing on the line between Cumberland, R. I., and Attleboro', Mass., but we infer that Eliza[7] and Sumner[7] were prob. b. in the Cumberland portion of the house. They next dwelt in Richmond, N. H., nearly two years, where Polly[7] was born. Next they moved to Richfield, N. Y., then to Genesee, N. Y., and then to Cincinnati, O., where we lose track of them. They seem not to have been fixed stars, but how bright or how dim report saith not. No further inquired for.

[905.] STEPHEN WHIPPLE[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John), and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 27, 1772; m. *Mrs. Olive Allen* of said Cumberland. No further informed. Closed.

[906.] PHILADELPHIA WHIPPLE[6], Preserved, (Daniel, Samuel, John), and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 25, 1776; m. *Solomon Peck*, son of Solomon and Anna (Wheeler) Peck, (Henry, Jathniel, Joseph, Joseph) b. perhaps in Rehoboth, perhaps Royalston, Mass, May 4, 1779; cer. not far from 1790. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

2780—1. Alfred Peck, b. Nov. 12, 1791; m. Huldah Ballou Sept. 26, 1810.
2781—2. Lucy Peck, b. Oct. 2, '93; m. Joel F. Peck Dec. 1820.
2782—3. Eunice Peck, b. Sept. 22, '95; m. Joseph Metcalf.
2783—4. Whipple Peck, b. Jan. 19, '98; m. Roxana Harris Nov. 17, 1815.
2784—5. Philina Peck, b. July 2, 1801; m. Alfred Whipple Aug. 7, 1817.
2785—6. Olive Peck, b. June 22, '04; m. Edward Ballou Aug. 21, 1825.
2786—7. Stephen Peck, b. Apl. 10, '07; m. Eliza Tingley Mar. 25, 1834.
2787—8. George B. Peck, b. Oct. 26, '10; m. Mary Ann Franklin.

Industrious, successful and respected farmers. He d. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 29, 1854, a. 85 yrs. Mrs. Philadelphia d. there Mar. 9, 1864, a. 87 yrs. Closed.

[907.] SILAS WHIPPLE[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John,) and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 8, 1778; m. *Prusia Boyce*, dr. of Stephen and Joanna (Hix) Boyce, b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 1, 1790; cer. in said Richmond Feb. 25, 1812. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2788—1. Olive Whipple, b. June 22, 1812; m. Danvers Martin.
2789—2. Stephen Whipple, b. Jan. 1, '15; d. u. m. Mar. 2, 1835.
2790—3. Tamma Whipple, b. Sept. 11, '17; untraced.
2791—4. Silas Whipple, b. Apl. 12, '27; m. Melinda C. Bowman.
2792—5. Nancy Whipple, b. Mar. 18, '29; m. Stephen L. Randall.

Of the plain farmer class. Worthy people. He d. in Richmond, May 28, 1862, a. 84 yrs. Mrs. Prusia d. there Apl. 2, 1870, a. 79 yrs. Closed.

[908.] COMFORT WHIPPLE[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John,) and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 7, 1781; m. *Betsey Gibson*; cer. in said Cumberland Dec. 12, 1802, by John Rogers, J. P. No issue found on record, and no further research made.

[909.] NANCY WHIPPLE[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John,) and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 18, 1783. Went with her parents young to Richmond, N. H., where she lived to old age, and d. u. m. Apl. 23, 1855, a. 71 yrs. 7 mos. and 5 ds. William Bassett, the Historian of Richmond, says of her.—" *Nancy Whipple*, dr. of Preserved, was a remarkable woman, and if the testimony of those who went to consult her may be relied upon, she had powers quite as wonderful in some respects as are related of spiritual mediums of the present time. She seemed to have inherited the marvellous gifts possessed by her uncle, James Ballou, and was equally successful with him in satisfying many of her ability to tell past and future

events. The concurrent testimony of those by whom she was best known is that she was an honest and virtuous woman, and possessed at least large powers of penetration and discernment." p. 529.

[910.] OLIVE WHIPPLE[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John,) and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 2, 1786; m. *Simon Whipple, Jr.*, (Simon, Daniel, Daniel, Samuel, John), b. in said Cumberland at a date not given; cer. Aug. 18, 1811, by Philip Capron, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

2793—1. Serepta Helena Whipple, b. Apl. 1, 1812; untraced.
2794—2. James Russell Whipple, b. Apl. 7, '15; untraced.
2795—3. Philinda Manilia Whipple, b. June 24, '17; untraced.
2796—4. Olivia Ann Whipple, b. Apl. 13, '20; untraced.

Nothing further reported, and no further traced.

[911.] RUSSELL WHIPPLE[6], Preserved (Daniel, Samuel, John,) and Olive Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 11, 1789; went early with his parents to Richmond, N. H., where he spent his long life unmarried, and d. Oct. 25, 1877, at the venerable age of 88 yrs. Again we quote from Bassett's History of Richmond.—"Lived with his mother and his sister Nancy, most of the time, on the old homestead, near Tully Brook. After their decease, he resided with his nephew, Silas Whipple, Jr. His is a name which should not be passed over in silence. His long life was spent almost wholly in town. He was a student, naturally so; he obtained superior scholarship unaided by the schools, by a long course of reading and study. He was well versed in history, mental and moral philosophy, and in the current literature of the day. He mingled but little in public assemblies, and seemed instinctively to dread close contact with the noisy business world. In private discourse his conversational powers were remarkable, his command of language was great, and the bold figures of speech he occasionally used were masterly and impressive. He enjoyed largely the confidence of his fellow citizens, was repeatedly honored with the higher offices in their gift, which, from a sense of duty rather than from choice, he accepted." pp. 528–29.

We take pleasure in adding a further testimony to his worth in behalf of the compilers of this volume and its patrons. Russell Whipple[6] was a very industrious, generous and helpful correspon-

dent of Mr. Peck,—collecting and reporting much valuable genealogical data relating to James Ballou of Richmond and his descendants, all which has been woven into its appropriate section of our web. Let our readers generally, as well as his relatives, the progeny of James Ballou[4], join us in pronouncing his memory blessed.

[912], JAMES WHIPPLE[6], AND [913], TAMASIN WHIPPLE[6], the 12th and 13th chn. of Preserved and Olive (Ballou) Whipple, had a brief earthly life. James d. in his 21st yr., and Tamasin in her 6th.

[914.] REBECCA BALLOU[6], Silas[5] the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 8, 1775; m. *Abner Thurber*, son of Jonathan and Lydia Thurber, who emigrated from Rehoboth, Mass., to Richmond, N. H., in 1762, b. in said Richmond Feb. 29, 1772; cer. at a date not given, perhaps not far from 1791. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

2797—1. Polly Thurber, b. dateless; m. Wyman Thayer.
2798—2. Lewis Thurber, b. dateless; d. very young.

Mrs. Rebecca[6] m. young, never removed from her parental home, and d. Aug. 8, 1794. Thurber m. 2d *Lois Pickering*, dr. of John Pickering, June 5, 1796. No further traced.

[915.] SILAS BALLOU[6], Silas[5] the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 5, 1777; m. *Elizabeth Curtis*, dr. of Samuel Curtis, b. in said Richmond at an ungiven date; cer. there Jan. 1795. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2799— 1. Israel, b. June 4, 1797; left home aged 21, and never returned.
2800— 2. Silas, b. Mar. 17, '99; m. Desire Carr, &c.
2801— 3. Hannah, b. ——, 1801; m. Smith Bates Apl. 6, 1818.
2802— 4. Martha, b. ——, '03; m. Phinehas Streeter 1829.
2803— 5. Jane, b. ——, '05; last heard from N. Y., u. m.
2804— 6. Olive, b. ——, '07; m. Daniel Boorn 1824.
2805— 7. Samuel, b. ——, '08; d. Mar. 1825.
2806— 8. Patience, b. May 23, '10; m. Hollis Whipple 1830.
2807— 9. Noah, b. Jan. 10, '13; m. Freelove Carr, Blackstone, Mass.
2808—10. Orrilla, b. Dec. 21, '15; m. Ichabod Whipple, 3d, 1833.
2809—11. Rhoda, b. Aug. 12, '18; m. Samuel S. Joy Feb. 26, 1840.

Bassett says Silas[6] "lived at various places in town," but says nothing of his occupation or character. His youngest brother, Olney Ballou, in a letter to Mr. Peck, 1862, said Silas resided in Winchendon, Mass., but nothing more. We shall have to deny

ourselves the pleasure of ranking him the distinguished son of a distinguished father. Howbeit, he and his wife must have wrought diligently to bring up 13 chn., and if we had known them we should prob. have had more than one good word to say of them. It is thought we are addicted to this extravagance, notwithstanding our tenacious devotion to what is generally considered an impracticably high code of ethics. If we mistake not Silas Ballou[5] d. under the kind care of his dr. Rhoda (Ballou) Joy in West Brattleboro', Vt., Mar. 5, 1863, a. 85 yrs. and 10 mos. His wife d. at a date not ascertained.

[916.] SUSANNAH BALLOU[6], Silas[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 17, 1779; m. *Benjamin Mann*, son of Gideon and Rachel Mann, b. prob. in said Richmond at an ungiven date; cer. Apl. 14, 1796. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2810—1. Chandler Mann, b. Dec. 31, 1796; unreported.
2811—2. Delia Mann) - twins, b. Mar. 11, '99; m. 1st Amasa Ballou, 2d Ellis Thayer.
2812—3. Delilah Mann) b. Mar. 11, '99; d. Sept. 28, 1820.
2813—4. Diana Mann, b. Jan. 25, 1801; unreported.
2814—5. Joseph Mann, b. ——, '04. m. Silence Newell Oct. 4, 1835.
2815—6. Daniel Mann, b. ——, '06; m. Lydia Cass Dec. 23, 1830.

Occupation and characteristics unreported. Mrs. Susannah d. Feb. 25, 1814. Her husband d. in 1837. Descent closed.

[917.] PATIENCE BALLOU[6], Silas[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 22, 1782; m. *Abner Dassance* of Wallingford, Vt., ptge., birth-date, mge.-date, &c., not given. No chn. reported. They settled in Newfield, N. Y., where she d. Jan 10, 1850. A brief and lean record, which we must close without further research.

[918.] URANIA BALLOU[6], Silas[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 19, 1786; m. *Ezekiel Streeter*, pedigree untraced; cer. Aug. 27, 1803. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2816—1. Leroy Streeter, b. July 10, 1804; m.; had 4 chn.; d. 1850.
2817—2. Hannah Streeter, b. Dec. 21, '05; m. Ephraim Bennett.
2818—3. Lucian Streeter, b. Nov. 19, '10; m. Julia A. Dassance.
2819—4. Philena Streeter, b. ——, '15; m. —— Whipple.

We suspect there were other than the above named chn., but have been unable to ascertain with certainty. If there were any,

perhaps they died young. No characteristics, nor even death-dates obtained.

[919.] SYLVIA BALLOU[6], Silas[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 23, 1788; m. *Thomas Boyce*, son of Silas and Comfort (Allen) Boyce, b. in said Richmond June 27, 1800; cer. Oct. 25, 1821. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2820—1. Silas Ballou Boyce, b. Dec. 22, 1822; m. Josephine Buffum.
2821—2. Rebecca Boyce, b. May 6, '24; unreported.
2822—3. Sabina Boyce, b. Jan. 8, '26; d. Oct. 12, 1829.
2823—4. Philander Boyce, b. Feb. 9, '27; m., and lives in Troy, N. Y.
2824—5. James Boyce, b. Feb. 9, '30; lives in Keene, N. H.; 2 chn.
2825—6. Susanna Boyce, b. June 13, '32; unreported.

Nothing biographical given. Thomas Boyce d. Feb. 9, 1857, a. 56 yrs. 7 mos. and 10 ds. Mrs. Sylvia[6] d. Mar. 19, 1857, a. 68 yrs. 9 mos. and 27 ds. Shall refer hereafter only to Silas B. Boyce.

[920.] OLNEY BALLOU[6], Silas[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 8, 1797; m. *Sarah Ballou*[7], dr. of Seth[6] and Sarah (Aldrich) Ballou, (Seth, James, James, James, Maturin), b. in said Richmond, Nov. 29, 1791; cer. Jan. 27, 1820. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2826—1. Flora, b. Oct. 21, 1822; m. Moses Gore May 21, 1843.
2827—2. Harvey, b. Dec. 13, '23; m. Melinda J. Coates May 24, 1846.

Olney[6] and wife are said to have resided on his father's homestead until after his decease in 1837, and then to have dwelt awhile in Vt. But they finally settled, lived and died in Newfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y. We have received no testimonials concerning them, but infer that they were intelligent, industrious, upright, quiet, respectable farmers. We cannot learn that the poetic genius and rhyming proclivity of Silas[5] descended to any of his children. Olney Ballou[6] d. in Newfield, N. Y., Dec. 13, 1879, a. 82 yrs. 4 mos. and 5 ds. Mrs. Sarah, his wife, had previously d. there June 9, 1868, a. 76 yrs. 1 mo. and 10 ds.

[921.] JAMES HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 4, 1775; m. *Sarah Farnum*, dr. of Moses and Elizabeth Farnum, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Apl. 7, 1780; cer. May 31, 1797. Issue, understood to have been b. in Leicester, Mass.—

2828—1. Moses Harkness, b. Jan. 20, 1799; d. June 1, 1860.
2829—2. Nathan Harkness, b. Feb. 28, 1801; d. Aug. 13, 1873.
2830—3. Elijah Harkness, b. July 28, '05; d. Dec. 3, 1835.

For some reason James Harkness[6] seems to have been brought up in the family of Benedict Arnold in Uxbridge, where he m., and then settled in Leicester, Mass. We have received nothing concerning his occupation or character. He d. in Leicester Apl. 27, 1806. His wid. m. Caleb Wall Aug. 5, 1807, and by him had 7 chn. She d. Sept. 10, 1853. Whether Moses, Nathan or Elijah Harkness ever m. and had families, we have not been fortunate enough to ascertain. This descent closes here.

[922.] ELIJAH HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 15, 1777; m. *Martha Bassett*, dr. of William and Margery (White) Bassett, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., July 6, 1789; cer. 1809. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2831— 1. Elijah Harkness, Jr., b. Oct. 31, 1810; d. Aug. 28, 1835.
2832— 2. Martha Harkness, b. Oct. 22, '11; m. John Aldrich.
2833— 3. William Harkness, b. July 13, '13; d. Oct. 28, 1850.
2834— 4. Maria Harkness, b. Sept. 22, '14; m. Jedediah Buffum.
2835— 5. Nathan Harkness, b. Apl. 8, '16; d. June 24, 1849.
2836— 6. Dennis Harkness, b. Dec. 25, '17; m. Harriet Houghton.
2837— 7. Ruth Harkness, b. Feb. 29, '20; m. Washburn.
2838— 8. Mahalath Harkness, b. Jan. 23, '22; m. Almando Ballou.
2839— 9. Lucy Harkness, b. Jan. 6, '25; m. Addison Paine.
2840—10. Elisha Harkness, b. Dec. 27, '26; m. 1st S. Farwell, 2d L. Ballou.

Farmers prob., and undoubtedly worthy people. They lived and d. in Richmond, N. H. She d. Jan. 31, 1854. Elijah[6] d. 1865. Closed.

[923.] SARAH HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 30, 1779; m. *Artemas Bassett*, son of William and Margery (White) Bassett, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., June 19, 1782; cer. March 28, 1805. Issue.—

2841—1. William Bassett, b. Richmond, N. H., Dec. 23, 1805; d. Oct. 16, 1835.
2842—2. Margery Bassett, b. Richmond, N. H., Oct. 24, '07; unreported.
2843—3. Susan Bassett, b. " " Jan. 4, '10; "
2844—4. Nathan H. Bassett, b. " " Mar. 3, '12; "
2845—5. Ruth Bassett, b. " " Apl. 23, '15; "
2846—6. Sarah Bassett, b. " " Oct. 28, '18; "
2847—7. David R. Bassett, b. " " Sept. 20, '22; "

Occupation not given; prob. farmers. No characteristics; yet no reason to question their reputation. Lived till 1823 in Richmond, next in Starksboro,' Vt., till 1835, and finally in Adrian,

Mich. He d. there 1855, a. 73. Mrs. Sarah[6] d. there July 7, 1863, a. 83 yrs. 9 mos. and 7 ds. Their eldest son, William, was a minister among Friends. Closed.

[924.] GEORGE HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 7, 1782; m. *Betsey Southwick*, dr. of Enoch and Mary (Sweet) Southwick, b. in Berlin, Mass., Feb. 20, 1782; cer. 1805. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

2848—1. Susannah Harkness, b. July 27, 1806; unreported.
2849—2. James Harkness, b. Oct. —, '07; d. 1882.
2850—3. George Harkness, b. June 23, '09; unreported.
2851—4. Albert Harkness, b. June 21, '11; d. 1856.
2852—5. Jesse S. Harkness, b. July 27, '13; unreported.
2853—6. Mary S. Harkness, b. Nov. 1, '16; "
2854—7. Betsey Harkness, b. June 9, '19; "

George Harkness[6], blacksmith at the Four Corners, Richmond, in 1817, resided at other places in that town till 1825, when he removed with his family to Starksboro', Vt. There he d. July 10, 1854, a. 72 yrs. 6 mos. and 3 ds. Mrs. Betsey had already d. there Oct. 7, 1851, a. 62 yrs. 3 mos. and 1 d. No eulogy vouchsafed; prob. not from lack of merit, but rather through genealogical economy and prudence, perhaps. Closed.

[925.] OBED HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 16, 1784; m. *Mrs. Ruth Randall*, widow of David Randall, and dr. of Moses Allen, Jr., b. in said Richmond Dec. 27, 1802; cer. Jan. 19, 1853. No issue. No characteristics given, nor occupation mentioned; prob. plain, common people, who in general are the better sort. Removed to Keene, where they died. Obed[6] d. May 14, 1845, a. 61 yrs. 2 mos. and 28 ds. Mrs. Ruth d. about 1877. Closed.

[926.] SUSANNAH HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 24, 1786; m. *Daniel Bassett*, son of William and Margery (White) Bassett, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 19, 1784; cer. 1810. Issue, b. in Richmond, N. H.—

2855—1. Elisha Bassett, b. Mar. 11, 1811; m. Olive B. Stewart 1843, &c.
2856—2. Ahaz Bassett, b. Oct. 12, '12; m. Rhoda Randall.
2857—3. Susanna Bassett, b. Mar. 7, '14; d. Sept. 26, 1815.
2858—4. Daniel Bassett, b. Oct. 8, '16; d. Dec. 5, 1839.

2859—5. William Bassett, b. Oct. 5, 1819; m. Patience Tyler Dec. 13, 1866.
2860—6. Barak Bassett } twins, b. Aug. 10, '27, d. young.
2861—7. Deborah Bassett } b. Aug. 10, '27; d. young.

We have good reason to conclude that these were people of superior intelligence, enterprise and moral worth. He was a tanner by occupation. He prosecuted his business in Richmond in Co. with Elisha Harkness for some years, then resided awhile on the patrimonial homestead, and finally, in 1856, removed to Berlin, Mass. He d. there Sept. 18, 1861, a. 76 yrs. 8 mos. and 29 ds. Mrs. Susannah[4] d. Feb. 8, 1862, a. 75 yrs. 10 mos. and 14 ds. This descent will be continued to the next generation.

[927.] ELISHA HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 7, 1789; m. *Lucy Twitchell*, dr. of Abner and Lucy (Daniels) Twitchell, b. in said Richmond Sept. 1, 1796; cer. date not given. Childless. Tanner by trade. Resided first in Richmond, then in Worcester, Mass., then in Starksboro, Vt., and again in Worcester, Mass. There he d. May 14, 1845, a. 56 yrs. 4 mos. and 7 ds. Mrs. Lucy, his wid., d. about 1877. No characteristics reported.

[928.] AARON HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 14, 1791; m. *Phebe Bennett* of Sag Harbor, Long Island, N. Y., ptge., birth-date, mge.-date, &., not ascertained. Issue.—

2862—1. Elizabeth Harkness, b. in Sag Harbor, dateless.
2863—2. Wellington Harkness, b. in Sag Harbor, dateless.

Aaron Harkness[6], at the age of 21 yrs., went to Ohio, but returned to Richmond in 1827. Thence he moved to Sag Harbor, where he d. Dec. 2, 1882, a. 91 yrs. 1 mo. and 19 ds. Occupation, characteristics, death-date of wife, &c., unreported. Their two chn. said to be living still in Sag Harbor. Closed.

[929.] MERIBAH HARKNESS[6], Nathan (Adam, John,) and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., March 12, 1796; m. *Asa Chase*, pedigree, mge.-date, &c., not given. No chn. Little reported of this pair. Their home was in Hinesburg, Vt. There he d. about 1865, and Mrs. Meribah[6] about 1874.

[930.] OZIEL BALLOU[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 6, 1794; d. u. m. Feb. 2, 1818. Characteristics unreported.

[931.] EBENEZER BALLOU[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 20, 1796; m. *Mary Boyce*, dr. of John and Lucy (Dix) Boyce, b. Mar. 4, 1794; cer. Dec. 31, 1815. Issue.—

2864—1. Roxie, b. Oct. —, 1816; d. 1823.
2865—2. Olive, b. June 10, '18; m. Moses Nichols, Jr.
2866—3. Oziel) b. June 25, '20; m. 1st Emily Ballou, 2d Lorinda Ballou.
2867—4. Ebenezer) - twins, b. June 25, '20; m. Betsey Howe Mar. 16, 1843.

Ebenezer[6] was a plain, industrious, frugal, worthy farmer in Richmond, N. H. He d. there in 1821. Mrs. Mary (Boyce) Ballou subsequently m. a Mr. Legate of Rowe, Mass., and was left a second time a widow. What finally became of her we are not informed.

[932.] TAMASIN BALLOU[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 19, 1799; m. *Joseph Davis*, son of Squire Davis, b. Royalston, Mass., July 6, 1793; cer. Jan. 1, 1824. Issue, all b. in said Royalston.—

2868—1. Franklin B. Davis, b. Dec. —, 1825; d. 1839.
2869—2. Emily Davis, b. Dec. —, '27; d. u. m. 1859.
2870—3. Tamma Davis, b. Apl. 12, '29; m. 1st E. T. Warner, 2d A. J. Fletcher.
2871—4. George B. Davis, b. Sept. —, '32; d. 1839.
2872—5. George Franklin Davis, b. Sept. —, '40; d. u. m. 1862.
2873—6. Marie E. Davis, b. Nov. —, '41; m. C. T. Tandy Dec. 6, 1866.

Death has swept away all but one of this family, Mrs. Tamma D. Fletcher. It seems to have been one of bright intelligence and blooming promise—budding and flowering mostly for a higher sphere. The parents occupied the front rank of their farming vicinage. Mr. Davis was one of the largest landholders in Worcester County, owning over a thousand acres. He was a thorough business man, honest and upright in his dealings and entrusted with various responsible municipal offices. His wife was worthy of his companionship, and shared his distinction, as well as his labors. He d. in July, 1869; she Jan. 6, 1879, a. 79 yrs. 8 mos. and 17 ds.

[933.] ESEK BALLOU[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 23, 1808; never m. He was an intelligent, exemplary, quiet bachelor, taught school more or less in the winter season, but confined himself chiefly to the management

of the patrimonial homestead, where he d. Apl. 29, 1858, a. 49 yrs. 8 mos. and 6 ds.

[934.] JAMES BALLOU[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 30, 1810; d. u. m. Oct. 14, 1834, a. 23 yrs. 9 mos. and 15 ds. He is characterized as a promising young man, and already a brilliant teacher of the public schools, when summoned to the higher life.

[935.] EBENEZER SWAN, JR.,[6] Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 19, 1779; m. *Esther Mann*, dr. of Daniel and Esther (Buffum) Mann, b. 1779; cer. in said Richmond Sept. 16, 1798. Issue.—

2874—1. Annie Swan, b. Jan. 26, 1799; m. Calvin Cook.
2875—2. Esther Swan, b. Apl. 20, 1801; m. Otis Martin.
2876—3. James Swan, b. Mar. 3, '03; m. Elvira Martin.
2877—4. Ebenezer Swan, b. July 1, '09; m. Mary Martin.
2878—5. Obadiah S. Swan, b. Sept. 26, '11; m. Randilla Weeks.
2879—6. Joseph Swan, b. Dec. 11, '13; m. Adaline Weeks.
2880—7. Daniel Swan, b. Feb. 21, '18; m. twice; res. in Boston.

We infer that Ebenezer[6] was an enterprising, respectable farmer, and of reputable social standing in Richmond, N. H., where he spent his days. He was Major of militia in his vicinage by due course of promotion, and wore the title through life. His family occupied an influential rank in the community, and honored their ancestry. Maj. Ebenezer d. suddenly of apoplexy while attending divine service in the Universalist church, Richmond, Oct. 18, 1840, a. 61 yrs. and 3 mos. Mrs. Esther, his wid., d. Aug. 12, 1848, a. about 69 yrs. Closed.

[936.] ROBERT SWAN[6], Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 29, 1781; m. *Elizabeth Sabin*, dr. of Israel and Beulah (Albee) Sabin, b. in said Richmond Apl. 4, 1784; cer. Dec. 27, 1802. Issue, all b. in Richmond.—

2881—1. Robert Swan, b. ——, 1803; m. Vienna Scott 1830.
2882—2. Elizabeth Swan, b. Feb. 22, '05; m. Henry Rice.
2883—3. Ebenezer Swan, b. ——, '07; m. 1st Louisa Harris, 2d Hannah Parker.
2884—4. Ambrose Swan, b. ——, '08; m. Irene Capron.
2885—5. Almerine Swan, b. Nov. 29, '10; m. Elon Capron 1833.
2886—6. Denzel Swan, b. ——, '15; d. Dec. 15, 1837, a. 21.
2887—7. Amey Swan, b. Apl. 1, '17; m. Asa Bullock.

2888—8. Henry B. Swan, b. Sept. 19, 1819; m. 1st Dulcena Twitchell, 2d E. A. Howard.
2889—9. Darling S. Swan, b. June 7, '25; m. Angela Sprague 1850.

Understood to be respectable farmers in Richmond. Removed thence to Winchester, N. H., in 1838. Mrs. Elizabeth d. there July 26, 1846, a. 62 yrs. 3 mos. and 17 ds. Robert[6] d. there Feb. 9, 1861, a. 79 yrs. 2 mos. and 10 ds. Closed.

[937.] JAMES SWAN[6], d. young.

[938.] TAMASIN SWAN[6], Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 2, 1787; m. *Jonathan Cass*, son of Daniel and Lydia (Sweet) Cass, b. in said Richmond Mar. 7, 1782; cer. Jan. 1, 1804. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

2890—1. Isaac Cass, b. Apl. —, 1806; d. u. m. Oct. 25, 1830.
2891—2. Tamasin Cass, b. ——, '08; m. Asa Bullock.
2892—3. Lydia Cass, b. Sept. 4, '10; m. Daniel Mann Dec. 23, 1830.
2893—4. Mary S. Cass, b. Mar. 26, '13; m. Martin Kingsley.
2894—5. Phebe Cass, b. Nov. 21, '21; untraced.
2895—6. Amina Cass, b. Dec. 24, '24; m. Stephen Handy.
2896—7. Jonathan Cass, Jr., b. Sept. 22, '27; unreported.

Richmond farmers. Stock good, but no characteristics given. Jonathan Cass lived with his father on the family homestead. He d. Dec. 31, 1841, a. 59 yrs. 9 mos. and 24 ds. Mrs. Tamasin[6] d. there Mar. 3, 1852, a. 64 yrs. 3 mos. and 1 d. Closed.

[939.] MARY SWAN[6], Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 9, 1788; m. *Jonah Hiram Walker* of Royalston, Mass., pedigree, &c., untraced; cer. Aug. 8, 1813. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

2897—1. Lyman Walker, b. Mar. 16, 1815; m. Emeline Ingraham.
2898—2. Maria Walker, b. Sept. 21, '16; m. George Martin.
2899—3. Alonzo Walker, b. Mar. 26, '18; d. May 3, 1836.
2900—4. Milo Walker, b. Aug. 14, '28; d. u. m. Dec. 24, 1854.
2901—5. Tamasin S. Walker, b. July 8, '31; d. Feb. 27, 1845.

Jonah H. Walker moved on to the Rev. Maturin Ballou farm in 1831, where we infer that he and Mrs. Mary[6] spent the remainder of their days. No characteristics of either have been accorded to us, but we take for granted they were worthy people. We suppose they must have passed on to a higher sphere some years since, though their death-dates have not been reported to us. Closed.

[940.] LOIS SWAN[6], Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 6, 1792; m. *Ellis Thayer*, (Jeremiah, Jeremiah, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Ferdinando, Thomas), b. in said Richmond Sept. 3, 1788; cer. Jan. 20, 1811. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

2902—1. Nelson Thayer, b. Jan. 18, 1812; m. Chloe Thayer.
2903—2. Lois Thayer, b. Aug. 8, '14; m. Alanson B. Thayer.
2904—3. Andrew J. Thayer, b. Aug. 7, '17; m. Susan S. Tobey Nov. 12, 1849.
2905—4. Leander Thayer, b. Oct. 11, '19; d. Mar. 1822.
2906—5. Galinus Thayer, b. Oct. 13, '21; m. 1st L. G. Abbott, 2d A. E. Graves.
2907—6. P. Lionel Thayer, b. Mar. 15, '23; m. Nathan Cutler.

Ellis Thayer and Lois[6] dwelt on his father's homestead in Richmond. She d. there Oct. 11, 1828, a. 36 yrs. 3 mos. and 5 ds. Ellis m. 2d *Delia Mann*, by whom he had 3 chn. He d. about 1875. Closed.

[941.] NANCY SWAN[6], Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 20, 1795; m. *Abner Barden*, b. in Stoddard, N. H., Dec. 11, 1796; cer. June 4, 1823. Issue, b., if we do not misunderstand, in said Stoddard.

2908—1. Nancy H. M. Barden, b. June 2, 1824; unreported.
2909—2. Mary F. Barden, b. Sept. 14, '26; unreported.
2910—3. Clara M. Barden, b. Nov. 22, '28; "
2911—4. Abner S. Barden, b. Oct. 19, '31; m. Mary E. Bigelow.
2912—5. Augusta M. Barden, b. Jan. 16, '34; m. Wright Wood.

Mr. Barden moved into Richmond in 1845, and afterward lived awhile in Winchester, N. H. He was a hatter by trade. No characteristics given, but he and his wife, we presume, occupied a respectable standing among their contemporaries. Mrs. Nancy[6] d. Mar. 26, 1876, a. 83 yrs. 9 mos. and 20 ds. Her husband d. Aug. 2, 1882, a. 93 yrs. 10 mos. and 29 ds. Closed.

[942.] HANNAH SWAN[6], Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb., 1797; m. *Stephen Buffum*, (Robert, Jedediah), b. in said Richmond, 1796; cer. Nov. 3, 1816. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

2913—1. Nancy Buffum, b. ——; d. young.
2914—2. James Monroe Buffum, b. ——, 1819; unreported.
2915—3. Lucy Buffum, b. Mar. —, '23; m. 1st Jno. Parkhurst, Jr., 2d A. J. F. Remington.
2916—4. Andrew J. Buffum, b. Apl. 18, '28; unreported.
2917—5. Chastina Buffum, b. Mar. 29, '31; "
2918—6. Polly Buffum, b. Feb. 22, '33; m. Jarvis Ingalls June 3, 1852.

Hannah Swan[6] appears to have m. a man of some renown in his vicinage, as he wore the martial title of Col. And, although such titles do not always denote the highest moral and social worth, they generally indicate some kind of distinctive merit in the judgment of contemporaries. So we conclude that Col. Stephen and Hannah (Swan) Buffum ranked well in society. He was out in the war of 1812, and afterward commanded the 6th N. H. Regiment. But both d. in prime middle age, she Apl. 18, 1841, a. 44 yrs.; he June 16, 1843, a. about 47. Closed.

[943.] BALLOU SWAN[6], Dr. Ebenezer and Tamasin Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 20, 1799; m. *Lucy Buffum*, a sister of Col. Stephen Buffum aforesaid, b. in said Richmond Oct. 13, 1799; cer. Sept. 21, 1817. Issue, b. mostly in Richmond, but possibly the youngest 2 in Townsend, Vt.—

2919—1. Elliot Swan, b. Mar. 9, 1819; m. Sarah Thompson Feb. 5, 1850.
2920—2. Fisk Swan, b. ——, '21; d. Nov. 13, 1837.
2921—3. Tamasin Swan, b. ——, '22; d. a. 2 yrs.
2922—4. Fiducia Swan, b. Feb. 14, '25; m. Lovell Horton June 1, 1850.
2923—5. Rocepha Swan, b. Dec. 1, '31; m. Elijah Hubbard Jan. 1, 1854.
2924—6. Betsey Swan, b. Mar. 19, '35; unreported.
2925—7. Frank Swan, b. Feb. 8, '41; unreported.

Ballou Swan[6] attained the military dignity of Col. as well as his brother-in-law, but just where is not told. He seems to have dwelt in two different localities of Richmond till sometime after the year 1833, and then removed to Townsend, Vt., where he was still living early in 1885. We suppose he was a farming yeoman, and that he and his wife were in very reputable standing. She d. in Townsend, Vt., Dec. 9, 1854, a. 55 yrs. 1 mo. and 27 ds. Closed.

[944.] JAMES BALLOU[6], James[5] the Astrologer, James[4], etc., d. an infant, July 19, 1789.

[945.] JAMES BALLOU[6], James[5] the Astrologer, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 15, 1794; m. *Rebecca Ellis*, dr. of Benjamin and Ruth (Ingalls) Ellis; cer. in Perry, Muskingum Co., O., Oct. 1815. Issue.—

2926—1. James, b. prob. Perry, O., June 2, 1816; m. Clarissa Dunton.
2927—2. Ruth E., b. Zanesville, O., Jan. 11, '18; m. William Coplen.
2928—3. Harriet, b. somewhere in O., Feb. 5, '20; m. Warner Sperrier.
2929—4. Henry, b. perhaps in Ind., ——, '22; m. ——; soon d.
2930—5. Rufus, b. perhaps in Ind., ——, '25; m. ; soon d.

Mrs. Rebecca (Ellis) Ballou d., as nearly as we can ascertain, somewhere in the State of Indiana about 1826. Subsequently James[6] m. *Sarah M. Stillz*, a native of New Jersey, place, date and other particulars of this mge. not given. Issue.—

2931—6. Jasper Newton, b. in St. Mary's, O., Jan. 17, 1835; m. M. A. Wilson.

We have been much puzzled to trace the life-career of this cousin, James Ballou[6]. He seems to have served his country, before mge., in the war of 1812; but how long, where, or in what rank we are uninformed. We infer that, after mge., he followed farming as his principal occupation, partly in Ohio and partly in Indiana. Where his 3d, 4th and 5th chn. were b. is not clearly indicated, but prob. in Indiana. There he was bereaved of Mrs. Rebecca. But his youngest son, by his 2d wife, positively reports himself b. in St. Mary's, O. How long the parents resided at St. Mary's we get no hint; but our documents all concur in representing him to have d. in Indiana, though differing as to date. His youngest son, who ought to know, says he d. in 1839, and that his widow, Mrs. Sarah, d. in 1878.

[946.] HENRY BALLOU[6], James[5] the Astrologer, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 6, 1796; m. *Phebe Tanner*, dr. of Jacob and Lydia (Passmore) Tanner, formerly from Chester Co., Pa., b. Nov. 25, 1803; cer. in Muskingum Co., Ohio. They settled on a farm a mile west of the Muskingum, 14 miles below Zanesville. Issue.—

2932—1. Jacob T., b. Mar. 4, 1824; m. Emily C. Evans Dec. 25, 1845.
2933—2. Ellis, b. July 9, '28; m. Laura A. Clark.
2934—3. Orrin, b. Sept. 21, '31; m. Matilda J. Price.

Henry Ballou[6] went with his widowed mother and her other chn., in 1810, from Richmond, N. H., to Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y. Thence the mother and chn. moved, in 1814, to Perry, Muskingum Co., O. There Henry grew to manhood and married Phebe Tanner as above. He was a man of ability, an executive farmer on an estate 14 miles down the Muskingum river, filled to public satisfaction several Township and County offices, and d. 1857, a. about 61 yrs. Mrs. Phebe, his widow, was living in Zanesville, in 1874. She was one of Mr. Peck's valuable correspondents. Two of her letters to him, filled with family statistics, were handed over to us. Ascertaining that she still survived we opened a correspondence with her, receiving two rich letters from her,—one dated Nov. 30, 1885; the other Mar. 16, 1886. They

Eliza Ballou Garfield

do gr
old ag

[947
James
Rufus,
Co., O.
is all tl
Not kı
ve mus

[948.]
far

9.]

ar
r

do great credit to her head and heart. She was enjoying a green old age in Zanesville, O., at the last date; which may God prolong.

[947.] MEHETABEL BALLOU[6], James[5] the Astrologer, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., (twin with Rufus) Mar. 15, 1799; m. *Abram Ingalls*, in Perry, Muskingum Co., O., 1815. She d. near Cincinnati, O., leaving 4 children. This is all that has reached us concerning this young wife and mother. Not knowing to whom or where to write for further information, we must, with regret, close her case here.

[948.] RUFUS BALLOU[6], twin child of James[5], the Astrologer, d. an infant a. 1 month.

[949.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[6], commonly called Eliza, James[5], the Astrologer, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond. N. H., Sept. 21, 1801; m. *Abram Garfield*, son of Thomas Garfield, b. in Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y., 1799; cer. in Zanesville, Perry Township, Muskingum Co., O., Feb. 3, 1820. Issue.—

2935—1. Mehetabel Garfield, b. Jan. 28, 1821; m. Stephen D. Trowbridge.
2936—2. Thomas Garfield, b. Oct. 16, '22; m. Jane Harper.
2937—3. Mary Garfield, b. Oct. 19, '24; m. Marenas G. Larabee.
2938—4. James Ballou Garfield, b. ——, '27; d. a. 2 yrs.
2939—5. James Abram Garfield, b. Nov. 19, '31; m. Lucretia Rudolph.

The first 4 of these chn. were b. in a log-cabin in Newburg, Cuyahoga Co., O. The 5th, James Abram Garfield, late President of the United States, was b. in another log-cabin in Orange, in the same County. Rev. William M. Thayer, in his Life of James A. Garfield, gives the following graphic sketch of his parents' experiences from marriage down to the untimely death of his father.—

"They repaired at once to his chosen home, Newburg, where a log-cabin eighteen by twenty feet, containing but one room, awaited them. It was a very humble abode, but true love put as much happiness into it as could have been there if it had been a palace. The cabin was destitute of sash or glass, though places for three windows, covered with greased paper, admitted light. Greased paper was a substitute for glass, and was the 'stained glass' of that day. The furniture was manufactured by her noble husband, of whom she was as proud as he was of her; and it was the latest style of that region, therefore fashionable. It consisted of several three-legged stools, a puncheon table, a bed in one corner, constructed of poles and slabs, a frying-pan, one iron pot,

two wooden plates, with knives and forks to match, and a 'Dutch oven,' which was simply a kettle with a rimmed cover, on which live coals were laid. Here James A. Garfield's father began life in earnest, and here he lived nine years, during which time three [four including the deceased infant] were born. He tilled the soil, and also at two different times took contracts on the Ohio and Pennsylvania Canal, which was in process of construction. The young adventurer was not satisfied, however. His growing family demanded larger provision for the future; so he purchased fifty acres of land, at two dollars an acre, in Orange, Cuyahoga County, seventeen miles from the first home of his wedded life. He selected this locality because Amos Boynton, whose wife was sister to Mrs. Garfield, had purchased a tract there; and the families could remove thither together. One log-cabin was erected first, in which both families lived, thick as 'three in a bed,' until another cabin could be built. When these cabins were built, the nearest neighbor was seven miles away. It was January, 1830, when Abram Garfield removed to this new home in the wilderness. His cabin was larger and more substantial than the one he left. It was twenty by thirty feet, made of unhewn logs, notched and laid one upon another, in what boys call 'cob-house' style, to the height of twelve feet in front and eight feet or more on the back side. The spaces between the logs were filled with clay or mud, making a warm abode for winter and a cool one for summer. The chimney was constructed of wood and mud, rising from the roof like a pyramid, smallest at the top. The roof was covered with slabs, held in place by long weight-poles. The floor was made of logs, each split into two parts and laid the flat side up, hewn smooth with an axe. There was a loft above, to which the family ascended by a sort of permanent ladder in one corner of the cabin. The children slept upon the floor of the loft, on straw beds. The only door of the dwelling was made of plank, and three small windows furnished all the light possible, though not so much as was needed. This, briefly, was the pioneer home in which James A. Garfield was born, on the 19th day of November, 1831.

Abram Garfield was a tall, heavy, handsome man, capable of great endurance; just the man to plunge into a wilderness to make a home and clear land for a farm. He possessed the strength, will and wisdom for such an enterprise. His brain was in fair proportion to his body, large and active, making him a strong-minded man; and, under other and more favorable circumstances, he might have made a broad and deep mark on his day and genera-

tion. But he thought of little except his family in that day of hardship and want, and so he chose a home and occupation where honor and fame were out of the question. But, with all his physical strength, the loving husband and father was not exempt from the attacks of disease. One day, in the midst of his hard toil, he heard the alarm of 'Fire in the forest.' Forest fires were common in summer time, and often large tracts of woods were burned over; and sometimes pioneer cabins were destroyed, and crops on little farms in the wilderness were injured.

'It is coming this way certainly,' said Mr. Garfield with some anxiety, after satisfying himself as to the danger. 'I'm afraid it will make trouble for us. Mehetabel, run to the house with my axe, and bring me the shovel.' The girl was assisting her father. Within five minutes Mr. Garfield had the shovel, and Mrs. Garfield, and all the children, except the baby, were out to watch the fire. 'We must fight it,' said Mr. Garfield, 'or only ashes will be left of our home at sundown.' 'I fear as much,' replied Mrs. Garfield. 'These forest fires are terrible."

The result was that after a most perilous, arduous and exhausting conflict, the fire was victoriously mastered, and their home saved. But a greater calamity was superinduced—the death of the brave and loving father. In his overheated condition, he carelessly exposed himself to a fatal chill, was seized during the ensuing night with a violent congestion of the chest, and in spite of all available help, his stalwart frame was soon a corpse. He d. in May, 1833. The sorrows, trials, hardships and painful struggles of the widow and children, which followed the sudden death of their family head, can be but imperfectly imagined, much less described. The subsequent history of Eliza (Ballou) Garfield[6], all the way up to the inauguration of her illustrious son as President of the United States, and down through the tragic termination of his mortal career, is so much a matter of public record, that we need not expatiate upon it in this memorial. The venerable mother, always lovingly cared for by her noble son during his life, has since been affectionately fostered in the home of his widow and children. And there she still survived at our last advices, verging on her 86th birth-day. Behold with loving reverence her adjacent likeness.

[950.] ALPHA BALLOU[6], James[5] the Astrologer, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 19, 1806; m. *Amos Boynton*, pedigree, birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. near

Cleveland, O., in the year 1826. Issue, b. somewhere in the State of Ohio—perhaps the elder near Cleveland, and the younger in Orange, Cuyahoga Co.

2940—1. William Boynton; d. u. m. at the a. of 29 yrs.
2941—2. Henry Ballou Boynton; m. Susanna Smith.
2942—3. Harriet Boynton; m. Daniel Clark.
2943—4. Phebe Boynton; m. John Clapp.
2944—5. Silas A. Boynton; m. Ann Thorne.
2945—6. Cordelia Boynton; m. Alonzo Arnold.

We had the promise of Dr. Silas A. Boynton, one of the above named sons, that he would furnish us full information concerning his parents and family branch; but unfortunately we have received none, and must send our work to press with very meagre and imperfect showings. We shall, however, venture to express our confident assurance that parents and children richly merit a high testimonial to their intellectual, moral and social worth. We learned from the public journals that Mrs. Alpha (Ballou) Boynton d. in Hiram, O., Apr. 22, 1882, a. 75 yrs. 10 mos. and 25 ds. Concerning her husband's life, condition, or death nothing has reached us.

[951.] BETSEY BALLOU[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 6, 1783; m. *Royal Blanding*, son of Ebenezer Blanding; cer. in Richmond, Nov. 18, 1802. They soon removed to the State of New York, and had chn. there. But of the several letters from their relations on the Ballou side written to Mr. Peck, in which the Blandings are mentioned, not one gives their residence more definitely than State and County. Chn. are alluded to, but not a name given. So we had no clew to any Post Office address, and could write to no one for information in the proper locality. But they furnished the death-date of Mrs. Betsey; viz. Feb. 24, 1826. How many chn. she left, or what became of them, we have no facilities for ascertaining, and must close the descent with regret.

[952.] AMEY BALLOU[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 27, 1785; m. *Stephen Parks* in Royalston, Mass., at a date not given; moved to N. Y., prob. Madison Co., where Amey[6] had chn., and d. Nov. 19, 1820. Precisely the remarks made above in Betsey's case apply to Amey's. It is cold pleasure, for a genealogist of our taste, to unravel such shreds and weave them into our web. Closed.

[953.] NICENA BALLOU[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 6, 1788; m. *Abel Bliss*, (Nathan, Nathan), b. in Rehoboth, Mass., Aug. 23, 1785, mother's maiden name Ruth Briggs; carried on horseback in that brave mother's arms, when only six weeks old, from Rehoboth to Royalston, Mass.; cer. about 1806. Issue, all b. in said Royalston.—

2946—1. Nathan Bliss, b. Sept. 15, 1808; m. Emily Lovett 1832.
2947—2. Abel Ballou Bliss, b. Feb. 21, '11; m. 1st R. S. Flint, 2d M. A. Stillman, 3d R. A. Deane.
2948—3. Harrison Bliss, b. Oct. 9, '12; m. Sarah H. Howe Apl. 6, 1836.
2949—4. Russell Bliss, b. Dec. 5, '15; m. Mary May Mar. 8, 1835.
2950—5. James Bliss, b. July 16, '18; m. Julia Drury.
2951—6. Nicena J. Bliss, b. Dec. 12, '23; d. u. m. Jan. 7, 1845.
2952—7. Lucena O. Bliss, b. July 3, '25; m. Charles C. Balch May 5, 1847.

Concerning Abel and Nicena (Ballou) Bliss[6], we have something interesting to put on record,—a brief testimony from their youngest dr. Mrs. Lucena O. Balch, given to Mr. Peck in 1874.—"He was considered one of the best of neighbors, and his judgment on nearly all matters of importance, settled the question. If *uncle Abel*, as he was called, said so, it was enough. The man I have never met with, of so even a disposition—always pleasant. Nicena Ballou was very ambitious and sympathetic. When her children were young she would spin and weave their clothes and bedding. Hard work shortened her days. She died because she was tired and wanted rest—no other complaint." We imagine a great deal more of good was left unsaid, for fear family vanity might be suspected. We think the characteristics mentioned must have been enclustered with various others equally creditable. Suffice it, they were very worthy Royalston farmers, neighbors and citizens. Mrs. Nicena d. Apl. 1, 1847, a. 59 yrs. and 5 ds. He d. July 4, 1852, a. 66 yrs. 10 mos. and 12 ds.

[954.] ASQUIRE BALLOU[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 8, 1792; m. *Arethusa Maynard*, b. in Berlin, Mass., July 17, 1795; cer. presumably in Richmond, May 29, 1816. Issue, b. in at least 3 several towns.—

2953— 1. Priscilla, b. Sept. 13, 1816; d. prob. u. m. Apl. 7, 1839.
2954— 2. Alonzo, b. Feb. 17, '18; m. Sarah J. Mellon Oct. 17, 1838.
2955— 3. Amey, b. Feb. 13, '20; m. —— Bragg of Royalston; d. Apl. 4, 1846.
2956— 4. Asquire, Jr., b. Apl. 5, '22; m. a Miss Forbes; d. 1846.
2957— 5. David H., b. Mar. 6, '25; d. Mar. 27, 1825.
2958— 6. Wesley, 1st, b. Aug. 16, '27; d. Nov. 30, 1829.

2959— 7. Wesley, 2d, b. July 15, '30; d. perhaps u. m. Mar. 7, 1863.
2960— 8. Franklin Maynard, b. Aug. 1, '32; said to be a teamster in Worcester.
2961— 9. Jotham, b. Oct. 27, '34; d. Jan. 5, 1838.
2962—10. Louisa Maria, b. Dec. 27, '41; m. Augustus G. Grimes June 3, 1863.

Besides these a pair of twins was b. between the 1st and 2d Wesleys, and d. at birth unnamed; making 12 chn. in all. No one helps us to a word of obituary memorial, not even to tell us where the parents died, but only when Mrs. Arethusa d. Dec. 20, 1849, a. 54 yrs. 5 mos. and 3 ds. Asquire Ballou[6] d. Oct. 7, 1858, a. 66 yrs. 4 mos. and 30 ds. Too much worth untold.

[955.] RUSSELL BALLOU[6], M. D., Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 9, 1794; m. *Lucy D. Norton*, ptge. not given, b. June 17, 1802, cer. in Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., Jan. 29, 1823. Issue, understood to have been b. in De Ruyter, Madison Co., N. Y.—

2963—1. Devillo N., b. May 4, 1824; d. Jan. 20, 1827.
2964—2. Cordelia A., b. Aug. 10, '31; u. m. in 1862.
2965—3. Lucy Ann, b. Aug. 19, '33; d. June 4, 1835.
2966—4. Emma Jeanette, b. Jan. 6, '40; u. m. in 1862.

We judge, from the few brief letters recd. from Dr. Russell Ballou[6], by Mr. Peck, 1853 to 1862, that he was an unpretentious, modest and somewhat reticent man. We can readily interpret this to his credit. But it would have been gratifying to his numerous relatives and friends to learn something of his induction into the medical profession, and of his progressive success. Yet of these he says not a word. We know, however, from other sources that he had then been in reputable practice over forty years. We have written for information, and waited in vain for it. So we very much regret to state that nothing later than Dr. Russell Ballou's letter of 1862 to Mr. Peck reveals the status of his family. What marriages, deaths, and other changes have taken place therein we know not. We close their record, from necessity, where the aforesaid letters left it.

[956.] LUTHER BALLOU[6], Russell[5], James[4], James,[3] James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 7, 1797; m. *Clarissa Davis*, dr. of Capt. Joseph and Sophia (White) Davis, b. in Royalston, Mass., Mar. 11, 1797; cer. in said Royalston, Dec. 3, 1818. Issue, all b. in Royalston.—

2967— 1. Sophia, b. Sept. 22, 1819; m. Francis Morandi Feb. 6, 1845.
2968— 2. Emeransa, b. Sept. 10, '21; d. u. m. Jan. 12, 1875, at Malden, Mass.
2969— 3. Almando, b. May 2, '23; m. Mahalath Harkness Jan. 1, 1852.
2970— 4. Angelia, b. Dec. 16, '24; m. Zachariah F. Young, Jan. 1, 1850.
2971— 5. Devillo, b. Jan. 17, '27; m. Mary Cutler Nov. 13, 1850.
2972— 6. Lorenzo, b. Nov. 29, '28; m. 1st M. A. Marshall, 2d A. M. Shedd.
2973— 7. Autantia, b. June 24, '30; m. George N. Goodspeed Nov. 7, 1850.
2974— 8. Clarinda, b. Apl. 29, '32; m. David E. Whitney May 6, 1857.
2975— 9. Lorina, b. Feb. 28, '34; m. Elisha W. Harkness July 1, 1856.
2976—10. Alphonso A., b. Mar. 9, '36; m. Sara A. Holton Sept. 4, 1859.
2977—11. Czarina, b. May 15, '38; m. Harrison P. Goodspeed, June 9, 1857.
2978—12. Waldo R., b. Feb. 13, '45; m. Sarah Hathaway Nov. 25, 1873.

Here is a family record, intelligently made up, pleasant to transcribe, and remarkable in many respects. There are twelve chn., all b. of the same mother, and who all grew up to maturity without the occurrence of a single infantile death. The names of the daughters all end with the letter *a*. Those of the sons all end with the letter *o*. The parents were eminently worthy people, both descendants of a robust, intelligent ancestry—not professed church members, but exemplars of solid moral rectitude—Universalists in religious faith, hope and charity—industrious and economical farmers by occupation, much attached to their rural home, and universally respected in the community for most commendable characteristics. They finally left their cherished homestead as age crept on, and went to live with their children—because no one of the whole twelve felt willing to settle down with them in their native vicinage. That old homestead, now owned by a distant relative, has of late years become a halting resort of visitors from a wide circuit of city and country inhabitants, who flock in large numbers, during the summer months, to view the celebrated "Royal Cascade" near by. That cascade is only about three-fourths of a mile from the domicile, and is a splendid spectacle. The water of a considerable stream falls 45 feet into a rock basin, and escapes through a narrow cleft. It is situated in a dense wood, and the huge tree trunks all around it are marked with names and various inscriptions, carved by the knives of the visiting hosts. Though the whole family chose other homes in which to push the fortunes of life, they have done honor to their parental trainers, and to the place of their nativity. Mrs. Clarissa d. in Winchendon, Mass., Aug. 26, 1866, a. 69 yrs. 5 mos. and 15 ds. Luther Ballou' d. in Malden, Mass., Jan. 21, 1871, a. 73 yrs. 4 mos. and 14 ds.

[957.] PRISCILLA BALLOU[6], Russell[5], &c., d. in early maidenhood May 8, 1814, in her 14th yr.

[958.] OLIVE BALLOU[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 29, 1803; m. Jacob Boyce, (Silas, Paul) b. in said Richmond, June 21, 1807; cer. Apr. 9, 1829. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

2979—1. Francis R. Boyce, b. May 26, 1831; m. thrice.

Mrs. Olive[6] d. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 8, 1842; a. 39 yrs. 1 mo. and 10 ds. Her husband m. 2d *Vilroy Whitcomb* of Swanzey, N. H., Apr. 4, 1844, and by her has had at least 2 chn. He moved from Richmond to Troy, N. H., in 1855, and thence to Berlin, Mass., in 1871, where he was still living at last advices.

[959.] OLIVE BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 19, 1787; m. *Eli Fletcher*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. prob. about 1805. Issue.—

2980—1. Betsey Whitney Fletcher, b. 1806; m. Samuel Matthews.
2981—2. Lyndon Fletcher, b. '08; m. Betsey Hitchcock.

It has been with great difficulty that we have made even an imperfect tracement of this family. We suspect, but are not certain, that the two above named chn. were b. somewhere in Vermont. Soon after the birth of the 2d the parents appear to have emigrated to Le Raysville, Pa. There Mrs. Olive[6] d. in 1810 or 1811, and was the first woman buried in Le Raysville cemetery. Whether Mr. Fletcher ever m. again we are not informed. He is said to have d. somewhere in Ill. between 1845 and 1850. Nothing further told.

[960.] ESTHER BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 22, 1788; m. *Benjamin Bemis*, pedigree, birth-date, mge.-date, &c., not ascertained. Issue, said to have been b. in Littleton, N. H.—

2982—1. James Bemis, b.
2983—2. Franklin Bemis, b.
2984—3. Moses Bemis, b.
2985—4. Francis Bemis, b.
2986—5. Brigham Bemis, b.

We waited long to learn something more of this family but in vain. No echo returned from out the thick darkness, and we can say no more. Closed.

[961.] MARY BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 30, 1791; m. *Brigham Pike*, pedigree, birth-date, mge.-date, &c., not reported. No issue. Mrs. Mary is said to have d. in Derby, Vt. No date reported. Mr. Pike afterward married his wife's sister, wid. Catherine (Ballou) Kimball; and perhaps both d. in Waterford, Vt.

[962.] OTIS BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James,[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., August 25, 1793; m. *Betsey Joslin*, dr. of James and Relief (Carter) Joslin, b. in Leominster, Mass., Feb. 7, 1797; cer. in Waterford, Vt., June, 1818, by Robert Taggart, Esq. Issue, b. in said Waterford.—

2987—1. Mary, b. Nov. —, 1817; m. Joseph Albee, Littleton, N. H.
2988—2. Olive, b. ——, '18; m. Moses Mason, Glover, Vt.
2989—3. Cordelia, b. Apl. 23, '20; m. Salmon H. Rowell Jan. 4, 1846.
2990—4. Emily, b. ——, '22; m. Chauncey Wilson, Derby, Vt.
2991—5. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 25, '24; m. John Houghton Mar. 10, 1847.
2992—6. Ira H., b. Apl. 7, '26; m. Edith C. Bingham, autumn, 1851.
2993—7. Otis, Jr., b. ——, '28; d. u. m. Nov. 1851.
2994—8. Arvilla, b. ——, '32; u. m. dressmaker, W. Concord, Vt.
2995—9. George Aaron, b. ——, '39; m. Mary Agnes Mullen.

Otis Ballou[6] was a successful farmer in Waterford, Vt., a good citizen, neighbor, husband and father. He d. suddenly of heart disease, in Littleton, about three miles from his homestead, sitting in a chair, Mar. 13, 1862, a. 68 yrs. 6 mos. and 19 ds. His worthy widow, Mrs. Betsey (Joslin) Ballou, d. Apr. 11, 1873, a. 76 yrs. 2 mos. and 4 ds.

[963.] AARON BALLOU, JR.[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 10, 1795; m. *Elexia Sawyer*, pedigree, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Feb. 29, 1819. Issue, understood to have been b. in Dalton, N. H.—

2996—1. Betsey, b. June 13, 1819; d. July 3, 1819.
2997—2. Adaline, b. June 3, '20; d. Oct. 17, 1822.
2998—3. Aaron, b. Feb. 3, '21; d. Oct. 31, 1822.
2999—4. Laura, } twins, b. Sept. 16, '23; m. Lucius Bond Mar. 27, 1849.
3000—5. Luthera, } twins, b. Sept. 16, '23; d. Aug. 11, 1824.
3001—6. Erie, b. July 11, '27; d. Aug. 5, 1829.
3002—7. Silas, b. May 27, '28; d. Jan. 14, 1846.

Besides these a pair of twins were b. May 25, 1825, and d. nameless the same day, making 9 chn. in all. Only one of these lived to marry. A sad record! We have been favored with no testi-

monials of commemoration to grace this record. We presume Aaron Ballou, Jr.[6], was an humble, unpretentious, worthy man, deserving a better eulogy than some who get an enviable one. He d. on his homestead, Dalton, N. H., Feb. 22, 1864, a. 68 yrs. 9 mos. 12 ds. We have just now (Sept. 17, 1885,) learned that his widow is living with her husband's niece, Mrs. Elizabeth (Ballou) Houghton, Waterford, Vt., in her 83d yr.

[964.] IRA BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 28, 1797; m. *Mary Jane Hayden* of Hallowell, Me., ptge., not given, b. Jan. 5, 1804; cer. Aug. 7, 1824. Issue.—

3003—1. George Otis, b. May 13, 1825; m. Matilda Dearborn, 1844.
3004—2. Edward F., b. Nov. 10, '27; d. Sept. 1833.
3005—3. Mary Ann, b. Mar. 3, '29; m. James W. Garfield Feb. 1846.
3006—4. Caroline E., b. Aug. 22, '31; m. Charles H. Briggs Oct. 25, 1856.
3007—5. Ellen M., b. Oct. 10, '35; m. William D. Briggs Apl. 1857.
3008—6. Edwin Ira, b. Aug. 30, '37; m. Sarah A. Wills Aug. 7, 1856.
3009—7. Clementina, b. Nov. 15, '39; d. Sept. 1840.
3010—8. Isabella Hayden, b. Oct. 5, '44; m. A. H. Spalding.

Ira Ballou[6] was a grocer in Boston, at first twenty-five years and over in Milk St., and then several years in the vicinity of the United States Hotel near the Boston & Albany Depot. He was one of the most upright among traders, a very kind and indulgent husband and father, friend and neighbor. Heavy reverses in business at length wearied him of the world, and he betook himself to a peaceful home with the Shaker Community at Enfield, N. H., in 1862. He was accompanied by his wife, a widowed dr., and her dr. then ten years old. His wife was discontented there and he returned with her to Boston, ministering to her comfort till her decease in 1870. He then resumed his retreat with the Enfield friends, who greatly loved and respected him. He serenely departed this life in May, 1876, in his 80th year. There his honored remains rest in peace, whilst his spirit soars in the atmosphere of immortal bliss.

[965.] CATHERINE BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 20, 1799; m. *Isaac Kimball*, &c. All we can learn concerning Mrs. Catherine[6] is that she had 3 chn. by this marriage.—

3011—1. Freeman Kimball, b. no date; set. in Wisconsin.
3012—2. George Kimball, b. " ; " "
3013—3. Mary Kimball, b. " ; m. a Mr. Conant, Concord, Vt.

Next that Mr. K. d. at an ungiven date; next that she m. 2d, *Brigham Pike*, and finally that she d. at an untold date in Waterford, Vt., without additional issue. No further traced.

[966.] LOVISA BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 19, 1801; m. *Galen Brown*, b. in Irasburgh, Vt., parentage, birth-date, and mge.-date not found. Issue b. in Lyndon, Vt.—

3014—1. Lucius Brown, b. Apl. 13, 1822; m. Esther Duff Nov. 19, '49.
3015—2. Laura Brown, b. prob. 1824; d. young.

Our information is extremely meagre concerning Lovisa Ballou[6] and her husband. We have not learned a syllable about their occupation, or position in society, or their moral characteristics; but presume them to have been decently reputable. We infer that they settled, lived and d. in Lyndon, Vt., that he d. early in married life, and that she d. in the spring of 1857.

[966½.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lisbon, N. H., not far from 1804; m. *Reuben Pike*, of Waterford, Vt. Issue.—

3016—1. Laura Pike, b. no date; m. a Mr. Cole; d. leaving 5 chn.
3017—2. Emerenza Pike, b. no date; d. u. m.
3018—3. Otis Pike, b. " ; d. u. m.
3019—4. Henry Pike, b. " ; d. u. m.

We are left in dark obscurity concerning this Pike family. Parents and chn., as above named, all reported dead, without specification of dates. Closed.

[967.] MARY *alias* POLLY BALLOU[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 3, 1791; m. *Eliphalet Hicks*, pedigree and birth-date not given; cer. in Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., Aug. —, 1811. Issue, b. in said Homer, a very large family. By the kindness of T. Mason Loring, Esq., a Station P. M., in Cortland, N. Y., we have obtained a summary of their record. It was derived from one of the daughters, is very brief, and of course omissive; but we could not be at the trouble of further tracement. We therefore present it as recd.—

3020— 1. Newman Hicks, b. not given; d. u. m., no particulars.
3021— 2. Nicene Hicks, b. " ; m. 1st S. Pratt, 2d Elisha Rowe; res. McGrawville, N. Y.
3022— 3. Dennis Ballou Hicks, b. not given; res. Mitchell Co. Kansas; no particulars.

3023— 4. Julia Ann Hicks, b. not given; d. u. m.; no particulars
3024— 5. Luther Hicks, b. " ; m. but is dead—nothing more.
3025— 6. Polly Hicks, b. " ; m. Dea. Carmi Parsons, is a wid. in McGrawville, N. Y.
3026— 7. Sarah Hicks, b. not given; lives in said McGrawville—nothing else.
3027— 8. Mariette Hicks, b. not given; m. Pierce Warren; res. in McGrawville.
3028— 9. Eliphalet Hicks, Jr., b. not given; d. u. m.; no particulars.
3029—10. William Hicks, b. " ; " "
3030—11. Amos Hicks, b. " ; " "
3031—12. Lydia Hicks, b. " ; m. Alonzo Burrill; res. Blodgett's Mills, N. Y.
3032—13. Eveline Hicks, b. not given; m. William Abbott, both dead.

How many grand chn., &c., there are not indicated. Eliphalet Hicks first lived in Plymouth, N. Y., but moved thence at an early date to Homer. He and his wife are represented by Mr. Loring as respectable people, who d. many years ago, but at dates not ascertained. We regret feeling necessitated to present so imperfect a family record. To be no further traced.

[968.] ROYAL BALLOU[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 11, 1795; m. *Polly Hix*, pedigree, &c. not ascertained; cer. at an ungiven place and date. Issue, understood to have been b. in Carlton, N. Y.—

3033—1. Daniel, b. not given; prob. res. in Wayne, Mich.
3034—2. William, b. " ; " " "
3035—3. Eliphalet, b. " ; " " "

We regret our very imperfect information concerning Royal Ballou[6] and his family. We relied on Dr. Nahum E. Ballou for the desired data, but ought to have written to each of the above named sons. The most we can say is, that Royal[6] moved from Carlton, N. Y., about the year 1834 to Wayne Station, Wayne Co., Mich. There Mrs. Polly d. not far from 1860. We presume he was a farmer by occupation, and that his sons are one and all worthy of their ancestry. He d. some yrs. ago, date not definitely given; but at last report the three sons were living in or near Wayne, Mich. Most likely they married and have chn., &c. It is our misfortune to be ignorant of their records.

[969.] DANIEL BALLOU[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 11, 1795; d. Nov. —, 1813, aged about 18 yrs. and 9 mos. No further memorial given.

[970.] DENNIS BALLOU⁶, Daniel⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 16, 1797; m. *Hannah Crossman*, ptge. not given, b. in Easton, Mass., Aug. 16, 1793; cer. Feb. 24, 1820. Issue, understood to have been b. in Truxton or vicinity, Cortland Co., N. Y.—

3036—1. Mary Ann, b. Oct. 16, 1821; m. William Skinner, M. D., Dec. 12, 1837.

3037—2. Nancy A., b. Mar. 17, '23; remained u. m. at last report.

Two letters from Dennis Ballou⁶ to Mr. Peck, dated respectively Jan. 4, 1855, and Apl. 15, 1862, show him to have been a man of sterling natural ability, strong common sense, respectable self-improvement, and solid moral character. An extract from the first of the forementioned letters tells his life story in a brief, simple, creditable and interesting manner.—"I was left fatherless when about nine years old, remained with my mother a year, went to live with a stranger, received hard fare, ran away, and went home. This was in the fall. In the spring I went to live with a physician who carried on a large farm. I lived with him till I was twenty-one. I had little chance to go to school—not exceeding three days in a week. This I tried to improve to good advantage. Many a night I studied till eleven o'clock, and was up at four in the morning. Thus I got education sufficient to teach a common school in those days. I taught some nine winters and one summer. I left Cortland Co. in Apl. 1824, and took up my residence in Plymouth, Chenango Co., where I have resided ever since. I feel some hesitancy in stating my own notoriety, but as you have requested it, I will say, that I have held some town offices:—Inspector of Common Schools, Commissioner of Highways, Town Clerk, and Justice of the Peace for twelve years. General Taylor saw fit to appoint me Postmaster, which office I held five years. I gave my two daughters a good common school education, and both have been teachers. You will readily see what my political views are; and as to my theological views, they differ from those of many Ballous,—being more in accordance with those of Roger Williams, the founder of your little State." So we conclude he was a staunch and exemplary Baptist; and probably his wife was in the same denominational fellowship. He was by occupation a tanner and currier, boot and shoe manufacturer, &c. Mrs. Hannah d. Sept. 5, 1861. Dennis⁶ d. at a date not ascertained.

[971.] NAHUM BALLOU[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., some time during the year 1800, the precise date not found; m. *Anna Phelps*, dr. of Enon Phelps, b. in Homer, N. Y.; cer. Sept. 1821. Issue, all b. in Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y.—

3038—1. Nahum Enon, b. Sept. 16, 1822; m. 1st C. M. Fuller, 2d C. C. Byington.
3039—2. Hosea Miles, b. Jan. 15, '25; m. Sarah H. Brown.
3040—3. Caroline Janett, b. Sept. 12, '27; m. Henry Munn.
3041—4. Daniel Rollin, b. Nov. 21, '29; m. Mary Louisa Finnie.
3042—5. Oren James, b. not given; d. a. about 2 yrs.

We had hoped for a brief sketch of Nahum Ballou's life and character from the pen of his eldest son, but have learned only that in the first stage of business life he was a tanner and manufacturer of boots and shoes, and that later he resorted to farming. He removed from Plymouth to Carlton, N. Y., in 1832. There, alas, death suddenly overtook him in the midst of his undeveloped plans. He d. Aug. 5, 1833, in the 33d yr. of his age, leaving comparatively little property to his needy family. Some two years afterward Mrs. Anna m. a 2d husband, Mr. Selah B. Beardsly. He proved to be a most excellent husband and step-father to her little ones. He took good care of their bodies and minds. He provided generously for them and educated them well—as he did for his own children by the same mother, of whom several were subsequently born.

[972.] HOSEA BALLOU[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 6, 1802; m. *Lorinda Barnes*, pedigree, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Feb. —, 1829. Issue.—

3043—1. M. Janette, b. July 16, 1831; m. Wilson A. Vandyke.
3044—2. Martha L., b. Aug. 28, '34; res. u. m. Hastings, Minn., 1862.
3045—3. Selucia A., b. June —, '37; m. John A. Anthony.
3046—4. William H., b. Nov. 25, '39; m. Arabell McDonald.
3047—5. Name not given, b. Apl. —, '43; res. Hastings, Minn., 1862.
3048—6. Francis L., b. Aug. 18, '46; d. May 18, 1854, a. 7 yrs. 9 mos.

Here again we are unfortunate. We relied on Dr. Nahum E. Ballou to ascertain and report data. Nothing recd. So we are thrown back on a letter from Hosea[6] to Mr. Peck nearly 25 yrs. old. From it we have deduced the above family record. We now add the substance of its remaining contents.—M. JANETTE BALLOU[7] m. *Wilson A. Vandyke* at a date not given, and has 3 chn. Family home in Hastings, Minn. Mr. Vandyke is a mer-

chant there. MARTHA L. BALLOU[7], u. m. residing with her sister Vandyke in Hastings, Minn. SELUCIA A. BALLOU[7] m. *John A. Anthony*, grocery storekeeper in Hornellsville, N. Y.—one child. WILLIAM BALLOU[7] m. *Arabell McDonald*, Aug. 1, 1862; then a soldier in the Union army. The youngest living son (no name given) in the store of Mr. Vandyke, Hastings, Minn. Hosea[6] himself a boot and shoe manufacturer and storekeeper in Hornellsville, N. Y., Justice of the Peace and holder of minor offices,—doubtless a worthy man and citizen. Closed.

[973.] ZIMRI BALLOU[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 6, 1805, the year before his father removed with his family from Richmond, N. H., to Truxton, N. Y. He m. 1st *Leonora Smith*, ptge. not given, b. in 1806; cer. in Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., July 8, 1827. Issue.—

3049—1. Augustus D., b. Mar. 25, 1828; m. a Miss Brooks.
3050—2. George I. H., b. Apl. 23, '33; a 1st Lieut. in the Union army.

Mrs. Leonora d. in October, 1833, when her youngest son was about six months old; and that son was given immediately to his uncle Dennis, who brought him up. Zimri[6] m. 2d *Phebe Wardwell*, pedigree, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. in Homer, N. Y., May, 1834. They settled soon after in Delhi, Delaware Co., N. Y., where they had b. to them—

3051—3. Charles, b. Nov. 7, 1838; was a soldier in the Union army.

Zimri Ballou[6] was a large, fleshy man, weighing some 265 lbs. We are not informed of his occupation, but suppose he was a farmer. We get no biographical incidents or characteristics concerning him, but presume him to have been a plain, well-disposed, worthy man of his class. We waited for promised further information, but again we are disappointed, as in the preceding cases. We cannot trace the sons of Zimri Ballou[6] this side of a letter from him to Mr. Peck, dated May 19, 1862. AUGUSTUS D.[7], who m. a *Miss Brooks*, was then set. in Bethany, Pa., and had one son. GEORGE I. H. BALLOU[7] was u. m., a 1st Lieutenant in Co. E, 89th Regt. N. Y. Vols., with Gen. Burnside on Roanoke Island, N. C. CHARLES BALLOU[7], u. m., was in the Union army near Richmond, Va., in the Excelsior Brigade, Co. I, 3d Regt. Whether Zimri[6] has deceased, or still survives, we are uninformed. We ought to have ascertained. Closed.

[974.] ESTHER BULLOCK[6], Priscilla Ballou[5] (wife of Nathaniel

Bullock), James Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., 1791, d. u. m. at an untold age.

[975.] NATHANIEL BULLOCK, JR.[6], Nathaniel and Priscilla Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Feb. 23, 1793; m. *Lovina Ballou*, dr. of Seth Ballou[6], (Seth[5], James[4], &c.,) b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 27, 1794; cer. ——. 10, 1815. No issue reported to us, though we have sought earnestly to ascertain. All that has reached us is, that Mrs. Lovina d. May 1, 1836, and that her husband d. in Readsborough, Vt., Jan. 21, 1877. Some one ought to have informed us whether Mrs. Lovina left any chn., and whether Nathaniel Bullock, Jr.[6], ever married again. But we were not fortunate enough to come into communication with such an informant. So the case is closed.

[976.] ABIGAIL WILKINSON[6], Israel (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence) and Silence Ballou[5], Ellsha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 27, 1772; d. u. m. May 2, 1845, a. 72 yrs. 10 mos. and 5 ds.

[977.] MARY WILKINSON[6], Israel (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence) and Silence Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 12, 1776; had one son born out of formal wedlock in said Smithfield, paternity not given, viz.—

3052—1. Rensellaer S. Wilkinson, b. Nov. 2, 1805; m. 1st Ann Streeter, 2d M. A. Ballou.

Mrs. Mary[6] m. *Amasa Cook*, (Nathaniel, Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter); b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 9, 1772; cer. on Cumberland Hill, Feb. 4, 1816, by Davis Cook, J. P. Issue.—

See [2587]—2. Elliott Wilkinson Cook, b. June 13, 1818; m. Malvina L. Littlefield.

Amasa Cook d. on Cumberland Hill, R. I. Mrs. Mary[6] m. 2d *Jesse Brown*, (Stephen, Joseph, John, John); b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 26, 1760; cer. in said town June 8, 1834. No issue. Mr. Brown d. on Cumberland Hill, Apl. 6, 1837.

Mrs. Mary Wilkinson Cook Brown was in several respects a remarkable woman. She had strong passions, a strong mind, and a strong constitution. With comparatively moderate education but energetic common sense, she was very much a woman on her own account, and cut her way through the brambles of life

heroically. She lived before the theory of sexual co-equality had blossomed, but was one of its practical exemplars in advance. She took care of herself without asking leave, and if she made a misstep bore the consequences courageously. She was not disposed to cower before that unjust and cruel popular opinion which tramples on female sinners as outcasts, while it excuses and coddles male sinners as favorites welcome to refined bosoms. She fearlessly presumed that there was the same moral standard for both sexes—equitable alike in its condemnations, its approvals, its consideration of circumstances, its excusabilities, and its opportunities of reform. Beyond this she asked no favors and feared no frowns. Thus, with some peculiarities, and many good qualities, she made up her life-record.

She resided on the paternal homestead in Smithfield, R. I., till 34 years of age, then built a house and settled on Cumberland Hill, where she dwelt until her second widowhood. She then removed to Lockport, N. Y., where her two enterprising sons had become distinguished citizens. There she d. at the advanced age of over 85 yrs., having lived from the commencement of the Revolutionary war to that of the Great Rebellion. She d. Nov. 5, 1861, a. 85 yrs. 9 mos. and 23 ds.

[978.] MARTHA WILKINSON[6], Israel (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence) and Silence Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 24, 1780; m. *Heman Sherman* of Easton, N. Y., son of Jabez Sherman, b. in Rochester, Mass., at a date not given; cer. in said Easton, 1809. Issue.—

3053—1. Stillman Williams Sherman, b. Mar. 21, 1812; m. Sally White.
3054—2. Silence Wilkinson Sherman, b. Oct. 15, '15; m. 1st R. Thompson, 2d A. Tabor.

It appears that Martha[6], at the age of 28 yrs., left the old Smithfield homestead, and went with her father on a visit to relatives in Easton, N. Y. There she formed the acquaintance with her future husband. Sometime not long after mge. they removed to Chester, Warren Co., N. Y., and settled, where we presume that their chn. above named were born, married and raised families. Martha[6] was a well constitutioned, energetic, enterprising woman. She retained her faculties with remarkable tenacity down to old age, and at 86 could readily read manuscript without glasses. Her husband d. in 1864, and she outlived him several years to a date not ascertained. Closed.

[979.] JAMES WILKINSON[6], Israel (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence) and Silence Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 2, 1786; m. *Vienna Sheldon*, dr. of David Sheldon, and grand dr. of Roger, b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1793 or thereabouts; cer. June 10, 1810. Issue.—

3055— 1. Silence Wilkinson, b. May 8, 1811; m. Orlando J. Odell Mar. 1, 1838.
3056— 2. Laura Wilkinson, b. Oct. 8, '12; m. Job Wilcox Kenyon.
3057— 3. Hannah Wilkinson, b. Apl. 8, '14; m. Alvers Benson.
3058— 4. Amasa C. Wilkinson, b. Dec. 2, '15; m. Anna Jencks.
3059— 5. Orville Chapin Wilkinson, b. Jan. 17, '18, m. Cyrena Guile.
3060— 6. James Wilkinson, b. Oct. 27, '19; d. Sept. 26, 1821.
3061— 7, Israel Wilkinson, Rev., b. July 11, '21; m. 1st S. L. Brown, 2d C. E. Bonney.
3062— 8. Mary Minerva Wilkinson, b. Feb. 7, '23; m. Willis Aylesworth.
3063— 9. James Elliott Wilkinson, b. Nov. 4, '24; u. m. at last report.
3064—10. Vienna Sheldon Wilkinson, b. Sept. 9, '26; m. L. Avery Oct. 21. 1847.
3065—11. William Sheldon Wilkinson, b. July 2, '28; d. u. m. Jan. 20, 1851.
3066—12. Simon Wilkinson, b. Apl. 16, 1830; d. u. m. Aug. 27, 1852.
3067—13. Asa Williams Wilkinson, b. Feb. 13, '32; physician, &c., u. m.
3068—14. Abigail Wilkinson, b. May 8, '34; m. William W. Weeden.
3069—15. Lucina Wilkinson, b. Oct. 28, '37; m. Albert O. Razee.

All the chn. of this numerous family were b. in Smithfield, R. I., excepting the three last named, who were b. in New Berlin, N. Y. The parents transmitted good blood, sinews and mentality to their offspring, and trained them by precept and example to substantial virtue. So with desirable heredity, nurture, and educational advantages in their favor, they have illustrated characteristics above the common average, and have done honor to their lineage. James[6] long owned by inheritance and purchase the patrimonial homestead, a short distance southwest from Manville, which had come down by descent in the family for nearly two centuries. He was a respectable New England farmer. But at length he embarked somewhat in the cotton manufacture, at the Crookfall establishment in his neighborhood, which, with too much unfortunate suretyship, involved him in uncomfortable pecuniary embarassment. The result was, that in 1831 he felt obliged to sell his revered ancestral homestead, bid adieu to the graves of his Quaker forefathers, and remove his family to New Berlin, N. Y. Just what his occupation was in his new home we do not clearly understand, but we know that later in life he dwelt in the easterly part of Cumberland, where he was bereaved of his worthy wife

Apl. 26, 1859, in her 65th yr. The writer ministered at her funeral Apl. 29th ensuing.

James[6] was a free discussionist, and a broad minded thinker from early youth, and distinguished himself as a religious debater and conversationist in his native vicinage. Though partially trained in Quaker principles, he departed far enough from them in rising manhood to become captain of an infantry company in the 6th Regt. R. I. militia, which distinction he attained at the age of 24 years. He had meantime won the reputation of a successful teacher in the common schools, and was always a zealous promoter of education within his own family and neighborhood. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1821, and administered the functions of that office for about eight years with great credit to himself and profit to the community. He was regarded as a peace maker, securing the settlement of many a lawsuit by the parties, and saving them from much expense, as well as vexation, through his pacific counsels. He d. Dec. 18, 1872, a. 86 yrs. 9 mos. and 16 ds. For further descent see Wilkinson Family Memoirs. Closed.

[980.] ISRAEL WILKINSON[6], Israel (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence) and Silence Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 23, 1789; m. *Abigail Carpenter*, dr. of Oliver and Joanna (Ballou) Carpenter, (maternal descent Obadiah Ballou[3], James[2], Maturin[1],) b. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 16, 1792; cer. Dec. 10, 1813. Issue.—

3070—1. Alexander Thayer Wilkinson, b. Smithfield, R. I., June 10, 1815; m. 1st M. Sayles, 2d E. Morrison.
3071—2. Edwin Carpenter Wilkinson, b. Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 19, '16; d. Oct. 17, 1817.
3072—3. Lovicy Thayer Wilkinson, b. Mendon, Mass., Jan. 10, '19; u. m.
3073—4. Silence Judd Wilkinson, b. Mendon, Mass., Jan. 28, '21; u. m.

Israel Wilkinson[6] and wife were worthy people. He was brought up a farmer, but early betook himself to mechanical employments. He was one of the first in the business of wire drawing, served Wm. Gray, the famous Boston merchant, successfully at it two years in Natick, Mass., later became interested in finishing machinery for Crookfall Factory in his native town, then bought and sold a homestead in that vicinity, but finally removed to Mendon in 1816. He d. there Oct. 18, 1820, a. about 31 years. Mrs. Abigail, his respected widow, d. in Milford, Mass., Nov. 20, 1859, a. 67 yrs. 1 mo. and 4 ds. Closed.

[981.] SILENCE WILKINSON[6], Israel (Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence) and Silence Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 28, 1791; m. *Solomon Barber Judd*, a native of Colchester, Ct.; cer. in Nassau, N. Y., precise date not ascertained, prob. during the year 1815. Issue, b. in Williamsville, Erie Co., N. Y.—

3074—1. Mary Wilkinson Judd, b. July 24, 1816; m. 1st Fred. O. Roff, 2d B. F. Stevenson.

All reputable people. Silence Wilkinson Judd[6] d. in Williamsville, N. Y., Oct. 1817, leaving her infant dr. at the age of 15 mos., to the care of her bereaved father. Mr. Judd d. in Little Rock, Ark., at a date not given, not very long after the death of his wife. Closed.

[982 to 987], six chn. of Phebe (Ballou) Peck, have been dismissed as no further traceable. Also [988 to 994], seven chn. of Joanna (Ballou) Smith, wife of Chad. Smith; no further information having been reported to us concerning them. It will be understood that these mothers were drs. of Elisha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1].

[995.] WAITY LEE[6], Levi Lee of Cumberland, R. I., and Lydia Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 15, 1783; d. u. m. Nov. 8, 1822, a. about 40 yrs.

[996.] NANCY LEE, sister of Waity; b. June 5, 1785; d. u. m. Oct. 31, 1830, a 45 yrs.

[997.] SARAH W. LEE, } twins, another sister; b. Aug. 11, 1788; d. u. m. Nov. 6, 1861, a. 74 yrs.

[998.] LYDIA LEE, } twins, another sister; b. Aug. 11, 1788; d. u. m. Dec. 1, 1824, a. 36 yrs.

[999.] JAMES BALLOU LEE, a brother, b. Oct. 24, 1790; d. u. m. Feb. 24, 1836, a. 45 yrs.

[1000.] MARY ANN LEE, another sister, b. Mar. 18, 1795, d. u. m. Apl. 30, 1853, a. 59 yrs. A singularly unfruitful family, but always reported as very worthy and respectable people.

[1001.] PARDON LAPHAM[6], M. D., of New York City, David Lapham and Nancy Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; no light whatever has reached us concerning this cousin, and therefore we are regretfully silent.

[1002.] SUMNER BALLOU[6], Waity[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; (reputed father Ahaz Aldrich) b. out of wedlock in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 17, 1795; m. 1st *Celissa Cook*, dr. of Zimri and Joanna (Ballou) Cook (Daniel, Daniel, Nicholas, Walter); b. prob. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 16, 1796; cer. prob. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 20, 1815. Issue, b. in said Mendon.—

3075—1. Harriet Hephzibah, b. Dec. 28, 1816; m. William L. Young Dec. 8, 1836.
3076—2. William Eustis, b. Dec. 25, '23; m. Ellen McLeod, 1860.
3077—3. Semantha Lucy, b. Mar. 31, '33; m. Washington Coleman Feb. 7, 1860.

Mrs. Celissa d. in Mendon July 30, 1861. Sumner Ballou[6] was an intelligent, honest, well disposed man in the various relations of life, domestic, social and civil. In early manhood he won a good reputation as a common school teacher. He was a farmer and later a grocery trader. He was an orderly and respected citizen, a captain of militia in his prime, and in riper years several times a selectman. He was m. to his 2d wife, an elderly maiden lady, a Miss Goss, in Mar. 1864; but the match did not prove altogether satisfactory to either party, and was virtually sundered. Capt. Sumner[6] d. in Mendon, Feb. 10, 1882, a. almost 87 years, and the writer ministered at his funeral—as he had done at that of his 1st wife.

Next in order come the descendants of Priscilla Ballou[4], youngest dr. and child of James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]. She m. William Cook (Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter). Most of their chn. were b. in Bellingham, Mass., whence they removed to Richmond, N. H., where they had two more. Nearly all their chn. removed, earlier or later, from Richmond, N. H., to Vermont and New York. We have sought for the posterity of those who emigrated unsuccessfully, and shall make no further attempts to trace them. But there was one dr. of William and Priscilla (Ballou) Cook, viz. Lucretia[5], who m., lived and died in Richmond, concerning whose descendants we have some knowledge. We have derived this knowledge from various sources, but chiefly from Hon. William Bassett's History of said Richmond. Passing over intervening Nos. we reach.—

[1020.] LOVINA BUFFUM[6], Esek (Jedediah, Joseph, Benjamin, Caleb, Robert) and Lucretia Cook[5], dr. of Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 22, 1786; m. *Jona-*

than Rawson, Esq., (Josiah, Josiah, David, William, Edward) b. in Warwick, Mass., May 10, 1784; cer. in Richmond, Mar. 27, 1808. Issue, b. in Richmond.—

3078—1. Alonzo Rawson, b. Feb. 28, 1809; m. Francis A. Castleman Jan. 11, 1838.
3079—2. Orrin Rawson, b. Oct. 25, '12; m. Julia Putnam Dec. 14, 1840.
3080—3. Angela Rawson, b. Aug. 23, '15; m. Uberto Bowen Aug. 11, 1839.

This family, parents and chn., were eminently intelligent, enterprising, and distinguished for trustworthiness in social, civil and financial circles. Jonathan, Esq., d. Dec. 24, 1843, a. 59 yrs. Mrs. Lovina d. Aug. 12, 1864, a. 77 yrs. Descent closed.

[1021.] JAMES BUFFUM[6], son of Esek and Lucretia (Cook) Buffum[5], Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 7, 1788; m. *Caroline Cook*, (Simeon, Caleb, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) birth-date not given; cer. not far from 1810. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

3081— 1. Louisa Buffum, b. Sept. 29, 1811; m. Rev. Elijah Barrows.
3082— 2. Emeline Buffum, b. June 29, '13; m. Nathaniel Adams.
3083— 3. Erastus Buffum, b. Aug. 7, '15; d. in Boston.
3084— 4. Montraville Buffum, b. Dec. 20, '17; res. in Leominster, Mass.
3085— 5. Carlos Buffum, b. Jan. 27, '20; a grocer in Boston.
3086— 6. Lovina Buffum, b. Jan. 30, '22; d. u. m. Sept. 14, 1841.
3087— 7. James Buffum, b. Aug. 14, '24; unreported.
3088— 8. Caroline Buffum, b. Sept. 3, '26; m. 1st Alvin Starkey, 2d Asa Piper.
3089— 9. Esek Buffum, b. June 14, '29; d. June 3, 1882.
3090—10. Flavilla Buffum, b. Jan. 12, '34; d. Dec. 31, 1844.

Understood to be a reputable family throughout. Mrs. Caroline d. Oct. 9, 1857, a. 65 yrs. James Buffum[6] d. the same month, Oct. 21, 1857, a. 69 yrs. Descent closed.

[1022.] SARAH BUFFUM[6], dr. of Esek and Lucretia (Cook) Buffum[5], Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 13, 1791; m. *Nathaniel Whipple*, (Dan, Nathaniel, Israel, David, John) b. in said Richmond May 24, 1789; cer. May 27, 1810. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

3091—1. Esek Whipple, b. Nov. 5, 1810; set. in Detroit, Mich.
3092—2. Lucretia Whipple, b. Jan. 26, '13; m. Holman Barnes.
3093—3. Dan Whipple, b. June 14, '15; set. in Detroit, Mich.

No characteristics indicated. No further traced.

[1023.] PRISCILLA BUFFUM[6], dr. of Esek and Lucretia (Cook) Buffum[5], Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 2, 1793; m. *Silas Buffum*, (Caleb, Benjamin, Joseph, Benjamin, Caleb, Robert,) b. in said Richmond 1790; cer. at a date not given. They removed to Vermont, and are said to have had 3 chn. No more reported to us. No further traced.

[1024.] BETSEY BUFFUM[6], dr. of Esek and Lucretia (Cook) Buffum[5], Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 9, 1802; m. *Benjamin Crooker, Jr.*, of said Richmond, and they had 6 chn. This comprises all our information concerning these Crookers. No attempt at further tracement.

[1025.] LUCRETIA BUFFUM[6], dr. of Esek and Lucretia (Cook) Buffum[5], Priscilla Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 5, 1804; m. *Amos Bennett*, (Nehemiah, John,) birth-date not given; cer. Apl. 18, 1821. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

3094—1. Emily B. Bennett, b. ——, 1824; m. Enos Bigelow, Keene, N. H.
3095—2. Amos G. Bennett, b. Oct. 7, '26; m. Almina C. Taft.
3096—3. Asahel Bennett, b. Mar. 23, '28; m. Angela A. Buffum.
3097—4. Oscar Bennett, b. July —, '30; m. Polly A. Newell.
3098—5. John Bennett, b. Mar. 4, '34; m. Martha B. Baldwin.
3099—6. Andrew Bennett, b. Nov. —, '36; m. Emma Davis.
3100—7. Wales B. Bennett, b. Oct. 26, '39; m. Mary E. Buffum.
3101—8. Fannie Bennett, b. Aug. 7, '43; m. William Garnsey.
3102—9. Sarah Jane Bennett, b. June 23, '48; m. John M. Swain.

Reported an intelligent, worthy and reputable family. Amos Bennett d. in Richmond, Sept. 2, 1856. Mrs. Lucretia d. May 31, 1882, a. 77 yrs. 9 mos. and 8 ds. Descent closed.

We come next to the descendants of Nathaniel Ballou[3], James[2], Maturin[1]. Passing over those dismissed as untraceable, we reach—

[1034.] HENRIETTA BROWN[6], Stephen[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 13, 1772; m. *Abner Ballou*, (Eld. Abner, Obadiah, James, Maturin[1]); cer. Jan. 3, 1790, by Elijah Brown, J. P. To avoid repetition, see No. [308] the family record of Abner Ballou, Esq.

[1035.] LUCY or LUCINA BROWN[6], Stephen[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 24, 1774, m. 1st *Welcome Jillson*, (Nathan-

iel, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), b. in said Cumber[illegible]d, Apl. 15, 1771; cer. Mar. 1, 1795, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issu[illegible], b. in Cumberland.—

3102½—1. Beulah Jillson, b. Dec. 31, 1795; m. Brinton Bartlett.
3103 —2. Abner Jillson, b. Oct. 13, '97; m. Elizabeth Adlington.
3104 —3. Sally Jillson, b. Nov. 26, '99; m. Olney Burlingame.
3105 —4. Louisa Jillson, b. Apl. 10, 1802; m. Welcome Ballou.
3106 —5. Ella Ann Jillson, b. Aug. 5, '04; m. Arnold Cook.
3107 —6. Horace Thayer Jillson, } twins. b. Oct. 3, '06; m. 1st Amey Darling, 2d S. Briggs.
3108 —7. Hamilton Thayer Jillson, } b. Oct. 3, '06; m. Phebe Darling.

Col. Welcome Jil[illegible]on [illegible] a grandson, on the maternal side, of Rev. Abner Ballou [illegible] t up by him, a great favorite of his, and endowed by hi[illegible] ne homestead whose domicile and immediate surroundi[illegible]inally belonged to Nathaniel Ballou[3]. The old domicile is [illegible]anding and its photograph may be seen in connection with [illegible]amily record of the builder, Nathaniel Ballou[3], page 85. [illegible] Welcome was a man of good natural abilities, well trained fo[illegible]s times, popular among his fellow citizens in military and civil [illegible]ife, and of front rank social standing with his contemporaries. He d. June 16, 1807. He willed the estate given him by his gd. father Ballou to his wife so long as she should remain his widow. To his three sons he gave the Edward Ballou farm which he had recently purchased, and ultimately his homestead on condition of their paying his four daughters two hundred dollars each; also his personal estate ($710.82) to said three sons, to be equally divided among them. Thus he passed away in early middle age in his 37th year.

Lucina m. 2d her husband's half brother, *Wila Jillson*, an industrious carpenter and worthy citizen, in the year 1812. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

3109— 8. Barbara Jillson, b. Nov. 17, 1813; m. Rodney F. Dyer.
3110— 9. Arnold Jillson, b. Jan. 12, '16; m. Mary A. Lee.
3111—10. Lorenzo B. Jillson, b. Mar. 30, '20; m. Frances E. Carpenter.
3112—11. Lucina Jillson, b. Dec. 1, 22; m. —— Sherman.

Wila Jillson d. July 23, 1826, a. 41 yrs. 1 mo. 29 ds. She d. Sept. 8, 1858, a. 84 yrs. 2 mos. 14 ds., an excellent wife, mother and neighbor. Her oldest daughter, Barbara, is an active and influential member of the Baptist church. Her husband, Hon. Rodney F. Dyer, resides in Olneyville, R. I., is an enterprising, executive farmer, and has been several times elected State Senator from the town of Johnston. Of his children, John and Rod-

ney F. ar[illegible] large pork packers in Olneyville; Byron W. was a soldier in t[illegible] war of the Rebellion and died from wounds received in battle at Petersburg, Va.; Elisha is a practical farmer and has charge of that department; Arnold Jillson (3110) possessed a superior mechanical talent, and for many years was foreman of the machine shop of Willis and Lyman A. Cook at Woonsocket, R. I., and of the Social Mills in the mechanical d[illegible]partment, and was good authority in everything relating to that branch of business. Lorenzo B. Jillson (3111) was also a skilled mechanic, for many years a contractor and builder in Pr[illegible]vidence R. I.

[1036.] OLIVER BROWN[6] of this fam[illegible] in [illegible]early infancy.

[1037.] MARY BROWN[6], Stephen[5], ([illegible] John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1], [illegible] Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 12, 1777; m. *George Mason*, son [illegible]athan Mason, b. in said Cumberland, about 1776; cer. in [illegible]mberland, Jan. 24, 1796, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, all b. [illegible]mberland.—

3113— 1. Huldah Mason, b. Oct. 23, 1796; m. [illegible]brose Follett Mar. 15, 1818.
3114— 2. Electa Mason, b. July 7, '98; m. Jason [illegible]argill Oct. 16, 1822.
3115— 3. Nancy Mason, b. Mar. 6, 1800; m. Olney Burlingame Jan. 2, 1820.
3116— 4. Lydia Mason, b. June 1, '02; m. Josiah H. Hunt Oct. 16, 1820.
3117— 5. Fanny R. Mason, b. Dec. 18, '03; m. John Brown Nov. 14, 1824.
3118— 6. Elmina B. Mason, b. May 9, '06; m. John Brown Dec. 31, 1826.
3119— 7. Charles Mason, b. Mar. 5, '09; m. Harriet B. Hazen Dec. 1, 1831.
3120— 8. James B. Mason, b. Nov. 22, '11; m. Lorinda Cook Oct. 27, 1836.
3121— 9. Benjamin Mason, b. May 30, '13; d. Dec. 29, 1815.
3122—10. Mary Potter Mason, b. Aug. 17, '17; m. Gustavus Alexander Aug. 15, 1861.

Mary (Brown) Mason[6] sustained an excellent moral character in all the relations of life. She and her husband were of the farmer class. Both were members of the Christian Church in their native town, and he was one of its Deacons. He d. May 27, 1845, a. about 69 yrs. Mrs. Mary (Brown) Mason[6] d. Jan. 4, 1862, a. 84 yrs. 4 mos. and 23 ds. Descent no further traced.

[1038.] ABIGAIL BROWN[6], Stephen[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 20, 1779; m. *William Ballou, Jr.*, (Maj. William, Rev. Abner, Obadiah, James, Maturin) b. in said Cumberland, Sept. 6, 1782; cer. Feb. 4, 1807, by Levin Bartlett, J. P. Her married life was brief. She d. in child bed Sept. 18, 1808, leaving no surviving issue.

[1039.] HULDAH BROWN[6], Stephen[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 1, 1781; m. *Caleb Haskell*, son of Samuel Haskell, b. in said Cumberland, May 15, 1782; cer. Sept. 19, 1802, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

3123— 1. Benjamin Stewart Haskell, b. June 3, 1803; d. u. m. Newton, Mass., 1822.
3124— 2. Edmund Brown Haskell, b. Dec. 21, '04; m. 1st Nancy Taylor, 2d L. A. Barnes.
3125— 3. Charles Whipple Haskell, b. Feb. 13, '07; d. u. m. Illinois, Apl. 11, 1873.
3126— 4. Albert Slack Haskell, b. Dec. 8, '09; d. u. m. Illinois Oct. 19, 1877.
3127— 5. Harriet Walcott Haskell, b. Sept. 15, '11; m. Abijah Lyon Mar. 14, 1844.
3128— 6. Dexter Follett Haskell, b. — '13; m. Eleanor Cullen Dec. 3, 1846.
3129— 7. Mary Turner Haskell, b. Feb. 1, '15; m. Alfred Thompson Mar. 14, 1844.
3130— 8. James Gibbs Haskell, b. Feb. 28, '18; m. Mary Warburton Mar. 4, 1840.
3131— 9. Eliza Dexter Haskell, b. July 8, '20; unreported.
3132—10. Henrietta Ballou Haskell, b. Mar. 30, '23; m. Joseph Dana.

A very worthy and respectable family. Caleb Haskell was an intelligent and influential citizen—a Col. of militia and entrusted with various responsible municipal offices. No biographical incidents furnished of him or his wife. Col. Caleb d. in Bureau Co., Ill., Mar. 8, 1856. Mrs. Huldah[6] d. there Nov. 29, 1854. Descent closed.

[1040.] CHLOE BROWN[6], Stephen[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 4, 1784; m. *Sweeting Taft*, son of Samuel and Rachel (Comstock) Taft, b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 18, 1780; cer. Feb. 8, 1802. Issue, birth-places eldest 3 in Cumberland, and youngest 2 in Providence, R. I.—

3133—1. Almira Taft, b. Dec. 2, 1802; m. Whiting Metcalf Feb. 1, 1823.
3134—2. Abigail Brown Taft, b. Oct. 8, '08; m. E. H. Forrestall Apl. 12, 1827.
3135—3. Timothy Dexter Taft, b. Feb. 3, '15; d. u. m. Dec. 9, 1834.
3136—4. Lucy Ballou Taft, b. Oct. 25, '17; m. Benjamin G. Pabodie Nov. 15, 1858.
3137—5. Sweeting Comstock Taft, b. June 3, '21; d. Jan. 25, 1823.

No characteristics given, but from our best recollection highly respectable. Sweeting Taft d. Feb. 2, 1853. Mrs. Chloe[6] d. Apl. 17, 1867. Closed.

[1041.] WILLIAM DEXTER BROWN[6], Stephen[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 23, 1786; m. *Ruth Taber* of Pawtucket, R. I., dr. of Dea. Ichabod Taber; no birth-date or mge.-date given. Issue.—

3138—1. Harriet A. Taber, b. 1810; d. u. m. Nov. 7, 1883, in her 73d yr.

Wm. D. Brown[6] was a carpenter and building contractor. He d. in Charleston, S. C., 1812. Mrs. Ruth, his widow, d. in Pawtucket, R. I., Mar. 7, 1875. Closed.

[1042.] JAMES BROWN[6], Elihu[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 1, 1777, m. *Abigail Smith*, ptge. and birth-date not reported; cer. Nov. 27, 1803. Issue.—

3139—1. Harriet M. Brown, b. Sept. 19, 1804; m. Preston Ballou, son of Eliel.
3140—2. Lorenzo Smith Brown, b. Oct. 22, '08; m. Lucy W. Streeter Nov. 15, 1830.
3141—3. James A. Brown, b. Aug. 22, '13; m. Vienna W. Sheldon, July 27, 1832.

Where these children were b. and whether there were any others, is not told us. James[6] is said to have resided at one time in Utica, N. Y., but when and how long, we are not informed. Occupation and characteristics not mentioned, but presumed to be reputable. The place of their death is not indicated. Both d. in May, 1816,—she May 14th, a. 32 yrs., and he on the 19th, a. 39 yrs., 7 mos. and 18 ds. Closed.

[1043.] MERCY BROWN[6], Elihu[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 4, 1779; m. *Thomas Tingley*, b. in Attleboro', Mass., July 17, 1769; cer. Feb. 25, 1815. Issue, b. perhaps in Attleboro', perhaps in Cumberland.—

3142—1. Abigail Brown Tingley, b. June 7, 1816; d. u. m. Nov. 21, 1835.
3143—2. William Erastus Tingley, b. June 11, '18; m. Lydia M. Osman Sept. 24, 1844.
3144—3. Henry Augustus Tingley, b. Apl. 2, '20; m. L. S. Ellsworth Oct. 25, 1848.
3145—4. Richard Lewis Tingley, b. June 2, '22; u. m. res. Harford, Pa.

The parents removed with these four chn. and set. in Harford, Pa., March, 1823. We judge, from intimations given, that the

whole family were intelligent and highly respectable. The father d. in Harford, Pa., Dec. 19, 1847, a. 78 yrs. 5 mos. and 1 d. Mrs. Mercy[6], his wid., survived to the venerable age of almost 100 yrs. She d. in the same town Mar. 18, 1879, a. 99 yrs. 5 mos. and 14 ds. Closed.

[1044.] RUFUS BROWN[6], Elihu[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 12, 1781; m. *Cynthia Briggs.* His record no further reported to us. Prob. emigrated to the middle or western States.

[1045.] ELIHU BROWN, JR.[6], the next b. of this family, only reported to have d. u. m. What he was, or where he d., or when, we have received no information.

[1046.] LEMUEL BROWN[6], the next b. of this family, m. *Elizabeth Anger.* Nothing more told. Prob. emigrated West.

[1047.] HENRY BROWN[6], Elihu[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 31, 1786; m. *Sally Vose*; cer. Sept. 30, 1817. Issue.—

3146—1. Darwin Mason Brown, b. Aug. 11, 1818; d. Sept. 13, 1819.
3147—2. James Arnold Brown, b. Jan. 17, '20; m. Louisa S. Sholes Aug. 24, 1845.
3148—3. William Alonzo Brown, b. June 27, '21; m. Margaret G. Martin Sept. 11, 1852.
3149—4. George Augustus Brown, b. Nov. 27, '23; m. Abby Ann Hudson Sept. 17, 1848.
3150—5. Sarah Jane Brown, b. July 23, '26; d. u. m. May 7, 1855.
3151—6. Stephen Henry Brown, b. Dec. 4, '28; m. Caroline M. Craig Oct. 4, 1864.
3152—7. Lucy Maria Brown, b. Oct. 6, '35; d. u. m. June 29, 1858.

We are not told where these chn. were b., but think prob. in Smithfield or Cumberland, R. I., or the near vicinity. Nothing reported to us of occupation, character or social standing; all which we presume were creditable. Henry Brown[6] d. Dec. 6, 1860. Closed.

[1048.] STEPHEN BROWN[6], the next of this family, b. Mar. 14, 1788; m. *Rachel Britt.* Nothing more has reached us. Probably emigrated West.

[1049.] SALLY BROWN[6], the next of this family, b. July 19, 1790, d. u. m. at a date not given. No further informed.

[1050.] JOSEPH BROWN[6], Elihu[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 7, 1792; m. *Hannah Graves*. More than this we have heard only that Joseph[6] remained in New England, that he was at one time superintendent of a manufacturing establishment in Palmer, Mass., where he was an honored citizen, and that he was esteemed wherever resident as an intelligent, executive worthy man. But our researcher has yielded us nothing concerning his family.

[1051.] SMITH BROWN[6], youngest child of Elihu[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 25, 1794; m. *Ruth Follett*, dr. of Comfort Follett, b. in said Cumberland, May 13, 1797; cer. in that town Feb. 19, 1818, by Davis Cook, J. P. Issue, birth-place not indicated.—

3153—1. Charlotte Adelia Brown, b. Sept. 4, 1818; m. Solomon B. Moore Mar. 28, 1837.
3154—2. Sylvester Smith Brown, b. Dec. 6, '20; d. Sept. 18, 1821.
3155—3. Louisa Maria Brown, b. Mar. 14, '22; m. 1st Scott, 2d A. Flanders.
3156—4. Albert Erastus Brown, b. Oct. 19, '24; m. but had no chn.
3157—5. Abby Ann Brown, b. May 30, '26; d. Nov. 19, 1830.
3158—6. Adeline Follett Brown, b. July 29, '28; m. — — Swift; no chn.
3159—7. Harriet Jane Brown, b. Apl. 14, '30; m. Remington James Oct. 18, 1848.
3160—8. Ellen Frances Brown, b. Aug. 10, '36; m. Ira T. Aldrich, Jan. 24, '58.
3161—9. Edward Smith Brown, b. July 1, '39; m., d. leaving a wife and chn.

No indication given of occupation, residence, or social standing. They were undoubtedly intelligent, reputable people. Mrs. Ruth d. Nov. 15, 1848. Smith Brown[6] d. Jan. 16, 1875. We are not informed where they died. Closed.

[1052.] CELINDA BROWN[6], Elijah[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Anna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 18, 1775; m. *Liberty Metcalf*, son of Ebenezer Metcalf, b. in said Cumberland, Aug. 8, 1776; cer. June 2, 1779, by Eld. Stephen Place. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

3162—1. Whipple Metcalf, b. May 17, 1800; m. Sophia Jenckes July 1, 1823.
3163—2. Asenath Metcalf, b. Nov. 3, '01; d. u. m. Apl. 10, 1881.
3164—3. William Metcalf, b. Jan. 26, '04; m. 1st Eliza D. Walcott, 2d L. Fowler.
3165—4. Lewis Metcalf, b. Dec. 23, '05; m. Lucy Daniels.

3166—5. Joanna Metcalf, b. Sept. 17, '07; m. Willard Pierce May 12, 1834.
3167—6. Ruth Metcalf, b. Oct. 2, '09; m. William A. Walcott, May 12, 1834.
3168—7. Celinda Metcalf, b. Sept. 25, '11; u. m.
3169—8. James Metcalf, b. Mar. 8, '14; d. Apl. 26, 1816.
3170—9. Henry B. Metcalf, b. May 13, '18; m. Mary Haskell May 1, 1845.

All of good intellectual, moral and social standing in the yeoman class. Mrs. Celinda[6] d. June 18, 1825. Liberty Metcalf d. Mar. 5, 1853. Closed.

[1053.] CHAD BROWN[6], Elijah[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Anna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 2, 1777; d. an infant Aug. 18, 1778.

[1054.] JOANNA BROWN[6], Elijah[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Anna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 4, 1779; m. *Rufus Sheldon*, son of Roger Sheldon, b. in said Cumberland, Jan. 20, 1777; cer. in that town May 18, 1800, by John Rogers, J. P. Issue.—

3171—1. Daniel Sheldon, b. Cumberland, R. I., no date; m. Aurilla Sharpe.
3172—2. Celinda Sheldon, b. in Oneida Co., N. Y., no date; m. Jeremiah Roscoe.
3173—3. Rufus Sheldon, Jr., b. in Oneida Co., N. Y., 1809; m. Mary Griffin.
3174—4. Joanna Sheldon, b. not given, no date; m. Benj. Jenney.
3175—5. Sally Sheldon, b. not given, no date; m. Hezekiah Mitchell.

There are so many defects in this family record, that we may as well include in our summary all that has been reported to us of the parents, chn. and grand chn., and thus close the descent. It appears that Rufus Sheldon and Joanna Brown[6], his wife, after having David b. to them in Cumberland, removed to Oneida Co., N. Y., town not named, and afterwards settled in Greenwich, Huron Co., Ohio, where we infer that they ended their days.

DANIEL SHELDON[7], who m. *Aurilla Sharpe*, somewhere in Central Ill., had 3 chn. viz.—

1. Byron Sheldon[8], who was twice m. and d. leaving chn.
2. Lavinia Sheldon[8], who m. John Gregory, was living 1883 in Ill. and had chn.
3. Daniel Sheldon, Jr.[8], who has been living many yrs. in London, Eng.

Mrs. Aurilla Sheldon, the mother of these chn., d. in 1858.

CELINDA SHELDON[7], who m. *Jeremiah Roscoe*, set. in Ohio, and had—

3176—1. Harriet Roscoe[8]; who m. Charles Dills.
3177—2. Huldah Roscoe[8]; who m. Robert Griffin.
3178—3. Asenath Roscoe[8]; who m. William Smith.
3179—4. Joanna Roscoe[8]; who m. Hugh Martin.
3180—5. Sarah Roscoe[8]; who m. Charles Bell, and d. in 1882.
3181—6. Benjamin Roscoe[8]; who m. Belle Evarts.
3182—7. Gilbert Roscoe[8]; who m. Katie Broady.
3183—8. Lestina Roscoe[8]; who m. Frank Hawkins.

Jeremiah Roscoe, the father, d. in 1872. Mrs. Celinda[7] d. in 1876.

RUFUS SHELDON, JR.[7], who m. *Mary Griffin*, set. in Huron Co., O., 1824, and had—

3184—1. Dr. Albert Sheldon[8], who m. Pauline Miller, set. in Fitchville, O., and has several chn.
3185—2. Henry Sheldon[8], lawyer, who m. Frankie Safford; res. Delaware O.—no chn.
3186—3. Lucy Ann Sheldon[8], who d. u. m. in 1873.
3187—4. Joanna Sheldon[8], who m. Dr. B. F. Sherburne, of Emporia, Kans.—1 son.
3188—5. Dr. Rufus Newton Sheldon[8], grad. Medical Col. Chicago, Ill., who m. L. Crandall, res. Florence, Kans.
3189—6. Caroline Elizabeth Sheldon[8], who m. J. F. Laring, lawyer, Norwalk, O.—3 chn.

Rufus Sheldon, Jr.[7], d. Jan. 1, 1875. His family seems a remarkably intellectual and influential one.

JOANNA SHELDON[7], who m. *Benjamin Jenney*, d. in 1833, leaving 1 son—

3190—Rufus Jenney[8], who m. Pauline Eddy; res. not indicated.—

SALLY SHELDON[7], who m. *Hezekiah Mitchell*, d. 1848, or '49, leaving only—

3191—Rebecca Mitchell, who d. 1858 or '59; res. not indicated.

Here we close this descent. Having run in advance of our general order, it seemed hardly proper to number generation 8, but we have concluded to do it.

[1055.] ELIJAH BROWN, JR.[6], next of this family, d. u. m. in Richmond, Va., no date given, nor characteristics, nor other particulars.

[1056.] SYLVIA BROWN[6], Elijah[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Anna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 25, 1784; m. *Dexter Newell*, son of Thomas Newell, Jr., b. in said Cumberland, Apl. 7, 1785; cer. there Oct. 18, 1804, by John Rogers, J. P. Issue.—

3192—1. Hiram Newell, b. Cumberland, R. I., —, 1806; unreported.
3193—2. Arnold Jenckes Newell, b. Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 21, '07; m. Eliza A. Frost Nov. 26, 1829.
3194—3. Phebe Jenckes Newell, b. Cumberland, R. I., July 19, '09; unreported.
3195—4. Levi Newell, b. Cumberland, R. I., ——; unreported.
3196—5. Sylvia Ann Newell, b. in Cumberland, R. I., ——; unreported.
3197—6. Elijah Brown Newell, b. Franklin, Mass., Jan. 11, '20; m. Elizabeth Jenckes.
3198—7. Dexter Newell, Jr., b. Franklin, Mass., Sept. — '21; m. Roxana Harrington Aug. 12, 1844.

Our information is so limited concerning this family and our prospect of extending it so unpromising, that we feel obliged to close the descent here—excepting in the case of Elijah B.[7], which will reappear in connection wlth his wife's record. Dexter Newell d. July 22, 1830, a. 45 yrs. 7 mos. and 15 ds. Mrs. Sylvia no further reported.

[1057.] LEWIS CAPET BROWN[6], Elijah[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Anna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 24, 1786; m. 1st *Lydia Ballou*, (Noah, Noah, Nathaniel, James, Maturin,) b. in said Cumberland, Oct. 27, 1789; cer. there Nov. 26, 1815, by Jason Newell, J. P. Issue.—

3199—1. Lucien B. Brown, b. Apl. 8, 1816; m. Charlotte Truesdale.
3200—2. Darwin Brown, b. Nov. 18, '21; d. May 29, 1823.

Mrs. Lydia d. Mar. 29, 1823. Lewis C.[6] m. 2d *Susanna Ballou*, sister of his 1st wife, and widow of Cyrus Ballou, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 16, 1791; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., Dec. 1, 1824. Issue.—

3201—3. Edwin Lewis Brown, b. Sept. 16, 1825; d. u. m. Mar. 24, 1850.
3202—4. Leonard Ballou Brown, b. Sept. 11, '28; m. Mehetabel B. Metcalf.

Lewis Capet Brown[6] was a boat builder by occupation. He learned his trade of Maj. Noah Ballou[5], the father of his wives, and carried on the business in Cumberland, R. I., where we understand all his chn. to have been b. Later in life he settled in Franklin, Mass. He was a man of fair abilities, standing and

character. He d. in Franklin, Jan. 17, 1862. Both his wives were women of excellent talents and worth. Mrs. Susanna, his 2d wife and widow, though generally deemed of slender physical constitution, lived to the venerable age of 94 yrs. and 6 ds. She d. with her son Leonard's family on the Franklin homestead Sept. 22, 1885.

It may be best to close this line of descent here, by giving what pertains to the chn. of Lewis C. Brown[6].

LUCIEN BALLOU BROWN[7], eldest son, m. *Charlotte Truesdale* of Killingly, Ct., date not ascertained. He d. of Cholera in Cincinnati, O., June 11, 1849, leaving no issue.

LEONARD BALLOU BROWN[7], youngest son, m. *Mehetable B. Metcalf*, ptge. not given, b. in W. Wrentham, Mass., Aug. 2, 1830; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 24, 1850, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in Franklin, Mass.—

3203—1. Anna Amanda Brown[8], b. Oct. 23, 1852; d. Aug. 18, 1858.
3204—2. Leonard Ballou Brown[8], b. June 8, '54; d. Aug. 16, '56.
3205—3. Alice Marilla Brown[8], b. Sept. 13, '56; m. Lewis S. Blackington Sept. 16, 1875.
3206—4. Eloisa Ballou Brown, b. Mar. 11, '58; d. Jan. 14, 1877.
3207—5. Lydia Ballou Brown, b. May 15, '62; d. Aug. 9, 1876.

A very worthy, respectable family, mostly in the spirit world. The parents reside on the patrimonial homestead, Franklin, Mass.

[1058.] EZEKIEL BALLOU BROWN[6], Elijah[5], (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Anna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 22, 1789; m. *Lydia Sprague*; cer. in said Cumberland, Dec. 22, 1814, by B. Wilkinson, J. P. Issue.—

3208—1. Maria Louisa Brown, b. Mar. 11, 1816; m. Rev. Oliver Fisk.
3209—2. Le Cordelia Fayette Brown, b. July 8, '17; m. Oliver Spellman.
3210—3. Dallas Francis Lasony Brown, b. May 15, '19; res. u. m. Cumberland, R. I.
3211—4. Ezekiel Ballou Brown, Jr., b. Apl. 16, '21; res. u. m. Cumberland, R. I.

We are inadequately furnished with biographical data respecting Ezekiel B. Brown[6] and family, and can say but little. He was ambitious to acquire a liberal education and to become a lawyer, but did not realize fully his aspirations. Whether he graduated at any college we are not informed, but we are sure he obtained a fair academical scholarship, qualified himself for a high school teacher, and devoted himself mainly to that profession. He also

gave much attention to fine literature. Fortune shed few smiles on him. He d. a select school preceptor in Portsmouth, Va., of fever, at an ungiven date. His family was much broken up and scattered by his decease. His wid. has since d., but we are not informed where or when. We must close here this line of descent.

[1059.] FENNER BROWN⁶, Elijah⁵, (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) Anna Ballou⁵, Ezekiel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 21, 1791; m. *Sally Follett*, dr. of Capt. Joseph Follett, b. in said Cumberland, Mar. 12, 1794; cer. Feb. 8, 1817, by Jason Newell, J. P. Issue.—

3212—1.	Caroline Amelia Brown,	twins.	b. Oct. 11, 1819; m. William A. Weeden.
3213—2.	Betsey Janette Brown,		b. Oct. 11, 1819; d. Dec. 31, 1837.

Fenner Brown⁶ was a man on his own account, of tough sinews, strong common sense, and indomitable will, who asked no fellow-mortal's permission what to think, say or do. He was fearless, frank, outspoken, shrewd and witty. Yet he is said to have carried about a kind heart, and to have evinced many genial qualities, especially in domestic and social life. He was an uncompromising democrat, even to the extent of Dorrism in the quasi Rhode Island insurrection. In early youth he rendered naval service under the brave Commodore Decatur, then followed the seas some years in more peaceful employment, and finally settled down as a farmer and politician. He was a popular democratic leader in his native town, was elected many times by his party to the General Assembly, and distinguished himself therein by his rough and ready oratory and his managemental adroitness. He long wielded a potent personal influence in eastern Cumberland, and if he made some enemies, he made more warm friends. We do not learn that he ever set up as a religionist, or indulged in a lower morality than the respectable general average of civil society. What more might be said of him to his credit our reporters have not informed us. He d. May 4, 1869, a. 77 yrs. 6 mos. and 14 ds. He had an eminently worthy wife, who, at this writing (1885), still survives him in her 92d year.

[1060.] RUTH BROWN⁶, the next born of this family, was b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 19, 1794; m. *James Weatherhead*, son of Nathan W. and Huldah (Whipple) Weatherhead; b. in said Cumberland, Nov. 15, 1787; cer. Nov. 24, 1813, by Ariel Cook, J. P. Issue.—

3214—1. Joseph D. Weatherhead, b. Mar. 8, 1815; m. Mary M. P. Thomas May 22, 1839.
3215—2. Mary Weatherhead, b. Mar. 14, '17; m. William O. Alexander Oct. 10, 1837.
3216—3. Nathan Weatherhead, b. Nov. 18, 1820; m. Abbie A. Scott Nov. 13, 1842.
3217—4. Almina Weatherhead, b. May 9, '23; m. Andrew Jenckes Aug. 16, 1843.
3218—5. Ruth Ann Weatherhead, b. July 18, '27; m. John E. Thompson May 10, 1854.
3219—6. George Weatherhead, b. Aug. 13, '30; in Pawtucket, R. I. u. m., 1885.

These Weatherheads belonged to the respectable yeomanry of their native places. James, the husband and father, d. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 11, 1860. Mrs. Ruth[6], the widowed mother, d. there Sept. 10, 1883. Joseph D., the eldest son, has 3 chn.—Catherine, Jennie and Charles. Their mother d. Jan. 16, 1878. Mary (Weatherhead) Alexander has 5 chn.; Nathan and wife have 5; Almina (Weatherhead) Jenckes has at least 1—George Jenckes, who m. Isabella M. Cook; Ruth Ann Thompson, none; George, none. This descent closed here.

[1061.] ALEXANDER BROWN[6], the next issue of Elijah and Anna (Ballou) Brown[5], b. April 16, 1797; m. *Nancy Sheldon*. Issue, understood to have been b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

3220—1. Abner Brown. b. Aug. 28. 1828.
3221—2. Albert Brown, b. July 18, '30.

The parents are said to have settled in O., and to have d. there, leaving one son and one dr. So they must have had at least a dr. not reported to us, and one of the above named sons must have d. An unsatisfactory record.

[1062.] JOHN BROWN[6], youngest son of these parents, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 16, 1800; m. 1st *Fanny Mason*, dr. of Dea. George Mason, b. in said Cumberland, Dec. 18, 1803; cer. Nov. 14, 1824, by not given. No issue reported.

Mrs. Fanny d. Sept. 3, 1825. John Brown[6] m. 2d *Elmina B. Mason*, the next younger sister of Fanny, his 1st wife, b. in the same town and domicile May 9, 1806; cer. there Dec. 31, 1826, by Rev. B. F. Lombard. Issue,—

3222—1. Celinda M. Brown, b. July 8, 1827; m. William T. Sheldon.
3223—2. Marianna Brown, b. July 17, '29; d. July 10, 1844.

We had some acquaintance in early life with John Brown[6] and both his wives. He was a quiet, industrious, worthy young man. His first wife was a devotedly religious woman from early maidenhood, and a member of the same church with ourself. We shall never forget her baptism by immersion, while yet hardly in her teens. The ceremony was performed by Elder Zephaniah S. Crossman, at the end of our father's mill-pond, in the dead of winter. The ice was nearly a foot thick, and a space was cleared just large enough to serve the occasion. The day was intensely cold, and the slender, red-haired candidate underwent the ordeal with unflinching religious heroism—the folds of her drapery freezing stiff before she could be conveyed to the nearest house. We never before or since witnessed such a spectacle. But she took no cold, and lived into married life, honoring her profession to the last. We do not distinctly remember whether her sister, the 2d wife, was a professor of religion or not, but always understood that she was an exemplary woman. John Brown[6] d. Feb. 26, 1829. Mrs. Elmina, his widow, still survives, at this writing (1885). She resides in (Sheldonville) Wrentham, Mass. Closed.

[1063.] WILLIAM OTIS[6], son of Isaac and Ruth (Brown) Otis, foreclosed.

[1064.] MARIA BROWN[6], Jesse[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) and Beulah Ballou[5], Eld. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 23, 1792; m. *Newton Mann Capron*, son of Dr. Seth Capron, b. in said Cumberland, Aug. 24, 1791; cer. May 29, 1815. Issue.—

3224—1. Frances B. Capron, b. May 17, 1816; m. and res. Baltimore, Md.
3225—2. William H. Capron, b. Sept. 24, '17; d. u. m.

Mrs. Maria[6] d. Dec. 3, 1824. Her husband m. 2d *Mary Snowdon* of New York. No further traced.

[1065.] ABNER BROWN[6], son of Jesse and Beulah (Ballou) Brown[5], b. Nov. 20, 1795, d. u. m. Jan. 22, 1826, a. 30 yrs. 2 mos. and 2 ds. He was a promising young man, a clerk of the Blackstone Manufacturing Co.; cut off by consumption.

[1066.] ELIZA BROWN[6], Jesse[5] (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) and Beulah Ballou[5], Eld. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 21, 1800; m. *John Milton Capron*, son of Dr. Seth Capron, b. Apr. 10, 1797; cer. Nov. 21, 1822. Issue.—

3226—1. Augustus S. Capron, b. Walden, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1823; d. u. m.
3227—2. Maria Louisa Capron, b. Walden, N. Y., Mar. 18, '25; m. John W. Embler.
3228—3. Eliza Caroline Capron, b. Dunkirk, N. Y., Apl. 16, '28; d. young.

Mrs. Eliza (Brown) Capron⁶, d. Nov. 20, 1830. Nothing further reported of her husband. Their dr., Mrs. Embler, d. childless Mar. 20, 1850.

[1067.] WILLIAM OTIS BROWN⁶, Jesse⁵, (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) and Beulah Ballou⁵, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 28, 1801; m. *Olivia E. Clarke*, dr. of Isaac and Electa Clarke, b. in Newburgh, O., May 19, 1815; cer. July 31, 1837. Issue, b. in Lockport, N. Y.—

3229—1. Olivia Maria Brown, b. July 7, 1838; m. John C. Clifford.
3230—2. William Otis Brown, b. July 28, '41; m. Imogene Tanner.
3231—3. Frederick Abner Brown, b. Oct. 8, '42; m. Jane Coombs.
3232—4. Harriet Sackett Brown, b. Sept. 8, '44; d. Sept. 29, 1844.

The life-career of William Otis Brown⁶ was a somewhat remarkable one. It was sketched, just after his death, in the *Buffalo Courier* of Feb. 28, 1871, as follows:

"William Otis Brown commenced his business life as superintendent of a cotton mill in Pawtucket, R. I. At the age of twenty he was in New Orleans one year purchasing cotton. Soon after his return to Rhode Island, about 1825, he went to Lockport, N. Y., and in company with his cousin George W. Rogers, went into a general mercantile business. Afterward he was one of the Firm of Brown & Keep, dealing largely in grain and wool. In 1846 he found a wider sphere in Buffalo, where he was a partner of Henry Sizer on Central Wharf. He was one of the organizers of the Buffalo Board of Trade, and for twenty years one of its leading merchants. At times during this period, he conducted an enormous business in moving grain from the West to European markets; owning at one time sixteen vessels on the lakes, besides a large amount of propeller property. He had also a large interest with the late Dean Richmond in the city grain elevators. He continued the business after the death of Mr. Sizer, and opened a banking office up town—first with Mr. Caryl, and later with his old partner Mr. Keep, which was continued till 1860. The breaking down of his health compelled his retirement from business in the winter of 1867-8. The twenty years of his active career in Buffalo had seen him make and lose two large fortunes and accu-

mulate a third. But the strain was too great, and he became a hopeless invalid. The man of iron, whose conflicts with the world had been so stern, and who had provoked and indulged the sharpest enmities, grew at last to have the loving spirit of a child. Cheerful and uncomplaining, he left the world with Christian hope. About eight months before his death he united with the Episcopal Church, and departed in the full faith of that communion. He died at Yonkers, N. Y., and was buried in Buffalo from St. Paul's church." Mrs. Olivia, his wife, had long preceded him, having d. Mar. 9, 1853.

[1068.] PARDON SHELDON[6], William Jr., and Sarah Brown[5], Ruth Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 21, 1790; m. *Rhoda Daggett.* No more reported. Closed.

[1069.] WILLIAM B. SHELDON[6], b. Sept. 26, 1794; m. *Anna Hill.* No further reported. Closed.

[1070.] SARAH B. SHELDON[6], m. *Richard Jewell.* Closed.

[1071.] MARIETTA B. SHELDON[6], m. *Lewis Vail.* Closed. All for the same reason.

[1072.] STEPHEN BALLOU[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; prob. b. in Partridgefield, afterward Peru, Mass., Mar. 12, 1781; m. *Rachel Carrier*, dr. of Philip and Mary (Crowfoot) Carrier, b. in South Hadley, Mass., Nov. 25, 1785; date and particulars of cer. not given. Issue.—

3233— 1. Philip C., b. Monkton, Vt., July 24, 1806; m. Anna Bird Dec. 24, 1828.
3234— 2. Cynthia, b. New Haven, Jan. 3, '09; m. Roswell Stow, Toledo, O.
3235— 3. Mary, b. " Oct. 22, '10, d. Aug. 16, 1811.
3236— 4. Elizabeth, b. " July 8, '12; m. Stowel Brigham.
3237— 5. Melvina S., b. " Nov. 24, '15; m. Loyal Clark.
3238— 6. Amariah, b. " Apl. 5, '18; m. d. Findlay, O., leav. 2 chn.
3239— 7. Charles, b. " Dec. 1, '20; d. N. Haven, Vt., May 7, 1834.
3240— 8. Louisa, b. " Jan. 19, '23; m. —— Coates.
3241— 9. Abigail, b. " Apl. 5, '25; m. Loyal Clark.
3242—10. Oscar Amos, b. " Mar. 29, '27; m. Sarah Abernethy Nov. 16, 1852.

It has been with much difficulty that we have traced this family. As nearly as we can summarize the life career it ran thus. He dwelt first after marriage in Monkton, Vt., where his oldest chn. were b. Next we find him in New Haven, Vt., where other chn.

were b. and two d. While there he went into the war of 1812, which procured him a pension in old age. From New Haven, Vt., he removed with his family to Chase's Mills, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., perhaps about 1840, where he remained two or three yrs. Thence he removed to Stockholm in the same Co. There Mrs. Rachel, his wife, d. Aug. 6, 1846, a. 60 yrs. 8 mos. and 12 ds. Not long afterward he went to Canada West to live with his dr. Louisa Ballou Coates in a locality or town called Darlington. He remained in that general vicinity during the remainder of his days. He was a shoemaker by trade, and was an expert in that line almost to the close of life. One of his nieces says of him, in a recent letter to us,—"Uncle Stephen was a very good man, and a Universalist. He was called a peace maker where he lived in Vermont." We learn nothing of him but what is creditable to his memory. He d. in East Missouri, Canada West, Aug. 29, 1866, a. 84 yrs. 8 mos. and 7 ds.

[1073.] MICHAEL WARE BALLOU[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Partridgefield, afterward Peru, Mass., Jan. 12, 1780; m. 1st *Susanna McKnight*, dr. of John and Abigail (Stebbins) McKnight, b. in Washington, Mass., Mar. 28, 1781; cer. in said Washington, Nov. 29, 1804. Issue, the eldest six in Washington, Mass., the others in Madrid, N. Y.—

3243—1. John McKnight, Rev., b. Jan. 17, 1806; m. Jane Bissell Aug. 25, 1836.
3244—2. Chester F., b. Oct. 11, '07; accidentally shot by a gun July 2, 1835.
3245—3. Jane, b. July 16, '09; m. Elisha Whitney; she d. childless, 1860.
3246—4. Clarissa, b. Apl. 4, '12; m. William Coates.
3247—5. Harriet M., b. Feb. 16, '14; m. Anson B. Card Nov. 4, 1841.
3248—6. Abigail, b. Jan. 9, '16; m. Roswell T. Abernethy Mar. 27, 1845.
3249—7. Philander, b. Sept. 11, '18; m. Abigail Stearns Apl. 27, 1840.
3250—8. Edwin M., b. Feb. 6, '21; m. Louisa Daily.

Michael Ware Ballou[6] was mainly a farmer. He lived in Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., till after the birth of 6 chn., and then removed with his family to Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., early in the year 1818. There he settled down for life. There Philander and Abigail, his 7th and 8th chn. were b., as above noted. There his excellent wife, Mrs. Susannah, d. June 28, 1824. In 1828, Nov. 9, he m. 2d *Mary Manly*, pedigree, birth-date, &c., not given. Issue.—

3251—9. Mary Susannah, b. Feb. 13, 1829; m. Selim Starks May 14, 1852.

From what his youngest son, Edwin M. Ballou[7], wrote of him

to Mr. Peck in 1855, and other testimonies, we feel warranted in giving Michael[8] a creditable memorial. He was then about seventy-five, with a strong constitution, vigorous health, and in full possession of all his faculties. He had reared 8 intelligent, enterprising and upright chn. and had 27 no less respectable grand chn. Edwin testified of his father.—"He has lived a life of virtue and happiness, and will go down to the grave like a shock of corn fully ripe—a sound, practical Universalist." And his eldest son, Rev. J. M. Ballou, a Presbyterian clergyman, writing to Mr. Peck, ten years later, said that "the Great Rebellion at last furnished the only anxiety of his life." He was an ardent lover of his country and its imperiled Union, and was proud to have several grand sons in its armies. Thus he lived to rejoice over the surrender of Lee to Grant at Appomatox Court House. He then departed in peace, June 7, 1865, a. few days over 85 yrs.

[1074.] CHESTER BALLOU[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., Mar. 12, 1781; m. *Rachel Hayworth*, dr. of Mahlon and Nancy (Evans) Hayworth, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., or that vicinity, at a date not given; cer. in Le Roy, N. Y., prob. about 1806. Issue, b. in said Le Roy.—

3252—1. Lydia, b. about 1807; d. in early infancy.
3253—2. Eli, Rev., b. Dec. 1, '08; m. Adaline Fish Oct. 25, 1831.
3254—3. Hannah, b. Nov. 4, '10; reported u. m. in 1873.
3255—4. Tacy, b. Sept. 1, '72; m. Thomas Ingerson.
3256—5. Phebe, b. July 27, '14; m. Nehemiah Town.
3257—6. Chester, b. July 12, '16; d. u. m. Sept. 1839, a. about 23.

Chester Ballou[6], at about the age of 20 yrs., left Washington, Mass., for the "Black River country," then so called, and set. in Le Roy, Jefferson Co., N. Y. There he found and m. Rachel Hayworth, a Quakeress, who came thither with her parents from Philadelphia, or near vicinity, about the year 1800, about the date of his own coming. She was of a good family, whose ancestors came over from England with William Penn. Whether Chester[6] joined the Friends, or was m. according to their order, or how the marriage was adjusted, we are not told. Be this as it may have been, the testimony comes down that he was highly esteemed for the excellency of his worth in domestic, social and civil life. But his earthly career was comparatively brief. He d. in Le Roy July 12, 1816. The circumstances were most remarkable and distressful. Mrs. Rachel had given birth to her youngest child,

Chester, only ten minutes before the father expired. Thus life and death seemed to meet in direful array at the same time in the same home, to dispute possession, and to appall its inmates. The widow survived many years to watch over and train up to virtue her fatherless chn. She d. in 1870, venerable for age and beloved for Christian worth.

[1075.] JANE BALLOU[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James,[2] Maturin[1]; b. in then Mendon So. Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar 23, 1786; m. *David Nye Wilson* of said Mendon, now Blackstone, ptge. not ascertained, b. Friday, May 9, 1783; cer. Nov. 3, 1805. No issue.

Jane[6] and husband resided mostly in Millville, Mass., and vicinity. He was an industrious, well disposed man. He d. in Millville, Dec. 4, 1833. Mrs. Jane became a member of the Restorationist church at Millville, under the pastorate of Rev. William H. Fish, and several years later joined the Hopedale Community in Milford, Mass. She was a worthy member of that Community, and had her home at Hopedale till death. She d. Aug. 4, 1872, a. 86 yrs. 3 mos. and 12 ds.

[1076.] ACHSA BALLOU[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Mar. 17, 1788; d. u. m. in Mendon, Mass., Mar. 14, 1805.

[1077.] ICHABOD BALLOU[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. May 4, 1790; m. 1st *Phila* alias *Philena*, dr. of Abraham Ballou, (Simeon, Abraham, John, John, Maturin,) b. in Smithfield, R. I., at a date not ascertained; cer. in said Smithfield during the year 1808. Issue.—

3258—1. Simeon, b. July 1, 1811; m. 1st Paulina Fay, 2d Susan Heaton.
3259—2. Loring Veloros, b. Apl. 1, '13; m. Rhoda B. Martin Apl. 9, 1834.
3260—3. Hiram b. Mar. 29, '15; m. Fannie Fidelia Chamberlin.
3261—4. Jane J., b. Apl. 17, '17; m. Leonard P. Edson.

The eldest two of the above named were born in Mendon, Mass., and the younger two in Westmoreland, N. H. Mrs. Phila, their mother, d. in Westmoreland Feb., 1817. Ichabod[6] m. 2d *Eunice Harvey* of Surrey, N. H., pedigree, &c., not ascertained; cer. 1818. Issue.—

3262—5. Eunice, b. Sept. 4, 1821; m. Benjamin Crosby.
3263—6. Nancy, b. June 17, '23; res. in Westmoreland, N. H., u. m.
3264—7. Harvey, b. May 29, '24; m. not ascertained.

3265—8. Fanny, b. Nov. 29, '27; d. u. m. 1859.
3266—9. Clarinda, b. Oct. 2, '30; res. in Cleveland, O., u. m.

These five chn. are understood to have been b. in Surrey, N. H. Their mother, Mrs. Eunice, d. in 1859, and Ichabod[6] m. 3d *Anna Wester* of Keene, N. H., no dates or particulars given. No issue. She d. at a date not given. Ichabod[6] served in the war of 1812. He was a hard working, honest, well disposed man, whose pilgrimage through mortal life was none too prosperous; d. in Keene, June 9, 1879, a. almost 90 yrs.

[1078.] ARTEMAS BALLOU[6] of this family, d. an infant.

[1079.] AUGUSTUS BALLOU[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in So. Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Dec. 13, 1797; another of our untraceables. He m. and had at least two sons.—

3267—1. Artemas[7]; said to reside Jewett Centre, N. Y.
3268—2. Edwin[7]; said to reside Lexington, N. Y.

Hearing incidentally that Augustus[6] and probably his wife had been some years deceased, but that their sons, above named, were living in or near Lexington, N. Y., we wrote the P. M. there for information. He answered promptly that Edwin Ballou's P. O. address was Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y., and Artemas Ballou's was Jewett Centre, Greene Co., N. Y. We addressed them accordingly, not doubting we should receive full particulars. No response. A year later wrote to each again. No echo.

[1080.] AMARIAH BALLOU[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Partridgefield, afterward Peru, Mass., July 12, 1784; m. *Mary Freeland*, dr. of Joseph and Anna (Mann) Freeland, b. in Blandford, Mass., June 12, 1785; date and particulars of cer. not ascertained. Issue, all b. in Peru, Mass.—

3269— 1. Malinda. b. Mar. 13, 1805; m. Albert Thomas Mar. 26, 1829.
3270— 2. Keziah, b. Nov. 20, '07; m. Artemas Freeland Nov. 1, 1830.
3271— 3. Amariah, Jr., b. Oct. 26, '09; d. Aug. 19, 1827.
3272— 4. Mary Ann, b. Apl. 1, '11; m. Alden Cushman Jan. 3, 1838.
3273— 5. Lucinda, b. Oct. 12, '13; d. Apl. 20, 1817.
3274— 6. Amanda, b. June 18, '15; m. Nelson Graves Apl. 6, 1836.
3275— 7. Alanson S., b. July 31, '16; m. Laura Graves Apl. 7, 1836.
3276— 8. Sophia, b. Aug. 9, '18; d. u. m. Apl. 6, 1842.
3277— 9. Joseph, b. Oct. 24, '20; m. 1st M. Harris, 2d S. Barnes, 3d S. Proudman.
3278—10. Reuben, b. Mar. 22, '25; m. Sarah Lavina Harris Oct. 30, 1844.
3279—11. Russell, b. Oct. 19, '26; d. Sept. 18, 1827.

Amariah Ballou⁶ and wife were pious, zealous, and exemplary Baptists. Their son, Dea. Alanson S. Ballou, now of Northampton, Mass., speaks of them in terms of profound filial reverence. He says in one of his communications.—"My father remained on the old homestead, and there his eleven children were born. He was a man of quiet ways, but of steadfast Christian principles. He was one of the founders of the Baptist church in Peru, and put into the enterprise mind, heart and means, and served it faithfully with unswerving zeal to the last,—still praying in his mortal feebleness for its strength and growth. Thus, full of Christian virtues, at the age of 55 yrs. he dropped away, as fair and ripened fruit falls at the touch of the husbandman. Of my mother too much cannot be said in her praise. She was attacked by that relentless disease, consumption, and forced to see the cherished plans and bright hope of life slowly fading away, yet kept the spirit of resignation to the known will of God till her rest came." Amariah⁶ d. June 25, 1839; and just a year later, June 25, 1840, his widowed companion rejoined him in the home of the ransomed.

[1081.] DEA. DAVID BALLOU⁶, Elias⁵, Amariah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Partridgefield, afterward Peru, Mass., Aug. 19, 1786; m. *Mary Raymond*, dr. of Amos Raymond, b. in Peru, 1792; cer. in Peru, Feb. 18, 1808. Issue, b. in said Peru.—

3280—1. Elias, b. Apl. 16, 1809; m. 1st L. Pease, 2d A. A. Bartlett, 3d Miller.
3281—2. Daniel, b. Jan. 26, '11; d. Feb. 20, 1811, a. 25 ds.
3282—3. Melita, b. Nov. 23, '12; m. John Milton Ingham Nov. 6, 1833.
3283—4. Persis, b. July 9, '16; m. Eldredge Pease May 7, 1834.
3284—5. Amos G., b. Oct. 3, '18; m. Mary Look Dec. 12, 1841.
3285—6. David L., b. July 6, '24; m. 1st M. Cooper, 2d H. Van Dusen.
3286—7. Asahel, b. Oct. 15, '26; m. Adelia Warren.
3287—8. Mary Paulina, b. Sept. 26, '33; m. Edwin Warren.

Dea. David Ballou⁶ and wife were intelligent, economical farmers. They had a good homestead in Peru, on which they continued to dwell till May 1, 1850. Soon after mge. they both joined the Baptist church in Hinsdale, a neighboring town. When a church of their order was formed in Middlefield, nearer their home, they united with that, and he was chosen one of its Deacons. Later, when a Baptist church was established in Peru, they became members there, and his Deaconship was renewed. From about 1825 or '30 onward his fellow townsmen loaded him with responsible offices for many years. Meantime he was in great demand as settler of estates, and was full of public business in

various directions. May 1, 1850, he removed with his family to Becket, Mass. There a great bereavement soon darkened his temporal horizon. Mrs. Mary, the wife of his youth, d. Sept. 14, 1852. Most of his chn. had left him to make homes for themselves. Mary Paulina, his youngest dr., became his main stay as housekeeper and nurse, and later his son Amos G. and family took up their abode with him. But he was now an old man over three score and ten, and the time of his departure was at hand. He d. July 3, 1858, a. 71 yrs. 10 mos. and 14 ds.

[1082.] MARY BALLOU[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Partridgefield, now Peru, Mass., Aug. 2, 1791; m. *Alfred Spaulding*, son of Asa Spaulding, an inhabitant of East Chester, Mass., birth-date not given; cer. prob. in Peru, Mar. 18, 1810. Issue.—

3288—1. Alfred Spaulding Jr., b. Aug. 11, 1811.
3289—2. Dorcas Spaulding, b. Oct. 26, '14; m. Abram Raymond.
3290—3. Silas Spaulding, b. May 11, '24.

Mrs. Mary (Ballou) Spaulding[6] d. Dec. 5, 1832. Whether her husband ever m. again, or what became of him we are uninformed. Also whether the sons ever m. The dr., Dorcas (Spaulding) Raymond, d. Nov. 29, 1835, without issue. Some years later Alfred Spaulding resided in Winchester, N. H., and his bro. Silas in Cornish, N. H. It is the opinion of an intelligent friend, having a general acquaintance with the Ballous of Peru and Becket, that these two brothers d. childless. If so the family is extinct. Closed.

Passing over certain descents, from Amariah Ballou[4], found to be untraceable, we reach the posterity of Noah Ballou[4]—the generation of his grand chn.

[1084.] PATIENCE RAZEE BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 14, 1787; m. *Elkanah Whipple*, son of Ichabod, (Nathaniel, David, John,) b. in said Cumberland, neither his birth-date, nor that of cer., given. Issue.—

3291—1. Chauncey Whipple, b. not found; said to have d. u. m.
3292—2. Mary Whipple, b. not found; said to have m. Bartlett.

At present we are very poorly posted in respect to this family. We think it prob. both these chn. were b. in Cumberland, but are not sure of it, because the parents removed to Richmond, N. H.,

not very long after marriage. There, we suppose, Mrs. Patience[6] d., date not ascertained. Bassett in his history of Richmond, on p. 525, says.—"Elkanah Whipple m. Dec. 19, 1818, Elizabeth Stearns of Warwick, Mass. Lived in Warwick. Had a son Chauncey and two daughters. He d. June 6, 1852, aged 75. She d. Jan. 29, 1858, a. 67." Mr. B. found no mention on Richmond records of Elkanah's former mge., nor births of his chn. We therefore presume that Chauncey and Mary Ann were b. in Cumberland, R. I., and that the third dr. was by his 2d wife, b. in Warwick, Mass. Chauncey Whipple[7] is said to have returned to his native vicinity, reached the age of maturity, and d. u. m. We find a few words in Mr. Peck's memoranda from which we infer that Mary Ann[7] also returned, and that she m. a Bartlett. Unless we are fortunate enough to obtain more definite and complete information, we must dismiss this descent without further tracement.

[1085.] AMARIAH BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 24, 1788; m. *Mary Bartlett*, dr. of David Bartlett, b. in Mount Desert, Me., Jan. 20, 1789; cer. in Mount Desert, Jan. 6, 1825. Issue.—

3293—1. Patience Razee, b. Dec. 6, 1825; d. Aug. 6, 1826.
3294—2. Amariah, Jr., b. Jan. 28, '27; d. Dec. 31, 1834.
3295—3. Jeremiah Jenckes, b. Jan. 28, '28; d. Sept. 1, 1828.
3296—4. Mary Ann, b. Mar. 18, '29; d. Oct. 13, 1829.
3297—5. Avilda Marion, b. Dec. 29, '30; d. Sept. 8, 1847.
3298—6. Mary, b. May 10, 32; d. July 3, 1841.

We get no intimation from the laconic data furnished us where these chn. were b. nor where their parents lived and d., nor what were their pursuits or characteristics. We recollect meeting him at the paternal family funerals a few times long ago, and we presume he must have resided in the general vicinity—perhaps in Smithfield—or perhaps at different times in various localities in or adjacent to his native town. He looked like a plain, well disposed laboring man. He is styled "Captain Amariah" on his wife's grave stone. We can all see by his family record above, that he and his companion must have drunk deeply from the cup of anxiety, care, bereavement and sorrow, bringing into the world six chn. for untimely deaths. Mrs. Mary, the mother, even preceded her youngest. She d. Sept. 8, 1846. Amariah[6] tarried in the flesh a few lonely years longer. He died March 23, 1865. Thus the family became extinct in this mortal state.

[1086.] AMEY BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 24, 1793; m. *Henry Bragg*, b. about 1799; cer. perhaps not far from 1827 or '28. Issue.—

3299—1. Ann Amelia Bragg, b. perhaps 1829; m. Daniel Olney.
3300—2. Henrietta Bragg, b. Aug. 12, 1831; m. William Thayer.

All our diligent efforts to obtain a decent family record of Amey Ballou[6] and her husband have failed. Henry Bragg's parentage, birth-place, birth-date, marriage-date, residence and occupation, remain unknown to us. We have inquired of Mrs. Amey's kindred who ought to know, but they can tell little. Their burial-stones in Ashton cemetery, R. I., say that Mrs. Amey d. Aug. 6, 1846, a. 52 yrs.; and that Henry Bragg d. Dec. 28, 1848, a. 49 yrs. Also that Henrietta Bragg Thayer d. Aug. 12, 1878, and her br., George Henry Thayer, Feb. 12, 1853, a. 1 yr. 10 mos. We learn that Ann Amelia (Bragg) Olney d. at the a. of 49 yrs., leaving 3 chn., Ida, Anna and Georgia. No further traced.

[1087.] HARTFORD BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], &c., d. young.

[1088.] JOHN ADAMS BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 31, 1798; m. *Margaret Vose*, dr. of Amariah and Rejoice (Cook) Vose, b. Oct. 23, 1800; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., 1819. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3301—1. Marcia, b. Mar. 10, 1820; m. 1st Willard Works, 2d J. Preston.
3302—2. Harriet J., b. Apl 11, '23; m. James Ballou 1841.
3303—3. John C., b. Mar. 12, '26; m. 1st J. Hudson, 2d C. Atwood.

John Adams Ballou[6] was a plain, well disposed man. No biographical reminiscences given. He d. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 21, 1826, leaving his widow and her little ones to struggle on in life as best they might. The youngest was yet a babe in his mother's arms. We ministered at his funeral. Mrs. Margaret afterward m. *William Butler*, and in process of years became again a widow. She finally d. in Cherry Valley, Worcester, Mass., May 18, 1880, a. 79 yrs. 6 mos. and 26 ds. Her remains were brought to Woonsocket, R. I., and there we ministered also at her funeral. She was a woman worthy to be remembered for her good qualities and many sorrows.

[1089.] AMOS JENCKS BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 24, 1800; m. *Joanna Kelly*, dr. of Wing Kelly, b. in Pelham, Mass., Dec. 1,

1802; cer. Oct. 2, 1829. Issue, besides an infant that d. nameless.—

3304—1. Charles Wing, b. Nov. 30, 1831; d. Yuba Valley, Cal., Sept. 15, 1852.
3305—5. Francisco Marshall, b. June 26, '33; m. Mary A. Sprague May 21, 1851.
3306—3. Abby Lucy, b. Dec. 19, '40; m. Charles L. Whipple, 1858.

Amos J. Ballou[6] and wife deserve honorable mention, not only in the general category of worthy people, but as staunch Temperance and Anti-Slavery reformers of the wool-dyed stamp, and in early days. Amos[6] had only a plain, common school education, and grew up in a rum-dispensing Inn, in which he was for some time a knight of the toddy stick. But good influences fell upon him, and he emerged into a higher moral atmosphere. We knew him well for many years, and have cherished memories of him. He had none of the polish derived from æsthetic culture and genteel breeding, but he excelled in those better characteristics—common sense, sound judgment, a kind heart, moral integrity, and rational religion. He was for some time a member and officer in our Hopedale Community, where intimate intercourse with him in counsel and executive business enables us to appreciate him. He was a man to bear close acquaintance without losing respect and confidence; always sensible, reasonable, accommodating and comfortable to get along with. Thus with us it has become a maxim that whoever can be intimately lived and dealt with comfortably is of a high moral order; and *vice versa.* People may be extra religious, or literary, or æsthetic—theoretical and professional paragons—but if they cannot be lived with in daily familiar association *comfortably*, they need to be "born again." Amos[6] d. on his homestead in Cumberland, R. I., very near where he was born, Oct. 31, 1869, a. 69 yrs. 7 mos. and 7 ds. Mrs. Joanna, his wid., still survives in 1887, though bearing the infirmities of age.

[1090.] MARY ANN BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], &c., d. young.

[1091.] OLNEY BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 16, 1804; m. *Diana Kelly*, dr. of Wing Kelly, b. perhaps in Pelham, Mass., Oct. 14, 1808; cer. in the State of Connecticut Mar. 21, 1830. Issue, believed to have been b. in said Cumberland.—

3307—1. Frances Maria, b. Feb. 23, 1831; m. Zelotes F. Burt Mar. 14, 1858.
3308—2. George Olney, b. July 14, '32; d. Jan. 29, 1858.

Olney Ballou[6] seems to have been b. under what the astrologers

would call inauspicious influences. With good capabilities and kindly predisposition, he grew up amid temptations which overcame his better aspirations, and blasted his happiness. Notwithstanding his possession of an excellent wife and friends anxiously seeking his welfare, he fell under the baneful spell of intemperance. This, in spite of some promising intermittances of reform, finally wrecked him on the shoals of despondency, and he hurried himself into another world. What he suffered, and, more sad to think of, what his wife and children suffered first and last, can be imagined only by those who have sympathetically studied such cases. How many otherwise hopeful candidates for usefulness and success in life have perished in like manner! May man take warning, and God redeem. Olney[6] d. in Cumberland, R. I., near his birth-place, May 21, 1857, in his 54th yr. It was our painful duty to be counsellor and comforter at his funeral. His only son, George O., crossed the "silent sea" Jan. 29, 1858, in ripening manhood, a. 25 yrs. 6 mos. and 15 ds. Again we ministered. Mrs. Diama was emancipated from her heart-crushing desolations, in Worcester, Mass., June 11, 1862, a. 53 yrs. 7 mos. and 27 ds.

[1092.] JEREMIAH JENCKS BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], &c., d. a young man in his 20th yr.

[1093.] IRA BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], &c., d. an infant.

[1094.] ANN SUSAN BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 25, 1811; m. *Gardner Hale*, son of Levi and Eunice (Curtis) Hale, b. in Swansey, Mass., June 9, 1809; cer. under bride's paternal roof, at the old Inn in said Cumberland, 1829, by Rev. Stephen Cutler. Issue.—.

3309— 1. Jeremiah Ballou Hale, b. Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 22, 1830; m. 1st E. A. Grover, 2d M. J. Plympton.

3310— 2. Hannah Hale, b. Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 8, '32; m. 1st T. J. Ormsby, 2d T. S. Williams.

3311— 3. Susan Frances Hale, b. Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 16, '35; m. Rev. John F. Tarrant Sept. 14, 1864.

3312— 4. George Gardner Hale, b. Pawtucket, R. I., Feb. 18, '37; m. Carrie Marrable.

3313— 5. Emily Marion Hale, b. Mansfield, Mass., Aug. 1, '39; m. 1st J. D. W. Wheat, 2d G. P. Mayls.

3314— 6. Emeline Maria Hale, b. Mansfield, Mass., Aug. 1, '39; m. 1st A. J. Spencer, 2d J. H. Tarr.

3315— 7. Henry Absalom Hale, b. Taunton, Mass., Dec. 25, '41; m. Mary Medlin 1863.

3316— 8. Charles Francis Hale, b. Mansfield, Mass., Dec. 15, '43; d. Feb. 9, 1845.
3317— 9. Anna Hale, b. Mansfield, Mass., Nov. 30, '45; m. Foster Tirrell.
3318—10. Daniel Pratt Hale, b. Prattville, Ala., May 6. '49; m. Annie Kirkland, 1878.
3319—11. Eliza Adeline Hale, b. Prattville, Ala., Nov. 15, '51; m. William Morgan Oct. 24, 1878.

Here we have the flower of Absalom Ballou's offspring—a magnificent and fragrant one. Ann Susan Ballou[6] was b. with an admirable physical and mental constitution. She was well educated at Friends' High School in Providence, R. I. She was a superior woman. Her life-work was the motherhood and nurture of eleven chn., ten of whom grew up to maturity, and no one of whom ever caused her to regret his or her birth. So testifies her eldest son. The biography of such a wife and mother would be a treasury of gems. We leave it to be imagined. Gardner Hale was also a superior man in his sphere of life. He was a cotton manufacturer, chiefly as a trusted and successful superintendent, and later, perhaps, more or less a proprietor. He had eminent skill, judgment and moral integrity. It will be seen, by the birth-places of his chn., that he resided in several different localities in the course of his business career. In 1849 he removed to Prattville, Ala., with his family, where he had charge of a manufacturing establishment. That became his subsequent home, and there most of his family remained. At the close of the late civil war, he was sent to England to contract for and superintend the building and shipping of a large outfit of machinery to be used in a new factory near Prattville. His wife accompanied him on that mission. He accomplished it, returned, and put the machinery in operation, to the great satisfaction of all parties concerned. The parents took care to give their chn. eminent educational advantages, and some of the daughters became quite distinguished teachers. The whole family adorned the first rank in society. But death, which comes to all, has closed the mortal pilgrimage of the parents, and several of their offspring. Mrs. Ann Susan[6] d. near Oxmoor, Ala., July, 1873, in her 62d yr. Her husband d. there Aug. 9, 1880, a. 71 yrs. and 2 mos.

[1095.] MARCIA BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], &c., d. an infant.

[1096.] AVILDA M. BALLOU[6], Absalom[5], &c., d. u. m., a very worthy maiden lady, May 30, 1859, a. 43 yrs. 8 mos. and 16 ds.

[1097.] BETSEY METCALF[6], dr. of Silas Metcalf and Mercy Bal-

lou[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Aug. 26, 1787, d. an infant.

[1098.] LUCY BALLOU[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Cumberland, R. I., or vicinity, Aug. 1, 1777; d. a young maiden in 1792.

[1099.] MARTIN BALLOU[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., or vicinity, Oct. 29, 1780; m. *Betsey Lyon*, b. in Boston, Mass., Mar. 13, 1780; cer. Nov. 29, 1805; no other particulars given. Issue.—

3320—1. Lucy Martin, b. Dec. 1, 1805; m. James Wilson June 2, 1832.
3321—2. David William, b. Oct. 30, '07; m. Abigail Bennett Mar. 27, 1831.
3322—3. Amy Ann, b. June 12, '10; m. Elijah Witter, Mar. 4, 1830.
3323—4. Henry Whitman, b. Oct. 22, '12; m. Caroline Davis, Dec. 1, 1836.
3324—5. Alfred Lyon, b. Feb. 13, '15; d. at Columbus, O., 1819.
3325—6. John Adams, b. Dec. 28, '17; d. an infant.
3326—7. Horace Gould, b. Sept. 22, '19; m. Mary Witter Dec. 1, 1842.
3327—8. Clarissa Louisa, b. Aug. 14, '23; d. June 6, 1839.

These chn. were b. in several different localities. We think Lucy M. and David W. were b. in R. I., perhaps Cumberland or Pawtucket, Mary A. in Boston, Mass., Henry W. in Cumberland or Pawtucket, R. I., Alfred L. and John A. in or near Columbus, O., and the youngest two in or near Milford, Union Co., O. The accounts given us are not definite enough to warrant a clearer specification. Mary Ann (Ballou) Witter furnished Mr. Peck, in 1862, as amanuensis of her father, then living, a fair family record; and since we undertook this work, we have received much more elaborate documents from two of her chn. relating to the grand parents and their descendants. For these our grateful acknowledgements are due. Thus we are unusually favored with materials for biographical sketches. These we will digest and epitomize as well as we can.

Martin Ballou[6] was a well constitutioned, enterprising, energetic man, and took to himself a wife of kindred qualities. What his early occupation was we do not clearly make out, but he became a sturdy Ohio farmer. He began his manhood career in or near Pawtucket, R. I., whence he went to Boston, Mass., for three or four years., thence back to R. I., probably Cumberland or Pawtucket, and thence started for a new home in the West. He appears to have mounted his goods and family on an emigrant horse-wagon and to have gone through New York and Pennsylvania, by slow stages and many perilous hardships, till he reached

the Scioto river, where he pitched his tent near Columbus. It was an elevated, healthy site, but proved too rough for comfortable tillage, and a little later he removed to a more facile homestead. At length he bettered himself by removal to Union Co., where he made himself master of a handsome farm. Having passed through a trying succession of pioneer experiences, in which his wife and chn. had their full share, he settled near Milford Centre, O. There Mrs. Betsey, the companion of his youth and helpmeet through many a privation, rested from her toils. She d. Nov. 13, 1851, a. 71 yrs. and 8 mos. We do not learn that her husband ever m. again. His posterity were multiplying around him, and home was rendered comfortable in old age by many dutiful ministries of his chn. and grand-chn. In these he took great delight to the last. He was a lively politician and patriot. When the great secession war broke out, he was intensely interested, but always confident the Union cause would triumph, and he lived to realize his hopes. He was fond of his newspaper, and rejoiced in grandsons that had served in the armies of their country. He had quite a vigorous old age, and at 85 could walk and work briskly. In spite of serious pecuniary losses incurred by becoming surety at various times for failing neighbors, he had at interest a goodly capital to supply his last days with ample comforts. In religious sentiment he lived and died a Universalist,—beloved by all his offspring, and highly respected by his fellow-citizens in general. He began to fail in health a year or so before his death, and finally succumbed to the death-angel Nov. 25, 1869, a. 89 yrs. and 26 ds. His remains repose with those of his wife, chn. and descendants, in a cemetery near Milford Centre, Union Co., O., commemorated by a modest monument, and his grand chn. speak of him with reverential affection.

[1100.] AMEY BALLOU[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Pawtucket, R. I., or thereabouts, Jan. 11, 1783; m. *John Wickliffe Adams*, son of Thomas and Sarah (Adams) Adams, b. in Medfield, Mass., July 16, 1773; cer. in Franklin, Mass., Jan. 3, 1805, by Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, D. D. Issue, b. in said Medfield.—

3328—1. Mary Ann Adams, b. July 30, 1806; d. u. m. Nov. 7, 1826.
3329—2. Amey Ballou Adams, b. Aug. 17, '08; not reported.
3330—3. Harriet Clementina Adams, b. June 12, '10; m. Walter R. Johnson, Woodstock, Ct.
3331—4. John Jay Adams, b. May 31, '12; m. Phebe Ann ——.

3332—5. James Monroe Adams, b. Aug. 20, '16; no information.
3333—6. Sarah Ann Adams, b. Jan. 6, '23; m. —— Andrews.
3334—7. George William Adams, b. July 1, '26; d. Oct. 7, 1861.

From the little which has reached us incidentally respecting the characteristics of this family, we believe they deserve a very commendatory record. But the meagreness of reminiscences furnished us forbids amplification. Mrs. Amey (Ballou) Adams[6] d. in Medfield, Mass., Nov. 7, 1826, a. 43 yrs. 9. mos. and 27 ds. Her husband d. there Feb. 6, 1870, a. 96 yrs. 6 mos. and 14 ds.

[1101.] ANNA BALLOU[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in or near Pawtucket, R. I., June 14, 1786; m. *Rufus Hawkins*, son of Darius and Esther (Haskell) Hawkins, b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 7, 1787; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 16, 1812, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

3335—1. Charles Hawkins, b. Nov. 23, 1812; m. Mary Boyden July 16, 1834.
3336—2. Rufus Martin Hawkins, b. July 28, '17; m. Nancy Ann Baker Dec. 25, 1880.
3337—3. Lucy Ann Esther Hawkins, b. Sept. 8, '26; m. Horace L. Cook Jan. 23, 1845.

Mrs. Anna (Ballou) Hawkins[6] was one of the best of wives, mothers and neighbors. She left a life-record embalmed in the reverent memory of her family, relatives, and friends. She d. at her home in Cumberland, Oct. 16, 1852, a. 76 yrs. 4 mos. and 2 ds. Rufus Hawkins was an executive carpenter, prudent farmer, good citizen, and worthy man in all the circles of life. He d. on his homestead Apl. 28, 1869, a. 81 yrs. 11 mos. and 7 ds.

[1102.] HENRY BALLOU[6], David[5], &c., d. young.

[1103.] WILLIAM B. BALLOU[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in or near Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 6, 1790; m. 1st *Eliza Wiggin* of New York City, dr. of David Wiggin; cer. in said city 1810. Issue, b. in said city.—

3338—1. Eliza Armenia, b. 1811; d. in infancy.
3339—2. William Albert, b. '14; m. Mercy G. Crawford, 1834.

Mrs. Eliza (Wiggin) Ballou, d. in 1816. William B.[6] m. 2d *Susan Sagar* of New York, dr. of John Sagar, b. Oct. 28, 1800; cer. Jan. 30, 1819, by Rev. Edward Mitchell. Issue.—

3340—3. Ann Aurora, b. Mar. 13, 1820; u. m. 1863; an eminent Select School Preceptress.

3341—4. Amey Adams, b. Mar. 31, '22; u. m. 1863; joint Preceptress with her sister.
3342—5. Mary, b. Jan. 9, '24; d. the same yr. Aug. 14, 1824.
3343—6. Eliza, b. Apl. 20, '26; d. u. m. Aug. 16, 1853.
3344—7. John Sagar, Dec. 28, '28; u. m. living Jan. 1886.
3345—8. Daniel Meeker, b. Mar. 14, '32; d. Aug. 17, 1833.

We are not as clearly informed concerning the childhood and youth of William B. Ballou[6] as we could wish. As nearly as we can learn, he was virtually adopted by a wealthy lady in infancy, and well educated for business competency. He seems to have been almost entirely separated from his brothers and sisters, and chose for certain reasons to write his name *Ballow* instead of Ballou, all through life. He became deeply absorbed in mercantile and banking enterprise, to which he devoted himself intensely and reputably almost to the end of his earthly career. In his last years he awoke to a considerable interest in the matter of his pedigree, and proposed to visit his kindred and the scenes of his native State, but never found the convenient season. He was, however, quite proud of his origin, and when the Association styled "The Sons of Rhode Island" was organized in New York City, enrolled his name among the first. He was a man of prepossessing comeliness and urbanity, and moved in a social circle of eminent respectability. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and sustained an exemplary character in all his relationships. His home was one of cherished endearments between himself and all his family. But he was suddenly surprised by the Death Angel, just as he had got ready to enjoy relaxation from the pressure of affairs, and after a brief sickness d. July 4, 1862, a. 71 yrs. 6 mos. and 29 ds. He was profoundly mourned by his family, and his worthy widow saw no more days of restful health till she followed him. She d. in the kind care of her drs., Mar. 8, 1877, a. 76 yrs. 4 mos. and 11 ds.

[1104.] IDARILLA BALLOU[6], David[5], &c., d. in infancy.

[1105.] POLLY BALLOU[6], David[5], &c., d. in infancy.

[1106.] ASMAH PECK[6], Joel Peck and Keziah Ballou[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 8, 1785; d. a young maiden, Dec. 7, 1794.

[1107.] LOIS PECK[6], Joel Peck and Keziah Ballou[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 24, 1786; m. *Arnold W. Jencks*, son of James and Molly (Haskell) Jencks,

b. in said Cumberland, June 14, 1785; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., Apl. 6, 1814, by Rev. Elisha Fisk. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

3346—1. Joel Peck Jencks, b. Jan. 19, 1815; unreported.
3347—2. Eliza Jencks, b. June 29, '16; "
3348—3. Harriet Sayles Jencks, b. Aug. 18, '18; "
3349—4. Arnold A. Jencks, b. Feb. 14, '23; "
3350—5. Lois L. Jencks, b. Feb. 7, '26; d. Aug. 26, 1838, a. about 12 yrs.
3351—6. James Lewis Peck Jencks, b. Feb. 9, '29; unreported.
3352—7. John Jencks, b. Apl. 9, '31; d. Feb. 8, 1832.

Intelligent, enterprising, worthy people, of good social standing. Arnold W. Jencks became a man of property, held various town offices, and was for several years president of the Cumberland Bank. Mrs. Lois[6] d. Oct. 23, 1833, a. 46 yrs. 9 mos. and 30 ds. The husband m. a 2d wife, but no chn. are reported. He d. Nov. 19, 1841, a. about 57 yrs. His 2d wife d. Nov. 1, 1843, a. 50 yrs. This descent closed.

[1108.] FOSTER PECK[6], Joel Peck and Keziah Ballou[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 11, 1789; m. *Joanna Hopkins Arnold*, perhaps of North Providence, R. I., date and particulars of cer. not given. Issue.—

3353—1. Susan Wilkinson Peck, b. May 5, 1814; m. John Barnes Feb. 14, 1842.
3354—2. Foster Smith Peck, b. not given; m. Nancy Randall.

We have broken traces of this descent which we will register here. John Barnes of North Providence, R. I., who m. Susan Wilkinson Peck[7], was formerly in the dyeing business, but is now a farmer. Their chn.—1. Sidney Barnes, b. Nov. 18, 1843, d. Sept. 16, 1844. 2. Rowena Peck Barnes, b. June 20, 1850. She m. Xenophon D. Tingley, July 28, 1873, and had Clara Belden Oct. 31, 1874, John Barnes Feb. 19, 1876, and Ralph Hopkins Aug. 27, 1883. Foster Smith Peck[7], who m. Nancy Randall, had several chn., the youngest of whom m. George E. Weeden of Providence, R. I. Thus it comes to us in an undesirable shape, and thus we present it—somewhat to our distaste, but as we must. Foster Peck[6] d. Aug., 1876. His dr., Susan Wilkinson (Peck) Barnes[7], d. Apr. 28, 1881. No more told, and this descent dismissed.

[1109.] LEWIS PECK[6], Joel Peck and Keziah Ballou[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 28, 1793; m. *Pamelia Carpenter*, dr. of William Carpenter of Uxbridge, Mass.; cer. Mar. 24, 1816. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3355—1. Lucina Peck, b. June 26, 1818; m. Leonard Comstock.
3356—2. Edward Peck, b. May 17, '21; m. Abba Woodward.
3357—3. Maria C. Peck, b. Dec. 14, '23; m. Jesse Moffett.

Lewis Peck[6] was an enterprising, industrious carpenter by trade, and a respectable citizen. He and his wife were worthy people. He d. Oct. 25, 1827. His wid. was reported a resident of Valley Falls, R. I., in 1863. Their dr. Comstock[7] and husband were of Providence, R. I., first after mge. Their son Edward[7] who m. Abba Woodward of Taunton, Mass., d. there in Aug., 1852, leaving two sons, Lewis and Henry, who were residing in Taunton with their mother in 1863. Their dr. Moffett[7] resided in Pawtucket, R. I. No more told, and no further traced.

[1110.] LYDIA BALLOU[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 27, 1789; m. *Lewis Capet Brown*, son of Elijah Brown, (Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) b. in said Cumberland, June 24, 1786; cer. there Nov. 26, 1815, by Jason Newell, J. P. See Lewis C. Brown's family record, already given [No. 1057.] Mrs. Lydia[6] d. Mar. 29, 1823. We have some reminiscences and memorials of her, not given in her husband's record, which we will preserve here. Her brother, Leonard Ballou of Norwich, Ct., writing to Mr. Peck, under date of July 10, 1873, said.—"My sister Lydia taught school for several years in Cumberland and Attleborough, Mass. After her marriage she lived with her father until her death."

HER OBITUARY

appeared in *The Providence Gazette* of Apl. 19, 1823. "The deceased possessed, in an eminent degree, those qualities which adorn and exalt the female character. Such was the rectitude of her deportment that she enjoyed the most respectful regard of the circle of acquaintances, to whom her premature exit is painfully afflictive. Through the vicissitudes of a distressing and lingering illness, she was supported by the cheering presence of Him on whose merits alone she relied with confidence unwavering for the security of eternal joys. In her death an afflicted husband, two children, and numerous friends are called to mourn the irreparable loss of an affectionate companion, a kind and indulgent mother, and a valued relative. And their only consolation is derived from the pleasing anticipation that they may hereafter be associated in a celestial society where their mutual felicities will be as interminable as they are perfect."

[1112.] SUSANNA BALLOU[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 16, 1791; m. 1st *Cyrus Ballou*[6], (Ariel, Ariel, James, James, Maturin,) b. in said Cumberland, Mar. 18, 1789. See his and her record [No. 771.] She m. 2d *Lewis C. Brown*, who had been the husband of her sister Lydia. See [No. 1057.] She survived him many years, living to the venerable age, as elsewhere said, of 94 yrs. and 6 ds. She d. with her son Leonard B. Brown in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 22, 1885. She had fewer scholastic advantages than her sister Lydia and was never a teacher; but she was her peer in natural ability, general intelligence, and moral worth. She was personally attractive in youth, a sensible conversationist, even tempered, judicious in the affairs of life—an excellent wife, mother, relative and friend.

[1113.] LEONARD BALLOU[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 23, 1794; m. 1st *Ann Eliza Amsbury*, dr. of Jabez and Nancy (Miller) Amsbury, b. in said Cumberland, Mar. 25, 1801; cer. there Nov. 6, 1822, by Rev. Reuben Potter. Issue.—

3358—1. Lydia, b. Cumberland, R. I., May 22, 1823; m. John B. Young June 6, 1842.

3359—2. Amelia, b. Killingly, Ct., June 27, '28; m. Albert H. Almy Oct. 4, 1847.

Mrs. Ann Eliza (Amsbury) Ballou d. in Norwich, Ct., May 9, 1852, a. 51 yrs. 1 mo. and 25 ds. The husband m. 2d *Dolly Ann (Tracy) Kingsley*, wid. of Simon Kingsley, Franklin, Ct., and dr. of Gurdon Tracy, Windham, Ct., b. 1810; cer. Norwich, Ct., Nov. 13, 1854, by Rev. John P. Gulliver. She d. in said Norwich, May 13, 1862, without issue, a. about 52 yrs. No characteristics of these two wives given, but we shall presume that they were worthy of him who chose their companionship. Of him, Leonard Ballou[6], we find a full and interesting biographical sketch, published soon after his death, in a Connecticut Magazine, giving a "History of New London County." We transfer the pertinent essentials of that sketch to these pages.

"LEONARD BALLOU was born in Cumberland, Feb. 23, 1794, and in his boyhood attended the common school of the town. He afterwards pursued his studies in a private school preparatory to a classical course, working in the mean time in his father's shop and on the farm. When he had reached the age of sixteen the non-intercourse act and the embargo which preceded the war of

Leonard Ballou

1812 entirely destroyed all the mechanical industries of the country connected with commerce, and the father was obliged to abandon his plans for the higher education of his son. The next winter he taught acceptably the public school in his own district, and later had charge of a much larger school in another part of the town. Under these circumstances, finding that he must rely upon his own efforts for his future support, and having a natural taste for mechanical pursuits, as well as a facility in the use of tools, acquired in his father's shop, he sought and obtained work as a carpenter and joiner in building houses for the small manufacturing establishments just making their appearance on the Blackstone River. In 1819 he entered the employment of Jason Tower, a millwright engaged at that time in mill-work generally, and in building a water-wheel for Mr. Harris. The charge of constructing and placing the wheel, and arranging the shafting, with the gearing, pulleys, draws, etc., crude as they were in that early period of manufacturing, devolved chiefly on Mr. Ballou, a great responsibility for a young man of so little experience in that specialty. At that time there were few competent mechanics, even in Rhode Island, where the first mills were erected.

He succeeded so entirely to the satisfaction of Mr. Harris, that soon afterwards, when Watson, Tingley & Rathbone, of Providence, proposed to take up the water-power at the present important manfacturing centre, Willimantic, Conn., then almost a wilderness, he recommended the young Ballou as a competent man for that great work, involving, as it did, not only the construction of the water-wheel, shafting, etc., for the mill, but also determining the fall of the water-power by practical engineering, which had not then been reduced to an exact science.

Young as he was, diffident as to his ability to acccomplish the work, yet he saw that if he was to earn larger wages than an ordinary mechanic he must do what an ordinary mechanic could not do. Acting under the advice of his friend Harris, he went to Willimantic, surveyed the water-power, constructed the wheel, shafted the mill, and applied the water successfully, thus justifying the confidence of Mr. Harris as to his ability, and having the satisfaction of engineering the first water-power in a wild and almost uninhabitable section; which to-day teems with a large and thriving population, and whose immense and elegant mills represent the highest manufacturing skill to be found in New England. On Mr. Ballou's return to Rhode Island his services were eagerly

sought after as a millwright by the Wilkinsons, the Slaters, and the Browns, who were the leading manufacturers of that period.

In 1825, having accumulated a small property as the result of this hard labor, he decided he would have a mill of his own, however small it might be, and in November of that year he purchased a mill privilege on the Five-Mile River in Killingly, Conn.

On this privilege was a small mill, built for the purpose of grinding rye to make gin, a business then very common in that part of the State. The power was so poorly applied that it was barely possible to carry one run of stones, while to-day, known as the Ballou Mills, it runs twenty-six thousand spindles.

Here came in the value of the knowledge which he had acquired of the capacity of mill-sites, and which led to his future success.

In making this purchase his father-in-law, Jabez Amsbury, a practical machinist, was associated with him, under the firm-name of Amsbury & Ballou.

During the winter they built a part of the necessary machinery. The following spring they removed their families to Killingly, and with them came George Weatherhead, another son-in-law, and Mowry Amsbury, son of Jabez Amsbury.

The entire capital possessed by the parties was six thousand dollars, but each was qualified to fill the position required in the running of a small mill, Mr. Ballou being the manager and leading spirit of the whole.

Their small capital necessitated their utilizing the old gin-mill, which was a small one-story building; but soon, under the impulses and labors of these earnest workers, it assumed the form of a factory, fifty feet long, thirty-two feet wide, and three stories in height. They started the mill in the following autumn, with only ten looms in full operation.

After running the factory for one year, Mr. Ballou discovered that an income sufficient to support four families could not be derived from the product of ten looms. He saw from the beginning that the only way to realize a larger profit was to increase the machinery, which had been contemplated in the building of the factory, but he had not the money to do this, and he hesitated.

He was in a dilemma. Instead of laying up a small sum every year, as he had been doing while working for others, he found himself losing daily working for himself. But that was not the worst of it. His father-in-law and brothers-in-law could not abandon the enterprise without great loss and even failure, and to him alone they looked for relief.

Of the Ballous it may be truly said that whatever they undertake they seldom or never stop at any obstacle to success which industry, energy, and enterprise can conquer, and this was a trait of character for which the subject of this sketch was pre-eminently distinguished.

Yet a young man and with very little experience in the management of business affairs, he sought the advice of a friend in Providence, R. I., a gentleman of excellent reputation as a manufacturer, of a kindly nature and sound judgment,—and was confirmed in his own opinion as to the necessity of the case and its remedy; but, always careful and conservative, he hesitated about incurring so large an indebtedness, and feared he might not be able to raise the money to carry out the plan, until his friend assured him that he would give him whatever aid he might need, saying to him, "Go ahead, and I will see that you do not fail."

The machinery was ordered the same day, and he returned home greatly encouraged by the confidence placed in him by the successful merchant and shrewd business man, who had known him but a single year, but had doubtless discerned in him qualities which satisfied him that the loan of his credit would not be misplaced.

The business at once commenced to increase, and the firm were able to meet all their payments without availing themselves of the proffered aid. Mr. Ballou always regarded this event as "the turn in the tide" of his affairs "which led on to fortune."

Having secured these increased facilities, he made a contract with Robert Rhodes, of Providence, to receive cotton and manufacture cloth for a fixed price per yard, thus providing for the working capital to run the mill. In 1833 he commenced to buy his own cotton, and sold his goods in New York, and during the financial crisis of 1837 made no losses, while many other manufacturers were greatly embarrassed by the failure of their commission-houses. It is a notable fact that during that year the paper of every domestic commission merchant in New York went to protest excepting that of two firms, and with them alone had Mr. Ballou any business relations.

In 1834 he increased the capacity of his mill more than double, and in 1836 purchased the entire interest of his partners, whom he helped to establish in mills of their own on the same river.

In subsequent years he continued to enlarge his mill, and introduced new machinery as his means accumulated and the inventions of the age made it imperative, for he never could be satisfied

if his relative cost of production, which is the key to manufacturing success, was not as low as any of his competitors.

He passed through the several financial crises of half a century without compromise of any kind and with steadily-increasing resources, relying always for success on the result of patient, honest, and skillful labor rather than on any combination of any especially favorable circumstances, promising speculations, or hazardous ventures. His unimpeachable integrity, promptness in meeting his payments, never having failed to meet an indebtedness, never having been sued, and never having sued any other person, all contributed to make him respected and honored by all who knew him.

The unusual success of Mr. Ballou in the manufacture of cotton goods in a small mill, where so many of his compeers have failed, was due in a great measure to the fact that his mechanical education and superior intelligence in the manufacturing departments enabled him to adopt or reject the various new theories or systems which were daily presented during nearly half a century of active business life, and thus he never failed to produce fabrics at the smallest possible cost.

Yet he was one of the most considerate of mill-owners to his operatives. Their counsellor and friend, to them, as to others, his name was a synonym for honesty and fair dealing, and they regarded him with respect and affection.

His opinions were sought on all occasions with reference to manufacturing changes and methods, even to the last years of his life, for even in his retiracy he loved to mark the progress of his favorite business, which he had seen rise almost from its birth, with its crude devices and surroundings, and lived to see the rapid improvements and ingenious applications which have resulted in making a modern cotton-mill one of the wonders of the nineteenth century.

He had for many years entertained the purpose of retiring from active business when he should attain the age of threescore and ten. Accordingly, in February, 1864, he closed his career as a manufacturer, and sold all his property in Killingly to the Attawaugan Company. The village where he first commenced operations is now known as Ballouville.

After that time his only active business was the discharge of financial trusts in connection with various corporations in which a portion of his capital was invested. He was a director in the First National Bank of Norwich for thirty-five years, and trustee of the Norwich Savings Society, the largest institution for savings

in the State, and until increasing years rendered the work too onerous his services were of great value to the institution, his long experience as a manufacturer and his thorough knowledge of machinery making him an expert in the valuation of real estate and other manufacturing properties proposed as securities for loans. He was president for many years of the Norwich Water-Power Company and at the time of his death was president of the Occum Water-Power Company, director in the Norwich Bleaching and Calendering Company, and in the Norwich City Gas Company.

Mr. Ballou was a resident of Killingly for twenty years, and in the autumn of 1845 removed to Norwich, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was married in 1822 to Ann Eliza Amsbury, of Cumberland, R. I., who died in Norwich in May, 1852. In 1854 he was again married to Mrs. Kingsley, of Norwich, who died in 1862.

He had been for many years a prominent and active member of the Congregational Church in North Killingly, and on his removal to Norwich joined the Second Congregational Church there, and afterwards became identified with the Park Congregational Church. He was an active promoter of the enterprise for erecting the church edifice for that religious society in 1873, and was one of the largest contributors for that object.

In politics he was a Whig of the old school, and a decided Republican. He was a man of strong convictions and uncompromising for the right, yet was willing to concede the rights of opinion to those who differed from him. To a fine, manly physique he added superior intellectual qualities, a well-balanced mind and sound judgment, with great kindness of heart and a calm and even temperament. Always a consistent Christian, he was a peacemaker in all difficulties, and was often looked to by friends to arrange misunderstandings. He died at his home on Washington Street Aug. 5, 1880, in the eighty-seventh year of his age."

[1114.] THURSTON BALLOU[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 30, 1803; m. *Caroline Follett*, dr. of Luther and Mary (Whiting) Follett, b. in said Cumberland ——; cer. there Nov. 23, 1823, by William Whipple, J. P. Issue, all but the youngest b. in said Cumberland, and she in Franklin, Mass.

3360—1. Addison, b. Apl. 13, 1825; d. Aug. 15, same year.

3361—2. Darwin Thurston, b. July 5, '27; m. 1st Adeline Metcalf, 2d Nancy Allen.

3362—3. Julia Ellen, b. Nov. 15, '29; d. u. m. Franklin, Mass., Nov. 5, 1857.
3363—4. George Washington, b. May 15, '31; m. Eliza Daniels Apl. 27, 1854.
3364—5. Abby Anna, b. May 17, '33; m. Charles H. Carpenter June 30, 1853.
3365—6. Susan Hortense, b. May 17, '36; m. George R. Marden June 4, 1856.
3366—7. Adelma Augusta, b. Aug. 27, '45; a devoted educational Preceptress.

Thurston Ballou⁶ attained not the distinction of his elder brother Leonard, but in a less conspicuous sphere has honored himself, his ancestry and relationship by a life of honest industry, substantial usefulness and exemplary moral character. He grew up under his father to the occupation of a boat builder, and followed the same on the paternal homestead in Cumberland, R. I., till 1844, when he sold out and located in Franklin, Mass. There he continued more or less engaged in the same business in connection with farming thenceforth through life. He and his worthy wife shared congenially the toils, changes, joys and sorrows of mortality, have brought up a reputable family, and were privileged to rejoice in their children's children to a good old age. Thurston d. in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 10, 1886, a. 83 yrs. and 11 ds. She still survives.

[1115.] CELINDA PECK⁶, Royal Peck and Abigail Ballou⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 29, 1781; m. *William Bishop* of said Cumberland, by whom she had one child, a. dr., who m. Gustavus Alexander also of said Cumberland. She d. Jan. 24, 1862. Her dr. d. June 23, 1853, leaving two chn. So much from the Peck Genealogy p. 58. No further traced.

[1116.] WILLIAM PECK⁶, Royal Peck and Abigail Ballou⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 14, 1785; m. *Sarah Arnold*, dr. of Rufus Arnold; no birth-date or marriage-date given. Issue, b. either in Wrentham, Mass., or Franklin.—

3367—1. Mary Ann Peck, b. July 9, 1805; m. Fenner Grant, Cumberland.
3368—2. Naomi Peck, b. Apl. 26, '07; m. Richard Crowningshield, Cumberland.
3369—3. Abigail Peck, b. Apl. 6, '10; d. Aug. 21, 1811.
3370—4. Abigail Peck, b. June 10, '11; reported a school teacher, u. m.
3371—5. Ann Janette Peck, b. May 25, '13; m. Albert Ballou⁷, Cyrus⁶.
3372—6. Sarah Maria Peck, b. Aug. 1, '15; m. Abijah Rockwood, Franklin.
3373—7. Rufus Arnold Peck. b. Apl. 16, '18; m. Abby S. Thurber, Providence, R. I.
3374—8. William Edward Peck, b. Oct. 13, '21; m. to who not given.

Respecting this family we are furnished only with what is given in the Peck Genealogy, except in the case of Ann Janette Peck, who m. Albert Ballou. We shall therefore content ourselves with extracts from that Genealogy relating to parents and chn., except in the case excepted.

"William Peck, son of Royal, settled at first in Wrentham, Mass., where he resided for many years, and from there removed to Franklin, Mass. He has been what may well be called a model farmer—industrious and successful—a man of excellent judgment and fine natural ability. Although he has kept aloof from party politics, neither seeking or accepting office, he has usually taken an interest in the affairs of his town, giving his advice or expressing his views upon matters of interest; and at public meetings few have been able to command more respect. In his younger days he was fond of military tactics, and for a long time commanded a military company. He was often urged to accept higher positions, but he chose to remain a captain. He was an excellent disciplinarian, and took much pride, as well as his men, in their being known as one of the best drilled companies. He is still known and called among his early associates, by the to them familiar name of Capt. Peck. In his 84th year he still retained his faculties." Mrs. Sarah, his wife, d. Mar. 24, 1852. He d. with his kind dr., Mrs. Albert Ballou, in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 15, 1876, a. 91 yrs. 11 mos. and 10 ds.

The author notes, as a curiosity, that when Mary Ann, their oldest child, was b., she "had two grandmothers, four great-grandmothers, and one great-great-grandmother, making seven grandmothers all living at the time." How *great* and *grand* a child she must have been!

"*Rufus Arnold Peck* married Abby S. Thurber, and settled in Providence, R. I. His children are *Anna A.*, *Horace G.*, and *Helen A.*"

"*William Edward* prepared himself for a profession, and chose that of a lawyer. He entered the office of Richard W. Green, Providence, R. I., late judge of the Supreme Court, as a student, in 1847. He was admitted to the bar in 1850, and settled in Providence, where he entered into practice. He was elected a Representative from the city to the State Legislature in 1852. He was also one of the judges of the Court of Magistrates. In 1855 he removed to Greenwich, R. I., but continued his office in Providence. He was elected a Senator from Greenwich in 1857. He continued

his practice, both in Providence and Greenwich, until the war, in which he took a deep interest. His patriotism did not allow him to remain neutral, or a spectator to the noble effort the State made to assist in subduing the rebellion. He not only lent his aid and influence in raising soldiers, but set the example of being one himself. He loved his country and knew too well how to prize its government and laws to remain passive during her struggle. He gave his life in their defence. He enlisted in the Rhode Island cavalry, where he received a commission as first lieutenant. After joining his regiment in Louisiana, he was appointed judge advocate, which position he held until his decease, which occurred at Napoleonville, August 13, 1865. He was taken sick at Thibodeaux while attending the duties of his office. He remained there until the adjournment of the commission, when he returned to Napoleonville, was seized with a congestive chill, and died in about two hours. He was buried with military honors. His body was placed in a metal coffin, and then enclosed in a brick vault." Peck Genealogy pp. 88, 89. This descent no further traced.

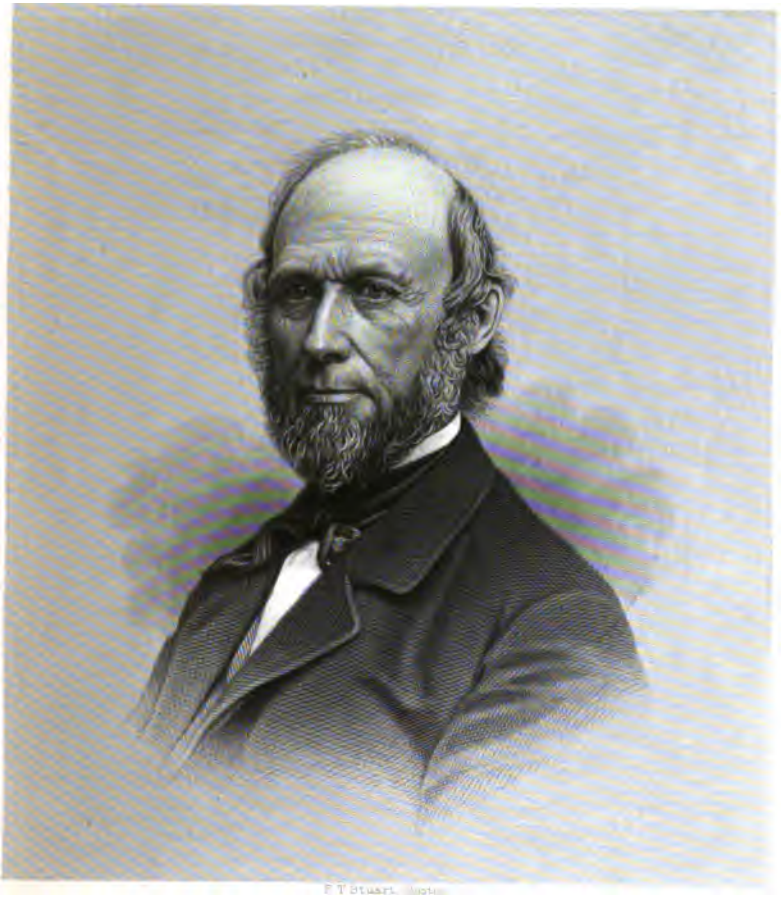
[1117.] JOEL F. PECK[6], Royal Peck and Abigail Ballou[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Westminster, Vt., May 20, 1797; m. *Lucy Peck*, dr. of Solomon Peck[6] and Phila (Whipple), b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 2, 1793; cer. Dec. 1820. Issue, b. in Wrentham, Mass.—

3375—1. Phila Amanda Peck, b. Dec. 15, 1823; d. Aug. 13, 1826.
3376—2. Abby Selina Peck, b. Nov. 29, '27; d. Feb. 13, 1848.
3377—3. Royal Jackson Peck, b. Dec. 14, '31; m. Ellen E. Follett, dr. of Ellis Follett.

The Peck Genealogy says simply that Joel F.[6] "settled upon the homestead where he died July 17, 1866." It says concerning his son *Royal Jackson Peck*[7].—"He married Ellen E. Follett, dr. of Ellis Follett of Cumberland, R. I. Their children are: *Charles H.*, b. Nov., 1854; *Abby J.*, b. Sept. 15, 1856; *Joel E.*, b. Mar. 15, 1859; *Idis E.*, b. Dec. 20, 1860. He resides upon the homestead which has now [1866] been in the name more than 150 years." p. 90. No further traced.

[1118.] IRA B. PECK[6], Royal Peck and Abigail Ballou[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 12, 1805; m. *Mary Blackinton*, dr. of Ellis Blackinton, b. in Attleborough, Mass., Mar. 24, 1809; cer. June 19, 1834, by Rev. Nathaniel Wright. Issue.—

3378—1. Ira Ellis Peck, b. Aug. 24, 1846; remains u. m. 1886.



F T Stuart Boston

Yours &c
Ira B. Peck

Mrs. Mary (Blackinton) Peck, an exemplary woman, and a most excellent wife and mother, d. at Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 30, 1876, a. 67 yrs. 6. mos. and 26 ds.

Ira Ballou Peck, (Royal, Solomon, Ichabod, Jathniel, Joseph, Joseph, Robert, &c.,) is a man of intellectual genius and much distinctive merit. He was the youngest of his parents' children, and remained on his father's farm, participating in its cares, till advanced youth. Then, with a keen relish for educational advantages, he resolved on collegiate attainments at his own expense. He proposed to pay his tuition bills, stage after stage, by school teaching. He commenced as a student in Wrentham Academy. He continued studying and teaching till 1825, the summer of which he spent in the counting room of his cousin, Dexter Ballou, at Woonsocket. In the autumn he resumed his studies, and for sometime afterward prosecuted his plan, by teaching schools and seminaries of various grades, (some of them high and select for advanced pupils) in Attleborough, Medway, Canton and Dedham, Mass. He taught successfully all the upper English branches. He delighted in his vocation, which, with the constant pressure of study, proved too arduous for him. The result was such impaired health as obliged him to suspend both teaching and study, and even finally his cherished hope of a full, liberal education. On partially recovering he became interested in the cotton manufacture. In 1831 he removed to Woonsocket, where first he ran a mill for himself, then took charge of one owned by George C. Ballou, and later of the establishment in part at Waterford, Mass., owned by the Farnum brothers. Next, in 1839, he leased a mill of Edward Harris, and manufactured Sea Island cotton warps for supplying the Farnums, Edward Harris, &c. Having sold his machinery, he spent the winter of 1844 in Ashburnham, Mass., skillfully superintending the mill of George Blackburn, of Boston, and making important improvements therein. From 1845 to the present time he has been much employed, first under Samuel B. Cushing, Master in Chancery, and, after his death, under his son of the same name holding the same office, as their Deputy in the critical and delicate business of measuring, apportioning, adjusting and superintending all the water power of Blackstone river at Woonsocket among the several mill owners. This has been a responsible trust, requiring much scientific skill and judicial mentality. Meantime he executed successfully an administrative settlement of the estate of Judge David Daniels—replete with complexity and litigation. Between 1862 and '64 he was Deputy

Collector of Internal Revenue. For long years he has been a Director in the Woonsocket National Bank, and at length became its President. He has been prominent as a Trustee in the Institution for Savings, in Woonsocket Hospital membership, in the Fire Corporation, in the Gas Works, and the distinctive improvements generally which do honor to Woonsocket.

Moreover, and aside from all the above indicated pursuits and responsibilities, he has found time to distinguish himself as a genealogist. In 1846 he commenced his researches and collecting of data for the Ballou Genealogy, which he followed up with great diligence, patience, and much weariness of flesh till 1850, when he suspended operations, and took hold of the Peck Genealogy. This, with his habitual industry and perseverence, he completed and published in 1868. It won for him high and deserved enconiums. Perhaps the following, from the *Congregational Quarterly* of July, 1870, may suffice as a sample.—"We scarcely know which most to admire, the genius to search out, arrange, and correctly set forth the lineage of a great family for thirty generations, in all its wide-spreading branches, or the patience and hard work requisite to such herculean labor. The Peck family are highly favored in having one of their own members, who has been endowed with both the genius and patience essential to give one of the best genealogies it has been our good fortune to examine."

What he did in behalf of the Ballou genealogy, before, during, and after his elaboration of the Peck volume, can hardly be estimated. For though it was chiefly preliminary and preparatory, his successor deems it invaluable. It brought to light, from obscure depositories and traditionary recesses, so many ancient documents, mortuary memorials, and family reminiscences, and, through hundreds of answered letters, so much needed data which might not otherwise have been obtained, that all the Ballous ought, with deferential gratitude, to confess their obligations to their pioneer genealogist. Though, after expending in time, labor and cash a round thousand dollars, he became discouraged and abandoned the undertaking, we trust that partial remuneration and appreciation on the part of his Ballou cousins will reconcile him in some degree to his sacrifices. He is now a venerable octogenarian, in comfortable pecuniary circumstances, and his brows are overwreathed with some grateful honors, pronounced as well as unproclaimed. He is a respected member of the Harleian Society of London, Eng., a life member of the New England Historic

Genealogical Society, a corresponding member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society, an ancient in the Masonic Fraternity, a Bank President, and, better than all, in old age is justly held in high esteem by a wide circle of friends.

In politics he has not been an office-seeker, demagogue, or partizan. In religion, though cherishing for himself a broad faith, hope and charity, he has been respectful to sincere people of all creeds, and uncontroversial. His only child, a son, Ira E. Peck, of infirm health and unmarried, resides somewhat variously in the general vicinity of his birth-place. The descent is therefore closed.

[1119.] POLLY BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 31, 1787; m. *Jonathan Miller*, son of William Miller; cer. Nov. 15, 1807, by Isaac Razee, J. P., all of said Cumberland. Issue, all but 2 b. in Cumberland.—

3379— 1. Ruth Miller, b. Jan. 19, 1809; d. Jan. 29, 1809.
3380— 2. Louisa Ballou Miller, b. May 11, '11; m. 1st Wm. Ballou; 2d Aaron Fisher.
3381— 3. Almina Hill Miller, b. July 6, '13; m. James H. Smith Dec. 11, 1836.
3382— 4. Lorenzo Dow Miller, b. May 20, '16; d. Aug. 16, 1858, u. m.
3383— 5. Leander Miller, b. June 22, '18; d. Mar. 16, 1842, u. m.
3384— 6. Almon Green Miller, b. July 15, '20; unreported.
3385— 7. Clementina Miller, b. July 21, '22; m. Albert C. Jillson Mar. 27, 1850.
3386— 8. Edwin Ballou Miller, b. Apl. 20, '24; m. Lydia Ann Hardy Apl. 1, 1849.
3387— 9. Solyman Miller, b. Sept. 17, '26; m. Nancy S. Miller Feb. 23, 1851.
3388—10. Lewis Leprelett Miller, b. Oct. 29, '28; m. Julia A. Vose Apl. 22, 1857.

Louisa Ballou Miller[7] was b. in the village of Ashton, R. I., and Solyman Miller[7] in Wrentham, Mass. We recollect, among the acquaintances of our early youth, Mrs. Polly[6] and her husband, who were of our native neighborhood, and worthy people. She was a religious woman, and the first person we had opportunity to see baptized. It must have been soon after her marriage. She was immersed by Eld. Stephen Place, our Six Principle Baptist Pastor, with impressive solemnity, and we think the last or nearly the last, admitted member into the Cumberland church of that denomination. We always heard her spoken of as a most exemplary Christian woman through life. We do not remember that her husband was a professor, though otherwise a respectable man

of our commonalty. He d. Mar. 20, 1859, a. 74 yrs. 10 mos. 5 ds. Mrs. Polly[5] d. Oct. 27, 1866, a. 79 yrs. and 24 ds.

[1120.] DEXTER BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 28, 1789; m. *Esther Fisher Aldrich*, dr. of Oren Aldrich of Seneca, N. Y., b. Mar. 1, 1792; cer. in said Cumberland, Feb. 18, 1813, by Elder Stephen Place. Issue.—

3389—1. Oren Aldrich, b. Aug. 22, 1813; m. 1st E. W. Angell, 2d S. A. Harrington, &c.
3390—2. Nancy, b. Mar. 24, '15; m. David Daniels Oct. 19, 1835.
3391—3. Hosea, b. July 19, '16; m. 1st S. J. Tanner, 2d M. D. Angell, 3d S. Vaughan.
3392—4. Ezra Blake, b. Mar. 16, '18; m. Maria Colson about 1847.
3393—5. Francis Drake, b. Mar. 20, '20; d. u. m. Matanzas, Cuba, Mar. 23, 1842.
3394—6. Henry Dexter, b. Apl. 1, '22; d. u. m. Feb. 24, 1842.
3395—7. Elizabeth, b. May 24, '24; m. Christopher Theodore Keith Apl. 23, 1862.
3396—8. Cyrus Adin, b. Feb. 20, '28; d. u. m. Apl. 9, 1870.

Dexter Ballou[6] and wife were persons of sterling good qualities, intelligent, enterprising, and justly respected for their solid worth. He was a natural mechanic, practical machinist, manufacturer and man of affairs. His first adventure in the manufacturing line was in Co. with his father on a small stream with a large fall, near his uncle Absalom Ballou's tavern in Cumberland, a short distance from the present village of Ashton. It cost little to start and operate this petty establishment. It contained five carders, constructed by Dexter's own hands, and three spinning frames of 84 spindles each. The production was simply cotton yarn, ready for weaving. In 1817 this machinery was removed to more expansive quarters, though then very inferior ones, at Woonsocket Falls, at that time an embryo village in the westerly extremity of Cumberland. There Dexter[6] became one of the honored pioneer fathers of a now grand and famous manufacturing municipality. Step by step, in spite of floods and fires, with successive co-partners or alone, Dexter Ballou[6] climbed the heights of business success to a magnificent eminence. We need not describe in detail his upward march, its struggles, perils, and exploits. They are written in the published annals of Woonsocket. Suffice it to record, that, with unostentatious perseverance, manly independence under adversity, and indomitable exertion, he triumphed over all obstacles, and inscribed his name high on enduring pillars of fame. The historian of Woonsocket says.—"With his sleeves rolled up, and his

Dexter Ballou

working suit on, he devoted his time and attention to his chosen calling. 'Every shaft, pulley and machine in the mill (one burnt down) were set under my personal direction', was his sad remark as he surveyed the ruins of his works on the 'saw-mill lot.' Not only did this prudent man look after his mills and machinery, but he watched over the welfare of his help with parental solicitude. The butcher, the baker, and the candle-stick maker had a hard road to travel who took advantage of his help. If in the history of American cotton-spinning there had been more Dexter Ballou's, there would have been fewer panics to record." His only surviving daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Keith of Providence, R. I., recently gave us the following reminiscences. "He took a personal interest in the welfare of all his employees. I remember, as a child, how he would come into the house, saying, 'Mother, there has a family come who haven't a bed or a table. What is there that we can spare?' Soon after his death I was visiting Woonsocket, and, passing along the street where a number of Irishmen were digging a trench for laying pipes, one of them came up out of the trench, wiping his hands on his clothes, and saying to me, 'I want to shake hands with your father's daughter, for when I came here seven years ago, I was a drinking man, and had scarce a dollar. He talked to me like a father, and asked me what I thought was going to become of me in my old age. He advised me to leave off drinking and provide for the future. I took his advice, and have now paid six hundred dollars for a small farm, and have some money besides." Such was Dexter Ballou[6], and such the blessings that encluster his memory. He had many virtues, and few faults. Chief among the latter was an inveterate habit of smoking tobacco. Of this the forementioned daughter thus wrote.—"He always had a cigar in his mouth except when eating or sleeping. In his last sickness he remarked more than once, 'I have no doubt I have shortened my life twenty years by smoking.'" If one in a thousand of our great and little men, enslaved to this evil habit, would take warning and abandon it, we should rejoice.

Dexter[6] was a noiseless politician, and no office-seeker. He was much addicted to minding his own business. In religion he was a Universalist of the exemplary class. He died, in love to God, good will to man, and in the firm assurance of a final immortal blessedness, July 17, 1849, a. 60 yrs. 5 mos. and 20 ds. Mrs. Esther, no less worthy and hopeful, d. before him, May 12, 1842, a. 50 yrs. 2 mos. and 11 ds.

[1121.] HARVEY BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 30, 1792; m. *Ruth Gould*, of Smithfield, R. I., dr. of Paine and Cynthia (Kendrick) Gould, b. in Wellfleet, Mass., July 25, 1792; cer. in said Cumberland, Nov. 13, 1814, by Ariel Cook, J. P. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Cumberland.—

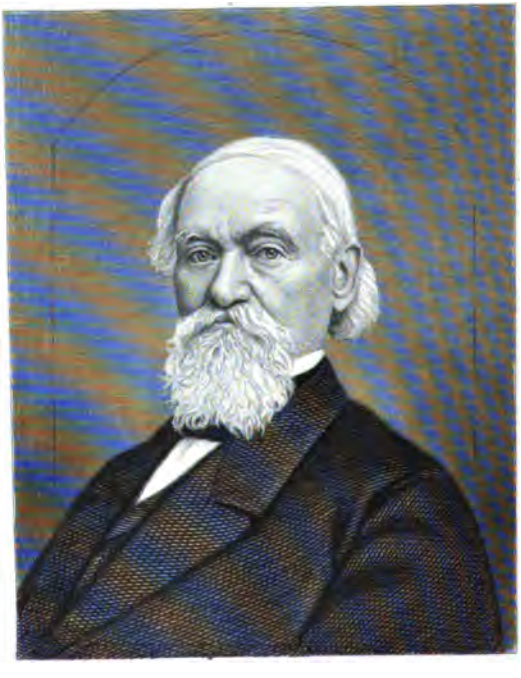
3397—1. Oliver Franklin, b. Dec. 25, 1815; d. u. m. June 26, 1884.
3398—2. Harriet Amelia, b. Apl. 1, '18; m. 1st R. Pettit, 2d. James S. Cook.
3399—3. Paine Gould, b. June 6, '20; m. 1st A. M. Reed, 2d C. A. Hadlock.
3400—4. Cynthia Ann Janette, b. Apl. 6, '24; d. u. m. Mar. 16, 1858.
3401—5. Ruth Arletta, b. Feb. 18, '29; m. Dr. Smith W. Esten July 4, '50.
3402—6. George Adams, b. Sept. 28, '31; u. m. res. Visalia, Cal.
3403—7. Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 9, '34; m. Joseph W. Grant.

Harvey Ballou[6] and wife, to the best of our knowledge and belief, were worthy people. No testimonials have been furnished us, but our own recollections and general repute warrant a creditable record. He was a mason by trade, and an industrious, orderly citizen. He did not win the distinction of enterprise and wealth attained by his brothers, yet a goodly respectability in the ordinary walks of life. He d. May 12, 1854, a. 61 yrs. 9 mos. and 13 ds. Mrs. Ruth d. Apl. 1, 1873, a. 80 yrs. 5 mos. and 7 ds.

[1122.] HOSEA BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b, in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 4, 1793; m. *Anna Whipple*, dr. of Stephen and Lucina (Paine) Whipple, b. in said Cumberland, July 11, 1795; cer. in Providence, R. I., date and other particulars not ascertained. Issue.—

3404—1. Stephen W., b. Oct. 1, 1826; d. Jan. 1, 1827, a. 3 mos.
3405—2. Sarah W., b. Dec. 13, '28; d. Nov. 13, 1838, a. 9 yrs. 11 mos.
3406—3. Annie B., b. Aug. 29, '30; m. Edward A. Cutler Oct. 16, 1850.
3407—4. Andrew, b. " " ; d. Oct. 11, 1832, a. 2 yrs. 1 mo. and 13 ds.

Some if not all these chn. were b. and died in Putnam, Ct. Mrs. Anna (Whipple) Ballou d. in Putnam, Ct., Mar. 11, 1872, a. 76 yrs. and 8 mos. Hosea Ballou[6] was an intelligent, enterprising man, much engaged, at different times and places, in manufactures similar to those of his brothers, Dexter and George C., but with less success, and some serious reverses. He was much more poetic and convivial than either of them. He was a great reader of literature and especially fond of poetical works, large portions of which he could repeat at pleasure. Spicy songs delighted him, and many such he could sing with glee, as well as recite from memory. He



liked a merry dance with strains of lively music, even down to old age. He had strong passional affections, and like too many of that type failed to realize the happiness he sought in that direction. Neither his affectional, domestic, or financial experiences were enviably fortunate. He had many agreeable social qualities and commendable characteristics, in spite of some wayward proclivities, and commanded the general respect of his contemporaries. He was early and long a devoted member of the Masonic Fraternity, and was honored with its funeral rites. He spent his latter years amid the kind hospitalities of a Major Van Derlip and wife in Washington, D. C., where he d. May 29, 1883, a. 89 yrs. 6 mos. and 25 ds. It was his dying request that his remains should sleep with those of his ancestors in the ancient Ballou cemetery, Cumberland, R. I. His request was sacredly fulfilled, and the writer preached his funeral discourse in the old Ballou Meeting house June 1, 1883, which was followed by Masonic rites in the presence of a large assembly.

[1123.] HON. GEORGE COLBURN BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 1, 1798; m. *Ruth Eliza Aldrich*, dr. of Caleb and Alpha (Bartlett) Aldrich, (Judge Caleb, Moses, Friends' preacher, Jacob, George of Mendon from Braintree, Mass.,) b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 16, 1803; cer. in said Smithfield May 24, 1825, by Lewis Dexter, J. P. Issue, b. in or near Woonsocket, R. I.—

3408—1. Celia Ann, b. Sept. 8, 1825; m. Cyrus Arnold Aug. 30, 1846.
3409—2. Oliver Aldrich, b. May 2, '27; d. Oct. 26, 1827.
3410—3. Abigail Colburn, b. Sept. 18, '28; m. Charles D. Robinson.
3411—4. Alpha Bartlett, b. Aug. 5, 30; m. Peter H. Brown.
3412—5. David, b. Feb. 15, '33; m. Emily Stetson.

Mrs. Ruth Eliza, the worthy wife and mother, d. in Woonsocket, Feb. 6, 1873, a. 69 yrs. 2 mos. and 20 ds. George Colburn Ballou filled up a long life with remarkable enterprise, solid usefulness, and exemplary moral worth. With unostentatious simplicity he accomplished large undertakings in his chosen line of operations, and left a life-record replete with creditable deeds. He began a farmer boy on the paternal homestead amid the rocks of Cumberland highlands, then learned carpentry of his father, then ventured into the outer circle of the manufacturing sphere, and thence gradually penetrated its inner convolutions to eminent celebrity. In 1826 we find him in the village of Waterford on the Blackstone, river, with his brother Hosea, making satinet warps, next in hovel

like quarters saved from the fire ruins of his brother Dexter's mill on the "saw mill lot" at Woonsocket, spinning yarn and dressing it in an adjacent loft, and in August, 1839, the owner of the "saw mill lot" property. There he enlarged his buildings and machinery, and was on a full tide of success till Jan. 23, 1846, when the fire-fiend laid his establishment in ashes; worth $24,000, insurance $14,000, loss $10,000. Undiscouraged, he forthwith erected on the same site a noble stone edifice, furnished it with improved machinery, and resumed his prosperous march upwards. Step by step he advanced in enterprise and wealth till 1873 presented him in his palatial stone manufactory on the "Globe premises," dedicating it by feeding with his own hands the first cotton upon the apron of its lapper. Meantime he had acquired a large interest in the Clinton Manufacturing Co., was president of the American Worsted Co., and of the Ballou Manufacturing Co., was principal owner of the American Braid Works establishment, and possessed an estate embracing lands, houses, shops and mills, valued in all at a million and a half dollars. Thus by industry, perseverance, frugality, and judicious pecuniary management he became an honored pioneer of modern Woonsocket, greatly assisting in the development of its thrift, wealth and importance. He found it a comparatively wild and sparsely settled region, but left it, through co-exertion with kindred minds, the glory of Northern Rhode Island.

But his noble characteristics and unpretentious virtues are his more enduring memorial. What he was in daily habits at home among his children and grand children, in the generous and considerate treatment of his employees, in his just dealings with all classes of his associates, and in the charities he ministered to suffering humanity around, his name will outlive all his material structures. He was familiarly called "Uncle George" by old and young, and plain "Uncle George" he was to the last. Kind to all, and beloved by all, especially by children; calm, even and self-possessed, whatever might happen; with no starch, pomp or parade of dress or equipage; daily looking after the details of his affairs, and never disdaining the humblest useful drudgery; such was this man. He had no fondness for political distinction, but reluctantly consented to serve one term as a legislative representative, and also one as a State Senator in 1848—by the last acquiring the prefix title of *Hon.* to his name. Besides these he eschewed all political and civil office. About six years before his death he retired from most of his manufacturing superintendencies, handing them over to his only son David. Still he kept a watch-

ful eye over affairs in a general way. But during this period he supervised personally his farming interests, and delighted himself in agricultural improvements. He had several farms, comprising in all many hundreds of acres, which he managed to good advantage. But at length the axles and wheels of his strong physical system began to fail, and he prepared for his translation to the higher life. Tenderly was he cared for, and patiently he endured his last sickness. All was done for him that could be done, and he was ready for his departure. Holding luminous views of Divine goodness and human destiny, he could say with the poet.—

> "I cannot go
> Where *Universal Love* not smiles around,
> Sustaining all yon orbs, and all their suns;
> From seeming evil still educing good,
> And better thence again, and better still,
> In infinite progression."

He d. calmly at his home in Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 25, 1876, a. 78 yrs. 1 mo. and 24 ds. Then, on the 28th March followed a great, solemn, sympathetic and honorable funeral, at which this writer conducted the religious services. He was one of the oldest Free Masons of his native State, and received due ritual honors from his brethren of *Morning Star Lodge*, and his companions of *Union Royal Arch Chapter*. The streets were lined with respectful spectators, as a large procession followed his mortal tabernacle to its final repose in Oak Hill Cemetery.

We add with painful reluctance and grief, that a flood of financial reverses succeeded his death, which swept from his heirs the magnificent inheritance he had accumulated and watched over with so much careful success. But his memory and the treasure he carried with him to a better world are imperishable. They shall be blessed forevermore.

[1124.] SALLY ANN BALLOU[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James,[2] Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 8, 1802; m. *Maj. Harris Jencks Mowry*, (William, Elisha, Daniel, Joseph, Nathaniel,) b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 27, 1796; cer. in said Cumberland, July 11, 1822. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

3413—1. Abigail Ballou Mowry, b. May 15, 1823; d. May 6, 1827.
3414—2. Harriet Jencks Mowry, b. Apl. 20, '25; m. Prof. James Bushee.

Mrs. Sally Ann[6] had a fine temperament, intellectual mind, and affectionate heart, and all the qualities of a good wife and mother.

But her married days were few. She d. Sept. 3, 1826, and her remains were buried with her ancestors in the Ballou Cemetery, after funeral services by the writer in the adjacent ancient meeting house.

Maj. Harris J. Mowry was an intelligent, enterprising high-spirited man, with marked characteristics of an executive stamp. He was ambitious and full of push in whatever he undertook, whether educational, mechanical, mercantile, martial, or political. He had opinions and likings of his own, and allowed nobody around him to mistake them. He was active, outspoken and uncompromising, and like such frank, sanguine people generally, as generous as he was ardent and fearless. He was three times married after he had mourned for Mrs. Sally Ann, and had in all quite a family of chn. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits in several localities—in Woonsocket, in Providence and last in Sheboygan, Wis., where he d., a member of the Episcopal Church, Sept., 1854. His 2d dr. by Mrs. Sally Ann[6], Mrs. Dr. Bushee, will appear, with her family record, in their proper chronological place.

[1125.] JAMES BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I,, Nov. 12, 1788; m. *Barbara Bliss*, (otherwise given as Parley Bliss,) dr. of Capt. Jonathan and Mary (Bowen) Bliss, b. in Warren, R. I., June 15, 1783; cer. June 7, 1821. No issue reported.

No characteristics given. James[6] d. Dec. 16, 1823. Mrs. Barbara is said to have d. about 1843.

[1126.] STEPHEN BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], &c., d. an infant, 1792.

[1127.] JONATHAN BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 28, 1792; m. 1st *Ann Hendrick*, dr. of Joseph and Ruth (Capron) Hendrick, b. July 15, 1794; cer. Dec. 17, 1815. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3415—1. Ruth Ann, b. July 18, 1817; d. Oct. 19, 1821.
3416—2. Perry, b. Mar. 23, '20; m. Susan R. Day 1841.
3417—3. Maria Capron, b. May 12, '22; m. Christopher C. Gates June 24, 1840.
3418—4. Emma Ann, b. Dec. 2, '24; m. 1st Geo. W. Gates, 2d I. L. Bangs.
3419—5. Jonathan, Jr., b. Sept. 7, '27; unreported.
3420—6. Helen Amanda, b. Aug. 3, '30; m. Seth P. Whitman.
3421—7. Louisa, b. not found; d. young.
3422—8. Jane Eliza, b. July 10, '36; m. Edward W. Fiske, May 2, 1854.

Mrs. Ann (Hendrick) Ballou, an excellent wife and mother, d. Apl. 3, 1836, a. 41 yrs. 8 mos. and 18 ds. Jonathan[6] m. 2d *Nancy*

Potter, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 8, 1837, by Rev. Joseph Smith. Issue a dr.—

3423—9. Caroline, b. Apl. 30, '38; a mental invalid in Woonsocket.

Jonathan Ballou⁶ was a merchant tailor for many years on Cumberland Hill, R. I., and later at Woonsocket. He was a rarity in his line at first, among us country folks of his native town, who had always before been mostly accustomed to home-made garments of female construction. But the new styles and more polished workmanship soon took the lead and became indispensable. Our Ballou cousin was a kind hearted, ingenious, industrious, accommodating, honest, worthy man in all his relations. And he achieved fair success in his business, though never acquiring great wealth—simply a comfortable competence. He was liberal in his religious sentiments, and humane toward suffering fellow creatures. He was for half a century much devoted to the Masonic Order, and deservedly respected for many virtues. We do not think he reached or sought much distinction in martial or political life, but contented himself with the even tenor of ordinary citizenship. As he descended into old age, he became a great sufferer from stone in the bladder, which at length wore him out. He died in the serene hope of a blessed immortality, at Woonsocket, Nov. 27, 1869, a. 77 yrs. 9 mos. and 28 ds. The writer ministered at his funeral, and his remains were buried with Masonic honors. His worthy widow d. at Woonsocket, May 1, 1884.

[1128.] EBENEZER MASON BALLOU⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 4, 1794; m. *Mary Hunt* of Smithfield, R. I., dr. of Job and Ruth (Stone) Hunt, b. in Marblehead, Mass., at a date not found; cer. Aug. 6, 1815, by Eld. Zephaniah S. Crossman. Issue one child, whose name and birth-date have not reached us, and who d. in early infancy.

Ebenezer M. Ballou⁶ had a brief and rather undesirable mortal career, somewhat like that of his elder brother James. He d. July 7, 1825. The subsequent history of his widow has not reached us.

[1129.] CHARLES BALLOU⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 9, 1796; m. *Sena Penniman*, dr. of Josiah and Sena (Holbrook) Penniman, b. in Mendon, Mass., near So. Milford, May 2, 1800; cer. there, on bride's 20th birthday, May 2, 1820. Issue, b., the eldest in Mendon, the others in Milford.

3424—1. Charlotte Mason, b. Feb. 10, 1821; m. Charles L. Fisher Feb. 9, 1845.
3425—2. Louisa, b. Dec. 13, '30; m. George S. Whitman Jan. 8, 1856.
3426—3. Marianna, b. July 6, '32; remains u. m.

Charles Ballou[6] was a skilful merchant tailor, well inducted by his elder brother Jonathan, and in the earlier stage of his career successful. He commenced business in So. Milford vicinage, but not long after marriage removed to Milford Centre, Mass., where he purchased a small farm, built him a snug brick shop, and seemed to have promise of continuous prosperity. He was a man of pleasant address, kind heart, and was highly favored with an excellent wife, and ought to have achieved a far better fortune than he did. Teetotalism would have saved him from dangerous habits and consequent disasters. But he failed in that direction, like many a promising candidate for distinctive prizes in life. Yet his redeeming qualities left many cherished remembrances, and the Heavens are gracious. He d. in Woonsocket, R. I., May 6, 1838, a. 41 yrs. 5 mos. and 28 ds. The writer ministered funeral consolation to his bereaved ones. Mrs. Sena, his worthy widow, long survived him. She was a relative of the celebrated Dr. Daniel Thurber's first wife, and brought up in their family. She was amiable, well capacitated, and as well trained for domestic usefulness. Her nuptials were celebrated at her foster home, and she started off in connubial life with auspicious prospects. But, like many another such, she drank unexpected sorrows from the cup of her lot. Yet her duties were faithfully performed, her trials patiently born, and she departed in peace to a better country. She d. amid the filial ministries of her children in Providence, R. I., Feb. 28, 1874, a. 73 yrs. 9 mos. and 26 ds.

[1130.] KEZIAH BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 25, 1798; m. 1st *Burrill Monroe Capron*, son of Silas and Phebe (Joslin) Capron, b. in said Cumberland Jan 28, 1798; cer. there Sept. 3, 1815, by Benjamin Wilkinson, J. P. Issue.—

3427—1. Philip Walcott Capron, b. July 10, 1818; m. M. L. B. Sylvester Nov. 25, 1847.
3428—2. George Capron, b. Dec. 5, '19; m. Hannah Hapgood.

This match proved incompatible, and there was a legal separation. Mrs. Keziah[6] m. 2d *Alvah Aldrich*, son of Augusta and Bathsheba (Arnold) Aldrich, b. in Smithfield, R. I.; cer. Nov. 13, 1823. Issue.—

3429—3. Bathsheba Minerva Aldrich, b. Feb. 23, 1826; m. L. Jenner Pratt, M. D.
3430—4. Aaron Aldrich, b. Oct. 23, '28; m. Mary Lewis.
3431—5. Julia A. Aldrich, b. July 10, '30; m. Simon S. Waldo.

No biographical characteristics furnished us of this connubial pair. We had a very superficial personal knowledge of them. Our recollection of Keziah[6] is that she was more vivacious, sprightly and impulsive, than considerate and stable, but of a kindly disposition; and of her husband, that he was good hearted and substantial, rather than profound in any direction. Their merits and demerits probably rated with the common average of their social class. Keziah[6] d. in early middle life Sept., 1834, in her 36th yr. Her husband d. June 6, 1861, in his 65th yr.

[1131.] FENNER BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 18, 1801; m. 1st *Julia Ann Aldrich*; dr. of Augusta and Bathsheba (Arnold) Aldrich, b. in Smithfield, R. I., at a date not given; cer. prob. there, Oct. 24, 1823. Issue, b. as we understand, in Cumberland, R. I.—

3432—1. Semantha Penington, b. Oct. 20, 1824; m. Emery D. Bryant.
3433—2. Ziba, b. Jan. 13, '27; d. 2 ds. after birth.
3434—3. Alvah Franklin, b. Jan. 6, '28; m. Delia A. Pierce Aug. 19, 1849.
3435—4. Cyrena Aldrich, b. Apl. 3, '30; m. David H. Butler.
3436—5. Julia, b. ——; m. Benjamin F. Kendall.

Mrs. Julia Ann (Aldrich) Ballou d. Sept. 30, 1833. Fenner[6] m. 2d *Louisa Martin*, a lady of honorable descent, third dr. of Dr. Calvin and Susanna (May) Martin, b. in Rehoboth, Mass., July 21, 1800; cer. Apl. 2, 1835. Issue.—

3437—6. Elizabeth Martin, b. Apl. 29, 1836; d. in infancy.
3438—7. Harriet Richmond, b. June 3, '39; d. in infancy.
3439—8. Annie Elizabeth, b. June 2, '41; m. George W. McGoff.

Mrs. Louisa (Martin) Ballou, d. Apl. 22, 1843, a. 42 yrs. 9 mos. and 1 d. Fenner[6] m. 3d *Mrs. Nancy H. Houston*, of whose parentage, birthplace, birth-date and antecedents we have been able to learn nothing. They were m. in Boston, prob. during the year 1844, and took up their abode in Smithfield, R. I. No issue.

We had a slight personal acquaintance with Fenner[6] in boyhood and youth, being fellow native townsfolk, but almost none in adult years. He had good natural abilities, kind affections, and some frailties. On the whole, we suspect he had a somewhat rough voyage over the sea of mortal experience, with his full share of its woes. His career closed distressfully. In the frenzy of

temporary insanity he terminated his own earthly pilgrimage Oct. 26, 1847, a. 46 yrs. 9 mos. and 8 ds. We trust the All-Merciful Father will overrule his destiny for good. Whether his widow still survives we have been unable to ascertain. There is room for merciful consideration in all such sad cases.

[1132.] HIRAM BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 27, 1802; m. *Emeline Frances Bowen*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. Aug. 16, 1826. Issue, supposed to have been b. in Smithfield, R. I., in now Union Village, No. Smithfield.

3440—1. Hannah Francis, b. Feb. 28, 1826; m. Peter Boyle May 21, 1846.
3441—2. Sullivan, b. Mar. 28, '27; m. Sarah Hart Shumway Oct. 15, 1855.
3442—3. Janette, b. Jan. 19, '30; d. July, 1833.

Hiram Ballou[6], according to the best of our knowledge and impressions, was an amiable, sedate, circumspect man. He was intelligent and enterprising in the affairs of life, but his career was comparatively brief. We have tried to ascertain something of his biography, and that of his wife, without success. None to whom we have applied for information could give us her parentage, birthplace, birth-date, where and by whom married, or where her chn. were born. We have always understood that Hiram[6] learned the tailor's trade of his elder brother Jonathan on Cumberland Hill, R. I. He finally established himself as a merchant tailor in what is now known as Union Village, No. Smithfield, R. I., a short distance from Woonsocket. We think his chn. must have been born there, but are not certain of it. One of these, Maj. Sullivan[7], was well educated, and was rapidly distinguishing himself professionally, when he went into the civil war, and fell at the Battle of Bull Run. He will receive proper commemoration when we reach his generation. We presume Hiram[6] was succeeding well as a business man and otherwise, when consumption fastened on him. He d. June 30, 1833, a. 30 yrs. and 6 mos. Mrs. Emeline, his worthy widow, long survived him. She d., we have not learned where, June 27, 1876, a. not given.

[1133.] NANCY GEORGE BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 25, 1804; m. 1st *Nathan Verry*, son of Nathan Verry, Esq., b. in then Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., May 24, 1801; cer. June 23, 1823. Issue, b. in then Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass.

3443—1. Nathan T. Verry, b. June 27, 1824; m. Mary B. Vaughan.
3444—2. George F. Verry, b. July 14, '26; m. Martha M. Smith.

Mrs. Nancy[6] was a comely, intelligent, amiable, and worthy woman. She m. a man of corresponding merits and promise, but enjoyed a brief companionship with him. He d. June 6, 1828, a. only 27 yrs. and 12 ds. So the youthful widow was left with her two infant sons in sorrow and responsible care. Yet, with the kind aid of sympathizing relatives and friends, she reared those sons to distinctive usefulness and honor, as will be seen in their generation. Mrs. Nancy[6] m. 2d *Pardon Sayles, Esq.*, son of Capt. David Sayles, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov., 1784, this being also his 2d mge.; cer. prob. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 29, 1835, by Rev. David Pickering. No issue. He was a man of much ability and worth, and of public official usefulness. But a second widowhood awaited Nancy[6]. Pardon Sayles, Esq., d. in the old Smithfield Union Village, R. I., June 20, 1869, a. 84 yrs. and 7 mos. The writer assisted in the funeral services, and he was commemorated with deserved Masonic burial honors. Mrs. Nancy[6] at length laid aside the burdens of mortality, and joined the resurrection hosts in the deathless country. She d. in Woonsocket, July 9, 1874, a. 69 yrs. 8 mos. and 15 ds. The writer also participated in her funeral services.

[1134.] HENRY GREEN BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 25, 1806; m. *Sarah Little Fales*, dr. of Charles and Lydia M. (Bosworth) Fales, b. in Bristol, R. I., Dec. 9, 1822; cer. in said Bristol, June 8, 1846, by Rev. Thomas Shepherd, D. D. Issue.—

3445—1. Charles Fales, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 12, 1847; lawyer in Woonsocket.

3446—2. Emma Louise, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 30, '51; d. Feb. 1, 1853.

3447—3. Harry Maturin, b. in Woonsocket, Sept. 6, '56; Preceptor in Wisconsin.

3448—4. Jennie Mason, b. in Woonsocket, Jan. 12, '59; res. u. m. Woonsocket.

3449—5. Sullivan, b. in Bristol, R. I., Oct. 30, '61; in broker's office, N. Y.

Henry G. Ballou[6] was long a popular merchant tailor in Woonsocket, R. I., an honorable business man, and respected citizen. He retired from business about twenty years before his death, but was no idler in the field of good works. He was a humane, fraternal and genial man—a minister of happiness at the domestic altar, a foster-father to orphan relatives, a friend to the needy, and a brother to his suffering fellow-creatures. Many blessings consecrated his grave. In religious faith and association he was a

Universalist. He d. in Woonsocket Apl. 22, 1882, at peace with God, in charity to all mankind, and firmly assured of immortal blessedness, a. 75 yrs. 8 mos. and 27 ds. His respected widow still survives in Woonsocket.

[1135.] EMMA ANN BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 17, 1808; m. *John Ward Chandler*, son of Maj. Clark and Nancy (Lyon) Chandler, b. in Coleraine, Mass., Jan. 18, 1793; cer. in said Cumberland, Feb. 8, 1829, by Rev. David Pickering. Issue, b. Providence, R. I.—

3450—1. Maria Antoinette Chandler, b. Mar. 1, 1831; m. Wm. P. Whitaker.

Emma A.[6] and husband are presumed to have been worthy people; though we have not been favored with a word of testimonial, and had no personal acquaintance. He went into the Texan war of 1836-7, and prob. d. in Texas. He was never heard from afterward. Mrs. Emma Ann[6] d. Oct. 26, 1837, a. 29 yrs. 5 mos. and 9 ds.

[1136.] MARY BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], &c., b. Mar. 31, 1813, d. a young lady on her birthday, 1831, just 18 years of age.

[1137.] LOUISA STRATFORD BALLOU[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 23, 1815; m. *Hazard A. Potter, M. D.*, son of John and Patience (Mason) Potter, b. in Potter, Ontario Co., N. Y., Dec. 21, 1810; cer. on Cumberland Hill, R. I., June 14, 1835, by Rev. Bradley Miner of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue.—

3451—1. Ziba Hazard Potter, b. in Potter, N. Y. June 29, 1830; u. m. A. M., M. D., LL.B.

3452—2. Nancy Louisa Potter, b. in Potter, N. Y., May 18, '39; m. Reginald H. Fowler, M. D.

3453—3. Harriet Sayles Potter, b. Gorham, N. Y., Jan. 6, '42; m. Porter C. Gilbert, M. D.

Louisa Stratford Ballou[6] became the companion of a very skillful physician and surgeon. A biographical sketch of him may be found in *Appleton's American Cyclopedia*, Vol. xiii, p. 528, which gives him an eminent rank in his profession, especially in surgical discoveries and operations. He was graduated M. D. at Bowdoin College in 1835, practiced in Rhode Island a few months, and then many years in his native town. In 1853 he removed to Geneva, N. Y., where he enjoyed a high reputation as surgeon and consulting physician. When the great civil war broke out, he became Surgeon of the 50th Regt. N. Y. Vol. Engineers, and was present

at many of the battles on the Peninsula under Gen. McClellan. Ill health obliged him to resign, but as the war progressed, he again volunteered his services, and was at the terrible battle of Gettysburg, Pa., where he treated a large number of cases and accompanied many of the sick and wounded to the New York City Hospital. He d. at Geneva, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1869, of disease contracted during his war services, a. 58 yrs. 11 mos. and 13 ds. During this active life-career of her husband, Mrs. Louisa[7] proved herself his sympathizing and worthy wife, bore him three talented chn., and survives him, an honored widow at Geneva, N. Y., justly pensioned by the U. S. Government in consideration of his surgical ministrations and exposures. She is the last survivor of Ziba Ballou's large family.

[1138.] PRESTON BALLOU[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Putney, Vt., Feb. 10, 1794; m. *Harriet M. Brown*, dr. of James and Abigail (Smith) Brown, (Elihu, Stephen, Joseph, John, John,) b. not ascertained where, Sept. 19, 1804; cer. May 22, 1825. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

3454—1. Frederick K., b. Aug. 29, 1826; m. 1st L. R. Cowswell, 2d A. M. Clapp.
3455—2. Emily, b. Feb. 10, '29; m. 1st H. Metcalf, 2d Wm. Packard.
3456—3. Henry Clay, b. Dec. 29, '31; d. 1832.
3457—4. Caroline, b. Apl. 1, '33; m. Carlisle Vose May 1, 1854.
3458—5. Walter, b. Feb. 19, '35; m. Annie E. Briggs May 19, 1856.
3459—6. Irving, b. Oct. 10, '37; d. 1838.
3460—7. Stephen B., b. —— 1838; m. Jane A. Woodman Dec. 24, 1865.

We have not received a biographical sentence concerning Preston Ballou[6] or his wife. We only know that he followed the occupation of his father, that of a stone cutter and builder, and was a hard-working man. We presume that he was skilful in business, a good citizen, and an honest man. In the absence of all hints to the contrary, we register him and his wife as worthy people. He d. May 6, 1838, a. 44 yrs. 2 mos. and 27 ds. Mrs. Harriet, his widow, still survives comfortably (Jan., 1886,) residing with her children in Attleboro', Mass.

[1139.] ABIDA BALLOU[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Westmoreland, Vt., Aug. 20, 1796; m. *Nelson Cowen*, son of Daniel and Serah, b. in Chesterfield, Mass., Oct. 28, 1804; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 22, 1826, by Wm. Whipple, J. P. Issue.—

3461—1. Mary Frances Cowen, b. Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 13, 1827; unreported.

3462—2. Serah Maria Cowen, b. Milford, Mass., Mar. 19, '31; unreported.
3463—3. Charlotte Anna Cowen, b. Millville, Mass., Jan. 27, '33; m. J. Narracong 1872.
3464—4. Horatio Nelson Cowen, b. Millville, Mass., May 2, '35; m. C. A. Narracong 1865.

It will be seen by the birthplaces of the above named chn., that Abida[6] and her husband have resided in several different localities,—in Cumberland, R. I., Milford, Mass., and Millville, Mass. They are spending their old age, if we correctly understand, in Worcester. Mrs. Abida, if still living, (and we are not told of her decease), must have reached her nineties, and her husband must be in his eighties. We knew something of them many years ago in Millville, but not much latterly. He was long an operative in woolen manufactories. Both always appeared to be useful, well disposed and worthy people. We never heard aught of them to the contrary, and must presume to record their character accordingly.

[1140.] MARY ANN BALLOU[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 8, 1806; m. 1st *Elisha W. Bucklin*, parentage and birth-date not found; cer. in Killingly, Ct., May 23, 1830, by Elisha Atkins, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3465—1. David Waterman Bucklin, b. Feb. 17, 1831; res. in Pawtucket, R. I.

E. W. Bucklin d. where or when we are not informed. Mary Ann[6] m. 2d *Amos W. Pitts*, son of Esek Pitts, Esq., b. in Millville, then Mendon, Mass., now Blackstone, date not ascertained; cer. in said Millville, May 6, 1836, by Dan Hill, J. P. Issue, b. in said Millville.—

3466—2. Esek Ballou Pitts, b. Nov. 8. 1837; m. Lizzie M. Gleason June 15, 1873.
3467—3. Flora Abby Pitts, b. Jan. 21, '47; d. July 25, 1848.
3468—4. Maria Louise Pitts, b. Aug. 3, '49; she graduated at the Woman's Med. College in Chicago, Ill., Apl. 22, 1884; was u. m. in 1886.

Mary Ann Ballou[6] and Amos W. Pitts were persons of superior mental and moral qualities—very intelligent and advanced thinkers. She was quite a scholar, a teacher, if we correctly remember, and always a great reader. She was also an interesting conversationist, and would have been very much more so, but for a somewhat privatory deafness. He had a good education in the higher English branches of scholarship, was a school committee-

man and Town Clerk of Mendon at one period, was a skilled accountant, and served in his youth as a sub-manager of the woolen manufacture. In religion they were both strong Restorationists of the practical Christian type, and became, with the writer of these pages, original members of the Community which located at Hopedale, Mass. Circumstances prevented their ever making Hopedale their home, but they lived and died firm adherents to its fundamental principles. They spent their last years in the village of Rockdale, Northbridge, Mass. There the writer ministered successively at both their funerals. He d. Nov. 16, 1858, in the 55th year of his age. Mrs. Mary Ann[6] survived several years in widowhood, and d. Jan. 12, 1875, a. 68 yrs. 6 mos. and 4 ds.

[1141.] STEPHEN RANDOLPH BALLOU[6], Eliel[5], &c., b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 17, 1808; left no record that has reached us except simply that he d. u. m. When and where he d. remains untold.

[1142.] FRANCES alias FANNY BALLOU[6] Eliel[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 26, 1810; was drowned in the flower of maidenhood, July 9, 1827; particulars not given.

[1143.] JAMES WALTER BALLOU[6], Eliel[5], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 20, 1812; left no record that has reached us, except as in his brother Stephen's case, that he d. u. m.

[1144.] ELIEL MICHAEL LARKIN BALLOU[6], Eliel[5], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 12, 1814; is merely reported as having d. u. m. We need not hint our dislike of such reticence.

[1145.] SILAS BALLOU[6], Amariah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Pelham, Mass., about 1795; never married. He was by trade a carpenter, removed with his father and the rest of the family to Ebensburg, Cambria Co., Pa., during the year 1815, and resided in that general vicinity, here and there, down to the time of his death, late in the autumn of 1861. He had a narrow escape with his life from the fire that consumed the dwelling house of his father in 1843; in which both parents and two of their grand chn. perished. He himself seems to have been spared only to die finally by a scarcely less deplorable catastrophe. He fell into a saw pit, probably in the night time, about eight miles from Ebensburg, Pa. No definite particulars given. He must have been not far from 66 yrs. of age. We infer that he was a well disposed, worthy man.

[1146.] LEVI BALLOU[6], Amariah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Pelham, Mass., about 1797; never married. He, too, was a carpenter, went with his father's family in 1815 to Ebensburg, Pa., and remained in that region till 1832. Then, having a strong desire to visit his relatives in Rhode Island, he planned for himself a passage by water, via New Orleans. He embarked at Pittsburg, went down the Ohio into the Mississippi river, and was never heard of more. His friends have always believed he died of cholera somewhere on the Mississippi—it being then fearfully prevalent in that quarter. He was of reputable character, and must have d. at the age of about 35 yrs.

[1147.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[6], Amariah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Pelham, perhaps in South Hadley, Mass., about 1799; m. *John H. Jones*, in the yr. 1828; nothing more definite reported. They were last heard from (in 1862) as residing near Pittsburg, Pa., with the following named chn.—

3469—1. Rebecca Jones, b. not ascertained.
3470—2. Ann Jones, b. " "
3471—3. Elmira Jones, b. " "
3472—4. Amariah Jones, b. " "
3473—5. William Jones, b. " "
3474—6. John Jones, b. " "

These chn. were prob. b. between 1829 and 1842, but just when or where we are unable to say; nor whether more were b. afterwards. Waited long in hopes of information, but none came. Closed.

[1148.] PARDON BALLOU,[6] Amariah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in South Hadley, Mass., May 24, 1814; m. *Elizabeth Wright*, b. in Somerset Co., Pa., Jan. 2, 1816; cer. Apl. 16, 1835.

Not long after mge. Pardon[6] removed to and settled in Muscadine, Muscadine Co., Ia. We wrote the P. M. of Muscadine, Ia., early in 1886, and ascertained that Pardon Ballou was still living there. We immediately wrote and sent our printed circular to said cousin Pardon[6] for his family record. He answered not. This volume is therefore minus of the names, birth-dates, &c., of his chn. and grand chn.

[1149.] NELSON BALLOU[6], Amariah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Ebensburg, Pa., about 1816; m. *Elizabeth Cun-*

ningham of Cambria Co., Pa., ptge. and birth-date not ascertained; date of mge. perhaps 1836 or '37. Issue.—

3475—1. Olivia, b. not given; burned to death 1843.
3476—2. Nelson, Jr., b. not given; burned to death 1843.

Nelson Ballou[6] was an industrious, worthy man. He was engaged near the Portage Railroad in Cambria Co., Pa., in arranging a large collection of heavy logs for convenient transportation. They caught advantage of him, rolled down on him, and crushed him to death. This occurred in 1840. A year later his broken-hearted widow died, leaving their two chn. to be cared for by their grand parents; and two years later in 1843, as we have already told, those grand parents and these two orphan grand chn. perished together in their burnt home. What a sad series of calamitous deaths almost extinguished the family of this Amariah Ballou[5]! He, his wife, three sons and two grand chn. came to unnatural ends!

[1150.] ALMIRA BALLOU[6], their youngest child, b. at Ebensburg, Pa., in 1818; d. there in 1829, in her 12th yr.

We come next to the descendants of Stephen Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]. He had a dr. Hannah[5], who m. Ichabod Brown, and had two chn. Also a dr. Sylvia[5], who m. David Staples, and had three or more chn. All these we have given up as no further traceable. Thus we reach the chn. of his son Edward.[5]

[1156.] MEHETABEL BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 16, 1781; m. *Jabez Rhodes* of Smithfield, R. I., pedigree, &c., not given; cer. in said Cumberland Dec. 26, 1802, by John Rogers, J. P. All we have been able to learn of this couple is through a correspondent of Mr. Peck, which is merely that they settled in Fairfield, O., not long after mge., and removed thence, in 1811, to Terre Haute, Ind. We despair of obtaining further information. Prob. no chn.

[1157.] STEPHEN BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 11, 1783; m. *Alice* alias *Elsie Braley*, dr. of Roger Braley, Jr., b. in said Cumberland, Dec. 17, 1777; cer. Oct. 14, 1804, by Isaac Razee, J. P. Issue, b. in Pelham, Mass.—

3477—1. Welcome, b. Sept. 7, 1805; drowned June 22, 1817.
3478—2. Barney, b. Sept. 15, '07; d. Oct. 15, 1807.

3479—3. Lillis, b. Jan. 25, '09; m. David Abercrombie Mar. 27, 1856.
3480—4. Bethany, b. June 1, '11; d. Oct. 18, 1817.
3481—5. Barton, b. June 22, '13; m. Phebe Ann Peck Apl. 28, 1837.
3482—6. Eliab, b. July 24, '16; d. Oct. 13, 1817.
3483—7. Emery, b. Sept. 6, '18; m. —— Dunbar; res. in Ill.
3484—8. Hiram, b. Sept. 19, '23; m. Elizabeth W. Arnold Nov. 30, 1843.
3485—9. Alonzo, b. Nov. 24, '25; m. Mary Ann Myers Oct. 21, 1852.

We have a slight recollection of seeing Stephen Ballou[6] in our boyhood once or twice. He had then settled in Pelham, Mass., whither he removed not long after mge., by ox team conveyance, and whence he occasionally returned to his native town to visit his relatives. If we remember aright he had then joined the Society of Friends, wore their dress and used their style of language. He was a carpenter by trade, and a fair workman. We had no knowledge of his wife, but have no doubt that both were worthy people. He d. in Pelham, Mass., Mar. 5, 1859, a. 75 yrs. 9 mos. and 25 ds. Mrs. Alice d. there 1861, a. not definitely determined. Since writing the above we have been certified that Stephen[6] and wife were both members of Friends Society in Pelham.

[1158.] ANGELINA BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 25, 1785; m. John *Lovett*, son of John Lovett, b. in said Cumberland Jan. 25, 1784; cer. Aug. 18, 1808, by Eld. Stephen Place. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3486—1. Sanford Madison Lovett, b. Mar. 4, 1809; m. Anna R. Hall 1835.
3487—2. Murray Lovett, b. ——, '12; drowned in Douglas, Mass.
3488—3. Addison Lovett, b. ——, '13; m. Mary ——.
3489—4. Edward Ballou Lovett, b. May 15, '15; m. Rosina Ballou Nov. 28, 1837.
3490—5. Wheaton Ormond Lovett, b. ——, '17; m. Lydia Stowell.
3491—6. James Capron Lovett, b. ——, '19; m. Mary Ann Cooley.
3492—7. Mehetabel Lovett, b. June 11, '23; m. Amasa Cook.
3493—8. George William Lovett, b. ——, '26; was u. m. in 1874.

Angelina[6] and husband dwelt in their native town of Cumberland until all their children had been b.; but in 1831 removed to Pelham, Mass., where they spent the remainder of their days. They were never affluent in this world's goods, but honest, industrious strugglers for an humble living, and worthy of more respect than some who leave a large inheritance to contentious heirs. Mrs. Angelina d. in Pelham, Feb. 15, 1854, a. 68 yrs. 3 mos. and 19 ds. Her husband survived her many years. We find from a letter to Mr. Peck by his son Edward B., under date of

March 30, 1874, that the venerable patriarch was then living with him in Amherst, Mass., having attained to his 91st yr. We have recently learned that he d. there Oct. 27, 1878, a. 94 yrs. 9 mos. and 2 ds.

[1159.] LUCY BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 25, 1787; m. *Nahum Cook*, (Nathaniel, Elder Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) b. in said Cumberland Nov. 19, 1782; cer. not far from 1805. Issue, see No. [850] NAHUM COOK[6]. They were reputable people. He d. Mar. 7, 1867, a. 84 yrs. 3 mos. and 18 ds. Mrs. Lucy[6] d. July 30, 1874, a. 86 yrs. 7 mos. and 5 ds.

[1160.] LEONARD BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 23, 1790; m. *Phebe Trask*, dr. of James Trask, birth-date not ascertained; cer. in said Cumberland Sept. 27, 1810, by Isaac Razee, J. P. Issue.—

3494—1. Susanna N., b. Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 27, 1814; d. there Sept. 26, 1817.
3495—2. Rosina, b. Pelham, Mass., Sept. 23, '17; m. Edward B. Lovett.
3496—3. Alonzo, b. " " Jan. 22, '20; d. Mar. 9, 1820.
3497—4. Levi Hall, b. " " Sept. 12, '21; d. u. m. Sept. 18, 1844.
3498—5. John B., b. " " Oct. 28, '24; d. Oct. 13, 1828.
3499—6. Adaline A., b. " " Sept. 26, '26; d. u. m. Oct. 24, 1844.
3500—7. Theodore, b. " " July 29, '28; d. Oct. 13, 1828.
3501—8. Angeline E., b. Pelham, Mass., Nov. 12, '30; d. u. m. Oct. 12, 1850.
3502—9. Ganzie Cutler, b. " " Nov. 25, '33; m. Lucy Cook 1869.

We knew Leonard[6] and wife in our boyhood, as residents for a time on our father's premises. They were well disposed, honest, hard working people. He was a joiner by trade. They left their native town before the birth of their second child, perhaps in 1815 or '16, and we do not remember to have seen them afterward. While yet in Cumberland, R. I., his eldest child was born, as above told. When little Susanna was about a month old, he went on a visit to Pelham, Mass., where his elder brother Stephen resided, probably to arrange for removal of his family thither. It cost him and his anxious wife rather a bitter cup of martial experience. For he got caught while there in the war-draft then in process, and was marched off to Boston in great haste, to resist an apprehended British invasion—not being allowed to see his wife and child till at length discharged. Fortunately he was spared the glorious privilege of killing any of his country's enemies, or getting killed, or wounded or leaving a widow and or-

phan. But he served long enough in the war of 1812 to receive a pension. Thenceforth their home was in Pelham, Mass. Most of their offspring died young, but otherwise we presume that they passed through their mortal pilgrimage, like the average of plain living common people, without any extraordinary calamities. Leonard[6] d. in Pelham, Mass., Sept. 3, 1880, at the venerable age of 89 yrs. 5 mos. and 10 ds. Mrs. Phebe d. Apl. 19, 1854, age not ascertained.

[1161.] ELIZABETH alias BETSEY BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel,[3] James[2], Maturin[1]; b. twin with her brother Barney in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 11, 1792; m. *James Manning Sheldon*, son of David and Vienna (Wilkinson) Sheldon, b. in said Cumberland, Dec. 12, 1791; cer. prob. during the year 1809—exact date not ascertained. Issue.—

3503—1. Lucina W. Sheldon, b. Aug. 20, 1810; m. James Thompson Feb. 19, 1833.
3504—2. Ammon M. Sheldon, b. Mar. 28, '12; m. Jane Brightman.
3505—3. Vienna W. Sheldon, b. Mar. 30, '14; m. James Brown.
3506—4. James M. Sheldon, b. Mar. 15, '16; m. Emeline Perry.
3507—5. Thomas B. Sheldon, b. Dec. 17, '19; m. Sarah Owen.
3508—6. Horace W. Sheldon, b. Aug. 18, '23; m. Cynthia A. Graves.
3509—7. Elizabeth A. Sheldon, b. Sept. 1, '26; m. Nelson White.

These 7 chn. were all b. in Cumberland, R. I. They are widely scattered over our country, mostly in the Western States, and one as far out as Oregon. Parents and chn. belonged to the hard toiling, well disposed class, and had to make the best adventures they could over the surging sea of mortal life. We are favored with the family record of Mrs. Lucina W. Thompson, the eldest dr. but have little hope of tracing the others further. Mrs. Elizabeth (Ballou) Sheldon[6] d. in Cumberland Nov. 7, 1838, a. 45 yrs. 11 mos. and 26 ds. The husband m. 2d *Sabra Miller*, who d. without issue March 15, 1867. Nothing later reported concerning Mr. Sheldon.

[1162.] BARNEY BALLOU[6], twin with Elizabeth last preceding, d. in infancy July 17, 1793.

[1163.] HULDAH BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James,[2] Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 22, 1795; m. *Alfred Peck*, son of Solomon Peck[6], b. in Cumberland, Nov. 12, 1791; cer. there Sept. 26, 1816, by Benjamin Wilkinson, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3510—1. Welcome Riley Peck, b. Nov. 21, 1819; m. Nancy M. Whipple.
3511—2. Mary Adaline Peck, b. Dec. 7, '28; m. James Barton Follett.

We have no biographical testimonials to the worth of Huldah[6] and her husband, but have no doubt they ranked well among the unpretentious common people of their vicinage. They lived and died in Cumberland, R. I., their native town. She d. Mar. 26, 1866, a. 70 yrs. 8 mos. and 4 ds. He d. Apl. 13, 1866, a. 74 yrs. 5 mos. It seems they had but two chn. that grew up and married. Their son, Welcome R., m. Nancy M. Whipple dr. of Daniel Whipple, and d. Apl. 30, 1840, without issue. Their dr., Mary A., m. James Barton Follett of said Cumberland. They had one son, and through him five grand chn. But we deem it judicious to close this descent without further specification.

[1164.] SILAS BALLOU[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 9, 1798; m. *Sally Harlow*, dr. of Thomas Harlow, b. in Pelham, Mass., Nov. 20, 1797; cer. in said Pelham, Mar. 22, 1821. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3512—1. Charles, b. June 9, 1822; d. young.
3513—2. Lewis Harlow, b. Mar. 8, '24; m. Sarah R. Ballou Nov. 26, 1847.
3514—3. Silas T., b. Apl. 25, '27; d. young.
3515—4. Emma Ann, b. Apl. 15, '29; m. William A. Fales Apl. 15, 1856.
3516—5. Elizabeth } twins, b. Oct. 23, '30; d. young.
3517—6. Vienna } twins, b. " " " " "

Silas Ballou[6] and wife were industrious, frugal, exemplary people. We have an impression that he was a carpenter by trade, but are not certain. He was not a man of show, but of solid, homespun usefulness, who led an honest and peaceable life. So did his wife, for aught we ever heard to the contrary. Most of their days were spent in Woonsocket, R. I., and its vicinity. We believe they d. in the kind care of their son Lewis H. and family. They both passed away in 1877; she Mar. 13, a. 79 yrs. 3 mos. and 23 ds.; and Silas[6] Dec. 26, a. 79 yrs. 9 mos. and 17 ds.

[1165.] EDWARD BALLOU, JR.[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James,[2] Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 13, 1801; m. *Olive Peck*, dr. of Solomon Peck[6], b. in said Cumberland June 27, 1804; cer. there Aug. 21, 1825, by William Whipple, J. P. Issue, b. in said town.—

3518—1. Halsey, b. May 14, 1827; m. Adelia M. Perkins Jan. 11, 1866.
3519—2. Mary Ann, b. Feb. 17, '31; u. m.
3520—3. Albert, b. Aug. 29, '37; m. Harriet A. Barrow June 1, 1863.

We knew Edward[6] well in boyhood. He was a fellow pupil in the little red school-house of our native district. He was not a brilliant scholar—prob. not foreordained to a literary profession, but did his best. We could beat him in the school room—but not on the play ground. There his robust muscularity was too much for us. In all rough and tumble performances he was expert. He was a good hearted, honest fellow, and grew up to manhood in that character. We scarcely ever met him in mature life, but always heard him well spoken of. He married a worthy and respectable wife. They are said to have lived a united and exemplary life, which was spent in their native town. He d. Oct. 24, 1879, a. 78 yrs. 2 mos. and 11 ds. Mrs. Olive d. previously to her husband, but we have not the date.

[Nos. 1166, 1167, and 1168, descendants of Nathaniel Ballou[3] through his dr. Sarah[4], passed over as no further traceable.]

[1169.] WHIPPLE RAZEE[6] (Anthony) and Sarah Pickering[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 9, 1790; m. 1st *Nancy Harding*, dr. of Seth Harding, b. in said Cumberland, about 1798; cer. Sept. 11, 1817, by Rev. Reuben Potter. Issue.

3521—1. Nancy Razee, b. Feb. 12, 1819; d. immediately.
3522—2. Whipple Razee. b. July 3, '20; d. July 8 ensuing.

Mrs. Nancy d. July 18, 1820, in her 22d yr. Whipple[6] m. 2d *Julia Billings*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. prob. in said Cumberland, May 12, 1822. Issue.—

3523—3. Julia Razee, b. Mar. 1, 1823; d. immediately.

Mrs. Julia (Billings) Razee d. Mar. 11, 1823. Whipple[6] m. 3d *Julia Bowditch* May 15, 1825. Issue.—

3524—4. Sally Ann Razee, b. Mar. 1, 1826; d. soon after birth.
3525—5. Stafford Whipple Razee, b. Mar. 8, '27; m. Eunice P. Metcalf May 12, '52.
3526—6. Olney Billings Razee, b. Nov. 23, '28; d. Sept. 21, 1829.
3527—7. Arlon Preston Razee, b. Oct. 14, '31; d. u. m. May 31, 1854.
3528—8. Horace Edmund Razee. b. Mar. 7, '33; d. u. m. Jan. 6, 1861.
3529—9. Joseph Warren Razee, b. Mar. 2, '34; u. m.

No characteristics given. Understood to be of the respectable farmer class. Whipple Razee[6] d. May 1, 1850, in the 60th yr. of his age. Mrs. Julia (Bowditch) Razee, his widow, d. Mar. 21, 1880, in her 87th yr.

STAFFORD WHIPPLE RAZEE[7], son of Whipple[6], m. *Eunice Peck Metcalf*, dr. of Joseph and Eunice (Peck) Metcalf, of Cumberland, R. I., May 12, 1852; and had Arlon Metcalf Razee[8], b. Jan. 12, 1854; Alice Amelia Razee[8], b. June 4, 1856; Albert Harris Razee[8], b. Oct. 28, 1860; and Stafford Whipple Razee, Jr.,[8] b. Sept. 21, 1864; d. Nov. 7, 1868. These are inserted here and not numbered, that we may conveniently close this descent.

[1170.] OLNEY RAZEE[6], (Anthony) and Sarah Pickering[4], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 5, 1792; m. *Sally Ellis*, dr. of Jesse and Milly Ellis, b. Aug. 6, 1796; cer. prob. in said Cumberland not far from 1812. Issue.—

3530—1. Lavina Razee, b. Oct. 14, 1813; m. 1st William Jacobs, 2d Olney Cargill.
3531—2. Jesse Ellis Razee, b. Mar. 27, '15; d. u. m. Nov. 23, 1840, 34th yr.
3532—3. Joseph Anthony Razee, b. Feb. 14, '18; m. Sarah E. Sprague 1843.
3533—4. Julia Razee, b. Oct. 30, '20; m. Joseph Torrey 1846.
3534—5. Sarah Olney Razee, b. Oct. 19, '22; m. Charles F. Aldrich.

We are left to say of this family as of the preceding—no characteristics given, and understood to be of the same rank in life. Olney[6] d. May 2, 1822, a. 29 yrs. 10 mos. and 27 ds. Mrs. Sally, his widow, d. Mar. 11, 1869, a. 72 yrs. 7 mos. and 5 ds.

As this descent may be properly closed here, we will present its later issue without deferring them to after pages of our work.

LAVINA RAZEE[7] m. 1st *William Jacobs*, and had Rachel Aldrich Jacobs[8], b. Apl. 2, 1833. Mr. Jacobs was the victim of a deplorable casualty. While in a well, endeavoring to clear it of incumbrances, a heavy weight of 116 lbs. fell on him from the top, in consequence of which he d. in a short time, July 10, 1833, in his 21st year. Mrs. Lavina[7] m. 2d *Olney Cargill* of Cumberland Feb. 1, 1844. She d. without issue Nov. 23, 1846, a. 33 yrs. 1 mo. and 9 ds. Her dr., RACHEL ALDRICH JACOBS[8], m. *Lewis B. Carpenter* Aug. 13, 1850, and had George Henry Carpenter[9], b. June 24, 1851, (who m. Sarah Eveline Proctor May 23, 1874); Arthur Edson Carpenter[9], b. Feb. 5, 1853, (who m. Kate E. Spofford Sept. 3, 1873); and Adelia Lavina Carpenter[9], b. March 5, 1858 (who d. Oct. 8, 1880).

JOSEPH ANTHONY RAZEE[7] m. *Sarah Elizabeth Sprague*, dr. of Samuel and Mary Sprague, b. Dec. 10, 1815; cer. Mar. 25, 1843. Issue.—Mary Elizabeth Razee[8], b. Oct. 31, 1847, and Samuel Olney Razee[8], b. Feb. 14, 1852. Mrs. Mary (Sprague) Razee d. Feb. 19, 1852.

MARY ELIZABETH RAZEE[6] m. *Aaron Wheaton Clark*, son of Samuel D. and Alpha W. Clark, b. Apl. 15, 1838; cer. Dec. 10, 1873. Issue.—Agnes Elizabeth Clark[8], b. July 29, 1877.

JULIA RAZEE[7] m. *Joseph Torrey* in March, 1846, and had Joseph Ellis Torrey[8], b. July 31, 1847, and Emma Etta Torrey[8], b. June 13, 1849.

JOSEPH ELLIS TORREY[8] m. *Emily M. Ray* Nov. 14, 1874, and had Anice Ardelia Torrey[9], b. June 4, 1877; Flora Alice Torrey[9], b. July 29, 1879; and Ethel Louise Torrey[9], b. Apl. 23, 1881.

EMMA ETTA TORREY[8] m. *Albert Cyrus Thomas* Nov. 7, 1870, and had Etta Maria Thomas[9], b. Jan. 24, 1872; Charles Ellis Thomas[9], b. Apl. 25, 1875; Lura May Thomas[9], b. Jan. 2, 1879; and Lena Thomas[9], b. Nov. 15, 1881. Charles Ellis Thomas[9] d. Sept. 8, 1877, a. 2 yrs. 8 mos. and 14 ds.

SARAH OLNEY RAZEE[7] m. *Charles Francis Aldrich*, b. in Attleboro', Mass., Oct. 18, 1823; cer. Apl. 27, 1845. Issue.—Charles Henry Aldrich[8], b. in said Attleboro' July 1, 1846; Frank Ellis Aldrich[8], b. Ib. Jan. 23, 1850; Blanche Idilla Aldrich[8], b. Ib. Aug. 17, 1852; and Albertus Aldrich[8], b. in Foxborough, Mass., Sept. 5, 1859. Charles Henry Aldrich[8] d. in said Foxborough July 23, 1857, a. 11 yrs. and 22 ds. Blanche Idilla Aldrich[8] d. Ib. July 25, 1857, a. 4 yrs. 11 mos. and 8 ds. Frank Ellis Aldrich[8] d. Ib. Jan. 15, 1858, a. 7 yrs. 11 mos. and 22 ds.

ALBERTUS ALDRICH[8] m. *Lizzie Lincoln Randall*, b. in Valley Falls, R. I., Aug. 16, 1851; cer. in Pawtucket, R. I., Oct. 23, 1878. Issue.—Leon Randall Aldrich[9], b. in said Pawtucket July 18, 1879, and Dane Frank Aldrich[9], b. in Providence, R. I., Sept. 19, 1881. Here closes the descent through Olney Razee[6].

[1171.] WILLIAM RAZEE[6], (Anthony) and Sarah Pickering[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 14, 1795; never m. No characteristics given. He d. Aug. 3, 1854, a. 59 yrs. and 19 ds.

[1172.] SALLY RAZEE[6], (Anthony) and Sarah Pickering[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 1797; m. *Joseph Jacobs* Sept. 25, 1817. No issue. Our researcher reports only that Mr. Jacobs was a man of property and influence, an active Mason, and built, as a donation, the Masonic Hall on Diamond Hill Plain, Cumberland, R. I. He d. in that vicinity July 21, 1875, a. 72 yrs. 7 mos. and 5 ds.

[1173.] BENJAMIN RAZEE[6], (Anthony) and Sarah Pickering[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 4, 1801; m. *Adaline Follett*, dr. of Comfort and Ruth (Tower) Follett, b. in said Cumberland July 20, 1802; cer. Apl. 6, 1829, by William Whipple, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3535—1. Ann Elizabeth Razee, b. Dec. 16, 1829; m. Liberty W. Jencks.
3536—2. Benjamin Allen Razee, b. Apl. 7, '32; m. Sarah Metcalf Oct. 16, 1856.
3537—3. Ruth Follett Razee, b. Aug. 28, '34; d. u. m. Sept. 13, 1858.
3538—4. Albert Olney Razee, b. Jan. 8, '36; m. Lucina Wilkinson Sept. 29, 1857.
3539—5. Isaac Everett Razee, b. Dec. —, '37; m. Sarah Thompson Nov. 15, 1860.
3540—6. Marianna Low Razee, b. Sept. 8, '40; u. m.
3541—7. Lois Elvira Razee, b. Mar. 2, '43; m. Silas Holmes Oct. 11, 1876.
3542—8. George Dallas Razee, b. Nov. 7, '44; u. m.

No characterizations or biographical reminiscences given. Mrs. Ruth (Follett) Razee d. Apl. 9, 1853, a. 50 yrs. 8 mos. and 19 ds. Benjamin[6] is understood by us to be now living (1886), a venerable octogenarian.

ANN ELIZABETH RAZEE[7] m. *Liberty Whipple Jencks*, b. Aug. 22, 1826, no date or other particulars of cer. given, prob. about 1847. Issue.—Barton Whipple Jencks[8], b. Aug. 15, 1848—Esther Imogene Jencks[8], b. June 12, 1850—Wealthy Ann Jencks[8], b. Apl. 7, 1852—Charles Herbert Jencks[8], b. May 23, 1853—Frederick Ferdinand Jencks[8], b. July 29, 1854—Clarence Henry Jencks[8], b. Nov. 19, 1855—Edward Everett Jencks[8], b. Dec. 16, 1856—Ruth Ella Jencks[8], b. Dec. 14, 1858—and Hattie Eudora Jencks[8], b. July 11, 1863.

BARTON WHIPPLE JENCKS[8] m. *Abbie Elvira Carpenter*, b. Jan. 25, 1848; cer. July 1, 1880. Issue.—Adelbert Andrew Jencks[9], b. June 12, 1881, d. 1882—and Bertrand Sherwood Jencks[9], b. Aug. 16, 1883.

ESTHER IMOGENE JENCKS[8] m. *Halsey Carpenter Rawson*, b. Oct. 28, 1847; cer. Aug. 16, 1878. Issue.—William Halsey Rawson[9], b. Feb 10, 1880—and Albert Rawson[9], b. June 20, 1882.

WEALTHY ANN JENCKS[8] m. *Munroe Edward Adams*, b. Sept. 24, 1850; cer. Dec. 3, 1874. Issue.—Lloyd Merton Adams[9], b. Sept. 5, 1875—Flora Ella Adams[9], b. Nov. 21, 1879—Edward Munroe Adams[9], b. Feb. 10, 1881—and John Quincy Adams[9], b. Aug. 23, 1882.

CHARLES HERBERT JENCKS[8] m. *Anna Maria Daggett*, b. Feb. 12, 1849; cer. Aug. 13, 1878. Issue.—Halsey Baxter Jencks[9], b. June 5, 1879—and Lester Mina Jencks[9], b. Sept. 6, 1881.

CLARENCE HENRY JENCKS[8] d. Dec. 7, 1855. RUTH ELLA JENCKS[8] d. u. m. Dec. 1, 1881.

HATTIE EUDORA JENCKS[8] m. *Orrin Kent*, b. Jan. 12, 1852; cer. Nov. 2, 1882. Issue.—Lola Estelle Kent[9], b. June 14, 1883.

BENJAMIN ALLEN RAZEE[7] m. *Sarah Metcalf*, b. July 18, 1834; cer. Oct. 16, 1856. Issue.—Charles Davis Razee[8], b. July 16, 1857; Lloyd Ellsworth Razee[8], b. Sept. 13, 1862; Willie Razee[8], b. ——, and d., a. 10 mos.; and Ernest Razee[8], b. July 1, 1871, d. Nov. 3, 1871.

ALBERT OLNEY RAZEE[7] m. *Lucina Wilkinson*, youngest dr. of James and Vienna (Sheldon) Wilkinson, b. prob. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 28, 1837; cer. in Medway, Mass., Sept. 29, 1857, by Rev. David Sanford. Issue.—Frank Albert Razee[8], b. Feb. 9, 1860; Minnie Adaline Razee[8], b. Apl. 9, 1864; Benjamin James Razee[8], b. Mar. 11, 1867; Vienna Avery Razee[8], b. Dec. 20, 1870; Alice Wilkinson Razee[8], b. Nov. 2, 1875; and an unnamed dr., b. Oct. 26, 1880, understood to have d.

MINNIE ADALINE RAZEE[8] m. *Henry C. French* Apl. 29, 1882. Issue.—Alice Odell French[9], b. Feb. 7, 1883.

ISAAC EVERETT RAZEE[7] m. *Sarah Thompson*, b. Feb. 5, 1841; cer. Nov. 15, 1860. Issue.—James Everett Razee[8], b. Feb. 1, 1862; Ora Hortense Razee[8], b. June 29, 1865; Nellie Thompson Razee[8], b. June 15, 1872; and Bertha Bell Razee[8], b. Feb. 21, 1880.

LOIS ELVIRA RAZEE[7] m. *Silas Holmes*, b. Nov. 23, 1847; cer. Oct. 11, 1876. Issue.—Elizabeth Louise Holmes[8], b. July 26, 1880. Thus closes this descent through Benjamin Razee[6].

[1174.] SAMUEL PICKERING[6], (Simon[5], Samuel) and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 12, 1790; m. *Elizabeth Hutchinson*—time, place and particulars not ascertained. Issue.—

3543—1. Simon Pickering, birth-date not ascertained.
3544—2. Amasa Pickering, " " "
3545—3. Rhoda Pickering, " " "

Samuel[6], if we have correctly understood reports, went West with his maternal uncle, Daniel Wilcox, about the time he became

of age, and settled in Norwalk, O. There, as we infer, he m. and had b. to him the above named chn. We have not deemed it pertinent to write thither and inquire for further data. We learn from one of his sisters that, many years ago, he came East to visit his relatives, and started on his return to Ohio. He has never been heard from since. No further traced.

[1175.] ANNA PICKERING[6], Simon[5], Samuel and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 27, 1791; m. *George Taft*, then of Mendon, So. Parish, now Blackstone, Mass. Some descendants; but the family record unreported, and too difficult for further tracement.

[1176.] SALLY PICKERING[6], Simon[5], Samuel and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 29, 1794; d. Sept. 28, 1803.

[1177.] ESTHER B. PICKERING[6], Simon[5], Samuel and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 13, 1796; m. *Pliny Cook*, son of Jirah and Patience (Scott) Cook, b. in Franklin, Mass., June 13, 1800; cer. in said Bellingham Sept. 30, 1825, by Rev. Abial Fisher. No issue. Poor in worldly goods, but kind hearted and worthy. Esther[6] d. in Franklin, Mass., June 11, 1883, and we ministered at her funeral. Her husband was still surviving at last advices.

[1178.] ELLEFELL PICKERING[6] d. a young woman u. m.

[1179.] ROSANNA PICKERING[6], Simon[5], Samuel and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 17, 1801; m. *Oliver Razee* of Cumberland, R. I., 1819. No further reported or traced.

[1180.] SALLY PICKERING[6], second of the same name in this family, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 12, 1803; m. *Galen Cook*, son of Jirah and Patience (Scott) Cook, b. in Franklin Jan. 8, 1798; cer. Oct. 17, 1822. No issue. Still living in Franklin, Mass., 1885, well disposed, aged people, in humble circumstances.

[1181.] DANIEL WILCOX PICKERING[6], Simon[5], Samuel and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., 1806; m. *Elizabeth Thompson*, dr. of Asa and Sally (Estes) Thompson, b. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 22, 1806; cer. in Milford, Mass., Sept. 3, 1829, by the writer. Issue.—

3546—1. Julius A. Pickering, b. Mar. 27, 1830; m. Henrietta Webster.
3547—2. Sarah A. Pickering, b. Apl. 13, '34; m. Arnold Cook.
3548—3. Rhoda W. Pickering, b. Oct. 24, '36; d. young.
3549—4. Alonzo W. Pickering, b. Dec. 8, '41; m. and had 6 chn.

Plain living, hard working, well disposed people. Daniel W.[6] d. in Milford, Mass., Oct. 24, 1852. His widow d. in Bellingham, near So. Milford, Mass., Feb. 8, 1865. We ministered at both their funerals. Their sons, Julius A.[7] and Alonzo W.[7], both served in the civil war. JULIUS A.[7] m. *Henrietta Webster*, and had Aurilla Frances Pickering[8], b. in June, 1857. SARAH A. PICKERING[7] m. *Arnold Cook*, and had Ella J. Cook[8], b. June 20, 1855. ALONZO W.[7], after returning from the war, m. the widow of a fellow soldier, whose maiden name was *Crocker*. He d. in W. Medway, Mass., Aug. 12, 1878, leaving his wife and 6 chn. We ministered also at his funeral. No further traced.

[1182.] SIMON PICKERING, JR.[6], Simon[5], Samuel and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., 1808; m. *Elizabeth Whiting* of Franklin, Mass.; cer. in said Bellingham Jan. 26, 1832, by the writer. Issue, b. in Milford, Mass.—

3550—1. Addison H. Pickering, b. May 17, 1835.
3551—2. Ellen M. Pickering, b. Apl. 14, '39.
3552—3. Mary E. Pickering, b. July 21, '41.
3553—4. Willard R. Pickering, b. Sept. 17, '42.

Of kindred characteristics, occupation and general circumstances in life to those of his brother Daniel[6] and family. He d. in said Milford August 3, 1859, receiving our funeral ministrations. No further reported or traced.

[1183.] RHODA WILCOX PICKERING[6], Simon[5], Samuel and Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 12, 1810; m. *Welcome Ballou Cook*, son of Zimri and Joanna (Ballou) Cook, b. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 19, 1807; cer. in Providence, R. I., Jan. 14, 1826, by Rev. David Pickering. Issue.—

3554—1. Allen Simon Cook, b. Sept. 19, 1829; m. Jane Capron Nov. 1852.
3555—2. Ardelia Cook, b. Dec. 1, '31; m. Martin Dewing Nov. 1852.
3556—3. Daniel Perrington Cook, b. Feb. 11, '34; m. Harriet P. Cromb 1856.
3557—4. Francis Addison Cook, b. Oct. 21, '35; m. Harriet Hunt 1862.
3558—5. Mary Jane Cook, b. Oct. 16, '40; m. Willard B. Phipps 1872.
3559—6. Sarah H. Cook, b. June 6, '43; m. Clark C. Willis 1865.
3560—7. Walter I. Cook, b. June 11, '46; m. Elizabeth Curtis 1872.
3561—8. Welcome Edwin Cook, b. Apl. 21, '49; m. Susan Cheney 1872.
3562—9. Georgie A. Cook, b. Jan. 4, '53; m. A. R. Whitehead Nov. 26, 1873.

Very worthy and reputable people. They have resided in Bellingham, Mendon, Milford, &c., but for the last 25 or 30 yrs. in the village of Farnumsville, Grafton, Mass. Mr. Cook has spent a large portion of his life in the transportation and express business, evincing therein eminent industry and trustworthiness. He and Mrs. Rhoda[6] are now trying to enjoy the quietude of a meritorious old age. This family will come in again as descendants of Levi Ballou[5], Esq., but are dismissed from the present lineage.

[1184.] SAMUEL BILLINGS[6], William and Esther Billings[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. either in Bellingham or Charlton, Mass., Dec. 8, 1789; m. *Abigail Adams*, dr. of Caleb Adams, b. perhaps in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 17, 1799; cer. perhaps in Charlton, Mass., 1816 or '17. Issue.—

3563— 1. Samuel Nelson Billings, b. Charlton, Mass., Apl. 22, 1818; m. 1st M. Dodge, 2d D. Blanchard.
3564— 2. Abigail Adams Billings, b. Charlton, Mass., Feb. 3, '20; drowned Sept. 14, 1821.
3565— 3. Abigail Adams Billings, 2d, b. Charlton, Mass., Jan. 2, '22; m. William Chandler.
3566— 4. William Leonard Billings, b. Charlton, Mass., June 28, '24; m. Eunice E. Kelly.
3567— 5. Julia Aurelia Billings, b. Charlton, Mass., May 22, '26; u. m.; res. E. Blackstone.
3568— 6. Sarah Fuller Billings, b. Charlton, Mass., Aug. 4, '28; m. 1st O. Joslin, 2d E. Darling.
3569— 7. Milton Richardson Billings, b. Dudley, Mass., Jan. 12, '31; m. M. J. Colvin.
3570— 8. James Henry Billings, b. Woodstock, Ct., Sept. 11, '33; d. Oct. 8, 1833.
3571— 9. Elias Mason Billings, b. Woodstock, Ct., Dec. 1, '34; m. M. J. Mann.
3572—10. Mary Elizabeth Billings, b. Thompson, Ct., May 26, '37; m. Adam Joslin.
3573—11. John Willard Billings, b. Thompson, Ct., Sept. 15, '39; m. P. L. Mann.

These Billings families mostly belong to the wide circle of our personal acquaintance, at many of whose marriages and funerals we have ministered. They will compare favorably with the generality of their Ballou kindred in all respects. The eleven offspring of William and Abigail (Adams) Billings, it will be seen, are the great grand chn. of Sarah Ballou[4]. William Billings[6] d. on the ancient Samuel Pickering homestead in So. Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 17, 1854, a. 64 yrs. 9 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Abigail, his widow, d. in East Blackstone, Mass., July 15, 1872, a. about 72

yrs. and 7 mos. We ministered at the funeral of both. We may as well bring in their descendants here, and close the lineage.

SAMUEL NELSON BILLINGS[7] m. 1st *Mary Dodge* in Thompson, Ct., July 4, 1841, who d. without issue. He m. 2d *Dorcas Blanchard* of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue.—one son, Adelbert Billings[8], who is m., resides at Putnam, Ct., and has one son, Samuel N. Billings[9], now res. at E. Blackstone, Mass.

ABIGAIL ADAMS BILLINGS[7] was drowned in Charlton, Mass., Sept. 14, 1821, while yet an infant.

ABIGAIL ADAMS BILLINGS, 2d[7], m. *William Chandler* Aug. 17, 1838, and is now living at North Grosvenordale, Ct. Their chn. are, 1. John W. Chandler[8], a high school principal in Western New York. He m. Sarah Lane, who d. in the winter of 1883, leaving two sons, James and John Chandler[9]; 2. Susie Chandler[8], who m., lives in North Grosvenordale, Ct., and has chn.; 3. Willis Chandler[8], who resides with his parents. Besides these, three other chn. d. young.

WILLIAM LEONARD BILLINGS[7] m. *Eunice E. Kelly*; cer. at Hopedale, Mass., May 18, 1847, by the writer. Issue.—1. William Frank Billings[8], b. Mar. 8, 1848. He m. Minnie Douglas, by whom he has had 2 chn., both dead. 2. Eunice Eldora Billings[8], b. in May 1851, and d. in June 1853. 3. Moses Gilbert Billings[8], b. Feb. 18, 1853; m. Edith L. Blake, Nov. 26, 1874. They have one son, George William Billings[9], b. Sept. 18, 1878. Wm. L. Billings' and family have long resided in Milford, Mass., where they have proved themselves useful, orderly, respectable citizens. Moses Gilbert Billings[8] is distinguishing himself for intelligent enterprise, as publisher and editor of the *Milford Gazette*—a valuable weekly paper of that flourishing town.

JULIA AURELIA BILLINGS[7], a worthy maiden lady, resides in East Blackstone, Mass.

SARAH FULLER BILLINGS[7] m. 1st *Otis Joslin*, June 28, 1848, and had—1. Susan A. Joslin[8], now m. to Rev. Wilbur F. Smithers, a Methodist clergyman; 2. Herbert Allyn Joslin[8], m. to Nora Lovewell, now residing in Boston; 3. Eldora Joslin[8], m. to Jay Kelly at East Blackstone, who have one son. Otis Joslin d. in Oct. 1854. Mrs. Sarah[7], his wid., m. 2d *Ezekiel Darling*, at a date not given, and they reside at East Blackstone aforesaid.

MILTON RICHARDSON BILLINGS[7] m. *Mary J. Colvin*; cer. at Hope-

dale, Mass., Nov. 22, 1858, by the writer. Issue.—1. Henry M. Billings[8]; 2. Mary Billings[8]; 3. Sarah Billings[8]; 4. Vera Billings[8], and one or more dec'd. This family res. in Bellingham, Mass.

JAMES HENRY BILLINGS[7] d. in early infancy.

ELIAS MASON BILLINGS[7] m. *Maria Jane Mann* at Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 10, 1862. Issue.—1. Ada A. Billings[8], and—2. John Billings[8]. They res. at East Blackstone.

MARY ELIZABETH BILLINGS[7] m. 1st *Adam Joslin* at Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 6, 1860. Issue.—One or more chn. b. and d. Adam Joslin d. Jan. 1, 1875. Mrs. Mary E.[7], his wid., m. 2d *Benson Bean*, in July, 1878. No issue. They res. in Barrington, R. I.

JOHN WILLARD BILLINGS[7] m. *Phila L. Mann*, dr. of Horace and Mary Mann; cer. at Hopedale, Mass., June 28, 1868, by the writer. No. issue. They res. at E. Blackstone, Mass.

[1185.] WILLARD BARTLETT[6], Bani and Philadelphia (Pickering) Bartlett[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 20, 1804; d. at the age of 2 yrs.

[1186.] MARIA BARTLETT[6], Bani and Philadelphia (Pickering) Bartlett[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 18, 1805; m. *Anthony Sweet* (Jonathan, Jonathan), b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 26, 1800; cer. in said Cumberland Aug. 18, 1825. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Cumberland.—

3574—1. Sterry Sweet, b. June 28, 1826.
3575—2. Andrew J. Sweet, b. June 14, '28.
3576—3. Sarah M. Sweet, b. Feb. 1, '30.
3577—4. Elizabeth Sweet, b. Oct. 6, '32.
3578—5. Ellen Sweet, b. Dec. 1, '34.
3579—6. Richard Sweet, b. Apl. 16, '37.
3580—7. Marcella Sweet, b. Feb. 10, '40.
3581—8. Hannah Sweet, b. Apl. 18, '43.
3582—9. Marianna Sweet, b. Oct. 22, '45.

Reputable family of their class, parents and chn., ranking among the worthy industrians and frugalists of New England. No further traced.

[1187.] EBER BARTLETT[6], Bani and Philadelphia (Pickering) Bartlett[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 18, 1805; m. *Deborah Brownell*. Family record expected, but never received.

[1188.] SARAH BARTLETT[6], Bani and Philadelphia (Pickering) Bartlett[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 29, 1808; m. *George W. Tingley*. Family record expected, but never received.

[1189.] VARNUM BARTLETT[6], Bani and Philadelphia (Pickering) Bartlett[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 10, 1810; remained u. m. No characteristics or other particulars reported.

[1190.] LAVINA BARTLETT[6], Bani and Philadelphia (Pickering) Bartlett[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 16, 1814; m. *Sylvester Weeks Jillson* (Paul, Paul, Uriah, Nathaniel, James), b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 7, 1813; cer. Feb. 18, 1857. No issue reported. Mr. Jillson is a respectable chair manufacturer, formerly of Gardner, Mass., and now of Warwick, Mass. Mrs. Lavina[6] is his second wife.

[1191.] BURRILL BARTLETT[6], Bani and Philadelphia (Pickering) Bartlett[5], Sarah Ballou[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 22, 1816; m. *Ann Maria Phettiplace*, dr. of Asael Phettiplace; cer. Feb. 20, 1845. Issue, place of birth not indicated.—

3583—1. Louis C. Bartlett, b. Mar. 27, 1848.
3584—2. Asael P. Bartlett, b. Nov. 14, '52; m. Mary A. Palmer Nov. 1, 1876. They had a dr. b., Florence Bartlett, Aug. 1, 1877; perhaps other chn. since. This family no further reported.

[1192.] DARIUS BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., twin with his sister Sarah, Oct. 17, 1762; m. *Sylvia Metcalf*, dr. of Abijah and Elizabeth (Ray) Metcalf, b. in 1768; cer. in said Cumberland July 1, 1785, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issue.—

3585— 1. Joanna, b. perhaps about 1786; m. Jeremiah Barnes; d. early.
3586— 2. Sally, b. perhaps about '88; m. not ascertained; d. early.
3587— 3. Esther, b. given as certain '90; m. Martin Southwell, Lima, N. Y.
3588— 4. Polly, b. " " '92; d. u. m. 1832.
3589— 5. Darius, Jr., b. given as certain '94; d. in infancy.
3590— 6. Clarissa, b. Sept. 14, '96; m. David Jenks Oct. 2, 1817.
3591— 7. Eliza, b.— —, '98; m. Samuel Hawes Dec. 5, 1822.
3592— 8. Caleb, b. July 9, 1800; m. Sarah Clark.
3593— 9. Sylvia M., b. Mar. 29, '05; m. Sabin Allen.
3594—10. Melansa, b. not reported; d. in infancy.

We were considerably acquainted with Darius Ballou[6] in our youth, though not intimately, and scarcely at all with his wife—always spoken of respectfully. He was a man of strong natural abilities, little favored with education, but well trained by vigorous self-discipline. At fourteen years of age he was struck under terrible religious convictions by a sermon from Elder Abner Ballou on the speedy coming of the end of the world and Judgment Day, as then recently indicated by the fearful Dark Day. We heard him say that he could scarcely eat, sleep or work for several weeks on account of his excitement. But Will Jencks, an aged Free Thinker of those times, adroitly freed him from his terror, so that for several years he gave up all religious belief and concern. But when Universalism began to be preached in his native vicinity, he at once embraced it with ardor, and was ever afterward one of its staunchest advocates. And there were few laymen in all the country who could more ably argue in its defence. He was clear-headed, a remarkably fluent talker, and never turned his back to an opponent. He would hardly come up to the modern standard of a practical Universalist, but was fully up to that of his denomination in the old controversial epoch. Otherwise, as a man in domestic, social and civil life, he was of fair average character and standing. We have found it impossible to master his family record and biography. He was a farmer, and we think dwelt in West Wrentham, Mass., till most of his children were born. Then, about the year 1800, he moved to Boonville, N. Y., and spent several years. Thence he returned East, and finally closed his earthly life in or near Pawtucket, R. I. He d. there Jan. 18, 1829, a. 66 yrs. and 3 mos. Mrs. Sylvia d. there Feb. 5, 1839, a. about 71 yrs.

[1193.] SARAH BALLOU[6], twin with her brother Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 17, 1762; m. *Barney Clarke*, son of Samuel and Rachel Clarke, b. in said Cumberland Dec. 9, 1761; cer. there Sept. 8, 1784, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3595—1. Jesse Clarke, b. Oct. 18, 1784.
3596—2. Rhoda Clarke, b. July 3, '86.
3597—3. Joseph Clarke, b. Sept. 18, '88; d. Nov. 15, 1790.
3598—4. Dexter Clarke, b. Jan. 29, '91.
3599—5. Samuel Clarke, b. ——; m. Emeline D. Whipple Dec. 21, 1817.

We hoped to have become decently posted on this family descent, and waited long for additional data from some quarter.

But we have waited in vain, and must leave it a broken column, where it is.

[1194.] ZERVIAH BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., May 3, 1764; m. an *Albee*, and settled somewhere in the State of New York. No more told of Zerviah[6]. A poor showing.

[1195.] EZEKIEL BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 14, 1766; m. 1st *Sylvia Wilcox*, dr. of Daniel Wilcox, in Cumberland, R. I. We have been unable to find reliable data by which to fix the birth-date of Sylvia Wilcox, or that of her mge. to Ezekiel[6]. It would seem probable, however, that the mge. must have taken place as early as 1787 or thereabouts; for it is recorded on the town books of Bellingham, Mass., that "Ezekiel Ballou, his wife Sylvia, and child Lydia, moved into town Apl. 7, 1788." We shall therefore assume that the mge. took place in Cumberland, R. I., not far from 1787. Issue.—

3600—1. Lydia, b. Cumberland, R. I., prob. 1787; m. Reuben Miller 1804.
3601—2. Ellery, b. perhaps Bellingham, Mass., '89; d. in U. S. Army u. m. 1815.
3602—3. Milton, b. perhaps Bellingham, Mass., '95; m. Laura Herrick 1815.

Mrs. Sylvia is believed to have d. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 28, 1808. Ezekiel[6] was published in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 1, 1809, to *Nelly Parkhurst*, dr. of Moses Parkhurst, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Sept. 9, 1780; cer. prob. soon after—date and particulars not given. Issue (besides 4 unnamed deceased infants), b. in the general vicinity of Cumberland, R. I., though perhaps some of them in Wrentham or Bellingham, Mass.—

3603—4. Almon Miller, b. July 9, 1810; widower; res. Millville, Mass.
3604—5. Susan Emily, b. Jan. 22, '13; m. Jesse Conant.
3605—6. Lydia Miller, b. Jan. 23, '18; m. —— Little.
3606—7. Henry Bowen, b. Oct. 28, '21; d. u. m. Dec. 21, 1854.
3607—8. Samuel Prentice, b. June 19, '24; d. u. m. aged 26 yrs.
3608—9. Catherine Custis, b. Oct. 24, '28; unreported.

We had some personal acquaintance with Ezekiel[6], his last wife, and her elder chn. We were always on good terms, so far as our mutual intimacies extended, and when he died we ministered at his funeral. They had their commendable domestic and social qualities, but not always a smooth and sunny pathway. Doubtless it would have been brighter and happier, could they have

mastered adverse circumstances and by living more in the upper story of their natures, and less in the basement; which, in greater or less degree is true of us all. Let justice and charity sit on the judgment seat together in all such cases. He was a kind neighbor, a genial and obliging friend, and a skilled workman in preparing animals for proper food for the table, and his services were in great demand by the farmers in the neighborhood whenever they desired to prepare their meats for the season. He d. in Millville, Mass., June 7, 1837, a. 71 yrs. 3 mos. and 23 ds. His dust reposes with that of his ancestors in the ancient Ballou Cemetery, Cumberland, R. I. Mrs. Nelly, his widow, d. in Sutton, Mass., Nov. 12, 1859, a. 79 yrs. 2 mos. and 3 ds.

[1196.] PELATIAH BALLOU⁶, Jesse⁵, Ezekiel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 21, 1770; m. *Hannah Sheldon*, dr. of Roger and Huldah (Streeter) Sheldon, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 13, 1771; cer. in said Cumberland Mar. 16, 1794, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue.—

3609—1. Jesse, b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 11, 1795; d. Aug. 11, 1795.
3610—2. Olney, b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 25, '98; d. young, prob. 1811.
3611—3. Ellis, b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 27, 1801; m. Catherine Owens.
3612—4. Jesse, b. in Boonville, N. Y., Oct. 25, '03; m. 1st Alma, 2d Fanny Hurlburt.
3613—5. Lydia, b. in Boonville, N. Y., ——, '05; m. Allen Alger.
3614—6. William, b. " " Aug. 11, '11; m. Harriet Crofoot.

Between Lydia and William were two infants who d. young. We learn from Walter Ballou, Esq., of Boonville, N. Y., through a letter of his to Mr. Peck, under date of June 15, 1874, that his grandfather, Pelatiah⁶, removed with his young family from Rhode Island to that town in 1802, that he purchased land of the Holland Land Company and others, (his first deed bearing date Feb. 1, 1804) till he became the owner of five hundred valuable acres—a grand homestead; that just before the war of 1812, he and his wife made a visit to their eastern relatives, during which three of their chn. d. of scarlet fever, (probably the second and the two infants above referred to), so that on their return three little graves covered the remains of those loved ones, and they could only lament their sad bereavement; and finally that they occupied their homestead reputably till death. Unquestionably Pelatiah⁶ and his helpmeet were very enterprising, industrious, thrifty and successful people—deserving and receiving the general respect of their neighbors. He was a Universalist and she a Baptist. He

d. amid the quiet surroundings of his ample domain in Boonville, N. Y., on the national birthday, July 4, 1837, a. 67 yrs. 4 mos. and 13 ds. Mrs. Hannah, his widow, d. there Jan. 2, 1854, a. 82 yrs. 2 mos. and 20 ds.

[1197.] WILLIAM PITTS BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Aug. 31, 1778. His death was a sadly tragic one. He was engaged to be married to Miss Rebecca Wilbur, dr. of Daniel Wilbur, Smithfield, R. I., afterward the wife of William Ballou, Jr. The wedding day arrived, the bride was in readiness, and her father's family, with the guests, and even the Justice Peace to perform the nuptial ceremony. Just then, lo! a messenger came in hot haste to announce that the groom was on his death bed, and desired a parting word with his bride. He had recently fallen from a building, and was fatally injured. He insisted on riding to the wedding, and succeeded in mounting his horse for a start, but his strength utterly failed, and he was borne back into the house to his dying bed. His summoned bride hastened to the heart-crushing adieu, but he had become unconscious, and soon expired, May 21, 1807. Let imagination paint the scene, and the anguish that followed! He was a young man of much promise, had many admiring friends, and was deeply lamented by all.

[1198.] OTIS BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Nov. 2, 1779; m. *Nancy Jencks*, dr. of Joseph and Lydia (Dexter) Jencks, b. in Cumberland, R. I., in 1791 or '92; cer in said Cumberland Mar. 29, 1807, by Eld. Stephen Place. Issue.—

3615—1. William Pitts, b. Jan. 24, 1808; m. 1st M. W. Burdick, 2d L. Burdick, 3d H. Johnson.
3616—2. Otis Dexter, b. Jan. 26, '10; m. Mrs. Eliza (Cook) Allen.
3617—3. Warren Jencks, b. Jan. 9, '12; m. 1st Caroline Lawrence.
3618—4. Elias Smith, b. Oct. 31, '13; m. 1st L. J. Harris, 2d Dorcas Cook.
3619—5. Milton, b. Feb. 29, '17; m. Nancy Whitman.
3620—6. Emery, b. Jan. 9, '19; d. Nov. 25, 1821.

We knew Otis Ballou[6] and wife as near neighbors, in our youth. They were respectable people, of our common middle class. He was an industrious, frugal, well disposed farmer, Captain of militia, and a good citizen. Both were of fair moral and social rank. But both closed their earthly pilgrimage in middle age. Capt. Otis d. Sept. 9, 1821, a. 41 yrs. 10 mos. and 7 ds. Mrs. Nancy d. Apl. 22, 1842, in her 52d yr.

[1199.] OLIVE BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 10, 1782; m. *John Butman* of Providence, R. I., a seafaring captain, b. in Killingly, Ct., Apl. 5, 1777; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., June 10, 1802, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, b. in West Wrentham, Mass.—

3621—1. Eliza Butman, b. Aug. 14, 1803; m. David B. Warren Nov. 26, 1828.
3622—2. Eleanor Butman, b. Dec. 13, '05; m. Timothy Bennett 1829.
3623—3. William Ballou Butman, b. Apl. 10, '08; m. Almira T. Saunderson.
3624—4. Alpha Butman, b. not given; u. m.; res. Providence, R. I.
3625—5. Erie D. Butman, b. " m. Sarah Dennis.
3626—6. Jesse Butman, b. " d. at the age of 7 yrs.
3627—7. John Butman, Jr., b. Apl. 30, '17; m. Maria Cook Mar. 21, 1840.
3628—8. Olive Ballou Butman, b. Mar. 26, '19; m. Joseph Beverly.
3629—9. Nathan Place Butman, b. Sept. 28, '24; m. Maria Goff 1854.

Industrious, orderly, respectable people. Capt. John Butman d. in West Wrentham Aug. 31, 1834, a. 57 yrs. 4 mos. and 26 ds. Mrs. Olive d. July 26, 1852, a. 70 yrs. 4 mos. and 16 ds. This descent further noticed with only a closing excuse.

[1200.] IRENA BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], (and Abigail Cook), Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., June 8, 1790; m. *Clark Jillson* of Richmond, N. H., (Paul, Uriah, Nathaniel, James), b. in said Richmond, June 10, 1792; cer. June 18, 1815. Issue.—

3630—1. Orison Jillson, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 4, 1816; m. Paulina Mead.
3631—2. Alanson Jillson, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 13, '17; d. Mar. 26, 1819.
3632—3. Silas Jillson, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 11, '19; d. Oct. 20, 1833.
3633—4. Otis Jillson, b. Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 28, '21; m. Hannah M. Worrall.
3634—5. Silas C. Jillson, b. Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 18, '23; d. Oct. 9, 1825.
3635—6. Stephen C. Jillson, b. Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 24, '25; m. Mary Taft.
3636—7. Cyrena Jillson, b. Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 4, '28; d. Jan. 31, 1831.
3637—8. Julius Jillson, b. Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 27, '31; d. May 26, 1832.
3638—9. Abbie A. Jillson, b. Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 2, '33; m. Leonard Joslin.

Irena[6] and husband were kind hearted, well disposed, hard-working, honest folks. We were well acquainted with them in our early manhood, and ministered at two of their funerals—little Silas C.'s and Mrs. Irena's. She died of consumption in South Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 10, 1839, a. 49 yrs. 2 mos. and 2 ds. Her husband afterward m. 2d, Mrs. Prussia Mead, whose maiden name

was Prussia Ballou, dr. of Jirah and Esther (Wood) Ballou, b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., 1795, particulars of cer. not given. She was 1st the wid. of Job Lapham, and 2d of David Mead. She was the mother of Paulina Mead, who m. Orison Jillson, eldest son of Clark. She d. Sept. 7, 1853, a. about 58 yrs. Clark Jillson d. in Richmond, N. H., prob. in the home of his son Orison, Mar. 31, 1872, a. 79 yrs. 9 mos. and 20 ds. No further traced, and only referred to briefly with an apology for closing the descent.

[1201.] WILLARD BALLOU[6], Jesse[5] (and Abigail Cook), Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Dec. 15, 1794; m. *Asenath Gaskill*, dr. of James and Mary (Sprague) Gaskill, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 22, 1796; cer. in said Cumberland Mar. 10, 1816, by Davis Cook, J. P. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3639—1. Louisa, b. July 4, 1817; m. Johnson H. Mattison Jan. 1838.
3640—2. Lorinda, b. Jan. 9, '22; m. Henry E. Sayles Aug. 25, 1844.
3641—3. William H., b. Apl. 13, '23; m. 1st Elizabeth, 2d Louisa Miller.
3642—4. Allen, b. May 21, '24; m. Lydia Ann Lapham Oct. 26, 1862.
3643—5. Ruth, b. Aug. 6, '25; d. Sept. 23, 1827, a. 2 yrs. 1 mo. 17 ds.
3644—6. Silas Gaskill, b. Mar. 30, '30; m. Rachel Ann Braley Nov. 1, 1860.
3645—7. Amos, b. Feb. 11, '33; d. July 15, 1833, a. 5 mos. and 4 ds.

Willard[6] and wife were of reputable average standing in our industrial middle class, whose good qualities are appreciatively remembered by those who best knew them. Willard[6] d. Sept. 14, 1844, a. about 49 yrs. and 9 mos. Mrs. Asenath d. Sept. 5, 1844, a. 48 yrs. 6 mos. and 13 ds.

[1202.] ALDEN BALLOU[6], Jesse[5] (and Abigail Cook) Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., 1797, the month and day not given; m. *Rena Darling*, dr. of Elijah Darling, b. in Cumberland, R. I., at a date not given; cer. in said Cumberland Sept. 26, 1816, by Davis Cook, J. P. No issue. We knew Alden[6] quite well in youth, and something of his wife. He was a farm employee on our father's homestead, and on many others of that general vicinity. Whether he ever acquired one of his own, we are uncertain—perhaps a small one in So. Bellingham where he closed his earthly days. He was an honest, well disposed man,—but not an aspirant for distinction in learning, wealth, or citizenship. He delighted in hunting, gunning, fishing and kindred pursuits. No one had a nicer hound, gun or fishing tackle, and no one could beat him on a fox chase by day or night. In

all this he was a better man than thousands who might look down from the heights of human display upon him with disdain. His wife was one of the most industrious and quiet of women, and made their humble home rich in domestic comforts. Such a sphere of action and enjoyment would be a dreary one to us at its best, but it was their preference; and the world abounds with grand ones which would be more undesirable to us than theirs. Alden[6] d. in So. Bellingham, Mass., July 11, 1852, a. about 55 yrs., and we ministered at his funeral. Mrs. Rena d. in the same general neighborhood as we suppose, July 2, 1862, a. not at our command.

[1203.] RACHEL BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 11, 1765; d. in early infancy.

[1204.] PHILANA BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 6, 1766; m. *Arthur Cook* (Noah, Nicholas, Walter), b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Nov. 30, 1760; cer. in said Cumberland Dec. 11, 1783, by Peter Darling, J. P. Issue, b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass.—

3646— 1. Eloysa Cook, b. July 24, 1785; d. June 5, 1788.
3647— 2. Vienna Cook, b. July 17, '88; d. Oct. 28, 1788.
3648— 3. Paulina Cook, b. Dec. 2, '89; d. Nov. 29, 1799.
3649— 4. Aurilla Cook, b. Aug. 3, '92; m. Cartwright Curtis.
3650— 5. Arthur V. Cook, b. Feb. 11, '95; d. Nov. 27, 1799.
3651— 6. Noah Cook, b. Aug. 10, '98; m. Elizabeth Trumbull.
3652— 7. Comfort Thompson Cook, b. Jan. 28, 1801; m. Sarah Niles Dec. 7, 1826.
3653— 8. Arthur Cook, Jr., b. June 18, '03; m. Adaline Purinton.
3654— 9. Barton Cook, b. May 9, '06; d. July 8, 1806.
3655—10. Talman Cook, b. Nov. 20, '10; d. Feb. 2, 1821.

We had considerable acquaintance, first and last, with Philana[6], her husband and children. It was always one of cordial, mutual friendship, in seasons of joy and of funeral sorrow. The whole family, parents and children, that lived to maturity, were characterized by superior intelligence, enterprise and integrity. The late Arthur Cook, Esq., of Milford, Mass., a few months before his decease, bore testimony to us in writing as follows.—"My father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and after peace was declared became a farmer, which was his principal occupation through life. My mother was a woman of uncommon ability, excelling in energy, firmness and integrity, and possessed of remarkable reasoning powers. She was widely known and re-

spected." We can endorse this filial eulogy from her then last surviving child, now gone to the upper home. As to the husband and father, we could hardly rate him as the intellectual and moral equal of his companion. Still, he was not lacking in practical ability, but was shrewd, witty, ingenious, and well disposed in the varied relationships of life. Their children all inherited a marked mentality — most of them excelling as teachers of the public schools, and filling stations of responsibility with eminent credit to themselves, as well as their family stock. Arthur Cook, Sen., d. on his homestead in East Blackstone, so called, Mass., Oct. 6, 1846, a. 85 yrs. 10 mos. and 6 ds. Mrs. Philana[6], his wid., d. there Oct. 2, 1854, a. 87 yrs. 11 mos. and 27 ds. Another of our funeral ministrations.

[1205.] RHODA BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 15, 1768; m. *Thaddeus Cook* (Daniel, Daniel, Nicholas, Walter), b. in Wrentham, Mass., June 15, 1762; cer. in said Cumberland Sept. 15, 1785, by Elder Abner Ballou. Issue, all b. in Bellingham, Mass.—

3656— 1. Albinus Cook, b. Mar. 5, 1786; m. Betsey Scott.
3657— 2. Louisa Cook, b. Mar. 11, '88; m. Ichabod Cook, Jr., Sept. 6, 1809.
3658— 3. Nancy Cook, b. June 16, '90; m. Elisha Shearman Feb. 14, 1811.
3659— 4. Levi Cook, b. Dec. 16, '92; m. Eliza Stevens.
3660— 5. Vienna Cook, b. Mar. 29, '95; m. 1st Benj. Taft, 2d A. Cook, 3d Kine.
3661— 6. William Cook, b. Aug. 16, '97; d. young.
3662— 7. Fenner Cook, b. Oct. 7, '99; m. 1st M. Thayer, 2d Alpha Darling.
3663— 8. Ellis Cook, b. May 8, 1803; d. u. m. Sept. 23, 1823.
3664— 9. Olney Cook, b. Mar. 7, '06; m. Asenath Warner.
3665—10. Rhoda Cook, b. Aug. 15, '12; d. young.

Rhoda (Ballou) Cook[6] and husband belonged to the circle of our youthful acquaintance and friendship, though a generation in advance of us. They were of the substantial yeomanry in rank — industrious, frugal, orderly, respectable people. Their homestead was in the southerly section of Bellingham, Mass., where they spent most, if not all, their connubial life, down to a good old age. They were plain, old fashioned folks, and reared up their large family to sobriety and usefulness. Some of their sons were enterprising emigrants to the West, and one of them, Levi, became Mayor of Detroit, Mich. Mrs. Rhoda[6] d. Oct. 26, 1840, a. 71 yrs. 10 mos. and 11 ds. Thaddeus Cook survived his companion several years, but we have been unable to ascertain his death date.

[1206.] VIENNA BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 29, 1771; m. 1st *Willard Freeman*, son of Ralph Freeman, Jr., and Phebe (Thompson), his wife, b. in said Cumberland, or one of the adjacent towns, about 1767; cer. Jan. 9, 1790. Issue.—

3666—1. Phila Freeman, b. ——, 1790; m. Alva Paine.
3667—2. Willard Freeman, Jr., b. Feb. 2, '92; m. Ruth Haskell.

Willard Freeman, Sen., d. at a date not found. Mrs. Vienna[6] m. 2d *Ziba Darling* (Dea. Samuel, Capt. Samuel, Capt. John, Dennis), b. in Bellingham Sept. 19, 1767; cer. in Cumberland aforesaid July 24, 1796, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, b. in Providence, R. I.—

3668—3. Rhoda Darling.
3669—4. Welcome Ballou Darling.
3670—5. Vienna Darling; m. Thaddeus Curtis.
3671—6. John Adams Darling, b. May 16, 1802; m. Eliza Potter.
3672—7. Sarah T. Darling.
3673—8. Emily Darling.

These honored their parental stock, lived useful lives, occupied a respectable social rank, and left the world amid its deserved commendation. Mr. Darling was long the proprietor of a first class Provision establishment on Market Square in Providence, where he enjoyed a liberal patronage from appreciative customers. Mrs. Vienna[6] d. Jan. 9, 1807, a. 35 yrs. 11 mos. and 11 ds. Mr. Darling d. Oct. 29, 1825, a. 58 yrs. 1 mo. 10 ds.

[1207.] WELCOME BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 1, 1773; m. *Mary Wilcox*, dr. of Daniel Wilcox, b. in said Cumberland about 1774; cer. Mar. 17, 1794, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, b. in Wrentham, Mass.—

3674—1. Olive, b. Oct. 2, 1795; m. Daniel Sayles, Jr., Apl. 1812.

Welcome[6] is uniformly reported to have been a young man of fine promise. He was cut down in the bloom of connubial life, scarcely three years after marriage, leaving his youthful widow and infant dr. to mourn their desolating bereavement, and thread their way through mortal ills as divine Providence might order. He had settled in the edge of southwest Wrentham, on a little farm comprising the northeasterly section of his great grand father Ballou's inheritance. He had departed before our birth, but we were well acquainted with his worthy widow and daughter.

Welcome[6] d. Sept. 13, 1798, a. 25 yrs. 6 mos. and 12 ds. His wid. became the wife of Ahimaz Darling, in the yr. 1800, and subsequently the mother of several chn. We ministered at Mr. Darling's funeral in 1837, and at her own in July 1849.

[1208.] JOANNA BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 25, 1775; m. 1st *Zimri Cook* (Daniel, Daniel, Nicholas, Walter), b. in Wrentham, Mass., June 3, 1772; cer. in said Cumberland Nov. 7, 1793, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue.—

3675—1. Sukey P. Cook, b. Nov. 15, 1794; m. William Lindley.
3676—2. Celissa Cook, b. Sept. 16, '96; m. Capt. Sumner Ballou.
3677—3. Milla Cook, b. June 25, '98; m. Paul Aldrich.
3678—4. Zimri Cook, b. June 5, 1800; m. Olive Allen.
3679—5. Orinda Cook, b. Feb. 25, '02; d. young.
3680—6. Allen Cook, b. July 12, '05; m. Mary J. Griswold.
3681—7. Welcome B. Cook, b. Sept. 19, '07; m. Rhoda W. Pickering.
3682—8. Barton B. Cook, b. July 9, '10; m. Lovina H. Fisher.

We believe the first three of these chn. were b. in Bellingham, Mass., and all the others in Mendon, Mass. Joanna Ballou[6], like all the offspring of Esq. Levi[5], was well gifted in body, mind and moral tendencies. So she made a good wife, mother and neighbor. She married a worthy man of the middle class yeomanry. He had a nervous, sanguine temperament, was enterprising, enthusiastic, and inclined to drive business. She was a good regulator, and steadied his movements somewhat. But he was ambitious, and often overtaxed his energies. This was the greatest fault we ever heard him charged with. Doubtless he had others which might be criticised. But his repute was that of an honest, square-dealing man, and a good citizen. We do not, however, learn that he sought or received much municipal or political distinction. He d. in Mendon, Mass., Apl. 10, 1812, a. 39 yrs. 10 mos. and 7 ds.—in the prime of middle age. After some years Mrs. Joanna[6] m. 2d, Ichabod Scott of Bellingham. No issue. Ichabod Scott d. on the Zimri Cook place, so called, in Mendon, Mass., Nov. 1, 1843, in his 76th yr. Mrs. Joanna[6] d. May 1857, a. 82 yrs. 2 mos. and a few ds.

[1209.] FLAVIUS JOSEPHUS BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 13, 1776; m. *Phila Cook*, dr. of Silas and Joanna (Darling) Cook, (Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) b. in said Cumberland,

Sept. 24, 1778; cer. Oct. 14, 1798, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

3683— 1. Welcome Darling, b. Apl. 17, 1799; m. 1st L. Jillson, 2d E. Cushman.
3684— 2. Beriah, b. ——; d. Aug. 12, 1801.
3685— 3. Beriah, 2d, b. ——; d. Aug. 14, 1804.
3686— 4. Almira, b. Jan. 22, 1805; m. Oren Sayles.
3687— 5. Joanna Cook, b. ——, '09; m. Elbridge Gerry Faxon.
3688— 6. Sally Cutler, b. May 10, '11; m. Randall Follett.
3689— 7. Isaac Chauncey, b. Dec. 27, '13; m. Sarah Cook.
3690— 8. Phila Cook, b. ——; m. Joseph Blake Whiting.
3691— 9. James Monroe, b. ——; d. May 26, 1820.
3692—10. Louisa Jillson, b. Aug. 6, '21; m. Martin Coe.
3693—11. Flavius Josephus, Jr., b. ——, '24; d. Aug. 13, 1825.

It has been with some perplexity that we have ascertained and adjusted this family of chn. on account of the imperfect record on which we have had to depend, and we are not certain of its absolute correctness, but think it nearly reliable. These parents and chn. were also our school district neighbors in early life. Flavius J.[4] inherited his father's domicile, a commodious two-story dwelling house, and the westerly section of the paternal homestead. His brother Levi resided on the other side of the road immediately opposite. Whether Flavius and wife took up their abode with his parents at the outset of married life, in 1798, or later, we do not remember hearing stated. But they were there from the date of our earliest recollection, 1807 or 8. Flavius J. was an enterprising, energetic, executive farmer, who looked closely to his own interest, and let nothing run to waste or loss. He was an economical accumulator of the shrewdest type, but a legally upright and orderly citizen. He dwelt in a thrifty neighborhood where there were few poor and shiftless persons, and where it was fashionable to work hard, save everything, and take good care of one's property. There were many Ballous thereabouts of this sort, and some others. Flavius held his own among them well. Mrs. Phila was of a somewhat different genius—exceedingly frank, out-spoken, generous hearted and open handed. If she felt out of sorts, she expressed it unhesitatingly. If in good humor it shone forth unmistakably. She wanted everybody to do right, and made them understand her. But she was eminently kind hearted, sympathetic with the unfortunate, and ready to spend and be spent for the welfare, not only of her own household, but suffering humanity wherever it groaned. So she was a good counterpoise to her husband's partially opposite qualities, made many grateful friends,

and at last went down to her grave wreathed with benedictions. Her long life of laborious usefulness and beneficence closed in hopeful resignation. He d. March 8, 1824, a. 47 yrs. 4 mos. and 26 ds. Mrs. Phila d. March 17, 1860, a. 81 yrs. 5 mos. and 23 ds. We ministered at both funerals, and their ashes repose with those of their ancestors in the ancient Ballou cemetery of their native vicinage.

[1210.] RACHEL BALLOU[6], twin with Emilia, Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 8, 1780; m. *Levi Cook*, (Daniel, Daniel, Nicholas, Walter,) b. in Wrentham, Mass., perhaps about 1779; cer. in said Cumberland Apl. 12, 1801, by John Rogers, J. P. Issue.—

3694—1. Hannah Cook, b. — —; m. Harvey Spear.
3695—2. Paulina Cook, b. - - ; m. Thomas Wheelock Feb. 7, 1822.
3696—3. Levi Cook, b. - ; d. young.
3697—4. Barton B. Cook, b. — —; m. Clarissa Hiscock.
3698—5. Lewis W. Cook, b. - —; m. Cornelia A. Talcott.
3699—6. Lucretia Cook, b. — —; u. m.; res. with Ellis A. Cook, Denmark, N. Y.
3700—7. Ellis A. Cook, b. May 2, 1821; m. Anna Parsons June 8, 1843.

No one has given us a particle of information concerning the married life, occupation, or character of this connubial pair. We have a vague impression that Pelham, Mass., or its near vicinity, became their home not long after marriage, that most of their chn. were born there, and that there they died. It is probable they were of the farmer class; and, as they were of a good hereditary stock on both sides, we have no doubt they averaged morally and socially with their near kindred. Mrs. Rachel[6] d. July 12, 1851, a. 71 yrs. 3 mos. and 4 ds. Mr. Levi, her husband, d. Aug. 29, 1856, a. not far from 76 yrs.

[1211.] EMILIA alias MILLA BALLOU[6], twin with Rachel, Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 8, 1780; m. *Lemuel Hall*, (Seth, Zuriel, Zuriel, William,) b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 24, 1768; cer., as nearly as we can ascertain, about 1802. Issue, nearly all of them b. in Pelham, Mass.—

3701— 1. Clarissa Arnold Hall, b. Jan. 23, 1804; m. Rufus Grout.
3702— 2. Levi Ballou Hall, b. July 18, '05; m. 1st Maria Draper, 2d S. E. Parker.
3703— 3. Susan Arnold Hall, b. July 19, '07; m. Austin Grout.
3704— 4. Mary Ann Hall, b. May 21, '09; m. Lyman Draper.

3705— 5. Vienna Hall, b. Apl. 12, '11; m. Ansel A. Rankin.
3706— 6. Orinda Hall, b. May 26, '13; m. Asa Shumway.
3707— 7. John Barton Hall, b. July 26, '16; m. Jane Wilkinson Ballou.
3708— 8. Amelia Hall, b. Mar. 21, '18; m. William Rankin.
3709— 9. Sarah Jane Hall, b. Sept. 11, '20; m. Coolidge Cummings.
3710—10. Smith Arnold Hall, b. Nov. 4, '22; m. Susan Hitchcock.

This is an admirable presentation of the family record, which we could not have made without kind assistance from a son and grand son of Emilia[6]. We are pretty sure that all these ten chn. were b. in Pelham, Mass., except Levi Ballou Hall, who reports Cumberland, R. I., as his birthplace. Probably his mother was temporarily there at the time—perhaps both parents were. What the occupation of Lemuel Hall was we are not informed. We suppose him to have been a well-to-do farmer. No characteristics have been vouchsafed to us, but we always heard Emilia[6] and her husband spoken of in the highest terms, as reputably intelligent, enterprising, exemplary and worthy people in all the relations of life. And we believe their numerous offspring have given ample demonstration that they not only inherited good blood, but were commendably brought up. We have been told nothing about the religion of the parents, but infer that it was one of large faith, hope and charity. Mr. Hall d. in Pelham, Mass., Feb. 17, 1849, a. 80 yrs. 9 mos. and 22 ds. Mrs. Emilia d. Mar. 31, 1852, a. 71 yrs. 9 mos. and 23 ds.

[1212.] LEVI BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 29, 1782; m. *Hepzibah Metcalf*, dr. of Thomas and Jemima (Ray) Metcalf, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 5, 1779; cer. in said Wrentham, May 10, 1804, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, all b. in said Cumberland.—

3711—1. Eliab Metcalf, b. Apl. 20, 1805; m. Mary Ann Cushman.
3712—2. Harriet Miriam, b. Aug. 27, '07; m. William O. Bisbee.
3713—3. Caroline Eliza, b. Nov. 18, '09; m. Elijah Brigham Craig.
3714—4. Latimer Whipple, b. Mar. 1, '12; m. Sarah E. Hunnewell.
3715—5. Jane Wilkinson, b. Feb. 25, '14; m. John Barton Hall.
3716—6. Levi Thompson, b. Mar. 13, '16; m. Louisa Seymore Ripley.
3717—7. Mary Freeman, b. June 9, '19; m. Zaccheus Pond.

Levi Ballou[6] and wife were intellectually bright, and morally worthy persons. They reared intelligent and upright offspring. We knew them and their chn. well; for they were school district neighbors in early life, and we were always mutual friends. Levi[6] inherited the easterly portion of his father's ample real estate, and was an industrious, judicious, economical farmer. As a citi-

zen he was much interested in public affairs. He was well gifted in speech and orderly methods of municipal proceeding, and honored accordingly by his fellow citizens. He was often moderator of town meetings, and for many years President of the Probate Town Council. In all movements for civil, educational and general improvements, he was prominent. In religion he was a staunch Universalist, and an acute arguer. As a man, husband, father, neighbor and friend, he was deservedly held in respectful esteem even by those who differed from some of his opinions. He d. suddenly and sadly, under a transient cloud of abnormal mental depression, June 4, 1836, a. 53 yrs. 9 mos. and 6 ds. Mrs. Hepzibah d. Nov. 20, 1860, a. 81 yrs. 10 mos. and 15 ds.

[1213.] HON. OLNEY BALLOU[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 28, 1784; m. *Florentina Whipple*, dr. of Joel Whipple, (Daniel, Samuel, John from England) b. in said Cumberland, Mar. 15, 1791; cer. in Attleborough, Mass., Feb. 8, 1812, by Rev. John Read. Issue, besides 2 early decd. infants.—

3718—1. Barton, b. Oct. 12, 1814; d. u. m. Nov. 6, 1840.
3719—2. Frank Olney, b. Aug. 18, '28; res. u. m. in Providence, R. I.

Olney Ballou[6] and wife were intelligent minded, large hearted, whole souled people. The writer will never forget their sympathy and generous friendship towards him at a trying period of his early married life, while yet residing in his native neighborhood, near them. They were friends in *need* and friends *indeed*. We parade no details, but remember gratefully. The following biographical sketch is substantially what we received from Mr. Frank O. Ballou, only surviving child of these parents, at least in respect to essential facts.

Olney[6] was left an orphan lad by the death of his father in 1805, when he was in his seventeenth year. His educational privileges were comparatively small, but well improved. He was apprenticed to Lewis Fisher of Wrentham, Mass., to acquire the trade of a brick and stone mason. He became an expert, and followed his occupation for many years with success; economizing all his leisure hours in treasuring up useful knowledge, and qualifying himself for coming responsibilities. One monument of his performances, as a master craftsman, is the oldest brick manufacturing edifice in Manville, R. I., for which he and the late Zachariah Chaffee were joint contractors. At length he established himself on a respectable homestead in his native neighborhood, where he

spent the latter portion of his life. He was a hereditary democrat in politics, and a Universalist in religion. He took a lively and abiding interest in civil affairs, and was a conspicuous party leader. In Town and State he was a prominent public man. He was a member, at various times, of the State Legislature in both Houses. In 1836 he was selected to carry the Electoral vote of Rhode Island to Washington, when Martin Van Buren became President. He was a devoted promoter of the Free Suffrage movement, and always an ardent friend of Gov. Thomas Dorr, both politically and socially. And he sympathized largely with that gentleman in his adversities. When the storm of that quasi revolution subsided, Olney[6] was made the first State Senator from Cumberland under the present Constitution. And he remained thenceforth a member of the Senate until his death, with the exception of the year 1847, when he was the unsuccessful candidate of his party for Governor. He d. with his political and official harness still on, Jan. 14, 1849, a. 64 yrs. 3 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Florentina, his excellent wid. d. in Providence, R I., Feb. 24, 1870, a. 78 yrs. 11 mos. and 9 ds.

[1214.] REV. BARTON BALLOU, A. M.[6], Levi, Esq.[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 19, 1791; m. 1st *Sarah Rathbone*, eldest dr. of Abraham B. and Deborah (Cooke) Rathbone, b. in North Kingstown, R. I., on an ungiven day, July, 1793; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Dec. 28, 1823. Issue.—

3720—1. Mary Anna, b. Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 8, 1824; m. Joseph P. Freeman.
3721—2. Elizabeth Florentina, b. Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 29, '26; d. u. m. in the bloom of youth.
3722—3. Rachel Emilia, b. Wrentham, Mass., May 20, '27; m. 1st E. N. Paine, 2d J. J. Fry.
3723—4. Catherine Waity, b. Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 19, '29; m. C. Kelly.
3724—5. Charles Olney, b. Cumberland, R. I., June 10, '30; m. Sarah E. Darling.

Mrs. Sarah (Rathbone) Ballou d. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 25, 1830, in her 38th yr. Barton Ballou[6] m. 2d *Deborah Rathbone*, dr. of Abraham B. and Waity (Thomas) Rathbone, half-sister to his 1st wife, b. in North Kingstown, R. I., Nov. 28, 1799; cer. in Providence, R. I., Dec. 30, 1833, by Rev. Jacob Frieze. Issue.—

Their first d. in early infancy, dateless and nameless.
3725—6. Barton Allan, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 25, 1835; m. Mary R. Kelly.
3726—7. Sarah Alice, b. Cumberland, R. I., July 18, '37; m. John J. Fry.

Rev. Barton Ballou, A. M., was the youngest child of Levi and Comfort (Thompson) Ballou, the darling of his parents, and the admired flower of their large family. He was beautiful in person, graceful in mien, aspiring in intellect, delicate in sentiment, sympathetic in his affections, and modest in demeanor. He evinced from childhood a taste for study and love of learning. His father designed to give him a liberal education, but died suddenly before Barton was quite fourteen. His share of the paternal inheritance was insufficient to carry him through a collegiate course without some privations, strict economy, and much personal earning with hands and head. But he resolved to achieve the object of his ingrained ambition, and, in spite of all difficulties, succeeded. He became a student of Brown University in 1809, graduated in 1813, and was registered Master of Arts in 1816. Meantime, between his completed college course and receiving his degree, he was the successful preceptor of an Academy in Wickford, North Kingstown, R. I. It was there that he first met and became acquainted with the intelligent, amiable, and pure minded Sarah Rathbone. She was a birthright Quakeress, and he a birthright Universalist. Nevertheless, they were mutually attracted, captivated, and connubially engaged; albeit to the grief of her Quaker relatives, and to her final disownment from a Society to whose noblest principles she was inalienably attached.

Thus far the prospective skies of Barton' were bright and auspicious. But not long afterward ominous clouds began to chase each other across his horizon, and ultimately thickened into stormy adversities. He was qualified to distinguish himself as a classical educator of youth, but like most others in his circumstances, looked forward to the more active professions. He thought of the bar, but aspired rather to the pulpit; though at that time the Universalist pulpit offered very few temporal attractions. It offered much more toil and popular reproach than ease, emolument and renown. But with him it must be this or none. Teaching, however, was his immediate resource, and proved to be his chiefly available one through life, yet meagre enough at best. From Wickford, R. I., he went in 1816 to a new academy at Dudley, started as the first seminary under Universalist auspices, with much promise and expectation. He had scarcely adjusted himself to his preceptorship when a calamitous fire laid the new academic edifice in ashes, and drove him to uncertain adventures. He went down to Baltimore, Md., where he was employed for some time as tutor in private families, with considerable encour-

agement. But he was suddenly seized with the yellow fever, and barely escaped with his life; and what was worse, the disease greatly impaired his physical system, never very robust, and left malign effects, from which he suffered more or less during the remainder of his days. He returned North in the spring of 1820, betook himself to the study of Universalist theology under the tuition of Rev. Hosea Ballou of Boston, and in due time entered the ministry. He was an ardent admirer of his theological tutor, and always a devoted adherent of his phase of Universalism. They were mutually attached to each other, and his kind tutor did all he could to introduce him to a desirable parish. Accordingly he became a candidate for settlement in Philadelphia and some other populous places. But he was unsuccessful; not for lack of literary qualifications, or of moral character, or of denominational consecration, but probably from impaired energy, unmagnetic oratory, and a hesitant diffidence in delivery. With half his knowledge, and a fourth of his intrinsic worth, some have achieved astonishing triumphs by sheer self-assurance, push and magnetic vim. Merit must have suitable appreciators, or it "wastes its fragrance on the barren air." The result was that Barton' gleaned a scanty harvest in the Universalist ministry, preached but little, and had to rely chiefly on school teaching for pecuniary subsistence.

He was married to his first wife, as we have seen, Dec. 28, 1823. She was a lovely woman. They were both characterized by refined sensibilities, who needed a home to garnish and enjoy, unpinched for means. They soon began to multiply offspring of like qualities with themselves, and their necessities increased accordingly—but not their income. They had to practice rigid economy. He secured a position in West Wrentham, Mass., long somewhat famous as an educational locality under the preceptorship of Rev. William Williams, deceased. There he had a fair patronage of his seminary for a few years, and fitted a goodly number of students for college and other spheres of intellectual distinction. Such remember his ministrations of instruction with reverential gratitude. But unfortunately he was persuaded to leave this situation for one on Cumberland Hill, R. I., under flattering assurances of double employment as minister of the vicinage and tutor of its academy. The promises made him were only partially fulfilled, and he was sadly disappointed. Meantime his dutiful and sympathetic wife, worn down by the pressure of maternity and household responsibility, sickened and died, Nov. 25,

1830. Her disheartened companion and the bereaved brood of five little ones wept together over her pallid remains, but her pure and meek spirit ascended into a heavenly mansion. Her half-sister Deborah, already a ministering angel in the family, became all that the best of mothers could be to the children, and, after Dec. 30, 1833, all that the best of wives could be to a broken spirited husband.

Perhaps it is not best to detail subsequent family experiences. It would only be a narration of well meant, but often fruitless, endeavors to overcome difficulties, drive the wolf of want from the domestic door, regain lost health, make the most of small resources, struggle patiently through adversities, and obtain divine sanctification of all painful discipline for everlasting spiritual good. The closing years of Rev. Barton's life were draped with sombre mental depression; but he lost no loving affection for his wife and children, muttered no curses on friend or foe, and breathed no murmur against his heavenly Father. He died tranquilly at Woonsocket, R. I., July 26, 1844, a. 53 yrs. and 7 ds.

The foregoing record and biographical sketch were made up partly from our own personal knowledge, but chiefly from ample materials kindly furnished us by his worthy and reverential daughter, Rachel E. (Ballou) Fry of Providence, R. I.

Mrs. Deborah (Rathbone) Ballou, 2d wife of Rev. Barton[6], long survived her husband, to be an affectionate, devoted and inestimable mother to his children. Her memorial is interwoven with the tendrils of their hearts, and sacredly cherished by all who knew her unassuming worth. She d. in Providence, R. I., Jan. 31, 1871, a. 77 yrs. 3 mos. and 2 ds.

Next in order come the children of Amey Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1], who m. Benjamin Gaskill. They had 11 chn., whose names and birth-dates we have registered in their place. Our researcher has been so unfortunate as not to find trace of their descendants, except in a single case, that of Ezekiel Gaskill[6], and of his posterity only in part. It is doubtful if we obtain much more from any quarter; but whether we can or not, we will make sure of what has come to us. So here it is.

[1217.] EZEKIEL GASKILL[6], Benjamin and Amey Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 12, 1769; m. *Elizabeth Aldrich*, dr. of Seth and Mary Aldrich of Uxbridge, Mass. No further particulars. Issue, b. in Uxbridge, Mass.—

3727—1. Verney Gaskill, b. July 20, 1798; m. Priscilla Aldrich.
3728—2. Joseph Gaskill, b. Aug. 29, 1801; m. Isabella Mowry May 3, 1826.
3729—3. Nathan Gaskill, b. ——, '03; d. Oct. 30, 1808.
3730—4. Lavina Gaskill, b. June 6, '05.
3731—5. Eunice Gaskill, b. Oct. 22, '07; m. 1st Isaac W. Robbins, 2d N. Aldrich.

Believed to have been worthy commoners in their vicinage. Ezekiel Gaskill[6] d. in Uxbridge Oct. 21, 1815, a. 45 yrs. 10 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Elizabeth's death-date not ascertained.

[1226.] GEORGE BALLOU[6], Major Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 20, 1768; m. *Anna Bartlett*, dr. of Rufus Bartlett, b. 1763; cer. Sept. 12, 1794, by Jotham Carpenter, J. P. No issue. They resided always in Cumberland, or the near vicinity. They were unambitious, industrious and well disposed persons. George[6] d. Oct. 17, 1824, a. 56 yrs. 3 mos. and 28 ds. Mrs. Anna d. Nov. 8, 1850, a. about 87 yrs.

[1227.] SINA BALLOU[6], Major Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]. b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 9, 1770; m. 1st *Cyrenius Rawson*, (Edward, William, William, William, Edward), b. in Mendon, Mass., Dec. 12, 1764; no date or particulars of cer. found. Issue, b. in Mendon.—

3732—1. Chloe Rawson, b. June 20, 1792; m. Lyman Keith 1813.
3733—2. Mary Ann Rawson, b. Mar. 1, '96; m. Mark Colvin 1819.
3734—3. Joanna B. Rawson, b. not given; m. Harkness Inman.
3735—4. Sally Rawson, b. not given; d. young.
3736—5. Joseph Rawson, b. " d. young.

Cyrenius Rawson d. Jan. 27, 1806. Mrs. Sina[6] m. 2d *Silas Cook*[5] in Pelham, Mass., Mar. 9, 1816, by whom she had one dr., whose name, birth-date, &c., have already been registered with Silas Cook's family record. See Nos. 208 and 872½. Mrs. Sina[6] d. in second widowhood, at Mendon, Mass., 1841, a. about 71 years.

[1228.] REUBEN BALLOU, JR.[6], Major Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 24, 1775; drowned while yet a lad June 16, 1787.

[1229.] ANNA BALLOU[6], Major Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 22, 1778; m. *Daniel Paine* of Smithfield, R. I. Our efforts to obtain this family record have been almost fruitless. The following named chn.

have been reported to us without birth-dates, but whether in exact chronological order we are not sure.—

3737—1. Florinda Paine.
3738—2. Nahum B. Paine.
3739—3. Martha W. Paine.
3740—4. Amey Paine.
3741—5. Martin Paine.
3742—6. Comstock Paine.
3743—7. Benjamin Paine.
3744—8. Lydia Paine.
3745—9. Mary Paine.

Mrs. Anna (Ballou) Paine d. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 22, 1855, a. 76 yrs. and 7 mos. Nothing more ascertained, and further tracement abandoned.

[1230.] CHLOE BALLOU[6], Major Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., not far from 1781; m. *Levin Jillson*, (Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James,) b. in said Cumberland Nov. 1, 1784; cer. July 2, 1802, by Elijah Arnold, J. P. Issue, all b. in Boonville, N. Y.—

3746— 1. Mary Jillson, b. Aug. 11, 1802; m. 1st C. Wetmore, 2d H. Woolf.
3747— 2. Lucina Jillson, b. July 8, '04; m. David Geer Nov. 24, 1824.
3748— 3. George Jillson, b. Dec. 1, '05; m. Sarah Muspratt Oct. 18, 1836.
3749— 4. Otis Jillson, b. Sept. 29, '07; m. 1st L. Holliday, 2d B. Willard.
3750— 5. Alzina Jillson, b. Oct. 4, '09; m. Harlow Scoville July 28, 1831.
3751— 6. Sanford Jillson, b. Aug. 25, '11; m. 1st C. V. Butts, 2d M. A. Shaver.
3752— 7. Maranda Jillson, b. Mar. 27, '13; d. Aug. 16, 1829.
3753— 8. Sophia Jillson, b. Apl. 7, '16; m. Henry Woolf Nov. 16, 1869.
3754— 9. Elizabeth Jillson, b. Mar. 16, '17; m. Elias Jones May 31, 1841.
3755—10. Robert B. Jillson, b. May 29, '19; m. 1st S. Olney, 2d E. R. Barstow.
3756—11. Alonzo Jillson, b. June 19, '22; m. Adeline Mathews Aug. 4, 1850.
3757—12. Charles L. Jillson, b. May 5, '24; m. Maryette Goodrich June 9, 1846.
3758—13. Jane Jillson, b. Feb. 4, '27; reported u. m.
3759—14. Cynthia Jillson, b. Feb. 9, '32; m. Jonathan Brown Dec. 22, 1853.

All represented to be intelligent, enterprising, reputable people, parents and children. Levin Jillson d. in Boonville, N. Y., the chosen home of his married life, July 22, 1852, a. 67 yrs. 8 mos. and 21 ds. Mrs. Chloe[6] d. there in her 91st yr. No further traced.

[1231.] JOHN W. C. M. BALLOU[6], Maj. Reuben[5], by 2d wife, Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Nov. 26, 1784; d. in childhood June 26, 1791.

[1232.] WILLIAM BALLOU[6], Maj. Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Nov. 25, 1785; m. *Sally Smith*, dr. of Welcome and Nancy (Leland) Smith, b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 20, 1790; cer. in Providence, R. I., Jan. 19, 1809, by William B. Martin, J. P. Issue, b. in said Providence.—

3760— 1. Elizabeth Whipple, b. Oct. 29, 1809; m. Joseph Hadly Apl. 8, 1839.
3761— 2. Reuben, b. Sept. 20, '11; m. Mary G. Seymour July 6, 1837.
3762— 3. William, b. Nov. 3, '13; m. Jane W. Cotton Nov. 3, 1838.
3763— 4. George Davis, b. Dec. 9, '15; d. u. m. July 13, 1834.
3764— 5. Eben Leland, b. Nov. 7, '18; d. June 30, 1822.
3765— 6. Ruth Ann Wilkinson, b. Apl. 16, '21; m. John Healy June 3, 1844.
3766— 7. Oliver Perry, b. June 26, '23; m. Peddy A. Allen Nov. 27, 1845.
3767— 8. Sarah Jane, b. Nov. 9, '25; d. u. m. Oct. 24, 1848.
3768— 9. Nancy Leland, b. Oct. 25, '27; m. Asa M. Allen Aug. 14, 1851.
3769—10. Smith Edwin, b. Feb. 10, '30; m. Hannah E. Bentley Aug. 28, 1866.

No characteristics or biographical reminiscences given. William[6] was an enterprising master butcher and meat market purveyor in Providence, R. I. We have always understood him to have been a reputable and successful business man, a good citizen, and of average fair standing among his contemporaries in the various circles of association. And we have no reason to doubt that his wife exemplified a corresponding worth. William Ballou[6] d. Nov. 14, 1856, a. 70 yrs. 11 mos. and 19 ds. Mrs. Sally (Smith) Ballou d. Oct. 5, 1877, a. 87 yrs. 2 mos. and 11 ds.

[1233.] LAVINA BALLOU[6], Maj. Reuben[5], &c.; b. in Providence, R. I., Dec. 26, 1787; m. *James Jones* of New York city. We have obtained but little information concerning this marriage and its results. The brief sum of this is, that Lavina[6] had one daughter, and d.; that her husband also d.; that their dr. m. a Mr. Vandervoort; and that they may have descendants. The clue seemed so unpromising that we have excused ourselves from further tracement.

[1234.] NATHAN BALLOU[6], Maj. Reuben[5], &c., d. in infancy Aug. 18, 1792.

[1235.] LAVINA BALLOU[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 4, 1770; m. *William Bowen*, son of Thomas and Sybil (Burlingame) Bowen, b. Sept. 13, 1762; date and particulars of cer. not found. Concerning their issue, we can tell but little. The names and birth-dates of 4 chn.

are credited to William and Lavina (Ballou) Bowen on the records of Cumberland aforesaid, as follows.—

3770—1. Alfred Smith Bowen, b. Aug. 20, 1789.
3771—2. Barnwell Bowen, b. July 21, '91.
3772—3. William Clarke Bowen, b. June 15, '98.
3773—4. Polly Nichols Bowen, b. July 28, '95.

William and Lavina Bowen sold all their real estate in Cumberland to Silas Capron, executing deeds of the same at three several times, viz., in 1796, 1800 and 1803. No more told; and the family has baffled our further research.

[1236.] LUKE BALLOU[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 5, 1771; m. *Eliza Smith*, dr. of Elijah and Elizabeth (Mowry) Smith. He is another of the unsearchables. Our researcher could find no clue to his migrations, whereabouts, or posterity, and we can tell no more.

[1237.] SILAS BALLOU[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 23, 1776; m. *Phebe Pray*, dr. of Rev. John Pray, b. in Glocester, R. I., at a date not given; cer. in Foster, R. I., Oct. 11, 1794, by N. Wade, J. P. Issue, understood to have been b., the 2 eldest in Foster, R. I., and all the others in Fenner, Madison Co., N. Y.—

3774—1. Lavina, b. Feb. 2, 1801; m. Nelson Fowler Mar. 3, 1824.
3775—2. Roxalana, b. Mar. 14, '02; m. Alvin Fay.
3776—3. Chauncey P., b. Feb. 22, '03; m. Ursula Latta 1830.
3777—4. Minerva, b. Sept. 21, '04; m. James M. Holmes Jan. 12, 1831.
3778—5. Semantha, b. June 28, '06; m. Israel Warner May 8, 1829.
3779—6. Anson, b. not given; d. young.
3780—7. Orson, b. June 10, '09; m. Emily Underwood Feb. 22, 1832.
3781—8. Jefferson, b. Feb. 2, '13; m. Jemima Pierce Mar. 30, 1836.

Silas Ballou[6] and wife appear to have been an intelligent, enterprising pair, and to have sustained a fair standing in their contemporary class. It is said that he was an officer of militia at the outbreak of the war with Great Britain in 1812. But if so, we know not what service he rendered. He removed from Foster, R. I., soon after the birth of his second child, to Fenner, N. Y., where his 6 other chn. were b. We presume he must have owned and managed a farm, though our information is somewhat meager and indefinite concerning his life there. But his career was suddenly, mysteriously and deplorably cut short. About the 10th of Jan. 1813, he left home to go to Cazenovia, N. Y., on business, and

never returned. The event was most distressing to his wife and young chn.—to whose number another was added three weeks later. Nothing was heard from him, except that he was seen near a certain house in the outskirts of Cazenovia by some one who knew him. There was naturally much excitement in the general vicinity of Fenner, where he had resided during the last ten years. Wild suspicions, surmises and rumors prevailed for a considerable period. At length the new inhabitants of the house near which he was last seen discovered the remains of a human being in a shallow grave of their cellar. On exhumation and examination of the skeleton, the remnants of a man's coat were found with metal buttons bearing certain initials. These were finally recognized as those once worn by Silas Ballou, and were considered by his wife and intimate acquaintances as conclusive evidence that he had been foully murdered. But for what reason, and by whom, is still a gloomy mystery. So we must take for granted that Silas[6] died by the hand of a murderer about the middle of Jan. 1813, in the 37th year of his age. Mrs. Phebe (Pray) Ballou, his widow, d. in Mattison, Mich., age not given.

[1238.] PHEBE BALLOU[7], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., May 28, 1781; m. *Charles Horton*. All we know of Phebe[6] comes through her father's Will, recorded in Foster, R. I., in which she is designated as the wife of Charles Horton, and is endowed with a legacy of $50. Who Charles Horton was—where, when and by whom married—where she resided—whether she had any chn.—and her death-date or husband's—our researcher has not reported. Probably he found no clue whereby to trace her history. We certainly have none, and therefore close her brief record.

[1239.] ESTHER BALLOU[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in North Providence, R. I,, about 1783; m. *Dudley Wade*, son of Levi Wade; cer. prob. in Foster, R. I., May 4, 1806. Issue, supposed to have been b. in said Foster.—

3782—1. Laban C. Wade, b. Jan. 14, 1809; m. Rebecca Gatchell 1830.
3783—2. Mary Ann Wade, b. Sept. 20, '11; m. Horace Hopkins 1854.
3784—3. Emeline Wade, b. Apl. 4, '14; reported u. m.
3785—4. John B. Wade,. b. Jan. 28, '17; m. Barbara R. Gregory Jan. 30, 1843.

No characteristics given, or death-dates. Seven gd. chn. reported through Laban C. Wade, viz.: Melissa A., Alonzo, d.,

Laban D., Alonzo, 2d d., James, d., Sarah and Frank. Two gd. chn. through Mary Ann Hopkins, viz.: Abby and Dudley. Through John B. none. The records of chn. and gd. chn. too imperfectly rendered for further consideration. This descent closed.

[1240.] WAITY BALLOU[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in No. Providence, perhaps in Foster, R. I., about 1785; m. *James Hopkins.* No further reported.

[1241.] JOANNA BALLOU[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Foster, R. I., May 29, 1790; m. *Job Seamons,* (surname afterward written by descendants *Simmons*); cer. July 8, 1804. Issue, all b. in said Foster.—

3786—1. Varnum Simmons, b. Oct. 14, 1804; d. Nov. 18, 1885.
3787—2. Silas Simmons, b. Nov. 18, '06; d. Killingly, Ct., Dec. 9, 1883.
3788—3. Israel Simmons, b. Oct. 5, '08; m. Mary Ann Corey.
3789—4. Esther Ann Simmons, b. Feb. 15, '11; d. Vineyard Haven, Mass., Sept. 19, 1874.
3790—5. Stephen Potter Simmons, b. Apl. 17, '13; unreported.
3791—6. Asa Ballou Simmons, b. Nov. 2, '15; "
3792—7. Lucina Simmons, b. Jan. 18, '18; "
3793—8. Joanna Simmons, b. Jan. 17, '24; "
3794—9. Albert Henry Simmons, b. July 30, '26; d. Dec. 15, 1863.

We have recd. the family record of Israel Simmons[7], and it will appear in the last range of generations, 7th, 8th, &c. From the others nothing further expected. Mrs. Joanna (Ballou) Seamons, alias Simmons, d. in Foster, R. I., Aug. 11, 1856, a. 66 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 ds. Death-date of her husband not given.

[1242.] LILLIS CARPENTER[6], Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Apl. 29, 1777; m. *Alexander Thayer,* (William, Josiah, Josiah, Ferdinando, Thomas), b. in said Mendon Oct. 23, 1767; cer. June 5, 1794. No issue.

Two homespun, unassuming, industrious, upright, kind hearted, most excellent persons. He lived and d. in Mendon. She removed in widowhood to Milford Centre, Mass. He d. on his homestead, next north of the Seth Davenport place, in Mendon, May 26, 1846, a. 78 yrs. 7 mos. and 3 ds. Mrs. Lillis[6] d. in Milford, Mass., Oct. 19, 1857, a. 80 yrs. 5 mos. and 21 ds. Hers was another of our funerals.

[1243.] DEXTER CARPENTER[6], Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Bal-

lou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Nov. 27, 1779; m. *Drusey Kelly*, dr. of Luke and Hannah (Drusey) Kelly, (Jeremiah, Seth), b. in Milford, Mass., Oct. 5, 1781; cer. 1801. Issue, all but one or two, b. in Nassau, N. Y.—

3795— 1. Ellis Carpenter, b. June, 1802; m. Caroline Daley; 3 chn.; d. 1883.
3796— 2. Betsey Carpenter, b. ——, '04; m. William Carpenter.
3797— 3. Lillis Carpenter, b. ——, '06; m. Andrew D. Gale; 5 chn.
3798— 4. Orrin Carpenter, b. ——, '08; m. Elsie Henry May 24, 1833; 1 child.
3799— 5. Ann Carpenter, b. ——, '11; m. Horace W. Peaslee; 9 chn.
3800— 6. Louisa Carpenter, b. ——, '13; m. T. House; 4 chn.; d. 1872.
3801— 7. Jeremiah Carpenter, b. June 10, '15; m. Frances L. Wheeler June 20, 1837; 3 chn.
3802— 8. Edwin Carpenter, b. ——, '17; m. —— Cifenburg; killed R. R.; 3 chn.
3803— 9. Charles Carpenter, b. ——, '19; m. Lavinia Baker, &c.
3804—10. Lester Carpenter, b. ——, '21; m. Sarah Couee.
3805—11. Erastus Carpenter, b. ——, '23; m. Nancy Greene; 4 chn.; d. in the war.

Dexter Carpenter[6] and wife were worthy people, of reputable social standing in their class, and we suppose were farmers. They removed from Mendon, Mass., about 1804, and settled in Nassau, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., where they resided till death. He d. Jan. 23, 1866, a. 86 yrs. 1 mo. and 27 ds. Mrs. Drusey d. Oct. 19, 1869, a. 88 yrs. and 14 ds. This descent closed.

[1244.] LEVI CARPENTER[6], Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 24, 1782; m. *Eunice Taft*, dr. of Ephraim and Hannah (Wheelock) Taft, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 17, 1784; cer. in said Uxbridge, Nov. 1804. Issue.—

3806—1. Submit Carpenter, b. Nov. —, 1806; d. Feb. 1807.
3807—2. Rensselaer Carpenter, b. Aug. 19, '08; d. u. m. Aug. 6, 1843.
3808—3. Abby T. Carpenter, b. July 15, '10; m. Ezekiel Albee May 2, 1838.
3809—4. John M. Carpenter, b. Jan. 17, '13; d. u. m. Sept. 1838.
3810—5. Caroline E. Carpenter, b. Jan. 7, '15; d. u. m. Dec. 4, 1834.
3811—6. Addison Carpenter, b. Feb. 1, '18; m. —— Murphy Jan. 1, 1885.
3812—7. Harriet Carpenter, b. May 2, '23; m. Leonard Lincoln Jan. 1, 1846.
3813—8. Julia Carpenter, b. Aug. 10, '26; m. 1st S. Lincoln, 2d F. W. Vaughn.

Levi Carpenter[6] was a plain, industrious, hard handed, honest farmer, and his wife a worthy sharer in his labors and life experiences. They settled in Nassau, N. Y., and dwelt there twenty

years. Afterward with temporary exceptions their home was in Shutesbury, Mass. He d. there Aug. 30, 1848, a. 66 yrs. 6 mos. and 6 ds. Mrs. Eunice, his wid., d. Sept. 2, 1860, a 75 yrs. 10 mos. 16 ds. Thelr 6 oldest chn. were b. in Nassau, N. Y., their 7th in Sutton, Mass., and their 8th in Douglas, Mass. Closed.

[1245.] LAVINA CARPENTER[6], Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 17, 1786; m. *Edward Thompson*, son of Asa and Esther Keith Thompson, b. in said Mendon, July 24, 1780; cer. May 17, 1803. Issue, the eldest b. in said Mendon, all the others in New Lebanon, N. Y.—

3814— 1. Lillis Carpenter Thompson, b. July 26, 1804; d. u. m. May 12, 1828.
3815— 2. Elvira Thompson, b. July 6, '06; d. u. m. May 19, 1826.
3816— 3. James M. Thompson, b. July 3, '08; d. young.
3817— 4. Oliver Carpenter Thompson, b. Sept. 30, '10; m. Jerusha Wheeler Dec. 10, 1837.
3818— 5. Laura Thompson, b. Feb. 8, '13; m. Henry Reed Sept. 30, 1832.
3819— 6. Esther A. Thompson, b. Nov. 22, '15; m. Richard Cornell June 7, 1837.
3820— 7. Lavina Thompson, b. July 6, '18; m. Walter S. Moore Nov. 11, 1848.
3821— 8. Edward Thompson, Jr., b. Mar. 2, '21; m. Mary J. Cushing Oct. 15, 1849.
3822— 9. Eveline Thompson, b. July 9, '26; no further reported.
3823—10. Warren Thompson, b. May 5, '31; m. Mary J. Rice Apl. 27, 1861.

Lavina Carpenter[6] and Edward Thompson, her husband, were persons of superior mental as well as physical vigor, enterprising and successful in temporal affairs, and of respectable rank among the solid yeomanry of their times and association. They emigrated from Mendon, Mass., about 1805, to New Lebanon, N. Y., and there spent the major portion of adult life. Mr. Thompson served several months in the war of 1812, and received from Government land scrip for 160 acres. Later, under the law of 1871, Mrs. Lavina, as his widow, received a pension of $8 per month during her life. He d. Oct. 17, 1856, a. 76 yrs. 2 mos. and 24 ds. Mrs. Lavina d. Jan. 5, 1874, a. 87 yrs. 10 mos. and 18 ds.

[1246.] REUBEN B. CARPENTER[6], the next of this family, d. in infancy.

[1247.] ANNA CARPENTER[6], twin with her sister Joanna, Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Matu-

rin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Dec. 16, 1789; m. *Joshua Narramore*, son of John and Rachel (Newell) Narramore, b. in New Britain, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1784; cer. in Chatham, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1823. Issue, b. in Lee, N. Y., besides 1 unnamed first-born deceased infant.—

3824—1. Mary Narramore, b. Oct. 15, 1825; d. May 19, 1835.
3825—2. Samuel Narramore, b. Nov. 12, '27; m. Sophia Shepherd.
3826—3. David Narramore, b. Oct. 21, '29; m. 1st M. J. Hoag, 2d D. Knowles, 3d R. Harrington.
3827—4. Elizabeth Narramore, b. prob. 1831; m. Nathan L. Hakes.

This pair belonged to the industrious, honest farmer class. No characteristics given; but we have no reason to suspect that they were otherwise than creditable. The earlier portion of their connubial life was spent in Lee, Oneida Co., N. Y., the latter portion in Westmoreland of the same county. Mrs. Anna (Carpenter) Narramore[6] d. Jan. 11, 1866, a. 76 yrs. and 26 ds. Joshua Narramore d. Apl. 4, 1883, at the venerable age of 98 yrs. 4 mos. and 16 ds.

[1248.] JOANNA CARPENTER[6], twin with her sister Anna, d. in her 6th yr.

[1249.] ABIGAIL CARPENTER[6], Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 16, 1792; m. *Israel Wilkinson* (Israel, Israel, Samuel, Samuel, Lawrence), b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 23, 1789; cer. Dec. 10, 1813. See No. 980—which need not be repeated here.

[1250.] LAURA CARPENTER[6], Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., June 4, 1798; m. *George Hicks*, son of John and Maria (Van Hoesen) Hicks, b. in Nassau, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1796; cer. at Brainard's Bridge, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1815. Issue, b., first 6 in Nassau, and last 4 in Arcadia, N. Y.—

3828— 1. John Hicks, b. Aug. 2, 1816; m. Mary Trumbull May 8, 1874.
3829— 2. Lillis T. Hicks, b. Nov. 6, '18; m. Joseph C. Wadsworth Jan. 1, 1838, &c.
3830— 3. Francis M. Hicks, b. Mar. 21, '21; m. Frances A. Little 1847.
3831— 4. James N. Hicks, b. Aug. 26, '23; m. Maria Ashley 1859.
3832— 5. Bernard Hicks, b. Mar. 14, '26; d. u. m. Stockton, Cal., about 1854.
3833— 6. Eliza E. Hicks, b. July 10, '28; m. T. F. Horton Sept. 17, 1849.
3834— 7. Robert M. Hicks, b. July 5, '31; m. Rhoda Follett 1867.
3835— 8. Oliver P. Hicks, b. Feb. 13, '34; d. Jan. 14, 1839.

3836— 9. Caroline M. Hicks, b. Oct. 28, '37; d. Jan. 23, 1839.
3837—10. George H. Hicks, b. Dec. 13, '39; d. Oct. 23, 1852.

Parents and children eminently worthy of an honorable record among the worthies of our great cousinhood. George Hicks and wife were farmers, first in Nassau, later in Arcadia, N. Y. There he d. Nov. 26, 1857, a. 61 yrs. 2 mos. and 11 ds. Mrs. Laura[4] d. there Mar. 19, 1870, a. 71 yrs. 9 mos. and 15 ds.

[1250½.] JOANNA CARPENTER[4], Oliver Carpenter and Joanna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., June 21, 1803; was living, 1885, a venerable maiden, in Brainard, N. Y., rounding out a long life of sterling usefulness and virtue.

Next in order would come the grandchildren of David Newell by Susanna Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]. But our data is so meagre and fragmentary respecting them, that we feel justified in closing the record of their descent. We therefore pass over Nos. [1251] to [1265], inclusive.

Next come the seven children of Hope Ballou[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; m. Daniel Barnes. No information received concerning these. We therefore pass over their Nos. [1266] to [1272], inclusive.

[1273.] AMEY BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 11, 1771; m. *Philip Walden*; cer. in said Glocester Apl. 8, 1792, by Elder William Bowen. Issue, b. in said Glocester.—

3838—1. Sarah Walden, b. Jan. 15, 1793; m. William Luther Oct. 12, 1811.
3839—2. Joseph B. Walden, b. June 12, '95; m. Phebe Hawkins Sept. 1, 1822.
3840—3. Eddy Walden, b. Sept. 15, '97; m. Eunice Hawkins Jan. 5, 1818.
3841—4. Abigail Walden, b. Aug. 18, 1800; m. Ezra Hawkins Jan. 25, 1818.
3842—5. Mary Walden, b. Nov. 28, '02; m. Albee Bellows Sept. 26, 1819.
3843—6. Amey Walden, b. Dec. 12, '05; d. Sept. 13, 1814.

No characteristics given of Amey Ballou[6] and husband. We presume they were respectable people of the agricultural class. Their death-dates not given. Doubtful whether we can trace this descent further.

[1274.] HANNAH BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 2, 1773; m. *Isaac Paine*; cer. in said Glocester Apl. 19, 1795, by Elder

Stephen Place. They are said to have settled in the State of New York, which is too indefinite to encourage further research.

[1275.] ESTHER BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 23, 1775; m. *Bradley Green* of Thompson, Ct.; cer. June 23, 1799. Issue.—

3844—1. Daniel B. Green; who in 1853 was living in Roxbury, Mass.
3845—2. Elisha Green; settled in Illinois.
3846—3. William Green; " "
3847—4. Ransom Green; settled in Troy, N. Y.

No more told, and no further traced. Such genealogy is not eminently edifying to this writer.

[1276.] MARY BALLOU[6], twin with her sister Martha, Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 14, 1778; m. *William Aldrich* of Smithfield, R. I.; cer. in said Glocester Jan. 27, 1799, by J. Armstrong, J. P. They are said to have settled somewhere in the State of New York, and to have had chn. No names given, no more told, and no further attempt to trace.

[1277.] MARTHA BALLOU[6], twin with her above named sister Mary, Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 14, 1778; m. *Asa Cary;* cer. June 23, 1799. Issue.—

3848—1. Benoni Cary; resident in Burrillville, R. I.
3849—2. Ebenezer Cary; " " "
3850—3. Marvin Cary; " Providence, "

No birth-dates, no more told, and no further traced.

[1278.] DANIEL BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 13, 1780; m. 1st *Mary Brown*, dr. of George and Rachel (Dike) Brown, b. in now Burrillville at a date not given; cer. Feb. 20, 1803, by Elder William Bowen. Issue, b. in now Burrillville, R. I.—

3851—1. Amey, b. not given; m. Benjamin Knight, now of Santa Cruz, Cal.
3852—2. Sarah Sweet, b. not given; m. Angell Sayles; res. Pascoag, R. I.
3853—3. Arnold, b. July 1, 1809; m. 1st Roxa Ross, 2d Lydia M. Esten.

Mrs. Mary (Brown) Ballou d. at a date ungiven. Daniel[6] m. 2d *Mercy Brown*, sister of his first wife, b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 6, 1789; cer. in Jan. or Feb. 1811. Issue.—

3854— 4. Mary, b. not given; m. Joseph Briggs, Pascoag, R. I.
3855— 5. Rachel Dike, b. Jan. 12, 1814; m. Charles Wight Oct. 6, 1836.
3856— 6. Sylvanus, b. ——; m. Triphenia Dean, Dedham, Mass.
3857— 7. Job, b. Nov. 9, 1818; m. Harriet E. Gory Feb. 21, 1863.
3858— 8. Esther, b. ——; m. Russell Mathewson, Providence, R. I.
3859— 9. Clovis, b. ——; d. in infancy.
3860—10. Andrew Knight, b. Sept. 14, 1827; m. Aileen O. Eddy Dec. 7, 1852.
3861—11. George Brown, b. Sept. 14, '31; m. Fannie J. Thayer July 5, 1857.

Daniel Ballou⁶ and family are thus characterized by his son Job Ballou of Pascoag, R. I.: "My father was a man of commanding presence, and possessed much dignity of manner. He was greatly respected in the community where he lived for his uprightness and stern sense of honor and right. During the war of 1812 he held the commission of Lieutenant in the militia, and for many days during those stirring times was in constant readiness to respond to a call to the front. There have been but few offices held in our family. But its members have, as a rule, taken a commendable interest in public affairs. While they have been conservative in politics and religion, they have invariably indentified themselves with the party of progress and reform. They have generally pursued the occupation of farmers, although several of them evinced a taste for the mechanic arts. My father himself was a carpenter as well as farmer, &c." He makes no specific mention of the two wives and mothers; but we may safely presume they must have been women of superior worth—being wives of such a husband, and mothers of such children. Daniel⁶ was born, lived and died on the original homestead of his grand father, which is now possessed by his son Job Ballou. He d. there July 6, 1839, a. 58 yrs. 8 mos. and 24 ds. Mrs. Mercy his wid., d. Nov. 26, 1859, a. 70 yrs. 8 mos. and 20 ds.

[1279.] JOSEPH BALLOU⁶, Joseph⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, now Burriliville, R. I., Oct. 30, 1783; m. *Lucretia Darling*; cer. Aug. 30, 1801, by Elder William Bowen. Issue.—

3862—1. Wilson, b. Oct. 1802.
3863—2. Joseph, Jr., b. not ascertained; m. Elizabeth K. Taft Nov. 23, 1836.
3864—3. Eddy, b. not ascertained; went to Iowa and d. there.
3865—4. Nancy, b. " " no information.
3866—5. Lydia, b. " " " "
3867—6. Fylura, b. " " " "
3868—7. Amey Lucretia, b. not ascertained; no information.

We have been quite baffled in obtaining solicited information

concerning this family. We were told that Joseph, Jr., was living in Rockford, Ill. We wrote him, but got no response. We must therefore give them all up.

[1280 to 1283], children of Amasa Ballou[5], Daniel[4], &c., who m. Robert Saunders, have already been consigned to the category of the untraceable.

Also [1283 to 1285], children of Susannah Ballou[5], Daniel[4], &c., who m. Rufus Baker.

[1286.] AMASA BALLOU[6], Sylvanus[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Jan. 21, 1801; m. 1st *Cyrene Cook*, dr. of Richard and Sally (Sheldon) Cook, b. prob. in Norwich, N. Y. Dec. 22, 1809; cer. in said Norwich at a date not given. Issue, b. in said Norwich.—

3869—1. Sylvanus, b. Aug. 20, 1830; d. u. m. of cholera June 4, 1852.
3870—2. Albert C., b. Dec. 23, '31; m. Celia M. Pudney.
3871—3. Lewis A., b. Apl. 23, '33; m.; d. Iowa Aug. 31, 1855; left 1 child.
3872—4. George, b. Aug. 30, '34; m.
3873—5. Waity J., b. Jan. 25, '36; m. Robert B. Rockwell.
3874—6. Richard, b. Nov. 7, '37; m.
3875—7. Hosea, b. Apl. 27, '39; d. Aug. 26, 1840.

Mrs. Cyrene (Cook) Ballou d. in Norwich, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1842. Amasa[6] m. 2d *Maria Thorp*, dr. of Leverett and Diadama (Tucker) Thorp, of Oswego, N. Y.; cer. Mar. 17, 1844. Issue, b. also in Norwich, N. Y.—

3876—8. Francis Marion, b. Jan. 1, 1846; m. Martha Welch May 31, 1866.
3877—9. Lucelia, b. July 28, '48; m. Henry Merrick Aug. 1865.

If we have not misunderstood our informatory documents, Amasa Ballou[6] dwelt till over fifty years of age in Norwich, N. Y.; that he was first—an industrious, upright, and respected farmer; that he was entrusted with various responsible town offices, and rose as a militia officer to the rank of Major; that later on he became a woolen manufacturer, and lost his handsome property by failure; that he rallied from his misfortune, gathered a few hundred dollars, and emigrated to Fulton, Jackson Co., Iowa; and that there he has greatly prospered in securing for himself and family all needed temporal comforts. In religion he is a Universalist, and in politics calls himself a "Radical." Exactly what a Radical is out in Iowa we do not know, but presume nothing worse than being a little ahead of popular partizanship. Of his

two wives we get no characteristics in the documents furnished us; probably not because they did not exemplify worthy ones, but because our informants have not yet outgrown the old fashioned reticence about the merits of ordinary women. No intentional slight meant in such omissions.

[1287.] ANDREW JACKSON BALLOU[6], Sylvanus[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., Oct. 7, 1833; m. *Lois Slater Ross*, dr. of Augustus and Lois (Slater) Ross, her birth-date and place not given; cer. in Preston, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1880, by his brother, Rev. Daniel Ballou. No issue yet reported.

Andrew J. Ballou[6] is an enterprising, skilful, respectable carpenter in Utica, N. Y. He is a quiet, unpretentious, exemplary man—a good citizen, and, with a congenial companion of corresponding worth, creditably fills the social sphere in which he moves.

[1288.] REV. DANIEL BALLOU[6], Sylvanus[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., Dec. 9, 1838; m. *Betsey M. Webb*, dr. of Joel and Abigail (Loomis) Webb, b. in Oxford, Chenango Co., N. Y., May 16, 1838; cer. in said Oxford, Oct. 1, 1862, by Rev. A. B. Hervey. Issue, all b. in Utica, N. Y.—

3878—1. Charles Hosea, b. July 29, 1865.
3879—2. Edwin Arthur, b. Aug. 12, '67.
3880—3. Amy Lenora, b. Sept. 29, '71.
3881—4. Bessie May, b. July 23, '74.
3882—5. George Daniel, b. Dec. 16, '76.

Rev. Daniel Ballou[6] is pastor of the Universalist Society in Utica, and sustains high rank among the clergy of his growing denomination. He spent his early youth chiefly in agricultural labors, but qualified himself for entrance, at the age of twenty years, into the theological department of the St. Lawrence University at Canton, N. Y., whence he graduated Apl. 16, 1861. He delivered the graduating Essay on that occasion, and received from the hand of the late President, Rev. Dr. Ebenezer Fisher, the first Diploma ever conferred by a Universalist Theological School in America. He was ordained and settled as pastor over the Universalist Church in Utica during the year 1862, and has continued in his ministry there with eminent success down to the present time. He stated in a letter written not long since, that

for seventeen years he had failed but once to discharge his pulpit duties every sabbath. He is still at his post, with a congenial helpmeet at his side, and a promising family maturing around him—rich in usefulness, and reverently appreciated by his people.

[1289.] COL. WELCOME JILLSON[6], Nathaniel (Nathaniel, Nathaniel, James), and Lavinia Ballou[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 15, 1771; m. *Lucy* alias *Lucina Brown*, (Stephen, Jr., Stephen, Joseph, John, John), b. in said Cumberland Jan. 24, 1774; cer. Mar. 1, 1795, by Levi Ballou, J. P. All we need to say of this marriage has already been written. See No. [1035], LUCY alias LUCINA BROWN.

[1289½.] PEARLEY BALLOU[6], Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 11, 1778; m. *Nahum Bates*, son of Laban and Olive (Wheelock) Bates, b. in Bellingham, Mass., about 1773; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 7, 1797, by Eld. Abner Ballou. Issue, b. in easterly Mendon, Mass.—

3883—1. Varnum J. Bates, b. Feb. 28, 1798; m. Joanna Bates Dec. 9, 1821.
3884—2. Laban Bates, b. July 5, 1802; m. Mary B. ——.
3885—3. Whitman Bates, b. Mar. 9, '05.
3886—4. Julia Bates, b. Oct. 9, '07; m. Pelatiah Smith, Jr.
3887—5. Nahum Bates, Jr., } twins, b. Mar. 6, '11; m. Sarah M. May, May 22, 1837.
3888—6. Pearly Bates, } b. Mar. 6, '11; m. Alanson Thayer.
3889—7. William B. Bates, b. Nov. 15, '13.
3890—8. Sylvia W. Bates, b. Dec. 16, '18; m. Nathaniel Pierce.

Mrs. Pearley (Ballou) Bates[6] and husband, not long after marriage, settled in the easterly part of Mendon, closely adjacent to Bellingham, Mass., where they established themselves on an ample homestead, and reared their enterprising family. They were temperate, industrious, economical farmers of the old type, and accumulated a handsome property. They were among the most substantial members of community, and deservedly enjoyed the respect of their contemporaries. Whether they were members of any church we do not know, but have an impression that one or both belonged to the Baptist church in Bellingham. We are sure, however, that they were always attached to that church, and regularly worshipped there. He d. on his homestead Jan. 22, 1847, a. 74 yrs. Mrs. Pearley[6] d. July 2, 1865, a. 66 yrs. 11 mos. and 22 ds.

[1290.] WILLIAM BALLOU, JR.[6], Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 6,

1782; m. 1st *Abigail Brown*, dr. of Stephen, Jr., (Stephen, Joseph, John, John), b. in said Cumberland, Sept. 20, 1779; cer. Feb. 4, 1807, by Levin Bartlett, J. P. No living issue. Mrs. Abigail d. in child-bed Sept. 18, 1808. See No. [1038.] William Jr.[6], m. 2d *Rebecca Wilbur*, dr. of Daniel and Waitie Wilbur, b. in Smithfield, R. I., 1789; cer. not far from Nov. 1, 1809. Issue.—

3891—1. Eliza, b. Oct. 10, 1810; m. Peter Ballou[6] Nov. 11, 1831.
3892—2. Julia, b. Sept. 24, '12; m. Silas S. Appleby Dec. 24, 1837.
3893—3. Nancy, b. June 21, '14; u. m.; res. with her niece, Mrs. Winsor.
3894—4. Smith Arnold, b. Nov. 11, '16; u. m.; res. Smithfield, R. I.
3895—5. Wheaton Foster, b. June 12, '19; m. Julia A. ——.
3896—6. Maria Ann, b. July 21, '22; m. John Bicknell Brown —— 9, 1842.

We understand these chn. to have been b., the three eldest in Cumberland, and prob. the three youngest in Smithfield, R. I. He d. in Cumberland Nov. 1, 1855, a. 73 yrs. 1. mo. and 25 ds. She d. in Smithfield Nov. 20, 1878, a. 89 yrs.

[1291.] WILLARD BALLOU[5], brother of above; b. Mar. 29, 1786; d. u. m., Sept. 17, 1852, a. 66 yrs. 5 mos. and 29 ds.

[1292.] NATHAN BALLOU[5], brother of above; b. Oct. 3, 1791; a blacksmith by trade; d. u. m. June 28, 1866, a. 74 yrs. 8 mos. and 25 ds.

[1293.] SALLY BALLOU[5], sister of above; b. Apl. 6, 1795; d. u. m. Nov. 12, 1837, a. 46 yrs. 7 mos. and 6 ds.

The home of the above chn. of Maj. William Ballou was the country tavern built by the Major soon after the Revolutionary War, near the "Ballou Meeting House." Cumberland furnished her full proportion of officers and soldiers for the Revolutionary army, who, when the war was over, were joined by others who had seen similar service, till there was quite a community of old veterans in this part of the town, and this tavern was their favorite rendezvous, where during the long winter evenings they held their reunions and received a soldier's welcome. Before the advent of railroads, these country inns filled an important place in every town. There were several in the town at this time, all well patronized and doing a prosperous business, viz.: The Otis Mason tavern on Diamond Hill plain, Capt. Absalom Ballou house on the road to Providence, where the village of Ashton now stands, and many others, but perhaps there was none so widely known to the travelling community or so profitable to the proprietor as Cook's Hotel on Cumberland Hill. It was no uncommon sight to

find forty 4 horse teams hauled up for the night at this popular hotel. In the winter season it was the central point for the sleighing parties, within a circuit of twenty miles, and few men, of three score and ten, in the same locality, but could give glowing descriptions of the dancing parties and turkey suppers furnished under the direction of Capt. Amos Cook and his sons, one of whom is the landlord at the present time of the *last* of the old country taverns.

[1294.] JAMES BALLOU FISKE[6], John and Abigail (Ballou) Fiske[5], Rev. Abner Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 14, 1784; m. *Rebecca McGaw*, parentage, not given, b. in Merrimac, N. H., Apl. 17, 1793; cer. Jan. 18, 1814. Issue, b. in Bangor, Me.—

3897—1. Robert McGaw Fiske, b. Nov. 15, 1814; d. u. m. Jan. 26, 1862.
3898—2. James Ballou Fiske, Jr.; b. June 15, '16; m. Elizabeth C. Barker.
3899—3. Rebecca Margaret Fiske, b. Jan. 23, '18; m. William Sandford.
3900—4. John Orr Fiske, Rev., b. July 13, '19; m. Mary A. Tappan.
3901—5. Martha Orr Fiske, b. May 30, '21; d. Apl. 7, 1825.
3902—6. Prentiss Dickenson Fiske, b. Oct. 6, '24; m. Elizabeth J. Lambert.

James Ballou Fiske[6], spent three years with Dr. Eliakim Morse of Boston, in learning the business of a druggist and apothecary. In 1806 he set up that business in Bangor, Me., which he soon enlarged into a general mercantile enterprise. In this he continued through life with success. He was long a member of the Congregational church, an upright citizen, and an honorable merchant—universally respected in community. He d. Sept. 11, 1854, a. 69 yrs. 8 mos. and 28 ds. His wife had already preceded him. She d. in Bangor March 27, 1851, a. 57 yrs. and 11 mos.

[1295.] NATHAN FISKE[6], John and Abigail (Ballou) Fiske[5], Rev. Abner Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 1, 1787; m. *Sarah Ann Arnold*, dr. of Joseph Arnold, b. in Warwick, R. I., May 13, 1788; cer. Mar. 25, 1816. Issue, b. in Northborough, Mass.—

3903—1. Sarah Ann Fiske, b. Aug. 20, 1819; d. u. m. Mar. 18, 1840.
3904—2. John Arnold Fiske, b. July 10, '22; m. not reported to us.

Nathan Fiske[6] commenced active business first in Boston and Quincy, Mass., but in what line we are not told. But a little later he settled in Northborough, and was a substantial farmer there until death. No characteristics of him or his wife have favored our biographical hunger, and so we take for granted they exemplified at least average worth. He d. in Northborough Jan. 9,

1873, a. 85 yrs. 11 mos. and 8 ds. His wife had preceded him. She d. there Sept. 8, 1864, a. 76 yrs. 3 mos. and 26 ds.

[1296.] BETSEY FISKE[6], John and Abigail (Ballou) Fiske[5], Rev. Abner Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 24, 1790; m. *Josiah Brigham*, son of Winslow Brigham, a direct descendant of Thomas Brigham, who settled in Cambridge, 1634, b. in Northborough, Mass., Sept. 1, 1788; cer. Nov. 23, 1814. Issue, b. in Quincy, Mass.—

3905—1. Abigail Fiske Brigham, b. Dec. 30, 1816; m. Dr. Jas. A. Stetson.
3906—2. Elizabeth Ann Brigham, b. Apl. 2, '20; m. Chas. Francis Baxter.

Mrs. Betsey[6] is characterized in the sketch that comes to us thus.—"A very worthy lady of strong mind, but of slender constitution. She was most faithful and devoted in all domestic concerns. She was industrious and energetic, and it may in truth be said of her, that she 'looked well to the ways of her household, and ate not the bread of idleness.' Harding Genealogy says.—'A lady whose good sense, energy, and fidelity contributed much to the prosperity, position and happiness of her husband.'" She d. in Quincy Feb. 10, 1866, a. 75 yrs. 3 mos. and 17 ds.

Josiah Brigham began manhood life as a teacher of the public schools. In 1814 he engaged in trade in Quincy, Mass., where he continued half a century, an upright and successful merchant, a good citizen, an affable, courteous, Christian gentleman, enjoying through life the confidence of the community in which he lived. The biographical sketch, whose substance we are presenting, credits him with the following public distinctions and offices, viz.: Member of the Quincy Light Infantry, which rendered service in the war of 1812, in which he rose by regular gradation to the Captaincy in 1823, and thence ascended to the Lieut. Colonelcy of its Regiment in 1826; in town offices, Clerk, Assessor, Treasurer and Chairman of School Committee; in financial institutions, Clerk and Treasurer of Quincy Canal Co. from its organization in 1825, President of the Quincy Stone Bank, and Trustee and President of the Board in Quincy Savings Bank. He was meantime Justice of the Peace for several years, by appointment of Gov. Edward Everett. He and his wife were church members and constant attendants on public worship through the latter part of their lives. He d. in Quincy July 24, 1867, a. 78 yrs. 10 mos. and 23 ds.

[1297.] JOHN FISKE, JR.[6], John and Abigail (Ballou) Fiske[5], Rev. Abner Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Westbor-

ough, Mass., Dec. 7, 1795; m. 1st *Mary Zapish*, dr. of Robert Zapish, b. in Boston, Mass., March 28, 1803; cer. in Bangor, Me., Oct. 19, 1827. Issue, b. in said Bangor.—

3907—1. Elizabeth Brigham Fiske, b. Jan. 22, 1829; d. Sept. 7, 1834.
3908—2. Mary Dickenson Fiske, b. Jan. 14, '31; d. Sept. 2, 1834.
3909—3. Sarah Howe Fiske, b. June 2, '32; d. Aug. 1, 1841.

Mrs. Mary (Zapish) Fiske d. in Bangor June 14, 1833, a. 30 yrs. 2 mos. and 17 ds. John, Jr.,[6] m. 2d Mary Pearson, dr. of John Pearson, b. in Bangor Sept. 20, 1799; cer. there Mar. 12, 1835. No issue. John Fiske, Jr.,[6] settled in Bangor, Me., during the year 1818. He first engaged in mercantile traffic, and later in the lumber business, becoming a large manufacturer and dealer therein. He ran mills in Bangor, and also in Lowell, Mass. No characteristics given of him or his wives, but they were presumably respectable persons. His three chn. d. young, and so he left no posterity. Mrs. Mary (Pearson) Fiske d. Mar. 9, 1874, a. 74 yrs. 5 mos. and 20 ds. John, Jr.,[6] d. in Bangor Nov. 18, 1878, a. 82 yrs. 11 mos. and 11 ds.

[1298.] HORACE SUMNER FISKE[6], John and Abigail (Ballou) Fiske[5], Rev. Abner Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Westborough, Mass., June 24, 1799; m. 1st *Abigail A. Bass*, dr. of Capt. Josiah Bass, b. in Quincy, Mass., Oct. 15, 1800; cer. Oct. 1, 1823. Issue, b., all but the last two in Quincy aforesaid, and the rest in Northborough, Mass.—

3910—1. James Fiske, b. Oct. 19, 1824; m. 1st A. H. Musgrew, 2d M. E. Morris.
3911—2. Josiah Bass Fiske, b. Dec. 25, '26; d. Nov. 4, 1829.
3912—3. Josiah Fiske, b. Jan. 19, '30; d. u. m. Oct. 14, 1853.
3913—4. Abby Ann Fiske, b. Oct. 28, 1831; d. u. m. Dec. 10, 1853.
3914—5. Charles Adams Fiske, b. Aug. 5, '34; d. Feb. 11, 1835.
3915—6. Mary Elizabeth Fiske, b. Apl. 28, '36; m. Henry W. Pratt Nov. 21, 1861.
3916—7. Lydia Bass Fiske, b. Dec. 26, '40; d. Dec. 2, 1848.

Mrs. Abigail A. (Bass) Fiske d. in Northborough, Mass., Aug. 16, 1856, a. 56 yrs. 10 mos. and 1 day. Horace Sumner Fiske[6], m. 2d *Anne E. Davis*, dr. of Isaac and Polly (Rice) Davis, b. in Northborough, Mass., at a date not given; cer. Feb. 15, 1860. No issue.

Horace[6] commenced his business career in Quincy as a merchant, and was eminently prosperous in it. In 1836 there seemed to come an irresistible appeal to his filial piety from his aged father in Northboro', already bending over the grave, for his min-

istrations. He responded dutifully, closed his business in Quincy, and took up his abode in the paternal homestead, cared for his father till death, and remained a thrifty farmer there for the rest of his own earthly life. His mother had passed to the higher life in 1819. But her four sons never ceased to hold her counsels sacred, and to revere her memory. A lady long connected with the family left on record this testimony. "I never saw four sons who had such reverence for a mother as they had. Every valuable trait of character was traced back to her influence, and it was through her influence that neither of them ever used tobacco in any form, or intoxicating liquors." Let all the Ballous and their kindred, especially the rising generation, lay this noble lesson near the very core of their hearts. Horace Sumner Fiske[6] d. in Northborough, Mass., Aug. 14, 1867, a. 68 yrs. 1 mo. and 20 ds. Nothing further reported of his 2d wife.

[1299.] MILTON BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 6, 1791; d. in infancy.

[1300.] ALEXANDER BALLOU, ESQ.[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 27, 1792; m. *Fanny Sweetzer*, dr. of Phillips and Persis (Joslin) Sweetzer, b. in Marlborough, N. H., Feb. 6, 1794; cer. Aug. 27, 1817. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

3917—1. Frederick Milton, b. June 21, 1818; m. 1st S. A. Arnold, 2d N. Cummings.
3918—2. Henry Sweetzer, b. Feb. 25, '20; m. Deborah A. Davis.
3919—3. Fanny Amelia, b. Apl. 18, '22; m. Samuel S. Scammell.
3920—4. Alexander, Jr., b. Apl. 25, '25; m. 1st M. A. Mowry, 2d H. A. Wood.
3921—5. James, b. May 9, '28; d. u. m. May 3, 1849.
3922—6. Julius, b. June 14, '30; d. u. m. Dec. 31, 1851.
3923—7. Mary, b. June 14, '32; d. Sept. 13, 1840.
3924—8. Austin, b. July 26, '35; d. u. m. Aug. 5, 1879.

We knew Alexander Ballou[6] more or less from youth to declining life. He was an intelligent, enterprising, upright, exemplary and reliable man. His eldest son, Frederick[7], has furnished us with the following outline of his father's earthly career.—At fifteen years of age he was clerk of the popular Fisher store in Wrentham, Mass.,; bookkeeper of the Social Manufacturing Co., near Woonsocket, R. I., from 1810 to 1814; in 1814 entered into copartnership with Nathan Arnold, Esq., and bought a saw and

clothier's mill in Marlborough, N. H., which they sold out the next year; 1816 and 1817 was a merchant in said Marlborough; in 1818 removed to Cumberland Hill, R. I., and in Co. with Ariel Cook, Esq., kept the old John Rogers store, which stood on the site now occupied by the dwelling house of the late Fenner Brown; became Cashier of the Cumberland Bank at its organization in 1823, and continued such till made President of the same in 1839, which last position he held till 1843; Justice of the Peace in said Cumberland from 1828 to 1838; Postmaster from 1829 to 1843, and meantime constantly engaged in settling estates; resided in South Milford, Mass., from 1843 to 1848; removed to Blackstone Mass., in 1848, becoming Cashier of the Norfolk Co. Bank at its organization in 1850, and one of its Directors from 1851 to 1864,—and from that time resided with his children in Providence until his death. He was a pioneer in the Temperance and Anti Slavery Reforms, and a devoted promoter of them at a time when it required no small amount of moral courage to face the popular opposition. He lived to rejoice in great changes of public opinion on these subjects, and to see the institution of chattel slavery hurled into an abyss of irrecoverable destruction. In politics he was a Whig and Republican, but refused all political office. He was always a good citizen, conscientious in the discharge of his numerous trusts, and faithful in the performance of all his duties. He became a member of the Baptist church in 1840, honored his religious profession while he lived, and finally departed to the immortal continent in the serenity of Christian hope. He d. in Providence Jan. 28, 1869, a. 76 yrs. 5 mos. and 1 day.

Mrs. Fanny (Sweetzer) Ballou, his widow, survived him a few years. An affectionate and appreciative grand child commemorated her worth by the following obituary.—"Hers was the end of a long life of unselfish devotion—the last throb of a heart whose every generous impulse responded to the cry of the suffering—the last faint accents of a voice whose words of cheer and comfort were always ready for the weary and desponding. Her life was adorned by whatever of grace and loveliness belong to kind deeds and helpful counsels. Her Christian character distilled its influence like a sweet fragrance upon all about her. Her kind and tender affections were accompanied by a rare practical talent which guided her benevolence; while her bright and cheerful disposition rendered thrice blessed the loving labor of her hands. Prodigal of her time and strength, she spent her life in the service of others, and found her reward in the calm approval

of conscience, and the loving remembrance of grateful friends. Better than any eulogy is the record of her good deeds, and the regard with which she is held is a fitting testimonial to her worth. Her love to the Saviour was the inspiration of her life, and on his merits alone she based her hope of heaven."— *Woonsocket Patriot.* She d. Dec. 26, 1875, a. 81 yrs. 10 mos. and 20 ds.

[1301.] LUCY BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 19, 1793; m. *Knight Whipple*, son of Joel and Deborah (Bennett) Whipple, (Daniel, Samuel, John of Providence), b. in said Cumberland, Jan. 1, 1787; cer. Dec. 21, 1819, by the Rev. Reuben Potter. Issue, all b. in Cumberland.—

3925—1. Stephen Brown Whipple, b. Nov. 11, 1820; m. Sarah Jane Phillips July 3, 1850.
3926—2. Arnold Jenckes Whipple, b. Feb. 10, '23; d. u. m. New York, Aug. 24, 1859.
3927—3. Edwin Knight Whipple, b. Mar. 28, '27; m. Ellen Oxenham Sept. 24, 1877.
3928—4. Lucy Maria Whipple, b. June 28, '29; m. Charles H. Sherman Oct. 16, 1862.
3929—5. Albert Whipple, b. June 20, '32; m. Della I. Whitehouse Apl. 6, 1871.

An intelligent, enterprising, highly respectable family. We were acquainted in early life with the parents, especially with Mrs. Lucy[6], who was born and lived much of her life in our native school district. She was esteemed in youth and in mature life an admirable woman. She is at this writing, Mar. 1886, still living in venerable widowhood in Providence. Her husband long owned the Maj. William Ballou homestead (originally that of Obadiah[3]) near the ancient Ballou Meeting house, and was a substantial farmer, though at times more or less engaged in trade. He lived to a good old age, and finally d., if we mistake not, in Providence, R. I., Oct. 10, 1878, a. 91 yrs. 9 mos. and 9 ds.

[1302.] STEPHEN BROWN BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 22, 1795; never m. He was of our native school district, and in early life we had considerable personal acquaintance with him. He sat on the highest seat in our little red school-house when we were in our *abs*, and a few years later was our school-master. He was intelligent, sober, circumspect in deportment, somewhat reticent, and gifted at minding his own business. Later on he was

the neighborhood grocer in the little old shop near his father's, and still nearer Knight Whipple's, about one-fourth of a mile east of the far-famed Meeting house. Next he was a partner with Job Jenckes and sons in the manufacture of cotton goods at Jenckesville, less than a mile northeast of Woonsocket Falls, R. I. In 1832 he removed to Lockport, N. Y., and became an influential merchant there—one of the fathers of that flourishing city. He was a leader in the dry goods trade for twenty-five years. His industrious habits, high standard of mercantile integrity, and dignified geniality, not only ensured him great respect and confidence, but ample pecuniary competence. He erected several capacious blocks on Main street, which perpetuate his memory. He was a prominent, zealous and devoted member of the Universalist church in Lockport from its organization, spared neither time nor pains to promote its interests, and left large bequests at death for its support. He d. in Lockport, N. Y., July 9, 1861, a. 65 yrs. 7 mos. and 18 ds.

[1303.] BETSEY BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 22, 1799; m. 1st *Arnold Jenckes*, son of Luke and Roby (Arnold) Jenckes, b. in West Wrentham, Mass., at a date not given; cer. Dec. 1820. Issue, b. in said Wrentham.—

3930—1. Elizabeth Jenckes, b. Jan. 18, 1822; m. Elijah B. Newell.

Arnold Jenckes d. in 1822. Mrs. Betsey[6] m. 2d *Luke Jenckes, Jr.*, only brother of her first husband; cer. Dec. 8, 1831. Issue, b. in said West Wrentham.—

3931—2. Arnold Jenckes, b. Aug. 17, 1831; d. July 29, 1846.
3932—3. Marcien Jenckes, b. June 23, '34; m. Amelia Marion Bates.
3933—4. Osbert Jenckes, b. July 5, '36; nothing more given.
3934—5. Celia Maria Jenckes, b. June 8, '38; m. Joshua P. Pillsbury Nov. 8, 1860.
3935—6. Ella Amelia Jenckes, b. Sept. 22, '41; nothing more given.

Luke Jenckes, Jr., 2d husband of Mrs. Betsey[6], d. on the paternal homestead in W. Wrentham, Mass., Mar. 15, 1843, a. about 40 yrs. Both husbands were respectable farmers and worthy men. Mrs. Betsey[6] was a modest, unpretentious, substantially useful woman. She was kindly affectionate, circumspect and exemplary in all the relationships of life, and reflected honor on the ancestral stock from which she sprang. But she drank deep from the sorrows of widowhood, and had her full share of human sadness. She d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 25, 1870, a. 70 yrs. 11 mos. and 3 ds.

[1304.] DEA. ABNER BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 18, 1802; m. *Hannah Norcross*, dr. of Elijah Norcross of Watertown, Mass., birth-date not given; cer. in Newton, Mass., Mar. 1828. Issue.—

3936—1. Charlotte Lovell Gibson, b. Feb. 9, 1829; m. Henry C. Gardner Feb. 1, 1856.

3937—2. Allen Norcross, b. Dec. 28, '31; d. u. m. New York, June 4, 1856.

Dea. Abner[6] was one of our boyhood school-fellows, generally in the same class, and often in the same seat,—a fair scholar and kind hearted lad, but brimful of fun, whereby he got us punished once for laughing out at his whispered waggery, and himself several times for his harmless drolleries. For in those days schoolmasters felt their dignity, and preserved order by a liberal resort to ferules and rods—sometimes when they might have used wiser expedients. There was nothing worse in Abner[6] than exuberant mirth. But he soon outgrew that and took on all the gravity of deaconship. He learned the craft of a machinist, which he practiced for several years in Newton, Mass., or thereabouts; married a staid, exemplary wife there in 1828, joined a Baptist church in that locality, saved a nice little competency, and in 1840 returned to his native neighborhood, having, by some pecuniary arrangement, become master of the patrimonial homestead whereon he was born. Meantime he transferred his relationship to the Baptist church on Cumberland Hill, worshipped there, and was chosen a deacon. He joined the Masonic Fraternity in 1825, before he did the church, and was equally devoted to both. In 1857 he sold the ancient Ballou farm, which was closely adjacent to the Ballou sanctuary, where his grandfather ministered through so long a pastorate. The purchaser was Mr. Jason B. Adams. Soon afterward he removed to Woonsocket, R. I., transferred his relationship to the Baptist church there, and became one of its deacons. There he finished his earthly course, and entered into the joys of his Saviour. We all endorse the closing testimony of his published obituary.—"He was an honest man, and a true Christian. He strove to act well his part in all the relations of life. By his straightforwardness, his genial, kindly, unselfish ways, he won the esteem of all who knew him; and now that he is dead, one and another say of him, 'a good man has gone to his rest and reward.'" He d. July 7, 1883, a. 81 yrs. 4 mos. and 20 ds. His worthy consort still survives.

[1305.] SUMNER BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3],

James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., March 24, 1804; m. *Harriet Daniels*, dr. of Amos Daniels of Woonsocket, R. I., birthdate not given; cer. Jan. 1832, no particulars given. Issue.—

3938—1. Henrietta, b. perhaps Lockport, N. Y., Apl. 1833; m. Allen Few.

Sumner[6] was also one of our early school-fellows. He was bright, shrewd and self-possessed. He loved a little mischievous fun in teasing the small shavers, and occasionally indulged in it during school hours—such as a harmless prick of a pin, pinch of an ear, or pull of an unkempt lock; but the dexterity of his fingers in such pranks was excelled only by the saintliness of his face, which never betrayed the slightest indication of emotion. So that, though the victims of his roguery often complained to the teacher, that dignitary could see nothing but perfect innocence in the face and decorous manner of the accused. How far this shrewd self-possession served him on the stage of social and business life, we know not, but have been told that it never forsook him, and gave him frequent mastery over presuming competitors. He was generally successful in his undertakings and adventures. On leaving the farm, he was for several years partner with his cousin, Varnum J. Bates, of Providence, R. I., in the wholesale grocery merchandise. Thence he removed to Lockport, N. Y., where he prosperously pursued the same line of trade till 1850. He then retired from active business, and devoted himself chiefly to the improvement of his real estate. He d. in Lockport Dec. 3, 1872, a. 68 yrs. 8 mos. and 10 ds. He was characterized in one of the Lockport papers very honorably in the following obituary tribute.—"He was generous in disposition, and had a large circle of warm friends. No one in distress ever left him empty handed. In business he was the soul of integrity and honor, and his word in this community always passed as current as his bond." We understand his widowed companion to be still surviving in the city of Lockport.

[1306.] HARRIET AMELIA BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], &c., d. in infancy.

[1307.] MARIA ANN BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 19, 1809; m. *Rensselaer Wilkinson*, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 2, 1805; cer. Apl. 30, 1840. Issue, b. in Lockport, N. Y.—

3939—1. Ann Maria, b. Jan. 30, 1841; m. Frank J. Sawyer June 19, 1862.

Maria Ann[6] and husband were highly intelligent and of excellent reputation. He had formerly been a merchant on Cumberland Hill, R. I., but a short time before this marriage had settled in Lockport, where he pursued his mercantile occupation till called, in 1851, to officiate as Cashier of the Exchange Bank in that city. In that position, as well as in all others, he won the highest respect, and continued to discharge its duties till his sudden death; which took place Aug. 19, 1859, a. 53 yrs. 9 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Maria Ann[6], we have just learned, d. in Lockport, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1884, a. 74 yrs. 9 mos. and 22 ds.

[1308.] HENRIETTA BALLOU[6], Abner, Esq.[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 12, 1812; never m. She is a highly respectable maiden lady, residing in Lockport, N. Y.

The descendants of Beulah Ballou[3], Rev. Abner[4], &c., would have come in here had they not previously fallen into the lineage of Jesse Brown, her husband. See that lineage Nos. [250] and [1064] to [1067] inclusive.

[1309.] ABIGAIL ROGERS[6], John Rogers, Esq., and Sally (Ballou) Rogers[5], Rev. Abner Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 25, 1795; m. *Samuel Chaffin*, ptge. not given, b. in Holden, Mass., May 5, 1792; cer. in said Holden Apl. 14, 1818, by Rev. Mr. Bardwell. Issue.—

An unnamed son, b. in Holden, Mass., Dec. 2, 1819; d. Dec. 18, 1819.
" " " " " " Dec. 10, '20; d. Dec. 11, 1820.

3940—1. George Rogers Chaffin, b. Holden, Mass., May 3, 1823; m. 1st S. T. Sherwood, 2d E. A. Sherwood.

3941—2. Hannah Chaffin, b. Holden, Mass., Mar. 18, '25.

3942—3. William Chaffin, b. Worcester, Mass., May 8, '27; m. Lucy Ann Guild.

3943—4. Samuel Harvey Chaffin, b. Worcester, Mass., Apl. 17, '30; m. Emily Collins Blanchard.

3944—5. Abigail Chaffin, b. Worcester, Mass., May 14, '32; m. Isaac Sterling.

3945—6. Charles Newton Chaffin, b. Unadilla, N. Y., Sept. 9, '37; d. u. m. Oct. 26, 1856.

We presume many good things might truthfully be said of this connubial pair and their family, but not a syllable has been vouchsafed to us about their character, or even the husband's occupation. Our guess is that Abigail Rogers[6] and her husband were at least enterprising folks, as they lived in enterprising communities

—Holden, Mass., Worcester, Mass., and Unadilla, N. Y. They died, though we are not told where, perhaps, in Unadilla, N. Y.; he d. July 17, 1845, a. 53 yrs. 2 mos. and 12 ds.; she, Mrs. Abigail, May 15, 1879, a. 84 yrs. and 20 ds.

[1310.] NATHAN BALLOU ROGERS[6], John Rogers, Esq., and Sally (Ballou) Rogers[5], Rev. Abner Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 3, 1797; m. *Lydia Larned*, ptge. not given, b. (somewhere) in N. H., Oct. 9, 1807; cer. in Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y., Feb. 1826. Issue, b. in said Lockport.—

3946—1. Sarah Maria Rogers, b. Feb. 3, 1827; d. Apl. 3, 1830.
3947—2. William Henry Rogers, b. Feb. 20, '29; d. July 25, 1832.
3948—3. Sarah Rogers, b. Jan. 1, '31; m. Silas Robinson Brown Jan. 28, 1855.
3949—4. Eliza Rogers, b. Mar. 21, '33; m. Walter Burchard Van Horn Apl. 24, 1856.
3950—5. James Rogers, b. Feb. 17, '35; m. Mary Simmons; he d. Aug. 1865.
3951—6. Martha A. Rogers, b. June 7, '37; unreported.
3952—7. Edward W. Rogers, b. Nov. 5, '39; m. Jennie Lucy Gott Jan. 25, 1866.
3953—8. Maria Rogers, b. June 6, '43; m. Charles Calvert Brown Sept. 23, 1863.

Nathan Ballou Rogers[6] inherited largely his father's daring courage, enterprise, and business drift. He was among the early settlers of Lockport, and a considerable land owner there, but more distinctively a trader. He was conspicuous as a shoe and leather dealer, also as a partner with Geo. W. Rogers and William O. Brown in the general dry goods and grocery store. We presume he was a prominent citizen, and perhaps held offices of public trust; but as we have been favored with no specific information on those points, or other biographical reminiscences, either of him or his wife, we must close with a record of their respective deaths. She d. Mar. 26, 1848, a. 40 yrs. 5 mos. and 17 ds. He d. Oct. 29, 1878, a. 81 yrs. 8 mos. and 26 ds.

[1311.] JOHN ADAMS ROGERS[6], of this family d. in early childhood.

[1312.] GEORGE WASHINGTON ROGERS[6], John Rogers, Esq., and Sally Ballou[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 27, 1801; m. 1st *Amey Comstock*. She had a dr. Amey that d. an infant, and d. herself in 1822. Her husband m. 2d *Marcia A. Faxon*; cer. Oct. 26, 1829. Issue.—

3954—1. Sarah Elizabeth Rogers, b. Dec. 17, 1833; m. Dr. Josiah H. Helmer.

We have been favored with no regular return or detailed report of Geo. W. Rogers's family record, and are obliged to make the best of a few desultory gleanings. These leave no doubt that he was an intelligent, enterprising, and influential pioneer merchant of Lockport, N. Y. There probably he m. both his wives, had his two chn. b. to him, buried these four, and finally d. himself May 9, 1877, a. 76 yrs. 1 mo. and 13 ds. It does not seem commendable to present so crippled a record of such a man; but the fault is not ours.

[1313.] ELIZA BROWN ROGERS[6], twin with her sister Eunice, John, Esq., and Sally Ballou[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Holden, Mass., though possibly in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 27, 1803; m. *James Hall*, his ptge., birth-place, birth-date, &c., ungiven; cer. said to have taken place in 1830; no regular family record furnished. Only issue reported.—

3955—1. George W. Hall, b. Unadilla, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1831; m. Marcia White.

Another meagre, unsatisfactory family record, giving no account of James Hall from birth till death, except his mge. at an unmentioned place, on an ungiven month and day in 1830. What manner of man he was, or what became of him, are untold and prob. unknown to the present generation. Nothing said of Mrs. Eliza[6], but her blood was too sterling to have animated an unworthy woman. She d. Oct. 26, 1871, a. 68 yrs. and 7 mos.

[1314.] EUNICE CAPRON ROGERS[6], twin with her sister Eliza, John, Esq., and Sally Ballou[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b., perhaps in Holden, Mass., or perhaps in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 27, 1803; m. *Thomas Jefferson Davis*, ptge. not given, b. in Hancock, N. H., Apl. 11, 1802; cer. in Holden, Mass., Oct. 27, 1823, by Rev. Mr. Bardwell. Issue, b. some of them, if not all, in Unadilla, N. Y.—

3956—1. Unnamed son, b. Nov. 15, 1824; d. same day.
3957—2. Jones Davis, b. Dec. 27, '25; d. Jan. 27, 1827.
3958—3. William Wallace Davis, b. Feb. 20, '28; m. Gertrude K. Sherwood 1849.
3959—4. Henry Rogers Davis, b. Feb. 2, '36; d. u. m. July 13, 1858.

We are told of this connubial pair only that T. J. Davis, was a farmer. Of course Mrs. Eunice was a farmer's wife, and a dairy

woman. There is no more respectable occupation than that of the farmer well conducted. And we dare to say, without being told, that this couple conducted theirs well. Mrs. Eunice⁶ d., we may say too young, Apl. 3, 1836, a. 33 yrs. and 7 ds. Whether her husband ever m. again is unreported. He d. Dec. 1, 1881, a. 79 yrs. 7 mos. and 21 ds.

[1315.] JAMES ROGERS⁶, John, Esq., and Sally Ballou⁵, Rev. Abner⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Holden, Mass., Feb. 6, 1805; m. *Mary Simmons.* He d. Aug. 1865—no chn. Not another word reported. What can we, in our ignorance, add?

[1316.] MARIA BALLOU ROGERS⁶, John, Esq., and Sally Ballou⁵, Rev. Abner⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Holden, Mass., Jan. 30, 1810; m. *Rev. Benjamin Ferris,* a Methodist clergyman, b. in Unadilla, N. Y., May 28, 1810; cer. in that town Oct. 29, 1837. Issue, b. in Oneonta, Otsego Co., N. Y.—

3960—1. An unnamed infant, b. Sept. 23, 1838; d. same day.
3961—2. William Rogers Ferris, b. June 19, '40; m. Sarah Jane Steele 1869.
3962—3. George Rogers Ferris, b. Dec. 7, '42; d. the ensuing spring.

No characteristics given, but doubtless good. Mrs. Maria⁶ d., place not mentioned, Mar. 10, 1843, a. 33 yrs. 1 mo. and 11 ds. Rev. Benjamin Ferris d. in Beach Pond, Wayne Co., Pa., Dec. 17, 1846, a. 36 yrs. 6 mos. and 20 ds.

[1317.] JOHN WILKINSON ROGERS⁶, John, Esq., and Sally Ballou⁵, Rev. Abner⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Holden, Mass., Apl. 9, 1813; m. *Eliza Faxon,* dr of Samuel and Patty (Spooner) Faxon, b. in Delphi, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Nov. 11, 1814; cer. in Lockport, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1833, by Rev. William Waterbury. Issue, b. in said Lockport.—

3963—1. Helen Rogers, b. Aug. 9, 1834; still living u. m.
3964—2. Samuel F. Rogers, b. Mar. 3, '36; d. Apl. 6, 1851.
3965—3. Maria B. Rogers, b. Nov. 3, '40; d. Apl. 7, 1843.

The parents still survive, hold prominent rank in respectable society, and could have furnished us, no doubt, admirable biographical reminiscences. But they were too modest to certify their own worth. We will therefore take it for granted without testimony.

[1318.] WILLIAM THAYER ROGERS⁶, John, Esq., and Sally Ballou⁵, Rev. Abner⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Holden,

Mass., Mar. 11, 1817; m. *Julia Jackson Warner*, dr. of Warren and Theodosia (Parsons) Warner, b. in Sudbury, Vt., June 10, 1828; cer. in Lockport, N. Y., Aug. 21, 1848, by Rev. Charles H. Platt. No issue. But they have one adopted daughter living and had one adopted son deceased. Viz.—

3966—1. Annie Rogers, b. Oct. 26, 1851; m. Aaron Ford Michael 1872.
3967—2. Frederick Alfred Rogers, b. Aug. 20, '60; d. Sept. 22, 1882.

This connubial pair also still survive in Lockport, do honor to their genealogical stock, their kindred, and the city in which they have long held a very reputable social position.

Passing over several intervening Nos. no further traceable, we arrive at the descendants of Obadiah Ballou[4] through his son Dennis[5].

[1324.] OLNEY BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 22, 1806; m. *Adelia Ballou*, his cousin, dr. of William and Philadelphia (Ross) Ballou, b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 29, 1809; cer. Jan 28, 1828, by Henry Mansfield, J. P. Issue, b., the eldest in said Smithfield, the youngest in Glocester, R. I.—

3968—1. Edward Jackson, b. Apl. 18, 1829; m. Caroline A. Taylor Nov. 1, 1850.
3969—2. William Ross, b. Feb. 6, '31; m. Emily R. Bassett Apl. 25, 1859.

Only a scanty assortment of biographical characteristics and experiences have been furnished us concerning Olney Ballou[6]. His marriage to his cousin, Adelia Ballou, seems to have been celebrated with considerable rural eclat. Among the presents made them on that occasion by his father, were "a cheese-tub, wash-tub, dish-tub, salt-tub, pounding barrel, two milk pails, and a churn,"—all wrought in good style from white cedar trees cut in the paternal swamp. These articles are still in use by the patriarch's great-grandchildren of Olney's lineage. But Olney[6] had a brief married life. Having become convalescent from a severe lung fever, and growing ravenous for food, he seized a few moments of his wife's necessary absence in attending to domestic duties, stole into the pantry, there gorged his stomach with a heavy lunch of boiled victuals, and was a corpse before morning. He d. in Glocester, R. I., Sept. 29, 1832, a. 25 yrs. 11 mos. and 7 ds. Of Mrs. Adelia, who was afterward twice married, we shall have two other occasions to speak.

[1325.] WILLIAM BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 13, 1808; d. u. m. Jan. 14, 1829. No characteristics given.

[1326.] RUFUS BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 17, 1809; m. 1st *Julia Ann Bates*, dr. of Merritt and Lydia Bates of said Smithfield, b. about 1810; date of cer. not given. The only issue d. in early infancy unnamed. Mrs. Julia d. May 19, 1840, in her 31st yr. Rufus[6] m. 2d *Hannah Darling*, dr. of Pelatiah and Phila (Taft) Darling, b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., as I learn from her, May 7, 1811; cer. in Milford, Mass., Dec. 22, 1842, by the writer. Issue, b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I.—

3970—1. Julia Ann, b. Nov. 1, 1849; m. Chas. Scott Edwards Nov. 23, 1871.
3971—2. Rufus Willis, b. Mar. 31, '55; m. Ida Frances Bates Sept. 25, 1879.

Rufus[6] was an industrious farmer, good neighbor, and quiet citizen. We had but a slight acquaintance with him, but always supposed him an average worthy man in all the relations of life. Yet for some reason he sunk, like many very estimable persons, into a despondent, abnormal state of mind, in which they terminate their own lives. He did so, about midnight, June 2, near 3, 1867, a. about 58 yrs. 1 mo. and 17 ds. We ministered at his funeral, and consigned his spirit to His disposal whose "MERCIES ARE GREAT," even as we would have our own consigned. His respected widow and two chn. were surviving at our last advices. She and her widowed dr. were then residing in Providence, R. I.

[1327.] WARREN BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 15, 1810; m. 1st *Mrs. Adelia Ballou*, his brother Olney's widow; cer. Mar. 31, 1836, by Harris J. Mowry, J. P. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

3972—1. Alexander, b. Aug. 23, 1836; m. Abbie E. Adams Jan. 13, 1864.

For some reason unknown to us, this marriage was legally dissolved and both parties m. again. Warren[6] m. 2d *Hannah Wilson*, no date or particulars given. Besides two unnamed infants, they had in Burrillville, R. I.—

3973—1. Charles, b. date not given; d. young, or at least u. m.
3974—2. Alzaida, b. " " " m. and resides near Oneco, Ct.
3975—3. Angeline, b. " " " d. Dec. 28, 1849.

Mrs. Hannah d. at a date not ascertained. Warren[6] d. Feb. 4, 1874, a. 63 yrs. 9 mos. and 19 ds. Closed.

[1328.] ALZADIE BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 27, 1814; m. *Olney A. Mowry*, son of Darius Mowry, b. July 20, 1811; cer. Apl. 18, 1833, by Henry S. Mansfield, J. P. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

3976—1. Jane Mowry, b. July 4, 1833; nothing reported.
3977—2. James Monroe Mowry, b. Oct. 22, '34; m. Mary A. Sponner July 3, 1859.
3978—3. Samuel O. Mowry, b. Oct. 15, '36; m. Jane Cook May 28, 1862.
3979—4. George F. Mowry, b. Mar. 30, '38; m. Julia Sprague July 12, 1863.
3980—5. Mary Elizabeth Mowry, b. Mar. 2, '40; m. Joseph Mowry Nov. 1, 1860.
3981—6. Tyler Briggs Mowry, b. May 28, '41; m. Mary E. Phillips Sept. 9, 1862.
3982—7. Mercy Ann Mowry, b. Dec. 27, '42; d. June 15, 1854.
3983—8. Lydia Maria Mowry, b. June 12, '44.
3984—9. Alzadie Ballou Mowry, b. Dec. 31, '45; d. Dec. 22, 1847.

We are not told, but presume Alzadie Ballou[6] and husband to have been of the plain, farmer class. No characteristics furnished us. Mrs. Alzadie d. Dec. 28, 1846, a. 32 yrs. 4 mos. and 1 day. Nothing further reported concerning her husband, Olney A. Mowry.

[1329.] SALLY ANN BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 27, 1816; m. *Barton Mowry*. Who this Barton Mowry was, when he m. Sally Ann Ballou[6], whether they had any issue, or what became of them, remains hidden from our scrutiny. The Mowry Genealogy mentions a Barton Mowry, son of Uriah, who m. Ruth Walker, lived in Burrillville, R. I., in early life, emigrated to California, and d. wealthy in San Francisco, about 1871. He had 4 chn., whose names are given, but not a date in the whole connection. Possibly Sally Ann Ballou became the 2d wife of this Barton Mowry. But we are left in utter ignorance on the subject.

The next two of Dennis Ballou's chn. d. without issue.

[1332.] DENNIS BALLOU, JR.[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 17, 1822; m. *Susan Perkins Philip*, dr. of Luke and Cynthia (Allen) Philip, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 3, 1822; cer. in Thompson, Ct., July 11, 1841. Issue.—

3985—1. Dennis Gilbert, b. Smithfield, June 4, 1845; d. in Libby Prison, Oct. 10, 1864.

3986—2. Susan Emeline, b. Providence, June 3, '47; m. Allen Cook June 11, 1866.
3987—3. Luke Perkins, b. Smithfield, June 9, '49; m. E. R. Smith May 12, 1867.
3988—4. Rufus Olney, b. Smithfield, July 4, '51; m. E. Currier May 13, 1871.
3989—5. Oscar Adelbert, b. Smithfield, Dec. 1, '53; m. —— 1871.
3990—6. Ella Maria, b. Smithfield, Aug. 4, '55; d. Aug. 4, 1855.
3991—7. Emily Estelle, b. Smithfield, Oct. 12, '57; d. Jan. 21, 1858.

No further definitely informed concerning Dennis Ballou, Jr.[6]

[1333.] WILLARD BALLOU[6], next in order of this family, d. u. m. 1842.

[1334.] MARCELIA BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 18, 1825; m. *Stephen Smith*, parentage not given, b. sometime during the year 1800; cer. Oct. 10, 1841. Issue, understood to have been b. in Smithfield.—

3992—1. David I. Smith, b. Apl. 6, 1842; d. Sept. 21, 1851.
3993—2. Ozruanna Smith, b. Oct. —, '44; m. John A. Harris July 4, 1867.
3994—3. Stephen H. Smith, b. Mar. 5, '48; d. Oct. 21, 1865.
3995—4. Horace G. Smith, b. Jan. 28, '54.

No characteristics given or light reflected concerning these parents. Stephen Smith, very much older than his wife, d. Mar. 15, 1877, a. not far from 77 yrs. Mrs. Marcelia[6] no further reported.

[1335.] CYRIL BALLOU[6], commonly written and pronounced *Serril*, Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 12, 1827; m. *Maranda Smith*, ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. Dec. 1, 1852. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Smithfield.—

3996—1. Orin Dennis, b. Dec. 18, 1853.
3997—2. Frederick, b. Dec. 1, '55.
3998—3. Albert J., b. Aug. 12, '57; m. Josie Esten Jan. 31, 1885.
3999—4. Ida A., b. Apl. 5, '58; m. Charles Tucker Aug. 27, 1883.
4000—5. Mason H., b. Mar. 5, '60.
4001—6. Edwin E., b. Aug. 24, '62; d. Mar. 24, 1866.

We suppose that *Cyril*, alias *Serril*, Ballou[6] was a respectable farmer of Smithfield or the adjacent vicinity, but nothing concerning his occupation or character has been communicated to us, as should have been done. Nor anything respecting his wife. But one of the Rhode Island papers announced his death recently in these words.—"In Oakland, Burrillville, Mar. 21 [1886], Sirel Bal-

lou, in his 60th yr." His exact age was 69 yrs. and 9 ds. Probably his wife and several chn. survive him. But we have received no further particulars.

[1336] AND [1337], chn. of Dennis Ballou, d. young.

[1338.] ADALINE FRANCES BALLOU[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 13, 1832; m. *Leonard Mowry*, pedigree, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Jan. 3, 1851. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Smithfield.—

4002— 1. Barton Mowry, b. Jan. 4, 1852.
4003— 2. Mercy B. Mowry, b. Jan. 21, '53.
4004— 3. Betsey J. Mowry, b. Jan. 11, '54.
4005— 4. Hannah F. Mowry, b. Feb. 20, '56; m. Chas. Smith June 22, 1868.
4006— 5. Nancy Mowry, b. Aug. 21, '57.
4007— 6. Lauretta Mowry, b. May 3, '58.
4008— 7. Dan Mowry, b. Apl. 17, '59.
4009— 8. Emma Mowry, b. Jan. 11, '62.
4010— 9. Augustus L. Mowry, b. Oct. 22, '63; d. 1863.
4011—10. Augustus L. Mowry, b. June 2, '64.

Nothing has been reported concerning the occupation, character or life-career of this couple, except the husband's death—which took place Sept. 14, 1864, a. not given. So we suppose Mrs. Adaline Frances[6] still survives.

[1339.] OREN BALLOU[6], youngest child of Dennis Ballou[5], d. young.

[1340.] ADELIA BALLOU[6], William[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., May 29, 1809; m. 1st *Olney Ballou*[6] and had 2 sons. See No. [1324.] She m. 2d *Warren Ballou*[6], brother of her first husband, had one son, and was separated. See No. [1327.] She m. 3d *Smith Ray Mowry*, son of Stephen and Alpha (Chase) Mowry, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 13, 1808, Mrs. Adelia being his 2d wife; cer. Oct. 1856. No issue.

Mrs. William Ross Ballou of Woonsocket, R. I., daughter-in-law of Mrs. Adelia, communicated in substance the following remarkable testimony to the renown of this connubial pair: "Smith Ray Mowry has held several offices of trust and responsibility in his native vicinage—such as Overseer of the Poor, Town Councilman, and Representative in the General Assembly. He is an influential and respected man, who has a kind word for every one

he meets. His present wife, Adelia (Ballou) Mowry, only nine months younger than himself, proves herself a very charitable woman, whose heart is ever open to the poor and the afflicted. At the same time she is a very great worker, accomplishing whatever she undertakes. A short time ago she wove 180 yards of flannel for her family. By continuous daily labor she has earned money enough to build three comfortable dwelling-houses—one for each of children. Also to construct stone walls, and set out over 150 fruit trees,—besides maturing a slippery elm, in her son Wm. R. Ballou's door-yard over 50 feet in height. A wonderful woman for these times? Though in her seventy-sixth year, she travels two miles a day, and works executively in the Laundry. We can't begin to pen the kind deeds she has done during the past fifty years." We had neither to invent nor solicit this commendatory sketch.

[1341.] CALISTA BALLOU[7], William[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 1812; m. *James M. Taft.* We have been disappointed in failing to obtain further information concerning this family.

[1342.] WILLIAM ROSS BALLOU[6], William[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 15, 1816; m. *Alice Brown*, dr. of James and Nancy (Cooper) Brown; b. at Laurel Hill, N. Y., 1823; cer. Feb. 1862; no further specification. Issue.—

4012—1. Oscar Brown, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Sept. 19, 1853.

Mrs. Alice Brown Ballou's married life was brief. She d. Sept. 4, 1854, a. about 31 yrs. William Ross Ballou[6] was last reported to us as residing in Winnebago Valley, Minn.

[1343.] SARAH ROSS BALLOU[6], William[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Thompson, Ct., June 27, 1823; m. *Lewis Harlow Ballou*, (Silas, Edward, Stephen, Nathaniel, James, Maturin,) b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 8, 1824; cer. in Albany, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1847. Issue.—

See No. [3511], Lewis Harlow Ballou's family record.

[1344.] GEORGE OLNEY BALLOU[6], William[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 1, 1825; m. 1st *Susan Manchester*, dr. of Bailey and Almira (Luke) Manchester, b. in Tiverton, R. I., Oct. 8, 1833; cer. in said Tiverton, Feb. 13, 1850, by Rev. William Ashley. Issue.—

4013—1. George Franklin, b. nothing given; d. July 20, 1865.
4014—2. Charles, b. J—— 2, 1853; d. Nov. 15, 1854.
4015—3. Emma Josephine, b. May 3, '55; m. William Jodley Dec. 27, 1876.
4016—4. Isabella, b. July 7, '57; m. Byron W. Dawley.
4017—5. James, b. July 3, '59; d. at birth.

We suppose Mrs. Susan must have d. at a date not given. For George O.[6] m. 2d *Mary A. Chace*, dr. of Perry and Hannah M. (Anthony) Chace, b. in Tiverton, R. I., Nov. 5, 1842; cer. in Fall River, Mass., Oct. 12, 1883, by Rev. William B. Heath. No issue reported. Present residence of George Olney Ballou[4], Fall River, Mass. No further particulars received. Too much reticence about these cousins.

[1345.] CHARLES E. BALLOU[6], youngest son and child of William and Philadelphia (Ross) Ballou, b. Mar. 6, 1830, was unmarried at last advices, and residing in Harrisville, R. I. (Connected in some way with *Central Hotel*, either as proprietor or employee.)

[1346.] WILLIAM BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Thurman, Warren Co., N. Y., at a date not ascertained; m., d., and left a family. But no particulars whatever concerning his life-career have been obtainable. We suppose he lived, was married, had chn. b. to him, and d. in Thurman, N. Y., or its general vicinity; and this is all we can say.

[1347.] DANIEL BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Thurman, N. Y., at a date not ascertained; went to sea long ago, has never been heard from, and is supposed to have been lost.

[1348.] HIRAM BALLOU, JR.[6], the next of this family, d. at the age of 17 years.

[1349.] HORACE BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Thurman, N. Y., at a date not ascertained; m. *Esther Frances Perry*; cer. in Schuylerville, Saratoga Co., N. Y., Dec. 31, 1860, by Rev. Mr. Fox. Issue.—

4018—1. Nellie, b. Nov. 3, 1861.
4019—2. Charles Edward, b. Apl. 22, '63; d. July 1, 1863.

Horace[6] resides at Saratoga Springs, and prob. his chn. were b. there. He is in the livery stable business. No other particulars concerning him or his family have been reported to us.

[1350.] MARGARET BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Thurman, N. Y., at a date not ascertained; m. *Joseph Bradshaw* of Oswego, N. Y.—no date or particulars given. Issue.—

4020—1. Edward Bradshaw, birth dateless; 3 yrs. in the civil war; accidentally killed returning home.
4021—2. William Bradshaw, birth dateless; res. on Prince Edward Island, [Upper] Canada.
4022—3. DeWitt Bradshaw, birth dateless; nothing reported of him.
4023—4. Rebecca Bradshaw, birth dateless; m. and res. in Oswego, N. Y.
4024—5. Ida Bradshaw, birth dateless; nothing reported of her.

No further traced.

[1351.] MARY ANN BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Thurman, N. Y., at a date not ascertained; m. *Hal. Hayward* of Oswego, N. Y.—no particulars. Issue, impliedly b. in said Oswego.—

4025—1. Mary Hayward, birth dateless; m. Charles Clark, now an editor, Syracuse, N. Y.
4026—2. Caroline Hayward, birth dateless; unreported.

The husband of Mary Ann[6] is said to be a railroad engineer, resident with his family in Oswego or vicinity. No further traced.

[1352.] DELILAH BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Thurman, N. Y., dateless; m. *Thomas Wright*, of Prince Edward Island, Upper Canada, and settled there. Issue.—

4027—1. Jay Wright, birth dateless; nothing reported.
4028—2. Jesse Wright, " " m. and res. in Oswego, N. Y.

No further information, or tracement.

[1353.] OSCAR BALLOU[6], next child of Hiram[5], by his 2d wife, took to the sea over 20 years ago, and has never been heard from since.

[1354.] DARIUS BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Thurman, N. Y., perhaps in Oswego, at a dateless period. Considerable mystery surrounds the history of this Darius Ballou[6]. All his relations in Oswego, N. Y., could tell of him was that he married a wife somewhere, and had one son; but he had gone off from the paternal hive more than 20 years ago, into parts unknown. Our researcher, Fred. M. Ballou, Esq.,

accidentally came to the knowledge of one Asa Ballou, early in 1885, and had some slight correspondence with him. He was then living in Canastota, N. Y. He said his father's name was Darius Ballou, that he had been told his grandfather emigrated from R. I. to N. Y. State, but what his name was he had no certain knowledge. He guessed it might be Hosea, or perhaps Asa. He stated that he was 54 yrs. of age, that his father d. 45 years ago, and his mother recently at an advanced age. Not another item of information concerning his parents or himself did he communicate. We have but little doubt that this Asa Ballou is the son of Darius[6], and grandson of Hiram[5].

4029--1. Asa, b. about 1831; resides in Canastota, N. Y.

Dennis[6] d. about 1840, but where is not told. His wife d. recently at a place and date not given. Whether Asa[7] has a wife and family, he has not informed us, and probably will not. We may therefore as well say—no further traced. This branch of our cousinhood appears to have little genealogical taste for nicety of particulars and dates.

[1355.] SARAH BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], &c. She is said to have m. in Oswego, N. Y., or that general vicinity, and has prob. several chn., but no report or trace of them has reached us.

[1356.] MARIA BALLOU[6], Hiram[5], &c., m. a Mr. French, and resides in Syracuse, N. Y. Nothing further ascertained.

[1357.] HIRAM BALLOU, JR.[6], Hiram[5], Obadiah[4], &c., is said to be married and resident in Oswego, N. Y. Nothing further communicated.

[1358.] MARION BALLOU[6], youngest child of Hiram[5], is reported unmarried, and at last advices was living with her aged father in Oswego, N. Y. Here we must close this very imperfect and unsatisfactory genealogical tissue of data relating to the descendants of Hiram Ballou[5]. Unless some unexpected information shall come to us from the family relatives, we can trace the descent no further.

[1359.] MARY JEFFERS[6], Lapham Jeffers and Martha Ballou[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in a locality not specified, Mar. 21, 1821; m. *Arthur Irons*, his ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. July 4, 1839. Issue, b. in several different localities.—

4030— 1. Arnold L. Irons, b. Apl. 8, 1840; d. Nov. 28, 1849.
4031— 2. Joel A. Irons, b. Sept. 18, '41; remains u. m.
4032— 3. Thomas W. Irons, b. Apl. 6, '44; m. Mary Jeffers Aug. 1871; 7 chn.
4033— 4. Gilbert A. Irons, b. Dec. 25, '47; m. Ellen Tirney Aug. 1885; no chn.
4034— 5. Luther W. Irons, b. Mar. 29, '50; u. m.
4035— 6. Rogena Irons, b. Feb. 16, '52; m. Irving Plank Sept. 1875.
4036— 7. Alfred N. Irons, b. Aug. 2, '54; u. m.
4037— 8. Mary Ann Irons, b. Mar. 17, '57; d. Oct. 24, 1858.
4038— 9. Ellen M. Irons, b. June 12, '59; m. Moses Brown Sept. 1881; 1 child.
4039—10. Arthur Irons, Jr., b. Feb. 20, '62; u. m.

Nos. 1 and 5 of these chn. were b. in Blackstone, Mass., No. 2 in Smithfield, R. I., Nos. 3 and 4 in Northbridge, Mass., No. 6 in Uxbridge, Mass., Nos. 7 and 8 Stafford Springs, Ct., and Nos. 9 and 10 at Baltic, Ct. Mr. Irons has won our respect and gratitude by prompt responses to our genealogical inquiries. We infer that he, his wife and chn., are intelligent, industrious, orderly, reputable people, usually employed in manufacturing localities.

[1360.] EZEKIEL JEFFERS[6], Lapham Jeffers and Martha Ballou[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Mar. 21, 1822; m. *Elizabeth Stearns*, dr. of Micah and Esther (Shove) Stearns, b. in Slaterville, R. I., Dec. 8, 1826; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 13, 1842, by Azel Dow Cole, Rector of St. James' Church. Issue, b. in then Bernon Village, Smithfield, R. I., now Woonsocket.—

4040—1. Clemens Lapham Jeffers, b. Dec. 25, 1842; d. Aug. 1843.
4041—2. Abbie Ann Jeffers, b. Mar. —, '44; m. George H. Darling July 4, 1860.
4042—3. Ezekiel Jeffers, Jr., b. no date; d. in early infancy.
4043—4. Fernando Jeffers, b. no date; d. in early infancy.

Ezekiel Jeffers was a trustworthy, hard working teamster. He resided in Bernon Village, Woonsocket, where he d. some years ago at a date not given us. Mrs. Elizabeth, his widow, d. in Milford, Mass., May 1, 1862. Their three sons, as seen above, d. in early infancy. Their only daughter, Abbie Ann, who m. Geo. H. Darling of Blackstone, Mass., July 4, 1860, d. Dec. 7, 1865—leaving 2 chn., b. in Milford, Mass., viz.: George H. and Mary J. Darling. These chn. were last reported as residing in Holden, Mass. They are the only remnants of Ezekiel Jeffers' family. No further traced.

[1361.] JOHN JEFFERS[6], Lapham Jeffers and Martha Ballou[5],

Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Oct. 3, 1824; m. *Caroline Brown* Feb. 1841. Their P. O. address was given as Mapleville, R. I. Much pains was taken to obain his family record, but he persistently declined to answer our inquiries, and so we are obliged to think he prefers but little notice on these pages.

The grand chn. of Zerviah Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1], who m. Simeon Thayer, have been referred for their descent to the Thayer Genealogy, and passed upon as no further traced in this work. So we come next to the descendants of Joseph Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1].

[1410.] OBADIAH KINGSLEY[6], Jedediah Kingsley and Lydia Ballou[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. twin with an unnamed infant sister that d. immediately after birth in Utica, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1793; m. *Lovinia Tucker*, dr. of Josiah Pascal and Lucy Tucker, b. prob. in Herkimer Co., N. Y., July 22, 1798; cer. Feb. 22, 1821, concomitant particulars not ascertained. Issue, b. in Frankfort, N. Y.—

4044—1. Jedediah Lampson Kingsley, b. Mar. 22, 1822; m. Angeline H. Myers.
4045—2. Lydia Jane Kingsley, b. Mar. 21, '23; m. William C. Newell.
4046—3. Willey Josiah Pascal Kingsley, b. July 9, '24; m. Georgianna M. Vogell.
4407—4. Taphenas Chirene Kingsley } twins, b. Aug. 1, '27; m. J. C. Belton.
4048—5. Elizabeth Euphema Kingsley } twins, b. Aug. 1, '27; m. S. M. Dodge.
4049—6. Philip Schuyler Kingsley, b. July 20, '30; d. u. m. Dec. 31, 1861.
4050—7. Mary Catherine Kingsley, b. Jan. 20, '33; d. u. m. June 3, 1868.

Obadiah Kingsley[6] was about a year old when his parents removed from Utica to Frankfort, N. Y. He spent his infancy, youth and manhood on the farm his father rented of Gen. Schuyler. After his father's death, he bought that farm and managed it judiciously till his own death. There he d. of pneumonia, Apl. 1, 1860, a. 66 yrs. 5 mos. and 16 ds. Mrs. Lovinia d. of rheumatism at Rome, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1875, a. 76 yrs. 7 mos. and 21 ds. They are believed to have left a fair life record.

[1411.] The unnamed twin left, of course, no record.

[1412.] PHILIP KINGSLEY[6], the next in age went down to an early grave. When about one year of age he fell into the open fireplace, and burned himself so severely that the wound never healed. The sore ultimately developed into an incurable cancer, and he d. at the age of 11 yrs.

[1413.] SCHUYLER KINGSLEY[6], Jedediah Kingsley and Lydia Ballou[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Frankfort, N. Y., no birth-date; m. *Margaret Dedrick.* We have recd. only a skeleton of this family record, wholly dateless and otherwise incomplete. Issue.—

4051—1. Susannah Kingsley, b. date not given; m. Green; 2 chn.
4052—2. Benjamin Abbott Kingsley, b. date not given; no report.
4053—3. Betsey Kingsley, b. date not given; no report.
4054—4. Eliphaz P. Kingsley, b. date not given; no report.

Nothing more. Closed.

[1414.] BETSEY KINGSLEY[6], Jedediah Kingsley and Lydia Ballou[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Frankfort, N. Y., no date given; m. *T. H. Nurse.* Only a skeleton received. Issue.—

4055—1. Harriet Nurse, b. ——; m. Dr. J. Hunt.
4056—2. Elizabeth Nurse, b. ——; unreported.
4057—3. Charles Nurse, b. ——; "

No more given.

[1415.] ELIZA BALLOU[6], Obadiah[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b., as we suppose, in Utica, N. Y., or the near vicinity. Said to have m. *Jacob Leonard* of Auburn, N. Y., a manufacturer of confectionery. Information sought, but none obtained.

[1416.] MARIA BALLOU[6], Obadiah[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; birth-place, birth-date, &c., untold; m. *Edward Rathbon,* Surgeon Dentist in Auburn, N. Y. All else left in impenetrable darkness.

[1417.] HANNAH BALLOU[6], Obadiah[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; m. *A. Q. Stebbins,* merchant, and moved to Brooklyn, N. Y. Proved untraceable.

[1418.] JOSEPH BARTLETT BALLOU[6], Obadiah[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; diligently sought for, but not found. Some flitting rumors snatched at, but nothing satisfactory ascertained. It is said he never m., resided in different localities—at one time in New York City as a bookkeeper, &c. We give him up.

[1419.] WILLIAM POTTER BALLOU[6], Jerahmeel[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Nov. 27, 1802; m. a lady whose name we have been unable to learn, nor any particulars of the marriage. She is said to have borne one son and died. The son, too, died young. No mge.-date, no name, or birth-date,

or death-date of son or mother. But William Potter[6] is reported to have d. in Utica, Oct. 26, 1854, and his family to be extinct. This is rather too vague and laconic a family record to suit our taste. We craved a word about occupation, character, &c., but received nothing.

[1420.] PETER PERRY BALLOU[6], Jerahmeel[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., May 24, 1805; m. *Elizabeth Gay*, dr. of Samuel and Lucinda (Gillett) Gay, b. in Goshen, Ct., at a date not given; cer. sometime during the year 1826. Issue, b. prob. in Utica, N. Y. In all 8, but only the following reported.—

4058—1. Anna E., no birth-date given; reported res. in Utica, u. m.
4059—2. Arthur H., b. May 5, 1844; m. Elsie Lathrop Oct. 7, 1871.
4060—3. Walter, no birth-date given; d. u. m. Sept. 2, 1876.

Peter Perry Ballou[6] d. Feb. 14, 1851, a. 46 yrs. Mrs. Elizabeth his wife, d. Nov. 25, 1876. Our curiosity is not over indulged by some of our cousins. They seem to be highly gifted with reticent modesty, and we must respect them accordingly. It is one of our misfortunes to have been gifted with too strong a taste for particulars and dates, i. e., as the phrenologists would say, with *large* organs of Individuality and Eventuality. So we must bear a cross occasionally.

[1421.] THEODORE PERRY BALLOU[6], Jerahmeel[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Mar. 18, 1807; m. *Charlotte Cogshall Wells*, dr. of Palmer Wells, b. in Westerly, R. I.; cer. in said Utica, Sept. 20, 1838. Issue, b. in said Utica.—

4061—1. Sarah Shearman, b. Aug. 21, 1839; d. u. m. Mar. 27, 1855.
4062—2. William Wells, b. July 12, '41; m. ——.
4063—3. Ebenezer Shearman, b. June 22, '45; d. u. m. Mar. 26, 1869.
4064—4. Henry Clay, b. Dec. 17, '50; m. ——.
4065—5. Charlotte Louisa, b. Apl. 19, '58; u. m.; res. Utica June 1, 1885.

Theodore P. Ballou[6] is a man of eminent intelligence, enterprise, and wealth. He has always resided in his native city, and, with his wife and family, held a distinguished rank in society. He is now in his 80th year, but still vigorous and energetic in business pursuits, in spite of a serious casualty some months since, which for the time drew heavily on his constitutional vitality. He was successfully engaged, in connection with Ebenezer B. Shearman, from 1831 to 1845, as a merchant and manufacturer of cotton goods and window glass. Since then, for many years, he has been largely devoting himself, as copartner with Gardner

Hinckley, to the manufacture of lumber at Garey Mills in West Canada Creek in Oneida and Herkimer Co., N. Y. He is an extensive owner of real estate in Utica, and of timber and farming lands in the northerly section of Herkimer Co. He says: "Put him down as a Clay Whig and an uncompromising Republican; educated a Presbyterian, for many years attendant and Trustee of a Reformed (Dutch) Church in Utica, N. Y." He has taken a lively interest in our Ballou Genealogy, wrote many valuable letters to our predecessor, Mr. Peck, is still a good correspondent of ours, and promises a liberal contribution to the Publishers' funds. Only two of his children survive, with their mother at this writing, May 1, 1886. May a cheering sunshine gild the declining years of himself and his worthy companion. Later. The death-angel has called for him. He d. somewhat suddenly at his home in Utica Feb. 28, 1887, a. 79 yrs. 11 mos. and 10 ds.

[1422.] JANE SHEARMAN[6], Ebenezer B. Shearman and Sarah Ballou[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., 1808; m. *Joseph A. Shearman*, formerly of R. I.; cer. 1832. No issue. Jane Shearman[6] and husband are of very respectable social standing in Utica, and both were living at our last advices in prosperous circumstances. He is an enterprising merchant and manufacturer. The modest reticence of our cousins in that quarter has furnished us no materials for panegyric. But we presume we may all take for granted that these connubial Shearmans reflect honor on their kindred.

[1423.] ANGELINA SHEARMAN, the only other child of Sarah Ballou[5], d. u. m. in 1832.

[1424.] CYRUS BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b., place not given, Sept. 16, 1794; m. *Elizabeth Frey*, dr. of Jacob and Hannah (Wheeler) Frey, b. in Palatine, N. Y.; cer. at a date not given; resided in Schenectady, N. Y., and vicinity. Issue.—

4066—1. Cynthia Maria, b. Aug. 16, 1819; d. u. m. Feb. 29, 1836.
4067—2. Hosea Willard, b. Aug. 30, '21; d. u. m. Mar. 15, 1845.
4068—3. Thomas Benjamin, b. Mar. 6, '23; m., but d. without issue 1849.
4069—4. Cyrus Newell, b. Mar. 19, '26; m. Anna M. Lasher 1853.
4070—5. John Milton, b. Mar. 24, '28; d. Dec. 4, 1841.

Our information is extremely meagre respecting Cyrus Ballou[6]. No characteristics have reached us, nor anything about his occupation, pursuits, or fortune in life. He d. in Schenectady, N. Y.,

Feb. 24, 1829, a. 34 yrs. 5 mos. and 8 ds. Mrs. Elizabeth, his widow, d. in Fonda, N. Y., Mar. 1861. One son only survives.

[1425.] HORACE BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Medway, Mass., Oct. 17, 1796; m. *Harriet Atkins*, b. Aug. 16, 1802; cer. Mar. 3, 1818. Issue, presumed to have been b. in Woonsocket, as it was before incorporation into a town.

4071—1. Jane Helen, b. Jan. 17, 1819; m. 1st George Gorton, 2d Whipple Gorton.
4072—2. James E., b. Dec. 19, '21; m. 1st H. J. Ballou, 2d R. A. Davenport.
4073—3. Francis, b. Oct. 17, '23; m.; res. Columbus, Ga.
4074—4. Lydia Ann, b. Aug. 12, '25; m. Cyril Simmons.
4075—5. Stephen R., b. Apl. 8, '32; m. Mary F. Holman Oct. 28, 1861.
4076—6. Martha W. O., b. Feb. 22, '37; m. William Green Jan. 2, 1856.
4077—7. Susan Ann, b. July 25, '39; m., had 1 dr. and d.
4078—8. Horatio Sidney, b. June 26, '45; m. and lived in Oakdale, Mass.
4079—9. Horace, Jr., b. Apl. 7, '48; d. July 28, 1849.

Horace Ballou[6] d. at Woonsocket, R. I., Aug. 25, 1867, a. 70 yrs. 8 mos. and 8 ds. Mrs. Harriet d. in East Blackstone, Mass., Sept. 6, 1868, a. 66 yrs. and 20 ds.

[1426.] CYNTHIA BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1798; m. *Asahel Bartholomew*, b. in Kirkland, N. Y., July 11, 1798; cer. at a place and date not ascertained. Issue.—

4080—1. Charles E. Bartholomew, b. Aug. 18, 1822; m. Irena E. Miller.
4081—2. Emma R. Bartholomew, b. Aug. 13, '24; m. Alanson Miller.
4082—3. Mary A. Bartholomew, b. Jan. 6, '27; d. Jan. 15, 1846.
4083—4. Adaline M. Bartholomew, b. July 19, '29; m. A. M. Vanvalkenburgh.
4084—5. William L. Bartholomew, b. Dec. 1, '31; m. Marion E. Page.
4085—6. George A. Bartholomew, b. Apl. 20, '34; d., killed Fort Fisher Jan. 15, 1865.
4086—7. Elouise A. Bartholomew, b. Jan. 22, '37; m. Fayette E. Hinman.

Asahel Bartholomew is understood to have been a respectable farmer. He d. in Davisville, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1875, a. 77 yrs. 5 mos. and 11 ds. Mrs. Cynthia[6] d. there June 20, 1886, a. 87 yrs. 7 mos. and 19 ds.

[1427.] WILLARD BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in a locality not ascertained, Sept. 29, 1800; m. *Olive Green*, in the vicinity of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue, 4 chn., who d. in infancy. They left Woonsocket and set. in Lansing, Ia. There

he d. Aug. 15, 1860, a. almost 60 yrs. No report from Mrs. Olive, as to whether living or dead.

[1428.] FREELOVE BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1804; m. *Ezra Healy*, son of Fuller and Desire (Leach) Healy, b. in Brookfield, Madison Co., N. Y., May 10, 1805; cer. in Kirkland, Oneida Co., N. Y., Jan. 25, 1825, by Rev. Stephen R. Smith. Issue, b., the eldest in Solsville, N. Y., the others in Kirkland, N. Y.—

4087—1. Helen Elizabeth Healy, b. Feb. 25, 1829; m. William Sherman June 27, 1852.
4088—2. Harrison William Healy, b. June 25, '30; m. Margaretta Robinson Sept. 1, 1860.
4089—3. Harriet Lucinda Healy, b. Mar. 12, '32; m. 1st Wm. P. Boutwell, 2d M. A. Vanvalkenburgh.
4090—4. Hosea Willard Healy, b. Dec. 24, '33; m. Cath. Wilber Sept. 20, 1852.
4091—5. Adaline Lucretia Healy, b. Dec. 1, '39; m. Benjamin Giddings Dec. 24, 1858.

It seemed for sometime that this connubial pair and their family would probably prove untraceable by us, but at length we had the unexpected good fortune to be put on their track. They are at this writing (Oct. 1886) both living in Syracuse, N. Y., at the venerable, but green and vigorous, age of over fourscore; Mrs. Freelove in her 83d and her husband in his 82d year. She is the last survivor of her father's children. She never wore eye-glasses, can see clearly to read and sew, retains her memory unimpaired, and most of her other faculties. No particulars given of him in these respects. They have resided in several places since marriage, but principally in Kirkland and Rome, N. Y. He has been a milier by occupation. Both are good Baptist church members, and have filled up long lives with substantial usefulness. May their sun set in a clear sky, and their morning of immortality be correspondingly bright. Their posterity will appear in due order.

[1429.] MARY ANN BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Manchester, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1807; m. *John F. Kandy*, son of Daniel Kandy, b. in Norwich, Ct., Nov. 1, 1800; cer. in Manchester, N. H., Apl. 6, 1828, by Rev. Mr. Norton. Issue.—

4092—1. Cyrus Ballou Kandy, b. Apl. 20, 1829; m. Annie C. Whaite.
4093—2. Lucretia Kandy) twins, b. Sept. 11, '31; d. Feb. 18, 1834.
4094—3. Alice Lucinda Kandy) twins, b. " " " m. Joel Peckham Nov. 5, 1852.
4095—4. Mary Adaline Kandy, b. May 8, 1834; m. ——.

Mrs. Mary Ann (Ballou) Kandy d. in Clinton, N. Y., May 15, 1845, a. 37 yrs. 7 mos. and 29 ds. John F. Kandy d. Apl. 28, 1854, a. 53 yrs. 5 mos. and 27 ds.

[1430.] ADALINE BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], &c., b. Apl. 24, 1812; m. *Daniel Kandy*, son of Daniel and Philana (Tracy) Kandy, b. at an ungiven date in Norwich, Ct.; cer. in Whitestown, N. Y., on Sunday, Sept. 27, 1846, by Rev. William R. Long. Issue, b. in Utica, N. Y.—

4096—1. Charles Frederick Kandy, b. Sept. 23, 1847; m. Mary A. Stewart.

We are not informed what was the occupation of Mr. Kandy, nor of the character and social standing of the family, but presume them to have been respectable common people. Mr. Kandy d. in Milwaukee, Wis., May 13, 1871. Mrs. Adaline soon followed him. She d. in Chicago, Ill., Apl. 16, 1872, a. 60 yrs. and 22 ds.

[1431.] WARREN BALLOU[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Oneida Co., N. Y., Aug. 29, 1815; m. 1st *Eliza Hall;* cer. in Providence, R. I., Sept. 2, 1839, by Rev. William S. Balch. No issue. Mrs. Eliza d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 8, 1848. Warren[6] m. 2d *Semantha P. Swan;* cer. in Utica, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1850, by Rev. Eben Francis. Issue.—

4097—1. Willard, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 3, 1852; m. Mary Thull 1874.

4098—2. Cyrus Latimer, b. in Lansing, Ia., Oct. 16, '55; d. Lansing, Ia., Aug. 16, 1856.

4099—3. Adaline Louise, b. Lansing, Ia., July 2, '58; m. T. F. Indermill June 2, 1878.

4100—4. Minnie, b. Lansing, Ia., Sept. 24, '60; res. u. m. Blue Island, Ill.

Mrs. Semantha P. (Swan) Ballou d. at Blue Island, Ill., July 26, 1880. In 1884, Warren Ballou[6] reported himself as resident with his dr. Adaline L. and husband, Mr. and Mrs. T. F. Indermill, in St. Joseph, Mo. There he is said to have d. in 1885 or '86. We understand he was a very worthy and respectable man, and the father of like respectable chn.

[Nos. 1432, 1433 and 1434], viz., Theron Ballou, Sarah Ballou and Matilda Ballou, chn. of Joseph Ballou[5], Benjamin[4], &c., by his 1st wife, have eluded all inquiries as to their whereabouts and family histories, and we must relegate them to the category of our unsearchables.

[1435.] BETSEY K. BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Apl. 10, 1815; m. *Jacob Wheeler;* cer. in Manlius, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1832, by Esq. Hoar. Issue.—

4101— 1. Susan Leora Wheeler, b. Aug. 29, 1834; m. John Quincy Adams.
4102— 2. Mary Wheeler, b. Aug. 28, '36; m. Frederic Lovell.
4103— 3. Matilda Caroline Wheeler, b. Jan. 28, '38; m. Robert Bonsall.
4104— 4. Wallace Wheeler, b. May 15, '40; m. Susan C. Switz.
4105— 5. John Spencer Wheeler, b. Oct. 15, '42; m. Surrah Blucher.
4106— 6. Bruce Edwin Wheeler, b. Dec. 21, '44; d. Mar. 13, 1845.
4107— 7. Bettie Marion Wheeler, b. Dec. 22, '46; m. John Quincy Adams.
4108— 8. George Theron Wheeler, b. Sept. 12, '49; d. Aug. 8, 1850,
4109— 9. Evangeline Wheeler, b. Oct. 11, '54; m. Edwin Raymond.
4110—10. Helen Wheeler, b. Sept. 13, '57; m. John Talbott.

Mrs. Betsey Kenyon (Ballou) Wheeler and husband communicated to us their prolific family record in good order, under date of Apl. 27, 1885. Their home is in Antrim, Stafford Co., Kansas. They removed from New York State over 40 yrs. ago, but do not inform us where they resided before locating in Antrim, Kas. We are therefore unable to give the birthplaces of their chn. We judge them to be decidedly enterprising, worthy and respectable people, parents and chn. Mrs. Betsey[6] was 70 years of age when she wrote, and her companion 75. No further particulars communicated.

[1436.] RACHEL BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Utica, N. Y., Mar. 8, 1817; m. *William Durant,* and set. in Syracuse, N. Y. We regret being unable to give her family record. Her youngest sister, Mrs. Wealthy A. Fairchild, kindly furnished us her address, as 144 Burnett Street, Syracuse, and we wrote her, Mar. 25, 1885, sending her one of our printed circulars, but never received any response. When her father wrote Mr. Peck, May 11, 1858, he said she was the mother of 4 chn. We can tell no more.

[1437.] GEORGE BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], &c., b. prob. in Utica, N. Y., July 7, 1820, is understood to have d. unmarried, but when or where is not indicated.

[1438.] SPENCER BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Utica, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1822; m. *Anna Borns* (if we mistake not his father's chirography), and in 1858 had 1 child. His youngest sister, Mrs. Fairchild, gave us his address,

as 14 Irving St., Syracuse, N. Y. We wrote him and sent him a circular Mar. 25, 1885, but got no reply. Such are some of the encouragements that gladden the hearts of genealogists. Case closed.

[1439.] SUSAN BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], &c.; b. Oct. 26, 1823; d. in her 12th year.

[1440.] DELIA BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Utica, N. Y., or vicinity, Mar. 26, 1825; m. *Azariah Sheldon*, and had, in 1858, as her father wrote Mr. Peck, 6 chn. We have found no clue to the whereabouts of this family, and relegate them to our category of unsearchables.

[1441.] THOMAS J. BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Utica, N. Y., or vicinity, Oct. 19, 1826; had no wife in 1858, but may have married since; reported by his youngest sister aforesaid to res. in Sacramento, Cal. Wrote and sent him a circular, Mar. 25, 1885. Either he never received our communication or deigns no response. Closed.

[1442.] HELEN BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Utica, N. Y., or vicinity, Nov. 26, 1828; m. *William D. Curtis* in Morrisville, N. Y., Feb. 18, 1847. Issue.—

4111— 1. Joseph S. Curtis, b. Syracuse, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1848; m. Selinda Wheeler Oct. 22, 1867.
4112— 2. George Curtis, b. Hamilton, N. Y., June 21, '49; d. in Hamilton Mar. 20, 1851.
4113— 3. Charles Curtis, b. Hamilton, N. Y., Feb. 27, '51; d. Aug. 20, 1853.
4114— 4. Wellington Curtis, b. Hamilton, N. Y., Oct. 29, '53; d. Rock Ridge, Col., June 27, 1876.
4115— 5. Dezell Curtis, b. Hamilton, N. Y., Oct. 8, '54; d. Chicago, Ill., Dec. 1, 1858.
4116— 6. Gertrude H. Curtis, b. Clinton, Ia., Sept. 8, '56; m. 1st F. Bisrer, 2d W. N. Champlin.
4117— 7. Lester W. Curtis, b. Chicago, Ill., Dec. 5, '58; m. Nellie Hipple 1880.
4118— 8. Willard Curtis, b. Chicago, Ill., Sept. 8, '60; m. Clara Tribby 1882.
4119— 9. Susan Curtis, b. Chicago, Ill., June 29, '62; m. H. C. Boyd 1882.
4120—10. Hattie Curtis, b. " " Sept. 19, '64; d. Jan. 6, 1857.
4121—11. Stephen A. Douglas Curtis, b. Chicago, Ill., May 5, '71.

Here we have an entry that pleases us; names, events and dates in order. It seems that Helen (Ballou) Curtis[6] and husband began married life in Syracuse, N. Y., afterward res. in Hamilton, N. Y.,

later a short time in Clinton, Ia., and for several years later have been citizens of Chicago. They do not condescend to narrate their experiences, or even to give his occupation, but from the fact that their data comes to us inscribed on letter slips graced with an imposing picture of Hotel Cortland, 16 to 22 Adams St., Chicago, we infer that Mr. Curtis is interested in the premises either as co-proprietor or an influential employee. But we will not meddle with untold affairs.

[1443.] HARRIET BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1830; m. *John Clark Pierce*, son of Clark and Vashti (Drake) Pierce, b. in Lafayette, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1827; cer. in Syracuse, N. Y., May 2, 1851, by Rev. Mr. Atwater. Issue.—

4122—1. Clark Pierce, b. Syracuse, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1856; d. May 2, 1861.

Another orderly family return, lacking only a hint of occupation and character. These parents res. in Auburn, N. Y., and are doubtless in some useful business, and in good social standing.

[1444.] WILLIAM BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], &c.; b. June 9, 1832; m. *Mary Littlefield*, and had 2 chn. So said his father in 1858. We have sought them by letter and circular in Syracuse, N. Y., where they or some of their descendants reside, but sought in vain. Case closed.

[1445.] SYDNEY BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], &c.; b. Apl. 21, 1834; m. *Catherine Rivenburg*, and had 1 child in 1858, probably several since; reported to us as now res. in Columbus, O. Addressed letter and circular to him there March 25, 1885. No response.

[1446.] WEALTHY ANN BALLOU[6], Joseph[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Syracuse, N. Y., July 24, 1836; m. 1st *Edwin Bacon*, son of Reuben and Anna (Vorce) Bacon, b. in Canada Jan. 2, 1833; cer. in said Syracuse Jan. 11, 1857, by Rev. John Fracher. Issue, all b. in said Syracuse.—

4123—1. Susan Anna Bacon, b. Mar. 26, 1859.
4124—2. George Edwin Bacon, b. May 15, '61.
4125—3. Harriet Evanna Bacon, b. July 22, '63; m. Chas. H. Palmer 1884.
4126—4. Cora Estella Bacon, b. Dec. 27, '65.

Mr. Edwin Bacon, the father of these 4 chn., was a railroad engineer for several years, and came to his end by one of those many sad casualties which befall employees of his calling. He

struck the stone abutments of a bridge, was thrown from his engine up onto the bridge, fatally bruised about the head and face—surviving only four or five hours in an insensible state. The catastrophe occurred in Scranton, Pa., June 27, 1867, at the age of 37 yrs. 5 mos. and 25 ds. His remains were buried in Syracuse amid the lamentations of the bereaved family and sympathizing friends.

Mrs. Wealthy Ann m. 2d *Capt. Charles Henry Fairchild*, an elderly sea-going man; cer. in Syracuse July 7, 1870, by Rev. Charles P. Lyford. No issue. Capt. Fairchild had experienced a series of bereavements and adversities before this marriage, and was doomed to more. A few months after the loss of his first wife, in Philadelphia, Pa., his only dr., a girl of 12 yrs. was burned to death by kerosene oil, his house consumed by the enkindling flames, and many valuables destroyed. And, to cap the climax, he himself was burned to death by an explosion of benzine at an establishment in Auburn, N. Y., where he was employed as a book keeper, Nov. 27, 1881. So Mrs. Wealthy[6] survives her afflictions in second widowhood, residing in Auburn and solaced by the filial affection of her four worthy children. Our thanks are due to her for the helpfulness she has shown us in trying to put us on the track of her numerous brothers and sisters. We are only sorry that so few of them have responded to our inquiries.

[1447.] SILAS BALLOU[7], youngest son and child of Joseph[5], was living unmarried in 1858, when his father wrote to Mr. Peck. But to us he is in impenetrable obscurity, and reposes among our unsearchable cousins.

[1448.] SARAH ANN BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City May 6, 1810; m. *Charles Stolters*, and they took up their abode in Green Point, Long Island, N. Y. Issue:—

4127—1. Sarah Jane Stolters, no further data.
4128—2. Charles Stolters, Jr., " "
4129—3. Levi Stolters, " "
4130—4. Mary Stolters, " "
4131—5. Margaret Stolters, " "
4132—6. Emily Stolters, " "

Parents both long since decd.

[1449.] LEONARD SEGUINE BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Oba-

diah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City Aug. 7, 1812; m. *Margaret Burlock*. Issue.—

4133—1. Samuel, no data.
4134—2. Leonard, "
4135—3. Margaret, "
4136—4. Prosper, "
4137—5. Benjamin, "
4138—6. Charles, "

Sought but obtained no further information, except that the parents have been some years deceased.

[1450.] BENJAMIN WHIPPLE BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1814; m. *Caroline McHenry*, 1842. Issue.—

4139—1. Martin Van Buren, b. ——, 1843; d.
4140—2. Amanda, b. Jan. 2, '45; no report.
4141—3. William, b. Oct. 2, '47; "
4142—4. Prosper, b. Aug. 12, '49; "

No further information obtained.

[1451.] JOHN THOMPSON BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City Sept. 10, 1816; m. *Eliza Murray*. Issue.—

4143—1. Mary Eliza, b. Jan. 10, 1838; unreported.
4144—2. Floratine, b. Sept. 5, '45; "
4145—3. Edward, b. Jan. 19, '47; "
4146—4. Theodore, b. Oct. 3, '49; "

Parents and chn. all understood to be living. Family home in Green Point, Long Island, N. Y. Particulars hard to ascertain. Too much reticence.

[1452.] CHARLOTTE BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City, Feb. 22, 1819; m. *Albert Lamb*. Issue.—

4147 —1. Henry Lamb, b. Jan. 1, 1835; unreported.
4148 —2. Julia Lamb, b. Jan. 11, '38; "
4149 —3. Sarah Lamb, b. Dec. 25, '48; "
4150 —4. Samuel Lamb, b. Feb. 23, '54; "
4150½—5. Joseph Lamb, b. Sept. 16, '56; "
4151 —6. Margaret Lamb, b. July 14, '61; "
4152 —7. Emily Lamb, b. July 3, '63; "

Unable to ascertain more information.

[1453.] PROSPER BALLOU, JR.[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City Nov. 27, 1823; m. *Hannah Matilda Lynch*, dr. of Terance and Sarah (Mikes) Lynch, b. in said city; cer. there Feb. 20, 1845, by Rev. James Floy. Issue, b. partly in New York and partly in Brooklyn.—

4153—1. Prosper Whitmore, b. Dec. 5, 1845; d. July 27, 1847.
4154—2. Sarah Matilda, b. Dec. 2, '47; m. —— Baker.
4155—3. John Thompson, b. Oct. 2, '49; m. Catherine A. Graver.
4156—4. Prosper, Jr., b. Aug. 24, '52; unreported.
4157—5. Levi, b. Jan. 2, '55; d. July 27, 1857.
4158—6. Lillian Segwine, b. Jan. 19, '59; m. —— Morris.
4159—7. Levi Segwine, b. Dec. 3, '62; unreported.
4160—8. Charles Augustus, b. Oct. 10, '66; d. July 29, 1868.

The first named five of these chn. were b. in New York City, the three last named in Brooklyn, N. Y. Prosper Ballou[6] was for many years "the celebrated Herb Doctor of East Broadway, (Ward 7) New York City, until 1857," when he retired on his savings from business, removed to the City of Brooklyn, and has since lived in comfortable retirement. We infer from letters received recently, that he and his family are worthy and devoted Methodists. He, his wife, and five of their chn. still survive at this writing, June, 1886.

[1454.] LEVI BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City June 12, 1825; m. *Maria Donaldson.* No issue reported. L. Ballou[6] d. Mar. 30, 1854, a. 29 yrs. Nothing more ascertained.

[1455.] ALFRED BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City Dec. 30, 1830; m. *Emeline Humphrey.* Issue.—

4161—1. Rosalie, b. Jan. 9, 1852; unreported.
4162—2. Benjamin, b. Sept. 19, '54; "
4163—3. Eugenia, b. Mar. 3, '57; "
4164—4. Nicholas, b. July 7, '59; "
4165—5. Alfred, Jr., b. July 6, '62. "

It is with regret, bordering on mortification, that we have succeeded so imperfectly in tracing the descent of our New York cousins beyond the 7th generation. Only one family of them has reported to us into the 8th. Money, time and pains enough might have overcome the difficulty, but these we could not well afford. So the descendants of Benjamin Ballou[4] in that general locality are left to the research of our successors.

[1456.] CHARLES BALLOU[6], Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York City Jan. 1, 1832, d. young, or certainly unmarried, and demands no further notice.

[1457, 1458 and 1459], chn. of Levi Ballou[5], Benjamin[4], &c., seem to be beyond our reach, and must be left among our unsearchables.

[1460 to 1473] inclusive, descendants of Phebe Ballou[4] and Stephen Whipple, Sen., are passed over in the category of the "no further traced."

[1474.] HENRIETTA BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Glocester, R. I., about 1778. What became of her all our inquiries have failed to ascertain. So we leave her untraced.

[1475.] DAVID BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 6, 1780; m. *Rhoda Phillips*, dr. of Brazella Phillips, a Revolutionary musician, b. in Danby, Vt., Apl. 10, 1795; cer. in said Danby not far from 1814. Issue, b. there.—

4166—1. Jirah, b. Oct. 28, 1815; m. Sarah Jane Hayleton.
4167—2. Sally Maria, b. July 29, '17, m. Walter Bigelow Ladd.

Unexpectedly and almost by accident we received knowledge of this David Ballou's family record. It reached us through a correspondence with his grand son, Luman Adolphus Ballou of Windham, Vt. We have found him one of the live Ballous, warmly interested in our History and Genealogy, and glad to help us. Accordingly he has taken great pains to hunt up, collect, and communicate important facts pertaining to his lineage; about which we should otherwise have remained entirely ignorant. He learned that his grandfather left his home in Richmond, N. H., a young man, went into Vermont, hired out as a field laborer, and saved up money enough to purchase a small farm near Danby Little Village, so called. Meantime he married as above stated. He was prospering and his chn. had been born, when he became surety for a venturesome neighbor, who soon failed and left him to pay the debts. It swallowed up his little homestead, and he was thenceforth a poor man—but an honest, kind-hearted one. He muttered no curses, uttered no complaints, and made the best of his hard luck. He used to say of himself and wife, when refer-

ring to his misfortune: "We have since live in *peace* and *poverty*." He was a man of exceptionally good disposition and few words. Mrs. Rhoda d. in Dorset, Vt., Sept. 26, 1854, a. 59 yrs. 5 mos. and 10 ds. David[4] d. in Winhall, Vt., some four yrs. later, Feb. 3, 1858, having seldom known a sick day, a. 77 yrs. 10 mos. and 27 ds.

[1476.] SUSANNA BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 12, 1782; m. 1st *Dexter Brown* June 2, 1801. Issue.—

4168—1. Philander Brown, b. Apl. 17, 1802; d. May 13, 1802.
4169—2. Cyrus Brown, b. Apl. 15, '03; d. Oct. 31, 1803.
4170—3. Seeley Brown, b. Nov. 16, '05; d. Aug. 6, 1806.

We get no hint of the parentage of Dexter Brown, his birthdate, the place of marriage, or where the above named chn. were b. and d. He d. in 1806. Mrs. Susanna m. 2d *Joseph Warren Odell*, Principal of an Academy in Troy, N. Y.; cer. at said Troy in an unspecified month and day of the year 1808. Issue.—

4171—4. Mary Ann Odell, b. June 20, 1810; d. Sept. 23, 1810.
4172—5. Julia Ann Odell, b. Dec. 21, '12; d. Mar. 7, 1836.
4173—6. Warren Odell, b. Sept. 7, '15; d. Jan. 25, 1821.
4174—7. Jesse Ballou Odell, b. Nov. 25, '20; m. Maria W. Ballou.

Three of these last named chn. are understood to have been b. in the vicinity of Buffalo, N. Y., and the only surviving one in Eden, Erie Co. J. Warren Odell was an intelligent, enterprising man, and withal eminently patriotic, serving his country through the war of 1812–14 amid many privations and perils. Mrs. Susanna was well educated for her times, with bright mental powers, and a devoted connubial sharer in his fortunes. When Buffalo was laid in ashes by the British, their home was only a short distance away from the flames. She occupied that home alone with her infant child for weeks and weeks, exposed to the frontier dangers of the war. One day three Canadian Indians, in war paint and equipment, entered her domicile, but did her no harm and gave her no further annoyance than to use her household conveniences for cooking up a parcel of old horse-flesh. After the war they traded off their property in Buffalo for a span of horses, and removed to Eden, in Erie Co. Later they had their homes successively in Dansville, Canandaigua, Rochester, Phelps, and Newark, N. Y. There the husband d. in 1846. Mrs. Susanna[6] subsequently enjoyed the kind care of her only son, Jesse B.

Odell, and wife, during the remainder of her earthly days. She retained her mental faculties and cheerfulness to the last. She had been a devout and staunch Baptist church member for over sixty years, and departed in peaceful hope to the higher life Dec. 12, 1869, at the venerable age of 87 yrs. and 6 mos.

[1477.] JESSE BALLOU, JR.[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 26, 1785; m. *Susanna Fuller*, ptge. and birthplace not given, b. May 27, 1788; cer. place not given, Mar. 20, 1812. Issue.—

4175—1. Hosea, b. Wallingford, Vt., Mar. 19, 1813; m. Mary Etheridge.
4176—2. Mahala, b. " " Oct. 26, '14; m. David Knower.
4177—3. James Madison, b. Wallingford, Vt., Oct. 6, '16; m. Huldah Hart.
4178—4. Maria W., b. Ellisburg, N. Y., Apl. 20, '19; m. Jesse B. Odell.
4179—5. Amanda, b. Boylston, N. Y., June 20, '22; m. Henry Palmer.
4180—6. Abner K., b. Ellisburg, N. Y., Mar. 24, '24; m. Emeline Hunter.
4181—7. Warren O., b. " " July 25, '26; d. Mar. 25, 1829.
4182—8. Daniel, b. " " July 3, '29; m. Nancy C. Joyner.

It seems that Jesse, Jr.,[6] settled first in Wallingford, Vt., afterward at Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and finally in Boylston, N. Y. No one tells us his occupation or characteristics, but we infer that he was a farmer of enterprise and thrift, and that his family occupied a highly reputable rank in society for intellectual and moral worth. Mrs. Susanna, his wife, d. in Boylston, N. Y., May 27, 1850, a. 62 yrs. He d. there Dec. 16, 1871, at the advanced age of 96 yrs. 8 mos. and 21 ds.

[1478.] SYLVIA BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 20, 1786; m. *Josiah Wilson*, lived in Swanzey, N. H., had no chn., and had been sometime dead in 1862. No more has reached us concerning Sylvia Ballou[6].

[1479.] SILAS BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 10, 1787; m. 1st *Anna Saunders*, pedigree untold, b. May 13, 1790; cer. Feb. 8, 1810. Issue, all b. in said Richmond.—

4183— 1. Leonard, b. Feb. 1, 1811; m. 1st Gratis Boyce, 2d S. D. Taylor.
4184— 2. Laura Ann, b. Aug. 23, '12; m. Ansel Boorn Mar. 9, 1832.
4185— 3. Willard, b. Oct. 25, '15; m. —— Forestall Mar. 31, 1840.
4186— 4. Elisha, b. May 28, '17; d. Apl. 3, 1820.
4187— 5. Amasa, b. Jan. 1, '19; m. 1st Lovina Ballou, 2d —— Brooks.
4188— 6. Alzaida, b. July 28, '20; m. Henry Ballou, Jr., July 4, 1841.
4189— 7. Emily, b. Mar. 12, '22; m. Oziel Ballou Apl. 2, 1842.
4190— 8. Lurinda, b. Dec. 9, '23; m. Oziel Ballou.

4191— 9. Silas Warren, b. Nov. 5, '25; m. uninformed.
4192—10. Lewis Asa, b. Feb. 4, '29; m. "
4193—11. William Chase, b. Apl. 9, '32; d. Sept. 1, 1833.

Silas[6] was a substantial farmer, and dwelt on the homestead of his father in Richmond, N. H., till 1842, when he removed to the neighboring town of Swanzey, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of good common sense, solid moral character, liberal religious faith, and respectable social standing among his fellow yeomanry of the Granite State. Mrs. Anna, his wife, d. at a date not given, and he m. 2d *Mrs. Tabitha M. (Plumbley) Coombs*, widow of Chester Coombs, in 1852. No issue. Silas Ballou[6] d. in Swanzey, date not ascertained. Mrs. Tabitha survived him several years, dwelling with and cared for by Irving Ballou, a grandson of Silas[6]. She died Aug. 28, 1883, at the advanced age of over 97 years.

[1480.] ESTHER BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., at a date not found, prob. about 1790; m. *William Chase, Jr.*, b. in said Richmond Jan. 16, 1785; cer. Feb. 2, 1814. Bassett, in his History of Richmond, says.—"He remained on the homestead. He d. March 2, 1832, aged 47; she d. Nov. 16, 1877, aged 87. Had several children, one of whom, Semantha, m. Jacob Whitcomb, Jr." We have had no means of obtaining further information. This descent closed.

[1481.] JIRAH BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., perhaps in 1792; m. *Sylvia Phillips*, understood to be a dr. of Reuben Phillips of said Richmond. We have been utterly baffled in our laborious attempts to trace this Jirah Ballou's descent. We learned that he long ago emigrated to Cedar Co., Ia., and d. there. We presumed he might have left posterity there, but we had no clue to the exact locality where he d. So we wrote a large number of postmasters in Cedar Co., and at length ascertained that there were two Ballous residing in Clarence of that Co., viz., Andrew and Asa Ballou. Then we congratulated ourself on probable success. But, alas! we wrote the said Andrew and Asa again and again in vain. They answered not. Closed.

[1482.] AARON BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 25, 1795; m. *Mary Bowen*, dr. of Nathan and Rachel (Stoddard) Bowen, b. in said Richmond Dec. 14, 1796; cer. Dec. 31, 1818. Issue, all b. in said Richmond.—

4194—1. Russell, b. July 1, 1820; d. u. m. Sept. 29, 1839.
4195—2. Lorenzo, b. Dec. 7, '21; m. Italy Vashti Ballou.
4196—3. Seth D., b. Sept. 1, '23; m. 1st C. L. Corey, 2d R. Boyce.
4197—4. Alonzo, b. Dec. 17, '25; m. Angelo Cass.
4198—5. Hannah L., b. Apl. 5, '28; m. Asa S. Starkey.
4199—6. Aaron, Jr., b. Feb. 17, '31; d. Oct. 14, 1833.
4200—7. William W., b. June 15, '33; m. Mary A. Williams.
4201—8. Mary L., b. Aug. 2, '37; m. Simeon Holbrook.

Aaron Ballou[6] was a plain living, industrious farmer, and a worthy commoner of his native town. He settled on a part of his father's homestead. There he built him the necessary domicile and accessional conveniences, cultivated his soil, reared his family, and died. Nothing biographical has come to us concerning him and his wife. We suppose them to have been unpretentious people, whose homely merits averaged with the generality of their contemporaries. He d. Sept. 7, 1861, a. about 66 years. She d. Mar. 7, 1865, a. 68 years.

[1483.] BARNABAS BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., about 1797; m. *Rachel Bowen*, dr. of Nathan and Rachel (Stoddard) Bowen, b. in said Richmond Nov. 26, 1799; cer. Sept. 12, 1816. He moved West in early married life, first into N. Y., and then into Michigan, where he died many years ago. Prob. he left chn., but we have sought in vain to trace his descent.

[1484.] LUCINDA BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1799; m. *Jesse Bishop*, son of Gabriel Bishop, b. in Fitzwilliam July 4, 1800; date of cer. not given. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

4202—1. Smith B. Bishop, b. Nov. 12, 1814; unreported.
4203—2. Betsey B. Bishop, b. Aug. 10, '18; "
4204—3. Lois Bishop, b. Apl. 22, '23; m. Harrison Taft.

This must have been a precocious pair, if the birth-date of their oldest child is correct. We give it as Mr. Bassett does in his History of Richmond. He says the parents lived in a small house near Jesse Ballou's. There, we presume, the above named chn. were b. The doggerel rhymes which Mr. Bassett gives, as a sort of epitaph or obituary, are not complimentary to Bishop, as a saint, or sage, but imply that he was a rough, tough specimen of masculine humanity. We will not quote them, but simply give the death-dates of wife and husband. She d. in 1837, a. 38 yrs. He d. about 1860. This descent closed.

[1485.] PHEBE BALLOU[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., perhaps in 1803; m. *Nathaniel Whitcomb*, and dwelt, as long ago as 1862, in Searsburg, Vt. No more told, and we consign these Whitcomb cousins to the realm of our unsearchables.

[1486.] CANDACE BALLOU[6], Jirah[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., at a date not found; m. *Samuel Mathewson*, son of Joseph Mathewson, b. in Smithfield, R. I., at a date not given; cer. Nov. 26, 1801, by John Armstrong, J. P. Issue, b. in Burrillville, R. I.—

4205— 1. Ada Mathewson, b. May 11, 1802; no further reported.
4206— 2. Susanna Mathewson, b. Oct. 15, '03; no further reported.
4207— 3. Charlotte Mathewson, b. Aug. 17, '05; " "
4208— 4. Julia Ann Mathewson, b. July 27, '07; " "
4209— 5. Polly M. Mathewson, b. May 17, '09; " "
4210— 6. Dearborn Mathewson, b. Mar. 27, '11; " "
4211— 7. Phebe Mathewson, b. June 22, '13; " "
4212— 8. Sessions Mathewson, b. May 5, '15; " "
4213— 9. Laura Mathewson, b. Mar. 15, '17; " "
4214—10. Esther Mathewson, b. Nov. 30, '22; " "

Candace[6] and husband, after the birth of these chn., removed to the State of Connecticut, town not specified, prob. some one in the easterly section, near R. I. There, we suppose, they ended their earthly days, but we have been favored with nothing more concerning them.

[1487.] ROBA BALLOU[6], Jirah[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Jan. 9, 1785; m. *Allen Thayer*, son of Silas and Esther (Allen) Thayer, b. in Braintree, Mass., Sept. 20, 1780; cer. Dec. 1802. Issue, b. in Burrillville, R. I.—

4215— 1. Silas Thayer, b. Mar. 2, 1804; m. 1st Lovina Gaskill, 2d M. J. Webber.
4216— 2. Selinda Thayer, b. Feb. 19, '06; m. Joseph McHannan May 1, 1833.
4217— 3. Esther A. Thayer, b. Nov. 26, '07; m. William R. Randall Sept. 12, 1830.
4218— 4. Eliza H. Thayer, b. May 6, '09; m. Silas Walling Dec. 6, 1829.
4219— 5. Alvin Thayer, b. Apl. 14, '11; m. 1st Maria Henlon, 2d Martha Redmon.
4220— 6. Liberty Thayer, b. Jan. 10, '12; unreported.
4221— 7. Prutia Thayer, b. Dec. 16, '14; m. Seth Armintage June, 1833.
4222— 8. Roba Thayer, b. June 19, '17; m. John Sanders Oct. 16, 1835.

4223— 9. Eunice Thayer, b. Mar. 11, '19; m. John Covett Feb. 26, 1834.
4224—10. Allen Thayer, Jr., b. May 14, '21; d. u. m. Aug. 1849.
4225—11. Russell W. Thayer, b. May 2, '23; m. Emeline A. Oakley.
4226—12. Catherine Thayer, b. May 17, '25; m. Charles Hughes Dec. 5, 1844.
4227—13. Elnora Thayer, b. Aug. 16, '27; d. Aug. 1849.

A large family. No characteristics. We copy from The Thayer Genealogy, pp. 175–178, with slight variations. Gen. Thayer, the author, says Allen Thayer was a boat-builder by trade; that he removed from Burrillville, R. I., in 1830 to Franklin, O.; that Mrs. Roba[6] d. there May 22, 1854; and Allen himself in 1861. There must have been uncommon stamina and enterprise in the parents of such a family. Descent closed.

[1488.] AURELIA BALLOU[6], Jirah[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillvile, R. I., Jan. 21, 1788; m. *Joseph Mathewson, Jr.*, b. in Smithfield, R. I., March 29, 1782; date of cer. not given. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Smithfield.—

4228— 1. Arnold Mathewson, b. Oct. 9, 1805; m. Eliza Sayles.
4229— 2. Mary Ann Mathewson, b. Sept. 18, '07; m. 1st H. Hall, 2d G. Mowry.
4230— 3. Emma R. Mathewson, b. Mar. 22, '09; m. David Elliott.
4231— 4. Brown Mathewson, b. Sept. 11, '10; m. 1st M. Williams, 2d H. Thorp.
4232— 5. Calista Mathewson, b. Dec. 4, '12; m. Oliver H. P. Baer.
4233— 6. Ruth M. Mathewson, b. May 16, '14; m. Dexter Olney.
4234— 7. Joseph Mathewson, Jr., b. May 20, '16; d. prob. young.
4235— 8. George Mathewson, b. Apl. 25, '21; m. Martha L. Aldrich.
4236— 9. Sera S. Mathewson, b. May 28, '24; m. Mary May.
4237—10. Abby J. Mathewson, b. Jan. 19, '27; unreported.

Somebody might have made, no doubt, a creditable report of these cousins, but have left us to guess the best of both parents and chn. We have the death-dates of Mrs. Aurelia[6] and her husband; also some fragments of data concerning one or two of their chn., but too few to carry down to the next generation. Mr. Mathewson d. Aug. 7, 1841, a. 58 yrs. 4 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Aurelia[6] d. July 21, 1859, a. 71 ys. and 6 mos.

[1489.] PHEBE BALLOU[6], Jirah[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., within the year 1789; m. *George Wade* of Glocester, sometime in 1808. Issue.—

4238—1. Hannah Wade, b. Jan. 17, 1809; m. Stephen Wilmarth.
4239—2. Esther Wade, b. July 1, '10; d. young.

We received only the occupation of Mr. Wade—blacksmith—and the death-date of Mrs. Phebe, viz., March, 1830, a. 41 yrs. But we have a report of 13 grand chn., through Phebe's dr. Hannah Wilmarth. We reserve these for notice in the next generation.

[1490.] PRUSIA BALLOU[6], Jirah[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., 1795; m. 1st *Job Lapham*, pedigree, birth-date, marriage-date, &c., not given. Issue.—

4240—1. Lawton Lapham, b. Sept. 4, 1812; m. 1st L. A. Darling, 2d M. Lowder.

Job Lapham was killed in the battle of Lake Erie Sept. 13, 1813. Mrs. Prusia[6] m. 2d, David Mead; no particulars. Issue.—

4241—2. Paulina Mead, b. Jan. 20, 1817; m. Orison Jillson Apl. 16, 1835.

David Mead d. or was separated from Mrs. Prusia, and she subsequently m. 3d *Clark Jillson*. She d. Sept. 7, 1853. Too few dates and other particulars in this record. Perhaps we had better close it by subjoining what would otherwise be deferred to the next generation, viz., Mrs. Prusia's descent. Her son LAWTON LAPHAM[7] m. 1st *Laura A. Darling*, b. in Burrillville, R. I., Jan. 21, 1823; cer. there Apl. 12, 1846, by Rev. D. P. Harriman. Issue.—

4242—Caroline I. Lapham[8], b. July 5, 1848; m. Charles H. Whipple.

Mrs. Laura A. (Darling) Lapham d. Apl. 1, 1873, a. 50 yrs. 2 mos. and 10 ds. Lawton[7] m. 2d, the wid. Mary Louise Louder, (maiden name Bolen) b. in Salsbury, N. C., Sept. 5, 1832; cer. May 12, 1875, by Rev. George Holman of Providence, R. I. No issue.

CAROLINE I. LAPHAM[8], Lawton Lapham[7], Job Lapham and Prusia Ballou[6], &c.; m. *Charles H. Whipple* of Cumberland, R. I.; cer. Woonsocket, Oct. 11, 1868, by Rev. S. Z. Holman. Issue.—

4243—Rupert L. Whipple[9], b. May 19, 1869.
4244—Ethel Gertrude Whipple[9], b. Aug. 27, '72.

Mrs. Caroline I. (Lapham) Whipple[8] d. Dec. 26, 1874, a. 26 yrs. 5 mos. and 21 ds.

PAULINA MEAD[7] m. *Orison Jillson*[7], son of Clark and Irena (Ballou) Jillson, b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1816; cer. in said Cumberland Apl. 16, 1835. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

4245—Cyra Mason Jillson⁸, b. Jan. 8, 1837; unreported.
4246—Philena H. Jillson⁸, b. July 24, '39; "
4247—William C. Jillson⁸, b. Sept. 1, '44; d. Mar. 21, 1845.
4248—Annette Jillson, b. Feb. 3, '46; m. C. H. Lyon, grocer; cer. in Providence, R. I., Nov. 26, 1864; res. in Albany, N. Y.

Mr. Orison Jillson⁷ and wife were last reported as residents of Richmond, N. H. This closes the descent of Prusia Ballou⁶, Jirah⁵, &c.

[1491.] FENNER BALLOU⁶, Jirah⁵, Eleazer⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., at a date not found. All our researcher could obtain for us relating to this Fenner Ballou is, that he m. *Mary Inman*, and d. in Mendon, Mass., leaving 2 chn.—a very meager record.

[1492.] DEBORAH BALLOU⁶, Jirah⁵, Eleazer⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., at a date not found; m. *Stephen Handy*, particulars of pedigree, cer., &c., all blank. Issue, b. prob. in Burrillville, R. I.—

4249—1. Sarah Handy, b. Sept. 6, 1814; m. James Andrews Feb. 26, 1861.
4250—2. Celinda Handy, b. July 2, '22; unreported.
4251—3. Esther Wood Handy, b. June 10, '23; m. Thos. W. Lawton Nov. 11, 1847.
4252—4. Amey Ann Handy, b. Mar. 5, '25; u. m.
4253—5. Geo. Davis Handy, b. Dec. 29, '28; m. Mary Corey July 19, 1846.
4254—6. Russell Handy, b. Feb. 25, '30; m. Euphemie Ketcham Dec. 24, 1857.
4255—7. John Handy, b. June 12, '34; m. Mary Nort Aug. 12, 1857.

Nothing more told; nothing of residence, occupation or character. Deborah's grand chn. deferred to next generation.

[1493.] BARTON BALLOU⁶, youngest born of Jirah Ballou⁵, &c., is handed down, with a dateless birth; and m. 1st *Celinda Handy*, supposed sister of the above named Stephen, who soon d.; and he m. 2d *Hulda Phettiplace*, by whom he had 2 chn., and then left for parts unknown. Our researcher reports no name of the dr.—only her early death. The son bears the name of his grand father.

4256—1. Jirah Ballou⁷; birth dateless; u. m.; res. near Lime Rock, R. I.

We wrote him courteously, but got no response. He is said to be an eccentric bachelor, with a goodly estate, successful in business, and partial to the law as a means of straightening crooked

customers. He was probably unambitious of notice in this volume, and we greatly desired to obtain a more satisfactory family record than the one here presented.

Of the 10 chn. of Susanna Ballou[5], dr. of Eleazer[4], who m. Esek Harris, our researcher has sent us the family record of but one, and *that* imperfect; which is.—

[1493.] RUTH HARRIS[6], Esek and Susannah Ballou[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., June 16, 1782; m. *James Clemens*, b. Nov. 20, 1778; cer. Aug. 7, 1807. Issue.—

4257—1. Harris Clemens, b. Oct. 17, 1808; d. May 17, 1883.
4258—2. Ruth Clemens, b. Apl. 17, '10; unreported.
4259—3. James Clemens, Jr., b. June 13, '11; unreported.
4260—4. Mahala Clemens, b. —— 29, '13; "
4261—5. William Colwell Penn Clemens, b. June 4, '17; d. Sept. 11, 1868.
4262—6. Jason S. Clemens, b. Apl. 9, '18; living in Providence, R. I.

James Clemens d. Aug. 29, 1819, a. 40 yrs. 9 mos. and 9 days. Mrs. Ruth d. May 27, 1860, a. 78 yrs. 4 mos. and 11 ds. No further traced.

Concerning the descendants of CHARLOTTE BALLOU[5], dr. of Eleazer[4], &c., who m. *Stephen Harris*, and settled in Richmond, N. H., we have given already what we could learn from Bassett's History of that town. See [361.]

The next sister, PRUSIA BALLOU[5], who m. *Russell Wood*, was left among the unreported. See [362.]

The next sister, AURELIA BALLOU[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; m. *Israel Aldrich*, and we gave the names of 11 chn. in No. [363], 5 of them on reliable authority, as b. in Douglas, Mass., and 6 of them on doubtful authority, without birth-dates. We hoped our researcher, or some other helpful cousin, would come to our relief, and tell us what became of the children. But we were left in Egyptian darkness, and can tell absolutely nothing more. Descent closed.

Next come the 13 chn. of ROWENA BALLOU[5], dr. of Eleazer[4]. See [364]. She m. *Asahel Sherman* of Burrillvile, R. I. We hoped to receive full family records from all these, but only two or three have met our expectations. From the others mere fragments have reached us.

[1518.] PHEBE SHERMAN[6] m. *George Emerson* 1807, and d. in

Ohio Mar. 13, 1874, a. 85 yrs. 3 mos. and 12 ds. Nothing reported about chn. or husband.

[1519.] DUTEE SHERMAN[6] m. *Nancy Emerson* 1811, and d. in Ohio Feb. 22, 1873, a. 82 yrs. 2 mos. and 25 ds. No more told.

[1520.] WILBUR SHERMAN[6] d. u. m. in Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 17, 1817, a. 24 yrs. 1 mo. and 5 ds.

[1521.] PRUSIA SHERMAN[6] m. *William Chace* May, 1815, and d. in Douglas, Mass., May 25, 1882, a. 87 yrs. 2 mos. and 29 ds. No more told.

[1522.] CATHERINE SHERMAN[6] m. *John Emerson* 1820, and d. in Ohio July 25, 1876, a. 79 yrs. 9 mos. and 17 ds. No more told.

[1523.] ALPHA SHERMAN[6] m. *Benjamin Whiting* Oct. 1, 1839, and d. in Douglas, Mass., May 6, 1881, a. 82 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 ds. Nothing more.

[1524.] SYRIA SHERMAN[6], Asahel and Rowena Ballou[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 23, 1801; m. *Maria Wood*, dr. of John and Roba (Smith) Wood, b. in said Burrillville Feb. 13, 1809; cer. Feb. 14, 1828. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4263—1. Sumner Sherman, b. Apl. 18, 1830; m. Lucinda Mowry Apl. 27, '56.
4264—2. Laura Sherman, b. Nov. 14, '34; d. Apl. 14, 1838.
4265—3. Maria L. Sherman } twins, b. Sept. 20, '39; m. Smith B. Mowry Dec. 14, 1865.
4266—4. Leander Sherman } twins, b. Sept. 20, '39; m. Abbie Dean Oct. 8, 1858.

No characteristics. Occupation, farmers. Mrs. Maria Wood Sherman d. in Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 2, 1864, a. 55 yrs. 1 mo. and 19 ds. Syria Sherman[6] d. there May 5, 1865, a. 63 yrs. 4 mos. and 12 ds.

SUMNER SHERMAN[7], son of Syria and Maria (Wood) Sherman; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 18, 1830; m. *Lucinda Mowry*. dr. of Ezekiel and Julianna (Wheelock) Mowry; b. in said Burrillville Jan. 21, 1834; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Apl. 27, 1856, by Stephen Crosby, J. P. Issue.—

4267—1. Lillian Maria Sherman[8], b. Oct. 22, 1858; d. Mar. 26, 1874.
4268—2. Everett Burnside Sherman[8], b. Jan. 17, '62.

Nothing else given.

[1525.] ASAHEL SHERMAN, JR.[6], Asahel and Rowena Ballou[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now Burrillville, R. I., May 2, 1803; m. *Eunice Walker*, Mar. 30, 1827; reside near East Douglas, Mass. Asahel, Jr., writes that he has in possession a good photograph likeness of his mother, taken when she was 30 years old. Also several other likenesses of individuals belonging to various branches of the family.

[1526.] ROWENA SHERMAN[6], b. Nov. 25, 1806; m. *Norris Yates* Nov. 12, 1836; and d. Douglas, Mass., June 7, 1852, a. 45 yrs. 6 mos. and 12 ds.

[1527.] JESSE BALLOU SHERMAN[6], b. Dec. 1, 1809; m. *Mary Jane Kelton*, Nov. 1, 1847; reside in Douglas, Mass. Nothing further.

[1528.] JEDSON SHERMAN[6], b. Feb. 27, 1812; m. *Bathsheba Thayer* Mar. 10, 1844, and d. in Burrillville Oct. 1, 1881, a. 69 yrs, 7 mos. 2 ds.

[1529.] SMITH SHERMAN[6], b. Feb. 26, 1815; m. 1st *Elsa Southwick* Feb. 1835. She d. Dec. 10, 1855. He m. 2d *Wealthy Robbins* June 13, 1857. Reside in Douglas, Mass. Nothing else.

[1530.] STEPHEN LAPHAM SHERMAN[6], Asahel and Rowena Ballou[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 10, 1818; m. *Abby Williams Olney*, dr. of William Pitcher and Lydia (Fenner) Olney, b. in Providence, R. I., at a date not given; cer. in Providence Dec. 1, 1842, by Rev. Francis Smith. Issue, b. in said city.—

4269—1. William Olney Sherman[7], b. Sept. 24, 1843; m. Roena B. Sherman.
4270—2. Edward Francis Sherman[7], b. ——, '47; d. in infancy.
4271—3. Stephen Franklin Sherman[7], b. Dec. 4, '49; unreported.
4272—4. Byron Kossuth Sherman[7], b. Nov. 4, '51; "

Stephen L. Sherman[6] was the 13th child of Asahel and Rowena (Ballou) Sherman, and evinced no diminution of parental vigor, for he seems to have been abundantly endowed with both physical and mental stamina. He remained on the paternal homestead in Burrillville, occupied with the usual homely pursuits of rural life, and securing what education his school district afforded, till 1835, when he had reached the ambitious age of 17. He then embarked on the career of trade, as clerk in the grocery store of Benjamin Potter, on Westminster street, Providence, R. I. At the expiration of a year he entered the employ of Willard A. Handy, mer-

chant tailor, No. 1 Washington Row. There he continued till the death of Mr. Handy in 1841. He then went into partnership with Josiah Cushing and Robert Almy, under the firm name of Cushing, Sherman & Almy—succeeding to the business of the deceased Mr. Handy, on the same premises. Prosperity crowned their enterprise. Many changes followed. His senior partner went for gold in California, and was killed by the Indians. Mr. Almy, his junior, went to Illinois, and died there. Circumstances took the establishment from one locality to another, under his thrifty management, till it settled down at No. 16 N. Main St. Meanwhile he entered somewhat largely into the carpet business in a store at 99 Westminster St. Thus his energy and genius found ample and profitable scope, until summoned from mortal activity by the messenger of death. He was much interested in several circles of social and public life. He was a member of the Board of Trade, of the Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, of the old Volunteer Fire Department in connection with Hydraulion Co., No. 1; of the famous Marine Corps of Artillery, that figured memorably in 1842, as also of the Veteran Association of that Corps; belonged actively to the Masonic Fraternity, as also to the Lodge and Encampment of Odd Fellows. He and his family enjoyed life well amid the general respect of the social circles in which they moved. He d. at his residence in North Providence Feb. 20, 1874, a. 55 yrs. 10 mos. and 10 ds. His worthy widow and three of their sons survived him at our last advices.

WILLIAM OLNEY SHERMAN⁷, Stephen L.⁶, Asahel and Rowena Ballou⁵, Eleazer⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Providence, R. I., on Sunday morning, Sept. 24, 1843; m. *Roena B. Sherman*, dr. of Horace and Rachel (Logee) Sherman of Millwood Township, Guernsey Co., O.; cer. in Wheeling, W. Va., Sept. 29, 1864, by Rev. E. J. Stone. Issue, b. the eldest in Pawtucket, the other three in Providence, R. I.—

4273—1. Ella Roena Sherman⁸, b. Tuesday evening, Jan. 1, 1867.
4274—2. Rachel Maud Sherman⁸, b. Thursday morning, May 26, '70.
4275—3. William Horace Sherman⁸, b. Saturday morning, Jan. 6, '72.
4276—4. Abby Florence Sherman⁸, b. Wednesday morning, June 22, '75.

We are not told, but suppose that this son of Stephen L. Sherman, and his two brothers, entered into the wealth of their father, and are illustrating his enterprise in the same, or some more eligible line of commerce. How our pages would have expanded if all these cousin Shermans had been reported with any such

fulness as this thirteenth has! Perhaps our readers will be reconciled to the detention of further information, whether we are or not.

[1531.] PERRIS BROWN[6], Asa Brown and Orbe Ballou[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; see [366], and what is said in connection therewith [1531]. The postmaster of Mansville, Jefferson Co., N. Y., answered our inquiry concerning Perris Brown, that he was living in that vicinage. But at this writing, June 15, 1886, he has made no response to our letter and circular, sent him more than a year ago.

Passing over several untraceables, we come to

[1541.] MARY BYLES[6], Charles Byles and Susanna Ballou[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Sackville, New Brunswick, July 2, 1808; m. *John Gayton* of Memramcook, N. B.; cer. Nov. 1832, by Rev. M. S. Walch, Catholic priest. Issue.—

4277— 1. James Gayton, b. Aug. 20, 1833; reported u. m.; since dead.
4278— 2. Margaret Gayton, b. Oct. 12, '35; m. and has 10 living chn.
4279— 3. John Gayton, Jr., b. May 5, '38; m. and has several living chn.
4280— 4. Phebe Ann Gayton, b. Feb. 27, '41; d. in her 19th year.
4281— 5. Jeremiah Gayton, b. Mar. 13, '43; d. in his 23d year.
4282— 6. Edward Gayton, b. May 8, '45; d. in his 3d year.
4283— 7. Charles Gayton, b. Apl. 23, '47; d. u. m. in his 27th year.
4284— 8. Maurice Gayton, b. Nov. 7, '49; m. and several living chn.
4285— 9. Eleanor Gayton, b. Mar. 18, '52; m. and chn.
4286—10. Mary Gayton, b. Dec. 16, '54; reported u. m.

The foregoing is from a letter written to Mr. Peck by Mrs. Mary (Byles) Gayton, under date of Jan. 28, 1877, according to our best interpretation of the somewhat imperfect text. What changes have since occurred we know not. No further traced.

[1542.] RUTH BYLES[6], Charles Byles and Susanna Ballou[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Sackville, N. B., Nov. 5, 1812; m. *Martin Powers* of Memramcook, N. B.; cer. April, 1833, by Rev. M. S. Walch, Catholic priest. Issue.—

4287—1. John Powers, b. Mar. 7, 1834.
4288—2. Susanna Powers, b. June 12, '37.
4289—3. Mary Powers, b. Apl. 14, '40.
4290—4. James Powers, b. July 14, '42.
4291—5. Ann Powers, b. Sept. 8, '44.
4292—6. Charles Powers, b. Nov. 13, '47.
4293—7. Martin Powers, Jr., b. May 15, '50.
4294—8. William Powers, b. Aug. 6, '53.
4295—9. Eleanor Powers, b. Oct. 16, '56.

Several of the above named chn. married and have chn. But the statements in the forementioned letter to Mr. Peck are so made that we cannot understand them, and we therefore refrain from further particularization. This descent must close here.

[1543.] ESTHER A. SMITH[6], Thomas Smith and Ruth Ballou[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Columbia, N. Y., or that general vicinity, at a date not ascertained; m. a *Mr. Gilmore*, and was residing in said Columbia, 1853. Nothing more ascertained concerning her family record.

We close here all our genealogical tracement of the posterity of Samuel Ballou[4], who settled in the British Province of New Brunswick.

We now pass over sundry untraceables to

[1554.] PAULINA BUFFUM[6], Joshua Buffum and Sabra Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 20, 1788; m. *Nathaniel Bowditch*, pedigree, birth-date and marriage-date not ascertained. Issue, all understood to have been b. in said Smithfield.—

4296—1. Moses S. Bowditch, b. Nov. 4, 1804; m. twice, but left no chn.
4297—2. Julia Ann Bowditch, b. Nov. 1, '07; m. 1st Duty Wilcox, 2d Abel Robbins.
4298—3. Joseph Bowditch, b. June 25, '10; m. 1st Harriet Young, 2d Sarah Jacobs.
4299—4. Tyla B. Bowditch, b. Apl. 22, '14; m. David Whitney.
4300—5. Paulina Bowditch, b. Mar. 24, '17; m. Jonathan Marsh.
4301—6. Sabra Bowditch, b. Nov. 8, '20; lived u. m., and d. Apl. 7, 1840.
4302—7. William T. Bowditch, b. Oct. 22, '23; lived u. m.; d. Dec. 1, 1831.
4303—8. Elizabeth Bowditch, b. Dec. 23, '29; m. Darius Heath.

We are left quite in the dark concerning Nathaniel Bowditch, not only as to his pedigree, &c., but as to his occupation, character, and even his death-date. And we get merely the death-date of Mrs. Paulina[6], his wife, which occurred Feb. 28, 1869, a. 70 yrs. 3 mos. and 8 ds.

We have too little information concerning her chn. to carry down to the next generation, and had better insert what we have here. Her oldest son, MOSES S. BOWDITCH[7], is simply reported to us as having been twice m., without the names of his wives or anything but the facts that he had no chn., and d. Feb. 6, 1880, a. 75 yrs. 3 mos. and 2 ds.

JULIA ANN BOWDITCH[7], b. Nov. 1, 1807; m. 1st *Dutee Wilcox*, and

2d *Abel Robbins.* She has been the mother of 10 chn., 8 of whom survive with herself. We have the pleasure of considerable acquaintance with her and her chn., having met her and them on several occasions, especially at funerals. And we formed most respectful opinions of their moral worth. They are on our list of estimable friends.

After writing the above, we found among our memoranda, previously overlooked, a sketch of Mrs. Julia Ann's children and gd. chn., which we think proper to present.

CHILDREN, &C., OF DUTEE AND JULIA A. (BOWDITCH) WILCOX.

4304—1. Moses Wilcox[8], Burrillville, R. I.; an enterprising florist; m. Martha Paine.
4305—2. Henry Wilcox[8]; d. young.
4306—3. Lydia Wilcox[8]; m. Serrill Mowry, clothing merchant, Providence, R. I.
4307—4. Dutee Wilcox[8]; m. Emma Reynolds; manufacturer of jewelry, Providence, R. I.

Moses and Martha (Paine) Wilcox[8], excellent people, have two daughters.—

4308—1. Florence Adelaide Wilcox[9]; m. 1st Frederick E. Salisbury, 2d Dutee Salisbury.
4309—2. Helen R. Wilcox[9]; m. Horatio Bellows.

Several grandchildren of Moses Wilcox, dead and living.

Lydia (Wilcox) Mowry[8] has no children.

Dutee and Emma (Reynolds) Wilcox[8], who are of reputable social standing, have 3 chn.—

4310—1. Lula Wilcox[9]; m. George Flint; 2 chn.—Harry and Dutee.
4311—2. Grace Wilcox[9].
4312—3. Howard Wilcox[9].

Dutee Wilcox[8] has been in the Providence City Council and in the State Legislature.

CHILDREN, &C., OF ABEL AND JULIA (BOWDITCH) ROBBINS.

4313—1. Gilbert F. Robbins[8]; present Mayor of Providence, R. I.; m. Susan A. Whipple; no chn.
4314—2. Joseph B. Robbins[8]; m. Helen Taft; no chn.
4315—3. Pauline A. Robbins[8]; m. Marcus Inman; chn.—Ella and Gilbert S.
4316—4. Emily E. Robbins[8]; m. Herbert O. Arnold; one child—Ernest.
4317—5. Julia Robbins[8]; m. Edward H. Smith; no chn.
4318—6. Lizzie A. Robbins[8]; m. George B. Richardson; chn.—Louis D., Alice, Ida and Willis. All worthy Rhode Islanders.

We know almost nothing of Paulina's other chn. and gd. chn., but if they rank in character with Mrs. Julia Ann and her flock, their standing need not be better.

JOSEPH BOWDITCH[7], b. June 25, 1810; m. 1st *Harriet Young*, and 2d *Sarah Jacobs*. He was the father of 5 children, 2 of whom survive.—

4319—1. William Bowditch[8].
4320—2. Philinda Bowditch[8].
4321—3. Marcus Bowditch[8].
4322—4. Alvin Bowditch[8].
4323—5. Addie Bowditch[8].

TYLA B. BOWDITCH[7], b. Apl. 22, 1814; m. *David Whitney*. Issue.—

4324—1. Joseph Whitney[8].
4325—2. Charles Whitney[8].

Mrs. Tyla d. Oct. 13, 1866, a. 52 yrs. 5 mos. and 21 ds.

PAULINA BOWDITCH[7], b. Mar. 24, 1817; m. *Jonathan Marsh*. Issue, all said to be living.—

4326—1. Kate Marsh[8].
4327—2. Paulina Marsh[8].
4328—3. Jonathan Marsh, Jr.[8] Residence not given.

SABRA BOWDITCH[7], b. Nov. 8, 1820; m. *Abel Jepherson*. No issue. She d. Apl. 7, 1840, a. 19 yrs. 4 mos. and 29 ds.

WILLIAM F. BOWDITCH[7], b. Oct. 22, 1823; d. Dec. 1, 1831, 9th yr.

ELIZABETH BOWDITCH[7], b. Dec. 23, 1829; m. *Darius Heath*. Issue.—

4329—1. Emma Heath[8].

Family residence not given.

[1555.] ELIZABETH BUFFUM[6], Joshua Buffum and Sabra Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 19, 1793; m. *Henry Stephen Mansfield*, ptge. not given, b. in New Haven, Ct., May 26, 1786; cer. Nov. 10, 1811. Issue, b. in the village of Slaterville, in said Smithfield.—

4330—1. John Fenno Mansfield, b. May 8, 1813; d. Oct. 2, 1817.
4331—2. Elizabeth Buffum Mansfield, b. Apl. 8, '16; m. Parley Hammond May 15, 1839.
4332—3. Henry Stephen Mansfield, Jr., b. Apl. 11, '18; m. Emily Farnum.
4333—4. John Fenno Mansfield, b. Sept. 8, '20; m. Fanny E. Batchelder June 1, 1847.
4334—5. Mary Sabra Mansfield, b. Oct. 29, '22; d. Sept. 20, 1823.
4335—6. Joseph King Fenno Mansfield, b. Oct. 26, '24; m. Elizabeth Andrews Oct. 6, 1852.
4336—7. Jared Mansfield, b. Sept. —, '27; m. Harriet Ager Aug. 30, 1851.

4337—8. William Mansfield, b. Nov. 3, '29; m. Sally Ann Burt July 4, 1857.
4338—9. Mary S. Mansfield, b. Nov. 26, '31; u. m.; res. on the homestead.

This Mansfield family, parents and children, have been distinguished for intelligence, enterprise, business talents, and reputable social standing. Although Henry S. Mansfield's parentage was not given us, as perhaps deemed unnecessary, we understand there is a published Mansfield Genealogy, which traces his pedigree back to Richard Mansfield, a Puritan immigrant to New England, of early date. Henry S. began his business career as an accountant of Brown & Ives, Providence, R. I.; thence came to Slaterville in the same capacity for Almy, Brown & Slater; later became cashier of the bank at Slaterville, until Aug. 1839, when he gave place to his son, H. S. Mansfield, Jr. How he happened to close his earthly life in New York city, our communicator does not tell, but it seems he did. He d. there Mar. 26, 1851, a. 64 yrs. and 10 mos. Mrs. Elizabeth[6], his respected widow, d. Jan. 22, 1879, a. 85 yrs. 7 mos. and 3 ds.

We will subjoin all the data we have received respecting her descendants.

Her eldest born, as we have seen, died in infancy.

Her dr., ELIZABETH BUFFUM MANSFIELD[7], b. April 8, 1816; m. *Parley Hammond* May 15, 1839. Issue.—

4339—1. Henry B. Hammond[8], b. in Douglas, Mass., Feb. 18, 1840.

He is a lawyer, much interested in railroads, and a president of several. He m. Josephine Louise Bates of Boston, Mass., dr. of the late Benjamin E. Bates; cer. there May 29, 1866. No issue; res. New York city in 1884.

4340—2. Walter M. Hammond[8], birth-date not given; m. Adelaide Coe May 4, 1871; since deceased, leaving one son.—

4341—1. Parley Mansfield Hammond[9], b. perhaps in 1875.

Mrs. Elizabeth Buffum (Mansfield) Hammond[7] d. in Slaterville, R. I., Sept. 25, 1863, a. 47 yrs. 4 mos. and 7 ds. Her husband, Parley Hammond, and her son, Walter M. Hammond[8], were, at last advices, residing in Baltimore, Md.; but whether either of them has m. again, we are not informed.

HENRY STEPHEN MANSFIELD, JR.[7], b. Apl. 11, 1818; m. *Emily Farnum*, dr. of Darius D. Farnum; cer. prob. at the parental residence, Waterford village, Mass., Sept. 19, 1844. Issue.—

4342—1. Henry Farnum Mansfield[8], b. in Slaterville, R. I., June 13, 1845.
4343—2. Emily Mansfield[8], b. in Slaterville, R. I., Jan. 18, '47.
4344—3. Albert Thayer Mansfield[8], b. in Millville, Mass., May 31, '48.
4345—4. Edward Alexander Mansfield[8], b. " " June 16, '59.

Chn. that d. infants not given. The parents resided during their latter yrs. in Millville, Mass., and held a favored social rank. It seems they both passed away in the same year. Henry S. Mansfield[7] d. June 25, 1884, a. 66 yrs. 2 mos. and 14 ds. Mrs. Emily (Farnum) Mansfield d. July 31, 1884, a. not given.

HENRY FARNUM MANSFIELD[8] m. *Della Hayward*, dr. of William Hayward, Woonsocket, R. I. No chn. reported. Res. Utica, N. Y.

EMILY MANSFIELD[8] m. *Isaac C. Bates*, Providence, R. I., their present residence. No chn. reported.

ALBERT THAYER MANSFIELD[8] m. *Mary Warren* of Newton Upper Falls, Mass.; cer. May 14, 1879. Res. Allendale, R. I. No chn. reported.

EDWARD ALEXANDER MANSFIELD[8] m. *Ada V. Scott*, dr. of Orlando Scott, Millville, Mass.; cer. there, Dec. 6, 1883. No chn. Res. Uxbridge, Mass.

JOHN FENNO MANSFIELD[7], b. Sept. 8, 1820; m. *Fanny E. Batchelder;* cer. June 1, 1847. Res. Slaterville, R. I. No chn. reported.

MARY SABRA MANSFIELD[7], b. Oct. 29, 1822; d. in infancy.

JOSEPH KING FENNO MANSFIELD[7], b. Oct. 26, 1824; m. 1st *Elizabeth Andrews*, dr. of James Andrews, Slaterville, R. I.; cer. there Oct. 6, 1852. Issue.—

4346—1. Arthur Douglas Mansfield[8], b. Slaterville, R. I., July 6, 1853.
4347—2. James Andrews Mansfield[8], b. " " Jan. 26, '60.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Andrews) Mansfield d. in Candor, N. Y., July 25, 1878, a. 51 yrs. Her husband m. 2d *Annie E. Maffott.* They res. in Rahway, N. J.

ARTHUR DOUGLAS MANSFIELD[8] res. in Rahway, N. J., u. m.

JAMES ANDREWS MANSFIELD[8] is m., and res. in Michigan.

JARED MANSFIELD[7], b. Sept. 1827; m. *Harriet Ager;* cer. Aug. 30, 1851. Issue.—

4348—1. William Henry Mansfield[8], b. in Boston, Mass., June 15, 1856.
4349—2. Harriet Phillips Mansfield[8], b. " " Nov. 6, '58.
4350—3. Frank Irving Mansfield[8], b. at Newton Corner, Mass., Dec. 4, '60.
4351—4. Frederick Augustus Mansfield[8], b. W. Newton, Mass., Oct. 26, 65.

Mrs. Harriet (Ager) Mansfield d. Oct. 20, 1866. Jared Mansfield[7] d. at West Newton, Mass., Oct. 29, 1879, a. about 52 yrs.

The two sons, Frank I. and Frederick A. Mansfield, were last reported as residing in Boston,—no other particulars concerning them given.

WILLIAM MANSFIELD[7], b. Nov. 3, 1829; m. *Sally Ann Burt;* cer. in Columbia, Tuolumne Co., Cal., July 4, 1857. Issue, b. there.—

4352—1. Anna Adams Mansfield[8], b. Apl. 29, 1858.
4353—2. William Buffum Mansfield[8], b. Apl. 2, '60.
4354—3. Sally Pierce Mansfield[8], b. May 4, '62; res. Middletown, Ct.
4355—4. Mary Elizabeth Mansfield[8], b. Feb. 7, '65.
4356—5. Fanny Rebecca Mansfield[8], b. Aug. 11, '71.

The parents and all the chn. but Sally P. have their home in said Columbia, Cal. No further particulars given.

MARY SABRA MANSFIELD[7], the youngest child of Elizabeth Buffum[6], b. Nov. 26, 1831, an intelligent and respectable single lady, occupies the parental homestead at Slaterville, R. I. To her kindness we are indebted for this family record.

[1556.] DAVID BALLOU BUFFUM[6], Joshua Buffum and Sabra Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 9, 1795; m. 1st *Hannah Wheelock*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. 1814. Issue.—

4357—1. Joshua Buffum, b. Oct. 30, 1814; d. Feb. 15, 1815.
4358—2. Caroline M. Buffum, b. May 18, '16; m. 1st S. K. Parsons, 2d —— Cochrane; 2 chn.
4359—3. Moses B. Buffum, b. May 21, '18; m. 1st B. A. Davis, 2d C. Chittenden; 1 child.
4360—4. Lucinda M. Buffum, b. Mar. 25, '20; m. Charles Eaton; no chn.
4361—5. William W. Buffum, b. Jan. 9, '26; m., but no chn. reported.

Mrs. Hannah (Wheelock) Buffum d., place and date not given. The husband m. 2d *Jemima Morrill*, time, place, and particulars untold. Issue.—

4362—6. Edwin R. Buffum, b. May 30, 1840; killed battle Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
4363—7. Hannah E. Buffum, b. July 8, '42; u. m.
4364—8. Helen M. Buffum, b. Jan. 29, '44; u. m. 1849.

Mrs. Jemima (Morrill) Buffum d., and the husband m. 3d *Nancy Thayer*, no particulars given. No issue.

This record is quite defective on several points, but we suppose was difficult to obtain. We are told nothing of the distinctive

life-career or character of David Ballou Buffum[6]; nor where his chn. were b.; nor much of his marriage or death data; nor aught of his grand chn. We occasionally saw him, long ago, in Millville, Mass., where he then resided. We are told that he was a machinist by occupation, and followed the same in Millville, as afterward in other manufacturing villages of his native region where he subsequently dwelt. It seems that one of his sons, Edwin R. Buffum[7], fell a sacrifice to the Union in the bloody battle of Antietam, 1862. David B. Buffum[6] d. at his home in Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 22, 1862, a. 66 yrs. 10 mos. and 13 ds.

[1557.] TYLA BUFFUM[6], Joshua Buffum and Sabra Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 7, 1798; m. *Wilder Holbrook*, son of Stephen Holbrook, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Apl. 7, 1795; cer. Apl. 12, 1818. Issue, b. in said Smithfield, now North Smithfield.—

4365—1. Stephen Buffum Holbrook, b. Sept. 8, 1819; m. Hannah Sutton; 4 chn.
4366—2. Chloe M. Holbrook, b. Dec. 11, '21; d. Oct. 3, 1838.
4367—3. Elizabeth Farnum Holbrook, b. Sept. 13, '25; m. James C. Southwick Sept. 18, 1845.

Mrs. Tyla (Buffum) Holbrook[6] and husband were among our estimable personal friends. They were excellent people, of sound common sense and solid moral worth. They appreciated our religious principles and ministrations, and we comforted them at their funerals. They were justly respected by their neighbors, and left fragrant memories. Their children, too, belong in the same category of character, though but one remains in this mortal sphere. The other two are with them in the higher life. Wilder Holbrook d. on his homestead in Smithfield, R. I., near the Massachusetts line, Jan. 2, 1855, a. 59 yrs. 8 mos. and 25 ds. Mrs. Tyla[6] d. Apl. 20, 1876, a. 78 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 ds. Her descendants are the following.—

STEPHEN BUFFUM HOLBROOK[7], b. Sept. 8, 1819; m. *Hannah Sutton*, ptge. not given, b. in Douglas, Mass., Aug. 16, 1819; cer. in said Douglas Nov. 27, 1839. Issue.—

4368—1. Wilder S. Holbrook[8], b. Northbridge, Mass., Aug. 31, 1840; m. J. M. Paine.
4369—2. Flora A. Holbrook[8], b. Holden, Mass., Dec. 6, '42; m. D. M. Daniels.
4370—3. Harriet A. Holbrook[8], b. Sutton, Mass., Jan. 27, '55; unreported.

Stephen B. Holbrook[7] and wife were intelligent and worthy

people. His occupation was that of a grocer. His principal and last residence was Sutton, Mass., where he d. and where his widow still resides. He d. Aug. 12, 1878, a. 58 yrs. 11 mos. and 4 ds.

WILDER S. HOLBROOK[8], son of Stephen B. and Hannah (Sutton) Holbrook, b. Aug. 31, 1840; m. *Jane M. Paine* of Sutton, Mass., June 30, 1864. Issue.—

4371—1. J. Tyla Holbrook[9], b. Apl. 23, 1865.
4372—2. Flora A. Holbrook[9]. b. Sept. 28, '72; d. young.
4373—3. Alice M. Holbrook[9], b. Sept. 24, '74.
4374—4. Flora E. Holbrook[9], b. Apl. 16, '81.

Neither residence nor occupation given.

FLORA A. HOLBROOK[8], dr. of Stephen B. and Hannah (Sutton) Holbrook, b. Dec. 6, 1842; m. *David M. Daniels* of Worcester, Mass., May 23, 1865. Issue.—

4375—1. Walter H. Daniels[9], b. July 1, 1867.

Mrs. Flora A. (Holbrook) Daniels d. Apl. 15, 1869, a. 26 yrs. 4 mos. and 9 ds.

CHLOE M. HOLBROOK[7], b. Dec. 11, 1821; d. of typhoid fever in the bloom of youth, deeply lamented, Oct. 3, 1838, a. 16 yrs. 9 mos. and 23 ds. We remember the sadness and solemnity of her funeral.

ELIZABETH FARNUM HOLBROOK[7], b. Sept. 13, 1825; m. *James C. Southwick*, son of Daniel Southwick, b. in South Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 12, 1825; cer. Sept. 1845. Issue.—

4376—1. Madora Elizabeth Southwick[8], b. June 17, 1847; m. Josiah B. Davis 1880.
4377—2. Eva Amanda Southwick[8], b. Aug. 14, '52; m. Chas. H. Buffum.
4378—3. De Etta Holbrook Southwick[8], b. Feb. 28, '59; d. Aug. 7, 1860.
4379—4. Wilder Daniel Southwick[8], b. Apl. 19, 66; at home.

The worthy parents reside in their native neighborhood, on or near their patrimonial homestead, ranking respectably in their general community, and doing honor to their pedigree. Their eldest dr., Madora Elizabeth[8], m. Josiah B. Davis of Blackstone, Mass., Dec. 24, 1880, and is settled there. Their second dr., Eva Amanda[8], m. Charles Hudson Buffum of Oxford, Mass., Jan. 20, 1880. It was an auspicious marriage, but lamentably brief. She d. May 31, 1883, in child-bed, a. 30 yrs. 9 mos. and 17 ds. Their third d. in infancy. Their youngest, Wilder Daniel[8], b. Apl. 19, a promising young man, remains a comfort to them at home.

[1558.] COL. MOSES BUFFUM⁶, Joshua Buffum and Sabra Ballou⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 10, 1800; m. *Louisa Pitts*, dr. of Esek and Abigail (Wood) Pitts, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 30, 1805; cer. under the bride's parental roof in Millville, then in Mendon, now in Blackstone, Mass., July 24, 1823, by Rev. Simeon Daggett of said Mendon. Issue, b. in said Millville.—

4380— 1. Maria Louisa Buffum, b. Sept. 26, 1825; u. m.
4381— 2. Moses Henry Buffum, b. May 15, '27; d. Aug. 2, 1828.
4382— 3. Fanny Pitts Buffum, b. Sept. 26, '29; d. u. m. June 8, 1865.
4383— 4. Moses Henry Buffum, b. Jan. 29, '32; d. Sept. 8, 1833.
4384— 5. Josephine Augusta Buffum, b. Nov. 17, '33; m. George Mason.
4385— 6. Caroline Elizabeth Buffum, b. Apl. 1, '36; u. m.
4386— 7. Moses Henry Buffum, b. July 10, '39; m. Lucy M. Freeman.
4387— 8. Lucy Amelia Buffum, b. Oct. 30, '41; d. June 7, 1846.
4388— 9. Ella Jane Buffum, b. Apl. 24, '44; d. Dec. 2, 1844.
4389—10. Charles Hudson Buffum, b. Nov. 21, '46; m. Eva A. Southwick.
4390—11. Ella Amelia Buffum, b. July 1, '50; u. m.

Here is another family whom we are happy to include among our choice religious and personal friends, steadfastly such through a long life, and who have left many memorials of reverential regard, all most gratefully appreciated by the recipient. We have received a biographical sketch of Col. Buffum and wife from the hand of their youngest son, Charles H. Buffum, the substance of which we will here present, with such modifications and additions as seem to us appropriate:

Moses Buffum⁶ was left an orphan at the age of nine years; both parents having died in the ripeness of middle life, only five months apart, in the year 1809—the mother first. Though modest and unassuming, he proved to have been made of the stuff which distinguished his ancestors. He went to live with his relatives as a chore-boy, privileged for compensation to receive winter schooling in their district. Next he went to work in the card room of a cotton mill at Slaterville, R. I.—diligently pursuing his studies every night. A little later he learned cotton weaving, in which employment he was allowed all he could earn over a stipulated day's work. At sixteen he had saved money enough to buy a family Bible, now preserved as a treasure by his children. Hoping to better his fortune, about this time he journeyed to Providence, R. I., in quest of a position in some dry goods store and found several chances, with a proffered salary of $50 a year—out of which he must board and clothe himself. He declined engaging. He next tried farm labor in Burrillville for two years, but

found he could do better at weaving satinet for Esek Pitts, his future father-in-law, at Millville. Later he engaged as clerk in the store of Mr. Pitts—afterward hiring and running the store for himself awhile. He next embarked with Joseph Underwood in the manufacture of cotton hats. This business occasioned his first trip to New York city. There were then (1820) only two lines of public travel between his general neighborhood and that city, both tedious compared with subsequent facilities—overland by stage-coaches, and through the Sound by sailing vessels. He took a schooner from Providence, and, in spite of baffling winds, achieved the voyage in three days.

He was married in 1823, as above stated, to Louisa, dr. of Esek Pitts, Esq., and the same year commenced woolen manufacturing at Millville in Co. with his father-in-law. They made Satinets, and also kept the Village Store. This partnership continued until the death of Esq. Pitts in 1834, after which he assumed the entire business, and also acted as agent for two or three kindred establishments. In 1837 he erected for himself and family a handsome mansion, in which they dwelt for several years. Meantime he had taken a prominent interest in local military affairs, rising from grade to grade till he reached the colonelcy of the 2d Regt. Infantry in the 1st Brigade, 6th Division of Massachusetts Militia. During the same period he and his wife were devoted supporters of our Restorationist society, church and ministry in Millville. And they were also early adherents and promoters of the Anti-Slavery movement. After some severe reverses in business, which tested the indomitable firmness and courage of Col. Buffum, he removed in 1852 to Oxford, Mass., where he successfully prosecuted the manufacture of fine woolen goods. There he and his wife spent the remainder of their earthly days in a prosperity only disturbed by the infirmities of age. In 1863 he took into partnership his son Moses Henry, and in 1868 his son Charles Hudson, who with dutiful enterprise and efficiency stayed up their father's failing energies till death. In politics Col. Buffum was a Whig, and later an Anti-Slavery Republican. In religion he and his wife were Universal Restorationists, and exemplified their faith, hope and charity by their works. They both died under the consolations of that gospel. Louisa Pitts Buffum was a model wife, mother and neighbor, and her memory is precious, not only to her children and near family relatives, but to all who knew her. Col. Moses[8] was long a great sufferer from chronic rheumatism, but bore his pains with commendable patience, and died in calm

resignation to the divine disposal, at his home in Oxford, Mass., Nov. 20, 1874, a. 74 yrs. 4 mos. and 10 days. His funeral was celebrated with appropriate religious, civic, and Masonic honors, Nov. 24th ensuing; in which it was our privilege largely to share. His remains repose in the family lot of Rural Cemetery, Worcester, Mass. Mrs. Louisa, his beloved and revered widow, d. in her Oxford mansion a comparatively painless apopletic death Jan. 13, 1885, a. 79 yrs. 2 mos. and 14 days. On the following Friday, Jan. 16, we united with her former sympathetic pastor, Rev. William H. Fish, in funeral ministrations over her remains, which were tenderly borne away to Worcester, to rest by the side of her companion's in Rural Cemetery. We append the records of their children.—

MARIA LOUISA[7], their eldest, b. Sept. 26, 1825, remains a worthy single lady, and resides in Oxford, Mass.

MOSES HENRY[7], 1st of that name, d. in infancy.

FANNY PITTS[7], b. Sept. 26, 1827, d. u. m. June 8, 1865. She deserves special commemoration. She entered the Ladies Collegiate Institute of Worcester, Mass., in 1856, and graduated with honors in 1859. The following quotation is from one of the city journals of the day.—"The closing exercise was by Miss Fanny P. Buffum of Oxford, who read an elaborate and thoughtful essay on the 'Immortality of Images'; closing with farewell addresses to the officers, pupils, and friends of the Institution. They were delivered in good taste, and with much feeling. At the close, the diploma of the Institution was awarded to Miss Buffum by the President, who took occasion to mention the fact, that she had completed the prescribed college course in three years—most young men requiring four years to complete the same course." She undoubtedly possessed a fine literary genius and uncommon executive abilities as a student. We have heard her spoken of always as a young lady of brilliant intellectual promise and eminent moral excellence. But probably her ambition for achievement overtaxed her physical powers and rendered her "a shining mark" for Death. However that may have been, she was ere long smitten by his fatal arrow, and d. deeply lamented by all who knew her, a. 37 yrs. 8 mos. 12 ds.

MOSES HENRY[7], 2d of that name, also d. in infancy.

JOSEPHINE AUGUSTA[7], b. Nov. 17, 1833; m. *George Mason, Esq.*, son of Ephraim H. and Prudence (Hills) Mason, b. in Putney, Vt.,

Dec. 31, 1831; cer. at the bride's parental home, Oxford, Mass., June 11, 1862, by the writer of this volume. Issue.—

4391—1. Henry Buffum Mason[5], b. in Oxford, Mass., Feb. 1, 1867.
4392—2. George Ernest Mason[5], b. in Washington, D. C., Oct. 28, '72.

The wedding was a joyful occasion, replete with guests and appropriate festive display; and we believe all its promising auspices have been realized in connubial life. The groom was then a reputable high school teacher, as he had been and continued to be for some years. Afterwards he removed with his family to the National Metropolis, and at a later period, as we are told, engaged largely in the erection of dwelling houses and other structures. He has been deservedly prosperous in business, and his family are in eligible circumstances. They are intelligent, enterprising, exemplary and happy people.

CAROLINE ELIZABETH[7], b. Apl. 1, 1836; remains a single lady of reputable intelligence and moral respectability.

MOSES HENRY[7], 3d of this name, b. July 10, 1839; m. *Lucy Maria Freeman*, dr. of William T. and Augusta (Briggs) Freeman, b. in New Salem, Mass., July 17, 1845; cer. in said New Salem June 12, 1867, by Rev. Alpheus Harding. Issue, b. in Oxford, Mass.—

4393—1. Ralph Freeman Buffum[8], b. Feb. 16, 1876.
4394—2. Grace Inez Buffum[8], b. Oct. 8, '78.

Mrs. Lucy Maria (Freeman) Buffum, d. at a date not given, and the husband remains u. m. He inherits the good qualities of his parents, and res. a woolen manufacturer, at Oxford, Mass.

LUCY AMELIA[7], b. Oct. 30, 1841; d. in childhood June 17, 1846.

ELLA JANE[7], b. Apl. 24, 1844, d. in early infancy.

CHARLES HUDSON[7], so named with respect for Rev. and Hon. Charles Hudson, b. Nov. 21, 1846; m. *Eva Amanda Southwick*, dr. of James C. and Elizabeth F. (Holbrook) Southwick, b. Aug. 14, 1852; cer. Jan. 20, 1880, by Rev. J. E. Heald. No living issue. Mrs. Eva d. in Oxford, Mass., profoundly lamented, May 31, 1883. We joined the Episcopal clergyman of Millville, who had solemnized her mge., in ministering consolation at her funeral. The bereaved husband remains a widower at Oxford, Mass., co-inheritor, with his brother Moses Henry, &c., of the parental virtues, as well as their manufacturing establishment at Buffumville, so called.

ELLA AMELIA[7], the youngest of the family, b. July 1, 1850; remains a worthy and respected maiden, and is presumed to reside mostly on the parental premises in Oxford. This closes the descent of Sabra (Ballou) Buffum through her son Moses[6].

[1559.] SABRA BUFFUM[5], Joshua Buffum and Sabra Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 25, 1803; d. a young maiden, aged about 12 yrs., prob. in 1815.

[1560.] THOMAS MADISON BUFFUM[6], Joshua Buffum and Sabra Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 12, 1809; m. 1st, *Catherine Peck*, dr. of Solomon Peck[6], b. in 1813; no date or particulars of cer. She d. soon, leaving one child; no date of birth, or name of child, or death-date of the mother. Thomas M.[6] m. 2d *Rosannah Kimball*; no date of cer. or particulars given. Issue.—

4394½—1. Leander Angell Buffum, b. Oct. 18, 1839; m. Lucetta G. Cooper.
4395 —2. Cincinnatus Augustus Buffum, b. Feb. 4, '42; d. u. m. Oct. 21, 1861.
4396 —3. George Riley Buffum, b. May 25, '44; d. u. m. Oct. 19, 1862.
4397 —4. Charles Thomas Buffum, b. Apl. 26, '46; u. m.
4398 —5. Marian Maria Buffum, b. Feb. 14, '48; m. James M. Smith.
4399 —6. Ellen Maria Buffum, b. Feb. 24, '50; m. Edward Rhodes.
4400 —7. Ida Medora Buffum, b. Jan. 20, '52; u. m.
4401 —8. Loren E. Buffum, b. Feb. 23, '54; u. m.
4402 —9. Emma R. Buffum, b. Apl. 23, '56; m. Andrew Oland.

We are so unfortunate as to have no information whatever concerning the birthplaces of these chn., the occupation, residence or character of Thomas M. Buffum[6], or whether he and his wife Rosannah still survive. And all we are told of their chn. is comprised in the following sentences.—

LEANDER ANGELL[7] enlisted in the 2d Regt. R. I. Cavalry, and served in the Union army three years, lacking 6 weeks.

CINCINNATUS AUGUSTUS[7] enlisted in the 15th Regt. Mass. Infantry, was shot through the head and instantly killed, while swimming the Potomac river, at the battle of Balls Bluff, Oct. 21, 1861.

GEORGE RILEY[7] enlisted in the 1st Regt. R. I. Infantry, was Color Sergeant therein, and promoted to be Lieutenant. He died from wounds received in the battle of Antietam, Oct. 19, 1862.

[1561.] ANNA BALLOU[5], David[4], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 16, 1797; m.

Elijah Trask, b. in Millville, then So. Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Apl. 16, 1784; cer. at a date and place not ascertained. Issue.—

4403—1. A son, name not given, birth-date not ascertained.
4404—2. David B. Trask, birth-date not ascertained.
4405—3. Mary Ann Trask, " " " m. George Morris.
4406—4. Abel Ballou Trask, b. Millville, Mass., Dec. 28, 1831; m. A. Fairbrother.

We expected to show a fairer record than this. In July, 1886, we had an interview with Abel B. Trask[7], and supposed he gave us the name of his elder brother; but either he did not give it or we have mislaid it. That brother grew up to manhood, and went out South, where the Secession war overtook him, and he died during or soon after that war. But whether he had any family, or what his business was, we know not. David B. Trask was reported by his brother Abel to reside in Providence, R. I. Also their sister Mary Ann, who is the wife of George Morris. Abel gave me their exact addresses, and promised to prompt them to send us their respective records. We wrote them at once on the subject, and confidently expected a speedy response, fully posting us on all needed data. But not a syllable has been received. Elijah Trask d. in Uxbridge, Mass., Mar. 31, 1862, a. 77 yrs. 11 mos. and 15 ds. We understand that Mrs. Anna[6] has since d. with her chn. in Providence, R. I., but have not ascertained the date.

ABEL BALLOU TRASK[7], Elijah Trask and Anna Ballou[6], David[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Millville, Mass., Dec. 28, 1831; m. *Alice Fairbrother*, b. in Berry, Lancashire, Eng.; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 24, 1870, by Rev. S. L. Holman. Issue.—

4407—1. Charles Elias Trask[8], b. Mar. 18, 1871.
4408—2. Nellie Alice Trask[8], b. July 6, '72.
4409—3. Annie Ballou Trask[8], b. Jan. 24, '76.

Industrious, honest farmers. Family home in Uxbridge, Mass. This descent closed.

[1562.] JAMES BALLOU[6], David[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 5, 1799; m. *Hannah Tourtellott*, ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. Sept. 12, 1824. Issue, all b. in now Burrillville, R. I.—

4410— 1. Hiram K., b. July 8, 1825; m. Nancy L. Norberry Nov. 25, 1849.
4411— 2. Mary D., b. Nov. 12, '27; nothing ascertained.

4412— 3. Elizabeth K., b. Nov. 21, '29; nothing ascertained.
4413— 4. Martin J., b. July 21, '31; " "
4414— 5. Merrill B., b. Oct. 12, '34; " "
4415— 6. Dexter M., b. Sept. 21, '36; " "
4416— 7. Dennis A., b. Aug. 21, '38; " "
4417— 8. Elbridge M., b. Jan. 27, '41; " "
4418— 9. Henry A., b. Mar. 1, '45; " "
4419—10. Harriet M., b. July 6, '51; " "

Here is one of our inscrutable cases. From the little we can learn of this James Ballou[6], he emigrated to La Salle County, Ill., sometime between 1852 and 1862. The last heard from him was through a letter written to Mr. Peck, under date of Meriden, Ill., May 21, 1862—in which he gives the names and birth-dates of the above written 10 children. His only surviving sister has heard nothing from him for over 20 years. We tried to get into communication with his eldest son, Hiram K.,[7] said to have resided not long ago on the road between Uxbridge and Worcester, Mass., but failed. So we are utterly uninformed as to parents and chn., who are living, or dead, or what has befallen any of them. Closed.

[1563.] HANNAH BALLOU[6], David, Jr.[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 26, 1802. An industrious, frugal, respectable woman, who d. u. m. in the summer of 1853 at Blackstone, Mass., leaving her savings to her near family relatives. Worcester Co. Probate Records show that she made her Will May 8, 1853, and that it was proved Aug. 2 ensuing. Legatees, her bros. Wilbur, Nathan, James, sisters Anna Trask and Susanna Pickering, and nephew George Ballou. It seems she d. at the age of almost 51 years.

[1564.] NATHAN BALLOU[6], David, Jr.[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 9, 1804; said to have d. u. m. at mature age—no particulars given.

[1565.] WILBUR BALLOU[6], David, Jr.[5], David[4], Samuel[3]; James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., June 18, 1806; m. —— *Dunbar*. Set. in Franklin, Mass., and had one son.—

4420—1. George[7], birth-date not given; d. in the Union army, 1863.

Wilbur Ballou[6] d. in Franklin, Mass., in 1865. No more reported. A meagre and unsatisfactory record.

[1566.] MARTIN BALLOU[6], David, Jr.[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 12, 1808; d. u. m. 1829.

[1567.] SUSANNA BALLOU[6], David, Jr.[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 22, 1811; m. *Wiley Pickering*, son of Asa and Lavina (Jillson) Pickering, b. in South Parish, Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Sept. 4, 1811; cer. 1834. Issue.—

4421— 1. Wilder Pickering, b. June 23, 1835; m. Ellen Allen 1855; res. California.
4422— 2. Lavina Pickering, b. Apl. 23, '37; m. Milton Grant Mar. 1881.
4423— 3. Nathaniel Pickering, b. Oct. 30, '38; m. Mary A. Sherman 1860.
4424— 4. Henry Pickering, b. Nov. 9, '40; m. 1st A. Wilcox, 2d Carrie Fenton.
4425— 5. Almeda Pickering, b. Sept. 23, '43; m. Alfred Bartlett 1859.
4426— 6. Newton Pickering, b. Oct. 18, '45; d. 1849.
4427— 7. Ellen Pickering, b. Mar. 31, '48; m. Albert Sweet 1866.
4428— 8. Wesson Pickering, b. Apl. 15, '50; d. Oct. 1851.
4429— 9. Frank Pickering, b. Aug. 5, '52; m. Hattie Darling Dec. 25, 1873.
4430—10. Arnold Pickering, b. Feb. 23, '56; u. m.

This connubial pair have spent their active married life chiefly in farm management and kindred business pursuits. They have resided much in Cumberland, R. I., but are now in charge, we understand, of the farm long known as the Luke Jenckes place, in the southwest corner of Wrentham, Mass., more recently the homestead of William Sherburne, decd. Susanna[6] and husband are worthy people, and are in the enjoyment of a vigorous old age. We think we will excuse ourselves from continuing their family descent into the 8th generation. Their son Wilder[7] is reported resident in the State of California, but how many chn. he has, if any, we are not informed. We understand their dr. Lavina[7] and husband to be residents of Woonsocket, R. I.; chn. unreported. Nathaniel[7], if we mistake not, res. also in Woonsocket, but d. in Feb. 1877—no chn. reported. Henry[7] m. 1st Amelia Wilcox of Bellingham, Mass., 1867. She d., and he m. 2d Carrie Fenton Dec. 25, 1873. Nothing said about chn. We infer that Henry[7] lives with or near his parents. Almeda[7] and husband are understood to res. in Woonsocket; no mention of chn. Ellen[7] and husband, we think, res. in Providence, R. I.; no mention of chn. No further traced.

[1568.] BETSEY BALLOU[6], Joel[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Petersham, Mass., Feb. 26, 1802; m. 1st *Henry Taft*; no particulars. She m. 2d *William Haskell*, Nov. 26, 1863. She lived and died in said Petersham; no chn. She d. June 10, 1869, a. 67 yrs. 3 mos. and 14 ds.

[1569.] ALMIRA BALLOU⁶, Joel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Petersham, Mass., May 29, 1804; m. 1st *William Bullard*; no date or particulars. Issue.—

4431—1. Avery C. Bullard, no date; now living in Oakham, Mass.
4432—2. Elizabeth Bullard, no date; m. a Mr. Morse, Oakham, Mass.

William Bullard died, and Mrs. Almira⁶ m. 2d *Silas Clapp*; no date or particulars. No issue. She was reported as still living, 1885, in Oakham, Mass.

[1570.] PHILENA BALLOU⁶, Joel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. twin with her sister Fidelia, in Petersham, Mass., June 13, 1806; m. 1st *Curtis Gould* of Petersham May 29, 1850. No issue. He d. and she m. 2d *Adin Bullard*, also of Petersham, Jan. 23, 1872. No issue. She and 2d husband were living in Petersham, 1885.

[1571.] FIDELIA BALLOU⁶, Joel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. twin with her sister Philena, in Petersham, Mass., June 13, 1806; m. *Levi Knapp* Mar. 10, 1837. Issue, b., we suppose, in Petersham.—

4433—1. George Knapp, no birth-date; u. m.; now residing with his father in Petersham.
4434—2. Caroline Knapp, no birth-date; now a widow Lord, res. with her father.
4435—3. John Knapp, no birth-date; res. in Dana, Mass.
4436—4. Mary Ann Knapp, no birth-date; m. Mr. Damon; res. in West Brookfield.
4437—5. Charles Knapp, no birth-date; res. in Worcester.
4438—6. Harry Knapp, " " res. in Long Island, N. Y.

The Town Clerk of Petersham, Mass., kindly put us on the track of these Knapp cousins, likewise of all the descendants of Joel Ballou⁵, and we plead guilty in having failed to push the research for detail with our usual persistency. This accounts for the omissions of desirable data throughout the descent. Mrs. Fidelia (Ballou) Knapp⁶ d. in Petersham, Mass., May 14, 1879, a. 72 yrs. 11 mos. and 1 day.

[1572.] CAROLINE H. BALLOU⁶, Joel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Petersham, Mass., July 11, 1809; m. her cousin, *Joshua W. Ballou* of Slaterville, R. I., son of Welcome and Lavinia (Chase) Ballou, b. probably in Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 28, 1815; cer. in said Petersham, Nov. 2, 1841, by Rev. Nathaniel Gage. Issue.—

4439—1. Ellen Ballou, b. Feb. 22, 1844; m. George H. Johnson, Providence, R. I.

Mrs. Caroline H.[6] d. in Slaterville, R. I., Aug. 23, 1878, a. 69 yrs. 1 mo. and 12 ds. See Joshua W. Ballou's family record.

[1573.] MARY ANN BALLOU[6], Joel[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Petersham, Mass., Mar. 8, 1812; d. u. m. Aug. 25, 1843.

[1574.] SUSAN S. BALLOU[6], Joel[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Petersham, Mass., Jan. 14, 1815; res. u. m. in her native town. We have been favored with no biographical sketches of Joel Ballou's daughters, but we feel sure their moral character and social standing deserve a good testimonial. His descendants must excuse us from further tracement.

[1575.] NELSON BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., June 26, 1810. It is among our other genealogical trials, that we can obtain no family record from this cousin. We have repeatedly and respectfully solicited one from him and his son. From his silence we inferred he might have passed into the other world, but on inquiry of his postmaster we ascertained that he was still living in Northville, La Salle Co., Ill., and that his son Mowry Ballou was residing with him so late as July 8, 1886. So we wrote again, but in vain. We know not whom he married, nor when, nor how many chn. he has. He emigrated over 30 yrs. ago to Northville, Ill., and we presume became a wealthy farmer there. We should have been glad to hear from him, and to have given a good account of him and his descendants. As it is, we will credit him with one son, and bid him a kind adieu.

4440—1. Mowry Ballou, no birth-date or aught else given.

[1576.] MOWRY BALLOU[7], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 27, 1812; m. *Abigail Mowry*, dr. of Ananias and Elizabeth (Barnes) Mowry, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 5, 1806; cer. in said Smithfield Mar. 1, 1836, by Henry S. Mansfield, J. P. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4441—1. Byron Mowry, b. May 4, 1837; m. M. Jennie Buxton.

Worthy agriculturists and respected members of society. Mowry Ballou[6] d. in the prime of middle life June 21, 1843, a. 31 yrs. 1

mo. and 24 ds. Mrs. Abigail survived him into venerable widowhood, and d. July 27, 1878, a. 72 yrs. 4 mos. and 22 ds.

BYRON MOWRY BALLOU[7], only child of Mowry and Abigail (Mowry) Ballou[6], b. as above; m. *M. Jennie Buxton*, dr. of Henry and Ann J., (Hall) Buxton, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 24, 1856. cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 10, 1879, by Rev. George Brooks; Issue, b. in North Smithfield, R. I.—

4442—1. Byron Henry, b. Jan. 2, 1880.
4443—2. Caroline Abigail, b. May 9, '82.
4444—3. George Mowry, b. Oct. 20, '84.

Intelligent, thrifty and respectable farmers, resident in North Smithfield, R. I. Byron[6] responded cordially and promptly to our call for his family record, and we reckon him among our appreciative cousins.

[1578.] JOSHUA W. BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 28, 1815; m. 1st his cousin *Caroline H. Ballou*, dr. of Joel and Caroline (Gates) Ballou, b. in Petersham, Mass., July 11, 1809; cer. in said Petersham Nov. 2, 1841, by Rev. Nathaniel Gage. Issue, b. prob. in Smithfield, (Slaterville) R. I.—

1. Ellen, b. Feb. 22, 1844; m. George H. Johnson.

See [1572.] Mrs. Caroline H[6]. d. Aug. 23, 1878. Joshua W. Ballou[6] m. 2d *Mrs. Naomi C. (Haynes) Taft*, widow of Royal K. Taft, Uxbridge, Mass.; and dr. of John V. and Louisa (Kempton) Haynes, Coleraine, Mass.; cer. Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 20, 1881, by Rev. Mr. Thomas. No issue.

We had a slight acquaintance with Joshua W.,[6] and judged him to be a well-disposed man, an orderly citizen, a quiet neighbor, and an honest trader in common groceries. He kept a small store in Slaterville, R. I., for several years. He d. there Oct. —, 1884, in the 70th yr. of his age. We presume Mrs. Naomi, his widow still survives, but have received no information on that point.

ELLEN BALLOU[7], only child of Joshua W. and Caroline H. Ballou, b. in now North Smithfield, (Slaterville) R. I., Feb. 22, 1844; m. *George H. Johnson*; no particulars given of his pedigree, the date of cer., or respecting issue. They were simply reported as resident in Providence, R. I., where his occupation was that of a letter carrier. This descent closed.

[1579.] SABRA BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 4, 1816; m. *David Bosworth*. She d. Apl. 14, 1872, a. 56 yrs. 1 mo. and 10 ds. She left no chn.

[1580.] EUNICE BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 26, 1817; m. *Thomas W. Hendrick*, son of Joseph and Ruth (Capron) Hendrick, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 24, 1809; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Dec. 31, 1837, by George Larned, J. P. Issue, b., the eldest 2 in Forestdale, R. I., and the other 6 in Millville, Mass.—

4445—1. Elizabeth B. Hendrick, b. May 13, 1839; d. u. m. Nov. 19, 1863.
4446—2. Sarah J. Hendrick, b. Apl. 29, '40; m. Napoleon A. Vincelette Dec. 19, 1863.
4447—3. Mary M. Hendrick } twins, b. June 25, '44; m. Luke C. Keith.
4448—4. Maria A. Hendrick } b. " " " d. young.
4449—5. Emma F. Hendrick, b. June 24, '46; d. Aug. 11, 1847.
4450—6. Emeline L. Hendrick, b. Mar. 4, '48; m. George H. Mowry July 23, 1879.
4451—7. Harriet Josie Hendrick, b. June 16, '50; m. Orlando L. Keith.
4452—8. Jerome A. Hendrick, b. Mar. 6, '52; m. Emma B. Mowry June 21, 1874.

Eunice (Ballou) Hendrick[6], husband and chn., are worthy people. They are of the industrious, orderly mechanic class. Mr. Hendrick has been a skilful scythe maker most of his life. The family have resided in several localities first and last, but chiefly in Millville, Mass., and Woonsocket, R. I. They are now residing in East Douglas, Mass., from which place we recd. their family record in satisfactory form.

[1581.] MARY R. BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Saumel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 1, 1818; m. 1st *Joseph Taft*, son of Mowry and Sally (Richardson) Taft, b. in said Burrillville, Aug. 22, 1817; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Nov. 9, 1838, by Rev. Mr. Fitts. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4453—1. Sallie Richardson Taft, b. Feb. 11, 1840; res. u. m. with her widowed mother.
4454—2. Collins Mowry Taft, b. July 4, '42; res. u. m. with widowed mother.
4455—3. Mary Louisa Taft, b. Feb. 1, '49; res. " " " "

Mr. Taft, the husband and father, d. in said Burrillville, Feb. 6, 1861, a. 43 yrs. 5 mos. and 14 ds. Mrs. Mary[6] m. 2d *Manning Arnold*, son of John and Abby (Cook) Arnold, b. in Burrillville, aforesaid, at a date not given; cer. in Worcester, Mass., Feb. 11,

1863, by Rev. Alonzo Hill. No issue. Mr. Arnold d. on his homestead in Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 7, 1877, a. 73 yrs. 4 mos. and 4 ds. We have been favored with no personal characteristics, but we believe all this family, wife, husband and chn., deserve a good record as worthy, respectable people of the farmer class. Mrs. Mary[6] still survives, resides in comfortable circumstances on the farm where Mr. Arnold d., in the neighborhood of Round Top, so called, and her three chn. by her first husband dwell with her, yet unmarried, to comfort her declining yrs.

[1582.] THOMAS BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 2, 1819; d. u. m. July 4, 1841, a. 22 yrs. 2 mos. and 2 ds.

[1583.] ANNA BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 24, 1820; m. *Albert Buffum.* Has several chn. But has not responded to our call for the family record. Said to reside in the vicinity of (Harrisville) Burrillville, R. I. Desired particulars not at our command.

[1584.] WELCOME BALLOU, JR.,[6] Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 24, 1821; m. *Sarah Maria Tucker*, dr. of Benjamin and Mary (White) Tucker, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Aug. 29, 1829; cer. in said Uxbridge July 23, 1848, by Rev. James Robbins. Issue, all b. in said Uxbridge but Walter E., and he in Burrillville, R. I.—

4456—1. Mary Emma, b. Nov. 23, 1849; m. Joel Wardell July 4, 1872.
4457—2. Henry Edward, b. Dec. 27, '50; m. Alice A. Arnold Dec. 31, 1879.
4458—3. Charles Hamilton, b. Apl. 9, '52; yet u. m.
4459—4. Herbert, b. Feb. 19, '54; m. Sarah Etta Hall Jan. 1, 1878.
4460—5. Walter Edgar, b. Feb. 23, '56; m. Fannie Warner Feb. 17, 1881.

Historic particulars respecting the family asked for, but never received. The chn. will be further reported in their chronological order in the concluding tier of generations.

[1585.] DAVID BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 10, 1823; m. *Ruth Taft*, dr. of Otis and Phila (Wilson) Taft, b. in now Blackstone, Mass., July 26, 1826; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Feb. 16, 1844, by Vernon Stiles, J. P. Issue.—

4461—1. Frances Helen, b. June 17, 1845; d. Mar. 23, 1848.
4462—2. David A., b. Dec. 14, '47; res. u. m. Little Rock, Ark.
4463—3. Orin, b. Feb. 19, '50; d. u. m. Mar. 28, 1872.

4464—4. Maria, b. Aug. 22, '52; m. Thomas E. Barron May 3, 1876.
4465—5. George W., b. Aug. 20, '56; m. Louisa Trice Oct. 1881.
4466—6. Josephine Ruth, b. Apl. 20, '59; m. Charles Gaynon Nov. 9, 1884.
4467—7. Thomas Lincoln, b. Oct. 2, '61; res. Little Rock, Ark.
4468—8. Charles Oscar, b. Apl. 16, '64; " " " "

Worthy, reputable people. David[4] was an industrious carpenter and farmer. They moved many years ago from Mass. to Ill.; thence afterward to Linn Co., Mo.; thence in 1863 to Little Rock, Ark., just after its occupation by the Federal forces. During the years of the war they lost considerable property, but managed to live comfortably. They were exemplary Protestants in religion, but of what denomination we are not informed. David Ballou[4] d. of dysentery at Little Rock Sept. 3, 1883, a. 60 yrs. 5 mos. and 23 ds. Mrs. Ruth, his widow, was surviving in good health Aug. 16, 1886, and then wrote us she would be pleased to hear from any of her kindred in New England.

[1586.] GEORGE BALLOU[5], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 22, 1824; m. 1st *Anna Adams*, dr. of Edmund and Rebecca Adams; cer. in said Burrillville Oct. 23, 1847, by Amasa Ballou, J. P. Issue.—

4469—1. Anna Ednah, birth-date, &c., not ascertained.
4470—2. Eliza Jane, " " " "
4471—3. Ella Frances, " " " "

Defeated in all our attempts to trace and obtain a full family record.

[1587.] LAVINA BALLOU[5], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 16, 1825; m. *Daniel Wilbour*, son of William Wilbour; cer. in said Burrillville May 23, 1852, by Rev. D. P. Harriman.

Disappointed of an expected family record.

[1588.] CAROLINE C. BALLOU[5], Welcome[5], &c., b. May 29, 1827; d. young, the same year she was born.

[1589.] BENJAMIN BALLOU[5], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 16, 1828; at last advices was u. m. He went to the far West and sojourned in various frontier localities. Tried hard to reach him by letter, but failed. Some of his relatives fear he has departed this life among strangers. This remains to be settled by future information.

[1590.] GARDNER BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 10, 1830; m. *Laura A. Kelley*, dr. of Manariah and Abigail (Esty) Kelley, b. in Millville, Mass., Sept. 20, 1843; cer. in Springfield, Mass., Mar. 15, 1864, by Rev. Mr. Seelye. No issue. A worthy connubial pair, of the plain, substantial farmer class; resident in Burrillville, R. I. Our thanks are due to cousin Gardner Ballou[6] for needed assistance in tracing out the large family of his brothers and sisters.

[1591.] WINSOR BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., June 16, 1831; m. *Elnora Wilbour*, dr. of William Wilbour, b. prob. in said Burrillville about 1826; cer. there Aug. 30, 1854, by Rev. D. P. Harriman. Issue.—

4472—1. Edward A.[7] 4473—2. Ellen Frances[7].

Mrs. Elnora d., and Winsor m. a 2d wife; but we have striven in vain to trace him and ascertain his full family record. Hence the lameness and deficiency of this entry.

[1592.] CAROLINE ELIZABETH BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 24, 1833; m. *Atwell Bartlett*, son of Elisha Bartlett, b. in said Burrillville Dec. 22, 1833; cer. there Sept. 3, 1853, by Rev. D. P. Harriman. Issue.

4474—1. Erwin Atwell Bartlett, b. Feb. 13, 1855.
4475—2. Adfer Bartlett, b. Dec. 21, '61.
4476—3. George Elisha Bartlett, b. Dec. 27, '63.
4477—4. Sarah Lavina Bartlett, b. Dec. 25, '68.

Atwell Bartlett d. Feb. 17, 1871, a. 37 yrs. 1 month and 26 days. Worthy family. No further traced.

[1593.] LEVI BALLOU[6], Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 16, 1835; m. *Abby Kelly*, dr. of Manariah and Abigail (Esty) Kelly, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 17, 1837; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., July 4, 1855, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

4478—1. Levi Welcome, b. in Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 21, 1856; m. Nellie E. Young.
4479—2. Etta Genoa, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 31, '62; d. Nov. 6, 1867.

Worthy and reputable people, of the industrious farmer class, though sometimes engaged in other pursuits of useful enterprise. They had charge of Uxbridge Town Asylum a few years since, and perhaps at other times of similar establishments elsewhere.

Mrs. Abby was a long and patient sufferer from the old-fashioned consumptive cough, but bore up under it bravely and cheerfully till its final consummation. She d. calmly and hopefully in Mendon, Mass., in the arms of her beloved and affectionate son, Aug. 25, 1887, a. 49 yrs. 10 mos. and 8 ds. It was our privilege to minister consolation at her funeral. Her husband has taken up his residence on the paternal homestead in now North Smithfield, R. I. Their only son, LEVI WELCOME BALLOU[7], b. as above, m. *Nellie E. Young;* cer. in Woodstock, Vt., Feb. 23, 1880. No issue reported. He has a family homestead in Mendon, Mass. Closed.

[1594.] SARAH BALLOU[6], Amasa, Esq.,[5] David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 15, 1810; m. *Elisha Bartlett*, son of Stephen and Lavina Bartlett, b. in said Burrillville May 30, 1808; cer. there July 3, 1831, by Martin Salisbury, J. P. Issue, born in said Burrillville.—

4480—1. Atwell Bartlett, b. Dec. 22, 1833; m. Caroline E. Ballou.
4481—2. Sophia Louise Bartlett, b. Oct. 2, '35; m. Dr. Benj. Joslin.
4482—3. Fayette Earl Bartlett, b. Nov. 12, '40; m. H. F. Reynolds.

Mrs. Sarah (Ballou) Bartlett[6] furnished us her family record, but gave us no hint of her husband's occupation, character, or social standing. We think he was a solid farmer, and are sure that both ranked well in society. Perhaps it may be best to sketch their descendants here, and close the descent.

ATWELL BARTLETT[7], b. Dec. 22, 1833; m. *Caroline Elizabeth Ballou*[6], dr. of Welcome Ballou[5] and Lavina Chase. Their record has already been given. See No. [1592].

SOPHIA LOUISE BARTLETT[7], b. Oct. 2, 1835; m. *Dr. Benjamin Joslin*, an eminent physician of Burrillville, R. I., at a date not given, and d., leaving no children, July 19, 1865, a. 29 yrs. 7 mos. and 17 ds.

FAYETTE EARL BARTLETT[7], b. Nov. 12, 1840; m. *Harriet Frances Reynolds*, dr. of Lafayette and Huldah C. (Irons) Reynolds, b. in Burrillville, R. I., at a date not given; cer. there Oct. 26, 1865. Issue.—

4483—1. Francis Fayette Bartlett[8], b. Apl. 29, 1867; d. July 10, 1867.
4484—2. Sophia Louise Bartlett[8], b. Nov. 14, '68.
4485—3. Marion Delcina Bartlett[8], b. Jan. 10, '70.
4486—4. Waldo Reynolds Bartlett[8], b. May 2, '74.
4487—5. Marcella Minerva Bartlett[8], b. Aug. 8, '77.

Closed.

[1595.] LOUISA BALLOU[6], Amasa, Esq.[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 5, 1813; m. *Luke Southwick Keith*, b. in said Burrillville Feb. 28, 1812; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Aug. 16, 1840, by Rev. Silas Bailey. Issue, b. East Douglas, Mass.—

4488—1. Luke Corrydon Keith, b. June 7, 1844; m. Mary M. Hendrick.
4489—2. Orlando Latimer Keith, b. Apl. 6, '53; m. H. Josie Hendrick.

These are worthy and reputable people. We will follow some of our precedents, and close their descent with the family records of their two sons.

LUKE CORRYDON KEITH[7], b. June 7, 1844; m. *Mary M. Hendrick*, dr. of Thomas W. and Eunice (Ballou) Hendrick, b. in Blackstone, Mass., June 25, 1844; cer. in Slaterville, R. I., Dec. 23, 1866, by Rev. A. Buck. Issue.—

4490—1. Harold Southwick Keith[8], b. E. Douglas, Mass., Nov. 20, 1878.

Luke C. Keith[7] is an ingenious, artistic mechanic, who resides with his family in North Attleborough, Mass. We are indebted to him for kind pains taken to furnish us with the records of his parents, his brother and himself, promptly on request.

ORLANDO LATIMER KEITH[7], b. April 6, 1853; m. *Harriet Josie Hendrick*, dr. of Thomas W. and Eunice (Ballou) Hendrick, b. in Blackstone, Mass., June 16, 1850; cer. in (Slaterville) N. Smithfield, R. I., July 24, 1876, by Rev. Calvin R. Fitts. No issue reported. These two brothers, it seems, m. sisters, and their wives are grand chn. of Welcome Ballou[5], through his dr. Eunice (Ballou) Hendrick, who is half-cousin to their mother-in-law, Mrs. Louisa (Ballou) Keith. Orlando L. Keith[7] and wife reside in Worcester, Mass. We do not know his occupation; probably a mechanic, of respectable business and social standing.

[1596.] WILLARD BALLOU[6], Amasa, Esq.,[5] David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 16, 1816; m. *Sarah Reynolds*, dr. of Arnold and Ann (Hull) Reynolds, b. in Wickford, R. I., June 27, 1821; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., probably (Woonsocket) Aug. 19, 1838, by Rev. Joseph Smith. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4491—1. Albert Franklin, b. May 9, 1840; m. Emeline O. Vallett 1860.
4492—2. Julia Ann, b. Apl. 1, '43; d. July 5, 1845.
4493—3. George D., b. Mar. 4, '45; unreported.
4494—4. Willard A., b. Aug. 24, '47; d. Feb. 17, 1865, a. 17 yrs. 6 mos.
4495—5. Charles Allen, b. Oct. 15, '49; m. Eva J. Ross Oct. 15, 1873.

Reputable people, worthy of their progenitors. Willard Ballou[6] was a respectable farmer, occupying the paternal homestead in Burrillville, R. I. There he d., in the prime of middle age, July 30, 1863, a. 47 yrs. 3 mos. and 14 ds. His worthy widow subsequently m. Abel Paine, Mar. 16, 1869, and now res. in Slaterville, R. I. The surviving chn. &c., will come into the next generations, the 7th and 8th.

[1597.] JULIA BALLOU[6], Amasa, Esq.,[5] David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., June 27, 1819; m. *Smith Mowry*, son of Jeremiah and Betsey (Steere) Mowry, b. in said Burrillville June 6, 1819; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Aug. 27, 1843, by Vernon Stiles, J. P. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4496—1. Herbert Smith Mowry, b. June 8, 1845; u. m.
4497—2. Julia Estella Mowry, b. Oct. 1, '48; m. John A. Owen Nov. 23, 1872.

Occupy the first rank of moral and social respectability among the yeomanry of their native town. They dwell on the patrimonial domain. As their only dr. is m. and has a family, we will insert her record here.

JULIA ESTELLA MOWRY[7], b. Oct. 1, 1848; m. *John Anthony Owen*, son of Brown and Elizabeth (Randall) Owen, b. in Glocester, R. I., Apl. 17, 1849; cer. in the bride's parental home, Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 23, 1872, by Rev. Mowry Phillips. Issue.—

4498—1. Fred. Brown Owen, b. Feb. 11, 1874.
4499—2. Ethel Gertrude Owen, b. Jan. 24, '76; d. July 23, 1879.
4500—3. Stella Mowry Owen, b. July 8, '79; d. Jan. 25, 1880.
4501—4. Faith Arnold Owen, b. Apl. 6, '81; d. Apl. 10, 1881.
4502—5. Ella May Owen, b. Oct. 18, '82; d. Oct. 21, 1882.

A sad register of bereavement! We believe the parents res. in Providence, R. I., where we suppose all their chn. were born. Occupation not given.

[1598.] AMASA BALLOU, Jr.,[6] Amasa, Esq.,[5] David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., June 1, 1826; m. *Harriet Lydia Fay*, dr. of Abraham Y. and Elizabeth B. (Johnson) Fay, b. in Worcester, Mass., Jan. 9, 1830; cer. in said Worcester Nov. 28, 1850, by Rev. Mr. Smith. Issue, b. in said Worcester.—

4503—1. Hattie L., b. July 20, 1855; m. Edmund W. Hurlburt 1874.
4504—2. Marion E., b. July 11, '57.
4505—3. Walter F., b. Sept. 26, '59.
4506—4. Fanny B., b. Jan. 9, '68.

Amasa Ballou, Jr.[6], res. in Worcester; occupation not given; character untold; belongs to a modest, unpretentious stock, and we believe inherits a good degree of its solid worth. His eldest dr. Hattie m. Edmund W. Hurlburt, son of Waite and Betsey Hurlburt, of Underhill, Vt.; cer. Aug. 26, 1874. No issue reported or other particulars. We suppose the other chn. remain u. m., and will consider the descent closed.

[1599.] ULYSSES MOWRY[6], Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in North Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 2, 1811; m. 1st *Roba T. Eddy*, dr. of Thomas Eddy of Glocester, R. I.; cer. May 5, 1835, by Rev. Reuben Allen. Issue.—

4507—1. Evans E. Mowry, no birth-date; m. Esther Shaply.
4508—2. Gilbert Mowry, " " d. in infancy.
4509—3. Eliza Jane Mowry, no birth-date; m. Andre Deveraux.

Mrs. Roba d. Jan. 31, 1840. Ulysses[6] m. 2d *Mrs. Sylvia Mowry*, widow of Foster Mowry, and dr. of Eber Walling, Burrillville, R. I.; cer. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 26, 1843, by Rev. Reuben Allen. Issue.—

4510—4. Louisa Mowry, no birth-date; m. Daniel Latham.
4511—5. Wilson D. Mowry, " " unreported.
4512—6. Ellen Mowry, " " "
4513—7. Foster U. Mowry, " " m. Ellen Logee.

Mrs. Sylvia d. Sept. 15, 1854. Nothing further reported, and the family no further traced.

[1600.] EMILY MOWRY[6], Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., June 6, 1813; m. *Simon W. Phettiplace*, son of Arcia Phettiplace, Burrillville, R. I.; cer. in said Smithfield Apl. 18, 1837, by Rev. Reuben Allen. Issue.—

4514—1. Orianna F. Phettiplace, no birth-date; m. Frank Blacker.
4515—2. Oscar A. Phettiplace, " " m. —— Lilly.

No further reported or traced.

[1601.] WELCOME MOWRY, JR.[6], Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now No. Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 9, 1815; m. *Charlotte Henrietta Simpson*, dr. of Isaac Parker Simpson of Boston; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 19, 1843, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. No issue, and no further traced.

[1602.] DAVID BALLOU MOWRY[6], Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now No. Smithfield, R. I., April 22, 1818; m. *Elizabeth Mowry*, dr. of Newell Mowry of said North Smithfield; cer. Sept. 12, 1841, by Rev. Reuben Allen. Issue.—

4516—1. William W. Mowry, no birth-date; m. Hannah Swan.

No further reported or traced.

[1603.] HANNAH MOWRY[6], dr. of Welcome and Joanna (Ballou) Mowry[5], d. u. m. Feb. 12, 1873, a. 51 yrs. and 11 mos.

[1604.] ELIZA MOWRY[6], the next born of the same parents, d. u. m. Mar. 10, 1838, a. 18 yrs. 2 mos. and 22 ds.

[1605.] HIRAM MOWRY[6], Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 7, 1826; m. *Elizabeth Mann*, dr. of Thomas W. Mann of said North Smithfield; cer. in now Woonsocket, R. I., May 22, 1858, by Rev. Joseph B. Breed. No issue, and no further traced.

[1606.] WINSOR MOWRY[6], Welcome and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 26, 1827; m. 1st *Marcelia A. Day* of Minnesota; 2d *Elizabeth Reynolds* of Bristol, R. I. He had 2 chn.; no names of mother or chn. given; both d. in infancy. No more told, and no further traced.

[1607.] ALBERT WHIPPLE MOWRY[6], Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., May 30, 1831; m. *Harriet Marcia Jennison*, dr. of Gardner H. Jennison, Smithfield, R. I.; cer. Oct. 5, 1853, by Rev. Timothy A. Taylor. Issue.—

4517—1. Herbert I. Mowry, no birth-date.
4518—2. Hattie I. Mowry, " "
4519—3. Ida M. Mowry, " "
4520—4. Marian E. Mowry, " "

No further reported or traced.

[1608.] GEORGE JACKSON MOWRY[6], Welcome Mowry and Joanna Ballou[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 19, 1833; m. *Desire Mowry*, dr. of David

Mowry, known as "King David"; cer. in said North Smithfield Aug. 30, 1855, by Rev. Mowry Phillips. Issue.—

4521—1. Ezekiel F. Mowry, no birth-date.

No further report or tracement.

It will be suspected by our readers that we should have been better pleased with these family records of Joanna (Ballou) Mowry's descendants, if there had been fewer omissions of dates and desirable particulars. But they have their merits, and we have presented all that was furnished us. The relatives most interested will, we trust, be satisfied, and we will be thankful for so much.

[1609.] ALPHA BALLOU[6], William[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Smithfield, R. I., possibly in Fenner, N. Y., Aug. 4, 1790; m. *Thomas Taylor* of said Fenner. Issue.—

4522—1. Amaziah B. Taylor, b. ——, 1809; d. u. m. 1843.
4523—2. William Taylor, b. ——, '11; m. Betsey Putney.
4524—3. Orin Taylor, b. ——, '14; m. Delilah E. Jones.
4525—4. Ruth Ann Taylor, b. ——, '20; m. William S. Martindale.
4526—5. Otis Taylor, b. ——, '23; m. Alvira Sanders.

We earnestly sought the completion of this record and descent, and thought we had promise of it, but have been disappointed. We can only add that William Taylor' settled in Nelson, N. Y., Orin in the same town, Ruth in Peterboro', N. Y., and that Otis d. in 1854. Closed.

[1610.] MARTHA BALLOU[6], William[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Smithfield, R. I., perhaps in Fenner, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1792; m. *Elias Eddy* of said Fenner. Issue.—

4527—1. Philo Eddy, b. ——, 1820; d. 1834.
4528—2. Harvey H. Eddy, b. ——, '22; m. Hannah Woodward.
4529—3. John W. Eddy, b. ——, '24; m. Laura Carey.
4530—4. Mary Eddy, b. ——, '25; m. Michael Whipple.

We have only these fragments of a record to present concerning this family. Closed.

[1611.] LILLIS BALLOU[6], William[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1795, twin with her sister Electa; m. *James Jones* of said Fenner. No particulars. Issue.—

4531—1. Delilah E. Jones, b. 1824; m. Orin Taylor.

Nothing more obtained. Closed.

[1612.] ELECTA BALLOU[6], William[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1795, twin with her sister Lillis; m. *Abial Loambard.* They settled in Richland, Oswego Co., N. Y., and had.—

4532—1. Julia Ann Loambard, b. ——, 1819; m. Ira Lawton.
4533—2. Lillis Loambard, b. ——, '21; m. —— Ingersoll.
4534—3. Welcome B. Loambard, b. ——, '22; m. Hannah Lawton.
4535—4. Ruth Ann Loambard, b. ——, '31; m. Darius Page.

Nothing further received. Closed.

[1613.] WELCOME BALLOU[6], William[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1798; m. *Susan Hamlin* of said Fenner, and had.—

4536—1. Diana, b. ——, 1821; d. 1826.
4537—2. Caroline, b. ——, '24; m. —— Smith.

Welcome Ballou[6] spent his comparatively brief life in his native town, Fenner, Madison Co., N. Y. He was a cooper and farmer, and is reported to have been a worthy man, highly respected in his community. He d. Mar. 9, 1826, a. 27 yrs. 6 mos. and 11 ds. Closed.

[1614.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[6], William[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1802; m. *Joshua White Ballou*, son of Isaac and Mary (White) Ballou, b in Adams, Mass., Sept. 12, 1799. See JOSHUA W. BALLOU, [1664.]

The family of George Ballou[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], &c., having become extinct, we come next to the descendants of Col. Arnold Ballou[5], Moses[4], &c.

[1618.] FENNER BALLOU[6], Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Aug. 4, 1801; m. *Lucy Baldwin*; cer. Jan. 1, 1822. No issue.

It seems that the married life of Fenner[6] was very brief. He d. Oct. 25, 1822, the same year he was m., a. 21 yrs. 9 mos. and 24 ds. Nothing further communicated respecting him or his widow.

[1619.] ORILLA BALLOU[6], Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1804; m. *David B. Haight* of said Fenner; cer. Apl. 6, 1824. Issue, b. in said Fenner.—

4538—1. Lafayette M. Haight, b. Dec. 7, 1824; m. Helen Bloomfield.
4539—2. Adaline Fidelia Haight, b. Jan. 29, '28; m. Horace B. Keeler.
4540—3. Alonzo D. Haight, b. Feb. 8, '30; m. Marion M. Avery.

4541—4. Caroline H. Haight, b. Nov. 12, '31; m. Fisher A. Cushing.
4542—5. Arminda A. A. Haight, b. Dec. 26, '36; m. Daniel C. Johnson.

Mrs. Orilla (Ballou) Haight, husband and chn., have a reputable moral and social record. Mrs. Orilla[6] d. Dec. 21, 1866, a. 62 yrs. 2 mos. and 11 ds. Her husband now (Aug. 1886,) still survives, at the venerable age of almost 85 yrs. His home, if we mistake not, is with his dr. Caroline and husband in Cazenovia, N. Y. We have been partially posted by him on the family records of his five chn., and as we are not likely to obtain more complete data from them, we will here insert what we have recd., and close the descent.

LAFAYATTE M. HAIGHT[7], m. *Helen Bloomfield* in Feb. 1858. They have a dr. and son—names not given.

ADALINE FIDELIA HAIGHT[7] m. *Horace B. Keeler* Jan. 26, 1846. Mrs. Adaline[7] d. Aug. 5, 1861, a. 33 yrs. 6 mos. and 7 ds. She left one son—name not given.

ALONZO D. HAIGHT[7] m. *Marion M. Avery* June 27, 1856. They have one dr. married—no name given.

CAROLINE HEBANA HAIGHT[7] m. *Fisher A. Cushing* Feb. 18, 1852. They have a dr. and a son, married—no names given. Residence, Cazenovia, N. Y.

ARMINDA ANN AUGUSTA HAIGHT[7] m. *Daniel C. Johnson* Dec. 26, 1836. They had one dr. and one son. She d. Apl. 15, 1879, a. 42 yrs. 3 mos and 20 ds.

We would gladly have presented more ample details and nicer specifications, had they been furnished, but did not find it convenient to seek them by special correspondence. Closed.

[1620.] ARMINDA BALLOU[6], Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1807; m. *Samuel H. Whipple*, son of Jeremiah and Eunice (Cook) Whipple, b. in Cazenovia, N. Y., Aug. 14, 1803; cer. Oct. 24, 1827. Issue, b. the eldest 2 in Nelson, N. Y., the youngest in Warsaw, Mo.—

4543—1. Nancy Ann Whipple, b. ——, 1830; res. u. m. Sedalia, Mo.
4544—2. Arnold Ballou Whipple, b. ——, '32; d. u. m. June 16, 1861.
4545—3. Caroline Arminda Whipple, b. Jan. 26, '41; m. Wm. B. Tapley.

This connubial couple removed to Warsaw, Benton Co., Mo., before the birth of Caroline. He d. there Sept. 17, 1845, a. 42 yrs. 1 mo. and 3 ds. Mrs. Arminda[6] returned to Fenner, N. Y., and d.

there Nov. 30, 1847, a. 39 yrs. 11 mos. and 21 ds. Their son, Arnold Ballou Whipple[7], d. in defence of his country, being a soldier in the Union army. He was shot dead in an encounter with the enemy near Camp Cole, Mo., June 16, 1861. We hope to report intelligence not yet received from his sisters when we chronicle Generations 7, 8, &c.

[1621.] CAROLINE BALLOU[6], Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Nov. 27, 1812; m. *Daniel Miner Gillette*, son of Hon. Daniel M. and Mrs. Mary (Leach) Gillette, b. in Fenner, N. Y., July 9, 1804; cer. in said Fenner July 29, 1835, by Rev. Mr. Skinner. Issue, b. in the same town.—

4546—1. Clinton Gillette, b. Apl. 10, 1839; d. June 15, 1844.
4547—2. Mary Genevieve Gillette, b. Apl. 9, '47; m. Fayette Hart Allen Oct. 14, 1868.
4548—3. Florida Gillette, b. Aug. 10, '49; m. Leland Woodworth Oct. 31, 1871.
4549—4. Laura Jane Gillette, b. May 8, '54; m. Geo. Orlando Hyatte Oct. 4, 1876.

A first-class, respectable family throughout. Mrs. Caroline[6] has been a member of the Baptist church over forty years. Her three drs. are also members. So was her deceased husband. He was a graduate of Wyoming Academy, Wyoming, N. Y., in 1828. He was a wholesale grocer in Cincinnati, O., for several years, but in 1837 returned to his native town, married his wife, and settled down in quiet usefulness. There he held various offices of responsible trust, such as Supervisor, Town Clerk, and Justice of the Peace for several terms. He deservedly enjoyed the eminent respect of all who knew him. At length he died, from softening of the brain, Dec. 21, 1872, a. 68 yrs. 5 mos. and 12 ds. Mrs. Caroline[6], his excellent widow, resides with her youngest daughter, Mrs. Laura J. Hyatte, and husband, in her native town. She retains her faculties of body and mind remarkably well for a lady of 74 years, and is in comfortable circumstances. She is, however, the last survivor of Col. Arnold Ballou's large family. We write this Sept. 15, 1886, having just been in correspondence with her.

[1622.] HON. DEWITT CLINTON BALLOU[6], Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1814; m. *Sarah White*, dr. of Sewell and Fanny (Granger) White, b. in W. Springfield, Mass., Dec. 11, 1817; cer. Jan. 12, 1843. Issue, b. in Warsaw, Mo.—

4550—1. Clinton Osage, b. Sept. 20, 1843; d. Sept. 23, 1847.
4551—2. Horace, b. July 20, '47; d. Nov. 6, 1848.
4552—3. William, b. Oct. 10, '48; d. Aug. 10, 1850.
4553—4. Charles Arnold, b. Nov. 9, '51; res. u. m. Fort Scott, Kansas.
4554—5. Maria Louisa, b. Jan. 29, '56; m. Newell Hyatte of New York 1882.

An intelligent, enterprising, highly respectable connubial pair. Hon. DeWitt Clinton⁶ was educated for the bar, and took good rank as a lawyer. He emigrated in 1832 to the West, and a little later settled in Warsaw, Benton County, Mo. There he soon won distinction, became County Surveyor in 1839, County Representative to the Legislature from 1844 to 1848, and Circuit Judge in 1854. He d. at Sedalia, Mo., Dec. 25, 1864, a. 50 yrs. and 10 ds. Mrs. Sarah, his widow, d. at Fulton, Mo., May 10, 1865, a. 47 yrs. 4 mos. and 29 ds.

[1623.] ARNOLD COOK BALLOU⁶, Col. Arnold⁵, Moses⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1818; m. *Sarah M. Piersons;* cer. in said Fenner Oct. 22, 1845. Issue.—

4555—1. Edith, b. 1849; m. a Mr. Rolker Sept. 23, 1868; d. Mar. 1869.

Arnold C. Ballou⁶ settled in his native town, but had a brief married life. He d. March 27, 1851, a. 33 yrs. 2 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Sarah, his widow, d. during the year 1883, as nearly as we can ascertain. Their only dr., Edith, moved to Kansas soon after marriage, and d. there within 6 months. Our information is imperfect.

[1624 and 1625.] MONTSURE and CHEVALIER BALLOU⁶, twins, Col. Arnold⁵, &c., b. Oct. 10, 1821; both d. infants. Chevalier d. Apl. 5, 1822, and Montsure Aug. 2, 1822.

[1626.] QUINCY ADAMS BALLOU⁶, Col. Arnold⁵, Moses⁴, Samuel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1825; m. *Mary Jane Hill*, dr. of John and Isyphen (Annas) Hill, b. in Perryville, N. Y., Dec. 14, 1826; cer. there Nov. 9, 1846. Issue, b. in said Fenner.—

4556—1. Mary Camille, b. Aug. 28, 1847; m. 1st —— Lame, 2d T. O. C. Harrison.
4557—2. Eva Lillian, b. June 3, '49; d. Sept. 12, 1850.
4558—3. Quincy Adams, Jr., b. Sept. 11, '50; d. Oct. 30, 1850.
4559—4. Arnold Hill, b. Jan. 5, '52; d. Jan. 9, 1865, a. 13 yrs. and 4 ds.

No characteristics given, but doubtless good. Both parents went down to an early grave the same month and year. Mrs.

Mary J. (Hill) Ballou d. Jan. 9, 1858, a. 31 yrs. and 24 ds. Quincy A. Ballou[6] d. Jan. 29, 1858, a. 32 yrs. 4 mos. and 4 ds.

[1627.] ALMIRA BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 14, 1800; m. *Daniel Allen;* cer. Jan. 13, 1820. No issue reported. Mrs. Almira[6] d. in Greenfield, N. Y., where she and her husband had settled. She d. Apl. 15, 1838, a. 37 yrs. 6 mos. and 1 day. Nothing further received.

[1628.] DESIRE BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 21, 1802; m. *Amasa Martin;* cer. Dec. 30, 1824. No issue reported. They settled in Greenfield, N. Y., and were living there twenty-five years ago; but we regret to say that no information has since reached us concerning them.

[1629.] NANCY BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1805; d. u. m. Aug. 4, 1825, a. 20 yrs. and 3 ds.

[1630.] RENSSELAER BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1807; m. *Nancy Cooper;* cer. May 2, 1835. They set. in Greenfield, but we cannot learn that they had any chn. All we have learned of this pair is, that Rensselaer[6] d. in Greenfield Jan. 15, 1856. Nothing from his widow.

[1631.] MELINDA BALLOU[6], the next in age of Dutee Ballou's chn.; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1809, d. u. m. Jan. 24, 1854, a. 44 yrs. 4 mos. and 22 ds.

[1632.] HANNAH ANGELL BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., July 8, 1811; m. *Felix Thomas*, b. in Queenstown, Warren Co., N. Y., Dec. 29, 1809; cer. May 11, 1837, by Alexander Scott, J. P. Issue.—

4560—1. Lydia Almira Thomas, b. Mar. 27, 1838; m. Henry W. Keith.
4561—2. Erastus Thomas, b. Sept. 16, '42; d. young.
4562—3. Cassius Ballou Thomas, b. Aug. 17, '44; m. Sarah N. Keith.

Hannah A. Ballou[6] and husband resided first after mge. at Sandy Hill, Washington Co., N. Y., where the eldest two of their chn. were b., and Erastus d. Thence they removed to Greenfield, N. Y., where Cassius B. was b. Later they took up their abode

at Saratoga Springs, N. Y. There Mrs. Hannah d. Dec. 20, 1847, a. 36 yrs. 5 mos. and 12 ds. Of her husband nothing further reported.

LYDIA ALMIRA THOMAS[7], b. at Sandy Hill, N. Y., Mar. 27, 1838; m. at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., *Henry W. Keith;* cer. Dec. 5, 1860. Issue, b. at said Saratoga Springs.—

4563—1. Annie Louise Keith[8], b. Apl. 19, 1863.
4564—2. Minnie Almira Keith[8], b. June 10, '70; d. May 16, 1875.

CASSIUS BALLOU THOMAS[7], b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1844; m. *Sarah N. Keith*, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.; cer. Nov. 17, 1870. Issue, b. at said Springs.—

4565—1. Mary Lydia Thomas[8], b. Jan. 18, 1872.
4566—2. Henry Felix Thomas[8], b. Sept. 7, '74.
4567—3. Cassius A. Thomas[8], b. Sept. 27, '77.
4568—4. Sylvia Keith Thomas[8], b. Feb. 7, '80.

[1633.] DUTEE BALLOU, JR.,[6] Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., May 21, 1813; m. *Rhoda Medbury;* cer. Feb. 10, 1842, by Rev. Studley Carr. Issue, b. in said Greenfield.—

4569—1. Eugene Willard, no birth-date; d. young.
4570—2. Lydia Mary, no birth-date; m. George Place Jan. 13, 1866.
4571—3. Erastus M., " " m. Ella Goodrich Feb. 1880.
4572—4. Nancy Oscelia, no birth-date; m. Geo. Lockwood of Greenfield.

We suppose all these are or were of Greenfield, N. Y. Erastus M.[7] is said to have a son named.—

4573—1. Fred.[8], b. in Jan. 1881.

This is all we can make of the documentary data furnished us in the case of Dutee Ballou, Jr.[6] Probably our readers will suspect that it is not a showing according to our taste; but we cannot supply its defects without more time, pains and means than we choose to expend.

[1634.] LYDIA BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Sept. 22, 1815; m. *Truman Tourtellott;* cer. Aug. 3, 1843. Set. in said Greenfield, and long resident there. We have received no report of chn. or any other particulars.

[1635.] DANIEL A. BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Dec. 13, 1819; m. *Frances A.*

Perry, dr. of Floyd and Aurelia (White) Perry, b. in Wilton, N. Y., Mar. 27, 1834; cer. in said Wilton Oct. 8, 1856, by Rev. Joseph L. Barlow. Issue, b. in said Greenfield.—

4574—1. Florence Aurelia, b. Jan. 24, 1858; m. Adolphus J. Cole Sept. 22, 1880.
4575—2. Dutee Floyd, b. Nov. 4, '62.
4576—3. Nancy Adelia, b. Jan. 31, '64.

Daniel A. Ballou[6] d. in Greenfield, N. Y., June 8, 1865, a. 45 yrs. 5 mos. and 26 ds. Nothing further communicated to us concerning this family. We presume that most of the children of Dutee Ballou[4] were substantial farmers of at least average intelligence and moral worth; but no papers furnished us give us a hint on these points. We have one more of them to mention, the tenth and youngest.

[1636.] SAMUEL WILLARD BALLOU[6], Dutee[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1822; m. *Mary A. Mitchell;* cer. May 2, 1844. He settled in Greenfield, but in 1861 his brother Daniel A. Ballou wrote to Mr. Peck that Samuel W.'s then residence was unknown to him. What became of him we have not ascertained.

Unless some new information reaches us from unexpected quarters, we must here close the descent of Dutee Ballou[6].

[1637.] JOHN RANDALL BALLOU[6], Moses[5], Moses[4], &c., d. in early infancy.

[1638.] DEZIAH CARPENTER BALLOU[6], Moses[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Mar. 20, 1821; m. *Benjamin Read*, son of Josiah P. and Mary (Forbes) Read, b. in Swanzey, N. H., Mar. 13, 1817; cer. in Troy, N. H., Dec. 20, 1842, by Rev. Jeremiah Pomeroy. Issue, b. in said Swanzey.—

4577—1. Albert Benjamin, b. Apl. 27, 1846; m. Thankful B. Perkins.
4578—2. William Forbes, b. July 6, '49; m. Ella C. Mann.
4579—3. Edwin Moses, b. Feb. 10, '54; m. Octavia Tuttle.
4580—4. Josiah Warren, b. Oct. 7, '57; m. Ida M. Perkins.

Intelligent, respectable people of good social standing among the yeomanry of N. H. Benjamin Read, a worthy farmer, still survives at this writing [Aug. 1886] in Swanzey aforesaid. Mrs. Deziah[6], d. there Nov. 10, 1882, a. 61 yrs. 7 mos. and 19 days. She was named after her paternal grandmother, whose maiden name

was Desire Carpenter, but always preferred to write her first name *Deziah* instead of Desire.

We have incipient records of their four sons, which may as well be given here.—

ALBERT BENJAMIN READ[7] m. *Thankful Burnham Perkins* of Fitzwilliam, N. H., June 26, 1867. No issue reported.

WILLIAM FORBES READ[7] m. *Ella Caroline Mann* of Troy, N. H., Feb. 21, 1872. Issue.—

4581—1. Elmer Clarence Read[8], b. Oct. 6, 1873.
4582—2. Burton Lester Read[8], b. June 7, '79.

EDWIN MOSES READ[7] m. *Octavia Tuttle* of Sanford, Me., May 22, 1879. Issue.—

4583—1. Winnifred Deziah Read[8], b. Mar. 30, 1885.

JOSIAH WARREN READ[7] m. *Ida May Perkins* of Swanzey, N. H., Mar. 29, 1882. Issue.—

4584—1. Madeline Rozilla Read[8], b. Jan. 17, 1885.

All resident, we suppose, in Swanzey, N. H. This descent closed.

[1639.] MOSES DEXTER BALLOU[6], Moses[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 2, 1822; m. *Eunice Frances Lane*, dr. of Elijah and Fanny (Scott) Lane, b. in Swanzey, N. H., Mar. 6, 1829; cer. in said Swanzey June 18, 1850, by Rev. Dr. Elisha Rockwood. Issue.—

4585—1. Fanny Martha, b. June 19, 1855; m. Eugene Elwin Applin.

Moses Dexter Ballou[6] was an enterprising, reputable merchant in Swanzey, N. H., and his wife a worthy consort. He d. there Nov. 27, 1865, a. 42 yrs. 11 mos. and 25 ds. She d. there Apl. 1, 1872, a. 43 yrs. and 25 ds. We will also close this descent.—

FANNY MARTHA BALLOU[7] m. *Eugene Elwin Applin* of Swanzey, N. H., Dec. 17, 1872. Issue, b. in said Swanzey.—

4586—1. Florence Eunice Applin[8], b. Apl. 19, 1875.
4587—2. Elwin Henry Applin[8], b. Aug. 25, '77.
4588—3. Harry Eugene Applin[8], b. Mar. 10, '80.
4589—4. Frank Dexter Applin[8], b. June 27, '85.

[1640.] ALBERT RANDALL BALLOU[6], Moses[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Troy, N. H., Dec. 8, 1824; m. *Mary Marilla Mason*, dr. of Benjamin and Almeda (Woodcock) Mason, b.

in Swanzey, N. H., March 31, 1829; cer. in Brattleborough, Vt., Dec. 26, 1849, by Rev. Mr. Foster. Issue, b. in said Swanzey.—

4590—1. Frank Albert, b. Mar. 4, 1850; unreported.
4591—2. Emma Marilla, b. Nov. 23, '55; d. Apl. 23, 1856.
4592—3. Elwyn Mason, b. July 24, '57; d. Apl. 28, 1859.
4593—4. Ella Marilla, b. Feb. 25, '59; d. Nov. 3, 1865.
4594—5. Mary Deziah, b. June 27, '62; m. Chas. Eveleth of Gilsum, N. H., June 21, 1882. No issue reported.

Albert Randall Ballou[8] commenced married life as a farmer in Swanzey, N. H., but death removed him in the prime of middle age. He d. Nov. 20, 1865, and rejoined his loved departed ones, a. 40 yrs. 11 mos. and 12 ds. His worthy widow resides in Swanzey, and probably her two surviving chn. Closed.

[1641.] ALANSON BALLOU[6], Otis[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1804; m. *Hannah Cole*, dr. of Joseph Cole; cer. in said Greenfield Jan. 1822 or 3. Issue, all b. in said Greenfield.—

4595—1. Louisa M., b. June —, 1825; m. George Brown.
4596—2. Darius, b. May 19, '27; m. Frances L. Bolt July 5, 1853.
4597—3. Phebe, b. Sept. —, '34; d. u. m. 1867.
4598—4. Otis Perry, b. Nov. 18, '38; m. Ellen Ann Wrikham.

Alanson Ballou[6] was a farmer in Greenfield, N. Y., till 1835, when he removed to a town in the western part of N. Y. Later he removed thence to the State of Iowa, and thence to Arkansas. The particular localities to which he went, after leaving Greenfield, N. Y., are not indicated in the document which mentions his migrations, nor his pursuits, nor what became of his wife. But the narrative closes with his death in Arkansas July 27, 1859, a. nearly 54 yrs. 8 mos. and 15 ds. We will subjoin his descent.

LOUISA M. BALLOU[7], b. as above; m. *George Brown*. Issue.—

4599—1. Lucy Brown[8], b. June —, 1845; m. Amos Abbott; res. Colorado.
4600—2. Melinda Brown[8], b. May —, '50; m. ——; res. in Colorado.

Mrs. Louisa d. in November, 1879. No more reported.

DARIUS BALLOU[7], b. as above; m. *Frances L. Bolt*, b. Mar. 27, 1831; cer. July 5, 1853. Issue.—

4601—1. Etta[8], b. Jan. 1, 1855; d. u. m. Mar. 3, 1875, a. 20 yrs. 2 mos. 2 ds.

Mrs. Frances L. d. Apl. 24, 1884, a. 53 yrs. and 27 ds. Darius last reported himself resident in Elmira, N. Y.

PHEBE BALLOU[7], b. as above; d. u. m. 1867.

OTIS PERRY BALLOU[7], Alanson[6], Otis[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1838; m. *Ellen Ann Wrikham*, dr. of Nelson and Abiah (Miller) Wrikham, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 12, 1847; cer. in said Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 31, 1867, by Rev. Mr. Aldrich. Issue, b. in Watkins, N. Y.—

4602—1. Nelson Alanson[8], b. Nov. 20, 1868.
4603—2. Adelia Melvina[8], b. Dec. 8, '74; d. July 6, 1875.

Otis P.[7] enlisted in the service of his country for the preservation of the Union, in August, 1864, for a term of three years, but fortunately was honorably discharged in August, 1865, by reason of the termination of the war. He reports himself an engineer, and the present family home is in Silverton, Col.

[1642.] OLIVE BALLOU[6], Otis[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1808; d. u. m. Nov. 20, 1847, a. 39 yrs. and 11 ds.

[1643.] RUTH BALLOU[6], next in age of this family, d. u. m. Mar. 1874, in her 62d year.

[1644.] LUCY BALLOU[6], Otis[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Mar. 23, 1814; m. *Christopher Hewitt*, ptge. not given, b. Mar. 14, 1813; cer. in said Greenfield Jan. 4, 1854, by Rev. Mr. Campbell. Issue, one child, name not given, b. June 20, 1856, and d. July 1 ensuing. We understand she and her husband now reside in Saratoga, N. Y. No characteristics given; presumed to be good.

[1645.] MOSES BALLOU[6], Otis[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1817; m. 1st *Fanny M. Peacock*, dr. of Henry Peacock, b. in said Greenfield 1813; cer. there Dec. 10, 1840. Issue.—

4604—1. Otis Henry, b. Oct. 25, 1842; m. Isabel J. Glasgow 1868.
4605—2. Everett George, b. Apl. 1, '45; m. Susan P. Fort Nov. 12, 1873.

Mrs. Fanny M. (Peacock) Ballou, d. Sept. 12, 1854. Moses[6] m. 2d *Harriet Crouch*, dr. of John Crouch of Galway, N. Y.; cer. Jan. 6, 1857. No issue.

Moses Ballou[6] worked on a farm till May 1, 1857; then went into mercantile business and the manufacture of paper; run two paper mills, his farm, and store; meantime holding the offices of Justice of Peace and Postmaster. He was a staunch Republican in politics, and altogether a very enterprising, orderly, trustworthy

citizen. So much of this cousin's history is derived from a letter written by him to Mr. Peck under date of Feb. 23, 1862. No later information concerning Moses[6].

OTIS HENRY BALLOU[7], Moses[6], Otis[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1842; m. *Isabel J. Glasgow*, dr. of William and Mary (Broodie) Glasgow, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 31, 1840; cer. in Philadelphia Mar. 25, 1868, by Rev. Phillips Brooks. Issue.—

4606—1. William Moses[8], b. May 26, 1870; d. Dec. 9, 1872.
4607—2. Fannie[8] } twins, b. Aug. 4, '73; soon d.
4608—3. Arthur[8] } twins, b. " " " " "
4609—4. Robert[8], b. Sept. 11, '75.
4610—5. Isabel[8], b. Feb. 11, '83.

Otis Henry[7] is an attorney at law. Business and family home in Omaha, Neb.

EVERETT GEORGE BALLOU[7], Moses[6], Otis[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., Apl. 1, 1845; m. *Susie P. Fort*, dr. of George D. and Mary P. Fort, b. in Burlington, N. J., July 13, 1852; cer. in said Burlington Nov. 12, 1873, by Rev. William E. Boyle. Issue.—

4611—1. May[8], b. at Valley, Neb. May 23, 1875.

We learn from a business card, communicated with his family record, that Everett George[7] is copartner with his brother Otis Henry[7], under the announcement, "Ballou Brothers, Real Estate Agents, 317 South Thirteenth St., Omaha, Neb."

[1646.] WILLARD HAILE BALLOU[6], Willard[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Apl. 21, 1827; m. *Ruth Burdon Smith*, dr. of Charles and Ariadne D. (Burdon) Smith, b. in Glocester, R. I., Mar. 2, 1826; cer. Dec. 28, 1848, by Rev. John Boyden of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue.—

4612—1. Charles Smith, b. Mar. 16, 1850; d. Sept. 12, 1853.
4613—2. Willard Whipple, b. May 15, '52; m. Annie S. Comstock.
4614—3. Desire Fidelia, b. Aug. 8, '54; m. John B. Murray.
4615—4. Moses Manton, b. Sept. 12, '56; u. m. 1885; unreported.
4616—5. Ariadne Josephine, b. July 6, '59; u. m. 1885; school-teacher.

We understand Willard Haile Ballou and family to reside on the ancient James Ballou premises, and to own a considerable portion of the original homestead, especially that portion where the first buildings were erected. The present corn-crib contains

several sturdy timbers that have come down as relics of the Block House provided by the first Ballous of that settlement to protect their families against hostile Indians. The present inheritors are worthy representatives of the ancestral stock.

[1647.] ARNOLD NEWELL BALLOU[6], Willard[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Dec. 24, 1829; m. *Emily Frances Mowry*, dr. of Tyler and Uranah (Sayles) Mowry, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 24, 1828; cer. Sept. 25, 1850, by Rev. Baylies P. Talbot. Issue.—

4617—1. Emily Almira, b. Mar. 22, 1852; m. Albert P. Richards Feb. 24, 1871.
4618—2. Susan Lurissa, b. Aug. 23, '53; m. Abram Sherwood May 12, 1884.

Worthy progeny of a worthy ancestry, and justly respected. But Arnold N.[6] was summoned to a seemingly premature grave. He d., amid the lamentations of a bereaved wife and family relatives, Dec. 22, 1857, a. 27 yrs. 11 mos. and 29 ds. Mrs. Frances still survives in honored widowhood, residing at Olneyville, R. I. She is generously interested in our Genealogy.

[1648.] SUSAN CARPENTER BALLOU[6], Willard[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., May 17, 1831; m. *Ralph Abercrombie*, b. in said Smithfield Feb. 26, 1826; cer. there Mar. 4, 1858. Issue.—

4619—1. Susan Amelia Abercrombie, b. July 29, 1859; d. Oct. 9, 1864.
4620—2. Ralph Waldo Abercrombie, b. June 28, '62.
4621—3. Edward Everett Abercrombie, b. Dec. 17, '64.
4622—4. Henry Ballou Abercrombie, b. Aug. 19, '66.

Ralph Abercrombie d. Sept. 11, 1868. Nothing more received concerning this family. Closed.

[1649.] DESIRE FOWLER BALLOU[6], Willard[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Apl. 19, 1835; m. *Davis Aldrich*. Waited for information, but have received none. Closed.

[1650.] BERTHA MOWRY[6], David Mowry and Freelove Ballou[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 12, 1819; d. on the 27th of the same month.

[1651.] DESIRE MOWRY[6], David Mowry and Freelove Ballou[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec.

18, 1820, deaf mute from the womb, but otherwise with good physical and mental endowments, well educated at the Institution in Hartford, Ct.; m. *George J. Mowry*, parentage and birth-date not given; cer. in Georgiaville, then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Aug. 30, 1855, by Rev. Mowry Phillips. Issue.—

4623—1. A son not named, b. Dec. 23, 1856; d. at birth.
4624—2. Ezekiel Fowler Mowry, b. Apl. 30, '59.

Nothing further reported of this family, but we presume all is well with them.

[1652.] CHARLES WING MOWRY[6], David Mowry and Freelove Ballou[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Sept. 4, 1828; m. *Mary Annie Dower* of New York, parentage, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. in Slaterville, North Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 30, 1880, by Rev. Calvin Fitts. Issue, b. in said No. Smithfield.

4625—1. Mary Desire Mowry, b. Oct. 22, 1881.

Another remarkable case of deaf muteness, good education, intelligence, and moral worth. At last advices all right.

[1653.] MINERVA MOWRY[6], David Mowry and Freelove Ballou[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., May 26, 1835; m. 1st *Daniel Smith*, pedigree, &c., not given; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Aug. 27, 1853, by a Mr. Johnson, J. P. Issue.—

4626—1. Minerva Freelove Smith, b. Sept. 28, 1856.
4627—2. Daniel David Smith, b. Nov. 5, '58.

Daniel Smith, the husband and father, d. July 15, 1861. Mrs. Minerva[6] m. 2d *Whipple Mathewson Follette*, pedigree not given; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 25, 1868, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in North Smithfield, R. I.—

4628—3. Edith Whipple Follette, b. Nov. 4, 1870.
4629—4. Bertha Lovie Follette, b. Aug. 25, '73.
4630—5. Lewis Whipple Follette, b. Apl. 6, '75.

This is still another and no less remarkable case of deaf muteness, triumphantly transcended by the favored education of excellent natural capabilities. There are several points in the family records above given, from papers sent us, on which we wish we had found opportunity to obtain more critical information. As we make these digested entries, we feel a curiosity to know whether

the parents on both sides were born mutes, and whether any of the chn. have been so born. We regret that it is now too late and inconvenient for us to ascertain the facts desirable. We have given what we received, with the simple addition of personal qualities and characteristics otherwise reported to us. In respect to Mrs. Minerva's two chn. by Daniel Smith, the papers in hand did not indicate their birthplace, but we think it was probably some part of old Smithfield, now existing in four new towns. The spelling of the name Follette with an *e* at the termination was new to us, but we have "followed copy" without change. Nothing new has come to us since early in 1885 concerning these mute cousins or their families. So we presume them to remain substantially as then represented. We have barely heard that Mrs. Minerva' was very much interested in the Ballou Genealogy, and is anxiously waiting for its publication. This descent closes here, unless fresh data are sent us.

[1654.] SARAH BALLOU[6], Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 20, 1795; m. *Pardon Davis* of Providence, Saratoga Co., N. Y., or the near vicinity. We have no definite and satisfactory information concerning this marriage or family. We infer that the mge. must have taken place not far from 1818, and Mr. Davis is said to have d. in 1828, or thereabouts, leaving the following named children.

4631—1. George Davis.
4632—2. Jonathan Davis.
4633—3. Henry Davis.
4634—4. Phebe Davis.

We suppose these chn. to have been b. in Providence, N. Y., or vicinity, between 1818 and 1828, but cannot say with certainty. What became of them or their mother, Mrs. Sarah[6], we have received no intelligence. No further traced.

[1655.] AARON BALLOU[6], Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 30, 1796; m. *Anna Davis*, dr. of Pardon and Phebe (Case) Davis, b. in Providence, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1791; cer. in said Providence Dec. 25, 1819. Issue, b. in said locality, except the 6th.—

4635—1. Jonathan, b. Dec. 21, 1820; d. u. m. Kansas City, Mo., May 13, 1855.
4636—2. Emor Smith, b. July 6, '22; m.; 5 chn.; res. in Kansas.
4637—3. Pardon Davis, b. Mar. 29, '24; unreported.
4638—4. Anna Davis, b. Feb. 23, '27; m. Thomas Perry Studley.
4639—5. Sarah, b. Aug. 23, '29; m. Reuben Butler Dec. 6, 1858.
4640—6. Aaron B., b. July 29, '31; m. Julia Rosa Long Dec. 28, 1862.

This Aaron Ballou was a carpenter and farmer. He continued to reside in Providence, N. Y., or vicinity until about the year 1835, when he removed to Three Rivers, and thence, about 1850, to Mendon, both in St. Joseph Co., Mich. There he settled on an ample farm, and devoted himself chiefly to its cultivation during his remaining earthly life. No biographical characteristics of him or his wife have reached us. Presumed to have been reputable people. On that Michigan homestead Mrs. Anna, his wife, d. Apl. 12, 1855, and he followed her May 12, just a month later, a. 58 yrs. 10 mos. and 23 ds. He d. the very same night and hour as his son Jonathan.

[1656.] EMOR SMITH BALLOU[6], Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 26, 1798; m. *Lydia Davis*, dr. of Pardon and Phebe (Case) Davis, b. in Providence, Saratoga Co., N. Y., Apl. 11, 1805; cer. in that town Nov. 4, 1821. Issue, b. there.—

4641— 1. Wanton Case, b. July 18, 1823; m. 1st Melissa Manchester 1844.
4642— 2. Mary, b. Aug. 17, '25; m. William Booklas Aug. 16, 1848.
4643— 3. Lydia Ann, b. Aug. 8, '27; m. Joseph Hills Aug. 29, 1853.
4644— 4. Susanna W., b. July 17, '29; m. Wm. H. Brown Sept. 28, 1853.
4645— 5. Patience, b. Aug. 12, '31; m. Smith Allen May 27, 1861.
4646— 6. Job Davis, b. Nov. 12, '34; m. Lizzie Allen Mar. 12, 1863.
4647— 7. Sarah Davis, b. July 2, '36; m. Andrew P. Chauncey Dec. 1859.
4648— 8. George Smith, b. Apl. 19, '38; m. Mary P. Bacheller 1862.
4649— 9. Phebe Orcelia, b. Jan. 19, '40; m. —— Westbrook 1867-8.
4650—10. Emor Smith, Jr., b. May 26, '42. Hoping to hear from him.
4651—11. Melissa Caroline, b. Jan. 12, '46; d. Sept. 2, 1859.
4652—12. Julian H., b. Aug. 29, '48; m. Harriet Hewitt Dec. 25, 1872.

We understand Emor Smith Ballou to have been taken into the kind care of his grandfather, Aaron Ballou[4], being then virtually an orphan. He was brought up in his grandfather's family, and therewith emigrated from Adams, Mass., to Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in 1810. He seems to have married at the age of about 24 years, and settled as a farmer in Providence, N. Y. There he remained till after his twelve chn. had all been born, the first of whom to die was his dr. Melissa, Sept. 2, 1859. Meantime in the year 1855 he emigrated to Girard, Branch Co., Mich. There Mrs. Lydia, his wife, d. Nov. 10, 1861, a. 56 yrs. 6 mos. and 29 ds. He is said to have d. in Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., but we have been unable to learn the date.

Passing over Nos. [1657 and 1658], Lillis and Melissa Ballou, the youngest chn. of Jonathan[5], who d. young, we come to

[1659.] CELESTINE BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y., July 10, 1822; m. *Emily Wright*, b. Feb. 23, 1831; cer. Apl. 6, 1850. Issue.—

4653—1. Charles Celestine, b. Mar. 24, 1853.
4654—2. David H., b. Apl. 4, '57.

It pains us to say that we have made repeated endeavors to obtain this cousin's full family record, and received repeated promises that it should be communicated to us; yet it has not come. We understand that he is a respectable farmer, resident in Atherton, Indiana. We suspect he has other chn. later born than the above named, or at least one dr., having received two brief letters from a Mr. George F. Ayres reporting himself Celestine's son-in-law. Prob. his sons m. and have chn. But we are favored with no further data.

[1660.] HELOISE FRANCES BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Galway, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1823; m. *Moses Pierson Whitaker, Ph. D.*, b. in Breckenridge Co., Ky., Sept. 27, 1817; cer. in Vigo County, Ind., Dec. 1, 1842, by Rev. Samuel R. Sparks. Issue, b. in Terre Haute, Ind.—

4655— 1. Aaron Ballou Whitaker, b. Apl. 3, 1844; d. same day.
4656— 2. Sarah Margueretta Whitaker, b. May 18, '46; m. Morton Rankin.
4657— 3. Chauncey Albee Whitaker, b. Sept. 2, '48; d. Feb. 26, 1853.
4658— 4. Eugenie Clementine Whitaker, b. Feb. 16, '50; d. Sept. 11, 1851.
4659— 5. Eugenie Morand Whitaker, b. Sept. 22, '52; d. Oct. 11, 1852.
4660— 6. William H. Whitaker, b. Jan. 26, '54; d. Feb. 20, 1854.
4661— 7. Augustus L. Chamberlain Whitaker, b. May 12, '55; m. Julia Reisman.
4662— 8. Heloise Frances Whitaker, b. Apl. 15, '58; d. Sept. 5, 1859.
4663— 9. Ellie Whitaker, b. Aug. 17, '60; d. Feb. 10, 1870.
4664—10. Luna Louisa Whitaker, b. Mar. 1, '64; m. Arthur Springer.

What a record of births and early deaths! Worthy, yet sadly bereaved parents! Dr. Whitaker began married life as a joiner and carpenter, but soon after qualified himself and became a Dr. of Physics. At the breaking out of the great war, in 1861, he enlisted in the 14th Regt. Ind. Vols., Co. I, under Capt. Lindsey, and marched to the front. Within a year he contracted a debilitating disease, which clung to him for life. He was unfitted for hard military service, and assigned to the hospital as assistant physician. But his health so completely failed that, in January, 1863, he was discharged for disability and sent home. He never recovered his original vigor, and finally d. Dec. 27, 1875, a. 58

yrs. and 3 mos. He was a staunch Republican in politics, and a Baptist in religion. His respected widow, an exemplary Baptist, resides at No. 710 North Ninth St., Terre Haute, Ind., having survived 8 of her chn. and the companion of her youth. She is comparatively hale and well preserved for one of her years and many sorrows. We will subjoin the little that remains to be said.

SARAH MARGUERETTA WHITAKER[7], b. as above; m. *Morton Rankin* of Terre Haute, Ind., May 28, 1863; and she d. without issue Apl. 14, 1864, a. 17 yrs. 8 mos. and 26 ds.

AUGUSTUS L. CHAMBERLAIN WHITAKER[7], b. as above; m. *Julia Reisman*, dr. of Maximilian and Julia (Staff) Reisman, b. in Terre Haute, Ind., July 1, 1857; cer. in said Terre Haute May 31, 1881, by Rev. C. R. Henderson. Issue.—

4665—1. Max Augustus Whitaker[8], b. Oct. 20, 1884.

LUNA LOUISA WHITAKER[7], b. as above; m. *Arthur Springer*, son of Martin and Esther A. (Tarrance) Springer, b. in Mt. Pleasant, Ia., Feb. 11, 1859; cer. Feb. 11, 1885, by Rev. J. R. Wheeler.

[1661.] ZILLIA ALBEE BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Galway, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1825; d. u. m. June 30, 1854, a. 29 yrs. 5 mos. and 5 ds.

[1662.] LUNA LOUISE BALLOU[6], Aaron[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Galway, N. Y., Mar. 6, 1830; m. *Harrison Denny*, son of William and Margaret Denny, b. in Otter Creek township, Ind., Jan. 11, 1824; cer. in said Otter Creek Mar. 25, 1847, by Rev. Mr. Jewett. Issue, b. in the vicinity of Terre Haute, Ind.—

4666—1. Alma Louisa Denny, b. Sept. 19, 1850; m. Geo. W. Modesitte.
4667—2. Emma Zillia Denny, b. July 11, '53; m. Jonathan W. Hall.
4668—3. Sarah Emily Denny, b. Sept. 30, '55; m. Samuel Mass.
4669—4. Walter Harrison Denny, b. Sept. 2, '57; m. Alice Rogers.
4670—5. Frances J. Denny, b. Feb. 5, '59; u. m. 1886; res. with parents.
4671—6. Mary Eleanor Denny, b. Sept. 16, '60; m. Charles Orth.

Mr. Denny is a reputable farmer in the vicinity of Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Ind., where he and Mrs. Luna L. (Ballou) Denny[6] have spent most of their married life in useful industry, in rearing to maturity their intelligent children, and in faithfully discharging the various duties of their domestic, social and civil relationships. It was their privilege to minister to Mrs. Luna's mother in her last days, and to close her dying eyes. Neither of them are church members, though Mrs. Luna has strong Baptist attach-

ments. Both sustain an exemplary moral and social standing. Mr. Denny is a loyal Republican in politics, but has never been involved in office holding. Their health was not good at last advices, but tolerably comfortable. For convenience we annex here the records of their married children which seems too brief to defer.

ALMA LOUISA DENNY[7], b. as above, m. *George W. Modesitte* of Park Co., Ind.; cer. at the bride's parental home Nov. 29, 1882. No issue reported.

EMMA ZILLIA DENNY[7], b. as above; m. *Jonathan W. Hall* of Vigo Co., Ind.; cer. at her parental home Dec. 30, 1875. Issue.—

4672—1. Francis D. Hall[8], b. July 12, 1884.

SARAH EMILY DENNY[7], b. as above; m. *Samuel Mass* of Knox Co., Ind.; cer. at her parental home Oct. 14, 1885.

WALTER HARRISON DENNY[7], b. as above; m. *Alice Rogers* of Vigo Co., Ind.; cer. at her residence Nov. 19, 1879. Issue.—

4673—1. Walter H. Denny[8], b. Dec. 29, 1881.
4674—2. Clifford R. Denny[8], b. Feb. 3, '84.
4675—3. Roy V. Denny[8], b. Feb. 14, '86.

MARY ELEANOR DENNY[7], b. as above; m. *Charles Orth* of Vigo Co., Ind.; cer. at her parental home Feb. 27, 1884. Issue.—

4676—1. Herbert D. Orth[8], b. Sept. 15, 1885.

[1663.] MERCY BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., Aug. 5, 1798; m. *Ira Harris*. We have only fragments of this family record, and despair of obtaining anything more satisfactory. The parents married, lived and died in Saratoga Co., N. Y., perhaps in the town of Galway, or its vicinity. They had.—

4677—1. Mercy Harris; no birth-date or further report.
4678—2. Sarah Harris; " " " " "
4679—3. Phebe Harris; " " " " "
4680—4. Cynthia Harris; " " " " "
4681—5. Isaac Harris; " " " " "
4682—6. Miner Harris; " " " " "

Mrs. Mercy[6] d. March, 1832. This is all we can glean from several letters, recd. by Mr. Peck from two family relatives. There are doubtless full details of genealogical data concerning these cousins, but we have no clew to their depository, and must be excused from attempting to trace them further.

[1664.] JOSHUA WHITE BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., Sept. 12, 1799; m. *Elizabeth Ballou*[6], dr. of William[4], Moses[4], &c., b. in Fenner, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1802; cer. in said Fenner Dec. 20, 1820, by David Cook, J. P. Issue, b., as we presume, in said Fenner, N. Y.—

4683—1. William H., b. Jan. 9, 1822; m. Lucy Woodard.
4684—2. Hosea, b. July 12, '27; m. Eveline Coon.
4685—3. Delos W., b. Sept. 8, '29; d. Aug. 15, 1831.
4686—4. Mary E., b. July 12, '31; unreported.

Excellent common people of the agricultural class, both parents and chn. They removed from Fenner, N. Y. while their chn. were still young, and settled on a goodly farm in Sullivan, Ashland Co., O. There the parents spent the remainder of their days in honest industry, and in the exemplary discharge of their domestic and social duties, justly respected by all who knew them. Their death was singularly simultaneous. They d. within fifteen minutes of each other, about 5 o'clock P. M., June 11, 1870; he a. 70 yrs. 8 mos. and 29 ds.; she a. 68 yrs. 4 mos. and 2 ds.

[1665.] CYNTHIA BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., July 15, 1801; m. *Daniel Woodworth*, b. Oct. 30, 1803, ptge[6], mge.-date, &c., not given. No issue. We find three letters from Mr. Woodworth, written to Mr. Peck during 1861, in behalf of his wife, giving desirable solicited information concerning her branch of Ballous. These letters evince kindness and intelligence, but say not a word about the date of their marriage, occupation, or life-career. We learned from other sources that they had no chn., that their home had for some years been in Auburn, N. Y., and that Mr. W. had some position or employment in connection with the State Prison there. We have later ascertained from family relatives that Mr. Woodworth was a moulder by trade, and that he d. in Auburn, N. Y., Mar. 21, 1886, a. 82 yrs. 4 mos. and 22 ds. Also, that Mrs. Cynthia[6], his wife, d. before him in that city June 17, 1877, a. 75 yrs. 11 mos. and 2 ds.

[1666.] JAMES BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., Feb. 2, 1803; m. *Lucy Maria Adams*, b. in Montgomery Co., N. Y., May 26, 1808; cer. in Fenner, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1826. Issue, b. in East Otto, N. Y.—

4687—1. Carlos, b. Mar. 6, 1830; d. u. m. Feb. 16, 1855.
4688—2. Amoretta, b. ——, '32; m. Allen Sherwood Jan. 30, 1851.
4689—3. Jane Ann, b. Nov. 8, '36; m. John P. Kelly Nov. 26, 1856.

Nothing has been communicated to us concerning the character and social standing of James Ballou[6] and wife, but we are confident they were worthy commoners. He was an industrious farmer. Their principal residence after marriage was East Otto, N. Y. He d. July 9, 1838, a. 35 yrs. 1 mo. and 7 ds. She d. suddenly of heart disease, at her dr. Kelly's in Michigan, Aug. 1, 1883, a. 75 yrs. 2 mos. and 5 ds.

[1667.] MALINA BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., Sept. 4, 1804; m. *Pardon Allen* of Galway, N. Y. We hoped to obtain Mrs. Malina's family record, but were disappointed. All we could learn was that she died in 1836, leaving two sons.—

4690—1. Charles Allen; residing in Fonda, N. Y.
4691—2. Abner Allen; " " Gloversville, N. Y.

It may be our fault that we neglected an appeal to these sons for further information.

[1668.] ISAAC ALBEE BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., Apl. 15, 1806; m. *Hannah Allen*, dr. of Stephen and Bathsheba (Austin) Allen, b. in Galway, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1807; cer. in Providence, N. Y., Apl. 23, 1826, by Elder Maxim Mosier. Issue.—

4692— 1. Volney J., b. Galway, N. Y., May 20, 1827; m. Rosa A. Moyer 1866.
4693— 2. Sylvester Allen, b. Galway, N. Y., Oct. 19, '28; m. 1st J. H. Barnard, 2d E. Norton.
4694— 3. Amelia W., b. Galway, N. Y., Aug. 20, '30; m. 1st O. Frost, 2d S. K. Buell.
4695— 4. William Newton, b. Galway, N. Y., May 29, '32; m. Hattie Becker 1862.
4696— 5. Orlando R., b. Cuyahoga Falls, O., Dec. 19, '33; m. Elizabeth Boyd 1859.
4697— 6. Hosea, b. Cuyahoga Falls, O., Dec. 5, '35; d. July, 1836.
4698— 7. Daniel W., b. Cuyahoga Falls, O., Feb. 26, '37; m. 1st K. Beach, 2d E. Meech.
4699— 8. Malina, b. Cuyahoga Falls, O., Dec. 17, '38; d. Napierville, Ill., Feb. 11, 1855.
4700— 9. Morgan, b. Brecksville, O., Jan. 2, '44; m. Sarah Rose Aug. 23, 1867.
4701—10. Henrietta, b. Brecksville, O., Jan. 3, '46; m. Edw. Mather 1866.
4702—11. Malvina, b. " " May 29, '47; m. Saml. Mather 1866.
4703—12. Zillia A., b. " " Dec. 5, '50; m. Chas. S. Bent 1873.

This is not only one of our large families, but one of our most

energetic, enterprising, executive and successful in their pursuits. Major Sylvester A. Ballou, the second son, thus summarizes the life-career and character of his father.—"Born in Massachusetts; removed to Tompkins Co., N. Y., with his father in 1814; thence to Galway, Saratoga County, in 1818; thence to Cuyahoga Falls, Summit Co., O., in 1832; thence to Brecksville, Cuyahoga Co., O., in 1841; thence to California in 1851, mining two years, and returning to Ohio in 1852; thence to Napierville, DuPage Co., Ill., in 1853; thence to Santa Rosa, Cal., in 1874; and finally back to Napierville, Ill., in 1884. There (in 1886) he was living in a green old age with his wife, both 80 years old, having been married 60. His education was confined to the elementary studies, and his life has been one of unremitting labor, either as a mechanic or farmer, —a man of the most unblemished reputation and singularly pure morals, having always been held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. His recollection is clear concerning the stirring times of 1812 and '14. He gave five sons, who served in various capacities in the Union army during the late Rebellion." The scenes, experiences, events and incidents of such a life would require a volume to describe, and would afford materials for most interesting elaboration. We leave particulars to the knowledge of the family and to the imagination of outsiders. The history of the sons and daughters will be briefly given in connection with their respective records, when we reach the Seventh and Eighth Generations.

[1669.] MARY PECK BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., Mar. 12, 1808; m. *Reuben Head*, said to have several sons and two drs.; one of the latter the wife of Daniel Winter in Joliet, Ill. Failed to communicate with them.

[1670.] LYDIA BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Adams, Mass., Apl. 29, 1810; m. *Jacob B. Gee*. Hoped in vain for further information.

[1671.] NORMAN BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], &c., d. in boyhood.

[1672.] VOLNEY BALLOU[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fairfield, N. Y., June 14, 1814; m. *Margaret Crawford*. Issue, b. in Chatham, Medina Co., O.—

4704—1. Norman, b. 1839; d. in 1859, a. about 20 years.
4705—2. Alfred, b. '41.
4706—3. Erwin, b. '50.

Volney Ballou is said to have been a shoemaker and farmer. He has been some years decd. We have tried to open a correspondence with his sons, Alfred and Erwin; but either they failed to receive our communications, or were indisposed to report their family records. We presume they have families, but are uncertain, and must close the descent where it stands.

Passing over several untraced descendants of Nehemiah Ballou[3] in the line of his son Peter[4], we reach the chn. of Seth[5], son of Peter[4].

[1676.] PHILANDER BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Litchfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., during the autumn of 1800; m. *Sarah Comstock*, dr. of George and Mercy Comstock, b. in New London, Ct., at a date not ascertained; cer. in Independence, Cuyahoga Co., O., 1823. Issue.—

4707—1. Lorenzo Dow, b. Independence, O., Mar. 20, 1824; m. Sarah E. Bont.
4708—2. Henrietta, b. Independence, O., ——, '25; d. 1826, a. 9 mos.
4709—3. Byron, b. Independence, O., Dec. 3, '27; m. Hannah Eldred.
4710—4. Adaline A., b. Ypsilanti, Mich., ——, '30; m. A. L. Scoville.

We understand Philander Ballou[6] to have grown up a farmer, and to have remained such through life. He seems to have been an intelligent, enterprising, worthy specimen of his class. He removed at an early day from his native place, Litchfield, N. Y., to Independence, Ohio, about twelve miles south of Cleveland. There he was m., and three chn. were b. to him. Thence he removed, in 1828 or 9, to Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., Mich., and settled. There his dr. Adaline was b., and he was prospering, when at length he took the mumps and they proved fatal. He d. in the prime of life, Oct. 12, 1835, a. about 35 years. His wid. subsequently joined the Mormon ch., and became the wife of Amasa Scoville, a member of that denomination. They set. in Utah. The she d., in Orangeville, Emery Co., Utah, Mar. 4, 1885, a. 81 yrs. 7 mos. and 15 ds.

[1677.] DANFORD GREEN BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Litchfield near Little Falls, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Feb. 26, 1802; m. *Cynthia Worralls*, dr. of William and Lucy (Smith) Worralls, b. in Seneca, N. Y., Mar. 16, 1809; cer. in Willoughby, Lake Co., O., Dec. 16, 1829, by Mr. Jones, J. P. Issue, the eldest three b. in Mayfield, O., and the youngest in Park Township, St. Joseph Co., Mich.—

4711—1. Lucy Sophia, b. Jan. 23, 1831; m. Nelson Mathewson Aug. 25, 1856.
4712—2. William Seth, b. Mar. 6, '34; d. Dec. 16, 1844.
4713—3. James Madison, b. Jan. 26, '36; m. Laura M. Foster Apl. 9, 1863.
4714—4. Cynthia Teresa, b. Sept. 4, '49; m. Eugene R. Sheldon.

Intelligent, enterprising and worthy cousins these. The parents resided first after marriage, in Mayfield, O., but later in Park Township, Mich. They were of the agricultural class, educated their children well, were exemplary Methodists, and good democratic citizens. Their beloved eldest son, William Seth, passed to the higher home soon after they settled in Mich. The father d. there Jan. 23, 1875, a. 72 yrs. 10 mos. and 27 ds. His venerable widow still survives, and has a comfortable home with her eldest dr. Mathewson and husband in Mendon, Mich. The records of their chn., will appear reputably in the next succession of generations.

[1678.] LILLIS BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in or near Little Falls, N. Y., Apl., 20, 1805; m. 1st *Fitch Comstock*, son of George and Mercy (Allen) Comstock, b. in New London, Ct., 1803; cer. in Independence, Cuyahoga Co., O., May 1, 1823. Issue, b. in said Independence.—

4715—1. Minerva Ann Comstock, b. Feb. 19, 1824; m. Thos. H. McClure.
4716—2. Harriet Comstock, b. Nov. 10, '26; d. Oct. 25, 1827.

Mr. Fitch Comstock was a respectable farmer in Independence, O., and d. there Nov. 4, 1827, in early manhood, a. only about 24 years. Mrs. Lillis[6] m. 2d *Edson Barney*, son of Royal and Rachel (Barney) Barney, (cousins) b. in Ellisburgh, N. Y., June 30, 1806; cer. in Amherst, Loraine Co., O., Jan. 1, 1831. Issue.—

4717—3. Danielson Luren Barney, b. Amherst, O., Sept. 14, 1831.
4718—4. Olney Ammon Barney, b. Amherst, O., Mar. 19, '33; d. same day.
4719—5. Alice Malena Barney, b. Kirtland, O., May 15, '35.
4720—6. Eliza Arabell Barney, b. " " Feb. 10, '37.
4721—7. Alcea Celinda Barney, b. St. Joseph, Mich., Aug. 14, '39; d. Nov. 7, 1874.
4722—8. Edson Olney Barney, b. Nauvoo, Ill., Apl. 4, '42; d. July, 1865.
4723—9. Joseph Seth Barney, b. " " Aug. 17, '45.

Mrs. Lillis[6] and her 2d husband are both loyal devotees of the Mormon Church, wherein they hold respectable rank, and are waiting in the ripeness of old age for their translation into the immortal blessedness promised to all faithful Latter Day Saints. Mr. Barney's occupation has been that of a millwright and carpenter. Their principal places of residence since marriage, have

been Kirtland, O., Nauvoo, Ill., and various localities in Utah Ter. They were last reported as abiding in St. George, Utah. The surviving children of this 2d marriage are all presumed to belong to the Mormon denomination; but we are too imperfectly informed of their family records to attempt giving details. The eldest and only surviving dr. of Mrs. Lillis[6] by her 1st husband, Mrs. Minerva Ann (Comstock) McClure[7], has no affinity with Mormonism, and has several married children. We have written to her, and hope for definite information concerning her family. If we obtain it, we shall insert the particulars in our next series of generations. Otherwise this descent closes here.

[1679.] ELIZA BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Litchfield, N. Y., Mar. 30, 1808; m. *Manning Leslie*, son of Daniel and Bethia (Darby) Leslie, b. in Manheim, Montgomery Co., N. Y., Aug. 13, 1800; cer. in Independence, O., 1824, by Calvin Frazer, J. P. Issue.—

4724—1. Almeron Leslie, no birthplace or birth-date given; d. Euclid, O.
4725—2. Daniel Seth Leslie, b. Euclid, O., Nov. 19, 1826; m. Sophia Gilmore.
4726—3. Sophia Miranda Leslie, b. Euclid, O., Oct. 5, '28; d. Nov. 9, 1843.
4727—4. Mortimer Deloss Leslie, b. Amherst, O., Apl. 16, '32; m. Elizabeth Bonsor.
4728—5. Byron Ormal Leslie, b. Amherst, O., Nov. 29, '35; m. Maggie Ames.
4729—6. Marion Almira Leslie, b. Amherst, O., Apl. 14, '38; m. Peter Kessler.
4730—7. Eleanora Eliza Leslie, b. Norwalk, O., Apl. 5, '42; d. u. m. Mar. 5, 1865.

A very intelligent, enterprising and reputable family throughout. Mrs. Eliza has long been a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as were her parents before her. She has adorned her Christian profession by a most exemplary performance of her duties in all the relations of life. She was a valuable correspondent of Mr. Peck in 1876, relating to her branch of the Ballous; and, though latterly in feeble health, still retains her mental faculties in remarkable vigor, and cherishes a lively interest in the publication of our Genealogy. She is at this writing (Oct. 1886) a venerable widow in her 79th year, and resides on a farm in Northport, Mich., owned jointly by herself and youngest son, Byron O. Leslie. Her husband, Manning Leslie, d. in that town Mar. 8, 1874. Of him we take pleasure in extracting some interesting biographical testimony from the pen of his eldest son, Col.

Daniel S. Leslie. He says in a recent letter to us:—"My mother has told you that my father, Manning Leslie, was a millwright, carpenter and joiner. That is true, but is not all. He was studying for a Civil Engineer, when four or five young men of his acquaintance determined on going to Ohio, and persuaded father to accompany them. He then lived in Johnstown, N. Y., and was the more easily induced to join the party, as one of them was also a young Civil Engineer, going out to work on the Ohio Canal —intending to complete his studies afterward. Grandfather Seth Ballou settled in Independence, Ohio, the year that father went there (1819), and had purchased a large tract of land. In surveying the Canal, which ran through that tract, the Engineers all boarded at his house as long as they could conveniently during its survey and construction. Father was in it all to the end, a term of several years. Meantime he completed his knowledge of Constructive Engineering. This branch he preferred, and practiced more or less through life. But the country was new and there was not much to do in that line. Therefore, being full of energy and ambition, he went to work at building mills, churches, dwellings, &c. He built, also, some of the finest vessels on the great Lakes, and thus he became carpenter, joiner, millwright, shipwright, &c. All through northern Ohio, parts of Pa., N. Y., and Mich., stand to-day the monuments of his industry and skill."

In politics he was a Jeffersonian Democrat originally, but became "a Republican from the time the Charleston, S. C., National Democratic Convention refused to nominate Stephen A. Douglas for the Presidency. Though quite an active and always a warmly interested politician, he yet steadily declined nominations to office, saying that politics would ruin his business, should he pursue it in a manner to ensure success. Though decided in his convictions, he was not a 'machine' or partisan politician."

In religion "he never united with any church, though a strictly moral and Christian man. He sent his children to the Sunday School and church, and approved of our joining any but the Roman Catholic denomination; cheerfully paying mother's and the children's church dues." Such is the record of Manning Leslie. His children will receive just notice in their proper genealogical order.

[1680.] LORANCY BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Litchfield, N. Y., — 1810; m. *Nathaniel Foster* of Boston, Mass. They had two chn. both decd.—no names or dates

given. He d. in Otsego, Mich., in 1869. Mrs. Lorancy remained some years in widowhood at Otsego, Mich., but was finally invited to make her home with her niece, Mrs. Florence Smith and husband. In their kind care she died, in Butte City, Montana Ter., during the autumn of 1885, aged about 75 yrs.

[1681.] MIRANDA BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Little Falls, N. Y., ——, 1812; m. *David Hamilton* of St. Joseph Co., Mich. They had 6 chn., 5 of whom d. Their names and birth-dates not given. The survivor.—

4731—1. Florence Hamilton; m. Homer C. Smith.

This is the niece, before mentioned, with whom her aunt Lorancy (Ballou) Foster[6] last lived and d. in Butte City, Montana Ter. That city was their family home when we last heard from them. David Hamilton d. many years ago. Mrs. Miranda[6] became broken down in health, and finally d. despondent, in Kalamazo Insane Asylum at a date not reported.

[1682.] MINERVA BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Little Falls, N. Y., ——, 1814; m. *James Cameron*. No issue. He went to California and died at a date not indicated, and she survived him only two or three years.

[1683.] THOMAS DONALDSON BALLOU[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Little Falls, N. Y., ——, 1817; m. *Mary A. Leslie* in 1840. Issue.—

4732—1. Helen, no birth-date.

Thomas D.[6] d. in 1850, at New Buffalo, Mich. No more told.

Passing over several prematurely closed descents, we reach

[1692.] SETH BALLOU, M. D.,[6] Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 3, 1781; m. *Mrs. Polly Willis*, widow, maiden name *Talbot*, dr. of Samuel Talbot, birth-date not given; cer. in Rehoboth, Mass., July 7, 1808, by T. Blanchard, J. P. Issue, b. in said Rehoboth.—

4733—1. Mary Maria, b. Apl. 6, 1809; m. Henry Bailey.
4734—2. Seth Talbot, b. Nov. 4, '12.
4735—3. George Albion, b. June 5, '16.

Where and how thoroughly Dr. Seth Ballou[6] was educated for his profession; we are uninformed. Nor to what distinction he

attained as a medical practitioner. But we presume his education, attainments and success were at least respectable. He seems to have settled, practiced and remained till death in Rehoboth, Mass. He d. there May 1, 1824, a. 42 yrs. 8 months and 29 days. Seneca Sanford, Esq., administered in the settlement of his estate. Total inventory, $4,478.21. His widow became guardian of her three chn. We tried anxiously, but unsuccessfully, to ascertain the subsequent history of the widow and children. We obtained only vague and unreliable rumors. There is prob. a considerable descent, but we must leave it in obscurity. Mary Maria (Ballou) Bailey, husband and chn. were last heard from in Texas.

[1693.] BETSEY BALLOU[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 18, 1783; m. *Joseph Record Ballou*[5], Jeremiah[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1], b. somewhere in Providence County, R. I., at a date not ascertained; cer. probably in Glocester, R. I., Dec. 9, 1804. Issue.— See No. [458].

4736—1. Marcus A., b. Apl. 7, 1805; nothing reported; no clue to his fate.
4737—2. Permelia, b. Oct. 9, '06; d. u. m. Sept. 12, 1869.
4738—3. Lydia, b. May 28, '10; d. in childhood May 23, 1812.
4739—4. Louisa C., b. Aug. 30, '13; d. u. m. in Providence, R. I., Dec. 12, 1883.
4740—5. Joseph Record, Jr., b. Feb. 14, '15; m. Ruth M. Paine Oct. 1, 1840.
4741—6. Sally, b. not found; nothing reported.
4742—7. Betsey, b. " " d. u. m. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 1883.

Where these chn. were b. precisely we are not informed; prob. in several localities of R. I. and Conn. adjacent to the County of Providence; perhaps one or more in Killingly. Joseph Record Ballou[6] is said to have been a machinist, and was much employed in setting up and adjusting machinery in cotton factories. In 1819 he and his family were located in Lawrence, N. Y. During that year he and his brother Jeremiah, of the same avocation, had a contract for building and setting up spinning frames in Lawrence or its general vicinity, when suddenly both of them mysteriously disappeared. Divers rumors prevailed; some that they went to Canada to buy lumber, and were murdered for their money; others, that they designedly absconded. But whatever were the facts, nothing reliable was ever heard from them more. Not long after, Mrs. Betsey procured assistance and returned with her family, wretched and disconsolate, to her native neighborhood, where she at length died.

[1694.] SARAH BALLOU[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 7, 1785; m. *John Armstrong;* cer. Jan. 1, 1805. Issue, all b. in Glocester, R. I.—

4743—1. Henrietta Armstrong, b. July 28, 1805; d. Glocester, R. I., Sept. 10, 1821.
4744—2. Aruna Ballou Armstrong, b. Oct. 15, '08; m. Lucy Nichols.
4745—3. Hannah Armstrong, b. Apl. 29, '12; d. u. m. Woonsocket, R. I., Aug. 27, 1839.
4746—4. Nelson Armstrong, b. May 3, '15, d. in infancy.
4747—5. Seth Westcott Armstrong, b. May 8, '16; m. Maria Catherine Farnum.
4748—6. Nancy Ann Armstrong, b. Aug. 20, '19; d. u. m. in Woonsocket, R. I., July 25, 1835.
4749—7. Charles Henry Armstrong, b. July 27, '23; m. Maria Cossar.
4750—8. Lyman Barnes Armstrong, b. Aug. 27, '26; m. Lucinda B. Hanna June 13, 1852.

Of the life-career of Sarah (Ballou) Armstrong and husband, nothing has been reported to us; nor of their deaths, save only that he d. in Woonsocket, in his 80th year.

[1695.] NATHAN BALLOU[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 7, 1788. All that has come to us concerning this cousin is that he d. somewhere in the State of Indiana, and as we suppose unmarried. He died Jan. 1830.

[1696.] CELINDA BALLOU[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., May 15, 1791; m. *Joseph Clark* of said Glocester; cer. Feb. 23, 1812. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4751—1. Nathan Ballou Clark, b. July 11, 1812; m. Eunice Nichols Oct. 9, 1836.
4752—2. Oceanna Clark, b. Mar. 7, '16; d. u. m. June 24, 1832.
4753—3. Lydia C. Clark, b. Apl. 10, '18; m. John A. Wood Oct. 24, 1839.
4754—4. William H. Clark, b. Aug. 7, '22; m. Mary Melissa Arnold.
4755—5. Albert Harris Clark, b. Mar. 19, '25; m. Elizabeth C. Foster Jan. 1, 1850.

We infer that Celinda[6] and husband were plain, unpretentious, worthy people of the old-fashioned yeoman class. Their characteristics have not been reported to us, but are safe on the divine record. She died July 1, 1832, a. 41 yrs. 1 mo. and 16 ds. He died March 23, 1861.

[1697.] ASA WILLIAMS BALLOU, M. D.,[6] Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., May 21, 1795; m. *Marietta Sayles*, dr. of Arnold and Lillis (Irons) Sayles, b. in said Burrillville Feb. 7, 1800; cer. in Pascoag village, R. I., 1819. Issue, b. in (Greenville) Smithfield, R. I.—

4756—1. William Henry, b. Nov. 10, 1820; d. Apl. 5, 1822.
4757—2. Emily Williams, b. Sept. 12, '22; m. Dr. John P. Leonard.
4758—3. Nelson Sayles, b. Nov. 24, '25; m. Martha Ann Thurber.

Dr. Asa W. Ballou, we are sure, deserved an excellent biographical commemoration, as also his wife,—judging from general report. We anxiously sought the necessary materials for one, but could obtain nothing definite. He was long a skilful and popular physician in (Greenville) Smithfield, R. I., and that general vicinity. So much we can confidently state. Much more is due, but must remain untold. He d. in said Greenville Dec. 23, 1855, a. 60 yrs. 7 mos. and 2 ds. Mrs. Marietta d. there Dec. 12, 1864, a. 64 yrs. 10 mos. and 5 ds.

[1698.] ARAD LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 31, 1786; m. *Nancy Mowry*, dr. of John and Alice Mowry, b. in Smithfield, R. I., at an ungiven date; cer. also at an unascertained date. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4759—1. Mowry Lapham, b. Mar. 20, 1817; m. Harriet Thayer Nov. 20, 1844.
4760—2. George Brown Lapham, b. Nov. 8, '19; m. Mary Rose.
4761—3. Lydia Lapham, b. Apl. 5, '22; m. Ferdinand Andrews.
4762—4. John Lapham, b. Mar. 31, '26; m.; wife's name not given.
4763—5. William Lapham, b. Oct. 11, '28; m.; wife's name not given.
4764—6. Smith Lapham, b. Apl. 29, '31; d. u. m. date not given.
4765—7. Nancy Lapham, b. Apl. 15, '33; d. young.

No biographical incidents or characteristics communicated. We presume the parents belonged to the worthy farmer class. The chn., or certainly several of them, made their way into the enterprising manufacturing class. Arad[6] died Apl. 14, 1849, a. 62 yrs. 8 mos. and 14 ds. Mrs. Nancy died before him, April 24, 1833. Our genealogical materials are so scanty concerning their chn. that we may as well give what has been furnished us in this immediate connection.

MOWRY LAPHAM[7], b. as above; m. *Harriet Thayer*, dr. of Henry and Uranah (Thompson) Thayer, b. in then Mendon, now Black-

stone, Mass., Feb. 7, 1819; cer. Nov. 20, 1844. Issue, as obtained from two different sources.—

4766—1. Harriet Mowry Lapham[8], b. Oct. 16, 1853; m. Frank Leland.
4767—2. Frederick Adelbert Lapham[8], b. June 28, '56; m. ——.

Mowry Lapham[7] and wife commenced married life in Millville, whence they removed to (Cherry Valley) Leicester, Mass. He is a respectable manufacturer of woolen goods. They are estimable people. They have laterly resided in Worcester, Mass.,

GEORGE BROWN LAPHAM[7], b. as above; has been briefly reported to us, in the papers communicated, as having m. *Mary Rose*, with the following issue.—

4768—1. Daniel Lapham[8], no birth-date, nor further reported.
4769—2. Alphonso Lapham[8], no birth-date, nor further reported.
4770—3. Georgiana Lapham[8], " " m. Geo. Warfield, Woonsocket, R. I.

Several other chn. d. in early infancy. No more told.

LYDIA LAPHAM[7], b. as above, m. *Ferdinand Andrews*. Issue.—

4771—1. Eugenie Andrews[8], no b. date; m. Henry A. Davis, Washington, D. C.
4772—2. Katie Andrews[8], no b. date; m. and res. in Washington, D. C.

Mr. Andrews d. soon after the birth of his youngest dr. Mrs. Lydia[7], his widow, res. in Washington, D. C. Nothing further communicated.

JOHN LAPHAM[7], b. as above; m. and d. in Clayville, N. Y., leaving a dr.—

4773—1. Florence Della Lapham. Nothing more.

WILLIAM LAPHAM[7], b. as above; m. and d. leaving several chn. Only so much given.

SMITH LAPHAM[7], b. and d. u. m., as above.

NANCY LAPHAM[7], b. and d. young, as above.

[1699.] MATILDA LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 13, 1788; m. *Benjamin Clark*, b. in Conn. Apl. 19, 1787; cer. in said Burrillville July 4, 1812. Issue.—

4774—1. Julia Ann Clark, b. Burrillville, R. I., Jan. 12, 1814; d. u. m. Mar. 8, 1832.

4775—2. Willis Clark, b. Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 9, '15; m. 1st M. A. Swasey, 2d C. Peters.
4776—3. William R. Clark, b. Walworth, N. Y., Sept. 25, '18; d. Aug. 11, 1819.
4777—4. Harry J. Clark, b. Walworth, N. Y., Oct. 29, '21; u. m.
4778—5. Susan A. Clark, b. Marion, N. Y., Sept. 11, '30; u. m.

No biographical characteristics. Presumed to be of the substantial farming class. The parents appear to have commenced married life in Burrillville, R. I., whence they removed to Walworth, N. Y., and thence to Marion, N. Y. There Benjamin Clark d. June 21, 1841, a. 54 yrs. 2 mos. and 2 ds. Mrs. Matilda[4], his widow, d. there Dec. 21, 1873, a. 85 yrs. 4 mos. and 8 ds. Only one of their chn. married and had a family, viz.—

WILLIS CLARK[7], b. as above; m. 1st *Mary Ann Swasey* Oct. 22, 1842. She d. without issue Apl. 6, 1844. He m. 2d *Cynthia Peters* Nov. 27, 1845. Issue, b. in Marion, N. Y.—

4779—1. Edgar B. Clark[8], b. June 10, 1849; m. Margaret A. Putnam Dec. 6, 1876; no chn.
4780—2. Julia A. Clark[8], b. July 17, '51; m. Edward Brooks Sept. 27, 1876; 2 chn.
4781—3. George W. Clark[8], b. Dec. 6, 65; res. Marion, N. Y.

The two chn. of EDWARD and JULIA A. (CLARK) BROOKS are.—

4782—1. Harry C. Brooks[9], b. in Marion, N. Y., July 9, 1877.
4783—2. Carlton M. Brooks[9], b. in Rochester, N. Y., Jan. 26, '79.

[1700.] ARETUS LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 8, 1789; m. *Eliza Harris*, dr. of Uriah and Rachel (Cooper) Harris, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 4, 1791; cer. in said Burrillville, Nov. 17, 1811, by John Wood, J. P. Issue.—

4784—1. Nelson Lapham, b. Burrillville, R. I., May 16, 1812; m. Lucina Parker Mar. 12, 1834.
4785—2. James Lapham, b. Palmyra, N. Y., June 14, '13; d. Sept. 30, 1813.
4786—3. Fidelia Lapham, b. Palmyra, N. Y., Aug. 9, '14; m. 1st J. Barnhart, 2d A. Barker.
4787—4. Narcissa Lapham, b. Palmyra, N. Y., Mar. 11, '16; m. Perry Parker Oct. 28, 1840.
4788—5. Hiram Lapham, b. Palmyra, N. Y., Sept. 24, '17; d. Oct. 29, 1821.
4789—6. Norman Lapham, b. Palmyra, N. Y., May 14, '25; m. Amanda Everett Oct. 3, 1850.
4790—7. Chloe Lapham, b. Palmyra, N. Y., July 6, '27; d. date not given.

Nothing properly biographical. The parents removed from Burrillville, R. I., after the birth of their first child, and settled

in Palmyra, N. Y.,—whether on a farm or otherwise, we are not informed. Doubtless they were worthy people, and left a good memory, but we have no testimony. Aretus Lapham d. in Palmyra, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1869, a. 80 yrs. and 19 ds. Mrs. Eliza, his widow, d. there Oct. 14, 1882, a. 91 yrs. 7 mos. and 10 ds.

Their posterity may as well come in here.

NELSON LAPHAM[7], b. and m. as above; had no chn.

JAMES LAPHAM[7], d. in early infancy.

FIDELIA LAPHAM[7], b. as above; m. 1st *Job Barnhart* July 9, 1834. No issue. He d. Sept. 23, 1835. She m. 2d *Alden Barker* Dec. 29, 1836. No issue. He d. in Buffalo, N. Y., Mar. 10, 1879.

NARCISSA LAPHAM[7], b. and m. as above; had three chn.

4791—1. Lucius H. Parker[8], b. Palmyra, N. Y., Nov. 24, 1841; d. Aug. 12, 1868.
4792—2. Marvin A. Parker[8], b. Palmyra, N. Y., Nov. 4, '44; m. Mary Coburn.
4793—3. Florence E. Parker[8], b. Palmyra, N. Y., Jan. 6, '48; unreported.

LUCIUS H. PARKER[8], b. as above, and m. *Mary Coburn* in Chicago, Ill., May 19, 1869. Issue, b. in said Chicago.—

4794—1. Lucius Parker[9], b. Apl. 1, 1870; d. Mar. 31, 1873.
4795—2. Libbie Parker[9], b. June 6, '73.
4796—3. Florence Parker[9], b. Oct. 21, '75.
4797—4. Marvin O. Parker[9], b. Oct. 27, '77.
4798—5. Daisy Parker[9], b. Feb. 4, '79.
4799—6. Mary Parker[9], b. Dec. 11, '80.

Mrs. Mary Coburn Parker d. in Chicago, Ill., Aug. 16, 1881.

HIRAM LAPHAM[7], b. Sept. 24, 1817, and d. Oct. 29, 1821.

NORMAN LAPHAM[7], b. in Palmyra, N. Y., May 14, 1825; m. *Amanda Everett* Oct. 3, 1850. Issue, b. in said Palmyra.—

4800—1. Emily E. Lapham[8], b. Nov. 3, 1853.
4801—2. Helen S. Lapham[8], b. Sept. 20, '58.

CHLOE LAPHAM[7], b. July 6, 1827, d. without issue.

This closes the descent of Susanna Ballou[5] through her son Aretus Lapham[6].

[1701.] ALFRED LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., June 11, 1791; m. *Rachell Newell*, dr. of Benjamin and Leah (Sayles) Newell, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 24,

1797; cer. performed at a place and date not given. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4802—1. Benjamin Newell Lapham, b. Apl. 28, 1821; m. Sophia Page.
4803—2. Henry Lapham, b. Sept. 21, '23; m. 1st S. Gray, 2d M. Lapham.
4804—3. Edward Lapham, b. Mar. 31, '26; d. u. m. Dec. 7, 1845.
4805—4. Alfred Almond Lapham, b. June 3, '28; m. Elmira W. Cary.
4806—5. Simon Sayles Lapham, b. Oct. 30, '32; m. Nancy Jane Mowry.

Alfred Lapham was a respectable carpenter and farmer in Burrillville, R. I. He d. there Aug. 25, 1867, a. 76 yrs. 2 mos. and 14 ds. Mrs. Rachel, his widow, was still living there July 1882, and we have not heard of her decease. We are no further furnished, and this descent is closed.—

[1702.] DUTY LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 28, 1792; m. *Lucinda (Wheelock) Brown*, b. in said Glocester May 19, 1799; cer. Nov. 4, 1821. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

4807—1. Thomas Lapham, b. Mar. 16, 1822; d. in Mexico 1846.
4808—2. Charles H. Lapham, b. May 28, '25; m. Jessie M. Eaton.
4809—3. Pardon D. Lapham, b. Apl. 3, '29; d. Apl. 15, 1854.
4810—4. Francis G. Lapham, b. Sept. 11, '32; d. Apl. 28, 1841.
4811—5. Oscar Lapham, b. June 29, '37; m. Clara L. Paine.

Duty Lapham[6] d. Dec. 24, 1879, a. 87 yrs. 2 mos. and 27 ds. His widow d. there Sept. 4, 1886, a. 87 yrs. 4 mos. and 15 ds.

CHARLES HENRY LAPHAM[7], b. as above; m. *Jessie M. Eaton*, June 2, 1863. They had 6 chn., names, &c., unreported. Mrs. Jessie, their mother, d. Jan. 6, 1883. Nothing more given.

OSCAR LAPHAM, ESQ., b. as above; is a respectable member of the legal profession in Providence, R. I. He m. *Clara L. Paine*, dr. of George F., and Mary (Paine) Paine of Johnston, R. I.; cer. June 20, 1876. No issue reported, nor aught else. We suspect these Lapham cousins have no overweening ambition to figure on our humble pages. Further tracement not urged.

[1703.] ALMON LAPHAM[6] of this family died young.

[1704.] MARIETTA LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Dec. 3, 1796; m. *Eleazer Harris*, July 7, 1816. Issue, b. in said Burrillville, R. I., excepting one or two.—

4812—1. Nancy L. Harris, b. June 26, 1817; m. Jas. Monroe Freeman 1842.
4813—3. Amaziah Harris, b. May 9, '20; m. Emily Howard Mar. 30, 1843.
4814—3. Minerva S. Harris, b. Sept. 21, '24; m. Martin V. Carey Feb. 15, 1859.
4815—4. Adeline Frances Harris, b. Aug. 25, '30; d. Mar. 20, 1831.
4816—5. James Harris, b. Apl. 13, '32; d. May 22, 1832.
4817—6. Emily Helen Harris, b. Apl. 17, '33; d. Dec. 12, 1836.
4818—7. Harriet Ellen Harris, b. June 14, '35; m. Osmyn Stanley Oct. 19, 1855.

We presume these parents deserve a creditable record, but none has been furnished us, and all we can tell more is that Mrs. Marietta[6] d. in Burrillville May 13, 1874, a. 77 yrs. 5 mos. and 10 ds. Of her husband, nothing further reported.

Concerning their children, only a little is given us, which we here present.—

NANCY LAPHAM HARRIS[7], b. as above, was m. to *James Monroe Freeman*, in Mendon, Mass., March 10, 1842, by the writer. They were a very worthy pair, but soon separated by the early and lamented death of the bride. She d. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 19, 1843, a. 26 yrs. 2 mos. and 23 ds. And the same lips ministered at her funeral that had pronounced the nuptial benediction. Issue.—

4819—1. Edward Harris Freeman[8], b. Aug. 23, 1843; m. Mercy Eddy Aug. 2, 1871.

Their children, so far as reported, were.—

4820—1. Nellie Eldora Freeman[9], b. Feb. 1, 1877; d. Aug. 12, 1877.
4821—2. Myrtie Eddy Freeman[9], b. Sept. 3, 1881.

AMAZIAH HARRIS[7], b. as above; m. *Emily Howard* Mar. 30, 1843. Issue, b. in Fall River, Mass.—

4822—1. Charles Augustus Harris[8], b. July 3, 1845; m. Mary Raymond July 26, 1871.
4823—2. Marietta Harris[8], b. June 24, '47; d. Mar. 24, 1848.
4824—3. Emily Helen Harris[8], b. June 9, '52; m. Job Smith Jan. 30, 1874.
4825—4. Georgianna Harris[8], b. Mar. 29, '55; d. Oct. 1, 1855.
4826—5. Ida May Harris[8], b. July 3, '56; m. Samuel Stebbins Dec. 17, 1876.

Amaziah Harris[7] d. in Fall River, Mass., Feb. 1874, a. 53 yrs. 9 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Emily had preceded him. She d. there in 1860.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS HARRIS[8], b. and m. as above, had.—

4827—1. Oscar Chase Harris[9], b. May 16, 1872.
4828—2. Emily Raymond Harris[9], b. Sept. 29, '78.
4829—3. Alice May Harris[9], b. June 4, '81.

EMILY HELEN HARRIS[8], b. and m. as above; died Dec. 22, 1876, without issue.

IDA MAY HARRIS[8], b. and m. as aforesaid; resides in Springfield, Mass. Issue reported.—

4830—1. Charles Ernest Stebbins[9], b. Sept. 3, 1878.

MINERVA SELINA HARRIS[7], b. Sept. 21, 1824; m. *Martin V. Carey* of Burrillville, R. I.; cer. Feb. 15, 1859, by Rev. W. H. Walden. Issue.—

4831—1. Walter Brown Carey[8], b. May 31, 1860; m. Bertha Mowry Jan. 2, 1882.
4832—2. Alice Percival Carey[8], b. July 27, '62.

[1705.] ARNON LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 1, 1798; m. *Sarah Thayer*, dr. of Henry and Uranah (Thompson) Thayer, b. in Mendon, Mass., Mar. 21, 1813; cer. in Dayton, O., where the bride was a school-teacher, May 7, 1840, by Rev. George McCune. Issue, b. in Mount Pleasant, Henry County, Ia.—

4833—1. Delos Ballou Lapham, b. date not given; m. and res. Ottumwa, Iowa.
4834—2. Frances Thompson Lapham, b. date not given; d. in Iowa 1857.
4835—3. Louis Thayer Lapham, b. date not given; d. in Iowa.

Mrs. Sarah (Thayer) Lapham d. in Mt. Pleasant, Ia., July 23, 1847, a. 34 yrs. 4 mos. and 2 ds. Arnon[6] is said to have m. again, the widow of a physician—no particulars given—by whom were born.—

4836—1. Ella Lapham, no birth-date given.
4837—2. Addie Lapham, no birth-date given.

[1706.] MIRANDA LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 5, 1800; m. *Joseph Southwick*, son of Joseph and Alice Southwick, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Mar. 2, 1793; date of cer. not given. Issue.—

4838—1. Julia Chapin Southwick, b. Oct. 6, 1823; d. u. m. Feb. 6, 1869.
4839—2. William Lapham Southwick, b. May 17, '27; m. Mary Clark of Blackstone, Mass.; said to have been a lawyer. He d. Oct. 2, 1867.

There were two other chn. of Miranda[6] and Joseph Southwick, who d. in infancy, viz., Chloe and Susan; but we are not told their birth-dates.

No indications have been communicated respecting the occupation, character and social standing of these parents. Doubtless fair; which may be taken for granted of this whole Ballou—Lapham connection, however modestly reticent our communicator. Miranda (Lapham) Southwick[6] d. in Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 1, 1879, a. 79 yrs. 1 mo. and 26 ds. Her husband had preceded her several years. He d. in Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 8, 1860, a. 67 yrs. 5 mos. and 6 ds.

[1707.] PATIENCE LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Jan. 30, 1803; m. *Arnold Southwick*, son of Joseph and Alice Southwick, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Feb. 14, 1798; cer. Mar. 8, 1827. Issue, b. the eldest two in said Uxbridge, and the youngest two in Millville, Mass.—

4840—1. Amanda Jane Southwick, b. Apl. 8, 1828.
4841—2. Clovis Lapham Southwick, b. Dec. 19, '29; m. Julia Ann Hewitt July 26, 1855.
4842—3. Elizabeth Alice Sayles Soutnwick, b. July 24, '33; d. Mar. 11, 1834.
4843—4. Emily Frank Southwick, b. May 9, '40; d. Apl. 28, 1877.

These we know to be excellent people, parents and children, the departed and remaining. Arnold Southwick d. in Millville, Mass., Nov. 15, 1869. Mrs. Patience (Lapham) Southwick still survives in worthy widowhood at Millville, companionized and ministered to by her intelligent and dutiful maiden dr., Amanda Jane[7]. This dr. has kindly aided us by furnishing a large portion of the data pertaining to this numerous Ballou—Lapham kindred.

CLOVIS LAPHAM SOUTHWICK[7], b. as above; m. *Julia Ann Hewitt*, b. May 24, 1835; cer. July 26, 1855. Issue, b. in Millville, Mass.—

4844—1. Frank Arnold Southwick[8], b. May 11, 1856; m. Minnie M. Morey.
4845—2. Jeanette Hewitt Southwick[8], b. Jan. 16, '60.
4846—3. Emily Maria Southwick[8], b. Feb. 10, '67; d. Aug. 3, 1871.
4847—4. Gertrude Louise Southwick[8], b. July 19, '69.
4848—5. Cora Mabel Southwick[8], b. Jan. 15, '71.

Reputable people. They reside on a farm in Millville, and rank well in social standing.

FRANK ARNOLD SOUTHWICK[8], b. as above; m. *Minnie Mabel Morey*, dr. of James and Sarah Emma (Walker) Morey, b. in Hope-

dale, Mass., Dec. 14, 1858; cer. in said Hopedale July 4, 1880, by the writer. Issue, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y.—

4849—1. Emily May Southwick[9], b. Feb. 13, 1881.
4850—2. James Frank Southwick[9], b. Jan. 10, '83; d. Sept. 21, 1883.
4851—3. Harry Morey Southwick[9], b. Aug. 15, '84; d. Mar. 3, 1885.

Nice folks, of hopeful promise. Mr. Southwick is an ingenious artisan at the watch-chain business. Residence, Brooklyn, N. Y. They have been sadly bereaved of their little ones, but are patient endurers.

[1708.] JULIA LAPHAM[6], of this large family, died young.

[1709.] MARVIN LAPHAM[6], the next in chronological order, is reported to have m. and d. Nothing more told.

[1710.] JAMES LAPHAM[6], the next born, died young.

[1711.] LOUIS LAPHAM[6], William Lapham and Susanna Ballou[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 24, 1810; the 14th and youngest of this family; m. *Stella Ann Arnold*, b. in Pawtucket, R. I., Sept. 26, 1813; cer. Apl. 21, 1833. Issue, b. in Fall River, Mass.—

4852—1. Arthur Marvin Lapham, b. Oct. 20, 1835; d. Nov. 12, 1837.
4853—2. Julia Eliza Lapham, b. June 20, '38; m. Geo. Henry Thurston.
4854—3. Mary Amelia Lapham, b. Sept. 30, '40; d. Nov. 21, 1842.
4855—4. Estella Maria Lapham, b. July 3, '49.
4856—5. Anna Frances Lapham, b. July 7, '53; m. John L. Dale, M. D.

If we mistake not our informant, Louis Lapham[6] was a lawyer of some note in Fall River. We should have been glad of a few biographical details concerning him and his wife, but have not been thus favored. Presuming the best as to their worth, we can relate only their deaths. He d. in Fall River, Mass., Mar. 14, 1881, a. 70 yrs. 9 mos. and 20 ds. Mrs. Stella, his widow, d. there Mar. 18, 1882, a. 68 yrs. 5 mos. and 22 ds.

JULIA ELIZA LAPHAM[7], b. as above; m. *George Henry Thurston* Oct. 24, 1861. Issue, b. in Fall River, Mass.—

4857—1. Marion Hathaway Thurston[8], b. Aug. 4, 1862.

ESTELLA MARIA LAPHAM[7], b. as above; m. *John Lombard Dale, M. D.*, May 16, 1877. They res. in Springfield. Issue not reported, if any.

[1712.] MARCUS BALLOU[6], Joseph Record[5], Jeremiah[4], Jere-

miah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., or its general vicinity, Apl. 7, 1805. Nothing ascertained concerning him or his issue, if he had any.

[1713.] PERMELIA BALLOU[6], Joseph Record[5], &c. Barely reported to have d. somewhere, prob. in R. I., u. m., Sept. 12, 1869, a. 62 yrs. 11 mos. and 3 ds.

[1714.] LYDIA BALLOU[6], Joseph Record[5], &c., died in infancy.

[1715.] LOUISA G. BALLOU[6], Joseph Record[5], &c., d. u. m. in Providence, R. I., Dec. 12, 1883, a. 69 yrs. 2 mos. and 12 ds.

[1716.] JOSEPH RECORD BALLOU, JR.,[6] Joseph Record[5], Jeremiah[4], Jeremiah[3], Peter[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 14, 1815; m. *Ruth M. Paine*, dr. of Ephraim and Cynthia Paine, b. in said Smithfield Oct. 13, 1819; cer. Oct. 1, 1840, by Rev. Joseph Smith of Woonsocket. Issue.—

4858—1. Emily J., b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 25, 1841; m. —— Mosier.
4859—2. Henry R., b. in Providence, R. I., Apl. 11, '43; unreported.
4860—3. Josephine L., b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 20, '45; d. Nov. 13, 1863.
4861—4. Ruth E., b. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 16, '48; m. Wm. Lazelle.

We have been unable to ascertain the occupation or much of the history of Joseph Record Ballou, Jr.,[6] and family, but conjecture that he was a machinist or other mechanic, as he seems to have resided in localities favorable to such pursuits. But however this may have been, he d. in North Providence, R. I., March 28, 1865, a. 50 yrs. 1 mo. and 14 ds. His estate was settled with some difficulty in North Providence during the autumn of 1865. Concerning Mrs. Ruth, we have at this writing (Oct. 23, 1886,) no information.

SEVENTH, EIGHTH AND REMAINING GENERATIONS.

Passing over untraceable and dismissed names, we reach

[1723.] WILLIAM BAINBRIDGE MOWRY[7], Eleazer Mowry and Mercy Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 9, 1816; m. *Ann Eliza Jencks*, dr. of Arnold Jencks, date and particulars of cer. not given. Issue.—

4862—1. Arnold Jencks Mowry, b. Apl. 19, 1846.
4863—2. Anson Byron Mowry, b. July 31, '49.

No further traced.

[1724.] CONTENT BALLOU MOWRY[7], Eleazer Mowry and Mercy Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 22, 1817; was living u. m. in 1884.

[1725.] JOHN ORDE MOWRY[7], Eleazer Mowry and Mercy Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 24, 1820; m. a dr. of Benjamin Harris; name and date of cer. not given. Issue.—

4864—1. William John Mowry, b. July 19, 1849.
4865—2. Almeda Lydia Mowry, b. Jan. 16, '52.
4866—3. Nelson Harris Mowry, b. Sept. 7, '53.
4867—4. Emma Ballou Mowry, b. June 23, '55.
4868—5. Jennie Louisa Mowry, b. May 1, '60.

No further traced. Passing over several closed records, we reach—

[1733.] BARTON GRANT[7], Orren Grant and Lucy Ballou[6], Richard[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 4, 1818; m. *Sarah Ballou.* We are mystified concerning the family record of Barton Grant[7]. His home has long been in Fitzwilliam, N. H. We wrote him three times. He answered our first letter, and gave some desirable information. We needed more, but never recd. any. All he said of himself was, that he m. Sarah Ballou of Richmond, N. H. Mentioned no chn. From another source we are informed that he m. Emeline Ballou, dr. of Henry Ballou, Richmond, N. H.; cer. Jan. 14, 1849; who d. Apl. 30, 1861. No issue mentioned. This descent closed.

We shall not hereafter specify our leaps over closed descents. But the reader will perceive where they occur by noticing the numbers carefully at the head of the family records.

[1741.] HON. EDWARD HARRIS[7], David F. Harris (Joseph, David, Richard, Thomas, Thomas,) and Lydia Streeter[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. near Lime Rock, then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Oct. 3, 1801; m. 1st *Rachel Farnum*, dr. of Moses and Rachel (Daniels) Farnum, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Mar. 15, 1811; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Dec. 2, 1835, by Rev. Joseph M. Brown. Issue, b. in said Woonsocket.—

4869—1. David Fenelon Harris, b. June 24, 1837; m. Julia B. Randall.
4870—2. Rachel Farnum Harris, b. Oct. 26, '39; m. Oscar Jenckes Rathbun.
4871—3. Joseph Harris, b. Feb. —, '45; d. Apl. 1845, a. 2 mos. and 16 ds.

Mrs. Rachel (Farnum) Harris, d. Feb. 7, 1846, a. 34 yrs. 10 mos.

and 22 ds. Hon. Edward[7] m. 2d *Abby Pierce Metcalf*, dr. of Joseph and Eunice Peck Metcalf, b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 23, 1824; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 19, 1848, by Hon. William R. Staples of Providence. Issue.—

4872—4. Joseph Metcalf Harris, b. Jan. 27, 1849; d. in Berlin, Prussia, Oct. 21, 1872.
4873—5. Emma Gaylord Harris, b. Sept. 24, '50.
4874—6. Isabel Harris, b. Jan. 15, '54; m. William Penn Metcalf.
4875—7. Helen Harris, b. Mar. 3, '59.

Edward Harris[7] left a very remarkable life-record. We were so desirous of doing justice to his merits and memory, that we copied largely from "The Biographical Cyclopædia of Rhode Island," an excellent sketch of his career from boyhood to the culmination of his fame. But as he was only the grandson of a female Ballou, and our pages are expanding almost fearfully, our "second sober thought" is that we are claiming more for kinship than is warrantable. We have therefore curtailed our memorial, and present barely the following.—

Commencing with a masterly brain, but moneyless hands, he reached an acme at which the aggregate business transactions of his estate were $3,000,000 annually. But he was mindful of others. The sum of his donations is believed to have been $500,000. He spent $100,000 on new streets, donated sites for High and District Schoolhouses, the elegant "Harris Institute" $75,000, the beautiful Oak Hill Cemetery, &c., &c. He distinguished himself in connection with the Banking Institutions of Woonsocket. In middle life he was a member of the State Legislature in both Houses several times. He was an uncompromising Temperance man and Abolitionist at the height of his career, regardless of all unpopularity and opposition. He would not truckle a hair to the proslavery merchants, but labelled his manufactures distinctly and two-fold with his own name on all his bales and parcels. He sent John Brown $100, which reached him, and was acknowledged the day before his execution. Such were the general genius and characteristics of Edward Harris[7]. A singularly peculiar, great and noble man in his sphere of human activity. In the latter part of life he took care to have his vast estate legally incorporated, that it might be handed down to his heirs, successors and posterity intact. He d. on his princely premises in Woonsocket, Nov. 24, 1872, a. 71 yrs. 1 mo. and 21 ds., receiving merited and appropriate funeral honors.

DAVID FENELON HARRIS[8], Edward[7], David and Lydia (Streeter) Harris[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 24, 1837; m. *Julia B. Randall*, parentage, birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. in Woonsocket Sept. 4, 1860, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in Woonsocket.

4876—1. Ella Farnum Harris[9], b. Feb. 12, 1862; m. —— Mercer 1883.
4877—2. Rachel Harris[9], b. Oct. 3, '63; d. Oct. 15, 1865.
4878—3. Edward Harris[9], b. June 27, '69; d. Aug. 30, 1869.

This family record no further pursued.

RACHEL FARNUM HARRIS[8], dr. of Hon. Edward Harris[7], by his first wife; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 26, 1839; m. *Oscar Jenckes Rathbun*, son of Aaron and Julia E. (Jenckes) Rathbun; cer. in Woonsocket Oct. 24, 1860. Issue.—

4879—1. Mabel Rathbun[9], b. Feb. 18, 1862.
4880—2. Edward Harris Rathbun[9], b. Nov. 26, '66.

Mrs. Rachel Farnum (Harris) Rathbun d. in Woonsocket Dec. 14, 1872, a. 33 yrs. 2 mos. and 19 ds. This descent closed.

JOSEPH METCALF HARRIS[8], Hon. Edward[7], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 27, 1849,—an excellent and promising young man; graduated at Brown University, and went to Germany to mature his accomplishments, but d. in the city of Berlin, Prussia, Oct. 21, 1872, a. 23 yrs. 8 mos. and 25 ds. He was greatly beloved and lamented by all who knew him. What a year of mortal desolation was 1872 to the family of Hon. Edward Harris!

ISABEL HARRIS[8], Hon. Edward[7], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 15, 1854; m. *William Penn Metcalf* of Providence, R. I., son of Henry B. and Mary (Haskell) Metcalf, b. Sept. 26, 1850; cer. in Woonsocket Nov. 14, 1878, by Rev. Dr. Greer of said Providence. Issue.—

4881—1. Edward Harris Metcalf[9], b. in Woonsocket Sept. 13, 1879.
4882—2. Russell Metcalf[9] } twins, b. in Boston, Mass., Mar. 21, '81.
4883—3. Ernest Turner Metcalf[9] } twins, b. in " " " " "

Russell[9] d. in Boston Feb. 27, 1883. This descent closed.

[1742.] SOPHIA F. HARRIS[7], David F. Harris and Lydia Streeter[6], d. in infancy.

[1743.] HENRY HARRIS[7], David F. Harris and Lydia Streeter[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield,

now Lincoln, R. I., June 6, 1805; m. *Mary Whittier*; cer. in Blumfield, Mich. Dec. 2, 1857. Issue, b., the eldest in Saybrook, O., all the others in Ashtabula, O.

4884—1. Mary Ella Harris, b. Sept. 18, 1852; m. Jos. Seeton Oct. 13, 1875.
4885—2. Emma Jane Harris, b. Nov. 29, '53; d. Sept. 12, 1854.
4886—3. Hattie Harris, b. June 24, 55; d. Nov. 24, 1855.
4887—4. Henry Fremont Harris, b. Sept. 25, '56; m. Bessie I. Darling Mar. 16, 1881.
4888—5. Nettie Harris, b. Feb. 25, '59; d. Apl. 15, 1864.
4889—6. Walter Whittier Harris, b. Feb. 15, '67.

We infer that Henry Harris[7] and family must be residents of Ashtabula, O. Occupation, characteristics, &c., not given, but presumed to be reputable. Henry[7] was still living at last advices.

MARY ELLA (HARRIS) SEETON[8] was reported, in Dec. 1885, to have had one child, born in Ashtabula, O., viz.—

4890—1. Mary Louise Seeton[9], b. June 25, 1876.

HENRY FREMONT HARRIS[8], at the same date reported to have a son, viz.—

4891—1. William Russell Harris[9], b. Mar. 24, 1882.

[1744.] SAMUEL HARRIS[7], David F. Harris and Lydia Streeter[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Dutchess Co., N. Y., Nov. 2, 1807; m. 1st *Mary Smith* May 20, 1830; who d. in May 1837, leaving.—

4892—1. Mary Harris, b. ——, 1837.

Samuel[7] m. 2d *Sarah Farnum*, b. Sept. 4, 1805; cer. Jan. 1839. Issue.—

4893—2. Samuel Harris, Jr., b. ——, 1846; m. Adelaide Elting.
4894—3. Sarah Harris, b. ——.

Mrs. Sarah (Farnum) Harris d. at Catskill, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1869, a. 63 yrs. 4 mos. and 13 ds. Samuel[7] m. 3d *Madeline Elting*. Samuel[7] d. at Catskill, N. Y., June 28, 1879, a. 71 yrs. 7 mos. and 26 ds.

[1745.] RUFUS HARRIS[7], David F. Harris and Lydia Streeter[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Dutchess County, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1809; m. *Louisa B. Simonds;* cer. in Saybrook, O., Feb. 1842. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Saybrook.—

4895—1. Samuel Rufus Harris, b. Jan. 12, 1844; m. Cora E. Thomas.
4896—2. Mary Ella Harris, b. Dec. 31, '44; m. Edward G. Pierce.
4897—3. William Simonds Harris, b. Feb. 14, '46; m. Harriet M. Walker.
4898—4. Louise Priscilla Harris, b. Apl. 14, '48; m. Don J. Barnes.

Nothing given concerning the occupation, social standing or characteristics of Rufus Harris[7] and wife. We understand them to have resided at Saybrook, O., and to be worthy people. Rufus[7] died July 13, 1881, a. 71 yrs. 6 mos. and 18 ds.

SAMUEL RUFUS HARRIS[8] m. *Cora E. Thomas*, dr. of Edwin R. and Ann Eliza (Cook) Thomas, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.; cer. there Dec. 17, 1881. One son reported.—

4899—1. Charles Edward Harris, b. in Ashtabula, O., Dec. 1, 1882.

MARY ELLA HARRIS[8] m. *Edward G. Pierce*, at Saybrook, O., Oct. 6, 1868. Issue.—

4900—1. Mary Louise Pierce[9], b. Oct. 24, 1869; d. Feb. 7, 1872.
4901—2. Charles Harris Pierce[9], b. Dec. 26, '70.
4902—3. Edward Rufus Pierce[9], b. Nov. 13, '72.
4903—4. William Harris Pierce[9], b. May 23, '74.

WILLIAM SIMONDS HARRIS[8] m. *Harriet M. Walker*, at Saybrook, O., Jan. 24, 1878. Issue not reported.

LOUISE PRISCILLA HARRIS[8] m. *Don J. Barnes*, at Saybrook, O., Nov. 29, 1882. Issue not reported.

[1746.] PAUL B. HARRIS[7], David F. and Lydia Streeter[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Dutchess Co., N. Y., Aug. 9, 1812; m. *Elizabeth Gaylord*, at Cleveland, O., in Sept. 1837. Issue.—

4904—1. Paul B. Harris, Jr., b. Ashtabula, O., Sept. 1, 1839.
4905—2. William Harris, b. " " ——; d. in infancy.

Nothing more told, except that Paul B.[7] d. in the spring of 1849.

[1747.] BEULAH ANN HARRIS[7], David F. and Lydia Streeter[6], Nancy Ballou[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Dutchess Co., N. Y., Jan. 6, 1815; m. 1st *Elijah B. Case*, at Saybrook, O., May 2, 1834. Issue.—

4906—1. George Fox Case, b. Sept. 3, 1835.

Beulah[7], having been bereaved of her 1st husband, m. 2d *William Kirkpatrick*, and had.—

4907—2. William Kirkpatrick, Jr., b. Dec. 2, 1847; d. young.

Mrs. Beulah[7] d. Mar. 25, 1848, a. 33 yrs. 2 mos. and 19 ds.

[1748], HEPHZIBAH HARRIS[7], and [1749], RHODA HARRIS[7], youngest drs. of David F. and Lydia (Streeter) Harris, died young women, unmarried. This descent closes here.

[1751.] OLNEY INMAN[7], John Inman, Jr., and Phebe Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 22, 1788; m. *Prusha Thayer*, dr. of Dr. Silas and Lovina (Harrington) Thayer, b. about 1792; cer. 1812. Issue, b. in Burrillville, R. I.—

4908—1. Lavina Inman, b. Apl. 2, 1816; m. Josiah Thayer Feb. 1841.

Worthy people of the substantial yeomanry. Olney Inman[7] d. in Burrillville June 16, 1853, a. 65 yrs. 1 mo. and 24 ds. Mrs. Prusha died there July 5, 1865, in her 74th year.

[1752.] RACHEL INMAN[7], John Inman, Jr., and Phebe Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., July 1, 1791; m. *Stephen Esten*, but d. without issue Feb. 11, 1810.

[1753.] POLLY INMAN[7], John Inman, Jr., and Phebe Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, now Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 21, 1793; m. 1st *Stephen Esten* of said Burrillville. Issue.—

4909— 1. Stephen Esten, Jr., b. at a date not given; nothing more told.
4910— 2. Rachel Esten, b. " " " " " "

Stephen Esten d. at a date not reported, and Mrs. Polly m. 2d *William Darling*, no particulars given. Issue.—

4911— 3. Lucetta Darling } twins, b. July 16, 1819; d. young.
4912— 4. Lucinda Darling } twins, b. " " " " "
4913— 5. Olney Darling, b. May 29, '21; unreported.
4914— 6. Laura A. Darling, b. Jan. 21, '23; "
4915— 7. Willard Darling, b. Sept. 30, '25; "
4916— 8. William Darling, Jr., b. Aug. 14, '26; unreported.
4917— 9. Caroline J. Darling, b. Dec. 6, '27; "
4918—10. Lucinda Darling } twins, b. Feb. 6, '30; "
4919—11. Lucetta Darling } twins, b. " " " "
4920—12. Mason Darling, b. Oct. 25, '32; "
4921—13. Phebe A. Darling, b. Nov. 1, '34; "
4922—14. Georgianna Darling, b. July —, '36; "

More information concerning so prolific a mother, her two husbands and 14 chn., would have gratified us, but Mrs. Polly's death-

date is the only addition recd. She d. July 11, 1875, a. 82 yrs. 4 mos. and 20 ds.

[1754.] JOHN INMAN, JR[7], twin with Phebe of this family, d. u. m. Dec. 21, 1821, a. 25 yrs. 8 mos. and 28 ds.

[1755.] PHEBE INMAN[7], the twin sister and youngest of Phebe (Ballou) Inman's chn., m. *Charles Joslin*, and d. without issue Feb. 10, 1830, a. 33 yrs. 10 mos. and 17 ds.

[1756.] HANNAH BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., prob. during the year 1786; m. *Horace Taylor*, said to have been b. in said Smithfield. Issue.—

4923—1. Emeline Taylor.
4924—2. Horace Taylor, Jr.
4925—3. William Taylor.
4926—4. Hannah Taylor.
4927—5. Samuel Taylor.
4928—6. Lucina Taylor.
4929—7. Melissa Taylor.

We endeavored to find the trail of this family, but our exploration failed. They were reported, as last heard from, in Middlebury, Vt., where it is said Mrs. Hannah died. We wrote the postmaster there, who referred us to Mr. Lucius Taylor of Bradford, Vt. We sent him a letter and circular, but never received any response.

[1757.] SIMEON BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., prob. about 1787; m. *Rowena Eddy* of Glocester, R. I., b. not far from 1788; cer. prob. in 1806. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

4930—1. Candace, b. Feb. 13, 1807; m. Henry W. Slocum Nov. 23, 1828.
4931—2. Maria, b. Aug. 12, '11; m. Duty Steere 1834.
4932—3. Warren Simeon, b. Apl. 12, '13; m. Sally Mowry May 10, 1833.
4933—4. Marcella R., b. Oct. 16, '15; reported u. m. 1885.
4934—5. Sabin, b. July 18, '18; m. Mary Arnold.

Simeon Ballou[7], is said to have been a farmer of worthy character, who lived and died somewhere in now North Smithfield, not far from Smithfield Union Bank Village, so called. We have never been certified of the precise locality. Nor have we ascertained the date of his death; but we conjecture he must have d. in early middle life, prob. not later than 1825. Mrs. Rowena, his respected widow, long survived. She spent her declining years with her dutiful children, especially her son Warren S. of North Scituate, R. I. She d. Nov. 2, 1875, a. 87 yrs. and 5 mos.

CANDACE BALLOU[8], dr. of Simeon[7], m. *Henry Waterman Slocum*, b. May 17, 1806; cer. as above Nov. 23, 1828. Issue, b. in Providence, R. I.—

4935—1. William Henry Slocum[9], b. Aug. 11, 1833; d. u. m. May 16, 1877.
4936—2. Amanda Slocum[9], b. ——; m. John S. Bower Dec. 17, 1860.
4937—3. Moses F. Slocum[9], b. May 17, '43; d. 1st Regt. R. I. Artillery, Apl. 7, 1863.
4938—4. George L. Slocum[9], b. ——; res. Providence, R. I.

Nothing more given.

MARIA BALLOU[8], dr. of Simeon and Rowena, m. *Duty Steere*, son of Augusta Steere; cer. as above, 1834. Issue.—

4939—1. Albert J. Steere[9], b. Oct. 26, 1834; d. Sept. 26, 1844.
4940—2. George A. Steere[9], b. Sept. 12, '35; m. Charlotte A. Curtis May 30, 1856.

Duty Steere d. Mar. 23, 1845. Mrs. Maria[8] afterward m. Otis Potter, but d. herself, without further issue, Mar. 30, 1851, a. 39 yrs. 7 mos. and 18 ds.

GEORGE A. STEERE[9], son of Maria (Ballou) Steere[8], m. *Charlotte A. Curtis*, b. Jan. 23, 1834; cer. as above, May 30, 1856. Issue.—

4941—1. Emma Steere[10], b. Aug. 8, 1859; d. Feb. 4, 1864.
4942—2. Pauline Steere[10], b. Mar. 10, '65; u. m. in 1885.

George A. Steere[9] was in Providence City Council from 1877 to 1879, Deputy Chief Engineer of the Fire Department 1883 and '84, and Chief Engineer from July 1884, onward.

WARREN SIMEON BALLOU[8], Simeon[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield Apl. 12, 1813; m. *Sally Mowry*, dr. of Jencks Mowry, b. July 7, 1817; cer. May 10, 1833, as above given. Issue, the eldest 2 b. in Glocester, R. I., the rest in Scituate, R. I.—

4943— 1. Martin[9], b. Nov. 27, 1835; m. Ellen Maria Allen May 10, 1857.
4944— 2. Sabin Alexander[9], b. Apl. 1, '38; m. Mary E. Hammond Aug. 1859.
4945— 3. Adelaide F.,[9] b. July 8, '40; m. Myron Buffum Jan. 18, 1883.
4946— 4. Warren S.,[9] b. Dec. 27, '42; m. 1st Ellen Bowen, 2d M. A. Fiske.
4947— 5. Albert Jencks[9], b. Jan. 15, '45; m. Sarah J. Sheldon Jan. 13, 1866.
4948— 6. Herbert Allen[9], b. Feb. 28, '47; m. Emma Ballou.
4949— 7. Mary Sophia[9], b. Mar. 20, '49; m. Walter S. Carpenter June 8, 1870.
4950— 8. Leander A.,[9] b. Aug. 18, '51; m. Lucy Ann Mowry Nov. 27, 1871.
4951— 9. Maria Rowena[9], b. Dec. 26, '53; u. m. 1885.
4952—10. Frank Irving[9], b. Nov. 7, '56; m. Jennie Thurber May 22, 1883.

Warren S. Ballou[8] was in the mercantile business at North Scituate, R. I., for forty years, where he was widely known and much respected. He was a director of the Citizens Bank and of the Scituate National Bank for many years. It is fairly presumable that Mrs. Sally was his worthy helpmeet. Besides their other merits, we can all see, in the number of their chn., undeniable evidence that they maintained well the old-time Ballou reputation of nurturing up a large family of promising children. Warren S[8]. d. in No. Scituate, R. I., June 16, 1883, a 70 yrs. 3 mos. and 4 ds. Mrs. Sally was still surviving, in Pawtucket, R. I. in 1885.

MARTIN BALLOU[9], son of Warren S.[8]; m. *Ellen Maria Allen*, dr. of Samuel G. and Maria Allen, b. in Scituate, R. I.; cer. as above given, May 10, 1857. No issue reported by our researcher, but only that Martin[9] has been a prominent merchant in Pawtucket, R. I., for several years.

SABIN ALEXANDER BALLOU[9], b. and m. as above, is credited with no offspring. His wife, *Mary E. Hammond*, was a dr. of William Hammond. Sabin A.[9] d. Sept. 16, 1883, a. 45 yrs. 5 mos. and 15 ds. Nothing further reported.

ADELAIDE F. BALLOU[9], b. and m. as above, is credited with no issue.

WARREN S. BALLOU[9] m. 1st *Ellen Bowen* Jan. 1, 1864. She died July 14, 1869. He m. 2d *Mary Ann Fiske* Jan. 22, 1871. No children mentioned.

ALBERT JENCKS BALLOU[9], b. and m. as above, is reported without children.

HERBERT ALLEN BALLOU[9], b. and m. as above, has an undated marriage, and no chn. credited. His wife, Emma Ballou, is a dr. of Chauncey Ballou, a distant cousin; perhaps we shall come across her lineage later on. Herbert[9] enlisted in one of the R. I. batteries, and served faithfully through the civil war.

LEANDER A. BALLOU, b. and m. as above, had three children, two nameless that died in early infancy, and one living.—

4953—1. Leander M.,[10] b. Oct. —, 1872.

MARIA ROWENA BALLOU[9] reported u. m. in 1885.

FRANK IRVING BALLOU[9], b. and m. as above; no children in 1885.

Whether the forenamed children of Warren Simeon Ballou[8] are fully represented as to his grandchildren, we are not sure; but we have given all we received.

SABIN BALLOU[8], Simeon[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., July 18, 1818; m. *Mary Arnold*, and had.—

4954—1. Henry[9]. 4955—2. Charles[9]. 4956—3. Mary[9].

This family came reported to us in this imperfect presentation, and we have been obliged to leave it so. Thus closes the descent of Simeon Ballou[7], son of Abraham[6].

[1758.] JOANNA BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 9, 1788; m. *James Tifft* (originally Tefft), son of Rev. Rufus Tifft; cer. in 1804, when the bride was about sixteen years of age. Issue, understood to have been b. in Smithfield, R. I.—

4957—1. Waity Tifft, b. Oct. —, 1806; m. 1st Arnold Paine, 2d David Carpenter.
4958—2. Sanford Tifft, b. Nov. —, '08; m. Betsey Smith Jan. 1835.
4959—3. Burrill Tifft, b. Feb. 12, '11; m. Rhoda Buffum Dec. 4, 1834.
4960—4. Ransom Tifft, b. Mar. —, '13; m. Lucy Beckwith 1837.
4961—5. Otis Ballou Tifft, b. Jan. —, '15; m. Lorinda Gleason June, 1837.
4962—6. William Tifft, b. Sept. —, '17; d. Sept. 1818.
4963—7. Rufus W. Tifft, b. July 7, '20; m. Judith Buxton Aug. 27, 1838.
4964—8. Mary Ann Tifft, b. Dec. —, '26; m. Charles Gleason 1847.

James Tifft was the grandson of Peter Tefft, a non-conformist, who left England on account of persecution. His father was a Six Principle Baptist minister of some note, who preached considerably in Smithfield, North Providence, Johnston, R. I., and the neighboring regions. The name got changed from *Tefft* early in the present century by one of those orthographical transformations so common in former times, and has ever since been spelled *Tifft*. Joanna (Ballou) Tifft was a pious Baptist, full of physical as well as spiritual energy, who could ride long distances to religious meetings, and look well to the affairs of her own household all the week through. She was blind for the last twenty years of her life, but still ever industrious, and when she could do nothing else, her busy fingers executed an incomputable amount of knitting. She was a most exemplary, serene minded, hopeful Christian. Her last words were.—"Come, welcome death! thou art the end of all my fears." She died Dec. 27, 1863, a. 75 yrs. 2 mos.

and 18 ds. We are not told the characteristics of her husband, but presume he was a worthy farmer, citizen and man—perhaps pious withal. He died Aug. 3, 1873, age not given.

WAITY TIFFT[8], eldest child of James and Joanna (Ballou) Tifft[7]; b. as aforesaid; m. 1st *Arnold Paine* Apl. 1, 1824; and 2d *David Carpenter*. No chn. She died in Franklin, Mass., July 30, 1872, in her 66th year. Nothing more reported.

SANFORD TIFFT[8], son of James and Joanna[7]; b. and m. as aforesaid; had five children, only two of whom are reported.—

4965—1. Rachel Tifft[9], b. May —, 1835; m. Andrew J. Greeley Feb. 1865.
4966—2. David Harris Tifft[9], b. June —, '37; m. Hattie Burlingame 1860.

Sanford Tifft[8] died in Mansfield, Ct., Sept. 30, 1869, in his 61st year. Nothing else reported.

BURRILL TIFFT[8], son of James and Joanna Ballou[7]; b. and m. as aforesaid; cer. by George Aldrich, J. P. Issue.—

4967—1. Stephen Buffum Tifft[9], b. Nov. 25, 1837; m. Juliet Booth Apl. 2, 1862.

Stephen B. Tifft[9] res. in Westford, Ct. There the father, Burrill Tifft[8], d. Feb. 13, 1884, a. 73 yrs. and 1 d. Nothing further given.

RANSOM TIFFT[8], b. and m. as aforesaid; d. childless in Franklin, Mass., Feb. 19, 1870, in his 57th year.

There is certainly one merit in these brief, fragmentary furnishings of data, however otherwise unsatisfactory; they do something to diminish verbosity in a volume threatening to be too large. We now come to a more generous record.

OTIS BALLOU TIFFT[8], James and Joanna (Ballou) Tifft[7], Abraham Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 1815; m. *Lorinda Gleason*, in June, 1837. Issue, b. as we suppose in now North Smithfield, R. I.—

4968—1. George W. Tifft[9], b. July 29, 1838; m. Arletta D. Gove.
4969—2. Hiram B. Tifft[9], b. July 3, '40; m. 1st Laura A. Harwood.
4970—3. Mary A. Tifft[9], b. Sept. 24, '42; m. Robert Sandford.
4971—4. William G. Tifft[9], b. Nov. 8, '44; m. Francena L. Davis.
4972—5. Charles C. Tifft[9], b. Feb. 14, '47; m. Jane Donald.
4973—6. Lorinda A. Tifft[9], b. Jan. 5, '49; d. Jan. 8, 1849.

Mrs. Lorinda (Gleason) Tifft[9] d. about this time. Otis B.[8] m. 2d *Eunice Carr*; cer in Townshend, Vt., June 20, 1850, by Rev. Mr. Fletcher. Issue.—

4974—7. Ellen C. Tifft[9], b. Nov. 14, 1851; d. Putney, Vt., u. m. May, 1873.
4975—8. Herbert L. Tifft[9], b. Oct. 13, '55; m. Hattie L. Pierce.
4976—9. Franklin E. Tifft[9], b. Aug. 2, '58; m. Clara Coff.

We are not favored with quite as distinct indications as we could wish concerning the life-career of Otis Ballou Tifft. We infer from what has come to us and what has *not* come, that he still survives with his 2d wife; that he lives on the ancient Peter Tefft place, in now North Smithfield, R. I., with his son William G. Tifft; and that his chief occupation has been that of a farmer. We presume that he and his two wives have made a fair record, and that, if we were fully informed, we could say much to their credit. We will now offer what we have received respecting their chn.—

GEORGE W. TIFFT[9], b. July 29, 1838; m. *Arletta D. Gove*, in Slaterville, R. I., at a date not given. He was by trade a scythe maker. He enlisted in one of the R. I. Regiments, and set out resolutely to help suppress the Rebellion; but his wife secretly prevailed on the Governor to get him discharged, and he was sent home. He never knew how this came about till the war was over. He d. at Slaterville Nov. 27, 1866, a. 28 yrs. 3 mos. and 28 ds. He left one dr.—

4977—1. Flora M. Tifft[10].

HIRAM B. TIFFT[9], b. July 3, 1840; m. 1st *Laura A. Harwood;* cer. at Slaterville, R. I., in 1861. No issue reported. Mrs. Laura (Harwood) Tifft died Dec. 6, 1876; and he m. 2d *Lucy H. Stevens* of East Machias, Me.; cer. in Franklin, Mass., in the autumn of 1877. No issue mentioned. He went to the great war in the 1st R. I. Regt., and helped fight the first battle of Bull Run. How long he continued in the army is not told; prob. for the term of his enlistment. He was for many years a scythe maker, but has latterly taken to farming. At last advices his family residence was in Canton, Mass.

MARY A. TIFFT[9], b. Sept. 24, 1842; m. *Robert Sandford;* cer. at Slaterville aforesaid, date, &c., not given. They reside in Worcester, Mass. He is a superintendent machinist. They have one daughter—neither name nor birth-date reported.

WILLIAM G. TIFFT[9], b. Nov. 8, 1844; m. *Francena L. Davis;* cer. in Webster, Mass., Jan. 8, 1870. Issue, two children—a daughter aged 14 years, and a son about 5; their names and birth-dates

strangely omitted. William G.[8] is a farmer, residing on the ancestral estate in now North Smithfield, where five generations have honored the same calling, except that great great-grandfather Peter Tefft devoted himself chiefly to raising tobacco, which his later descendants have wisely transcended and eschewed. He, too, was a soldier patriot in the war for the Union. He says in a letter.—"I was about the first man to enlist at Springfield, Mass., April, 1861; but the Company was not accepted, and I afterward went out as a U. S. Volunteer. I served through all the campaigns on the Peninsula, and lost my leg on the 12th of May, 1864, while charging Longstreet's rebel batteries in front of Spottsylvania Court House."

CHARLES C. TIFFT[9], b. Feb. 14, 1847; m. *Jane Donald;* cer. in the autumn of 1878 at Glenville, Ct. They have two sons and one daughter—names and birth-dates unreported. He also served his country in its triumphant conflict with the Secessionists. He was in the 9th R. I. Regt. Vols., and later in the navy. In the latter he was on board the Vanderbilt at the capture of Fort Fisher. His occupation is that of a stationary engineer, though recently principal fireman at Beacon Falls woolen mill, Ct.—his present residence.

HERBERT L. TIFFT[9], b. Oct. 13, 1855; m. *Hattie L. Pierce*; cer. in Putney, Vt., 1873. Issue, three chn.—two sons and one dr. Names, &c., not given. Occupation, bricklayer Res. Fitchburg, Mass.

FRANKLIN E. TIFFT[9], b. Aug. 2, 1858; m. *Clara Coff;* cer. in Brattleboro', Vt., 1883. They have one son. He is also a bricklayer, last reported as res. in Fitchburg, Mass.

Among all these sons of Otis B. Tifft there is but one tobacco user, and no habitual drinker of intoxicating liquors. We commend their example.

RUFUS W. TIFFT[8], James and Joanna (Ballou) Tifft[7], Abraham Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., July 7, 1820; m. *Judith Buxton*, cer. Aug. 2, 1838. Issue.—

4978—1. Mary Elizabeth Tifft[9], b. Nov. 27, 1841; m. 1st James M. Phillips, 2d Jared Chase.

4979—2. Maria Louisa Tifft[9], b. Nov. 8, '52; m. 1st B. N. Green, 2d S. S. Daggett.

Rufus W. Tifft d. in No. Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 18, 1873, a. 52

yrs. 6 mos. and 11 ds. Nothing communicated concerning Mrs. Judith; presumed to be living.

MARY ELIZABETH TIFFT[9], b. as above; m. 1st *James M. Phillips* Apl. 7, 1859. She m. 2d *Jared Chase* Nov. 12, 1864. She resides in Pawtucket, R. I. Not another particular given.

MARIA LOUISA TIFFT[9], b. as above; m. 1st *Byron N. Green* Apl. 17, 1870. She m. 2d *Samuel S. Daggett* Nov. 16, 1874. She d. Mar. 31, 1879, a. 26 yrs. 4 mos. and 23 ds. Nothing else.

MARY ANN TIFFT[8], James and Joanna (Ballou) Tifft[7], Abraham Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now North Smithfield, R. I., Dec. —, 1826; m. *Charles Gleason* in 1847. Only issue reported.—

4980—1. Ida May Gleason[9], b. Apl. 24, 1852; m. Luther H. Church Mar. 7, 1869.

4981—2. Charles E. Gleason[9], b. Nov. —, '60; m. Orilla L. Babb Oct. 27, 1881.

The parents reside at Mansfield Centre, Ct. Brevity is said to be "the soul of wit," and it often has to be of genealogy, whether the compilers will or not.

[1759.] LUCY BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in then Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 12, 1790; m. *Theodore Taylor*, b. in Alstead, N. H., Apl. 1783; cer. in Smithfield aforesaid Sept. 1806. Issue.—

4982— 1. Ransom Taylor, b. May 16, 1807; college graduate, &c.; d. u. m. Feb. 4, 1838.

4983— 2. John S. Taylor, b. Feb. 5, '09; m. 1st S. Foote, 2d A. R. R. Draper, 3d M. Hobson.

4984— 3. Hannah Taylor, b. Jan. 26, '11; m. Alexander Odell.

4985— 4. Diana Taylor, b. Nov. 2, '12; m. Solomon N. Millard.

4986— 5. Warren Taylor, b. Oct. 14, '14; m. Margaret Walton Apl. 24, 1840.

4987— 6. Theodore Taylor, Jr., b. Jan. 17, '16; m. Lydia A. Day May 31, 1848.

4988— 7. Lewis Taylor, b. Oct. 2, '18; m. Effie Linda Bird Feb. 3, 1841.

4989— 8. Esther Taylor, b. Sept. 11, '20; m. 1st James Adair, 2d D. Carrale.

4990— 9. Lucy Taylor, b. Mar. 21, '23; m. Henry W. Maxon Dec. 30, 1846.

4991—10. Mary Taylor, b. Nov. 22, '24; m. Nial Southard Oct. 4, 1848.

4992—11. Phila Taylor, b. Oct. 14, '26; m. Joseph Albertson 1843.

4993—12. Martyn Taylor, b. Apl. 30, '28; m. Lydia J. Draper.

4994—13. Charles Stewart Taylor, b. Feb. 11, '31; m. Mary E. Fuller Apl. 23, 1851.

4995—14. Henry Milton Taylor, b. June 2, '33; d. Apl. 13, 1834.

We have received no definite indication of Theodore Taylor's principal occupation in life. We infer that he was perhaps a handicraft mechanic, perhaps a farmer, perhaps both. He and Mrs. Lucy' seem to have commenced married life in Smithfield, R. I., though some of their children think it was Providence. It is possible, however, that they lived a part of these years in Providence. It is pretty certain that the eldest four of their chn. were b. in the County of Providence, R. I. They removed thence to the Co. of Cheshire, N. H., probably about 1813, where, in the town of Langdon or vicinity, three or four more of their chn. were b. About 1821 they removed to Lewis, Essex Co., N. Y. There five or six additional chn. were b. Some years later they took up their abode in Albion, N. Y., where their youngest child was b. Meantime, not far from 1832, the husband and father went to Branch Co., Mich., in advance of his family, and took up a select tract of land for the family residence. Whether they actually settled there we do not clearly understand from the statements communicated to us by their sons. However this may have been, the mortal career of both ended at last in the State of Michigan. He is said to have been away from his family at the time of his death, among strangers, attending to his recently purchased lands. There he died very suddenly Aug. 14, 1845, in his 63d yr. Mrs. Lucy spent her last days with her dr. Mary, Mrs. Southard in Rome, Mich., and d. July 15, 1853, a. 62 yrs. 11 mos. and 3 ds.

RANSOM TAYLOR[8], Theodore and Lucy Ballou Taylor[7], Abraham Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 16, 1807; graduated at New York University, was appointed Professor in the Institute for the Deaf and Dumb in New York City, studied Theology, and d. at Augusta, Ga., Feb. 4, 1838, a. 30 yrs. 8 mos. 18 ds. He was bright and promising, but soon summoned from mortal aspirations to the realization of immortal ones.

JOHN S. TAYLOR[8], Theodore and Lucy Ballou Taylor[7], &c., b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 5, 1809; m. 1st *Sarah Louisa Foote*, of whom were born.—

4996—1. Cornelius S. Taylor[9]; res. San Francisco, Cal.
4997—2. George Taylor[9]; " " " "

John S.[8] m. 2d *Anna R. R. Draper*, of whom were born.—

4998—3. Louisa Hametta Taylor[9]; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
4999—4. John S. Taylor, Jr.[9]; " " "

John S.[8] m. 3d *Mary Hobson*, of whom were born.—

5000—5. Mary Taylor[9]; m. John G. O'Connell.
5001—6. Florence N. Taylor[9].

John S. Taylor[8] was for some years a publisher and bookseller in New York city, and later in life President of an Insurance Co. in Cincinnati, O. He died in Oxford, O., Dec. 25, 1883, a. 74 yrs. 10 mos. and 20 ds.

HANNAH TAYLOR[7], Theodore and Lucy (Ballou) Taylor[7], &c., b. prob. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 26, 1811; m. *Alexander Odell* in Albion, Orleans Co., N. Y., Aug. 10, 1832. Issue.—

5002—1. Charles E. Odell[9], b. Albion, N. Y., 1835; m. Rachel Kline.
5003—2. Alexander Odell, Jr.,[9] b. Albion, N. Y., '37; m. name not given.
5004—3. Hannah Odell[9], b. Albion, N. Y., '40; m. a Mr. Chesley.
5005—4. Mary Odell[9], b. Pekin, N. Y., ——; m. Robert Bailey.
5006—5. Martha Odell[9], b. " " ——; m. Robert Bailey.

Mr. Odell, the husband and father, was a carpenter and machinist. He and Hannah[8] commenced married life in Albion, N. Y., and had three chn. there. Thence they moved to Pekin, Niagara Co., and had two chn. more. In 1846 they made themselves a new home in Adrian, Mich., or thereabouts, where they had two more chn. and buried them young. Mr. Odell d. there in 1883. Mrs. Hannah[8] still survives, but has long been sadly crippled in her hands and feet by chronic rheumatism. At last advices she was residing with her dr. Martha (Odell) Bailey, in Baldwin City, Kas. Of her children and grandchildren we have but a fragmentary account.

CHARLES E. ODELL[9] went to California, and there married *Rachel Kline*. They have had several children, names, birth-dates, &c., not given. They now reside in or near Lockport, N. Y.

ALEXANDER ODELL, JR.,[9] m. a lady in Adrian, Michigan, about 1858, name not given. Issue.—

5007—1. Eugenie Odell[10], b. 1859; m. a Mr. Henston; res. San Francisco, Cal.

Alexander Odell, Jr.,[9] d. of heart disease in Adrian, Mich., only about 6 months after marriage. His widow died there in 1861.

HANNAH ODELL[9] m. a *Mr. Chesley* in Rome, Mich., in 1857, and had.—

5008—1. Mattie Chesley[10]; m. a Mr. Arnold in Nebraska.

Hannah[9] and husband moved to Nebraska, and soon after died there. No dates given.

MARY ODELL[9] m. *Robert Bailey* of Adrian, Michigan, about 1864. Issue.—

5009—1. Winnie Bailey[10].
5010—2. Charles Bailey[10].
5011—3. Robert Bailey[10].
5012—4. Victor Bailey[10].

Mary[9] and husband (a boot and shoe dealer) moved to Baldwin City, Kansas. A few yrs. later Mary[9] died, and, as we understand the account received, her sister, *Martha Odell*[9], became the 2d wife of Robert Bailey about 1876. She has been the mother of one child, name, &c., not given, that died at the age of 13 months. Nothing further reported, except that Mrs. Hannah (Taylor) Odell[9] has two children and five grandchildren now living.

DIANA TAYLOR[8], Theodore and Lucy (Ballou) Taylor[7], Abraham Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in or near Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 2, 1812; m. *Solomon N. Millard;* cer. in Kendall, Orleans Co., N. Y., 1838. Issue, b. in said Kendall.—

5013—1. Clarissa Millard[9]; m. a Mr. Baldwin; d. leaving 1 son in Novelty, Missouri.
5014—2. Ransom H. Millard[9]; m. and has 6 chn. in Barnes, Kansas; he served in the late war.
5015—3. Sarah E. Millard[9]; m. Edward Bates; res. E. Portland, Oregon.
5016—4. Solomon N. Millard, Jr.[9]; res. Independence, Oregon.

Diana (Taylor) Millard[8], husband and chn. emigrated to Oakland County, Mich., in 1846. There she d. Jan. 5, 1853, a. 40 yrs. 2 mos. and 3 ds. Not long after her death, Mr. Millard removed with his chn. to Washington County, Kansas. His son Ransom H.[9] remains there, and is raising up a promising family, as above indicated. His eldest dr. m. a Mr. Baldwin and d. leaving a son.—

5017—1. Maurice Baldwin[10]; now res. at Novelty, Knox Co., Mo.

His other dr. and son are in Oregon, as above noted, but we have no report relating to chn. or other particulars. The father is said to have gone to Oregon. No further details given.

REV. WARREN TAYLOR[8], Theodore and Lucy (Ballou) Taylor[7], Abraham Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Langdon, N. H., Oct. 6, 1814; m. *Margaret Walton*, dr. of William King and Zilpha (Hart) Walton, b. in Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J., Mar. 8, 1822; cer. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Apl. 24, 1840, by Rev. M. W. Jacobus. Issue.—

5018—1. Lucy Taylor[9], b. Mar. 31, 1841; d. Jan. 13, 1845.
5019—2. Warren Taylor, Jr.,[9] b. Dec. 25, '43; d. Aug. 15, 1852.
5020—3. Charles B. Taylor[9], b. Feb. 6, '46; m. Bettie R. Davis Feb. 15, 1866.
5021—4. Vinet E. Taylor[9], b. Sept. 19, '49; a Rev. Missionary Pastor.
5022—5. Park W. Taylor[9], b. Dec. 1, '57; a Presbyterian minister.
5023—6. Benjamin Gaylord Taylor[9], b. Oct. 27, '61; a worthy carpenter.

An eminently intelligent, religious and professional family. Rev. Warren Taylor[8], the husband and father, "spent his early youth on the farm in Essex Co., N. Y. His academic studies were pursued at Geneva Lyceum and Union College, N. Y. In the years 1841 and 1842, he kept the Academy at Somerville, N. J., and fitted young men to enter Rutgers College in the junior year. He was ordained to the ministry of the gospel by the presbytery of Trumbull, Ohio, April 24, 1844. He has served as pastor of churches at Farmington, Gallipolis, Cincinnati, Wilkesville and Concord—the two latter places being within the bounds of the presbytery of Chilicothe, O. At Wilkesville, where he held a pastorate of ten years, he was allowed to see the church greatly revived, a new and commodious house of worship erected, and an academy founded which has been in successful operation 20 years. He has three sons,—Rev. Charles Boardman Taylor, Rev. Vinet Erskine Taylor, and Rev. Park Walton Taylor—now (1887) in the full work of the ministry.

Literary labors of Rev. Warren Taylor.

The most noticeable of these are—

1. A volume published in 1870. Title—"Fragments from the Shelf and Drawer of a Country Minister."
2. An Essay on "The sins of Bible Saints."
3. Two letters on "Revivals of Religion."
4. Two letters on "A weak but genuine Faith."
5. An Appeal to Ministers of the Gospel. Subject—"Freemasonry."
6. "Modern Heathenism"—a Tract.
7. Two letters to Rob Morris, LL.D., on the "Christless Character of the Religion of Freemasonry."

His connubial companion is presumed to be worthy of him. They were recently resident in South Salem, O., but removed thence in 1885 to Constitution, Washington Co., Ohio. He has evinced a lively interest in the publication of this work, and obliged us much by furnishing the above sketch, and helpful data

pertaining to his family branch of our great Cousinhood. Concerning his own chn. he has enabled us to present the following particulars. His oldest living son—

REV. CHARLES BOARDMAN TAYLOR[9], b. as above, m. *Bettie R. Davis*; cer. Feb. 15, 1866. Issue.—

5024—1. Phebe R. Taylor[10], b. Mar. 14, 1868.
5025—2. M. Mabel Taylor[10], b. Feb. 11, '70.
5026—3. Cornelia V. Taylor[10], b. Aug. 30, '72.
5027—4. Margaret W. Taylor[10], b. Apl. 11, '75.
5028—5. Warren L. Taylor[10], b. Dec. 21, '77.
5029—6. Fanny Adaline Taylor[10], b. Feb. 21, '80.
5030—7. Eunice S. Taylor[10], b. Nov. 26, '82.
5031—8. Arthur H. Taylor[10], b. Sept. 20, '84.

Rev. Charles B. Taylor[9] served in the war of the Rebellion in the 13th Ohio Heavy Artillery. He graduated from Lane Theological Seminary at Cincinnati, and soon afterward became Pastor of the Presbyterian Ch. in Brownsville, O. He is in excellent ecclesiastical and social standing.

REV. VINET ERSKINE TAYLOR[9], b. as above; graduated from Lane Theological Seminary, and is a reputable Missionary Pastor of the Presbyterian Church.

PARK WALTON TAYLOR[9], b. as above; graduated from Wabash College, Ind., and in 1885 studied Divinity in Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, O., and is now an approved Presbyterian clergyman.

THEODORE TAYLOR, JR.,[8] Theodore Taylor, Sen. and Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b., he says, in Providence, R. I., Jan. 17, 1816; m. *Lydia A. Day* in Adrian, Lenawee Co., Mich.; cer. there May 31, 1848. No issue reported.

Theodore, Jr.,[8] informs us that he served three years as clerk in a New York City book store, and then settled in the same business for himself in Adrian, Mich. He continued in it there successfully for thirteen years, when he retired on account of his health. He has since remained in Adrian, with his worthy wife, in the enjoyment of a comfortable competence, and doing good, as they have opportunity, to all about them, "especially to the household of faith." We have understood, though not from himself, that he is a staunch and influential Episcopal Methodist. And we infer from his own words, that though not a clergyman,

he is an occasional public speaker, perhaps an exhorter and more or less a lay preacher. He, too, has taken a warm interest in this Genealogy, and furnished valuable matter for its pages respecting the records of his numerous relatives.

LEWIS TAYLOR,[8] M. D., Theodore Taylor and. Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Langdon, N. H., Oct. 2, 1818; m. *Effie Linda Bird*, dr. of Edmund and Sarah Bird, b. in Tarrytown, West Chester Co., N. Y., July 6, 1822; cer. Feb. 3, 1841. Issue.—

5032—1. Sarah A. Taylor[9], b. Feb. 1, 1842; m. Jacob C. Ryeau Dec. 25, 1865.
5033—2. Lucy Taylor[9], b. Sept. 22, '49; m. Horatio R. Green Nov. 25, 1873.
5034—3. Louisa Taylor[9], b. May 11, '54; d. Feb. 23, 1858.
5035—4. Theodore Taylor[9], b. July 5, '60; d. Aug. 6, 1860.
5036—5. Mary Effie Taylor[9], b. July 25, '64; m. Chas. H. Green Oct. 10, 1883.

Lewis Taylor[8], M. D., is a respectable physician, resident in Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., where we suppose his chn. were b., though his family record does not specify their birth place. It is also modestly reticent about biographical particulars; so that we are unprivileged to say anything concerning his medical graduation, progress or success, or concerning his general character and social standing. Doubtless these are all commendable.

SARAH A. (TAYLOR) RYEAU[9], b. and m. as above; has had.—

5037—1. Linda R. Ryeau[10], b. Mar. 31, 1867; d. Apl. 17, 1871.
5038—2. Lewis T. Ryeau[10], b. Apl. 19, '69.
5039—3. George G. Ryeau[10], b. Apl. 8, 78.

LUCY (TAYLOR) GREEN[9], b. and m. as above; has had.—

5040—1. Winfred H. Green[10], b. Jan. 22, 1883.

ESTHER TAYLOR[8], Theodore Taylor and Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Langdon, N. H., Sept. 11, 1820; m. 1st *James Adair* at Pekin, N. Y., in 1843. They removed to Lafayette, Ind., where Mr. Adair soon died. Esther[8] then removed to Michigan and taught school awhile. In 1851 she m. *Dresser Carrale.* No issue by either husband. Her brother, Theodore Taylor, says she d. "in great peace and joy two years later," which her bro., Rev. Warren Taylor, specifies as May 30, 1854. This would make her age 33 yrs. 8 mos. and 19 ds.

LUCY TAYLOR[8], Theodore Taylor and Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lewis, Essex Co., N. Y., Mar. 21, 1823; m. *Henry W. Maxon*, ptge. and birth-

date not given; cer. in Lewiston, Niagara Co., N. Y., Dec. 30, 1846. Issue, b. as we suppose in Osseo, Mich.

5041—1. George W. Maxon[9], b. Jan. 8, 1848; d. Jan. 10; 1848.
5042—2. H. Lucy Maxon[9], b. Oct. 7, '49; m. Chas. M. Upton July 13, 1872.
5043—3. Mary A. Maxon[9], b. Sept. 21, '53.
5044—4. Charles S. Maxon[9], b. Aug. 21, '56.
5045—5. M. Elizabeth Maxon[9], b. Sept. 17, '59; d. Dec. 3, 1862.
5046—6. Katie L. Maxon[9], b. June 26, '65.

Mr. and Mrs. Maxon reside in Osseo, Mich., but their family record comes to us with no intimation respecting their pursuits, characteristics or career in life.

HATTIE LUCY (MAXON) UPTON[9], b. and m. as above; has had.—

5047—1. Paulina Upton[10], b. June 7, 1873.
5048—2. Jessie Upton[10], b. Aug. 12, '75; d. July 14, 1876.
5049—3. Olive Upton[10], b. Sept. 19, '77.
5050—4. Grace Upton[10], b. Feb. 6, '82.

MARY TAYLOR[8], Theodore Taylor and Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lewis, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1824; m. *Nial Southard;* cer. in Rome, Lenawee Co., Mich., Oct. 4, 1848. Issue, b. in said Rome.—

5051—1. Theodore Southard[9], b. Jan. 12, 1851; m. Addie Terpentine Sept. 20, 1882.
5052—2. Nial B. Southard[9], b. Dec. 7, '54; m. Palmyra Jones Oct. 31, 1878.
5053—3. Lorin Southard[9], b. Nov. 26, '56; m. Sallie Pate Feb. 16, 1880.
5054—4. Henry M. Southard[9], b. Oct. 26, '58.
5055—5. William A. Southard[9], b. Mar. 15, '61.
5056—6. Mary E. Southard[9], b. July 4, '67.

Nial Southard and family moved from Rome, Mich., in 1877, to Madison, Madison Co., Ala., where they settled on a plantation. He had been a farmer in Mich. Evidently an enterprising family, and capable of making their mark in the world.

THEODORE SOUTHARD[9], b. and m. as above; resides on a plantation near his parents. His chn. thus far reported, were.—

5057—1. Ernest M. Southard[10] } twins, b. June 9, 1883; d. May 9, 1883.
5058—2. Irving M. Southard[10] } twins, b. " " " d. Aug. 7, "

NIAL B. SOUTHARD[9], b. and m. as above; is also settled on a plantation near his parents. Chn.—

5059—1. Maud E. Southard[10], b. July 25, 1881.
5060—2. William R. Southard[10], b. Sept. 8, '83.

LORIN SOUTHARD[9], b. and m. as above; is also a planter settled near his parents. Chn.—

5061—1. Janette Southard[10], b. July 21, 1881.
5062—2. Mary F. Southard[10], b. Nov. 5, '83.

PHILA TAYLOR[8], Theodore Taylor and Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lewis, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1826; m. *Joseph Albertson;* cer. in Albion, N. Y., 1843. Issue.—

5063—1. William Albertson[9], b. 1845; res. California, m. and 2 chn.

Mrs. Phila[8] is said to have given promise in early life of a useful and prosperous career; being a poetic and prose writer of more than average merit. But a marital blight of disappointment fell on her sensitive nature. Her home became desolate. Her husband is in California, and she in Clayton, Michigan, broken down in health and spirits. Her brother Theodore exclaims, "Poor, dear woman! she has had a sad life," &c. May she find rest on a divine pillow at last.

MARTYN TAYLOR, M. D.,[8] Theodore Taylor and Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lewis, N. Y., Apl. 30, 1828; m. *Lydia J. Draper*, ptge., birth-date, mge.-date, &c., not given. Issue.—

5064—1. Ella Taylor[9], b. perhaps 1858; m. Dr. Stephenson of Ind.; 4 chn.
5065—2. Addison Taylor[9], b. perhaps '66; public school-teacher.
5066—3. Martyn Taylor, Jr.,[9] b. ——; " "

Martyn[8], M. D., studied medicine in Adrian, Mich., graduated at Ann Arbor, Medical Department of the State University, commenced the practice of his profession in Monroe Co., Mich., and finally settled in Sciotoville, O., where he still resides. Meantime he served three years in the Union army as Hospital Steward. He is deservedly respected as a man, a citizen, and a skilful physician. Our information is too limited and indefinite to say more.

CHARLES STEWART TAYLOR[8], Theodore Taylor and Lucy Ballou[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lewis, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1831; m. *Mary E. Fuller;* cer. in Clinton, Mich., Apl. 23, 1851. Issue, b. in Delaware County, Ia.—

5067—1. Nellie J. Taylor[9], b. Nov. 12, 1853; m. Thos. S. Baldwin May 10, 1874.
5068—2. Mary G. Taylor[9], b. Oct. 2, '55; m. Gary W. Payne July 3, 1873; no chn.

5069—3. Fred. E. Taylor[9], b. Dec. 16, '58.
5070—4. Harry H. Taylor[9], b. Mar. 11, '67.
5071—5. Charles B. Taylor[9], b. July 18, '71.
5072—6. Lucy M. Taylor[9], b. June 8, '75.

Charles S. Taylor[8] is an enterprising carpenter, farmer, &c. Soon after marriage he and his wife removed to Delaware Co., Ia., where all their chn. were born. When the Secession war was raging, he enlisted as a private and had some perilous experiences. He was in the army under Gen. Banks during the disastrous Red River campaign—the Co. and Regt. not specified. He is now railroad bridge builder, and resides at Lamar, Kansas.

NELLIE J. (TAYLOR) BALDWIN[9], b. and m. as above; has a dr.—

5073—1. Helen Baldwin[10], b. Feb. 9, 1876.

HENRY M. TAYLOR[8], the 14th and youngest child of Theodore Taylor and Lucy Ballou[7], b. in Albion, N. Y., June 2, 1833, died there Apl. 13, 1834.

This completes, so far as furnished to us, the record of this large family and their descendants. In 1885 there were living of these descendants no less than *eighty*.

[1760.] PHILA, *alias* PHILENA BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., at a date not ascertained; m. *Ichabod Ballou*[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; cer. 1808. See Ichabod Ballou[6], [1077], which need not be repeated.

[1761.] DIANA BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 5, 1794; m. *Reuben Weaver*, b. June 10, 1792; cer. Aug. 24, 1817. Issue, understood to have been b. in Providence, R. I.—

5074—1. Elizabeth S. Weaver, b. July 28, 1818; m. Hiram Weeks Aug. 25, 1852.
5075—2. Lucius Weaver, b. June 10, '20; m. Frances O. Rhodes Mar. 19, 1845.
5076—3. Edwin Weaver, b. Apl. 22, '23; m. name not given.
5077—4. Anna Maria Weaver, b. Apl. 20, '25; m. Wm. Jackson Sept. 8, 1842.
5078—5. George Weaver, b. Jan. 21, '27; d. Mar. 26, 1827.
5079—6. Mary Weaver, b. Oct. 17, '29; d. Nov. 17, 1836.

Occupation, characteristics, social standing, &c., not indicated. Believed to be worthy and reputable people. Likewise their descendants, as below specified. Reuben Weaver d. in Providence,

R. I., Feb. 3, 1868, a. 75 yrs. 7 mos. and 23 ds. Mrs. Diana[7], his widow, d. there June 8, 1868, a. 73 yrs. 8 mos. and 3 ds.

ELIZABETH S. WEAVER[8], b. and married as above, had.—

5080—1. Orrell Bacon Weeks[9], b. July 24, 1853; m. Alice M. Capron.

We are left to presume that this son was born in Providence; also that his father and mother were of respectable occupation and social standing. Mrs. Elizabeth S. (Weaver) Weeks died Oct. 27, 1884, a. 66 yrs. 2 mos. and 29 ds.

ORRELL BACON WEEKS[9], b. as above; m. *Alice M. Capron;* cer. in Providence, R. I., Jan. 1, 1878, by Rev. Henry I. Cushman. Issue, b. in Jacksonville, Fla.—

5081—1. Alice Violette Weeks[10], b. Sept. 1883.

LUCIUS WEAVER[8], b. as above; m. *Frances O. Rhodes,* b. Apl. 25, 1829; cer. Mar. 19, 1845. Issue, b. in Providence, R. I.—

5082—1. Mary S. Weaver[9], b. June 29, 1846; m. Edward J. Anthony.
5083—2. Henry L. Weaver[9], b. Apl. 24, '49; m. Fannie K. Tillinghast.
5084—3. Ellen F. Weaver[9], b. Aug. 10, '50; d. Feb. 18, 1851.
5085—4. Fannie L. Weaver[9], b. Oct. 20, '51.
5086—5. Lucy R. Weaver[9], b. Dec. 18, '52.

We are favored with no information as to the pursuits or character of these parents, but infer that they are commendable, and that both are still on the stage of active life in their native city.

MARY S. WEAVER[9], b, as above; m. *Edward J. Anthony;* cer. Nov. 14, 1872. Issue.—

5087—1. Annie R. Anthony[10], b. June 7, 1874.
5088—2. Mary W. Anthony[10], b. Sept. 8, '78.

HENRY L. WEAVER[9], b. as above; m. *Fannie K. Tillinghast;* cer. May 22, 1871. Issue.—

5089—1. Lucius Weaver, 2d[10], b. Feb. 25, 1872.
5090—2. Emma L. Weaver[10], b. May 6, '74.
5091—3. Frank O. Weaver[10], b. July 20, '75.
5092—4. Henry L. Weaver, Jr.,[10] b. Aug. 31, '77; d. Jan. 13, 1879.
5093—5. Henry L. Weaver, Jr.,[10] b. Apl. 23, '83.

EDWIN WEAVER[8], b. April 22, 1823; m. blank at blank date. Whether these blanks were left by design or accident, we do not know, but they are not to our edification. Issue, as reported.—

5094—1. George Weaver[9], b. June 20, 1848; m. and has 2 chn.
5095—2. Idella Weaver[9], b. Feb. 12, '52; m. and has 2 chn.
5096—3. Isabel C. Weaver[9], b. Mar. 24, '55.

The names of the 4 grand chn. and their birth-dates are given in the scanty scrap of data furnished us; but as nothing is said of their parents' marriages, we conclude that a little more omissive reticence is excusable.

ANNA MARIA WEAVER[8], b. Apl. 20, 1825; m. *William Jackson;* cer. in Providence, R. I., Sept. 8, 1842. They have one adopted daughter, named Harriet Anna Jackson. She was m. to George F. Chapman; cer. in Providence, R. I., June 1, 1871, by Rev. Henry W. Rugg. Mrs. Anna Maria (Weaver) Jackson[8] died in Providence Dec. 21, 1879, a. 54 yrs. 8 mos. and 1 day.

Here we close the family records of Diana (Ballou) Weaver[7], dr. of Abraham Ballou[6], and of her descendants.

[1762.] OTIS BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., about 1796; m. 1st *Lydia Chamberlain*, dr. of John and Lydia (Brown) Chamberlain, all of Westmoreland, N. H.; cer. in said Westmoreland Dec. 1816. Issue.—

5097— 1. Lydia, b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Dec. 9, 1818; m. 1st L. Perry, 2d C. M. Bingham.
5098— 2. Warren Simeon, b. Westmoreland, N. H., ——; res. in Orange, Mass.
5099— 3. Sophronia, b. Westmoreland, N. H., Oct. 2, '21; m. Ebenezer W. Titus.
5100— 4. Almira Edson, b. Westmoreland, N. H., Mar. 29, '23; m. John Titus.
5101— 5. Marianna, b. Hartland, Vt., Sept. 4, '24; m. Corydon Gates.
5102— 6. Diana Mowry, b. Hartland, Vt., Jan. 24, '26; m. Geo. W. Black.
5103— 7. John Quincy Adams, b. Hartland, Vt., ——; res. in California.
5104— 8. George Washington, b. " " '29; d. in Cal. Oct. 16, 1849.
5105— 9. Rosalin Frances, b. Hartland, Vt., May 4, '30; u. m.; res. Boston.
5106—10. Lucy Emeline, b. " " '32; d. Apl. 4, 1849.
5107—11. Charles Otis, b. Hartland, Vt., Apl. 8, '34; killed in battle Dec. 13, 1862.

Mrs. Lydia (Chamberlain) Ballou died in Walpole, N. H., Dec. 1849. Otis[7] m. 2d *Mrs. Louisa Means*, widow of Joseph Means, maiden name Louisa Baker, dr. of Thomas Baker, b. in Warwick, R. I., Sept. 15, 1816; cer. Sept. 5, 1854. Issue.—

5108—12. Melissa, b. at Central Falls, R. I., June 1, 1859.

Otis Ballou[7] and both his wives are spoken of by our correspondent in terms of very high respect, but they have omitted to furnish us the specific biographical details we desired. We regret

this, for we are very sure, from the little that has reached us, that they deserved a rich record, and one that would have adorned our pages. No one has even told us the principal occupation of his long and useful life. Otis[7] is said to have been modest and reticent, and eminent for minding his own business. We suspect his surviving children inherit the same qualities, as they have not been over-communicative concerning the merits of their parents, or their own. We infer, from the births and deaths reported to us, that the family home was several times changed. At first it was in Westmoreland, N. H., then in Hartland, Vt., then in Walpole, N. H., and finally, for 28 years, in Central Falls, R. I. There Mrs. Louisa (Baker-Means) Ballou d. Oct. 2, 1883, a. 67 yrs. and 17 ds. And there the venerable patriarch himself passed on to the higher life Nov. 7, 1884, in his 89th year.

LYDIA BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Dec. 9, 1818; m. 1st *Lewis Perry* of Claremont, N. H.; cer. in Irving church in said Claremont, Dec. 25, 1837, by the rector, Rev. Mr. Howe. No issue. Mr. Perry d. Jan. 20, 1866. Mrs. Lydia[8] m. 2d *Charles Mortimer Bingham* of the same municipality, in the same church, Apl. 2, 1869, by the rector, Rev. Mr. Hubbard. No issue. It will be readily inferred that Mrs. Lydia[8] and her husbands have been and are Episcopalians, and of course respectable people. She has manifested an encouraging interest in our Genealogy, and been quite helpful. She tells us nothing of her own family circumstances, but we learn from others that she has a beautiful and pleasant home. She thinks no incidents of her life have been of sufficient importance to interest our genealogical readers, and so declines furnishing any. She incidentally mentions a year's visit to her brother, John Q. A. Ballou, in San Jose, Cal., which she greatly enjoyed; though the journey thither and back was made before railroads had provided present facilities. She is evidently an intelligent and enterprising woman, but not ambitiously communicative about her personal affairs.

WARREN SIMEON BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Westmoreland, N. H. He is said to have a family, and to res. in Orange, Mass. We have repeatedly written him for his family record, but have never received a syllable in response. This is not to our comfort.

SOPHRONIA BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3],

John[3], Maturin[1]; b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Oct. 2, 1821; m. *Ebenezer Wellington Titus*, b. in Walpole, N. H., 1815; cer. in said Walpole, in 1840, by Rev. Abraham Jackson. Issue, b. in Walpole.—

5109—1. Henry Augustine Titus[9], b. Jan. 6, 1841; m. Mary E. Whitney.

Worthy of their ancestral stock. They removed, not long after marriage, to Bellows Falls, Vt. Mrs. Sophronia[8] became a member of the Congregational church many years ago. Her husband's occupation, religious views, &c., not given. Family social standing and home circumstances good. Mr. Titus d. in Bellows Falls 1863, a. about 48 yrs. Mrs. Sophronia[8] continues her residence in that locality, in pleasant connection with her only son and family.

HENRY AUGUSTINE TITUS[9], b. as above; m. *Mary Eliza Brooks*, eldest dr. of John Brooks of Sherburne Falls, Mass.; cer. 1864, by Rev. J. F. Moors of Greenfield, Mass. Issue, b. in Bellows Falls, Vt.—

5110—1. Mary Annie Titus[10], b. May 30, 1865.
5111—2. Kate Bardwell Titus[10], b. Feb. 18, '70.

Henry A. Titus[9], wife and eldest dr. are members of the Congregational church in Bellows Falls. He has been a conductor on the Cheshire Railroad since 1864.

ALMIRA EDSON BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Mar. 29, 1823; m. *John Titus;* cer. in Walpole, N. H., Oct. 10, 1844, by Rev. Abraham Jackson. Issue, b. in Holden, Mass.—

5112—1. Clara Almira Titus[9], b. Mar. 25, 1849; unreported.
5113—2. L. Jennie Titus[9], b. Apl. 26, '52; m. Melzar A. Bartlett.

Residence, Holden, Mass. Social standing raputable. Circumstances pleasant. Mrs. Almira[8] united with the Congregational church in Holden in 1859. Occupation, religion, &c., of Mr. Titus not given.

L. JENNIE TITUS[9], b. as above; m. *Melzar A. Bartlett* of Worcester, Mass.; cer. June 8, 1874. Issue.—

5114—1. Jennie Belle Bartlett[10], b. July 31, 1879.
5115—2. Ralph M. Bartlett[10], b. Oct. 11, '83.

Residence presumed to be Worcester. Mr. Bartlett is an ingenious wood-turner. Social standing of the family respectable.

MARIANNA BALLOU[6], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hartland, Vt., Sept. 4, 1824; m. *Corydon Gates* of Hubbardston, Mass.; cer. May, 1847. She died in July, 1857, without issue, a. about 33 yrs. No characteristics given.

DIANA MOWRY BALLOU[6], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hartland, Vt., Jan. 24, 1826; m. *George Washington Black*, son of Simon and Lucy (Davis) Black, b. in Holden, Mass., at a date not given; cer. in Hubbardston, Mass., Feb. 16, 1853, by Rev. S. Barber. Issue.—

5116—1. Grace Black[8], b. Orange, Mass., Feb. 21, 1854; d. Mar. 27, 1854.
5117—2. George Ashton Black[8], b. Orange, Mass., Mar. 1, '55; m. Emma Panton.
5118—3. Gertrude Leone Black[8], b. Orange, Mass., July 25, '57.
5119—4. Ralph Waldo Black[8], b. Athol, Mass., July 15, '62.

Mr. Black is a dealer in custom and ready-made clothing. He and Mrs. Diana[6] appear to have dwelt first in Orange, Mass., next in Athol, and latterly in West Gardner, their present home. Their business and social standing has obviously been respectable; and they have evinced a laudable ambition to give their children a superior education.

GEORGE ASHTON BLACK[8], b. as above; graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1879, and m. *Emma Panton* Aug. 17, 1883. In what sphere of human activity he has embarked, we are not informed.

GERTRUDE LEONE BLACK[8], b. as above, is not reported in respect to her educational accomplishments, but it is unlikely that they have been neglected. We infer from silence that she remains as yet unmarried.

RALPH WALDO BLACK[8], b. as above; graduated at Harvard in the class of 1886, and perhaps has not yet chosen his profession at this writing.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS BALLOU[6], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hartland, Vt. This cousin is reported by his sisters as having an eligible home in San Jose, Cal., and being in prosperous circumstances. We presume he has a worthy family, whose names and genealogical data would enrich our pages. But alas, either the U. S. Mail is in fault or he is too happy in his surroundings to care for any registration in this vol-

ume. For we have repeatedly written him for his family record without a word of recognition.

GEORGE WASHINGTON BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hartland, Vt., 1829; d. in Coloma, Eldorado Co., Cal., a. about 20 yrs. No particulars or characteristics communicated. He was one of four brothers who tried the promising but hazardous and uncertain adventures of gold-mining in California.

ROSALIN FRANCES BALLOU[8], who usually writes her given name simply ROSA; b. in Hartland, Vt., May 4, 1830; unmarried. We shall let her speak somewhat for herself, as she wrote us in answer to a letter of inquiry early in 1884. "Father is a fine old gentleman; we all love and respect him. Mother was a refined and cultured woman, and is fondly remembered. Our family also live apart. I am the youngest and only unmarried one of the first mother's children now surviving. My brothers and sisters all have beautiful homes, and are highly respected in the different places where they reside. My brothers are business men, and some hold responsible positions. My sisters have their family duties—church and circle of friends. I write all the family gossiping letters, and many, many other letters; read a great deal—newspapers—everything; love to know what is going on all over the world. I am somewhat of a recluse; in the pleasant summer weather visit among these brothers and sisters, but in winter never leave the city; am petite, and afraid I shall be blown away like thistle down in some of these gales. * * I am not ambitious to be in print, but love to read of and admire others. Hence my pile of papers, books and cosy quiet." Her home has been in Boston for many years. We trust she will pardon our publishing the above extract without permission, and accept our cordial thanks for the kindly interest she has manifested in the preparation and success of this work.

LUCY EMELINE BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hartland, Vt., 1832; d. in North Charlestown, N. H., Apl. 4, 1849, a. about 17 yrs.

LIEUT. CHARLES OTIS BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hartland, Vt., Apl. 8, 1834. He gave up his life a sacrifice to his country, having been slain in the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862, a. 28 yrs. 8 mos.

and 5 ds. The following biographical sketch and war record is condensed from the Claremont, N. H., War History.

Soon after Lieut. Ballou's birth his family moved to Walpole, N. H. In 1850 he accompanied his brother, John Q. A. Ballou, on his return to California, where he remained several years, engaged in mining, and as a book-keeper. He had received a respectable education in the public schools and an academy, supplemented by diligent useful reading in his leisure hours. In California he made himself master of the Spanish language, and was much employed as interpreter on board vessels arriving at San Francisco. His habit of close application to study continued to the end of life. At length, his health having become somewhat impaired, he returned to New Hampshire — making his home mostly with his sister, Mrs. Perry, (now Mrs. Bingham) in Claremont. At the breaking out of the war, he enlisted as a private, Aug. 1861, under Capt. Long. He was chosen 2d Lieutenant of his company, designated Co. G, of the 5th Regt. He recd. the Governor's Commission Oct. 12, and marched soon after to the front. He was promoted to be 1st Lieut. Feb. 1862, and assigned to Co. K. He was constantly with his Regt. till death. While at Camp California, during the winter of 1861–2, his Regt. was attached to Gen. Howard's Brigade, in which was a school for officers. Each officer was required to devote certain hours in this school to the study of military tactics and recite to a superior. Lieut. Ballou passed the best examination before a Board appointed by Gen. Howard, of any officer of his rank in the Brigade. Capt. Cross of his company wrote, under date of Dec. 17, 1862.— "Lieut. Ballou fell in advance of his command, and very near the enemy's works. He was shot by one of the sharpshoooters of the enemy who oecupied the rifle pits, the ball entering his neck and severing the jugular vein. He died almost instantly. He died like a soldier, loved and respected by all who knew him; and as long as the banner of the glorious Fifth continues to wave, so long shall the memory of our gallant comrade and brother officer be remembered." His body fell into the enemy's hands, and was never recovered. His name is cut in marble with other names, officers and privates, of Claremont's honored dead, and the tablet hangs in its fine Town Hall. He had few confidants or intimate friends. Those who knew him best love and respect him most.

MELISSA BALLOU[8], Otis[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Central Falls, R. I., June 1, 1859, was the

child and solace of her parents in their old age. She ministered comfort to them in their last years, wept over their dying beds, and saw their earthly forms housed in the grave. She remained unmarried at our last advices, the lonely survivor of their last mortal home. She is an intelligent and worthy lady, and has evinced a laudable interest in this volume.

[1763.] ALANSON BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 28, 1802; m. *Priscilla Sherman*, dr. of Elijah and Sarah (Bachelor) Sherman, b. in Grafton, Mass., Mar. 27, 1807; cer. in Westport, N. Y., 1827. Issue.—

5120—1. Benjamin Franklin, b. Oct. 23, 1828; d. in Aug. 1847.
5121—2. Sanford, b. June 14, '30, m. 1st S. Phillips, 2d K. Hamilton.
5122—3. George Washington, b. Oct. 28, '32; m. Martha Udell.
5123—4. Sarah Diana, b. May 7, '36; m. Norman Hamilton.
5124—5. Lewis, b. Apl. 19, '38; m. Lois D. Wright.

The eldest three of the above named were b. in Essex Co., N. Y., the others in Plymouth, Ashtabula Co., O. Alanson Ballou[7] and his wife, as we learn from their son, Sanford Ballou[8], removed from Essex Co., N. Y., in 1834, to the Western Reserve, so called, and settled in Plymouth, Ashtabula County, Ohio, then a wilderness. There they cleared up and subdued their purchased acres, enduring the toils, hardships and privations of a pioneer life for twenty years, till they reached competency and comfort. There, in 1847, their eldest son, Benjamin F., went down to an early grave, at the age of about 19 years. In 1858, while on a visit further West, husband and wife were both attacked by severe sickness, from which she died, and he never wholly recovered. We may confidently record them as substantially useful and worthy people. Mrs. Priscilla d. Sept. 16, 1858, a. 51 yrs. 4 mos. and 19 ds. Alanson[7] d Dec. 17, 1878, a. 76 yrs. 7 mos. and 19 ds.

GEORGE WASHINGTON BALLOU[8], Alanson[7], &c., was b. and d. as aforesaid.

SANFORD BALLOU[8], Alanson[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex Co., N. Y., June 14, 1830; m. 1st *Sophia Phillips*, dr. of Simeon and Esther (Densmore) Phillips, b. June 12, 1832; cer. in Delhi, Delaware Co., Ia., June 4, 1857, by Rev. I. Newton. Issue, b. in National, Ia.—

5125—1. Orville[9], b. May 8, 1858.
5126—2. Frederic[9], b. Nov. 5, '59.

5127—3. Homer[9], b. Nov. 19, '60.
5128—4. Ernest[9], b. Mar. 22, '62.
5129—5. Benton[9], b. May 3, '64.
5130—6. Anna Sophia[9], b. Feb. 14, '67.

Mrs. Sophia, the worthy mother of these chn., d. Dec. 19, 1867, a. 35 yrs. 6 mos. and 7 ds. All her chn. are living at this writing (Dec. 7, 1886), and neither of them married. Sanford[8] m. 2d *Kate Hamilton* of Rural Grove, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; cer. Mar. 14, 1871. No issue reported. With this companion he is now living, prosperous in a goodly degree, and rejoicing as the father of his intelligent and enterprising children. He gives us the following brief, unsophisticated autobiography.—

"In March of my 16th year, I left home to learn the carpenter's and joiner's trade, for which I served 3 years' apprenticeship with Cornelius Udell of Jefferson, O. I followed that business and ship-building most of the time for ten years, until I located in this place. Since then I have made farming my principal business for upward of thirty years. Not being particularly ambitious as regards office, we have never held any above those of Township and County. We are not aware of doing anything so very good or so very bad as to make us notorious in either direction; consequently we have but little to boast of." Very well, cousin; you shall be registered a fair, average Ballou.

GEORGE WASHINGTON BALLOU[8], Alanson[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex Co., N. Y., Oct. 28, 1832; m. *Martha Udell*, dr. of Frederick and Lura (Waters) Udell, b. in Jefferson, Ohio, Jan. 11, 1836; cer. in said Jefferson Mar. 1, 1857, by Bradford Wakefield, J. P. Issue.—

5131—1. Frank A.,[9] b. Plymouth, O., 1858.
5132—2. Horace Mann[9], b. June 29, '60; m. Grace E. Mather.

We learn from Mrs. Martha (Udell) Ballou, the intelligent and estimable widow of George W.,[8] that he "was a good student and quite a literary man, but was engaged in farming, when he enlisted in the Union army at Maysville, Franklin Co., Ia., in 1862." We have no particulars of his war record, except the single sad fact that he was killed in the battle of Pleasant Hill, La., Apl. 9, 1864, aged 31 yrs. 5 mos. and 11 ds. So his mortal life went out in its bloom,—a patriot's sacrifice to his country's national integrity. What a ruthless monster is war! Since the foregoing was written, his son Horace has sent us a sketch of George W.'s life, which shows him to have been a man of noble aspirations, and many

trying struggles to realize them. Mrs. Martha bears her desolation with commendable fortitude, and leans on her now only son Horace, as the principal stay of her remaining earthly pilgrimage.

FRANK A. BALLOU[9], b. as above, was a very promising child and youth, with a most active literary genius and taste; became a zealous religious devotee of the Baptist persuasion, but overtaxed his delicate constitution, broke down, and died a too early death in the summer of 1886, aged about 28 years.

HORACE MANN BALLOU[9], George Washington[8], Alanson[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Maysville, Franklin Co., Ia., June 29, 1860; m. *Grace E. Mather*, dr. of Gen. Frederick and Mrs. Ellen (Pomeroy) Mather, b. at 213 East 18th St., in New York city, Apl. 22, 1861; cer. in Emmetsburg, Palo Alto Co., Ia., Nov. 13, 1884, by Rev. C. E. Cline. Issue, b. in said Emmetsburg.—

5133—1. Frederick E.,[10] b. Aug. 12, 1885.

Horace Mann Ballou[9] bears a given name highly honored in literary and civic annals. It evinces the genius and taste of his parents, and we have no doubt he wears it worthily. He resides in Emmetsburg, Ia., is a tinner by trade, is engaged in the hardware business, and is in comfortable circumstances. His letters show him to be a man of intelligence and enterprise, as well as of generous humanity. He honors a worthy lineage, and we have been gratified by the interest, helpfulness and liberality he has manifested in our genealogical work. May his prosperity and welfare flourish under the divine Providence.

SARAH DIANA BALLOU[8], Alanson[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2]; Maturin[1]; b. in Plymouth, Ohio, May 7, 1836; m. *Norman Hamilton*, son of Henry C. and Emeline (Shepard) Hamilton, b. in Charleston, Montgomery Co., N. Y., date not given; cer. in Farmersburg, Clayton County, Ia., July 1, 1855, by J. R. Cameron. Issue, all b. in said Farmersburg.—

5134—1. Eva Hamilton[9], b. May 7, 1856; m. Clayton B. Hutchins Dec. 25, 1877.
5135—2. May Hamilton[9], b. Sept. 1, '57; m. R. N. Douglass June 15, 1880.
5136—3. Arthur Hamilton[9], b. Mar. 22, '59; d. Apl. 8, 1859.
5137—4. Henry C. Hamilton[9], b. July 31, '60; m. Amey H. Corbett Feb. 4, 1885.
5138—5. Nellie Hamilton[9], b. Oct. 12, '64.
5139—6. John A. Hamilton[9], b. Feb. 9, '66.

5140—7. Anna C. Hamilton⁹, b. Mar. 4, 70.
5141—8. George Hamilton⁹ } twins, b. Aug. 5, '73.
5142—9. Christie Hamilton⁹ } twins, b. " " " d. Aug. 12, 1873.

No characteristics given. We suppose Mr. Hamilton to have been a farmer, the parents to have sustained a respectable social standing in their class, and their children to be promising well. The family home was formerly in Farmersburg, where all the chn. were b. Latterly it has been in National, both localities being in Clayton Co., Ia. The husband and father died sadly by his own hand, under a cloud of mental depression, June 10, 1886.

LEWIS BALLOU⁸, Alanson⁷, Abraham⁶, Simeon⁵, Abraham⁴, John³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Plymouth, O., Apl. 19, 1838; m. *Lois D. Wright*, dr. of Daniel D. and Cassandra (Hogan) Wright, b. in Dickinson, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1842; cer. in Moira, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1865, by Rev. Andrew F. Bigelow. Issue.—

5143—1. Ulysses C.,⁹ b. Oct. 8, 1868; d. Aug. 27, 1869.
5144—2. Gracie⁹ } twins, b. Dec. 4, '70; d. July 20, 1871.
5145—3. Gertie⁹ } twins, b. " " " d. July 22, 1871.
5146—4. Corban E. D.,⁹ b. Jan. 28, '75.

We presume these births and deaths all took place in Saticoy, Ventura Co., Cal., the present home of the parents. Lewis⁸ and wife are of the substantial farmer class, and worthy people. He says in a sensible letter to us.—"I have always made farming my business, and cannot complain of poverty nor boast of wealth. I do not know of anything to relate concerning our family worth mentioning. I hope you may be successful in the work you have undertaken, and that I may be able to secure one copy."

[1764.] LAVINA BALLOU⁷, Abraham⁶, Simeon⁵, Abraham⁴, John³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 28, 1804; m. *Thomas Fish*, b. in Langdon, N. H.; cer. in Lewis, Essex Co., N. Y., Feb. 11, 1827, by Norman Nicholson, J. P. Issue.—

5147—1. Augustus J. Fish, b. Apl. 2, 1829; m. Julia Burnham.
5148—2. Elvira L. Fish, b. Feb. 5, '31; m. Alanson M. Lewis.
5149—3. James M. Fish, b. June 25, '33; m. Arietta H. Stafford.
5150—4. Mary F. Fish, b. Aug. 6, '36; m. George W. Lewis.
5151—5. Louisa Fish, b. Apl. 27, '37; d. Feb. 14, 1843.
5152—6. Rhoda Fish, b. Feb. 21, '39; d. Feb. '27, 1843.
5153—7. Charles O. Fish, b. Nov. 16, '40; m. Lucy M. Hare.
5154—8. Emeline A. Fish, b. June 1, '44.
5155—9. Martha M. Fish, b. Aug. 4, '46; m. Ira D. Lewis.

Lavina (Ballou) Fish[7] and husband ranked well in the farming class of Lewis, N. Y., their married home. There all their chn. were born and reputably reared. Mr. Thomas Fish d. there Mar. 3, 1875, age not given. Mrs. Lavina was still surviving at our last advices.

AUGUSTUS J. FISH[8], b. as above; m. *Julia A. Burnham*, dr. of Frank and Eliza (Doty) Burnham; b. in Whitehall, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1854; cer. in Westport, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1873, by George S. Gold, J. P. Issue, b. in Lewis, N. Y.—

5156—1. Mabel L. Fish[9], b. Oct. 22, 1874.
5157—2. Elda M. Fish[9], b. Mar. 15, '76.
5158—3. Linda E. Fish[9], b. Apl. 19, '79.
5159—4. Hamilton A. Fish[9], b. Feb. 8, '83.

Augustus J. Fish and family dwell on the paternal homestead in Lewis, N. Y., worthy and respected farming people.

ELVIRA L. FISH[8], b. as above; m. *Alanson M. Lewis*, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Sheldon) Lewis, b. in Lewis, N. Y., June 2, 1823; cer. in Elizabethtown, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1853, by Rev. P. P. Atwell. Issue, b. in said Lewis.—

5160—1. Walter S. Lewis[9], b. Jan. 10, 1859.
5161—2. Delbert A. Lewis[9], b. July 31, '61.
5162—3. Emma R. Lewis[9], b. Apl. 23, '63; d. Sept. 8, 1881.

Reside at Wadham's Mills, Essex Co., N. Y. Occupation not given. Presumed to be reputable people.

JAMES M. FISH[8], b. as above; m. *Arietta H. Stafford* Oct. 15, 1860. Resides Glens Falls, Warren Co., N. Y.; cabinet maker and agent for sewing machines. No further reported.

MARY F. FISH[8], b. as above; m. *George W. Lewis* Mar. 4, 1860; d. May 24, 1868, a. 23 yrs. 9 mos. and 18 ds. No more given.

LOUISA AND RHODA FISH[8], b. and d. as above.

CHARLES O. FISH[8], b. as above; m. *Lucy M. Hare* Apl. 6, 1864. Issue.—

5163—1. Mildred Lavina Fish[9], b. May 11, 1866.
5164—2. Sarah Miriam Fish[9] } twins, b. Apl. 26, '71.
5165—3. Sylvia Marian Fish[9] } twins, b. " " "
5166—4. Edith Elvira Fish[9], b. May 3, '73.
5167—5. William Thomas Fish[9], b. May 12, '78.
5168—6. Charles Walter Fish[9], b. Aug. 17, '81.
5169—7. Emma Isadore Fish[9], b. May 13, '83.
5170—8. Elizabeth Fish[9], b. June 23, '85.

Of the respectable farmer class. Reside in Seneca, Kossuth Co., Iowa.

EMELINE A. FISH[8], b. as above; resides Wadham's Mills, N Y. No further reported.

MARTAH M. FISH[8], b. as above; m. *Ira D. Lewis* July 1880. She is a dress maker, and resides in Keene, N. H. Only this given.

[1765.] COLLIN BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 6, 1806; m. *Louisa Sampson*, dr. of Ephraim and Olive (Gates) Sampson, b. in Crown Point, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1809; cer. Feb. 4, 1834. Issue.—

5171—1. Almon C., b. Jan. 11, 1835; d. u. m. in Boliver, Mo., Aug. 29, 1870.
5172—2. Adelia L., b. May 11, '37; m. Levi J. Sampson Mar. 29, 1859.
5173—3. Loyal E., b. Oct. 26, '38; has a family at Storm Lake, Ia.
5174—4. Chauncey A., b. May 17, '40; m. Alzina Whitney.
5175—5. Lucy Ann, b. Oct. 19, '41; m. Edward P. Hall Oct. 19, 1859.
5176—6. Caroline Edna, b. May 19, '43; d. u. m. Farmersburg, Ia., Nov. 3, 1865.
5177—7. Lucinda J., b. Sept. 19, 47; m. Eugene M. Stower.

These chn. were b. in Essex Co., N. Y., and in or near the town of Essex. Collin Ballou[7] was an industrious, frugal farmer. "He was a man of kind and genial disposition—full of mirth and pleasantry—always spreading around him a gleam of joyous sunshine. He was a member of the Methodist E. Church," and had for a wife a member of the same church, "an estimable christian lady." She d. July 31, 1848, a. 38 yrs. 10 mos. and 11 ds. She left seven young chn. to her sad husband's anxious care, and he cared for them well. They all lived to adult age. In March 1865 he removed to Farmersburg, Ia., where, for the most part, he made his home with his dr. Lucy Ann, Mrs. E. P. Hall, until his death. He d. very suddenly and painlessly, of heart disease, at Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Ia., while sitting in his chair surrounded by the family with whom he had been pleasantly conversing a few minutes previously, Jan. 9, 1882, a. 75 yrs. 10 mos. and 3 ds.

ALMON COLLIN BALLOU[8], Collin[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, N. Y., Jan. 11, 1835; removed to Iowa in 1857; entered the army as a private in Co. E, 9th Regt. Iowa Infantry Vols., 1861, and served gallantly during the war. He participated in over thirty engagements, among which were the battle of Pea Ridge, the siege of Vicksburg, the capture of

Lookout Mountain, Sherman's March to the Sea, the capture of Savannah, &c. He was appointed Sergeant at Woodville, Ala., in Jan. 1864, and honorably discharged at Dubuque, Ia., in 1865; serving through the great war of the Rebellion without receiving wound or injury, or having been in hospital a single day. After the war he had a contract on the Union Pacific R. R. in Nebraska. He bought considerable tracts of land in the far west, but came at length to an untimely and mysterious end. He was found dead by the roadside in Boliver, Polk Co., Mo., Aug. 29, 1870, supposed to have been murdered for his money. He had never been married, and his age was 37 yrs. 7 mos. and 18 ds.

ADELIA LAVINA BALLOU[8], Collin[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Willsborough, Essex Co., N. Y., May 11, 1837; m. *Levi Jewett Sampson*, son of Ivers J. and Caroline F. (Eager) Sampson, b. in Essex, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1835; cer. in Elizabethtown, N. Y., Mar. 21, 1859, by Rev. E. B. Haff. Issue, b. in the places respectively designated.—

5178—1. William Jay Sampson[9], b. in Willsboro', N. Y., Dec. 13, 1859.
5179—2. Edward Lee Sampson[9], b. in Poland, O., Oct. 15, '62.

Intelligent, excellent parents and children. The good wife and mother reports her family thus.—"William J., eldest son, is now a telegraph operator, employed by the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio Railroad Co. He is located at Solon, O. Edward L. is now attending the State Normal and Training School at Fredonia, N. Y. He intends to graduate in June, 1887, after four years of scholarship, in the Classical course. He is a member of the Methodist E. church. Our children have been kind and obedient, and are worthy and respected young men. They bid fair to be useful and honored, and have been very successful so far. My husband and myself are both members of the M. E. church in this place (Braceville, Ohio). He has been an official and a financial agent therein for a number of years. He has pursued the mercantile business here for about fifteen years."

LOYAL EDGAR BALLOU[8], Collin[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1838; m. and has a family at Storm Lake, Buena Vista County, Iowa. But our earnest endeavors have failed to extract from him any genealogical data.

CHAUNCEY ALANSON BALLOU[8], Collin[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abra-

ham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in or near Essex, N. Y., May 17, 1840; m. *Alzina Whitney*, dr. of Alexander and Sophronia Whitney, all of Essex Co., N. Y.; cer. in the winter of 1866, at or near Westport, N. Y. No issue reported. Chauncey Alanson[8] was a devoted martial patriot. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. A, Regt. 77, N. Y. Vol. Inft., belonging to the 3d Brigade, 2d Division, and the 6th Army Corps. He served bravely during the war, and was honorably discharged. At the battle of White Oak Church his Regt. captured two brass field-pieces and several prisoners. In one of the bloody struggles before Richmond, Va., his Regt. lost 182 men and had but 150 left. Yet he lived to recount with satisfaction his perilous experiences, and to die on a peaceful bed,—always declaring that he was never sorry he enlisted, but glad to have fought and suffered for his country in her time of need. But his married life was lamentably brief. He died in Westport, N. Y., Aug. 1868, in the 29th year of his age. Nothing reported of his bereaved companion. We presume she is still living in her native vicinage.

LUCY ANN BALLOU[8], Collin[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1841; m. *Edward Parker Hall*, son of William P. and Sarah (Dyer) Hall, b. in West Troy, N. Y., Aug. 14, 1833; cer. in Farmersburg, Ia., Oct. 19, 1859, by Rev. George Larkin. Issue, b. in said Farmersburg.—

5180—1. Edward Cyrus Hall[9], b. Jan. 13, 1861.
5181—2. Ernest Collin Hall[9], b. May 10, '66.
5182—3. Elmer Edgar Hall[9], b. Aug. 21, '70.

A highly respectable family of thrifty farmers, residing in or near San Buena Ventura, Cal. Commendable encouragers of our Genealogy.

CAROLINE EDNA BALLOU[8], Collin[7], &c., b. in Essex, N. Y., May 19, 1843; died in Farmersburg, Ia., u. m., Nov. 3, 1865, a. 22 yrs. 5 mos. and 14 ds.

LUCINDA JANE BALLOU[8], Collin[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1847; m. *Eugene M. Stower*, son of Michael and Laura (Esmond) Stower, b. in said Essex Mar. 2, 1847; cer. in said Essex Sept. 24, 1872, by Rev. Charles Wilder. Issue.—

5183—1. Eugene Loyal Stower[9], b. in Sioux City, Ia., Jan. 8, 1874.
5184—2. Fred. James Stower[9], b. in Mankato, Minn., Sept. 30, '77.
5185—3. Richard Lincoln Stower[9], b. in Mankato, Minn., Mar. 2, '81.

Worthy and reputable people, presumed to be of the agricultural class. Eugene M. Stowèr, the husband and father, died in Mankato, Minn., Jan. 19, 1882, a. 34 yrs. 10 mos. and 17 days—a lamentable bereavement to his family. But they are struggling on with hopeful fortitude and trust in their heavenly Father.

[1766.] MARY BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now North Smithfield, R. I., at a date not ascertained; m. *Obadiah Eddy* of Lewis, N. Y. All we have been able to learn of these cousins is but a fragment. They had b. to them.—

5186—1. Asa Eddy, Rev.; res. Buffalo, N. Y.; 1 son.
5187—2. Obadiah Eddy, Jr.; res. Yonkers, N. Y.; 1 son.
5188—3. George Eddy; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.; 1 dr.
5189—4. Reuel Eddy; res. New York; 2 sons and 1 dr.
5190—5. Charles Eddy; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.; 1 son.
5191—6. Matilda Eddy; res. East New York; 2 drs.

Obadiah Eddy, Sen., died in Erie Co., N. Y., 1860. Mrs. Mary (Ballou) Eddy[7] died at East New York, 1885. We are sorry to present so imperfect a record, but deem ourselves fortunate to have obtained even this at the last moment.

[1766½.] FIDELIA AMANDA BALLOU[7], Abraham[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, N. Y., July 3, 1832; m. *Charles Henry Gray*, son of William and Ann (Deans) Gray, b. in Elizabethtown, N. Y., May 21, 1832; cer. in Keesville, N. Y., May 5, 1855, by Rev. George Wells. Issue, b. half in said Elizatown, and the younger half in Seneca, Ia.—

5192— 1. A son stillborn, Jan. 23, 1856.
5193— 2. William Martin Gray, b. May 31, '57; m. Catherine Thoburn.
5194— 3. Charles Franklin Gray, b. Mar. 9, '59; d. Jan. 20, 1864.
5195— 4. Mary Idell Gray, b. July 6, '61; m. Wilson Bloom.
5196— 5. Elmer Ulysses Gray, b. Oct. 28, '63; d. Apl. 1, 1866.
5197— 6. Edward Elton Gray, b. Mar. 25, '66.
5198— 7. Nellie Fietta Gray, b. July 10, '68.
5199— 8. Lillie Viola Gray, b. Feb. 15, '71; d. Mar. 5, 1871.
5200— 9. Lois Dietta Gray } twins, b. Feb. 5, '72.
5201—10. Lewis Ballou Gray } twins, b. " " "
5202—11. Lorila Ann Gray, b. Apl. 1, '74.
5203—12. Inez Amanda Gray, b. June 2, '79.

A round old-fashioned family, commenced in Elizabethtown, N. Y., and completed in Seneca, Ia. The father is a staunch Republican farmer, the mother a pious Presbyterian, and the surviv-

ing children are all promising well. Reputable people. William Martin[8] was m. Nov. 1, 1860, and has one son. Mary Idell[8] was m. Dec. 13, 1860, and has three chn.—two sons and one daughter. Mrs. Fidelia A.[7] encourages our Genealogy.

[1767.] SMITH BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 29, 1786; m. 1st a lady of whom we barely learn that she lived to have one dr., who grew to womanhood and m. a gentleman residing somewhere in Massachusetts; nothing more definite. Smith[7] m. 2d *Oricy Bishop*, b. Sept. 30, 1796; cer. June 6, 1819. Issue, b. in Starksborough, Vt., or thereabouts.—

5204—1. Phineas Dodge, b. Mar. 3, 1823; m. 1st S. F. Boyington, 2d L. J. Farnsworth.
5205—2. Edgar, b. ——; res. Green Island, N. Y.; non-respondent.
5206—3. Francis, b. ——; res. New Brunswick, N. J.; non-respondent.

There were several chn. b. to Smith by this 2d mge. who died young. Neither their names nor birth-dates were reported to us. We have no indications of occupation, character, or social standing to inspire our pen in this case; but from the qualities and attainments of their chn., especially their eldest son, we infer that they deserved honorable testimonials. Smith Ballou[7], d. Apl. 8, 1854, a. 68 yrs. 2 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Oricy (Bishop) Ballou d. May 22, 1870, a. 73 yrs. 8 mos. and 22 ds.

HON. PHINEAS DODGE BALLOU[8], Smith[7], Williiam[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Starksborough, Vt., Mar. 3, 1823; m. 1st *Sarah F. Boyington*; cer. Sept. 25, 1844. Issue.—

5207—1. William F.,[9] b. Jan. 1, 1847; d. Aug. 17, 1847.

Mrs. Sarah, the mother, d. Feb. 2, 1847. The husband m. 2d *Lucy Jane Farnsworth*, dr. of Ebenezer and Sybil (Littlefield) Farnsworth, b. in Fort Ann, Washington Co., N. Y., Nov. 21, 1829; cer. in West Granville, N. Y., Jan. 7, 1850, by Rev. Mr. Doolittle. Issue—

5208—2. Charles Clark Farnsworth[9], b. Dec. 25, 1851.
5209—3. Edgar Phineas[9], b. Oct. 9, '57.
5210—4. Franklin Converse[9], b. Mar. 21, '60; m. G. N. Kapple.

The last named three sons, if not the first, were b. in the pleasant city of Burlington, Vt., where the parents long resided, occupying the front social rank. Hon. Phineas[8], the husband and father, was a man of active temperament, intelligent, enterprising,

trustworthy, and eminently adapted to the transaction of public as well as private business. Few men have held more municipal offices. Besides a multitude of minor ones, in Burlington, he was an Alderman in 1866–7, President of the Aldermanic Board in 1867–8, and Mayor of the city for two consecutive terms in 1869 and '70. He was also City Representative in the Vermont Legislature in 1872. He was a very prominent Mason, being of the 33d Degree, and among the Odd Fellows Grand Master of the State. Meantime he patronized education, and gave one or more of his sons a full course of studies in the Vermont University.

At length his aspirations drew him to the far west. In 1874 he visited Nebraska, and a year later removed his family to Omaha. They remained there till 1876, when for some reason he went to Deadwood, Dakota Ter. There he soon after met with a fatal accident which terminated his life. No particulars given. He d. Jan. 16, 1877, a. 53 yrs. 10 mos. and 13 ds. Mrs. Lucy J., his widow, d. Jan. 20, 1881, a. 51 yrs. 1 mo. and 29 ds.

CHARLES CLARK FARNSWORTH BALLOU[9], Hon. Phineas[8], Smith[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burlington, Vt., Dec. 25, 1851; reports himself unmarried, and in such delicate health as obliges him to lead a retired and quiet life. He graduated from the Vermont University in 1874, and we presume occupies most of his active time in literary pursuits. He is a respected citizen and gentleman. We are indebted to his kindness for nearly all our knowledge of his father's and grandfather's family records.

EDGAR PHINEAS BALLOU[9], the next oldest son of Hon. Phineas[8], b. as above, has not been reported to us, as to any particulars of his youth or manhood.

FRANKLIN CONVERSE BALLOU[9], youngest son of Hon. Phineas[8], b. as above; m. *Grace Nancy Kapple* May 15, 1884; no particulars of place, bridal parentage, &c., given. Issue.—

5211—1. Franklin Converse, Jr.,[10] b. Mar. 30, 1885.

Sadly enough, the husband and father died before his child saw the light, Dec. 24, 1884, a. 24 yrs. 9 mos. and 3 ds. No more told.

[1768.] RHODA BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., Dec. 21, 1790; found her life experiences untraceable.

[1769.] WILLIAM BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., Aug. 8, 1792; m. *Mary Enos*, dr. of David Enos, b. in New Hampshire; no date of cer. given, but prob. not far from 1814. Issue, b. in Essex, Vt.—

5212—1. Miron Voltaire, b. Dec. 31, 1815; d. Aug. 22, 1818.
5213—2. Cyrus, b. Dec. 29, '16; d. Nov. 25, 1817.
5214—3. William Wilber, b. July 9, '19; m. Christiana Siple.
5215—4. Lucius, b. June 1, '21; d. in the Mexican war.
5216—5. Harmon Howe, b. June 24, '30; m. Emily M. Eddy.

William Ballou[7] is understood to have been an industrious, frugal farmer, who lived and died in Essex, Chittenden Co., Vt. They went there when the country was new, and lived on their homestead over 50 yrs. They left an exemplary moral record to hallow their memory. His worthy wife d. there Mar. 30, 1868, age not given. He d. Mar. 17, 1876, a. 83 yrs. 7 mos. and 9 ds.

MIRON VOLTAIRE[8], eldest child of William[7], died as above in infancy.

CYRUS BALLOU[8] also died in infancy.

WILLIAM WILBER BALLOU[8], William[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, Vt., July 9, 1819; m. *Christiana Siple*, dr. of Samuel and Phebe (Morse) Siple, b. in Charlotte, Vt., Jan. 4, 1821; cer. in Ferrisburg, Vt., Apl. 7, 1841. Issue, b. in Williston, Vt.—

5217—1. Cyrus[9], b. Mar. 6, 1842; d. June 21, 1849.
5218—2. Mary[9], b. Dec. 4, '43; m. William Moorby Jan. 1, 1863.
5219—3. Josephine[9], b. Oct. 7, '48; m. William Maslie Dec. 25, 1875.
5220—4. Edith[9], b. Aug. 2, '51; m. Michael W. Purden Mar. 19, 1873.

William Wilber Ballou[8] died Mar. 26, 1853, a. 33 yrs. 8 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Christiana, his widow, now resides in Ferrisburg, Vt.

MARY BALLOU[9], William W[8]., b. and m. as above, has.—

5221—1. Florence Emma Moorby[10], b. in Addison, Vt., Jan. 7, 1867.
5222—2. William Ballou Moorby[10], b. in " " Apl. 1, '69.
5223—3. Susie Hays Moorby[10], b. in " " Mar. 5, '77.
5224—4. Addie Christiana Moorby[10], b. in " " Oct. 1, '79.

Family residence, West Addison, Vt.

EDITH BALLOU[9], William W[8]., b. and m. as above, has 2 chn.—

5225—1. Willie Arthur Purden[10], b. in Addison, Vt., July 1, 1874.
5226—2. Effie Elizabeth Purden[10], b. " " Oct. 5, '78.

Michael W. Purden d. in Addison, Vt., Mar. 27, 1884, a. 40 yrs.

LUCIUS BALLOU[8], William[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, Vt., June 1, 1821; unmarried. He became a soldier in the Mexican war. He was a private in Co. E, 8th Regt. Infantry, Gen. Worth's Division; was at the capture of Vera Cruz, and in all the engagements to the capture of the city of Mexico. Thence he went with his Regt. to San Antonio, Texas, where he d. May 22, 1850, a. 28 yrs. 11 mos. and 21 ds. He seems to have inherited the martial spirit of his maternal grandfather, David Enos, who served seven years and a half in the Revolutionary war, having fought in the battles of Long Island, Monmouth, Germantown, storming of Stony Point, Brandywine and Yorktown. In 1812, the old veteran took the field again, and fought under Gen. McComb at the battle of Plattsburg. Thus blood and tales of glorious blood-shedding *tell* in children's children.

HARMON HOWE BALLOU[8], William[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Essex, Vt., June 24, 1830; m. *Emily M. Eddy*, dr. of Alanson and Hannah S. (Scribner) Eddy, b. in Woodford, Vt., Apl. 19, 1837; cer. Nov. 8, 1859, in Essex, Vt., by Lyman Smith, J. P. Issue, b. in said Essex.—

5227—1. Lucius A.,[9] b. Aug. 6, 1860.
5228—2. Etta V.,[9] b. Oct. 7, '61; m. Andrew D. Poush June 16, 1886.
5229—3. William A.,[9] b. Jan. 1, '64.

Harmon H. Ballou[8] had the grit of soldiership. He enlisted, for the suppression of the Rebellion, in Co. F, 13th Regt. Vt. Vols., and served 6 mos., but had to be discharged for disability from rheumatism in his left hip-joint. This has since been dislocated, and he is now a cripple, but favored with a government pension of $24 per month. He went West in 1871, and his present home is on a fruit raising homestead in or near Juniata, Neb., with his chn. close about him. His sons carry on the farm successfully. They had not married at last advices, but one of them was expecting to be soon. Harmon[8] is laudably interested in our Genealogy, and has encouraged us to the extent of his pecuniary ability.

ETTA V. BALLOU[9], only dr. of Harmon H.,[8] b. as above; m. *Andrew D. Poush*, son of John H. and Paulina D. F. (Barth) Poush, b. in Clay, Harrison Co., Mo., Nov. 30, 1858; cer. June 16, 1886. He is a farmer, and they reside in Juniata, Neb.

[1770.] DANIEL WILBER BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4],

John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., Feb. 17, 1795; m. *Sally Sherman*, dr. of George and Annah (Hathaway) Sherman, b. in Swanzey, Mass., at a date not given; cer. in Richmond, Vt., July 1, 1818. Issue, understood to have been b. in Lockport, N. Y.—

5230— 1. Annah, b. Apl. 20, 1819.
5231— 2. Artemesia, b. July 22, '20.
5232— 3. Daniel W., b. July 24, '22.
5233— 4. Charles R., b. Apl. 10, '24.
5234— 5. Orisa, b. Apl. 21, '27.
5235— 6. Sally Ann, b. Jan. 28, '30.
5236— 7. George U., b. Jan. 28, '33.
5237— 8. Helen Theresa, b. Oct. 11, '38.
5238— 9. Philo S., b. Mar. 15, '41.
5239—10. Schyler S., Rev., b. Dec. 14, '42.

We are left in midnight darkness respecting the subsequent history of this family—parents, chn., gd. chn., &c.—prob. quite a little host of them. We depended on Rev. Schyler S. Ballou[8] to furnish us full family records of the whole descent. His address was given us as Dalton, N. Y. We wrote him once or twice, requesting the desired information, but received no reply. We regret our inability to do justice to the case.

[1771.] ABIGAIL J. BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., Aug. 13, 1798; untraceable by the compiling scribe.

[1772.] SIMEON BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., Oct. 14, 1799. No clue discovered to the story of this cousin.

[1773.] REV. RANSOM BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., or (according to some of his surviving children's record) in Brattleborough, Vt., July 31, 1803; m. 1st *Maranda Blair*, b. in Richmond, Vt., Dec. 31, 1805; cer. prob. in said Richmond, about 1824. Issue, b. mostly in Troy, N. Y.—

5240— 1. Philander, b. Oct. 6, 1825; d. May 24, 1828.
5241— 2. Ransom, Jr., b. Sept. 17, '26; d. in the Island of Cuba 1868.
5242— 3. Philena, b. Mar. 19, '29; d. July 24, 1830.
5243— 4. Sylvester, b. Jan. 7, '31; res. Hermon, N. Y.
5244— 5. Maranda, b. Sept. 25, '32; m. Charles Y. Davenport.
5245— 6. Matilda A., b. Aug. 18, '34; m. Harrison Rudd.
5246— 7. Russell, b. Nov. 4, '36; d. Aug. 18, 1838.

5247— 8. Philena, b. Dec. 17, '38; m. John McBride.
5248— 9. Abigail J., b. Oct. 6, '40; d. Apl. 12, 1858.
5249—10. Miron Smith, b. Mar. 20, '43; res. in or near Buffalo, N. Y.

Mrs. Maranda (Blair) Ballou d. June 18, 1854, a. 48 yrs. 5 mos. and 18 ds. Rev. Ransom' m. 2d *Mary A. Green*, dr. of Clark and Permelia (Joyce) Green, b. in Middlebury, N. Y., Mar. 14, 1817; cer. in Walcott, N. Y., Jan. 1856, by Rev. Matthew Swift. Issue, b. in Hannibal, N. Y.—

5250—11. William Hosea, b. Sept. 30, 1857; a literateur, u. m.
5251—12. Charles Wallace, b. May 13, '64; d. Mar. 19, 1865.

We have received the following biographical sketch of Rev. Ransom Ballou' from the pen of his youngest living son, William Hosea Ballou of Chicago, Ill. We perceive some errors in it which we will point out, and some doubtful statements which we will indicate in brief comments.

"Ransom Ballou was born in Brattleboro', Vt., (Charlestown, N. H., probably,) July 31, 1803. He was graduated at Yale College, or at least was educated there; entered the Protestant Methodist ministry; and spent four years and three months in travel about the Holy Land. On his return he became a celebrated divine,—preaching in Troy, N. Y., and other large cities. He was a great favorite of his uncle Hosea Ballou, the distinguished Universalist divine, with whom he often divided time in the pulpit, jointly discussing, before large congregations, the relative merits of Methodism and Universalism. [Rev. Hosea was not Rev. Ransom's *uncle*, but 2d cousin to his grandfather, Simeon Ballou.] At one time he was possessed of no little wealth, which was swept away by several disastrous fires, before the days of Insurance. As a result of his wide extended travels, he wrote a large volume entitled—*Gems of Travel, illustrative of passages in the Holy Scriptures.* This work was copyrighted, but, owing to his sudden death by quick consumption, was never published. In the Holy Land he led a great Caravan safely across the country, and his name became a terror to the Arabs. They believed the Evil One dwelt in his piercing black eyes, and were put to flight in every attack. He was a man of great physical strength and endurance. He was noted in New York as a foremost and uncompromising Abolitionist, and was one of the earliest founders of the Republican party in that State."

Though most of these alleged facts are new to us, we record them as authentic with some doubts on two points. 1. The inti-

macy between Revs. Ransom and Hosea Ballou, as exhibited in those joint pulpit discussions. Such may have taken place, but we recollect no mention or hint of it from the tongue or pen of Rev. Hosea, or in any of his Memoirs, which, if real events, it seems natural to have expected. 2. Rev. Ransom's ecclesiastical connection. William Hosea connects him with the denomination called Protestant Methodists. Another near relative, one of our correspondents, calls him a Wesleyan Methodist preacher. Hence we are left in some doubt with what sect of Methodists to place him. This, however, is a matter of small consequence. Evidently he was a man of stirring religious enterprise, executiveness and influence. He left a well illustrated life record, and ascended to a goodly mansion in the great Parental house. He d. of consumption at Ogdensburg, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1866, a. 63 yrs. and 9 ds. His grave is in Blake Cemetery, in or near said Ogdensburg. His second worthy companion was surviving at last advices.

PHILANDER BALLOU[8], eldest son of Rev. Ransom, was born and died as above. He was a deaf and dumb child.

RANSOM BALLOU, JR.,[8] b. as above, is supposed to have perished in what our informant calls the Cuban deluge—a catastrophe in the Island of Cuba of which we have no knowledge. His sister Matilda had a letter from him in 1868. He was then in Havana, Cuba. She never heard from him again. But we have just learned from his eldest sister, Mrs. Maranda (Ballou) Davenport of Brooklyn, N. Y., too late for correspondential research, that two sons of his are now residing in Bridgeport, Ct., viz.—

5252—1. Gordon Wallace Ballou[9]. 5253—2. Robert Burton Ballou[9].

PHILENA BALLOU[8], Rev. Ransom[7], &c., b. as above; d. an infant.

SYLVESTER BALLOU[8], Rev. Ransom[7], b. as above; is said to have a family and to reside in Hermon, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. We have repeatedly written him for his family record without eliciting any response.

MARANDA BALLOU[8], Rev. Ransom[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Troy, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1832; m. *Charles Young Davenport*, b. at Cold Springs, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1825; cer. in Maryland, Otsego Co., N. Y., Mar. 11, 1850, by the bride's Rev. father. Issue.—

5254— 1. Ransom Ballou Davenport[9], b. Feb. 7, 1851; m. Emma E. Gatchel.
5255— 2. Charles Francis Davenport[9], b. May 29, '54; m. Nellie C. Thomas.

5256— 3. Maranda Elizabeth Davenport[9], b. Oct. 26, '56; d. June 26, 1872, 16th year.
5257— 4. Augustine Eugene Davenport[9], b. Feb. 26, '59; d. Aug. 23, 1859.
5258— 5. Mary Augusta Davenport[9], b. July 30, '60.
5259— 6. Fred. Anmond Davenport[9], b. July 31, '62.
5260— 7. Esther Matilda Davenport[9], b. July 12, '64; d. June 22, 1872, a. 8 years.
5261— 8. Josephine Hanson Davenport[9], b. Mar. 28, '67; d. 1869, a. 21 mos.
5262— 9. John Gething Davenport[9] } twins, b. Sept. 27, '69.
5263—10. Maggie Lelia Davenport[9] } b. " " "
5264—11. Annie Estelle Davenport[9], b. Dec. 3, '72; d. Aug. 9, 1872.
5265—12. William Meredith Davenport[9], b. Oct. 1, '75.

Charles Y. Davenport was of Albany, N. Y., when m. to Maranda Ballou[8], and there they spent the first two years after mge. Their eldest child was b. there, but in May, 1852, they moved to Buffalo, N. Y., and there all the rest of their chn. were b. Mr. Davenport was a prominent business man in Buffalo for 15 years—owning the *Vulcan Boiler Works*, and accumulating a handsome fortune. But death cut him off in the prime of middle age, Nov. 16, 1875, in his 51st year, leaving his stricken widow with seven chn. to care for, the youngest a babe of 7 weeks. She has been a woman of many maternal responsibilities and afflictive sorrows—aggravated by fraudulent deprivations of the property her husband left at his death. But the widow's God has sustained her through all her sad experience. Her present home is with her kind children in Brooklyn, N. Y. We subjoin what she has given us concerning her married children.

RANSOM BALLOU DAVENPORT[9], b. in Albany, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1851; m. *Emma Estelle Gatchel*, b. in Lockport, N. Y., July, 1850; cer. in Buffalo, N. Y., May 8, 1873, by Rev. John Bills. Issue.—

5266—1. Grace Estelle Davenport[10], b. May 7, 1874.
5267—2. Ransom Wesley Davenport[10], b. Oct. 28, '85.

Family home in Buffalo, N. Y.

CHARLES FRANCIS DAVENPORT[9], b. in Buffalo. N. Y., May 29, 1854; m. *Nellie C. Thomas* of Brooklyn, N. Y.; cer. there in the bride's parental home Sept. 20, 1882, by Rev. George Strobridge. Issue, b. in said Brooklyn.—

5268—1. Florence C. Davenport[10], b. Aug. 25, 1883.
5269—2. Charles F. Davenport[10], Jr., b. Mar. 11, '85.

Family home in Brooklyn, N. Y.

MATILDA A. BALLOU[8], b. as above; m. *Harrison Rudd* of Fair Dale, Oswego County, N. Y., b. Mar. 4, 1838; cer. Mar. 14, 1861. Issue.—

5270—1. Myron S. Rudd[9], b. Nov. 24, 1861; d. Feb. 28, 1863.
5271—2. Charles R. Rudd[9], b. Dec. 25, '63.
5272—3. Fred. A. Rudd[9], b. Dec. 9, '67.
5273—4. Ransom H. Rudd[9], b. Mar. 1, '74.
5274—5. Emma Florilla Rudd[9], b. Oct. 9, '76.

Mrs. Matilda[8] is a live woman. She responded promptly to our call, gave us much information about her family relatives, and manifested an earnest desire to post and be posted on the Ballou Genealogy. This, of course, greatly pleased us; for sluggishness and stolidity are not refreshing to genealogical inquirers. They naturally like prompt and communicative respondents. She does not tell where her chn. were born, but we take for granted it took place in the family home, Fulton, N. Y. Her husband is a millwright, an ingenious mechanic, and a successful inventor. Her oldest son inherits his father's genius, and displays it in the artistic line of fancy painting and music. Her three younger sons have bright capabilities, and promise well. All remain unmarried as yet, and the family home is cheerful.

RUSSELL BALLOU[8], b. and d. as above—an infant.

PHILENA BALLOU[8], 2d of the same name, b. as above; m. *John McBride*, in Oswego Co., N. Y.; d. Dec. 9, 1862, a. 23 yrs. 11 mos. and 23 ds. No chn. reported. Her husband was also short lived.

ABIGAIL JULIA BALLOU[8], b. and d. as above, a. 17 yrs. 6 mos. and 6 ds. She was a promising school-teacher, and died at Fair Dale, N. Y., of dropsy on the brain.

MIRON SMITH BALLOU[8], b. as above; said to have a family and home in the Black Rock district of Buffalo, N. Y. Sought anxiously to find him by correspondence, but he gave back no echo.

WILLIAM HOSEA BALLOU[8], Rev. Ransom[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hannibal, N. Y., Sept. 30, almost Oct. 1, 1857. He is a literary bachelor, yet comparatively young, but already distinguished for his genius, accomplishments and authorship. As we do not consider ourself a competent judicial connoisseur in the realm of high literature, and might fail to describe intelligibly the varied learning illustrated by this

cousin, we have chosen to insert the following sketch kindly furnished by his own hand.—

"His father was a celebrated Protestant Methodist clergyman, a leading Abolitionist, and a persistent traveller in Oriental lands. The father, at one time a man of wealth, died in 1863, leaving the son and mother in straightened circumstances. At an early age William Hosea persuaded his mother to reside with the children by her first husband, who were well-to-do, and leave him free to earn his education. He earned his own support while receiving a common school education, and an academic one at Mexico, N. Y. This he did easily by stuffing birds and mammals and performing the duties of janitor of the academy. These duties, in the days of 1871–2–3, consisted of sweeping the rooms, building the fires, and filling the big wood-boxes of the three stories with cord-wood. He then entered the service of the United States Lake Survey and of the Mississippi River, rising from the ordinary service of oarsman to a high office. He was recorder of the scientific survey of Niagara Falls and Canyon, in 1876, to determine the wear of the former and the depth of the latter, etc. While in the Mississippi River service, he made archæological collections for the Smithsonian Institution. In the fall of 1879, he entered the Northwestern University at Evanston, Illinois, and pursued an eclectic course, mainly in natural science. He earned his University expenses as correspondent of Chicago dailies, and as assistant literary editor of one of them. His first contributions to the press were made, at the age of 17, to the Mexico, N. Y., *Independent*, on the origin of words. His first magazine article was published in the *American Naturalist*, while he was in the University. In 1881, he left the University and entered the ranks of journalism. With no intention of becoming a scientist, he has always made a study of science with a view of keeping abreast of the real progress of modern times. While pursuing these studies as a recreation, he accomplished some original research. His paper on the life history of the white pine, read before the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and that on the life history of eels, read before the Chicago Academy of Sciences, are standards; as is also much of his studies in the physics of rivers and the Gulf Stream, the habits of animals, etc. His very large collections of specimens he donates to the University. Influenced, no doubt, by his favorite author, Goethe, a many-sided man, he has travelled this continent thoroughly, and a mass of his illustrated sketches have appeared in the publications, so far, of Frank Leslie, the

Harpers, etc. His art and nature poems are as widely copied and known as those of any of the writers of the younger generation. His best efforts in literature so far, and those which have attracted the widest attention, appear in the *North American Review*. As might be expected from his ancestry and training, he is an evolutionist, and thinks and writes along the forward edge of the most advanced line of thought—advancing it further with every effort. His favorite work is the novel, and, as he abhors realism in fiction, he exerts his creative thought in the direction of a new school. In all his literary efforts a lofty spirit of intellectual good to the human race and even the lower animals underlies his work. As a result, his personal associates, at the age of 30, are the most distinguished men and women of the times. In 1885, a New Orleans paper said of him:—'It can truly be said that no young man of twenty-eight years now living carries such a weight of honors for varied accomplishments. The best part of this history of a brilliant career is that Mr. Ballou's genius commands and receives both acknowledgment and remuneration.' At the present writing he is a bachelor, and a contributor to thirty-five of the leading magazines and periodicals."

CHARLES WALLACE BALLOU[8], youngest child of Rev. Ransom[7], was b. and d. as above—an infant.

[1774.] PHILENA BALLOU[7], William[6], Simeon[5], &c., d. in infancy.

[1775.] PHILENA BALLOU, 2d[7], William[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., Jan. 2. 1809; m. *Artemas Whipple*. Never received any further record or account.

[1776.] PHEBE WESTCOTT[7], and [1777] ROSALIND A. WESTCOTT[7], drs. of Charles Westcott and Rachel Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], &c. No trace found of them.

[1778.] ARTEMESIA WESTCOTT[7], Charles Westcott and Rachel Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlestown, N. H., Aug. 10, 1807; m. 1st *Henry F. Locke*—date of mge. not ascertained. Issue, b. in said Charlestown.—

5275—1. Caroline Locke, b. June 17, 1825; m. Ashbel M. Perry Dec. 28, 1846.

Mr. Locke d. at a date not given. Mrs. Artemesia[7] m. 2d *Eliphalet Bailey*, b. in Unity, N. H., Dec. 19, 1796; cer. in said

Charlestown July 26, 1829, by Rev. Dr. Crosby. Issue, b. in said Unity.—

5276—2. Martha Jane Bailey, b. July 1, 1833; m. Ira Mortimer Perry.

Mrs. Artemesia[7] d. Sept. 3, 1868, a. 61 yrs. and 23 ds. Eliphalet Bailey d. Sept. 29, 1878, a. 81 yrs. 9 mos. and 10 ds.

CAROLINE LOCKE[8], b. as above; m. *Ashbel M. Perry* Dec. 28, 1846. No further particulars given about the marriage, about issue, or subsequent connubial life; only this told, Mr. Perry d. Dec. 24, 1863, and that Mrs. Caroline now resides in San Diego, Cal.

MARTHA JANE BAILEY[8], Artemesia (Westcott) Bailey[7], Rachel Ballou[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Unity, N. H., July 1, 1833, m. *Ira Mortimer Perry;* cer. in Charlestown, N. H., Jan. 1, 1855, by Rev. H. H. Chase. No issue reported. Reputable people. They reside in said Charlestown.

[1779.] SARAH CHAPIN BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlton, Mass., Oct. 22, 1803; m. *John Kerr Moore*, son of Rev. Thomas and Rachel (Powers) Moore, b. in Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Pa., Apl. 13, 1803; cer. in Chandlersville, Muskingham Co., O., at the bride's paternal home, Feb. 14, 1828. Issue, b. mostly in Perry and Fairfield Cos., Ohio.—

5277—1. Rachel Power Moore, b. Mar. 14, 1829; d. Mar. 1, 1830.
5278—2. William Swan Moore, b. Mar. 4, '30; d. same day.
5279—3. Thomas Moore, b. May 6, '31; m. S. H. Wickham.
5280—4. Welcome Ballou Moore, b. Dec. 8, '32; m. Eliza E. Lamb.
5281—5. John Kerr Moore, Jr., b. Sept. 27, '34; m. Mary G. Dunham.
5282—6. Lorinda Ballou Moore, b. Dec. 29, '36; m. Thos. W. F. Bryant.
5283—7. Sarah Matilda Moore, b. Sept. 29, '39; m. Thos. W. F. Bryant.
5284—8. James Power Moore, b. Sept. 26, '41; m. Kate Willis.

John Kerr Moore had quite a distinguished parentage and ancestry. His father, Rev. Thomas Moore, was a graduate of Dartmouth College, certified by a diploma dated 1774, and bearing the seal of King George III. He was long a regular Presbyterian clergyman, and was a Chaplain of the Revolutionary Army during much if not the whole of the war. His family claimed lineal descent from the old English Dukes of Argyle—how warrantably we know not.

Yet, if her husband had an ancient and honorable descent Mrs.

Sarah his wife was not his inferior in personal worth. She was a capable, intelligent and executive woman, as well as a virtuous and good one. She was an approved school teacher from the age of fourteen years to the time of her marriage, and never disappointed the promise of her youth in riper life as a wife and mother down to widowed grey hairs.

Mr. Moore did not betake himself to professional learning, but to industrial agriculture, and necessary homely usefulness; in which his wife proved herself his efficient helpmeet. For several years their family residence was in Somerset, O. Later in life they were induced to remove to Monticello, Ind. Their social standing was highly reputable, and they became the parents of an intelligent, enterprising family. There Mr. Moore d. in the prime of middle age, Feb. 19, 1844, a. 40 yrs. 10 mos. and 6 ds.

Mrs. Sarah was left with a fatherless brood of young chn., but bore her responsibilities with a worthy bravery. She finally d. in Williamsport, Ind., while on a visit to her dr. Bryant's, June 24, 1871, a. 67 yrs. 8 mos. and 2 ds.

THOMAS MOORE[8], John K. Moore and Sarah Chapin Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Somerset, Perry Co., O., May 6, 1831; m. *Susanna H. Wickham;* cer. in Marion, Iowa, Apl. 16, 1857, by Rev. Mr. Thorne. Issue.—

5285—1. Leila Ada Moore[9], b. Mar. 7, 1858; m. W. H. Mailand.
5286—2. Thomas Moore, Jr.,[9] b. Oct. 29, '60.
5287—3. Maude Moore[9], b. Aug. 2, '63; d. Apl. 2, 1881.
5288—4. Kate Moore[9], b. Mar. 29, '65; m. J. E. Raymond Mar. 20, 1885.
5289—5. John F. Moore[9], b. July 10, '68; d. Dec. 15, 1883.
5290—6. Jessie Moore[9], b. Sept. 25, '71.
5291—7. Eda Moore[9], b. Dec. 24, '75.
5292—8. Ronald Ballou Moore[9], b. Apl. 13, '78.

Thomas Moore[8] is an intelligent, enterprising, reputable man, worthy of his progenital stock, a professional lawyer, a patriotic soldier in the late civil war, engaged in various public and private business, now for several years settled in Santa Fe, New Mexico, and much interested in our Ballou Genealogy. Social standing of himself and family prominent.

WELCOME BALLOU MOORE[8], John K. Moore and Sarah Chapin Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Perry Co., O., Dec. 8, 1832; m. *Eliza Eveline Lamb*, dr. of William and Lucinda (Stafford) Lamb, b. in Newtown, Ind., Mar.

10, 1841; cer. at bride's parental home in Covington, Ind., May 15, 1856. Issue.—

5293—1. Alice Augusta Moore[9], b. Covington, Ind., Apl. 19, 1857; m. J. T. Flanegin.
5294—2. Mary Louise Moore[9], b. Bloomington, Ill., Mar. 19, '59; d. Nov. 7, 1865.
5295—3. John Kerr Moore[9], b. Bloomington, Ill., Nov. 7, '60.
5296—4. William Lamb Moore[9], b. Bloomington, Ill., Aug. 8, '63.
5297—5. An unnamed son, b. Bloomington, Ill., July 4, '65; d. 3 ds. later.
5298—6. Fannie Ballou Moore[9], b. Bloomington, Ill., Jan. 3, '67.
5299—7. Sarah C. Ballou Moore[9], b. " " Mar. 23, '69.
5300—8. Grace Ballou Moore[9], b. " " Feb. 12, '82.

Welcome B. Moore[8], has his home and business in Bloomington, Ill. By occupation he is a marble cutter, and a master workman in it. He is a man of strong mental ability, executive enterprise, and toilsome industry. He had a good physical constitution and a generous, self-sacrificing heart. He was but 12 years of age at his father's death. Being much more robust than his elder brother, and capable of great working force, he became his mother's main dependence in providing for the family's support. The consequence was, as he represents the case, that he got little education or pecuniary gain, but contributed largely to the advancement of his juniors. And he describes his whole life-career as very much a similar service in behalf of his beloved relatives, of nearer or remoter affinity. He concludes a letter, referring to these matters, thus.—"I have not a single reflection because I am left as I am. I have still my family, whose reputation stands as fair in this world as the best in the land, and this is a great satisfaction to me." His surviving sons and daughters are all doing eminently well.

JOHN KERR MOORE, JR.,[8] John Kerr Moore, Sen., and Sarah Chapin Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Perry Co., O., Sept. 27, 1834; m. *Mary G. Dunham*, dr. of Thomas E. and Mary (Elder) Dunham, b. in DeWitt Co., Ill., Feb. 22, 1844; cer in bride's parental home, Wagnersville, Ill., Dec. 3, 1861, by Rev. Thomas M. Newell. Issue.—

5301—1. Adelbert Horace Moore[9], b. Wagnersville, Ill., July 23, 1865.
5302—2. Orton Elmer Moore[9], b. Bloomington, Ill., May 7, '69.
5303—3. John Lloyd Moore[9], b. " " Aug. 20, '73.
5304—4. Clyde Stanley Moore[9], b. near Wellington, Kas., Sept. 27, '79.
5305—5. William Thomas Moore[9], b. " " " July 8, '82.
5306—6. Mary Anna Moore[9], b. Kingman Co., Kas., Aug. 24, '84.

John K. Moore, Jr., is at par with his race. He was well educated, studied law, and has practiced it more or less; served in the Union army during the civil war, first as private in the 94th Regt. Ill. Vols., soon, by promotion, became Hospital Steward in the regular U. S. Army, reporting to, and confidentially assisting Medical Inspector Lieut. Col. Geo. W. Stipp of that army, all the time, in writing out his reports to the Department; and at length honorably discharged. Since marriage the principal places of family residence have been, first, in and near Bloomington, Ill., on a farm; then on a farm some years near Wellington, Kansas, then toward three years on a large Stock Farm in Kingman Co., Kansas, owned by a strong Cattle Co., who employed him as manager; and finally, as their permanent home, on the aforesaid farm near Wellington, Kans., where the whole household now reside in health and prosperity.

LORINDA BALLOU MOORE[8], John K. Moore and Sarah Chapin Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3] John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Perry Co., O., Dec. 29, 1836; m. *Thomas W. F. Bryant* previously the husband of her deceased sister, Sarah Matilda; cer. at Williamsport, Ind., Oct. 17, 1883. No issue.

SARAH MATILDA MOORE[8], John K. Moore and Sarah Chapin Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fairfield Co., O., Sept. 29, 1839; m. *Thomas W. F. Bryant*, son of James R. M. and Dorcas G. (Ellis) Bryant, b. in Crawfordsville, Ind., Nov. 15, 1836; cer. in Bloomington, Ill., Aug. 3, 1859, by Rev. A. Eddy. Issue, all b. in Williamsport, Ind.—

5307—1. Charles E. Bryant[9], b. June 21, 1860; m. Liza Kulmer June 11, 1885.
5308—2. Clarence M. Bryant[9], b. Oct. 29, '62.
5309—3. Robert E. Bryant[9], b. July 4, '65; m. Eugenie E. Speakman Dec. 20, 1882.
5310—4. James F. Bryant[9], b. Oct. 4, '67.
5311—5. Mabel Rose Bryant[9], b. Dec. 25, '71.
5312—6. Sarah L. Bryant[9], b. Mar. 30, '76.
5313—7. Mary F. Bryant[9], b. Jan. 5, '78.

Thomas W. F. Bryant is a man of solid intelligence, enterprise and character—an attorney at law, civil officer and respected citizen. Mrs. Sarah Matilda[8] honored her ancestry as a woman, wife and mother. They removed several years ago to Wellington, Kans., where a fatal casualty befel Mrs. Sarah Matilda, which caused her death. She was thrown from a carriage, and in conse-

quence d. May 25, 1883, a. 43 yrs. 7 mos. and 27 ds. Mr. Bryant soon returned with his motherless chn. to Williamsport, Ind., and subsequently m. his deceased wife's elder sister, Lorinda Ballou Moore. She has proved herself a loving, devoted and judicious mother to the bereaved flock, and all are doing well.

CHARLES E. BRYANT[9], b. and m. as above; has one son.—

5314—1. L. Philip Bryant[10], b. Attica, Ind., Dec. 1, 1886.

ROBERT E. BRYANT[9], b. and m. as above; has two chn.—

5315—1. Beulah E. Bryant[10], b. Williamsport, Ind., Aug. 16, 1883.
5316—2. Leila Clare Bryant[10], b. " " Sept. 26, '84.

CAPT. JAMES POWER MOORE[8], John Kerr Moore and Sarah Chapin Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fairfield Co., O., Sept. 26, 1841; m. *Kate Willis* of Upper Alton, Madison Co., Ill.; cer. there Oct. 4, 1864, by Rev. Dr. Reed. No issue at last advices.

James P. Moore[8] is represented by his kinsmen as an admirable specimen of humanity. His elder brother, Welcome B. Moore, seems to be proud of him, and all the more for having fostered him in childhood, and in youth given him a very liberal education to set him up in the world. He went into the war for the Union soon after its outbreak with most patriotic devotion, and was made captain of a company either immediately or soon after its organization. His uncle, Dr. Leander T. Ballou, in a letter to Mr. Peck dated July 11, 1862, spoke of him thus.—"He is Captain in the 68th Regt. Ill. Vols., Infty., now in Washington—not yet 21 years old—and is as fine a specimen of manhood in appearance, and I think in principle, as we have in the service." He went through the contest, and came out with unsullied honor in safety. We have had no communication from him, but understand from his brother Welcome B., that he has latterly resided in Minneapolis and St. Paul, Minn., where he is a business man of influence —a railroad director, operator in real estate transactions, and held in high esteem.

[1780.] AURELIA MATILDA BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlton, Mass., Nov. 1, 1806; m. *Bailey Rees* of Roseville, Muskingum Co., O.; cer. 1829. Issue, 6 chn. all dead but 1 son—only 2 named.—

5317—1. Thomas Rees. 5318—2. Celia Rees.

Where or *when* these children were b. we get no information. We are told very briefly that Mr. Rees was a reputable farmer, that Mrs. Aurelia[7] d. in Nov. 1844, that Thomas Rees[8] m. and settled as a farmer in Indiana, and that Celia Rees[8] m. and d. "West." Nothing more.

[1781.] WELCOME BALLOU, JR., M. D.,[7] Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Charlton, Mass., Nov. 11, 1809; m. 1st *Margaret Foster*, dr. of a Lieut. Col. Foster of the United States Regular Army, b. in Cumberland, Guernsey Co., O., during the year 1817; cer. in said Cumberland 1835. Issue.—

5319—1. Katherina, b. ——; d. young.
5320—2. Sophronia, b. ——, '1836; m. James Buchanan.
5321—3. Amanda, b. Sept. 1, '38; m. Lucius Spooner.

Mrs. Margaret (Foster) Ballou d. in 1838. Dr. Welcome[7], m. 2d *Jane Harrah*—no particulars. No living issue. Mrs. Jane d. in 1839. He himself d. in the bloom of life and successful professional practice July 5, 1844, a. 34 yrs. 7 mos. and 24 ds.

Dr. Welcome Ballou[7] is spoken of in the highest terms by all our correspondents who refer to him. Where he acquired his medical education is not told, but it must have been an adequate and accomplished one. His brother, Dr. Leander Taft Ballou, speaks of him thus.—"He was a man of the first order of intellect, a successful practitioner, and much beloved by all who knew him." His locality and centre of influence was Cumberland, Guernsey Co. O.

SOPHRONIA BALLOU[8], Dr. Welcome[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., 1836; m. *James Buchanan*, b. in Burgettstown, Pa., Dec. 1, 1832; cer. in Newark, O., Aug. 31, 1853, by Rev. Mr. Wylie. Issue, b. in Cumberland, O.—

5322—1. Clarence M. Buchanan[9], b. June 7, 1854; m. E. A. Henderson.
5323—2. Welcome Ballou Buchanan[9], b. Mar. 14, '57; d. Sept. 27, 1859.
5324—3. Amanda L. Buchanan[9], b. Dec. 20, '58; m. J. A. Patten.

An intelligent and respectable pair. They made their home in Chicago, Ill., where he was, and perhaps still is, an enterprising grocer. Mrs. Sophronia[8], d. in 1872.

AMANDA BALLOU[8], Dr. Welcome[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2]; Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., Sept. 1, 1838; m.

Lucius Spooner, a farmer of Cumberland, O.; cer. in 1857—no particulars further concerning the groom. Issue.—

5325—1. Ernest Spooner[9], b. ——; dead.
5326—2. Welcome Spooner[9], b. ——; unreported.
5327—3. Belle Spooner[9], b. ——; "
5328—4. Sophronia Spooner[9], b. ——; "

No further information.

CLARENCE M. BUCHANAN[8], Sophronia Ballou[6], Dr. Welcome[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., June 7, 1854; m. *Elizabeth Agnes Henderson*, dr. of John A. and Elizabeth A. (Wilson) Henderson, b. in Washington, Iowa, Aug. 10, 1857; cer. in said Washington Dec. 25, 1877, by Rev. Mr. Williamson. Issue, b. at South Chicago, Ill.—

5329—1. Bessie Ballou Buchanan[10], b. Dec. 26, 1879.
5330—2. James Henderson Buchanan[10], b. Feb. 28, '81.
5331—3. John Ross Buchanan[10], b. Mar. 26, '83.

Worthy of their ancestral stock. Res. in South Chicago, Ill.

AMANDA L. BUCHANAN[8], Sophronia Ballou[6], Dr. Welcome[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., Dec. 20, 1858; m. *James A. Patten* of Chicago, Ill., b. in Freeland May 8, 1852; cer. in said Chicago April 8, 1885. No other particulars given. She has expressed a lively interest in this work. We shall presume she is worthily and happily married, and that connubial life is full of promise to the pair.

[1782.] CELIA ANN BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. near Zanesville, O., June 27, 1812; m. *John Foster*, son of John Mather Foster, a lawyer, who came long ago from Vermont to Ohio; cer. Aug. 12, 1833. Issue, b. in Cumberland, O., besides 2 unnamed infants.—

5332—1. John Foster, Jr., b. ——, 1835; m. 1st E. Moore, 2d A. King.
5333—2. Aurelia Foster, b. ——, '37; d. in 1856.
5334—3. Eliza Foster, b. ——, '39; m. Joshua McClellan.

Nothing is said by our correspondents about the excellencies of Mrs. Celia Ann[7], but her husband is highly extolled. We shall assume that she was worthy of him, and was only overshadowed by his merits. He was primarily a distinguished farmer, but something more. He resided in Cumberland, O., till 1866, and then removed to Shirley, Ill. His brother-in-law, Dr. Leander T. Ballou, says of him, in a letter to Mr. Peck, dated June 5, 1862,

what follows.—"John Foster, my sister's husband, is now about 55 years of age, and with him life has been a success; he is wealthy. He first made himself, and then his property. He is a man of extraordinary shrewdness in business, though fair and honorable. He is a farmer, and the best one I ever saw. He has been engaged in merchandise, also ware-housing, in Chicago. He has held no office, because he would not accept any. He was pressed for Congress by his friends two years ago, but declined in Convention, when he stood a fair chance for nomination. He can make a good speech, and is generally intelligent on all subjects. In short, he is a *character* that is creditable to any age or country."

JOHN FOSTER, JR.,[8] Celia Ann Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., 1835; m. 1st *Electa Moore;* cer. 1861. Mrs. Electa d. and he subsequently m. *Alice King* of Bloomington, Ill. No report of chn. Residence, Shirley, Ill. We regret such omissiveness.

AURELIA FOSTER[8], Celia Ann Ballou[7], &c.; b. in Cumberland, O., 1837; "an estimable and beautiful girl, as sunlight to all who enjoyed her presence;" d. in the bloom of ripening maidenhood of consumption, in 1856, aged about 19 years.

ELIZA FOSTER[8], Celia Ann Ballou[7], &c.; b. in Cumberland, O., 1839; m. *Joshua McClellan* of said Cumberland; cer. 1856. Residence, Shirley, Ill. They had 3 children in 1874. No names or birth-dates given.

[1783.] LORINDA BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Chandlersville, 11 miles south of Zanesville, O., Jan. 7, 1815; m. *Samuel Wartenbe*, b. in Winchester, Va., Mar. 18, 1810; cer. Sept. 22, 1838. Issue, b. in Zanesville, or in localities of its general vicinity.—

5335—1. Laura Ballou Wartenbe, b. July 18, 1839; m. Wm. Wing Spellman.
5336—2. Emma Wartenbe, b. Sept. 22, '41; u. m. 1874; res. with mother.
5337—3. Welcome Ballou Wartenbe, b. June 8, '44; d. Feb. 1, 1850.
5338—4. Edith Wartenbe, b. Jan. 13, '50; m. Rev. James B. Stone.

Mr. Wartenbe came with his parents, while a young child, from Winchester, Va., to Salt Creek, near Zanesville, O. His father was a millwright and mill owner. He was trained to the same calling, and distinguished himself therein. After marriage and the birth of two chn. in Zanesville, he removed with his family in

1842 to Duncans Falls. There two more chn. were born, and the only son d. of scarlatina, much lamented. In 1851 he undertook an excursion further West, hoping to find a more eligible location for business and a home. Unfortunately the change of water proved fatal to his health, caused an attack of dysentery, and he d. on his way home, in the fraternal care of a very kind physician in Cincinnati, O., June 2, 1851, a. 41 yrs. 2 mos. and 14 ds. His remains were conveyed to the bereaved family abode at Duncans Falls, and received appropriate funeral honors amid the lamentations of all who knew him. Mrs. Lorinda[7] bore her sore affliction with exemplary Christian resignation, devoted herself to the care and education of her fatherless little ones, and was divinely sustained under all her trials. She has lived to see her eldest marry and die, and to be a fostering grandmother to her four orphans. Her home is in Granville, O., being still capable and vigorous, at the age of 72 years. She has been very helpful in promoting this genealogical work.

LAURA BALLOU WARTENBE[8], Lorinda Ballou[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Zanesville, O., July 18, 1839; m. *William Wing Spellman* of Granville, O.; cer. in said Granville Oct. 23, 1862. Issue, b. in Shirley, Ill.—

5339—1. George Wartenbe Spellman[9], b. Sept. 15, 1863.
5340—2. Lorinda Ballou Spellman[9], b. Sept. 25, '65.
5341—3. Mary Alma Spellman[9], b. Feb. 12, '69.
5342—4. Clarence Maywood Spellman[9], b. Apl. 22, '71.

Mrs. Laura Ballou (Wartenbe) Spellman[8] died in Shirley, Ill., Nov. 7, 1872, a. 33 yrs. 3 mos. and 19 ds. Her four little ones went into the fostering care of her kind mother and equally kind unmarried aunt Emma Wartenbe. The latter has found no time to think of marriage, but has consecrated herself day and night to the welfare of these four loved ones, coöperatively with their grandmother, till now they are graduating most promisingly in scholastic attainments and qualifications for solid usefulness.

EDITH WARTENBE[8], Lorinda Ballou[7], Welcome[6], &c.; b. at Duncans Falls, 9 miles below Zanesville, O., Jan. 13, 1850; m. *Rev. James Brayton Stone* of Brooklyn, N. Y.; cer. in Granville, O., Aug. 28, 1873. He was a young Baptist clergyman of eminent promise, but brief mortal life. He was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1849; graduated at Dennison University, O.; spent three years at the Baptist Theological Seminary in Rochester, N. Y.;

and finally became pastor of the First Baptist church in Lebanon, O. There, in the flower of prospective usefulness, he d. of typhoid fever, Oct. 23, 1874, a. 25 yrs. 1 mo. and 22 ds. He left no issue. His youthful and worthy widow has resided since her sad bereavement in Granville, O., contributing all she could, with her mother and sister Emma, for the maintenance of a common, comfortable home.

[1784.] AURELIUS BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Salt Creek Township, O., Jan. 18, 1818; m. *Sarah Bacon* of Brookfield, O., dr. of Linus and Sarah (McDonald) Bacon, b. Feb. 2, 1821; cer. on the Sabbath, Sept. 8, 1839. Issue.

5343—1. Adelia, b. Brookfield, O., June 18, 1840; d. July 5, 1840.
5344—2. Lucretia, b. " " July 5, '41; m. 1st Winters, 2d Cunningham.
5345—3. Mary Cordelia, b. Cumberland, O., Mar. 7, '46; m. Wm. Hoskinson.
5346—4. Charles Edward, b. " " Nov. 19, '48; m. Jane Keenen.

Aurelius Ballou[7] is a man of fine mental endowments, a natural thinker on many subjects, of humane sensibilities, religious aspirations, and high moral character. He was intellectually predisposed to scholarship, but cramped by adverse circumstances; studied for the medical profession awhile, but the fates baffled him; was a popular school-teacher for several years; is quite a literary reader and writer; is gifted with poetic inspiration, and delights in rhythmic versification. He has favored us with two specimens of his effusional pen, which we should be glad to insert, had we not become alarmed at the threatening over-size of our volume. One of these effusions is on his old parental family Bible, and the other a partly prosaic and partly poetic description of a remarkable geological formation called *Flint Ridge*, in Franklin Township, Licking Co., O. At the base of this Ridge he and his son Charles Edward have their farm home, their families residing happily together. Aurelius says.—"Flint Ridge, at the base of which is our home, long since went into history as the home of the Mound Builders. Quite a large part of the summit is covered with flint stones. Many of the smaller ones are densely covered with crystals—the depositions of silex or silica. These crystals are generally transparent, but many reflect all the colors of the rainbow. They are often found in the crevices of larger stones, which mingle with the earth to a great depth. Ancient quarries and the outlines of ancient fortifications and mounds obtain. I have been a half-invalid for thirty-seven years. It became neces-

sary for me to live an out-door life. I succeeded in getting about eighty acres of unimproved land, where we now live. As a nest in the hills, it is quite comfortable and rather pretty now. We have been working twenty-six years to make it so. I heard my father say, two weeks before his death, that no child of his ever made him blush with shame; and I can say the same of mine. We have had the approbation of every community in which we have lived; and I worked for it, when I could do so without sacrificing principle. In many instances I have held positions that were responsible, though subordinate. They were not very lucrative, but made me useful, or seemed to, and gave me some notoriety—*not fame.* As a family, we have an abiding faith in God, in Christ, in the atonement, in the Holy Spirit, and in the Resurrection."

LUCRETIA BALLOU[8], Aurelius[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Brookfield, O., July 5, 1841; m. *James Winters* of Newark, O.; cer. at the bride's parental home Feb. 14, 1861. Issue.—

5347—1. Hattie Winters[9], b. Mar. 5, 1862; m. Ray C. Beall Sept. 1, 1880.

James Winters died in Licking Co., O., Nov. 8, 1862. Mrs. Lucretia[8] m. 2d *Albert S. Cunningham* of Newark, O.; cer. Oct. 3, 1867. Issue.—

5348— 2. Charles B. Cunningham[9], b. Union Station, Licking Co., Ohio, Aug. 27, 1868.
5349— 3. Albert Cunningham[9], b. Union Station, Licking Co., O., Aug. 17, 1870.
5350— 4. John Cunningham[9], b. Union Station, Licking Co., O., Nov. 13, 1873; d. Dec. 12.
5351— 5. George Cunningham[9], b. Union Station, Licking Co., O., Oct. 30, 1874.
5352— 6. Myra Cunningham[9], b. Union Station, Licking Co., O., Jan. 14, 1876.
5353— 7. Harry Cunningham[9], b. Union Station, Licking Co., O., Feb. 1, 1878.
5354— 8. Edith Josephine Cunningham[9], b. Union Station, Licking Co., O., Aug. 8, 1880.
5355— 9. Dora Cunningham[9], b. Newark, Licking Co., O., May 5, '82.
5356—10. Florence Cunningham[9], b. Newark, Licking Co., O., June 1, '85.

HATTIE WINTERS[9], James Winters and Lucretia Ballou[8], Aurelius[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], &c.; b. as above; m. *Ray C. Beall*, a railroad engineer, b. in Brook Co., West Va.; cer. Sept. 1, 1880. Issue.—

5357—1. Musa R. Beall[10], b. Oct. 9, 1882.
5358—2. Helen G. Beall[10], b. June 6, '86.

Family residence, Newark, Licking Co., O.

MARY CORDELIA BALLOU[8], Aurelius[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., Mar. 7, 1846; m. *William Hoskinson;* cer. at bride's parental home May 23, 1867. Issue, b. in Licking Co., O., besides an infant that died at birth.—

5359—1. James Clarence Hoskinson[9], b. Dec. 7, 1869.
5360—2. Hattie Ballou Hoskinson[9], b. Mar. 1, '72.
5361—3. William Ernest Hoskinson[9], b. Mar. 1, '75.
5362—4. Mary Hoskinson[9], b. Nov. 17, '76.

A respectable agricultural family.

CHARLES EDWARD BALLOU[8], Aurelius[7], Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., Nov. 19, 1848; m. *Jane Keenen,* dr. of John and Amanda M. (Ellis) Keenen, b. in Gratiot, O., Dec. 29, 1849; cer. at Little Clay Lick, O., Oct. 11, 1868. Issue.—

5363—1. Frank H. Ballou[9], b. July 3, 1869.

Family home, as hereinbefore stated, at Flint Ridge, Franklin Township, Licking Co., O., with Aurelius Ballou[7] and wife.

[1785.] LEANDER TAFT BALLOU[7], M. D., Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Chandlersville, O., Dec. 7, 1821; m. *Harriet Charliat;* cer. in Zanesville, O., 1845. Issue.

5364—1. Laura E., b. Cumberland, O., Dec. 19, 1846; d. May 5, 1850.
5365—2. Stanley Foster, b. Cnmberland, O., Aug. 1, '48; res. u. m. in St. Louis, Mo.
5366—3. Willard Culbertson, b. Cumberland, O., Oct. —, '51; d. Apl. 1867.
5367—4. Ella Louisa, b. Newark, O., June 4, '54; m. F. A. Collins.
5368—5. Fanny C., b. " " Jan. 28, '57; d. Jan. 10, 1858.
5369—6. Mary Virginia, b. " " Dec. 23, '58; m. Francis J. Cole.
5370—7. Annie Belle, b. " " June 10, '61; m. Winfred C. Smith.

We learn from his letters to Mr. Peck an outline of his general character and history. It seems that he chose the medical profession in his ripening youth, and passed through the requisite studies mainly before his brother, Dr. Welcome Ballou[7], died in 1844. That event devolved such an amount of care and business upon him that he did not formally graduate till 1850. He received his diploma with the degree of M. D. from the Medical Institution

in Cleveland. Meantime he had married in 1845, and was already a practitioner. He pursued his practice for 9 years in Cumberland, O., and then in Newark, O., for the remainder of his days, always with fair success. What his religious predilections were, we do not learn, but he maintained a high moral tone, and claims that his Ohio branch of Ballous were all of the same stamp. He says.—"There has as yet been no stain or blot on their fair character; and, God willing, we intend to keep it pure. Some may have been more successful, but none more honorable." In politics, he seems to have been proud to claim conservative attachments, first to the old Whig party, and then to the Republican party, "as opposed to slavery in any form, and yet free from the extravagance of ultra abolitionism." At the outbreak of the Secession war, he wrote.—"We have no traitors to our country in this branch of the Ballou family, and I ardently hope you have none there." Dr. Leander T. Ballou[7] died in Newark, O., Nov. 2, 1874, a. 52 yrs. 10 mos. and 23 ds. His respected widow resides in said Newark.

STANLEY FOSTER BALLOU[8], Dr. Leander T.,[7] Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, O., Aug. 1, 1848; was u. m. at latest advices; res. in St. Louis, Mo.; frequently employed as a mercantile solicitor and kindred agencies.

ELLEN LOUISA BALLOU[8], Dr. Leander T.,[7] Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newark, O., June 4, 1854; m. *Frank A. Collins*, druggist; cer. in said Newark June 4, 1876. Issue.—

5371—1. Winfred Ballou Collins[9], b. Sept. 20, 1877.
5372—2. Harriet Alice Collins[9], b. Dec. 19, '78.
5373—3. Mary Virginia Collins[9], b. Dec. 4, '80.

Social standing worthy of their lineage. Family home and business in Newark, O.

MARY VIRGINIA BALLOU[8], Dr. Leander T.,[7] Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newark, O., Dec. 23, 1858; m. *Francis John Cole;* cer. in said Newark Dec. 3, 1885. No issue reported. Family home in Baltimore, Md.

ANNIE BELLE BALLOU[8], Dr. Leander T.,[7] Welcome[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newark, O., Jan. 10, 1861; m. *Winfred C. Smith;* cer. in said Newark Oct. 3, 1883. Issue.—

5374—1. Adelia Dudley Smith[9], b. Mar. 14, 1885.

Understood to reside in Newark, O.

Nothing has been communicated to us concerning the characteristics of Dr. Leander T. Ballou's married chn.; but we have no reason to doubt that they all do honor to their progenital blood.

[1786.] WILLIAM BALLOU[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in now Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 12, 1800, m. 1st *Lucinda Phelps* of Belchertown, Mass., parentage, birthdate, &c., not given; cer. in Lowell, Mass., 1825. Issue, b. in said Belchertown.—

5375—1. Amos, b. June 5, 1826; d. u. m. Aug. 29, 1848.
5376—2. George, b. Aug. 9, '27; d. Nov. 18, 1848.
5377—3. Lucinda, b. Apl. 15, '31; m. Geo. D. Kibby 1849; d. 1863.

Mrs. Lucinda (Phelps) Ballou d. in 1835. William[7] m. 2d *Angelina Slafter*, (now generally written and pronounced *Slater*) dr. of John Z. W. and Hannah (Frost) Slafter, b. in Springfield, Mass., Apl. 25, 1815; cer. in said Springfield Sept. 1, 1838, by Rev. Mr. Osgood. Issue.—

5378— 4. Thomas Howard, b. in Springfield, July 19, 1839; m. Eliza J. Phelps.
5379— 5. Hannah Elizabeth, b. Springfield, May 12, '41; m. Andrew Downes.
5380— 6. Caroline Julia, b. Belchertown, Aug. 18, '43; m. H. W. Manley.
5381— 7. Nancy Ann, b. Springfield, June 18, '45; d. Nov. 26, 1866.
5382— 8. William Edgar, b. " Apl. 7, '47; d. July 2, 1848.
5383— 9. Mary Louisa, b. " Aug. 11, '50; d. Dec. 12, 1877.
5384—10. Almira M., b. " May 1, '52; d. May 12, 1852.
5385—11. Eliza Jane, b. Belchertown, Oct. 26, '53; d. Aug. 15, 1854.
5386—12. Henry Franklin, b. Ware, May 7, '56; m. Cora A. Lemon.
5387—13. Willis H., b. Ware, Dec. 28, '58; m. Laura Crookes.

We get no hints from our communicated papers concerning the occupation, life-career, or distinctive characteristics of this William Ballou or of his wives. But we infer from the places of his residence—Belchertown, Springfield, Ware, etc., that he was a man of enterprise, and probably some kind of trader or mechanic. Waiving such considerations, we find that he d. prob. in Ware, Mass., Nov. 6, 1873, a. almost 73 yrs. Mrs. Angelina, his 2d wife, d. Mar. 30, 1876, a. 60 yrs. 11 mos. and 5 ds.

Taking into notice only those of the children who became heads of families, we will begin with

LUCINDA BALLOU[8], William[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Belchertown, Mass., Apl. 15, 1831; m. *George D. Kibby* in 1849, and setted in Milford, Mass. Issue.—

5388—1. Clarence Eugene Kibby[9], b. May 14, 1852; res. Audubon, Ia.
5389—2. Angie Medora Kibby[9], b. Sept. 14, '56; m. Prentiss W. Leland.

Mrs. Lucinda (Ballou) Kibby d. in Milford, Mass., Oct. 30, 1863, a. 32 yrs. 6 mos. and 15 ds.

THOMAS HOWARD BALLOU[8], William[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Springfield, Mass., July 19, 1839; m. *Eliza Jane Phelps*, dr. of Benjamin and Nancy (Ayres) Phelps, b. in Ware, Mass., at a date not given; cer. in Palmer, Mass., Oct. 10, 1857, by John H. Leland, J. P. Issue.—

5390— 1.	George A.,[9] b.	Ware, Mass.,	Jan. 18, 1859;	d. Sept. 30, 1880.
5391— 2.	Lorenzo H.,[9] b.	" "	Nov. 9, '60.	
5392— 3.	Andrew D.,[9] b.	Belchertown, Mass.,	May 19, '62;	d. Oct. 8, 1879.
5393— 4.	Lizzie J.,[9] b.	" "	Aug. 19, '66.	
5394— 5.	William B.,[9] b.	" "	Feb. 2, '68.	
5395— 6.	Albertus E.,[9] b.	" "	Nov. 5, '69;	d. Oct. 5, 1875.
5396— 7.	Nora May[9], b.	" "	Apl. 26, '71.	
5397— 8.	Nancy Angie[9], b.	" "	Nov. 29, '73.	
5398— 9.	Clarence E.,[9] b.	" "	Apl. 16, '75;	d. May 12, 1875.
5399—10.	Hattie E.,[9] b.	" "	Sept. 20, '76.	
5400—11.	Carrie G.,[9] b.	" "	Feb. 28, '78.	
5401—12.	Emma A.,[9] b.	" "	Jan. 29, '80.	
5402—13.	Freddie C.,[9] b.	" "	Apl. 16, '81;	d. Apl. 28, 1885.

Thomas Howard Ballou[8] is a respectable farmer of Belchertown, Mass., with a worthy and fruitful wife. As may be seen above, they have faithfully performed their duty in multiplying the Ballous. Meantime he has been a patriotic soldier of his country in her time of need. He went to the bloody war in Co. H., 46th Regt. Mass. Vols. Enlisting Sept. 1, 1862, he passed into camp at Springfield, and in due course of transportation arrived in Newbern, N. C. He fought in the battles of Newbern, Goldsboro', Kingston, Sandy Hook, Antietam, &c., and survived them all to share in the general triumph of a restored Union. He takes a laudable interest in our Genealogy, and we hope he and his family will enjoy it.

HANNAH ELIZABETH BALLOU[8], William[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Springfield, Mass., May 12, 1841; m. *Andrew Downes* of New Haven, Ct., May 1, 1860. No issue. She d. Oct. 25, 1863, a. 22 yrs. 5 mos. and 13 ds.

CAROLINE JULIA BALLOU[8], William[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Belchertown, Mass., Aug. 18, 1843; m. *Henry W. Manley*, son of Felix and Martha Gross Manley, b. in Enfield, Mass., May 18, 1835; cer. in Ware, Mass., Nov. 29, 1876, by Rev. Mr. Tuttle. No issue. Mrs. Caroline J.[8] and husband are settled in Enfield, Mass. He is a respectable farmer and has been a captain in the militia. Mrs. Manley has taken much pains to be a helpful and useful informant to us concerning the family records of her branch, and gladly patronizes our Genealogy.

Only two others of this family survive the ravages of death—two sons.

HENRY FRANKLIN BALLOU[8], William[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Ware, Mass., May 7, 1856; m. *Cora A. Lemon*, dr. of Francis and Lodelia (Mitchell) Lemon, b. in Monson, Mass., Feb. 14, 1858; cer. in said Monson, Feb. 26, 1876, by Rev. Mr. Sumner. Issue, b. in said Ware.—

5403—1. Ernest L.,[9] b. Mar. 3, 1877.
5404—2. Albertus H.,[9] b. Apl. 4, '80.
5405—3. Edith L.,[9] b. Apl. 29, '83.

Henry Franklin Ballou[8] and wife belong to the honorable and substantial agricultural class. They reside in Ware, Mass., and hold a good social standing among the honest yeomanry of their vicinage.

WILLIS H. BALLOU[8], William[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Ware, Mass., Dec. 28, 1858; m. *Laura Crookes*. dr. of William L. and Jeanette (Norton) Crookes. b. in Hampden, Mass., Nov. 11, 1859; cer. in Belchertown, Mass., Apl. 4, 1883, by Rev. Stephen T. Hastings. Issue.—

5406—1. Ina M.,[9] b. Apl. 1, 1884.

Willis H.[8] hails, by letter from Indian Orchard, Mass., but gives no hint of his occupation. He hopes we may receive adequate pecuniary aid for the completion of our work, but feels unable to contribute to our publication fund; yet, if his financial circumstances improve, he thinks he shall secure a copy when published. He belongs to a considerable class of such well-wishers.

[1787.] HIRAM BALLOU[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Jan. 21, 1804; m. *Betsey Phelps*, dr. of Dr. Benjamin and Mrs. Abigail (Hyde) Phelps, b.

in Belchertown, Mass., Jan. 6, 1804; cer. in said Belchertown, Jan. 1, 1825, by Rev. Mr. Forward. Issue.—

5407—1. Daniel F., b. Crown Point, N. Y., July 18, 1826; m. Emily Knowles.
5408—2. Abigail, b. prob. the same, not found; m. —— Jenness.
5409—3. William, b. Smyrna, N. Y., June 2, '33; m. Julia A. Holloway.
5410—4. Lucinda, b. " " not found; m. Samuel Wood.
5411—5. Hiram, Jr., b. " " " " m. four several times.
5412—6. Abraham, b. " " prob. 1839; m. 1st Wellington, 2d Barnes.
5413—7. Isaac, b. Smyrna, N. Y., not found; nothing given.
5414—8. Rhoda Ann, b. Smyrna, N. Y., not found; m. 1st Wm. Skye, 2d Dunbar.

This has been one of our most difficult families to trace. Between several fractional informants we have been sorely puzzled to digest the imperfect data above presented. We were so unfortunate as to get no responses from several of the families to whom we addressed respectful calls for information. We must therefore crave some allowance for our errors and defects. If we rightly understand our informants, Hiram Ballou⁷ settled first at Crown Point, N. Y., as a marble worker, and afterward in Smyrna, N. Y. He carried on the marble business through life with fair success, and left a reputable record. He d. in Smyrna, N. Y., Apl. 3, 1843, a. 39 yrs. 2 mos. and 12 ds. Mrs. Betsey, his wid., d. June 5, 1870, a. 66 yrs. 4 mos. and 29 ds.

DANIEL F. BALLOU⁸, Hiram⁷, George⁶, Simeon⁵, Abraham⁴, John³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Crown Point, N. Y., July 18, 1826; m. *Emily Knowles*, dr. of Arthur and Polly (James) Knowles, b. in Westport, N. Y., July 20, 1821; cer. in Crown Point, July 30, 1842, by George Brown, J. P. Issue, b. in Belchertown, Mass.—

5415—1. Charles A.,⁹ b. Sept. 1, 1847; m. Sarah J. Drake.
5416—2. Mary E.,⁹ b. Nov. 6, '53; d. July 9, 1854.

Daniel F. Ballou⁸ is a worthy man. He responded comendably to our call for his family record, gave us some valuable information about his father, and subscribed for a copy of the Genealogy, and all this though suffering privation from blindness, and being otherwise in moderate circumstances. He followed farming in Belchertown till 1872, when his eyesight failed him in consequence of a severe blow received on his head in boyhood. Since then he has done the best he could as a canvasser for the Illustrated Bible and other works.

CHARLES A. BALLOU[9], Daniel F.,[8] Hiram[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Belchertown, Mass., Sept. 1, 1847; m. *Sarah J. Drake* Jan. 1, 1870. Issue.—

5417—1. Jennie E.,[10] b. July 12, 1880.

Charles A. Ballou[9] d. Apl. 24, 1881, a. 33 yrs. 7 mos. and 23 ds. His widow subsequently became the 4th wife of her deceased husband's uncle, Hiram Ballou.[6]

ABIGAIL BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], George[6], &c.; no birth-date found; said to have m. a *Mr. Jenness*, and to have d.—all somewhere in the State of N. Y. We do not feel certain whether this indefinite report from one of our informants can be depended on. We give it as received.

WILLIAM BALLOU[9], Hiram[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smyrna, N. Y., June 2, 1833; m. *Julia A. Holloway*, dr. of Whitman and Mary (Brown) Holloway, b. in Springfield, Mass., Apl. 28, 1834; cer. in Ware, Mass., Nov. 28, 1851. Issue, b. in said Springfield.—

5418—1. George Whitman[9], b. July 1, 1852; machinist, u. m. [1883], in Palmer, Mass.
5419—2. Ella Jane[9], b. Oct. 1, '54; book-binder; res. with mother.
5420—3. Hosea Edward[9], b. Sept. 1, '57; printer; res. with mother.

We wrote this William Ballou[9] at Springfield, Mass, and sent him our printed circular, but received no response. If we had we should have known much better what to say in this entry. There seems to have been a mysterious and very unpleasant truancy from his family in 1863, which lasted for many years. The most we know about it is derived from an item printed in one of the Springfield papers, and sent to us in 1885. It is as follows.—

"William Ballou, formerly a policeman in Springfield, who went to the Idaho mines in 1863, and from whom nothing has been heard for about nineteen years, returned home a few days since with sufficient wealth to keep his family in good circumstances. He was supposed to have been dead, and his wife long ago had a divorce on the ground of neglect. He had heard she was married again, and so never made himself known."

We inferred that a reconciliation and reunion might have taken place, and that all was probably going well. If he had only told us so, we should have been glad. As it is, we will hope so. Respecting Mrs. Julia and her three sons, our researcher and in-

formant, who visited her in 1883, Rev. Anson Titus, reported all things of character and standing most favorably. May they all see better days.

LUCINDA BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], &c., b. prob. in Smyrna, N. Y., at a date not ascertained; said to have married *Samuel Wood* and to be, or to have been, resident in St. Joseph, Ia. We have had no communication from this family, and must leave them out of our record.

HIRAM BALLOU, JR.,[8] Hiram[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b., we presume, in Smyrna, N. Y., date not ascertained. Hiram[8] is another of our non-responding cousins. We were told he resided in Westfield, Mass. We addressed him there, but obtained no reply. We are therefore obliged to speak of him in broken genealogical phrases. He is reported to have m. 1st *Julia* ——, by whom he had 3 chn.—Carrie, Lizzie and a son. No birth-place or birth-dates being given of the daughters, and not so much as the son's name, we will not bring them into numeral order. Mrs. Julia obtained a divorce, and with it the custody of the chn. Their residence E. Brookfield, Vt. Hiram[8] m. 2d *Laura* ——; 3d *Betsey* ——; and 4th *Sarah J. (Drake) Ballou*, widow of his nephew Charles Ballou, as before mentioned. He has one child by this 4th marriage,—no name given. This is all that has reached us; and we are not half as well pleased with it as if he had himself reported and explained his own record. But we must give this or nothing.

ABRAHAM BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Smyrna, N. Y., not far from 1839; m. 1st —— *Wellington*, dr. of Levi and Mary E. Wellington, birthplace, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. Jan. 13, 1860. Issue.—

5421—1. Della M.,[9] b. Milford, Mass., Mar. 5, 1861; d. June 4, 1865.
5422—2. Carrie M.,[9] b. Northfield, Vt., Dec. 9, '62.
5423—3. Eckly[9], b Keokuk, Ia., Apl. 6, '65; d. Sept. 19, 1867.
5424—4. Helen M.,[9] b. Barre, Vt., Dec. 6, '71.
5425—5. Fred E.,[9] b. Spencer, Mass., July 6, '75.

First wife died at a date not given. Abraham[8] m. 2d *Sarah F. Barnes;* cer. in Lynn, Mass., Sept. 25, 1885, by Rev. A. A. Williams. No issue reported. Abraham Ballou[8] has resided in several different localities, as must be inferred from the birthplaces of his children, and passed through various vicissitudes of prosperity and adversity. He has now for some time been well situ-

ated in Lynn, Mass., No. 4 Chapman Place, where he successfully manufactures "Ladies' Fine Hand-sewed Boots and Shoes." May his last days be preëminently his best.

ISAAC BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Smyrna, N. Y., at a date not ascertained; was reported to us as resident in Lebanon, N. Y., and we addressed him accordingly. We hoped he would give a good account of himself and family, but profound silence was the only answer.

RHODA ANN BALLOU[8], youngest dr. of Hiram[7]; m. 1st *William Skye*. He died in the Army. She m. 2d a *Mr. Dunbar*, and is reported to reside in West Eaton, N. Y. She is said to be the mother of 2 sons and 2 drs.—no names or birth-dates given. We made an appealing call on her for her family record, but got no answer. So we leave the above as our only received data in her case.

[1788.] AMOS BALLOU[7], George[6], Simeon[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Providence, R. I., or its general vicinity, not far from 1805. We once received a hint of this Amos Ballou's residence somewhere in the State of N. Y., but never obtained any sufficient clew for his tracement. He has eluded our net, and we must hand him down to our successors in Ballou genealogy, with a considerable number of other stragglers.

Here would have come in the descendants of George Ballou[6], by his 3d wife, had any of them been reported.

There are descendants of David Ballou[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1], scattered over the West, which ought to be noticed in this part of our work. But we regret that we have found it impracticable to open correspondence with them and ascertain their recent status. There are not many of them, and of the few known to us we have only fragmentary reports made to Mr. Peck 25 yrs. ago. To some of these we will briefly refer.

[1805.] ASIA BALLOU[7], Asa[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., 1798; m. *Smith D. Thornton;* cer. in Foster, R. I., Sept. 22, 1816. We do not clearly understand from her letters to Mr. Peck, but infer that they emigrated soon after marriage to Chenango Co., N. Y., and thence a little later to Roscoe, near Beloit, Wis. Mrs. Asia[7] reported herself the mother

of five chn.—2 sons and 3 drs. But she gave the name of her youngest son only.—

5426—1. Orcus F. Thornton.

No birth-dates were given. All were grown up, and most of them married. The oldest son and the daughters were well settled—the son in Illinois and the drs. in Wisconsin, at no great distance from Beloit. Orcus F.[8] was in California at Silver Mountain, an influential managing officer in a large mining company. We judge the whole family to have been intelligent and enterprising. The father, Smith D. Thornton, died March 20, 1860. Whether Mrs. Asia[7] is living or deceased, we have not ascertained.

[1806.] VARNUM S. BALLOU[7], Asa[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., 1802; m. *Freelove Thornton*, dr. of Capt. Jonathan and Freelove (Turner) Thornton, b. in Norwich, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1800; cer. in said Norwich sometime during Feb. 1825. Issue, b. in said Norwich.—

5427—1. Lydia, b. May 23, 1826; m. 1st Jno. O. Barr, 2d J. O. Bright.
5428—2. Leander Anderson, b. Aug. 25, '30; m. Mary Hamlin Beals.

Varnum S. Ballou[7] d. in Norwich, N. Y., Sept. 1853, a. about 51 years. Mrs. Freelove (Thornton) Ballou died Mar. 2, 1852, a. 52 yrs. and 22 ds. Both believed to have been reputable people of the farmer class.

LYDIA BALLOU[8], Varnum S.,[7] Asa[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Norwich, N. Y., May 23, 1826; m. 1st *John Orson Barr*, son of Matthew Barr, b. in Norwich aforesaid, Nov. 16, 1820; cer. in Norwich Mar. 30, 1842. Issue, the eldest b. in Norwich, N. Y., the others in Avon, Wis.—

5429—1. Rufus Adelbert Barr[9], b. Aug. 19, 1844; m. Aug. 29, 1864; name not given.
5430—2. Mary Adelaide Barr[9], b. Sept. 27, '52; m. Dec. 22, 1870; name not given.
5431—3. John Orson Barr, Jr.,[9] b. Nov. 16, '54; m. June —, 1879; name not given.

Mr. Barr was an industrious, respectable farmer. He died in Avon, Wis., Dec. 25, 1861, a. 41 yrs. 1 mo. and 9 ds. Mrs. Lydia[8] m. 2d *John Osman Bright*, son of John and Mary (Osman) Bright, b. in Axbridge, Somerset Shire, Eng., Nov. 9, 1834; cer. in Avon, Wis., Nov. 9, 1863. Issue, b. there.—

5432—1. Leander Bright[9], b. Dec. 23, 1864.
5433—2. Edwin Bright[9], b. Mar. 3, '66.

Mr. Bright is also a farmer. He and his companion are in good social standing among the yeomanry of their vicinage. She is a pious Second Adventist; he a christened Methodist, and as a citizen a loyal Democrat.

LEANDER ANDERSON BALLOU[8], Varnum[7], Asa[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Norwich, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1830; m. *Mary Hamlin Beals*, dr. of William Chapman and Mary Ann (Beals) Beals, b. in Cuyahoga Falls, Summit Co., O., Sept. 3, 1836; cer. in Beloit, Rock Co., Wis., Mar. 5, 1855, by Judge E. P. King. Issue.—

5434—1. William Varnum[9], b. in Muscoda, Wis., July 17, 1856; m. Ellie Sill Dec. 16, 1881.
5435—2. Harry Beals[9], b. in Beloit, Wis., Jan. 26, '61; m. Alice Kuez Dec. 25, 1883.

Leander A.[8] and wife are intelligent, enterprising and exemplary people. They have resided, since mge., in Beloit, Broadhead and Avon, Wis.,—latterly in Avon. He has been a successful carriage maker for 20 yrs. Both are staunch Universalists in religion, and he is a loyal Democrat in politics. They have one grandchild, dr. of William V. and Ellie (Sill) Ballou, viz.—

5436—1. Mary Addie Ballou[10], b. in Avon, Wis., Dec. 22, 1884.

[1812.] MARY BALLOU[7], Arthur[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., perhaps 1809 or '10; m. *Joshua Mosher*. Issue, b. near Cedar Falls, Ia.—

5437—1. Hannah Mary Mosher, no birth-date; u. m. in 1862.
5438—2. Sidney Mosher, no birth-date; m. name and date not given.
5439—3. Martha Mosher, " " m. a Mr. Cleveland in Iowa.

Nothing more communicated.

[1813.] ORISON BALLOU[7], Arthur[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., perhaps about 1812 or '13; d. in Kentucky at the age of about 21 years.

[1814.] STEPHEN C. BALLOU[7], Arthur[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenfield, N. Y., 1816; m. *Abby Corey*, about 1842, and settled in Cleveland, O. Issue.—

5440—1. Rocelia, b. Mar. 28, 1844.
5441—2. Isora, b. Jan. 11, '49.

Stephen C. Ballou[7] reported himself and family as above to Mr.

Peck, from Cleveland, O., in 1862. Subsequent changes unknown to us.

[1815.] HORACE BALLOU[7], David[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in or near Sandy Creek, N. Y., July 11, 1821; m. *Harriet L. Warfield;* cer. in or near Pleasant Vale, Pike Co., Ill., Apl. 1860. She d. there, without issue, June 3, 1861. Nothing further reported to us from Horace Ballou[7].

[1817.] ACHSA ANN BALLOU[7], David[6], David[5], Abraham[4], John[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in or near Sandy Creek, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1831; m. *William Sidney Coon* of Onondaga Co., N. Y.; cer. Mar. 8, 1851. Issue.—

5442—1. Esther Elvira Coon, b. Dec. 23, 1851.
5443—2. Alice Adele Coon, b. July 18, '53.

This family and all the nearest relatives of David Ballou[6] were settled in or adjacent to Pleasant Vale, Pike Co., Ill., when last heard from in 1862. But subsequent changes are unknown to us. Our present U. S. Postal Guide specifies a post-office in Pleasant Hill, Pike Co., Ill., but no Pleasant Vale. Whether the latter was superseded by the former, we know not.

[1820.] JOHN SANFORD BALLOU[7], Sanford Jackson[6], William[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in East Boston, Mass., Sept. 25, 1861; m. *Martha Parsons Gerring*, dr. of George W. and Abbie Amanda (Crouse) Gerring, b. in East Glocester, Mass., Nov. 14, 1864; cer. in Everett, Mass., July 16, 1884, by Rev. R. Perry Bush. Issue, b. in East Boston, Mass.—

5444—1. Ralph Sanford, b. ——, 1885.
5445—2. Maude Gerring, b. Dec. 18, '86.

John S. Ballou[7] is a very intelligent, enterprising, self-sustaining man, happily married, in good employment as a bookkeeper, and enjoying a comfortable home. His history is almost romantic from the peculiarities of his father, mentioned in his remarkable record [552]. His mother, being from Scotland and little informed of her husband's family connections, and his father dying while his son was an infant, the latter grew up to a young man in wondering ignorance as to his paternal ancestry. But he was smart enough to find out by beginning with the Boston record of his father's marriage, and tracing the clew to Tunbridge, Vt. There he soon presented himself to the paternal relatives, who were

H. Ballou 2d.

utterly astonished to behold a living fac simile of Sanford Jackson Ballou[6], of whom they had heard nothing for over 22 years, and never expected to more. There was rejoicing on both sides. In a well-written letter to us, narrating his research and subsequent experience, he says, among many interesting things.—"You cannot imagine how pleased I was to find myself of New England stock. I have a nice little home, being very happy with my wife. I have had to look out for myself, and am at present [Apl. 1885,] bookkeeping at Hancock Oil Works, E. Boston, Mass. I am very proud of my name, and will have one of the books when ready."

[1830.] JUSTIN M. GALLUP[7], William W. and Betsey Ballou[6], Bezeliel[5], William[4], Maturin[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Northfield, Vt., Aug. 23, 1858; last reported to us as an employé in the great mercantile establishment of Jordan, Marsh & Co., Boston.

[1831.] WALLACE S. GALLUP[7], brother of the preceding, b. in Northfield, Vt., Dec. 6, 1860; last reported as somewhere in Dakota. Both these Gallups are understood to be promising young men.

Passing over numerous dismissed Nos., we reach the descendants of Rev. Maturin Ballou[4], in the lineage of his eldest son, Benjamin[5].

[1856.] REV. HOSEA BALLOU, 2D[7], D. D., Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Guilford, Vt., Oct. 18, 1796; m. *Clarissa Hatch*, dr. of James and Esther Hatch, b. in Halifax, Vt., 1795; cer. in said Halifax Jan. 26, 1820. Issue, the eldest b. in Stafford, Ct., all the others in Roxbury, Mass.—

5446—1. Giddings Hyde, b. Nov. 10, 1820, m. Azuba C. Taylor.
5447—2. Clarissa Hatch, b. Feb. 20, '24; d. in Roxbury, Mass., Feb. 1, 1829.
5448—3. Charles Hosea, b. Dec. 1, '26; d. u. m. Medford, Mass., May 2, 1880.
5449—4. Julia Crehore, b. July 10, '28; d. u. m. Medford, Mass., Oct. 28, 1883.
5450—5. Harriet Eliza, b. Dec. 1, '30; m. Rev. Russell A. Ballou.
5451—6. Mary Jane, b. Jan. 17, '33; d. u. m. Medford, Mass., June 16, 1883.
5452—7. Caroline Maria, b. June 28, '37; d. Medford, Mass., Sept. 19, 1838.

A cloud of melancholy would enshroud this family record, were death the hopeless abyss of oblivion which skeptical philosophy imagines. They have all passed out of this mortal state, parents and children, without a single descendant to inherit their excellent blood, name and fame. But they inherit together the deathless mansions of that Christian immortality in which they firmly be-

lieved, and whose bow of hope ever glowed in their mundane skies. Hosea Ballou, 2d, was a superior man, intellectually, morally and socially. He had none of that brilliancy that dazzles, astonishes and captivates the multitude, or even the comparatively *small* multitude who gyrate in the literary atmosphere and sip only intoxicating nectar from the flowers of genius. Such would deem him dull and common place. His whole make-up was of solid and intrinsic worth—free from glitter, ostentation, assumption and pretension. He attained to very considerable learning and knowledge, but earned it all by diligent and persistent mental application. He was a profoundly religious man, without the help of artificial stimulants, and without exuberant demonstrations, or formalistic sanctity. He was an exemplary moralist from well settled general principles, and with few specialties. He was a clear, discriminating thinker and reasoner, under the inspirations of patient common sense, downright honesty and unsophisticated natural logic. He was fallible, but his errors and misjudgments, like those of all just and truthful men, never originated in the base motives of a corrupt or careless heart. As a preacher, he was somewhat slow of utterance, simple, plain, lucid, direct to the point, eminently instructive—free from all rant and fanciful rhetorical flourish. He was not equal to his great uncle in popular address and the use of striking illustrations, but superior to him in soundness of doctrinal premises and logical deduction. They agreed in their grand doctrinal conclusions and in their ecclesiastical relations, but not always in their minor theological speculations, positions, reasonings and conclusions. In private life and ordinary social intercourse, though both were kind-hearted, Hosea, 2d, was the more approachable and genial—more winsome to strangers and diffident persons, and more adapted to inspire confiding personal friendship. He was a man to be loved, as well as respected and trusted. What such a man must be in his domestic circle and intimate associations, need not be specifically described. He must be pleasant, agreeable and lovable; especially when inexhaustible and witty good humor, as in this case, spiced all the other qualifications.

He commenced his life career a farmer boy, in the southerly part of Vermont, on the eastern slope of the Green Mountains, with scanty prospect of ever becoming a learned man. The common schools of his vicinage were rudimental and meager, but eagerly improved; and while faithfully performing the ordinary duties of his home life, his bosom burned with aspirations for

higher knowledge. He acquired the rudiments of Latin under the tuition of Rev. Mr. Wood, and never let go of it. He had a few other semi-academic helps, and thenceforth helped himself till he was master of an excellent classical education. At the age of seventeen he became the subject of a deep religious experience, which gave tone and stamina to all after life. It tempered down into firm convictions of the Universalist faith, and resulted in his becoming a luminous preacher of that gospel, on the general ground of what has since been termed Restorationism. This probably prevented his ever being swept away by specious magnifications of Divine Sovereignty from the indispensable necessity of human agency and concurrence in the process of personal salvation.

After the best preparations which circumstances permitted for the ministry, he settled as pastor over a society in Stafford, Ct. There he remained five years. Next he settled in Roxbury, Mass., where his pastorate lasted seventeen years. His next and last pastorate settlement was in Medford, Mass, and continued sixteen years. Few pastors ever watched over their flocks more diligently, faithfully and successfully, and few were more beloved by the old and young. But pastoral and pulpit duties comprised only a part of his labors. He was a hard student of the higher knowledges; a careful examiner of books in the great Library of Harvard University, and other institutions in the neighborhood of Boston; a literary critic; an editor of weekly, monthly, and quarterly periodicals, and a standard author. His Ancient History of Universalism, published in 1829, will remain for ages a monument of his vast research, critical discrimination, and historic reliability. It gives the doctrine of universal salvation a pre-eminence, dignity and influence which time will only magnify. We cannot go farther into the productiveness of his toil-earned, patiently acquired learning. It procured for him, in 1845, the well deserved Honorary title of D. D., conferred by Harvard University. Such titles are of little intrinsic value when weighed in Christ-like scales, but in the scales of human literature they are of honorable account. And one bestowed on Rev. Hosea, 2d, never honored a worthier recipient. It had never before decorated one of his denomination. He wore it to Europe on an enjoyable tour of one year in 1854, and then in 1855 into the Presidential chair of Tufts College. In that distinguished and influential chair he remained till his death. For all that is really admirable and promising in the present status of the Universalist denomination, it is probably

more indebted to Hosea Ballou, 2d, than to any other of its apostles. He could not have done what his great-uncle did, in moving public assemblies and founding societies, but a time had come for training, modifying, organizing and building up the denomination. It was an incoherent mass of theological and moral contrarieties—a stormy cloud of anti-orthodoxy, full of electrical elements, and driven to and fro by discordant winds. His was the genius to reconcile, solidify and direct its boiling forces. He did this very noiselessly and quietly, but very effectively. Why and how? 1. He was naturally and by self-discipline a conservative, cautious, prudent man on his own plane—a moderator. 2. He was a modest, genial, lovable man, in whatever circle he moved. 3. He was both a religious and rational man, earnestly intent on rendering individuals and societies something better than boisterous anti-errorists—exemplifiers of higher truths and principles. He was a builder with well-tempered mortar. 4. He was a head taller in sacred learning than most of his associates, and commanded the veneration of the rising generation—the young men preparing for the ministry. 5. He was a determined institutionalist in his denomination by gentle but persistent means, and averse to scatterationism in all its forms. Thus he proved himself "the right man in the right place." The writer of this sketch did not always agree with him in *particulars*, but he always loved and respected him. He d. on College Hill May 27, 1861, a. 64 yrs. 7 mos. and 9 ds.

Mrs. Clarissa (Hatch) Ballou, his estimable widow, who had done all in her power to render her husband eminent and happy, d. Apl. 30, 1876, a. 80 yrs. 11 mos. and 23 ds.

GIDDINGS HYDE BALLOU[6], Rev. Hosea, 2d[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Stafford, Ct., Nov. 10, 1820; m. *Mrs. Azuba C. Taylor* of Chatham, Mass., maiden name Atwood; cer. May 2, 1867. No issue reported.

Giddings H. Ballou[6] was commemorated by an obituary of his pastor, published in the *Christian Leader* of June 17, 1886, from which we extract the following testimonial sentences.—"He never possessed vigorous health, but yet had always led a busy, active and useful life. His mind was of the higher order, and he found his enjoyment in the higher duties and finer relations of life. An artist of good ability, for forty years he painted portraits that now, in a double sense, are cherished mementoes in many homes; also landscapes that are highly prized. Combining literature with

art, and blending with both his genial humor, he furnished some of the most enjoyable illustrated articles that appeared in Harper's and other magazines. During the war he was secular editor of the *Gospel Banner*, and gained for that paper credit for an exceedingly carefully prepared and readable summary of the stirring events of that time. Later, for eight or ten years, he was in Government service, preparing statistics for the Bureau of Agriculture. Conscientiousness and fidelity were the leading traits of his character; and although so modest and retiring as to shrink always from public notice, he was thoroughly respected and esteemed by all who knew him well. He died, as he had lived, a Universalist. He left a widow to mourn his loss, but no children. With him the family record ends. There now remains no living descendant of Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d." Giddings H. Ballou[6] died in Chatham, Mass., where he had long lived, June 8, 1886, aged 65 yrs. 6 mos. and 28 ds.

CLARISSA HATCH BALLOU[6], next in age of Rev. Dr. Ballou's chn., was b. and d. as above specified. Her age was 4 yrs. 11 mos. and 5 ds.

CHARLES HOSEA BALLOU[6], Rev. Dr. Hosea[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 1, 1826. He d. u. m. in Medford, Mass., May 2, 1880, a. 53 yrs. 3 mos. and 1 d. No obituary testimonial has been furnished us, or is recollected to have been published.

JULIA CREHORE BALLOU[6], next in age, b. and d. as aforesaid, was commemorated by an appreciative obituary in the *Christian Leader* of Dec. 6, 1883. She d. u. m. in Medford, Mass., Oct. 28, 1883, a. 55 yrs. 3 mos. and 18 ds. It is testified in her obituary as follows: "Julia inherited many of the characteristics of her father—his habitually cheerful disposition, his rare conscientiousness, and a measure of that genial humor which made his conversation always so delightful to his intimate friends. Faithful in the church, constant in the Sunday school, and always interested in the social circle, she filled her place in a quiet, pleasant way, which gladdened all hearts about her, and made her always welcome. Few lives have been more correct than hers. She is remembered with the sincere respect and tender affection of those who knew her best."

HARRIET ELIZA BALLOU[6], b. as above stated; m. *Rev. Russell A. Ballou*, and will be noticed in his family record. She died at Col-

lege Hill, Mass., after a brief connubial life, Jan. 19, 1859, aged 28 yrs. 1 mo. and 18 ds.

MARY JANE BALLOU[6], Rev. Dr. Hosea[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 17, 1833; d. u. m. in Medford, Mass., June 16, 1885, a. 52 yrs. 4 mos. and 20 ds. Her character and worth were commemorated in the *Christian Leader* of July 16, 1885, thus.—"Mary, like her sister Julia, who but recently preceded her to the better world, was a woman of rare excellence—intelligent, self-possessed, conscientious, strong in Christian faith and trust, patient in suffering, and always considerate of those about her. These two sisters had lived long together in closest intimacy, and to them, could they have known it, it would have been a pleasant thought that their separation was to be so brief. While their earthly remains lie side by side beneath the green turf in Mt. Auburn, they still live, and will be long and pleasantly remembered by those who have known and loved them."

CAROLINE MARIA BALLOU[6], youngest child of this family, died, as shown in the above record, a tender infant, in the 2d yr. of her age.

[1857.] ASAHEL BALLOU, JR.,[7] Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Guilford, Vt., Aug. 26, 1799; m. *Diantha Fox*, dr. of Thomas and Sybil (Boyd) Fox, at a date not ascertained. Issue.—

5453—1. Hosea O., b. June 20, 1824; m. Ursula Higley Nov. 9, 1854.
5454—2. Alonzo M., b. prob. '21; res. Fort Scott, Kas.; non-respondent.
5455—3. Levi G., b. prob. '28; res. Fort Scott, Kas.; non-respondent.
5456—4. Charles A., b. June 22, '31; m. Janette Harris Apl. 10, 1860.
5457—5. Elmina D., b. Oct. 3, '33; m. John E. Miller Feb. 28, 1856.
5458—6. Martha Maria, b. Mar. 3, '37; m. Chas. W. Smith Jan. 7, 1867.

It has been rather difficult for us to obtain desirable information concerning Asahel Ballou, Jr.[7] Somehow his family record, life, and character have remained untold by those from whom we naturally expected a recital of the essential facts. He was a quiet, unpretentious farmer of Marlboro', Vt., and d. there of cancer Mar. 20, 1850, a. 50 yrs. 9 mos. and 14 ds. Mrs. Diantha, his widow, unreported.

HOSEA ORLANDO BALLOU[6], Asahel, Jr.,[7] Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlboro', Vt., June 20, 1824; m. *Ursula Higley*, dr. of Capt. Pliny and Polly (Willard)

Higley, b. in said Marlboro' Aug. 25, 1825; cer. in Newfane, Vt., Nov. 9, 1854, by Rev. Otis Warren. Issue, b. in said Marlboro'.

5459—1. Hosea Maturin[9], b. Nov. 30, 1856; d. u. m. New York city, Dec. 16, 1881.
5460—2. Alma Ursula[9], b. July 22, '60; m. Stainslas Courtemanche Nov. 1, 1882.
5461—3. George Massena[9], b. Nov. 10, '62; res. u. m. New York city.

Hosea Orlando Ballou[8] was an industrious, respectable farmer of Marlboro', Vt., a worthy and estimable man in all the relationships of life. He d. in the prime of middle age, from complex diseases of the heart, kidneys and stomach, Mar. 30, 1866, a. 41 yrs. 9 mos. and 10 ds. Mrs. Ursula, a very intelligent and excellent woman, still survives in honorable widowhood, residing in Wilmington, Vt.

HOSEA MATURIN BALLOU[9], Hosea Orlando[8], &c., b. as above; was a young man of eminent promise. He graduated in 1876, at the "Eastman Business College," and went soon into the mercantile employment of Lord & Taylor, New York City, in the silk department of their establishment, where he won distinction and confidence by faithfulness, rectitude and executiveness. But he was one of Death's shining marks, and stricken down in his bloom. He d. of pneumonia Dec. 16, 1881, loved and lamented by all who knew him, a. 24 years and 17 ds.

ALMA URSULA BALLOU[9], Hosea Orlando[8], &c., b. as above; m. *Tanis* alias *Stainslas Courtemanche* of Montreal, Canada; cer. in Wilmington, Vt., Nov. 1, 1882, by Rev. U. N. Barber. As yet no issue. We infer that their home is in Montreal, Can.

GEORGE MASSENA BALLOU[9], Hosea Orlando[8], Asahel, Jr.,[7] Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlboro', Vt., Nov. 10, 1862; res. u. m. in the city of New York; in what position or with what prospective aspirations, we are not told. He is yet on the threshold of his life-career, which we hope will prove a good one.

CHARLES A. BALLOU[8], Asahel, Jr.,[7] Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlboro', Vt., June 22, 1831; m. *Janette Harris*, dr. of Clark and Joanna K. (Ingram) Harris, b. in Wilmington, Vt., Mar. 2, 1841; cer. in said Wilmington Apl. 10, 1860, by Rev. F. I. Daley. Issue.—

5462—1. Lucy Florence[9], b. in Wilmington, Vt., June 11, 1863; m. L. C. Hale 1882.
5463—2. Charles Martin[9], b. in Marlboro', Vt., Jan. 21, '78.

Charles A. Ballou and wife are among the industrious and substantial agriculturists of Marlboro', Vt., acting well their useful part in life, and reputable members of their general society.

LUCY FLORENCE BALLOU[8], their only dr., m. *Locke C. Hale* of Marlboro', Vt.; cer. in Brattleboro', Vt., Mar. 14, 1882, by Rev. E. W. Whitney. No issue reported.

ELMINA D. BALLOU[8], Asahel, Jr.,[7] Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlboro', Vt., Oct. 3, 1833; m. *John E. Miller*, son of Isaac and Lucy (Simonds) Miller, b. in Wilmington, Vt. Dec. 7, 1826; cer. in said Wilmington Feb. 28, 1856, by Rev. O. Warren. Issue.—

5464—1. Martha E. Miller[9], b. Clarion, Ill., Oct. 1, 1857; d. July 28, 1861.
5465—2. Lorin C. Miller[9], b. " " Mar. 30, '60; d. Mar. 13, 1863.
5466—3. Frank H. Miller[9], b. " " Mar. 21, '62; m. Almira R. Clark Nov. 26, 1885.
5467—4. Dana E. Miller[9], b. Clarion, Ill., June 26, '64.
5468—5. Eddie A. Miller[9], b. Mendota, Ill., Mar. 27, '66.

Residence, Mendota, Ill. Occupation, farming and stock raising.

MARTHA MARIA BALLOU[8], Asahel, Jr.,[7] Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlboro', Vt., Mar. 3, 1837; m. *Charles W. Smith* of Halifax, Vt.; cer. in Newfane, Vt., Jan. 7, 1867. No issue. Mrs. Martha d. in Apl. 1874.

[1858.] PEARLEY BALLOU[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Halifax, Vt., Jan. 4, 1802; m. 1st *Almanda Wilcox*, dr. of Joshua and Eunice Wilcox, b. in Halifax, Vt., 1807; cer. in said Halifax 1824. Issue, b. in said Halifax.—

5469—1. Amanda W., b. Nov. 28, 1828; m. Willard S. Dunklee.

The mother d. in childbed Nov. 25, 1828. Pearley[7] m. 2d *Lavina H. Haven*, dr. of Elijah and Sally Haven, b. in Halifax, Vt., 1810; cer. in said Halifax, Mar. 23, 1831. Issue, b. in Marlboro', Vt.—

5470—2. Harriet F., b. Jan. 4, 1833; m. 1st Seth Smead Oct. 1, 1851.
5471—3. Susan M., b. Feb. 7, '35; m. Sylvanus S. Smead Sept. 21, 1853.
5472—4. Francis H., b. May 27, '37; m. 1st Mary A. Nelson Sept. 20, 1865.
5473—5. Charles E., b. Apl. 23, '39; m. Mary E. Allen Nov. 16, 1864.
5474—6. Mary E., b. Apl. 1, '41; m. William Wells Dec. 20, 1865.

5475—7. Lucy A., b. Aug. 22, '45; m. Joseph G. Taylor 1876.
5476—8. George W., b. Feb. 28, '48; m. 1st Alice Dutton Sept. 6, 1870.

Pearley Ballou[7] was brought up, lived and d. a farmer; commencing his life-career in Halifax, Vt., maturing it in Marlboro', Vt., and closing it in Greenfield, Mass. Himself, wives and chn., all ranked well in moral and social standing. He d. Oct. 30, 1876, a. 74 yrs. 9 mos. and 26 ds. Mrs. Lavina, his widow, d. May 6, 1883, a. about 73 yrs.

AMANDA WILCOX BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Halifax, Vt., Nov. 25, 1828; m. *Willard S. Dunklee* of Marlboro', Vt., son of Jesse Dunklee, b. Sept. 26, 1827; cer. in said Halifax, July 20, 1850. Issue.—

5477—1. Helen J. Dunklee[9], b. Feb. 13, 1852; m. Albert G. Brown May 11, 1875.
5478—2. George E. Dunklee[9], b. Apl. 23, '56; d. Sept. 25, 1861.
5479—3. Minnie A. Dunklee[9], b. Apl. 9, '61; m. Will P. Powers Dec. 31, 1880.

Worthy people. The husband and father went into the service of his country, and lost his life in the great war for the Union. He d. Mar. 16, 1865—particulars not given. His estimable widow and surviving chn. reside in Marlborough, Vt.

HARRIET F. BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlborough, Vt., Jan. 4, 1833; m. 1st *Seth Smead, Jr.*, of Greenfield, Mass., Oct. 1, 1851. No issue reported. Seth Smead, Jr., d. Jan. 29, 1855. Mrs. Harriet F. m. 2d *Daniel Rice, Jr.*, of Hawley, Mass.; cer. in Greenfield aforesaid Oct. 20, 1858. Issue.—

5480—1. Fannie E. Rice[9], b. in Greenfield, Mass., May 1, 1861; m. Frank J. Pease.
5481—2. Rosa L. Rice[9], b. in Springfield, Mass., July 1, '68.

Mr. Rice is a respectable carpenter. The family have had their home in Springfield, Mass., for several years past.

FANNIE E. RICE[9], b. as above; m. *Frank J. Pease* of Springfield, Mass., Sept. 21, 1880. No issue reported.

SUSAN N. BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlborough, Vt., Feb. 7, 1835; m. *Sylvanus A. Smead*, son of Jesse and Matilda Smead, b. in Greenfield, Mass., Aug. 22, 1825; cer. in said Greenfield Sept. 21, 1853. Issue, b. in Greenfield.—

5482—1. Pease F. Smead[9], b. Oct. 2, 1855.
5483—2. Henry S. Smead[9], b. Oct. 22, '58.
5484—3. Gertrude S. Smead[9], b. Dec. 13, '64.

Sylvanus A. Smead died Apl. 22, 1873, aged 47 yrs. and 8 m Nothing further. Presumed to be worthy people, and Mrs. Susan to be still living.

FRANCIS H. BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlborough, Vt., May 27, 1837; m. 1st *Mary A. Nelson* of Coleraine, Mass., dr. of David and Hannah Nelson, b. Sept. 7, 1836; cer. Sept. 20, 1865. Issue.—

5485—1. William H.,[9] b. in Greenfield, Mass., Nov. 21, 1867.

The mother d. Dec. 5, 1867, a. 31 yrs. 2 mos. and 29 ds. Francis H.[8] m. 2d *Semantha B. Nelson*, an elder sister of his 1st wife, b. Dec. 21, 1832; cer. Apl. 21, 1869. Issue.—

5486—2. Frank N.,[9] b. Mar. 16, 1871; d. Dec. 1, 1880.

Of the substantial agricultural class in Greenfield, Mass.

CHARLES E. BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlborough, Vt., Apl. 23, 1839; m. *Mary E. Allen* of Greenfield, Mass., dr. of John S. and Elizabeth W. Allen; cer. Nov. 16, 1864. Issue.—

5487—1. Frederic A.,[9] b. Nov. 27, 1866.
5488—2. Edward K.,[9] b. July 8, '69.
5489—3. Charles E., Jr.,[9] b. Nov. 7, '74.
5490—4. Mary E.,[9] b. Dec. 19, '78.

Charles E. Ballou[8] and wife are rearing their promising family on a well cultivated farm in Greenfield, Mass., and earning their bread by the sweat of their brows, like their kindred progenitors and contemporaries.

MARY E. BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlborough, Vt., Apl. 1, 1841; m. *William Wells* of Shelburne, Mass., son of David and Frances Wells; cer. in Greenfield, Mass., Dec. 20, 1865. Issue, b. in said Shelburne.—

5491—1. Ellen S. Wells[9], b. Oct. 4, 1866.
5492—2. May P. Wells[9], b. Nov. 18, '74.
5493—3. Alice M. Wells[9], b. Aug. 4, '78.

Occupation, social position, character, &c., not indicated, but doubtless fair. Mr. William Wells died Mar. 1, 1883.

Levi Ballou

Levi Ballou

LUCY A. BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlborough, Vt., Aug. 22, 1845; m. *Joseph G. Taylor;* cer. in Greenfield, Mass., Oct. 5, 1876. Nothing further reported of this couple. Only good imagined.

GEORGE WILLIAM BALLOU[8], Pearley[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Marlborough, Vt., Feb 28, 1848; m. 1st *Mrs. Alice Dutton* Sept. 6, 1870. No issue. Mrs. Alice d. in Boston, Mass., Dec. 13, 1875. George W.[8] m. 2d *Mrs. Mary W. Hoyt* Feb. 14, 1877. This is a very laconic record. But we have given all the details we could obtain. George William[8] has distinguished himself in the banking circles of Boston and New York, and is still prominent in that business.

[1859.] REV. LEVI BALLOU[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Halifax, Vt., May 10, 1806; m. 1st *Mary Chase*, dr. of Jonathan and Sophia (Stewart) Chase, b. in Guilford, Vt., Apl. 30, 1813; cer. in said Guilford July 12, 1842, by Rev. Hosea Faxon Ballou. Issue, b. in N. Orange, Mass.—

5494—1. Mary Sophia, b. Nov. 9, 1846; m. Amos E. Emery.
5495—2. Caroline Cornelia, b. June 14, '49; u. m. at last advices.
5496—3. Levi Maturin, b. Dec. 22, '53; m. Ella Catherine Gately.

Mrs. Mary (Chase) Ballou d. in North Orange, Mass., Mar. 11, 1855, a. 41 yrs. 11 mos. and 12 ds. Rev. Levi[7] m. 2d *Elvira Bliss Goodell*, dr. of Zina and Polly (Woodward) Goodell, b. in North Orange, Mass., Oct. 3, 1834; cer. Nov. 22, 1855, in said Orange, by Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d. Issue.—

5497—4. Hosea Starr, b. Feb. 9, 1857; m. Mary C. Farwell.
5498—5. Clara Evelyn, b. Oct. 23, '58; d. u. m. Burlington, Vt., Sept. 6, 1881.
5499—6. Katie Joanna, b. Dec. 15, '61; d. u. m. Boston, Mass., Apl. 4, 1880.
5500—7. Willie Martin, b. Sept. 26, '64.

What educational advantages, of lower or higher grade, Rev. Levi[7] had, we are not informed, but have always supposed that they were comparatively moderate, and that he was largely self-taught. But he diligently improved the privileges within his reach, and by indomitable application made himself master of English scholarship, and perhaps to some extent of the classics. He thus qualified himself as a competent teacher, and successfully exercised that function for several years of his early manhood in his native State. Afterward, when settled in the ministry at North Orange, Mass., he long served as an efficient superintendent of the public schools. He studied theology with his brother, Rev.

William S. Ballou, and entered the ministry not far from the age of thirty years. To what societies he ministered in Vermont at the outset, we are not informed; but in 1843 he settled permanently in Orange, Mass., where he continued until death—some nineteen years. It was an eminently useful and happy pastorate. Between him and his parishioners there was a deep, affectionate and uninterrupted regard. He was the faithful servant and friend of all classes, and by all reverently appreciated. One who knew him well testified of him in an obituary notice.—"We never knew a more pure minded, upright man than he. He was possessed of a very kindly disposition and charitable spirit. One could not know him long and well without revering his manly, Christian qualities of mind and heart. He was a kind, devoted husband, an affectionate and faithful father, and in all his relations a genuine Christian gentleman." He died somewhat suddenly of pneumonia Oct. 27, 1865, a. 59 yrs. 5 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Elvira, his estimable widow, survives him, and is still resident at N. Orange, Mass. In the absence of special testimonials, we must content ourselves with presuming confidently that both wives were eminently worthy of their revered husband. We believe there are now five children who remain to bless his memory and to honor their parental nurture.

MARY SOPHIA BALLOU[8], Rev. Levi[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. at North Orange, Mass., Nov. 9, 1846; m. *Amos Edward Emery*, son of Ralph and Susan Emery, b. in Jaffrey, N. H., Aug. 17, 1839; cer. in said Orange Aug. 23, 1871. Issue.—

5501—1.	Leonora Arlene Emery[9], b.	North	Orange,	Mass.,	Aug. 5, 1872.
5502—2.	Susan Elvira Emery[9], b.	"	"	"	Oct. 4, '74.
5503—3.	Mary Levinia Emery[9], b.	"	"	"	Sept. 18, '78.
5504—4.	Sarah Katherina Emery[9], b.	"	"	"	Feb. —, '82.

An intelligent and estimable family, resident at N. Orange, Mass.

LEVI MATURIN, since 1876 bearing only the name MATURIN BALLOU[8], Rev. Levi[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. at N. Orange, Mass., Dec. 22, 1853; m. *Ella Catherine Gately*, dr. of Dennis C. and Olive F. (Perkins) Gately, b. in Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 1, 1854; cer. in Newtown, Ct., Dec. 3, 1878, by Rev. James H. Chapin. No issue reported. Oct. 1, 1886. This Maturin Ballou is a highly intelligent, enterprising and respected business man of New York city, but in what line he has left us

uninformed. We have understood he was successful and prosperous.

HOSEA STARR BALLOU[8], Rev. Levi[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in No. Orange, Mass., Feb. 9, 1857; m. *Mary C. Farwell*, dr. of Luther and Nancy (Chase) Farwell, b. in West Medford, Mass., at a date not given; parents resident in Boston, Mass.; cer. there June 1, 1885, by Rev. A. A. Miner, D. D. No issue as yet reported.

Hosea Starr Ballou[8] is a highly educated gentleman—holding scholarship diplomas from the High School in Orange, Mass., the Massachusetts Normal School at Westfield, the Williston Seminary at East Hampton, Mass., Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., the University of Berlin in Germany, the Professors of College de France in Paris, &c. Thus accomplished, he is now at the head of an influential business Firm, entitled "H. S. Ballou & Co."—a Banking establishment dealing largely in Western Real Estate Mortgage Loans, &c. Their Eastern Office is in Equitable Building, corner of Milk and Devonshire Sts., Boston, where he presides. They have Branches at Storm Lake, Ia., and at Huron, Dak., under competent managers. The Firm is efficient and prosperous.

CLARA EVELYN BALLOU[8], Rev. Levi[7], b. as above; d. u. m. in Burlington, Vt., (in what employment or under what circumstances, not given) Sept. 6, 1881, a. 22 yrs. 10 mos. and 13 ds.

KATIE JOANNA BALLOU[8], Rev. Levi[7], b. as above; was a student in the Boston University, taken dangerously ill, and died in the Homœopathic Hospital, Boston, Mass., Apl. 4, 1880, a. 18 yrs. 5 mos. and 20 ds.

WILLIE MARTIN BALLOU[8], Rev. Levi[7], b. as above; the youngest of the family, just starting in youthful manhood; nothing reported.

[1860.] REV. WILLIAM S. BALLOU[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Halifax, Vt., Sept. 17. 1808; never married. The particulars of his education and preparation for the ministry have not been communicated to us; but however less or more favored in these respects, he became an able preacher in the Universalist denomination. He was settled six years in Hartland, Vt., then considerable periods in West Brattleborough, Strafford and Springfield in the same State, and later in

Cheshire, Mass. His health was somewhat delicate, and he removed to Illinois, where, besides itinerant ministrations here and there, he efficiently interested himself in the business of raising funds for the Theological Department of Lombard University. He was always a devoted worker for educational institutions. Meantime he embarked somewhat extensively in secular affairs, and became a large landholder. His enterprise and sound judgment insured him ample prosperity, and he seemed to have large promise of financial means to help forward the good causes he loved. But sudden death supervened, and his spirit was translated to a higher sphere. He d. in or near Princeton, Ill., Aug. 27, 1865, a. 56 yrs. 11 mos. and 10 ds. It was testified of him in his obituary.—"He was a very able preacher, and a very upright, honorable man—worthy of his relationship to his two brothers of the same profession. Whoever listened to his preaching had the privilege of hearing the discussion of important themes in clear and concise reasoning. He felt a deep interest in the purity and prosperity of his denomination, and desired that its foundations should be firmly laid on Christ the rock of ages, and there abide."

[1861.] REUBEN BALLOU[7], Asahel[6], &c., twin-born with Martin, d. in infancy, Oct. 15, 1813, a. 1 yr. 2 mos. and 21 ds.

[1862.] HON. MARTIN BALLOU[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Halifax, Vt., twin with Reuben, just mentioned, July 25, 1812; m. *Catherine S. Tuttle*, dr. of Carolus Tuttle, b. in Medina Co., O., cer. Jan. 28, 1847. Issue.—

5505—1. Charles T., b. Oct. 27, 1848; m. Luella Bates Sept. 18, 1870.
5506—2. William S., b. Dec. 11, '50; lawyer in Leadville, Col.
5507—3. Francis, M., b. June 27, '53; merchant in Boone, Ia.
5508—4. Elizabeth M., b. Aug. 1, '55; teacher in Boston, Mass.
5509—5. Addie B., b. Apl. 25, '63; graduate of Princeton High School.

Hon. Martin Ballou[7] studied law three years with Hon. Charles K. Field, in Wilmington, Vt., attended Harvard Law School in Cambridge, Mass., one Term of six months, then completed his legal acquirements in Hon. Mr. Field's office in Fayetteville, Vt., and was admitted to the Bar in June, 1859. He soon removed to Princeton, Ill., opened a law office, and has remained there ever since. He has held the honorable position of Circuit Judge and various others of responsible trust in Ill., discharging their duties to general acceptance, and mantling his ripening age with deserved public respect. We have made up his family record from

a letter written by him to Rev. Russell A. Ballou in Feb. 1881. We sought more definite information from him on details of data, but he deemed what he had already written sufficient. We therefore acquiesced in his reticence. In the aforesaid letter he says of his children, in substance, what follows.—

CHARLES T. BALLOU[8], b. as above; m. *Luella Bates*, dr. of Jacob Bates of Princeton, Ill., who came to Ill. from Cummington, Mass.; cer. Sept. 18, 1870. He is a dry goods merchant in Marshaltown, Iowa.

WILLIAM S. BALLOU[8] is an attorney at law, a graduate of Harvard Law School; practicing his profession in Leadville, Col.

FRANCIS M. BALLOU[8] is a dry goods merchant in Boone, Ia.

ELIZABETH M. BALLOU[8] graduated at the Boston School of Oratory, and became a teacher in Boston, Mass.

ADDIE B. BALLOU[8] was a pupil in the High School of Princeton, Ill. (Doubtless since graduated).

The foregoing so stood in Feb. 1881. What changes have since occurred are unreported.

[1863.] ALVIN BALLOU[7], M. D., Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Halifax, Vt., twin brother with Almon, Jan. 11, 1816; m. *Melissa J. Vaughan*, dr. of John Vaughan, b. in New Hampshire Feb. 23, 1830; cer. in Princeton, Ill., Feb. 23, 1848. Issue, all b. in said Princeton.—

5510—1. Mary Abigail, b. May 18, 1850; m. Landon H. Ballou.
5511—2. Ella J., b. Sept. 12, '53; m. Clarence A. Allen.
5512—3. Alvin Maturin, b. Nov. 3, '56; res. in Denver, Col., in business.
5513—4. William Foster, b. Aug. 28, '59; telegraph operator, Denver, Col.

Dr. Alvin Ballou is too modestly reticent to furnish us even the rawest materials for a biographical sketch. He gives no hint about his medical education or success. But he cannot prevent our taking for granted that all these matters have been creditable to his constitutional worth. We will obtrude no further. He is now a resident in Grand Forks, Dakota, where we wish him abundant prosperity.

MARY ABIGAIL BALLOU[8], Dr. Alvin's eldest born, m. her cousin, *Landon H. Ballou*, son of her father's twin brother Almon[7] of Halifax, Vt.; cer. Jan. 7, 1872. No issue reported.

ELLA J. BALLOU[8], Dr. Alvin's second child, m. *Clarence A. Allen*; cer. Mar. 7, 1878. He is a jeweller in Grand Forks, Dak. One son.—

5513½—1. Arthur Allen[9], b. Sept. 12, 1880.

[1864.] ALMON BALLOU[7], Asahel[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Halifax, Vt., Jan. 11, 1816, twin brother with Alvin; m. *Martha H. Larabee*, dr. of Timothy and Cynthia Larabee of Walpole, Vt.; cer. in said Halifax at a date not given. Issue, all b. in said Halifax.—

5514—1. Sarah, b. July 29, 1844; m. Emerson Thurber Dec. 14, 1864.
5515—2. Landon H., b. Sept. 20, '48; m. Mary A. Ballou Jan. 7, 1872.
5516—3. Lois C., b. May 8, '50; m. Herbert J. Clark Jan. 5, 1870.
5517—4. Ella F., b. Feb. 16, '55; d. Dec. 15, 1862.

Almon Ballou[7] is a substantial citizen farmer, and resides on the old homestead in Halifax, Vt., where his father lived and died. Though not in any of the learned professions, he does honor to his lineage, by the exercise of sterling common sense, and the exemplification of solid usefulness. His wife and children are not less worthy of their relationship.

[1865.] MARY BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Guilford, Vt., May 3, 1801; m. *Rev. Hosea Faxon Ballou.* See [648] Rev. Hosea F. Ballou's family record.

[1866.] ANNA BALLOU[7], Martin[6], d. an infant.

[1867.] DARIUS BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3]. John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., July 3, 1805; m. 1st *Abigail Bishop*, dr. of Joy and Abigail (Blakeslee) Bishop, b. in Readsboro', Vt., Dec. 16, 1807; cer. in said Readsboro' Jan. 1, 1827, by Rev. Isaac Blanchard. Issue, b. in said Monroe.—

5518—1. Albert Darius, b. Nov. 10, 1828; m. Adeline Lucia Hart.

Mrs. Abigail (Bishop) Ballou d. in June 1832. Darius[7] m. 2d *Esther Wood Bishop*, dr. of Stephen Bishop, b. in Readsboro', Vt.; cer. Mar. 1834. Issue, understood to have been b. in Monroe, Mass.—

5519—2. Roxana Esther, b. May 1, 1835; m. Benager Fry Rice.
5520—3. Laura Mandana, b. Apl. 12, '43; m. Julius Kendrick Dayton.
5521—4. Mary Annie, b. May 23, '46; m. George Sandusky Petril.
5522—5. Orcelia Ellen, b. Dec. 17, '48; m. Oriel David Bishop.
5523—6. Henry Martin, b. Nov. 23, '51; m. Nellie Allen.
5524—7. Stephen, b. June —, '56; d. Jan. 1857.

Darius Ballou' was a Captain of militia in early manhood, and later held various offices of trust in the towns of Monroe, Mass., and in Readsboro', Vt.; was a sturdy subduer of the forest, and cultivator of the soil; was noted as a hunter of bears, &c., in the mountains of his general vicinity; and in a vigorous old age emigrated to Wisconsin. His record is full of startling encounters with fearful beasts, and he still delights to play Nimrod with the smaller animals of his adopted region; being yet hale and active at the age of eighty-two years. He is often out gun in hand, with his grand-children, thinning off the squirrels, when nothing more formidable calls forth his prowess. He can tell the young folks blood-curdling tales of the ferocious quadrupeds he mastered in his New England hunting exploits, and gives them to understand that they are puny heroes in that line. His present home is in Hilbert, Calumet Co., Wis.; but just when he removed thither our data in hand do not inform us. Mrs. Esther (Bishop) Ballou, his 2d wife, d. Jan. 24, 1884, but *where* is not specified—probably in Wisconsin.

ALBERT DARIUS BALLOU[8], M. D., Darius[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 10, 1828; m. *Adeline Lucia Hart*, dr. of Alexander H. and Polly (Eldredge) Hart, b. at Chagrin Falls, O., Apl. 19, 1837; cer. in Harrison, Wis., Dec. 25, 1854, by Rev. O. P. Clinton. Issue, all but the youngest, b. in said Harrison.—

5525—1. Edward Lull[9], b. Mar. 30, 1856; profession, assayer at Igo, Cal.
5526—2. Miner Hart[9] } twins, b. Oct. 12, '58; m. Flora Blount.
5527—3. Myron Hamilton[9] } twins, b. " 14, " d. Dec. 27, 1858.
5528—4. Clarence Jefferson[9], b. July 27, '60; m. Mary Louisa Mills.
5529—5. Evangeline Ellen[9], b. Apl. 27, '66; m. Maurice Hageman.

Dr. Albert Darius Ballou[8], has led an eventful life. He left New England in 1852; staid in Ohio a few weeks, where he had an attack of Asiatic Cholera; crossed the Lakes amid the perils of an Equinoctial storm, which lasted five nights and four days—landing at Green Bay in Oct. He settled on the east shore of Lake Winnebago, where the Indians were still roaming, and there were no roads but their wonted trails. Privation and danger begloomed the pioneer life of the scanty population. The town of Harrison was organized the next year, and he was elected Town Clerk, an office which he held for the seven ensuing years. In attending elections, he was often obliged to remain at the polling stations till after midnight to complete his returns; and then

to thread his way home alone, along the devious trail, sometimes crawling on his hands and knees over deep ravines on a fallen tree, his nerves thrilled by the distant howl of wolves. Such experiences, he says, were "not pleasant, or safe, but quite frequent."

Next came the civil war. He enlisted in Co. C, 10th Regt. Wis. Vols. Infantry, Sept. 1861; served in hospital of the Regt., till the summer of 1862; was then detailed to hospital No. 1, Huntsville, Ala., by order of the Division commander, Gen. O. M. Mitchell; was captured there, having volunteered to remain in care of the sick and wounded, when Gen. Buell evacuated the place; was paroled, and spent the winter in St. Louis, Mo., in camp of paroled prisoners, acting as Assistant Surgeon and Druggist; was exchanged and joined his Regt. at Murfreesboro' in Mar. 1863, being appointed its Hospital Steward, and remained with the Regt. till it was mustered out, Nov. 1, 1864. He participated in the battles of Tunnel Hill, Hoover's Gap and Peach Tree Creek, there serving as Assistant Surgeon. He was also on duty in the same capacity in the battles of Chickamauga and Mission Ridge, as also in all the battles and skirmishes shared by his Regt. during the Atlanta campaign.

Again he enlisted, Nov. 1864, and served in the hospitals at Madison, Wis., as Druggist and Assistant Surgeon until the war closed. He subsequently attended Lectures at Rush Medical College in Chicago, Ill., graduated with the class of 1869-70, and has practiced his profession most of the time since. Meantime he has taken an active part in the Temperance movement wherever he was—organizing Conventions, Lodges, &c., but considers his services in the army the great work of his life. His present home is in Delphos, Ottawa Co., Kansas. He has manifested a lively interest in the publication of this volume.

EDWARD LULL BALLOU[9], Dr. Albert Darius[8], &c., b. as before stated; was not married when his father reported record. He is a graduate of The Industrial University of Illinois, and is a Professional Assayer in Igo, Shasta Co., Cal.

MINER HART BALLOU[9], Dr. Albert Darius[8], b. as above; m. *Flora Blount;* cer. Dec. 1881. Issue.—

5530—1. Harry[10], b. July, 1883.

Their home is in Carney, Mich., where the husband and father is Superintendent of mills.

CLARENCE JEFFERSON BALLOU[9], Dr. Albert Darius[8]; b. as above;

m. *Mary Louisa Mills;* cer. Nov. 17, 1878, by Ezra Comfort, J. P. Issue.—

5531—1. Clarence A.,[10] b. ——, 1879; d. in early infancy.
5532—2. Florence Evacelia[10], b. Feb. 11, '81.
5533—3. Jessie ——[10], b. Aug. 8, '83.
5534—4. Alice ——[10], b. Sept. 21, '85.

Their home is in Delphos, Ottawa Co., Kans. Clarence J.[9] is a farmer.

EVANGELINE ELLEN BALLOU[9], Dr. Albert Darius[8], &c.; b. at Mankato, Minn., Apl. 27, 1866; m. *Maurice Hageman* in Portland, Oregon; cer. 1884. No issue reported. Mrs. Evangeline[9] is by profession an Operatic Singer. At last advices her address was Academy of Music, Baltimore, Md.

ROXANA ESTHER BALLOU[8], Darius[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 1, 1835; m. *Benager Fry Rice;* cer. 1852—particulars not given. Issue.—

5535—1. Herbert William Rice[9], b. ——, 1854; d. Oct. 1870.
5536—2. Otto —— Rice[9], b. ——, '56; d. ——, 1857.
5537—3. Frederick Homer Rice[9], b. Dec. —, '58; d. Oct. 1870.
5538—4. Delbert Delano Rice[9], b. Oct. —, 59; m. Margaret Stiffin Oct. 1880; 3 chn.
5539—5. Augusta Mary Eleanor Rice[9], b. ——, '62; m. George Cressy Mar. 1884.
5540—6. Wallace Willis Rice,[9] b. ——, '66.

We wish this record had been more definite as to places and dates, for we are not told where the marriage took place, the chn. were b., or family at several times were located. We infer, from other facts given, that Mr. Rice resided somewhere in Wisconsin when the Rebellion broke out—perhaps in Hilbert or vicinity. He served, it is said, in a Wis. Regt. during the last year of the war in the Gulf Department. He is a farmer by occupation. Mrs. Roxana Esther[8], his wife, d. July 13, 1868, a. 33 yrs. 2 mos. and 12 ds.

LAURA MANDANA BALLOU[8], Darius[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Apl. 12, 1843; m. *Julius Kendrick Dayton;* cer. Oct. 18, 1867, in Hilbert, Wis., as we infer. Issue, b. in said Hilbert.—

5541—1. Lulu Mary Dayton[9], b. Sept. 26, 1870.
5542—2. Cora Orcelia Dayton[9], b. Apl. 10, '72.
5543—3. Eva Nell Dayton[9], b. Mar. 18, '77.
5544—4. Bertha Wese Dayton[9], b. Jan. 12, '79.

Julius K. Dayton was one among the California miners of 1849, and was familiar with many of the notable men of those times. His memory is richly stored with numerous important events that followed the Gold discoveries. He was the first Postmaster of Hilbert, Wis., and has for some years held the office of Justice Peace there. He and his family are eminently intelligent, enterprising, and socially influential.

MARY ANNIE BALLOU[8], Darius[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 23, 1846; m. *George Sandusky Petril*, in Mar. 1861. Issue.—

5545—1. Carrie Amanda Petril[9], b. Aug. 18, 1865; m. Edward Smith July, 1885, Neenah, Wis.
5546—2. Minnie Laura Petril[9], b. Jan. 29, '67; m. John Carter Jan. 1883; one child.
5547—3. An infant not named, b. Dec. —, '68; d. 1869, a. 4 weeks.
5548—4. Carl Petril[9], b. Mar. —, '71.
5549—5. Flora Petril[9], b. Jan. —, '73.

Geo. S. Petril enlisted, Sept. 1861, in Co. C, 10th Regt. Wis. Vol. Infantry. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Mission Ridge, Tunnel Hill, Hoover's Gap, and all the conflicts engaged in by his Regt. during Sherman's Campaign to Atlanta. He was mustered out with his Regt. after three years' service. His occupation is that of a jobber, and his family home in Sherwood, Calumet Co., Wis.

ORCELIA ELLEN BALLOU[8], Darius[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Dec., 17, 1848. m. *Oriel David Bishop* July 11, 1866. Issue, b. in Hilbert, Wis.—

5550—1. Ellen Bishop[9], b. Dec. 14, 1867; d. Aug. 1867.
5551—2. Harry Bishop[9], b. Mar. 16, '69; d. Sept. 1869.
5552—3. Flora Bishop[9], b. June 26, '72; d. Aug. 1872.
5553—4. Oriel Daniel Bishop[9], b. Nov. 25, '80.
5554—5. Wilmer Ennes Bishop[9], b. Aug. 9, '83

Oriel D. Bishop enlisted, Sept. 1861, in Co. C, 10th Regt. Wis. Vol. Infantry, and was discharged for disability. He recovered, and enlisted in the 34th Regt. New Jersey Vol. Infantry, was in the charges that captured forts Blakesley and Spanish fort on Mobile Bay, and was honorably discharged at close of the war. He is a respectable farmer in Hilbert, Wis., with a wife and chn. worthy of him.

HENRY MARTIN BALLOU[8], Darius[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 23, 1851; m. 1st *Nellie Allen* Apl. 1869. She d. Mar. 1874; without issue. He m. 2d *Ellen Hanson* Nov. 23, 1874.—Issue 4 chn., only 1 lived to be named.—

5555—1. Mattie[9], b Apl. 1, 1878.

A divorce closed this union. Henry Martin[8] m. 3d *Addie Plummer* Mar. 28, 1886. Nothing more reported. No locality indicated. Present residence of Henry Martin[8] supposed to be Hilbert, or vicinity, Wis.

[1868.] MARTIN MASON BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 18, 1807; m. 1st *Almira Hines*, dr. of Thomas Hines, b. in Guilford, Vt., 1808; cer. Jan. 6, 1828, by Martin Ballou, J. P. Issue, b. in said Monroe.—

5556—1. Leafy H., b. Sept. 8, 1828; m. Albert Allen Hicks Sept. 12, 1846.
5557—2. Dexter M., b. Jan. 5, '30; m. Mary J. Hawkins 1858.
5558—3. William, b. Jan. 13, '32; d. in infancy.
5559—4. Finette, b. May 25, '34; d. in infancy.

Mrs. Almira d. Sept. 29, 1835, a. about 27 yrs. The husband m. 2d *Diana Briant*, dr. of Samuel Briant, b. in Readsboro', Vt., 1812; cer. June 1836. She presently d. without issue, July 16, 1836. Martin M.[7] m. 3d *Dencea Sabin*, dr. of Nehemiah and Zilpha (Putnam) Sabin, b. in Halifax, Vt., Nov. 18, 1807; cer. Nov. 18, 1836, by Rev. Hosea F. Ballou. Issue, b. in Monroe, Mass.—

5560— 5. David Sabin, b. Sept. 30, 1837; m. Maria P. Moore.
5561— 6. Laura Zilpha, b. Mar. 28, '39; m. Robert Wells.
5562— 7. Almira Louise, July 29, '41; m. Norman Blanchard.
5563— 8. William Mason, b. Sept. 3, '43; m. Sarah M. Crosby.
5564— 9. Olive Diana, b. Aug. 14, '47; d. in Whitingham, Vt., Dec. 5, 1862.
5565—10. Henry Joseph, b. May 24, '49; m. Sarah Smith.

Martin Mason Ballou[7] is a worthy and respected man and citizen farmer, who has spent most of his days in Monroe, Mass., but is now residing in North Adams, Mass., at the age of four score. We presume his wives deserve a good testimonial record. Mrs. Dencea, his 3d wife, still lives, the congenial companion of his declining years.

LEAFY H. BALLOU[8], Martin M.,[7] Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Sept. 8, 1828; m. *Albert Allen Hicks*, son of Rev. Jonathan and Abigail (Hol-

brook) Hicks, b. in said Monroe, Mar. 16, 1825; cer. in Whitingham, Vt., Sept. 12, 1846, by Samuel Winn, J. P. Issue, b. in said Monroe.—

5566—1. Horace A. Hicks[9], b. Dec. 19, 1849; d. Apl. 1, 1850.
5567—2. Frederick A. Hicks[9], b. Feb. 1, '52; m. Emma L. Phelps.
5568—3. Willie D. Hicks[9], b. Dec. 28, '56.
5569—4. Clara E. Hicks[9], b. Mar. 19, '64.

A family in the front social rank of community. Mr. Hicks is a man of official distinction among the solid yeomanry of Monroe, Mass.

FREDERICK A. HICKS[8] and wife Emma have a son,

5570—1. Walter A. Hicks[10], b. July 3, 1873.

DEXTER MASON BALLOU[8], Martin M.,[7] Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Jan. 5, 1830; m. *Mary Jane Hawkins*, dr. of William and Rebecca Hawkins, b. at Land's End, England; cer. in Pittsfield, Mass., 1858. Issue, b. in said Pittsfield.—

5571—1. Clara Elizabeth[9], b. Jan. 27, 1860.
5572—2. William Everett[9], b. Feb. 5, '64.

Dexter M. Ballou[8] is an industrious carpenter in Pittsfield, Mass.

DAVID SABIN BALLOU[8], Martin M.,[7] Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Sept. 30, 1837; m. *Maria P. Moore*, dr. of Zephaniah S. and Lydia (Smith) Moore, b. in Wilmington, Vt., Mar. 15, 1834; cer. in said Wilmington Dec. 5, 1858, by Rev. Hosea F. Ballou. Issue, b. in said Wilmington.—

5573—1. Winfred M.,[9] b. June 18, 1860; drowned in Putney, Vt., June 15, 1884.
5574—2. Mildred F.,[9] b. Aug. 4, '62; m. Ernest L. Marcy Mar. 20, 1883.
5575—3. Alice E.,[9] b. Mar. 4, '65; m. Hooker H. Winchester Oct. 20, 1885.
5576—4. Annie M.,[9] b. Nov. 26, '66; m. Albert N. Sherman Oct. 7, 1886.
5577—5. Willie B.,[9] b. Nov. 18, '68.
5578—6. Walter C.,[9] b. May 8, '71.

David S.[8] and wife are worthy people of the agricultural class, in good social standing. They reside in Wilmington, Vt. David fought for the Union in the late civil war. He was mustered into service Oct. 23, 1862, in Co. F, 16th Regt. Vt., Vols., as a corporal, and soon marched to the front. He was severely wounded in the thigh in the bloody battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863, and honorably discharged on the 10th of the ensuing August.

LAURA ZILPHA BALLOU[8], Martin M.,[7] Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Mar. 28, 1839; m. *Robert Wells*, son of Noah and Sarah (Reed) Wells, b. in Rowe, Mass., June 5, 1825; cer. in said Rowe, Jan. 5, 1860, by Rev. I. S. Lincoln. Issue, b. in said Rowe.—

5579—1. Anna L. Wells[9], b. Feb. 21, 1861; m. Benjamin T. Henry, merchant, Feb. 16, 1886.
5580—2. Martha O. Wells[9], b. Nov. 22, '62; d. Apl. 7, 1883.
5581—3. Frederick Wells[9], b. Nov. 25, '65; m. name not given, June 23, 1886.

Reputable farmers of Rowe, Mass.

ALMIRA LOUISE BALLOU[8], Martin M.,[7] Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., July 29, 1841; m. *Norman William Blanchard*, son of Robert V. and Nancy (Cutler) Blanchard, b. in Florida, Mass., Apl. 11, 1836; cer. in Jacksonville, Vt., Sept. 14, 1861, by Rev. Jeremiah Gifford. Issue, all b. in said Florida.—

5582—1. Arthur William Blanchard[9], b. Jan. 10, 1863; m. name not given.
5583—2. Flora Ellen Blanchard[9], b. May 13, '66.
5584—3. Hattie Louisa Blanchard[9], b. May 7, '68.
5585—4. Danforth Whiting Blanchard[9], b. July 21, '72.
5586—5. Edith May Blanchard[9], b. Sept. 13, '77.

Worthy, substantial farmers in Florida, Mass. The husband a trusted town official—Selectman, Assessor, Overseer of the Poor, &c. Social standing of the family prime.

WILLIAM MASON BALLOU[8], Martin M.,[7] Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Sept. 3, 1843; m. *Sarah M. Crosby*, dr. of Eliel and Grateful (Allen) Crosby, b. in Wilmington, Vt., Nov. 9, 1835; cer. there Sept. 4, 1864, by Truman Streeter, Esq. Issue, b. in said Wilmington.—

5587—1. Mary Gertrude[9], b. Aug. 16, 1865; d. Apl. 22, 1866.
5588—2. Katie A.,[9] b. Mar. 20, '67.

William M.[8] also served his country in the civil war in the same Regt. and Co. with his bro. David S., above specified, and fought in the battle of Gettysburg. He escaped the missiles of destruction without wound, and was honorably discharged Aug. 10, 1863. Nothing further communicated.

HENRY JOSEPH BALLOU[8], Martin M.,[7] Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 24, 1849; m. *Sardh Smith* of North Adams, Mass., where they reside.

No particulars concerning bride's parentage, birth-date, &c., the marriage cer., husband's occupation, character, &c., given. Only they have no chn. Everything untold presumed to be right and creditable.

[1869.] LYDIA BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 20, 1810; m. *Dr. Hiram G. Sheldon.* We have been furnished with no data concerning the chn. of this family, except the following names.—

5589—1. Sarah Sheldon.
5590—2. Myron Sheldon.
5591—3. Letitia Sheldon.
5592—4. Henry Sheldon.

We should have welcomed a definite and complete family record, but recd. none, and have been too hard pressed to execute an effective process of research.

[1870.] LUCINDA BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., July 18, 1813; m. *Joseph Hicks* of Whitingham, Vt. Here is another of the same sort—only worse. We learn only that they had 2 children—a son and a dr.

[1871.] ASAHEL BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 15, 1815; m. *Sarah M. Tobey*, dr. of John and Rhoda (Yaw) Tobey, b. in Whitingham, Vt., June 4, 1818; cer. in said Whitingham July 27, 1837, by Rev. Hosea Ballou. Issue, b. in Readsboro', Vt.—

5593—1. Sarah Lestina, b. July 23, 1838; m. Chas. N. Coonrad May 3, 1860.
5594—2. Augustus A., b. Aug. 21, '43; m. Ella D. Webster June 7, 1880.
5595—3. Lydia Lucena, b. May 21, '47; m. Eugene Boullas Jan. 7, 1873.
5596—4. Robert Edmund, b. May 7, '49.
5597—5. Breyton Washburn, b. Sept. 28, '53.

Asahel Ballou[7] went to Readsboro', Vt., in 1836, and has resided there ever since—a respectable farmer. Mrs. Sarah, his worthy companion, died there Feb. 28, 1887, a. 68 yrs. 8 mos. and 24 ds.

SARAH LESTINA BALLOU[8], Asahel[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Readsboro', Vt., July 23, 1838; m. *Charles N. Coonrad*, b. in Oswego, N. Y.; cer. in Stamford, Vt., May 3, 1860, by S. Bemas, J. P. Issue.—

5598—1. Millie Lucena Coonrad[9], b. Feb. 16, 1862 m. Byron A. Canedy Jan. 25, 1883.
5599—2. Minnie Selinda Coonrad[9], b. Sept. 21, '64; m. Albert E. Bowen Mar. 6, 1885.

5600—3. Henry Asahel Coonrad[9], b. Jan. 26, 66.
5601—4. Edith Myrtle Coonrad[9], b. July 9, '68; d. Mar. 21, 1878.
5602—5. Charles Allen Coonrad[9], b. Nov. 2, '70.
5603—6. Mina Bernice Coonrad[9], b. Sept. 10, '72; d. Mar. 26, 1878.
5604—7. Musie Violetta Coonrad[9], b. Nov. 12, '76; d. June 27, 1878.
5605—8. Wallace Ballou Coonrad[9], b. Feb. 20, '80; d. Nov. 4, 1880.

Worthy, hard-handed agricultural toilers, in good social standing; residents of Readsboro', Vt., where we understand all the above named chn. to have been born. One grandchild only is reported, viz.—

5606—1. Bertha Myrtle Bowen[10], b. Jan. 11, 1886.

Bertha[10] is the dr. of *Albert E. Bowen* and MINNIE SELINDA[9], b. and m. as above. They are reputable residents of Readsboro'.

AUGUSTUS ASAHEL BALLOU[8], Asahel[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Readsboro', Vt., Aug. 21, 1843; m. *Ella D. Webster*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. June 7, 1880. Issue.—

5607—1. Edith C.,[9] b. Mar. 9, 1881.
5608—2. Raymond S.,[9] b. Sept. 30, '82.
5609—3. Clara A.,[9] b. Feb. 11, '87.

Where Augustus A.[8] was m., he does not inform us, nor where these chn. were b., nor what his occupation is. We only know that he is settled in Delphos, Kansas, where we suppose him to be an enterprising farmer, and that some, if not all, of his children were born in that new Western home. We thank him for his response to our inquiries, but should have been glad of a few more particulars.

LYDIA LUCENA BALLOU[8], Asahel[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; b. in Readsboro', Vt., May 21, 1847; m. *Dr. Eugene L. Boullas*, a native of France; cer. in Whitingham, Vt., Jan. 7, 1873, by C. Baker, J. P. Issue.—

5610—1. Eugene Felix Boullas[9], b. June 17, 1875.
5611—2. Lewis John Boullas[9], b. Oct. 9, '77.
5612—3. Vernon Boullas[9], b. Dec. 6, '82.

Dr. Boullas is a respectable practicing physician in Stamford, Vt. There Mrs. Lydia[8], his wife, d. in early wifehood and motherhood, June 20, 1884, a. 37 yrs. and 29 ds.

ROBERT EDMUND BALLOU[8], Asahel[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Readsboro', Vt., May 7,

1849. We are not precisely informed whether he has a family or not, but infer the latter. He was, till recently, with his brother Augustus in Delphos, Kansas, but is full of enterprise, and at last advices was off on new explorations.

BREYTON WASHBURN BALLOU[6], the youngest of this family, b. as above; is unmarried—a thriving lumber man in his native vicinage.

[1872.] ALVAH BENJAMIN BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 15, 1834; m. *Amanda Foster* of Harrison, Wis., b. June 11, 1845; cer. in said Harrison Aug. 30, 1862. Issue, b. in said Harrison.—

5613—1. Nellie A., b. Oct. 17, 1863.
5614—2. Elmer Ellsworth, b. Dec. 18, '65.
5615—3. Frankie Elnora, b. Nov. 22, '71.

Alva B.[7] enlisted in Co. C, 10th Regt. Wisconsin Vol. Infantry, 1861, and went into the war for the suppression of the Rebellion, but was disabled by chronic diarrhœa, and discharged Apl. 24, 1862. He receives a pension of $4 per month. His home, for 20 years, was in Harrison, Calumet Co., Wis., but since then has been in Neillsville, Clark Co., Wis. We understand him to be engaged in agriculture.

[1873.] CHARLES ALFRED BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 16, 1836; m. *Lucy Tryphena Porter*, b. in Florida, Mass., July 13, 1839; cer. in Readsboro', Vt., Jan. 9, 1862. One son, adopted Nov. 26, 1873, viz.—

5616—1. Charles DeForest, b. in Illion, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1871.

We are not informed what the leading pursuit of Charles Alfred Ballou[7] is, but presume it is in the line of merchandise or some kindred business. His family home is in Cleveland, O.

[1874.] ALMOND D. BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 21, 1839; m. *Betsey A. Bolin*. We regret having obtained no data for completing the family record of Almond D.[7] We have learned only that his recent home was in Neillsville, Clark Co., Wis.

[1876.] IRVINE WING BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Apl. 26, 1843;

m. *Nettie B. Kemp*, dr. of Dea. Jesse H. Kemp, Florida, Mass.; cer. there Feb. 16, 1868. Issue, b. in said Florida.—

5617—1. Lewis Irvine, b. Nov. 30, 1868.
5618—2. Angie Nettie, b. Aug. 11, '71.
5619—3. Sarah Lavinia, b. Dec. 1,' 72; d. Aug. 30, 1876.
5620—4. Allen Leslie, b. Dec. 10, '78.

Agriculturists. Family residence, Florida, Mass.

[1877.] SARAH MATILDA BALLOU[7], Martin[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Apl. 3, 1849; m. *Henry L. Burnett*, son of Dea. Isaac Burnett, Florida, Mass.; cer. there Dec. 1, 1867. Mrs. Sarah Matilda[7] d. without issue in Savoy, Mass., Nov. 15, 1872, a. 23 yrs. 7 mos. and 12 ds.

[1878.] MARTIN BRIANT[7], Jacob Briant and Lydia Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Ohio, perhaps in Medina or its vicinity, Mar. 3, 1800; m. *Anna Ballou*, dr. of Nathan and Mary (Holbrook) Ballou, b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 11, 1799; cer. Oct. 26, 1823. Issue.—

5621—1. Martin Perry Briant, b. July 18, 1824; m. Almina Bishop.
5622—2. Anna Angeline Briant, b. June 22, '26; m. Andrew J. Newton Nov. 4, 1852.
5623—3. Nancy Belinda Briant, b. Sept. 27, '28; m. James H. Price Feb. 8, 1853.
5624—4. Franklin Marion Briant, b. Aug. 28, '30; d. in the Union Army.
5625—5. Milo Decatur Briant, b. June 7, '35; d. u. m. in Wis., Mar. 26, 1857.

We do not clearly understand where these chn. were born, but suppose it must have been some locality in Ohio, perhaps Indiana. Mrs. Anna (Ballou) Briant d. in her Western home Aug. 11, 1852, a. 53 yrs. and 4 mos. Martin Briant[7] was living at Mier, Grant Co., Ind., when last heard from, Mar. 30, 1881. He was then with his dr., Nancy B. (Briant) Price, somewhat infirm, but in comfortable health. We infer his principal occupation to have been that of a farmer.

MARTIN PERRY BRIANT[8], Martin[7], Lydia Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Ohio, July 18, 1824; m. *Almina Bishop*, other particulars not given. Issue.—

5626—1. Etta Briant[9], b. July 29, 1857.
5627—2. Chauncey Briant[9], b. June 5, '60.
5628—3. Frankie Briant[9], b. May 8, '62.
5629—4. Adelbert Briant[9], b. Nov. 29, '64.

Martin Perry Briant[8] went patriotically to the war for the Union, and laid down his life in Georgia in 1865, a. 40 yrs. 6 mos. and 18 ds. Nothing reported concerning his family since.

ANNA ANGELINE BRIANT[8], Martin[7], Lydia Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Ohio, June 22, 1826; m. *Andrew Jackson Newton*, b. Feb. 25, 1825; cer. Nov. 4, 1852. Issue.—

5630—1. Emma Lestina Newton[9], b. Dec. 4, 1854; d. Feb. 3, 1878, u. m., a. 23 yrs. 1 mo. and 30 ds.
5631—2. Ernest R. Newton[9], b. Aug. 15, '60.
5632—3. Carrie Ermina Newton[9], b. Sept. 4, '63.

Nothing more reported concerning this family.

NANCY BELINDA BRIANT[8], Martin[7], Lydia Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Ohio, Sept. 27, 1828; m. *James H. Price;* cer. in Wabash Co., Ill., Feb. 8,1853. Issue.

5633—1. James H. Price Jr.,[9] b. in Henry Co., Ill., Aug. 27, 1854; d. Dec. 25, 1867.
5634—2. Helen E. Price[9], b. in Huntington Co., Ind., Feb. 6, '56.
5635—3. John F. Price[9], b. " " " Mar. 29, '57; d. Jan. 30, 1861.
5636—4. William L. Price[9], b. in Huntington Co., Ind., Feb. 13, '60.
5637—5. Annie V. Price[9], b. " " " Nov. 25, '63.
5638—6. Francis M. Price, b. " " " Feb. 13, '67.
5639—7. Nancy A. Price[9], b. " " " July 19, '68.
5640—8. Sarah A. Price[9], b. " " " Feb. 1, '70.
5641—9. Carrie R. Price[9], b. " " " June 14, '71.

This family no further reported.

We are obliged to pass over the intervening Nos., for want of data, till we reach—

[1893.] HIRAM GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Jan. 7, 1806; m. 1st *Laura Sabin;* cer. in Halifax, Vt., May 7, 1839. Issue.—

5642—1. Sarah Gore, b. not given; m. Henry Streeter; had 2 chn.

Mrs. Laura (Sabin) Gore d., and Hiram[7] m. 2d *Mrs. Laura H. Streeter*, wid. of Henry Streeter. No issue. Hiram Gore[7] d. in Guilford, Vt., Feb. 6, 1880, a. about 74 yrs. His widow has since decd.—date not given.

[1894.] LOVELL GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Ben-

jamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 26, 1808; m. 1st. *Relief French;* cer. in Lamartine, Wis., May 2, 1852. She d. without issue, and he subsequently m. 2d *Susan French.* No issue. Lovell Gore[7] d. at a date not ascertained, in Wheeling, West Virginia,—supposed by some to have been murdered. Nothing else reported.

[1895.] JULINA GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 6, 1810; m. *Miranda Hines,* b. in Halifax, Vt., Oct. 18, 1806; cer. in said Monroe Oct. 3, 1830, by Martin Ballou, J. P. Issue, b. in said Monroe.—

5643—1. Laura C. Hines, b. Sept. 21, 1832; m. D. A. Hinsdale June 2, 1852.
5644—2. Ellen J. Hines, b. Apl. 25, '38; d. Sept. 5, 1855.
5645—3. William R. Hines, b. July 23, '41; d. May 28, 1842.
5646—4. Maryetta Hines, b. Jan. 21, '44; m. Henry L. Sheldon Mar. 19, 1865.

No occupation indicated, but we presume Mr. Hines was a farmer. Mrs. Julina[7] d. at the family home in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 27, 1853, a. 43 yrs. 8 mos. and 21 ds. Mr. Hines subsequently m. 2d *Roxana Phelps.* Over 20 yrs. ago they removed to North Adams, Mass. There he d. Jan. 15, 1884, a. 77 yrs. 2 mos. and 28 ds. In the *Christian Leader* (Universalist organ) of Jan. 24, 1884, there appeared an ample and interesting obituary of Mr. Hines, eulogizing him in the highest terms as a man, a husband, father, citizen, and a Universalist Christian. Doubtless his first wife, as well as second, richly deserved a like testimonial.

LAURA C. HINES, Miranda and Julina (Gore) Hines[7], Barbara Gore[6], Benjamin Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Sept. 21, 1832; m. *D. A. Hinsdale* of Greenfield, Mass., June 2, 1852. Issue.—

5647—1. Ellen J. Hinsdale[9], b. Sept. 8, 1859; m. Edward W. Gleason Dec. 18, 1880.
5648—2. Lewis A. Hinsdale[9], b. July 27, '61.

No further reported.

MARYETTE HINES[8], sister of the immediate preceding; b. as above; m. *Henry L. Sheldon* of Monroe, Mass., Mar. 19, 1865. Issue.—

5649—1. Wilfred H. Sheldon[9], b. in Monroe, Mass., Dec. 31, 1865.
5650—2. Walter L. Sheldon[9], b. Readsboro', Vt., Feb. 6, '69.

No further reported.

[1896.] MOSES GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Florida, Mass., Oct. 9, 1812; m. 1st *Flora Ballou*[7], Olney[6], Silas[5] the poet, &c., b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 21, 1822; cer. in Readsboro', Vt., May 21, 1843, by Jedediah Hicks, J. P. Issue, b. in said Florida.—

5651—1. Francena Gore, b. May 22, 1844; m. O. F. Decker, M. D., Jan. 1883.
5652—2. Louisa G. Gore, b. July 7, '46; m. E. B. Georgia June 2, 1867.
5653—3. Daniel W. Gore, b. July 25, '51; res. u. m. in Cayuta, N. Y.
5654—4. Lestina Gore, b. Apl. 11, '55; d. Nov. 24, 1869.

Mrs. Flora (Ballou) Gore d. in Newfield, N. Y., July 15, 1869, a. 46 yrs. 8 mos. and 25 ds. Moses Gore[7] m. 2d *Betsey Rosebrook* Jan. 11, 1870. No issue. Mr. Gore and wives were worthy people of the agricultural class. He d. in Newfield, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1872, a. 59 yrs. 3 mos. and 6 ds. Mrs. Betsey, his wid., still survives, residing in said Newfield.

FRANCENA GORE[8], Moses[7], &c., b. as above; m. *O. F. Decker, M. D.*, Jan. 1883. They have no chn. They are a liberally educated, highly intelligent couple. She is a graduate of Elmira Female College, which has since conferred on her the Degree of A. M. He is a regular practitioner of medicine in Ottawa, Kans., which is their present family home.

LOUISA G. GORE[8], Moses[7], &c., b. as above; m. *E. B. Georgia*, a farmer in Newfield, N. Y., June 2, 1867. They have 5 chn., viz.—

5655—1. Frankie B. Georgia[9], birth-date not given.
5656—2. Linnie F. Georgia[9], " " "
5657—3. Moses O. Georgia[9], " " "
5658—4. Daniel G. Georgia[9], " " "
5659—5. Cora L. Georgia[9], " " "

DANIEL W. GORE[8], Moses[7], &c., b. as above; remains yet single. He is a professional architect—a man of enterprise and thrift—who, though diligently practicing his profession, owns two farms to care for in his leisure hours. One of these is in Cayuta, N. Y., where he resides, and the other in Newfield. We should think he eats little "bread of idleness."

[1897.] ASAHEL GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 15, 1815; m. *Mary Cotton*, dr. of Silas and Mary (Hines) Cotton, b. in Rowe, Mass., Mar. 20, 1818; cer. in Sherburne, Vt.; Mar. 23, 1837, b. R. Estabrook, J. P. Issue.—

5660—1. Emily J. Gore, b. in Florida, Mass., Nov. 25, 1839; m. F. W. Parker Oct. 1863.

5661—2. Mary Elmina Gore, b. in Monroe, Mass., July 7, '49; m. F. Chrosier 1865.

5662—3. Weston Asahel Gore, b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 18, '55; m. M. Robertson 1875.

Asahel Gore is a reputable farmer of Readsboro', Vt.; an intelligent, capable and trusted citizen, who has been a Justice of the Peace for more than 12 years, and Town Clerk and Treasurer, for the last 6 years. He and his wife hold a front social rank in their community. In religion they are strong outspoken Spiritualists, neither disgraced by their profession nor disgracing it in practice. They res. first in Monroe, Mass., later Wilmington, Vt., and now for many years in Readsboro', Vt.

Their dr. EMILY JANE GORE[6], b. as above; m. *Francis William Parker* Oct. 1863. Issue.—

5663—1. Wallace A. Parker[9], birth-date not given.

Mrs. Emily Jane[6] d. Dec. 5, 1868, in her 29th yr. The husband has since died, and their son has grown up in the home of his maternal grand parents.

MARY ELMINA GORE[6], Asahel[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Frank Chrosier* Nov. 1865. Issue, 3 chn. No names given. Mrs. Mary Elmina[6] d. Mar. 11, 1883, a. 33 yrs. 7 mos. and 4 ds. Nothing more told of her family.

WESTON ASAHEL GORE[6], Asahel[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Mary Robertson* Feb. 4, 1875. Issue, 2 chn.—names not given. They reside in Readsboro', Vt.

[1898.] LUTHER MARTIN GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 8, 1818; qualified himself for the legal profession and entered on the practice of it with bright promise in Chatham, O., but d. there, u. m., Jan. 23, 1845, a. 26 yrs. 11 mos. and 15 ds.

[1899.] SARAH GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Mar. 8, 1820; m. 1st *Condillac Hall* of said Monroe; cer. Mar. 25, 1838. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Monroe.

5664—1. Hiram Almer Hall, b. Apl. 9, 1839.
5665—2. Merritt Henry Hall, b. Jan. 18, '42.
5666—3. Sarah Anna Hall, b. Sept. 20, '46.

Condillac Hall d. Dec. 14, 1856, a. 46 yrs. Mrs. Sarah (Gore) Hall[7] m. 2d *Johnson David Stewart;* place and date of cer. not given. Issue.—

5667—4. John Gore Stewart, b. Jan. 31, 1859.

Johnson D. Stewart d. June 12, 1870, a. 68. The data at our command are so brief, eliptic and obscure, that we are unable to present desirable particulars concerning this family, or to trace it further. Mrs. Sarah[7] was living, at last advices, in Codman Park, Boston Highlands—a worthy widow in comfortable circumstances.

[1900.] ELMINA GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 2, 1822; m. *Riley Boyd* of said Monroe; cer. there Dec. 22, 1839, by Martin Ballou, J. P. Issue.—

5668—1. Sarah Ellen Boyd, birth-date not given; m. Ambrose W. Hodge.
5669—2. Levi Boyd, " " " m. Louisa H. Holbrook.

Mrs. Elmina[7] d. in Wilmington, Vt., Dec. 10, 1863, a. 41 yrs. 6 mos. and 8 ds. Concerning her husband we have no information. Her dr., Mrs. Hodge, is said to reside in North Adams, Mass, and to have at least one dr. Her son, Levi Boyd, is reported to reside in Adams, Mass., and to have no chn. We have had to depend on very meagre, obscure and insufficient data in this case, and our short-comings must be excused.

[1901.] CAROLINE LYDIA GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 12, 1825; m. *Jacob C. Chase*, of Whitingham, Vt.; cer. in Halifax, Vt., May 8, 1844, by Rev. A. Graves. Issue.—

5670—1. Helen Luella Chase, b. Whitingham, Vt., June 12, 1847; m. M. F. Dalrymple.
5671—2. Emma Annette Chase, b. Readsboro', Vt., Apl. 14, '51; m. Dr. F. J. Comedy.

An intelligent family of reputable social rank, their last reported residence Jacksonville, Vt. Nothing biographical given concerning them.

HELEN LUELLA CHASE[8], b. as above; m. *Millard Fillmore Dalrymple*; cer. at Jacksonville, Vt., Dec. 24, 1873, by Rev. H. Eastman. Issue—.

5672—1. Clara Luella Dalrymple[9], b. Whitingham, Vt., Sept. 24, 1874.

Family residence understood to be in Whitingham, Vt.

EMMA ANNETTE CHASE[8], b. as above; m. *Dr. Francis J. Comedy;* cer. at the parental home of the bride Aug. 20, 1871, by Rev. S. P. Everett. Issue.—

5673—1. Grace Emma Comedy[9], b. in Greenfield, Mass., May 29, 1872.
5674—2. Charles Francis Comedy[9], b. Shelburne Falls, Mass., Jan. 17, '77.
5675—3. Ruth Barbara Comedy[9], b. " " " Nov. 16, '79.

Family residence understood to be in Shelburne Falls, Mass.

[1902.] MARY JANE GORE[7], Daniel Gore and Barbara Ballou[6], Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 25, 1831; never m., and was last reported as an inmate of her sister Caroline Lydia, Mrs. Chase, in Jacksonville, Vt.

We are obliged to pass over Nos. [1903 to 1914] the chn. of Sarah Ballou, dr. of Benjamin[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., who m. John Parsons,—having recd. no data concerning their offspring of sufficient value to mention.

We have closed the descent of Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., wife of Samuel Moses—having gathered in all available data —and so come to the descendants of Rev. David Ballou[6], son of Rev. Maturin[4].

[1931.] ELVIRA FROST[7], Tamar Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. at a place and date not given; m. *James C. Vanduzee;* cer. prob. in Springwater, N. Y., afterward set. in Almond, N. Y. Issue.—

5676—1. Ira D. Vanduzee, b. not given; m. and set. in Boston; a lawyer.
5677—2. Eliza Vanduzee, b. " " m. Ranger; set. Almond, N. Y.
5678—3. Mary J. Vanduzee, b. " " res. in Almond, N. Y.
5679—4. Willard Vanduzee, b. " " res. in Hornsville, N. Y.

IRA D. VANDUZEE, ESQ.,[8] in Boston, Mass., of the legal profession; is said to have 3 chn., viz.—

5680—1. Harry Vanduzee[9].
5681—2. Edith Vanduzee[9].
5682—3. Paul Vanduzee[9].

Too meagre a report and record, but all we have.

[1932.] ELIZA FROST[7], Tamar Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; m. *Orson Walbridge*, of Springwater, N. Y. Only one living child reported, viz.—

5683—1. Eunice Walbridge, b. not given; res. u. m. Springwater, N. Y.

Mrs. Eliza[7] d. in Springwater, Dec. 5, 1871.

[1933.] JOHN J. FROST[7], Tamar Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; m. *Ann Johnson* of Groveland, N. Y. Issue.—

5684—1. Mary Frost, b. not given; m. Reuben Cole, Dansville, N. Y.
5685—2. Alma Frost, b. " " m. David Fuller, Butler, Wis.; 2 chn.
5686—3. Hosea B. Frost, b. not given; m. Mary Ebert, Ossian, N. Y.; 1 child.

[1934.] MARY M. FROST[7], Tamar Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; m. *John Jennings* of Sparta, N. Y. Issue.—

5687—1. Amanda Jennings, b. not given; m. Richard Jones, Geneseo, N. Y.; 2 chn.
5688—2. Mary Jennings, b. not given; m. Augustus Clark, Sparta, N. Y.; 4 chn.
5689—3. Eunice Jennings, b. not given; u. m.

[1935.] REBECCA FROST[7], Tamar Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; m. 1st *George Barber* of Groveland, N. Y., and had.—

5690—1. Elizabeth Barber, b. not given. m. Oscar Henderstrott; 12 chn.
5691—2. Electa Barber, b. " " m. —— Henderstrott; 4 chn.

These families reside in Flint, Genesee Co., Mich. Mr. Barber d. and Mrs. Rebecca m. 2d *Rufus Chandler* of Nunda, N. Y. They had 2 chn., only one of whom is named.

5692—1. Mary J. Chandler, now Mrs. Lockwood, of Wheeler, N. Y.

The parents have been some yrs. decd.

[1936.] LYDIA T. FROST[7], Tamar Ballou,[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; m. *David Fuller* of Butler, Wis. They had two sons.—

5693—1. Morgan Fuller, b. not given; m. name not given.
5694—2. George Fuller, b. " " m. " " "

Mrs. Lydia F.,[7] d. in Butler, Wis., 1877.

[1937.] ELECTA TAYLOR FROST[7], Tamar Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; m. *John H. Van Husen* of Dansville. No living chn. reported.

[1938.] DAVID FROST[7], Tamar Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; m. 1st *Eliza Pinney* of Terre Haute, Ind. Issue.—

5695—1. Daniel Frost.
5696—2. Walter Frost.
5697—3. Electa Frost.
5698—4. Willie Frost.

Mrs. Eliza (Pinney) Frost d., and the husband has m. a 2d wife whose name we have not received. They have had two chn., whose names have not reached us. Res. to us unknown. We regret being unable to present a more definite and ample record of these cousins Frost, but had no more furnished us.

[1939.] LEAVITT BALLOU[7], Levi Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. —, 1807; m. *Betsey Bisbee.* Issue, 7 chn., only three of whose names have reached us.—

5699—1. Clark A.
5700—2. Oscar.
5701—3. Perry E.

We deplore such a presentation, chiefly because of its barrenness, and partly because we omitted to write to the father and sons for specific data. But we supposed, down to our final entry, that we had been furnished with all the documentary information needed. Yet on looking over our papers we found them vague and insufficient. We learn from them that Leavitt Ballou[7] m. and had the above mentioned chn.; that he is, or was, a farmer in Blendon, Mich.; that 4 of his chn. d. long since; that his eldest son was at one time resident in Illion, N. Y., first as an artizan in the Remington Rifle manufactory, and later as a merchant; that Oscar, the second son, was a farmer residing near his father in Blendon, Mich.; that the youngest son, Perry E. Ballou, was for several years a travelling lecturer on Phrenology, &c., but at length settled down as a physician in some locality unmentioned; that all three had married and were probably raising offspring. This is all. Who of them all are now living, and how many grand chn. are growing up, we know not. Thus facts, names, dates and numbers elude the grasp of this compiler—perhaps to be found and registered by some more fortunate successor. This is a sample of too many cases.

[1940.] LEVI BALLOU, JR.,[7] Levi[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 14, 1810; m. *Martha McKlen,* dr. of Andrew and Elizabeth McKlen, b. in Alexander, Genesee Co., N. Y., May 5, 1812; cer. Aug. 1, 1839. Issue.—

5702—1. Elzina Aurelia, b. in E. Hamburg, N. Y., May 5, 1840; m. Wm. Evans.
5703—2. Arozina Adelia, b. in E. Hamburg, N. Y., Oct. 7, '41; m. Edwin Nichols.

5704—3. Augustine Leroy, b. in E. Hamburg, N. Y., Nov. 10, '44; m. Fanny Smith.
5705—4. Lovisa Jane, b. W. Seneca, N. Y., Mar. 3, '50; m. Wm. C. Smith.
5706—5. Andrew Earl, b. " " " May 29, '52; u. m. 1873.
5707—6. Adelbert Maturin, b. W. Seneca, N. Y., Aug. 8, '57; d. Feb. 4, 1863.

Levi Ballou, Jr.,[7] was in several respects a remarkable man—a born genius of his own general type—of quick perception, apt intellect, enterprising, executive, shrewd, full of good humor, social, and well adapted to make his way through a thorny world. He was thrown on his own resources in boyhood, saw some tough fare, passed through various adversities, but generally came out uppermost. From small, hard earned beginnings he rose to competence and a very considerable wealth. For many years he was largely engaged in the lumber business, and at his zenith held many responsible public offices in Buffalo, N. Y., his later home. He illustrated his filial reverence and devotion for his parents in their needy old age, kindly cherished them under his own roof, and laid their mortal remains in honored graves. He was very genial, and a great favorite among his numerous associates. He d. in Buffalo, N. Y., July 27, 1878, a. 68 yrs. 3 mos. and 17 ds. We do not find a word about his wife in any of the papers from which we have derived the foregoing family record and sketch—to tell us of her character, life, or death. But we do not thence infer anything to her disparagement, knowing the old time-worn fashion of estimating women, even the best, as mere appendages and relicts of their husbands. It is time, however, that such semi-barbarous fashions were buried out of sight.

Nor do the papers at our command tell us much of the five surviving sons and daughters of Levi Ballou[7]. We suppose most of them have chn. of our 9th generation. We will give what we have.

Elzina Aurelia Ballou[8], Levi[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], &c.; b. as above; m. *William Evans*, at Cowlesville, N. Y.; cer. Nov. 1861. They made Buffalo, N. Y., their permanent residence, and in 1884 had 5 chn.—no names given.

Arozina Adelia Ballou[8], Levi[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Edwin Nichols*, at West Seneca, N. Y.; cer. Jan. 1865. They resided awhile in Stockton, Mo., but finally settled in Puget Sound, Washington Ter. No children reported. She is said to be a woman of superior natural abilities, and has been engaged chiefly in teaching for more than 25 years.

AUGUSTINE LEROY BALLOU[8], Levi[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in East Hamburg, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1844; m. *Fanny Smith*, in Buffalo, N. Y.; cer. April, 1873. They res. in said Buffalo, and in 1884 had 3 chn.—no names given. He is highly intellectual, of literary habits, and genial disposition, much liked in the social circle, and a writer for the press.

LOVISA JANE BALLOU[8], the next of this family in age, b. as above; m. *William C. Smith;* cer. at Boston, Erie Co., N. Y., Oct. 4, 1868. They reside in Buffalo, and in 1884 had 4 chn.—no names given.

ANDREW EARLE BALLOU[8], youngest surviving son of Levi Ballou, Jr.,[7] b. as above; was, at last advices, residing in Springville, N. Y., still u. m.

[1941.] CYNTHIA BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Aug. 17, 1812; m. *John Haney*, at a date not given, but, as incidentally said, when she was between 40 and 50 yrs. of age. When the great civil war broke out, he enlisted in the Union army, and died in the service. Mrs. Cynthia, as his widow, recd. from Government several hundred dollars, and afterward a pension for life. They had no chn. She died Oct. 17, 1883, a. 71 yrs. and 2 mos. "Died, as she had lived, a consistent Christian."

[1942.] FATIMA BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Homer, N. Y., May 2, 1816; m. *William Sampson* of Concord, N. Y.; cer. Mar. 15, 1840. Issue, b. in said Concord.—

5708—1. Diantha Sampson, b. Jan. 14, 1842; m. George D. Conger Feb. 16, 1865.

5709—2. Luthera Sampson, b. Dec. 27, '46; u. m.; res. with parents.

This is an intelligent and morally high-toned family. One who knows and reverences Mrs. Fatima[7] thus testifies.—"She is a true type of the Ballou family, as I understand them,—a thinking, sympathizing friend of humanity; in her every-day life conscientiously scrupulous in its minutest detail; cheerful and hopeful; a natural teacher—ever forgetful of *self* and thoughtful of others." Some of us hardly come up to this. The parents have always had their connubial home in Concord, N. Y., and dwell in a post-office locality called Woodward's Hollow.

DIANTHA SAMPSON[8], Fatima Ballou[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], &c., b.

as above; m. *George D. Conger* of North Collins, N. Y.; cer. Feb. 16, 1865. Issue.—

5710—1. Cora May Conger[8], b. Aug. 10, 1869.

Mrs. Diantha[8] and family reside in Springville, N. Y. She followed school teaching for several years. She is skilled with her brush and pencil as a painter, and has been long engaged in giving oil painting lessons. Social standing of the family highly reputable.

LUTHERA SAMPSON[8], Fatima Ballou[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], &c., b. as above; of rather delicate constitution and health; has never married, remains in the parental home, has a studious mind and cheerful disposition, "and is never so happy as when, with brush and pencil, she works out the wonders of lights and shadows."

[1943.] SALLY BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Otisco, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1823; m. young a husband unfit for tolerable companionship, obtained a divorce, and thenceforth devoted herself to single usefulness. She resides in Buffalo, N. Y. One of her appreciative nieces says of her.—"She is a woman of remarkable fortitude, able to look through and beyond the dark clouds of adversity, with a faith that knows no fear. She has a noble, generous nature, in which selfishness has no part."

[1944.] PHEBE BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. in Otisco, N. Y., June 11, 1827; m. *Saul Briggs*, date of cer. not given. No issue. Their home is in New Amsterdam, Lacrosse Co., Wis. Phebe's sister, Fatima (Ballou) Sampson, says of her.—"She has a kind, amiable disposition—ready to lend a helping hand wherever needed, and is beloved by all her acquaintances."

[1945.] ORSAMUS BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Virgil, N. Y., July 17, 1817; m. *Mary Shoales*, b. in Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., Oct. 24, 1822; cer. in Cortland, N. Y., July 4, 1844. Issue, all but the youngest b. in Lapeer, Cortland Co., N. Y., and the youngest in Dryden, Tompkins Co., N. Y.—

5711—1. Martha Elnora, b. Jan. 1, 1846.
5712—2. Edwin, b. May 31, '48; d. Nov. 8, 1848.
5713—3. Stephen Silas, b. Apl. 9, '54; d. Mar. 25, 1863.
5714—4. James Duane, b. June 19, '56.
5715—5. Arthur, b. Nov. 30, '59; d. Mar. 4, 1863.

5716—6. Delphene, b. May 18, '62; d. Mar. 5, 1863.
5717—7. Charles Lewis, b. June 27, '64.
5718—8. Sherman Asa, b. Feb. 19, '69.

Only half these chn. remained on the mortal side of being in 1874, when the father reported his family record and other valuable information to Mr. Peck. Whether the survivors, or any of them, have since married and become parents, we have not been informed. We have only learned incidentally that Orsamus[7] passed away between 1874 and 1881. We presume Mrs. Mary, his consort, and the 4 chn. alive in 1874, to be still resident in Dryden, N. Y. It may suffice to add that Orsamus Ballou was a hard toiling, economical farmer, and highly respected for the virtues which characterized his progenitors.

[1946.] CLARISSA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Virgil, N. Y., Feb. 3, 1819; m. *William Terpenning* of said Virgil, son of Marenus and Margaret Terpenning, b. June 2, 1817; cer. Feb. 2, 1845, by Sanford Bouton, J. P. Issue, all but the son b. in said Virgil.—

5719—1. Emma Delana Terpenning, b. May 13, 1847; m. John McWatters.
5720—2. Eddie Duane Terpenning, b. Oct. 13, '49; school-teacher, &c.
5721—3. Abigail Eveline Terpenning, b. Sept. 15, '51; m. Geo. Gallagher.
5722—4. Polly Annet Terpenning, b. Mar. 18, '54; d. Feb. 17, 1869.

A devout and exemplary family of Methodists throughout, and justly respected in their community. Mr. Terpenning is an industrious carpenter and joiner, yet more or less a farmer. Mrs. Clarissa[7] grew up amid the toughening experiences of a pioneer settler's dr., and made an executive housewife, as well as a good mother. They have spent most of their days in Virgil, N. Y., where they still resided when last heard from—which was in 1874. What changes have since occurred, we know not. Probably some by marriage, birth or death.

EMMA DELANA TERPENNING[8], b. as above; m. *John Mc Watters*, b. in Ireland July 3, 1847; cer. in Virgil, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1873, by Rev. S. A. Luce. No issue reported. Mrs. Emma had much sickness in childhood, and does not enjoy good health in mature life.

EDDIE DUANE TERPENNING[8], b. in Lapeer, N. Y., at the above date; was u. m. in 1874, but may now be a husband and father. He was then a diligent toiler with hand and brain, quite a scholar for his opportunities, a school teacher, a Superintendent of Sunday School, and a pious Methodist.

ABIGAIL EVELINE TERPENNING[8], b. as above; m. *George Gallagher*, son of Andrew Gallagher, b. Sept. 9, 1842; cer. in Virgil, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1871. Issue.—

5723—1. **Frank Andrew Gallagher**[9], b. July 12, 1873.

Mrs. George Gallagher died, much lamented, July 12, 1873.

POLLY ANNET TERPENNING[8], b. as above; d. a beloved and pious maiden, Feb. 17, 1869, a. 14 yrs. 10 mos. and 28 ds.

[1947.] ASA ALONZO BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Otisco, N. Y., Mar. 7, 1827; m. *Harriet Rebecca Bowen*, birthplace, birth-date, parentage and date of cer. not communicated in any of the family letters—two of which are from his own pen. No issue. Asa A. Ballou[7] reports himself a dentist, resident in Binghamton, N. Y. He has been there for many years, and in his letters pleads pressure of professional practice as an excuse for brevity and reticence. So we fail to learn much about himself, wife or experiences. We presume he might give an interesting account of his education, induction into his profession, and success therein; but as he has not chosen to do so, we acquiesce.

[1948.] POLLY ANN BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Otisco, N. Y., Dec. 13, 1828; m. *Garrison H. Lowe*, b. in Fallsburg, N. Y., Feb. 6, 1825; cer. in Virgil, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1847, by Rev. Stephen Jones. Issue.—

5724—1. Paulina Lowe, b. Virgil, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1849; d. Sept. 12, 1861.
5725—2. Silas Ballou Lowe, b. Lapeer, N. Y., Jan. 22, '53.
5726—3. Jennie A. Lowe, b. " " June 12, '55.
5727—4. G. Delmond Lowe, b. Virgil, N. Y., Mar. 8, '57.
5728—5. Idres Alina Lowe, b. " " June 2, '63.
5729—6. Asa A. Lowe, b. " " Apl. 20, '66; d. Sept. 18, 1868.
5730—7. Edith Lowe, b. " " Mar. 22, '61.

So much reported to Mr. Peck, May 23, 1874, by Mrs. Polly Ann[7]. Nothing said of personalities, incidents or characteristics; but all presumed to be reputable.

[1949.] MYRON WALLACE BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Virgil, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1830; m. *Emeline S. Parker*, dr. of Thomas and Aurilla Parker of Lapeer, N. Y.; cer. there Sept. 7, 1853. Issue, b. in said Virgil.—

5731—1. Mary Jane, b. Feb. 12, 1856.
5732—2. Juliett, b. Oct. 29, '59.
5733—3. Myron J., b. May 9, '67.

Given by the husband and father June 16, 1874. Nothing recd. since. The family believed to be living entire at present in Virgil, N. Y., all in health and prosperity. Myron W. Ballou' has always been an industrious, respectable farmer—an honor to his worthy ancestry.

[1951.] IRA BALLOU', Leavitt[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Lawrenceville, Tioga Co., Pa., Nov. 12, 1822; m. 1st *Sophia Carley*, dr. of Rufus Carley, Whitingham, Vt.; cer. there Feb. 11, 1844. No issue. Mrs. Sophia d. Jan. 17, 1845. Ira' m. 2d *Martha Chase* of Adams, Mass., b. Apl. 12, 1826; cer. Jan. 16, 1851. Issue, understood to have been b. in South Adams.—

5734—1. Hiram Anson, b. Jan. 5, 1852.
5735—2. Jerome Henry, b. Sept. 29, '58; d. May 7, 1860.

Our last received, brief intelligence concerning this Ira Ballou was that Mrs. Martha, his 2d wife, died in Sept. 1879, and that his only son, Hiram A., was living with him on his farm in Adams, Mass.

[1952.] CHARLES CUSHING BALLOU', Leavitt[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Lawrenceville, Tioga Co., Pa., Sept. 4, 1824; m. *Emily H. Wilbur* of Adams, Mass., b. Oct. 4, 1839; cer. there July 9, 1856. Issue, b. in South Adams, Mass.—

5736—1. William Everett, b. June 28, 1857.
5737—2. Florence Abigail, b. June 20, '63.

Nothing later than 1873 from Charles Cushing Ballou's family. He was then a farmer in South Adams, Mass., doing no dishonor to his upright lineage.

[1953.] LEAVITT HOPESTILL BALLOU', Leavitt[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; understood to have been b. in Monroe, Mass., May 20, 1838; m. *Sarah Emily Hicox;* cer. June, 1860. He died Aug. 19, 1867, a. 29 yrs. and 3 mos. Left no chn. Not another particular given.

[1954.] GEORGE HENRY BALLOU', David, Jr.,[6] Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Dec. 13, 1824; m. 1st *Lucy Caroline Hicks*, dr. of John and Lucina Hicks, b. in said Monroe, May 6, 1827; cer. Mar. 9, 1847. No issue. Mrs. Lucy Caroline d. Jan. 15, 1854. George Henry' m. 2d *Lucy*

Hinsdale, dr. of Chester and Lucy Hinsdale, b. in said Monroe May 18, 1837; cer. Feb. 1858. Issue.—

5738—1. Caroline Lucy, b. Mar. 30, 1862; d. Apl. 1863.
5739—2. Mary Louisa, b. Dec. 3, '65; d. Feb. 4, 1873.

We infer that George Henry[7] is a farmer, and, from a letter written by him to Rev. Russell A. Ballou in 1881, that his family home has latterly been in Bondville, Vt. He has been a much bereaved man, but is rich in the consolatory assurance that none of his loved ones are "lost, but only gone before." He is said to be a carpenter and millwright.

[1955.] DAVID TYLER BALLOU[7], David, Jr.,[6] Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. in Monroe, Mass., Aug. 15, 1830; d. u. m. Jan. 25, 1854, a. 23 yrs. 5 mos. and 10 ds.

[1956.] JOANNA LESTINA BALLOU[7], David, Jr.,[6] Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Sept. 8, 1833; m. *Charles Tyler Walcott,* son of Charles and Mercy Harris (Ballou) Walcott, b. in Readsboro', Vt., Feb. 10, 1833; cer. in said Monroe Jan. 24, 1859. They were both grand chn. of Rev. David Ballou, and 1st cousins. Issue.—

5740—1. Emily Lestina Walcott, b. Feb. 15, 1863; d. Aug. 1, 1864.

Mrs. Joanna Lestina is characterized as having been a very lovely woman, of fine literary taste, gifted in music, and author of several fugitive papers for the press. But her health declined, and she passed to the higher life June 23, 1867, deeply lamented, a. 33 yrs. 9 mos. and 15 ds. Further notice of her husband in its place.

[1957.] EMILY ROBINSON WALCOTT[7], Mercy H. Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], &c., b. in Readsboro', Vt., Oct. 22, 1818; died, an estimable young lady, in Monroe, Mass., Mar. 7, 1841, aged 22 yrs. 4 mos. and 16 ds.

[1958.] ALANSON WALCOTT[7], Mercy H. Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. in Monroe, Mass., twin with his brother Alonzo, May 8, 1821; died, a promising young man of mechanical genius, Sept. 1, 1844, a. 23 yrs. 3 mos. and 23 ds.

[1959.] ALONZO WALCOTT[7], Mercy H. Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. in Monroe, Mass., twin with Alanson, May 8,

1821; m. *Hannah Irene Davis*, b. in Whitingham, Vt., Sept. 3, 1827; cer. Dec. 12, 1850. Issue.—

5741—1. Charles Ira Walcott, b. July 13, 1853; m. Rose Maria Abbott Oct. 7, 1877.
5742—2. Agnes Ella Walcott, b. June 9, '57; m. Frederick Billings Hubbard Sept. 19, 1876.

All these, parents and children, are respectable farming people in Wilmington, Vt.

[1960.] CHARLES TYLER WALCOTT[7], Mercy H. Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 10, 1833; m., as before stated, 1st *Joanna Lestina Ballou*, who had 1 child, and both died. Charles T. Walcott[7] m. 2d *Phebe Ann Prouty*, b. Oct. 23, 1844; cer. Jan. 24, 1871. Issue.—

5743—1. Bertha Maria Walcott, b. Apl. 20, 1874.
5744—2. Clayton Prouty Walcott, b. Nov. 8, '76.

Charles Tyler Walcott, Esq., is an educated, intelligent, scientific man. He graduated at Norwich University, Vt., in 1859, studied law, but finally, in consequence of impaired health, engaged in civil engineering, chiefly on railroads. His health greatly improved, and he has successfully pursued his later chosen profession. He has resided for the last several years in Greenfield, Mass.

[1964.] WINSLOW FAXON BALLOU[7], John[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 10, 1837; m. *Hattie Sabrina Northrop*, b. Jan. 7, 1846; cer. May 16, 1865. They resided, 1873, in Wilmington, Vt., engaged in mercantile business. No later or further posted.

[1966.] HORACE BERTHIER BALLOU[7], John[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Mar. 2, 1840; m. *Pamelia Atwood Laha* of Boston, Mass., b. there Jan. 29, 1847; cer. Oct. 19, 1863. Issue, b. in said Boston.—

5745—1. Frederick Laha, b. Jan. 29, 1860.
5746—2. Horace Berthier, Jr., b. Nov. 30, '70.

In 1873, Horace Berthier Ballou[7] resided in Boston, Mass., cutter in a tailoring establishment. No later posted.

Nothing further from the surviving descendants of John Ballou[6], son of Rev. David[5], since 1873.

[1974.] AUGUSTA CHLOE BARBER[7], Rev. Joseph Barber and Chloe Tyler Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Swanzey, N. H., May 2, 1840; m. *Gilbert B. Lamb* of Williamsville, Vt.; cer. Jan. 1, 1868. No issue. They resided at first on a farm in said Williamsville, but when last heard from, in 1881, resided in Brattleboro', Vt., where she was engaged in school teaching.

[1975.] WILLIAM MOSES BARBER[7], Rev. Joseph Barber and Chloe Tyler Ballou[6], Rev. David[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alstead, N. H., Jan. 3, 1847; m. *Elva S. Upton* Dec. 14, 1880. No issue in 1881. He was at that date preaching to the Universalist society in Gardner, Mass. No later information concerning him.

[1977.] LUCINA BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 22, 1810; m. *Dennis Thayer* (Daniel, Edward, David, Cornelius, Richard, Richard from Eng.), b. in Clarksburg, Mass., Mar. 13, 1808; cer. Dec. 2, 1830. Issue, b. in North Adams, Mass.—

5747—1. Edwin Dennis Thayer, b. July 15, 1833; d. Apl. 10, 1835.
5748—2. Leonard Dennis Thayer, b. May 13, '36; m. Frances E. Brooks.
5749—3. Mary Lucina Thayer, b. Sept. 18, '40; m. Kelsey M. Gilmore.

Reputable agriculturists in North Adams, Mass.

LEONARD DENNIS THAYER[8], b. as above; m. *Frances E. Brooks*, b. Oct. 28, 1838; cer. Oct. 16, 1860, by Rev. L. Carr. Issue, b. in Clarksburg, Mass.—

5750—1. Mary Elizabeth Thayer[9] b. Aug. 31, 1861.

Mrs. Frances E. (Brooks) Thayer d. Sept. 24, 1863, a. 24 yrs. 10 mos. and 26 ds. Mr. Thayer was, and perhaps still is, in the grocery business.

MARY LUCINA THAYER[8], b. as above; m. *Kelsey M. Gilmore* of Charlestown, Mass., b. Aug. 29, 1840; cer. Nov. 25, 1862. Issue.—

5751—1. George Leonard Gilmore[9], b. Mar. 29, 1868.
5752—2. Katie Sophia[9], b. June 4, '69.

Mr. Gilmore was formerly superintendent of a Blacking Factory in Charlestown. Nothing recently reported to us of the family.

[1978.] EMILY BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 2, 1811; m.

William Sanford, son of Capt. William Sanford of Stamford, Vt. We do not seem to find among our informatory papers the particulars and dates we need concerning this marriage and its issue. We can register only what has come to us. We have no date of the marriage. Mrs. Emily d. in child-bed at the birth of twins, in 1838; leaving.—

5753—1. Maturin Sanford, b. perhaps in 1835 or 6; res. u. m. Heath, Mass.
5754—2. Emerson Sanford) b. 1838; d. 1860 u. m.
5755—3. Emily Sanford) twins, b. " m. Milton Bishop; res. Readsboro', Vt.

No further information obtained.

[1979.] EMERSON BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 13, 1812; never m.; left for California in 1868, and has never been heard from since,—supposed to have found an untimely grave, either on land or in the water. His age was not far from 56 years.

[1980.] CYRUS BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 12, 1813; m. *Lucretia Brown*, dr. of Capt. James and Lucretia (Healy) Brown, b. in Rowe, Mass., at a date not given; cer. Apl. 28, 1838. Issue, b. in Whitingham, Vt.—

5756—1. James Albert, b. Jan. 23, 1845; d. Apl. 21, 1845.
5757—2. Fannie Lucretia, b. Apl. 5, '48; m. Joseph Sibley.

Cyrus Ballou[7] and family entitled themselves, by intelligence and exemplary moral rectitude, to a good memorial. He was a merchant in Whitingham, Vt., for 25 yrs., and then a farmer the rest of his life, in Rowe, Mass. There he and his wife d. within two days of each other. He d. Apl. 17, 1881, a. 67 yrs. 6 mos. and 5 ds. Mrs. Lucretia d. Apl. 19, 1881.

[1981–1982] of this family, twin sisters, d. young ladies.

[1983.] MATURIN BALLOU, JR.,[7] Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Apl. 24, 1817; m. *Harriet Sanford*, dr. of Capt. William Sanford, b. in Stamford, Vt., Feb. 14, 1826; cer. in said Stamford Feb. 22, 1843, by Rev. Hosea F. Ballou. Issue.—

5758—1. Lourain Maturin, b. Whitingham, Vt., Jan. 7, 1843; m. Harriet Tower.
5759—2. Henry Sanford, b. Whitingham, Vt., Sept. 25, '46; physician in Minn.

5760—3. Harriet Helen, b. Whitingham, Vt., Nov. 27, '48; m. Wm. G. Cady.
5761—4. William Albert, b. N. Adams, Mass., Sept. 24, '56; hotel keeper No. Adams.

We judge from the data furnished us, that Maturin Ballou, Jr., was a very enterprising, active business man. He was first a merchant in Whitingham, Vt., for some 12 yrs. Hence he removed to North Adams, Mass., in 1850. There he practiced law, engaged in railroad building, speculated in real estate, and finally went into hotel keeping, as landlord of "The Ballou House." At length a distressing disease settled in his throat, and wore him out. He d. June 16, 1885, a. 68 yrs. 1 mo. and 22 ds. Mrs. Harriet his widow, was surviving at last advices in No. Adams, Mass.

LOURAIN MATURIN BALLOU[8], Maturin, Jr.,[7] Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. as above; m. *Harriet Tower*—no particulars received. Issue.—

5762—1. Sarah Stella[9], b. not given.
5763—2. Grace[9], b. not given.

We have made earnest but unavailing attempts to open a correspondence with this cousin. He is somewhere in the distant West, to us unreachable.

HENRY SANFORD BALLOU[8], M. D., is also somewhere in that glorious distant West. He is a respectable physician, and we presume has a family that ought to be registered on these pages. We have tried hard to find him and obtain his record, but have failed. He is said to reside in Minnesota.

HARRIET HELEN BALLOU[8], Maturin, Jr.,[7] Maturin[6], Nathan,[5] Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Whitingham, Vt., Nov. 27, 1848; m. *William G. Cady*, son of Alanson and Jane (Bradford) Cady, b. in Southbridge, Mass., Sept. 17, 1840; cer. in North Adams, Mass., May 14, 1867, by Rev. L. M. Burrington. Issue, all b. in North Adams.—

5764—1. Bertha Harriet Cady[9], b. Mar. 16, 1873; d. Apl. 3, 1874.
5765—2. Stella Ballou Cady[9], b. Apl. 16, 77.
5766—3. Sybella Frances Cady[9], b. July 1, '80.

Enterprising, exemplary people, in reputable social standing. Mr. Cady has long been a successful shoe manufacturer in North Adams, Mass., the family residence.

WILLIAM ALBERT BALLOU[8], Maturin, Jr.,[7] Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in North Adams, Mass.,

Sept. 24, 1856; m. *Fannie Marie Carpenter*, dr. of Orin and Anna U. (Beuins) Carpenter, b. in Meriden, Ct., Oct. 24, 1858; cer. in said Meriden Dec. 26, 1878, by Rev. Alfred H. Hall. Issue.—

5767—1. William Arthur[9], b. Jan. 21, 1880.
5768—2. Clarence Maturin[9], b. Sept. 7, '85.

Intelligent, enterprising, estimable people. The popular landlord and landlady of the patrimonial "Ballou House," North Adams, Mass.

[1984.] LEONARD BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 13, 1819; d. u. m. Aug. 14, 1844, a. 25 yrs. 6 mos. and 1 day.

[1985.] FANNY BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], &c., d. in infancy.

[1986.] HOSEA BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 17, 1821; m. *Harriet Griswold* of Wauconda, Lake Co., Ill.; cer. Dec. 25, 1845. Issue.—

5769—1. Alice, b. Oct. 1846; untraced.
5770—2. Mary Emily, b. '48; d. 1852, in California.

In 1852, Hosea started with his wife and chn. on the overland route for California. In Missouri he was suddenly attacked by cholera, was sick but 15 hours, and d. June 16, 1852, a. 30 yrs. 11 mos. and 29 ds. A sad and crushing calamity! His widow had no alternative but to pursue the journey with her little ones in the company they had joined. With much hardship they at length reached their destination. There little Emily[8] soon died. And later the widowed mother married again only to find an early grave. What became of Alice[8] report has not told us. A tale of sighs!

[1987.] LEAVITT BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 1822; d. u. m. in Australia at a locality and date not ascertained. He left home in 1852.

[1988.] WILLARD BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 9, 1824; m. *Elizabeth H. Haynes*, dr. of Pardon Haynes of Rowe, Mass.; cer. Nov. 11, 1847. Issue.—

5771—1. Carrie, b. in North Adams, Mass., Nov. 12, 1852.

It fell to the lot of Willard and wife to cherish his aged father, Maturin[6], and to minister to him in his last sickness. From the letter of Mrs. Elizabeth to Mr. Peck, relating to her father-in-law's closing months, we infer that they, and she especially, entitled themselves to the meed of praise, for their faithful discharge of filial duty. We suppose they are still living in No. Adams, Mass., farmers.

[1989.] EMERY BALLOU, M. D.,[7] Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Feb. 13, 1826; m. *Emily A. Butler*, dr. of Joseph B. Butler of Nunda, Ill., b. Jan. 2, 1844; cer. June 16, 1864. Issue.—

5772—1. Emma Julia, b. May 9, 1865.
5773—2. Mary Lucina, b. Mar. 30, '67.
5774—3. Hattie Cady, b. July 18, '71.
5775—4. Eva Grover, b. Apl. 21, '74.

We regret not having been furnished with any biographical sketch of Dr. Emery Ballou, enabling us to give the outlines of his life-career from youth, through educational preparation for his profession, and its early experiences, into the field of success. His home is now at Chrystal Lake, Ill., where we are told he is in good standing as a physician, and commands general respect. We presume the social rank of his family accords with his own.

[1991.] MARY AURILLA BALLOU[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., May 18, 1832; m. *Albert D. Clark*, son of Laban Clark, b. in Clarksburg, Mass., at a date not given; cer. Aug. 29, 1849. Issue.—

5776—1. Everett A. Clark, b. June 19, 1850; m. Emma D. Parks.

Mrs. Mary Aurilla (Ballou) Clark had a brief married life. She d. in Clarksburg, Mass., Mar. 22, 1852, a. 19 yrs. 10 mos. and 4 ds.

EVERETT A. CLARK[8], Albert D. Clark and Mary Aurilla Ballou[7], Maturin[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; b. as above, m. *Emma D. Parks;* cer. Oct. 24, 1875. Issue.—

5777—1. Bertha Clark[9], b. Apl. 30, 1878; d. Apl. 27, 1880.

[2000.] HOSEA GILBERT BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 27, 1824; m. *Miriam Hinsdale*, dr. of Chester Hinsdale, b. in said Monroe, at a date not given; cer. in Readsboro', Vt., Dec. 21, 1845. Issue.

Russell A. Ballou.

5778—1. Gilbert Merritt, b. Sept. 28, 1846; m. Clara M. Longley Nov. 24, 1878.
5779—2. Lydia Ella) b. Apl. 21, '56; m. Francis Alvah Harris Apl. 5, 1876.
5780—3. Lucy Eva) twins, b. Apl. 21, '56; d. June 29, 1873.

All these children were b. in Monroe, Mass., from which their parents moved in middle life to Shirley, Mass. Hosea G.[7] is an efficient carpenter and farmer. He enjoys the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and, besides serving in minor offices, has for some time held a commission from the Governor as Justice of the Peace. So the social standing of himself and family is reputable. Residence, Shirley Village, Mass.

GILBERT MERRITT BALLOU[8], Hosea Gilbert[7], Hosea[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. as above; m. *Clara M. Longley;* cer. prob. in Shirley, Mass., Nov. 24, 1878. Issue, b. prob. in said Shirley.—

5781—1. Verrie Longley[9], b. Oct. 27, 1881.
5782—2. Marion Gibson[9], b. Nov. 11, '82.

Gilbert M.[8] is an enterprising carpenter and builder in Shirley Village, Mass. Mrs. Clara, his worthy wife, d. there Aug. 14, 1886.

LYDIA ELLA BALLOU[8], Hosea Gilbert[7], Hosea[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. as above; m. *Francis Alvah Harris* of Leominster, Mass.; cer. Apl. 5, 1876. Issue, b. perhaps in said Leominster.—

5783—1. Russell Chester Harris[9], b. June 9, 1877.
5784—2. Laura Miriam Harris[9], b. Jan. 15, '79.
5785—3. Gilbert Francis Harris[9], b. Jan. 11, '81.

Of good repute. Mr. Harris is a piano-forte maker. Home, Leominster, Mass.

[2001.] REV. RUSSELL ARNOLD BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., June 14, 1827; m. 1st *Harriet Eliza Ballou*, dr. of Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, D. D., b. in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 1, 1830; cer. at College Hill, Medford, Mass., June 14, 1855, by the bride's Rev. father. No issue. An excellent woman, worthy of an excellent ancestry, but of brief connubial life, and soon translated to a higher sphere. She d. Jan. 19, 1859, a. 28 yrs. 1 mo. and 18 ds. Rev. Russell A.[7] m. 2d *Augusta J. Woodman*, dr. of Hon. George W. Woodman, b. in Portland, Me., Aug. 25, 1839; cer. in said Portland Sept. 30, 1863, by Rev. C. R. Moore. Issue.—

5786— 1. Helen Augusta, b. Boston, Mass., Oct. 29, 1864; m. Edward T. Leprohon.

5787— 2. George Woodman, b. Boston, Mass., Oct. 16, '66.
5788— 3. Laura Whiting, b. " " Sept. 26, '68.
5789— 4. Charlotte, b. " " Jan. 24, '70.
5790— 5. Russell Arnold, Jr., b. Somerville, Mass., Oct. 26, '71.
5791— 6. Belle, b. Boston, Mass., Feb. 7, '74.
5792— 7. Willis, b. " " Feb. 20, '75; d. same day.
5793— 8. Robert Hosea, b. Boston, Mass., May 9, '76; d. Jan. 23, 1878.
5794— 9. Henry Maturin, b. " " Oct. 23, '77; d. May 17, 1880.
5795—10. Carl Wesselhoeft, b. " " Jan. 23, '79.
5796—11. James Garfield, b. " " July 14, '81.

The early home of Rev. Russell A. Ballou' was in the semi-mountainous region of Monroe, Mass.,—rough and rugged, but healthful vicinage. He was brought up a plain farmer boy, with plenty of work and a wholesome subsistence. But he had the kindest of parents, who took care that he should enjoy the best school privileges afforded in their neighborhood, and were ambitious to make a capable man of him. So he grew up an industrious lad and well taught common scholar. Later he had tuition at Whitingham Academy in Vt., Melrose Seminary in Brattleboro', Vt., and Drury Academy in North Adams, Mass. From sixteen to twenty-three years of age, he worked on the farm in summer, and taught school in the winter.

Feeling strongly inclined to the ministry, he preached several times on his own responsibility, without waiting for ecclesiastical authority. In 1849 he received a Letter of Fellowship from the Winchester Association of Universalists in session at Monroe, his native town. In the fall of 1850 he went to Medford, Mass., for a course of theological study with Rev. Dr. Hosea Ballou, 2d, and continued therein most of the time a year and a half. Meantime he received several calls to settle over societies, which he declined. But in 1852 he accepted one from the Union Congregational society (Unitarian and Universalist) in West Bridgewater, Mass., and was ordained its pastor April 28th of that year. Eminent Universalist and Unitarian clergymen solemnized his consecration. He remained in his pastorate there about four years. He then removed to College Hill, Mass., taking pastoral charge of the Unitarian and Universalist society in Chelmsford, Mass. On his 28th birthday he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Eliza, dr. of Rev. Dr. Hosea Ballou, 2d, with whom he lived happily till Jan. 19, 1859, when she passed to the better life. While resident at College Hill, besides other exercises in the line of mental culture, he improved himself in elocution under the instruction of Prof. Tweed, and disciplined his poetic genius. On two public

occasions he won applause by delivering poems especially prepared for them. In 1858 he was invited to the pastorate of the Universalist society in Augusta, Me., and removed thither the next spring. He had been successful in all his preceding settlements, and was still more so in this, 94 members being soon added to the church.

But a new vocation induced him to resign his ministerial charge at Augusta, in June, 1862. He became editor and principal proprietor of *The Gospel Banner*, a Universalist weekly publication of note in Maine. This prospered under his management, and its patronage was largely increased. In this enterprise his brother Stephen was his minor associate. His home was still in Augusta during these years. On the 30th of Sept. 1863, he was married to Miss Augusta J., dr. of Hon. George W. Woodman of Portland, Me., his present excellent wife, and the mother of all his children. In 1864 he sold *The Gospel Banner* to Rev. George W. Quimby, intending to remove to Portland, but accepted an invitation to become General Agent of the Universalist Publishing House, Boston, Mass. He successfully discharged the duties of that responsible position for three years, during which its prosperity continually increased. Meantime his secular interests in other directions demanded his personal attention, and he resigned, in order to attend to their management. He went into the purchase and sale of real estate, and in the course of seven years became comparatively wealthy. But adversity swept nearly all away. The great Boston fire of 1872 and consequent panic made him what he terms "a poor man"; but not in spirit and energy. "For the past fifteen years," he says, "I have done the best I could to better my fortunes, and take care of my large family; having given my time mostly to real estate operations, and to the promotion of manufacturing and patent interests, and to inventions of my own. I have given my leisure hours to study and writing upon various subjects which I believe to be important to individuals and the public. My contributions to various publications, on improvements in the city of Boston and its railroad facilities, on the causes and cure of hard times, on the prevention of property loss by fire, and on various political, metaphysical, moral and religious subjects, have, so far as I know, been received with favor, and I trust have done some good. I still, as in earlier life, find my highest enjoyment in literary work; and if I were still in it, and circumstances were such that I could properly attend to it, I should find my truest enjoyment and most satisfactory

work in the ministry, which I respect as the highest calling in which man can engage."

It is due to this cousin that we gratefully acknowledge our indebtedness to his helpfulness in furnishing much valuable data for this work. Since the foregoing was written, we understand Rev. Russell A. has made an interesting visit of business and pleasure to Europe.

HELEN AUGUSTA BALLOU[8], Rev. Russell A.,[7] &c., b. as above; m. *Edward Travers Leprohon, Esq.*, son of Dr. J. L. Leprohon, Vice Consul of Spain in Montreal, Can.; cer. Mar. 12, 1886. No issue reported. Mr. Leprohon is a lawyer, and the family home is in Nebraska City, Neb.

[2002.] STEPHEN JEFFERSON BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Jan. 27, 1832; m. *Lucinda Bullard*, parentage not given, b. in Rowe, Mass., Mar. 17, 1835; cer. in said Rowe, May 17, 1854, by Rev. Russell A. Ballou. Issue.—

5797—1. George Stephen, b. Monroe, Mass., Mar. 24, 1855; res. Concord, Mass.

5798—2. William Herbert, b. Monroe, Mass., Mar. 3, '58; m. Lena Robinson.

5799—3. Murray, b. Shirley, Mass., May 3, '37; res. Concord, Mass.

Intelligent, enterprising, upright people. Stephen J.,[7] an executive business salesman and clerk, d. Concord, Mass., Jan. 6, 1878, a. 45 yrs. 11 mos. and 10 ds. His energetic widow, Mrs. Lucinda (Bullard) Ballou, surmounted her affliction, studied medicine, graduated reputably, and has for some time been a successful practitioner in Concord. She is highly esteemed. Her sons are in promising positions and circumstances.

[2003.] LAURA ANN BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Aug. 26, 1833; m. 1st *Dr. Danforth Whiting*, son of Jacob and Dencea (Sabine) Whiting, then of said Monroe, afterward of Augusta, Me., and later of Boston, Mass.; cer. in said Monroe Sept. 10, 1851, by Rev. Stillman Barber. Issue.—

5800—1. Hattie Laura Whiting, b. in Valatie, N. Y., Jan. 11, 1858; d. there Apl. 21, 1858.

5801—2. Florence Danforth Whiting, b. in Augusta, Me., June 9, '61; m. Charles E. Brown.

Dr. Danforth Whiting d. in Lunenburg, Mass., Nov. 25, 1867. Mrs. Laura Ann[7] m. 2d *Henry Joseph Hosmer* of Concord, Mass., son of Cyrus and Lydia Parkman (Wheeler) Hosmer; cer. Dec. 24, 1874. Issue.—

5802—3. Henry Joseph Hosmer, b. June 8, 1876.

In good social standing. Family home Concord, Mass.

FLORENCE DANFORTH WHITING[8], Dr. Danforth Whiting and Laura Ann Ballou[7], Hosea[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Augusta, Me., June 9, 1861; m. *Charles Edward Brown* of Concord, Mass., son of John Brown; cer. June 4, 1884. Issue.—

5803—1. Percy Whiting Brown[9], b. in Concord, Mass., Jan. 21, 1887.

[2005.] HENRY MILES DUNBAR[7], Charles Dunbar and Fanny Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Sept. 14, 1829; m. *Melissa Truedell*, b. in Conway, Mass., Nov. 22, 1836; cer. Jan 10, 1854. Issue.

5804—1. Charles H. Dunbar, b. Conway, Mass., Dec. 13, 1854.
5805—2. George W. Dunbar, b. New York city, Oct. 8, '57.
5806—3. Willie M. Dunbar, b. Greenfield, Mass., Jan. 24, '65.
5807—4. Nettie F. Dunbar) b. Greenfield, Mass., Jan. 30, '68.
5808—5. Nellie M. Dunbar) twins, b. " " " " " d. in Readsboro', Vt., Dec. 20, 1877.

Family residence, at last advices, Delphos, Kans. No other particulars given. Passing the unsearchable Dunbars, seven in number, we come to Lavina, alias Vinie, (Ballou) Burt's descendants.

[2012.] JOSEPH COOLEY BURT[7], Amasa M. Burt and Lavina Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 2, 1828; m. *Martha M. Willey*, dr. of Hazael Willey, Stamford, Vt.; cer. 1848. Issue, b. in N. Adams, Mass.—

5809—1. Mary Ann Burt, b. no date given; d. a. 2½ yrs.
5810—2. Hattie A. Burt, b. Aug. 16, 1857; m. Dunkin Fillison; chn.

After the above named an infant son was b. in Stamford, Vt., 1863; d. nameless at birth. Mrs. Martha M., the wife and mother, d. at the aforesaid child-birth, 1863. Joseph Cooley Burt[7] d. in No. Adams, Mass., of consumption, Aug. 13, 1866, a. 37 yrs. 10 mos. and 11 ds.

[2013.] JOSEPHINE BURT[7], Amasa M. Burt and Lavina Ballou[6],

Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pownal, Vt., Aug. 15, 1829; m. *Nicholas Newman* of Clarksburg, Mass., b. in New Russia, N. Y., 1828; cer. 1865. Issue.—

5811—1. Mary Viola Newman, b. Clarksburg, Mass., Jan. 27, 1866.
5812—2. John Amasa Newman, b. North Adams, Mass., July 2, '67.
5813—3. Josephine Annie Newman, b. North Adams, Mass., May 11, '70.
5814—4. George Herbert Newman, b. " " " Mar. 20, '72.

Nothing else communicated.

[2014.] MARGARET MARIA BURT[7], Amasa M. Burt and Lavina Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pownal, Vt., Nov. 30, 1830; m. *Moses Yates* of No. Adams, Mass.; cer. 1845. Issue.—

5815—1. Mary Yates, b. in Stamford, Vt., ——, 1847; m. William Edwin Bowen; 2 chn.
5816—2. Ella Yates, b. North Adams, Mass., Aug. 18, '53; m. Charles H. Phillips; chn.

Mrs. Margaret Maria[7] d. of brain fever in Conway, Mass., Oct. 12, 1865, a. 34 yrs. 10 mos. and 13 ds.

[2015.] MARY ABIGAIL BURT[7] d. of consumption u. m. Mar. 14, 1857, a. 24 yrs. 3 mos. and 12 ds.

[2016.] AMASA MASON BURT, JR.,[7] Amasa M. and Lavina Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hoosick, N. Y., Oct. 9, 1834; m. *Mary Elizabeth Brady* of No. Adams, Mass.; cer. 1871. Issue.—

5817—1. John S. Burt, b. Williamstown, Mass., Nov. 1, 1871.
5818—2. Edith M. Burt, b. Adams, Mass., Jan. 14, '74.
5819—3. Charles A. Burt, b. " " Apl. 18, '76.

Nothing more given.

[2017.] JOHN SIMPSON BURT[7], Amasa M. Burt and Lavina Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shaftsbury, Vt., Aug. 5, 1836; m. *Mary Jane Allen* of No. Adams, Mass. No children.

[2018.] NANCY ELVIRA BURT[7], Amasa M. Burt and Lavina Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bennington, Vt., Dec. 13, 1838; m. *Charles H. Titus*, formerly of Connecticut; no place or date of cer. Issue.—

5820—1. Nancy E. Titus, b. not given.
5821—2. Nettie Titus, b. Bennington, Vt.

5822—3. Charlie Titus, b. not given.
5823—4. Nellie Josephine Titus, b. not given.

A fleshless skeleton. Nothing more furnished.

[2019.] MATTHEW STONE BURT⁷, 8th child of Amasa Mason Burt and Lavina Ballou⁶, b. in Readsboro', Vt., Oct. 28, 1842, was killed in that town by a falling tree Apl. 11, 1849. A shocking casualty, but an early translation to Christ's kingdom of heaven. His a. was only 6 yrs. 5 mos. and 16 ds.

[2020.] NAPOLEON BURT⁷, Amasa M. Burt and Lavina Ballou⁶, Nathan⁵, Rev. Maturin⁴, Peter³ John², Maturin¹; b. in Stamford, Vt., Oct. 5, 1844; m. *Lovisa Harmond* of South Adams, Mass. Issue, b. in said South Adams.—

5824—1. Leon Burt, b. Aug. 5, 1870.
5825—2. Annie Burt, b. Feb. 18, '74.

No more told.

[2021.] VINIE BURT⁷, Amasa M. Burt and Lavina Ballou⁶, Nathan⁵, Rev. Maturin⁴, Peter³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Stamford, Vt.. Apl. 10, 1847; m. her cousin, *Nathan Edwin Bishop*, son of Elson and Nancy (Ballou) Bishop, b. in Readsboro', Vt., June 13, 1844; cer. 1864. No issue. Mrs. Vinie (Burt) Bishop d. in Kansas, of consumption, Oct. 26, 1877, a. 30 yrs. 6 mos. and 16 ds.

[2022.] ELSON SPENCER BISHOP⁷, Elson Bishop and Nancy Ballou⁶, Nathan⁵, Rev. Maturin⁴, Peter³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Readsboro', Vt., Jan. 28, 1833; m. 1st *Martha C. Phelps Stafford* of Monroe, Mass.; cer. Oct. 29, 1854. Issue.—

5826—1. Frank S. Bishop, b. in Harrison, Wis., Dec. 22, 1859.
5827—2. Inez M. Bishop, b. in Menasha, Wis., Apl. 16, '64.

Mrs. Martha d. in Sparta, Tenn., Mar. 14, 1870. The husband m. 2d *Eva L. Young* of Simpson's Mills, Tenn,; cer. Oct. 5, 1870. Issue.—

5828—3. Emma Maggie Lee Bishop, b. in Lyon, Kan., Jan. 5, 1879; d. Aug. 10, 1879.
5829—4. Ernest Sumner Bishop, b. in Lyon, Kan., Mar. 4, '80.

Nothing further communicated.

[2023.] NANCY ELVIRA BISHOP⁷, Elson Bishop and Nancy Ballou⁶, Nathan⁵, Rev. Maturin⁴, Peter³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Readsboro', Vt., May 17, 1835; m. *Salem Trow Thayer*, son of Edward

and Betsey (Trow) Thayer, b. in Conway, Mass., July 21, 1828; cer. Oct. 29, 1854, by Rev. Joy Bishop. Issue, b. in said Readsboro'.—

5830—1. Oscar S. Thayer, b. Nov. 24, 1855; m. Carrie L. F——h Mar. 15, 1879.
5831—2. Elbert E. Thayer, b. Apl. 12, '59.
5832—3. Nancy E. Thayer, b. July 9, '64.
5833—4. Erwin S. Thayer, b. June 8, '70.
5834—5. Mertin E. Thayer, b. June 20, '73.
5835—6. Vernie S. Thayer, b. Mar. 28, '80.

No characteristics or other particulars given.

OSCAR S. THAYER[8], eldest child of Salem Trow and Nancy E. (Bishop) Thayer, b. and m. as above; one son.—

5836—1. Oscar E. Thayer[9], b. Feb. 9, 1880.

[2024.] SIMEON M. BISHOP[7], Elson Bishop and Nancy Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Readsboro', Vt. July 27, 1837; m. *Almira B. Briant;* cer. Sept. 13, 1867. Issue.—

5837—1. Nancy A. Bishop, b. Apl. 30, 1868, in Readsboro', Vt.
5838—2. Tyler S. Bishop, b. Feb. 5, '70, in Monroe, Mass.
5839—3. Oscar W. Bishop, b. Jan. 16, '72, in New Salem, Mass.
5840—4. Lewis M. Bishop, b. May 16, '73, in " " "
5841—5. George N. Bishop, b. Feb. 13, '76, in " " "
5842—6. Nellie A. Bishop, b. Aug. 8, '79, in Stamford, Vt.

No other particulars communicated.

[2025.] MARY ABIGAIL BISHOP[7], 4th child of Elson Bishop and Nancy Ballou[6], d. young.

[2026.] NATHAN EDWIN BISHOP[7], Elson Bishop and Nancy Ballou[6], Nathan[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Readsboro[5], Vt., Jan. 13, 1844; m. his cousin, *Vinie Burt.* See No. [2021.]

[2027.] LOUISA AMANDA WHEATON[7], Job Wheaton[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1], b. in Albany, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1811; m. *George R. Keymer;* cer. in New York City Jan. 30, 1831, by Rev. Mr. Patten. Issue, understood to have been b. at the family home, Pawtucket, R. I.—

5843—1. Maria Louisa Keymer, b. Nov. 28, 1831.
5844—2. Julia Emma Keymer, b. Sept. 30, 1833.

Mrs. Louisa (Wheaton) Keymer d. in Pawtucket, R. I. Sept. 8, 1879, a. 67 yrs. 9 mos. and 22 ds. No further information concerning this family.

[2028.] CALEB STRONG WHEATON[7] of this family, d. young.

[2029.] WILLIAM SMITH WHEATON[7], Job[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Albany, N. Y., June 9, 1816; m. *Susanna Hibbard*, dr. of John and Hannah (White) Hibbard, b. in North Providence, R. I., Jan. 21, 1821; cer. in said North Providence Sept. 3, 1851, by Rev. Warren Lincoln. Issue, b. in Pawtucket, R. I.—

5845—1. Mary Anna Wheaton, b. July 22, 1852.
5846—2. Flora Emma Wheaton, b. Sept. 17, '55; d. Mar. 18, 1861.
5847—3. Joseph Alden Wheaton, b. Nov. 2, '57; d. Aug. 24, 1878.
5848—4. William Edward Wheaton, b. Dec. 6, '61.

Intelligent, worthy people, Family home 95 Pleasant St., Pawtucket.

[2030.] JOSEPH WHEATON[7], Job[6], Moses and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Albany, N. Y., May 3, 1818; m. *Maria L. Wood* of Providence, R. I., b. June 13, 1819; cer. Oct. 25, 1840. Issue.—

5849—1. Hamlet Wilson Wheaton, b. June 23, 1842.
5850—2. William Alonzo Wheaton, b. Sept. 12, '44; d. Feb. 26, 1851.
5851—3. Isabella Wheaton, b. Apl. 10, '46; d. Feb. 27, 1851.
5852—4. Ada Maria Wheaton, b. Mar. 25, '48.
5853—5. Ella Frances Wheaton, b. Mar. 15, '50.
5854—6. Lillian Blanche Wheaton, b. Feb. 26, '52.
5855—7. Emma Geneva Wheaton, b. June 23, '54.
5856—8. Charles Edward Wheaton, b. May 6, '58.

We are not distinctly informed where the above named chn. were b., nor where the family home is, but infer that it must be in Providence or North Providence, R. I. Nothing is told us of occupation, characteristics, or social standing, but ancestral blood assures us that all these are of good quality.

[2031.] EMILY WHEATON[7], youngest child of Job[6], is reported to us without birth date, and as having d. Mar. 8, 1881. More recent report says Emily[7] was twice m., 1st to *Marvin Underhill*, by whom she had a dr. (name not given); and 2d to a man whose name is untold. No issue. Our light is very dim on her record.

[2032.] JULIA ANN WHEATON[7], Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Bal-

lou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Richmond, N. H., (but reared in Jackson, Pa.,) June 28, 1813; m. *Horace Aldrich*; cer. prob. in said Jackson June 8, 1836. Issue.—

5857—1. Leroy H. Aldrich, b. not given; m. Harriet Tiffany.
5858—2. Jane Aldrich, b. " " m. M. Washburn.
5859—3. Moses Ballou Aldrich, b. not given; m. Clara Smith.
5860—4. John Aldrich, b. not given; u. m.
5861—5. Helen Aldrich, b. " " u. m.

No other particulars reported, and no further traced.

[2033.] LAURA ANN WHEATON[7], Moses, B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Jackson, Pa., Nov. 25, 1814; m. *Emory Larabee;* cer. Dec. 22, 1835. Issue.—

5862—1. Alfred Larabee, b. not given; m. 1st E. Doyle, 2d W. Gellatt.
5863—2. Hartly Larabee, b. " " m. Arvilla Perry.
5864—3. Oscar Larabee, b. " " m. Ella Wilmarth.
5865—4. Windsor Larabee, b. " " m. Josephine Leonard.
5866—5. Wesley Larabee, b. " " unreported.
5867—6. Winfield Scott Larabee, b. not given; unreported.

Mrs. Laura Ann[7] d. Apl. 9, 1878, a. 63 yrs. 4 mos. and 14 ds.

[2034.] MARY ELVIRA WHEATON[7], Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., Oct. 7, 1816; m. 1st *Pearley Potter;* cer. May 11, 1844. She m. 2d *Chauncey Lamb;* cer. Jan. 16, 1849. No issue by either. She d. Dec. 22, 1885, a. 68 yrs. 4 mos. and 15 ds.

[2035.] FOSTINA LOANZA WHEATON[7], Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., Aug. 25, 1818; m. *Merrick T. Whitney;* cer. Nov. 26, 1842. Issue.—

5868—1. Lovell M. Whitney, b. not given; d. u. m.
5869—2. Newell D. Whitney, b. " " d. u. m.
5870—3. Ann Whitney, b. " " m. Edward French.
5871—4. Charles Whitney, b. " " m. Irene Fletcher.
5872—5. Orville Whitney, b. " " m. Mary Savory.

Nothing further reported.

[2036.] LYDIA MARIA WHEATON[7], Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., Dec. 30, 1819; m. *Elias Bryant;* cer. Sept. 9, 1838. Issue.—

5873—1. Horace Bryant, b. not given; m. Miranda Williams.
5874—2. D. Delos Bryant, b. " " m. Julia Edwards.
5875—3. Emma Bryant, b. " " m. Jesse Williams.
5876—4. Helen Bryant, b. " " m. Gilbert Miller.
5877—5. Warren Bryant, b. " " d. u. m.
5878—6. Abbie Bryant, b. " " m. Orville Griffis.
5879—7. Kate Bryant, b. " " d. u. m.

Nothing further communicated.

[2037.] WASHINGTON WARREN WHEATON[7], M. D., Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., Aug. 7, 1821; m. *Elizabeth Bowen;* cer. Jan. 6, 1850. No issue. The trumpet of fame has given us no certain sound; but we have understood that Dr. W. W. Wheaton resides in Binghamton, N. Y., and honors his profession.

[2038.] DR. WILLIAM WINDSOR WHEATON[7], M. D., Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., Mar. 9, 1823; m. 1st his cousin, *Cassandana Ruth Wheaton*, dr. of Ira and Barbara (Ballou) Wheaton, b. in McDonough, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1823; cer. prob. at the bride's parental home in Warren, Bradford Co., Pa., Oct. 28, 1846. Issue.—

5880—1. Josephine Wheaton, b. ——; m. Harry Whitmarsh.
5881—2. Edgar F. Wheaton, b. ——; m. Mary Foster.
5882—3. Abbie A. Wheaton, b. ——; m. Henry Manzer.

Mrs. Cassandana, the mother of these chn., was a very exemplary and estimable woman in the domestic and social circles of life. But she came to a sudden and deeply lamented death. In Oct. of 1872, amid the political excitement of the pending Presidential election, she was instantly killed by the falling of a liberty pole, which the people were raising and lost control of. The multitude were shocked, and the family relatives overwhelmed with grief. The above named chn. had grown up, married, and were raising families of their own. There were many mourners of various kindred ties, and a host of sympathizers. Dr. Wheaton m. 2d *Juliette Card;* cer. May 1, 1873. Issue.—

5883—4. Carl Wheaton, b. not given.
5884—5. Bessie R. Wheaton, b. not given.

William Windsor Wheaton[7] was naturally a very intelligent and enterprising man. Rising bravely above early disadvantages, which obstructed his aspirations till after marriage, he betook himself to the study of the medical profession. He pushed rap-

idly forward, graduated from the Eclectic College in Rochester, N. Y., planted himself in his native vicinage of Jackson, Pa., mastered the situation, won a successful practice as an eclectic physician, surgeon and dentist, and became a man of respectable wealth, as well as professional influence.

[2039.] ALMEDA ELIZA WHEATON[7], Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., Dec. 17, 1825; m. 1st *Henry Benson* May 20, 1848; and 2d *Henry P. Crary* Feb. 28, 1857. No issue in either case. Rather elliptical data, but the best at our command.

[2040.] THOMAS JEFFERSON WHEATON[7], M. D., Moses B. Wheaton[6], Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., Mar. 29, 1826; m. *Maria T. Woodruff*, b. June 6, 1831; cer. Apl. 10, 1851. Issue.—

5885—1. Florence E. Wheaton, b. Mar. 19, 1852; d. Aug. 17, 1854.
5886—2. Frank W. Wheaton, b. Aug. 27, '55; m. L. Maria Covell May 16, 1878.
5887—3. Jessie E. Wheaton, b. May 23, '58; m. Samuel R. Rhodes Oct. 21, 1879.
5888—4. Kittie A. Wheaton, b. Dec. 2, '66; m. W. S. Kelly Feb. 10, 1886.

Intelligence, character and social standing of this family unexceptionable. Their residence, Wilkesbarre, Pa. The Doctor and wife still live, and he is professionally efficient. Frank W., Esq., the only son, is a graduate of Yale College, and a lawyer. He has been quite helpful in furnishing valuable data for use in this volume, and would have filled most of the blanks, had we requested him in due season to do so.

[2041.] CLEOPATRA PAULINE WHEATON[7], 10th dr. of Moses B.,[6] d. u. m. Apl. 30, 1845. No birth-date given precludes any statement of age.

[2042.] CATHERINE MELISSA WHEATON[7], Moses B.,[6] Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., June 15, 1830; m. *R. Velosco Whitney;* cer. Dec. 25, 1852. Issue.—

5889—1. Ella Whitney, b. ——; m. Edward Mathews.
5890—2. William Whitney, b. ——; m. ——.
5891—3. Edward Whitney, b. ——; m. ——.

Nothing further received.

[2043.] NANCY ANN WHEATON[7], Moses B.,[6] Sarah Ballou[5], Rev.

Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Jackson, Pa., July 5, 1832; m. *William Holmes;* cer. Jan. 1, 1853. Issue.—

5892—1. Frank Holmes.
5893—2. Edward Holmes.
5894—3. Ida Holmes.
5895—4. Henry Holmes.
5896—5. Charles Holmes.

No more communicated.

[2044.] SARAH JANE WHEATON[7], Moses B.,[6] &c., no birth-date; d. July 23, 1838.

[2045.] LEMIRA ALBINA WHEATON[7], youngest child of Moses B. Wheaton[6], b. in Jackson, Pa., Sept. 15, 1837; m. *Stephen Jenkins;* cer. June 24, 1860. No issue.

[2046.] BARBARA ALCISTA WHEATON[7], Ira Wheaton[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in McDonough, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1820; m. 1st *Ira Newman;* cer. in Warren, Pa., Dec. 20, 1838. Issue, b. in said Warren.—

5897—1. Hannah Newman, b.——; m.
5898—2. Dora L. Newman, b. ——; m.
5899—3. Paulina Newman, b. ——; m.
5900—4. Irene Newman, b. - —; m.

These four drs. of Ira and Barbara Newman are all said to have m. well, and at least three of them to have raised chn. But we have not the names of their husbands or offspring. Mr. Newman d. at a date not given; and Mrs. Barbara Alcista subsequently m. 2d *Miles Burbeck.* She d. in 1876. No further reported.

[2047.] CASSANDANA RUTH WHEATON[7], Ira Wheaton[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in McDonough, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1823; m. *Dr. William Windsor Wheaton.* Her family record, in connection with his, has already been given. See back No. [2038].

[2048.] STEPHEN BALLOU WHEATON[7], Ira[6], &c., d. u. m., as already told.

[2049.] IRA WHEATON, JR.,[7] Ira[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newark, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1829; m. *Olive Merrill;* cer. Sept. 12, 1852. Issue.—

5901—1. Charles Wheaton.
5902—2. Jane Wheaton; m.

Family home in Owego, N. Y. Ira, Jr.,[7] is an industrious, executive, worthy and respected carpenter. He is the senior partner in a successful firm for the manufacture of sash, blinds and doors. His children reside with or near him.

[2050.] DR. MYRON WHEATON[7], Ira[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newark, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1835; m. *Jane Evans;* cer. Nov. 24, 1858. Issue.—

5903—1. Charles L. Wheaton. 5904—2. Cora Wheaton.

Family and business home latterly transferred from Rome, Pa., to Wilkesbarre, Luzerne Co., Pa. Dr. Myron Wheaton[7] is a thoroughly trained surgeon dentist—skilful, successful and popular. We ought to have been better posted on his family record and biography. But he has been too much crowded with business to answer calls from genealogists. He took his parents under his fostering care in their old age; and, if we are rightly informed, has dutifully laid the remains of one or both in honored graves; perhaps by this time his beloved mother's. If not, he and his family are tenderly cherishing her second childhood.

[2052.] SARAH ANN CAPRON[7], Lemuel Capron and Lydia Pratt Wheaton[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 18, 1836; u. m. at last advices. A very intelligent and excellent maiden lady, the only representative of her mother's family record. She is well posted in the genealogical data of her immediate Wheaton relatives, and gave Mr. Peck valuable information. We cannot indicate her present residence.

[2053.] PERRY SLATER[7], Jonathan Slater and Betsey Wheaton[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Ellington, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1826; m. 1st *Martha Ingersoll* Mar. 29, 1855; 2d *Emily Waggoner* Jan. 1, 1866. We ascertained Perry Slater's post-office address, and sent him a printed circular May 27, 1885, but got no reply. Having no information concerning his family record, except as above, nor concerning that of either of his brothers or sisters, we dismiss Nos. [2053] to [2059], inclusive, as unreported, and close their descent. Also we pass over Nos. [2060], [2061] and [2062], as already closed.

[2063.] SARAH WHEATON[7], Rev. James Wheaton[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b.

in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 30, 1831; m. *Eliab D. Whipple;* cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 16, 1862, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue all b. in said Cumberland.—

5905—1. Fenner E. Whipple, b. Feb. 21, 1863.
5906—2. Cora L. Whipple, b. Oct. 19, '66.
5907—3. Inez L. Whipple, b. May 19, '71.

An intelligent, morally upright and reputable family throughout — parents and children. Mrs. Sarah[7] was a public school teacher for ten years before mge. Her son, Fenner E. is an ingenious machinist; her dr. Cora L. is a graduate from R. I. State Normal School, and a competent teacher; and her dr. Inez is following in the same line.

[2065.] ALMIRA E. WHEATON[7], Rev. James Wheaton[6], Moses Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Douglas, Mass., Apl. 20, 1837; m. *Whipple O. Chilson;* cer. Apl. 1862. We are told only that they have a dr., graduated at Dean Academy, Franklin, Mass., who is a school teacher.

[2065.] ELISHA JAMES WHEATON[7], Rev. James[6], Samuel Wheaton and Sarah Ballou[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Scituate, Mass., Jan. 24, 1842; m. *Josephine Watson;* cer. 1865. Issue, but no names or birth-dates given. They have two drs. graduated at the High School of Montague, Mass., which we infer is the family home.

[2066.] CLARENCE A. WHEATON[7], the adopted son, b. Oct. 10, 1855, is unreported as to marriage, &c.

[2067.] HOSEA BALLOU STONE[7], Oliver Stone and Rebecca Ballou[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Newark, N. Y., at a date not given; m. and settled in Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y., where we understand he has a family. We made some effort to obtain his domestic record, but failed.

[2068.] LODENA BALLOU[7], sister of the foregoing Hosea B[7]; m. *James Wheat.* We have received no further particulars of record. It was desirable in hers, as in her brother's case, but not furnished us.

[2069.] ABBERENE BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Preston, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1834; m. *Truman Evans;* cer. Dec. 1, 1849. Issue.—

5908—1. Francis Evans, b. Sept. 9, 1851; m. and family.
5909—2. Edward Evans, b. Apl. 27, '53; " " "
5910—3. Harriet Evans, b. Mar. 3, '55; " " "
5911—4. Adell Evans, b. Jan. 23, '57; " " "
5912—5. Jane Evans, b. not given; " " "
5913—6. Effie Evans, b. " " unreported.
5914—7. Burt Evans, b. " " "

Mr. Evans was a farmer and sawyer. Later he has become a house-builder. Business and domestic home in Campville, Tioga Co., N. Y. The whole family in good social standing.

[2070.] REV. JAMES HENRY BALLOU⁷, Stephen⁶, Stephen⁵, Rev. Maturin⁴, Peter³, John², Maturin¹; b. in Pharsalia, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1836; m. *Mrs. Sarah Maria (Evans) Salisbury*, widowed dr. of Elijah and Julia (Preston) Evans, b. in Caroline, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Dec, 21, 1832; cer. in Union, Broome Co., N. Y., Oct. 31, 1861. Issue.—

5915—1. Flora, b. Canton, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1862.
5916—2. Willard Stephen, b. St. Cloud, Minn., Nov. 6, '65.
5917—3. F. May, b. Seneca, Kan., Oct. 4, '67.

Rev. James Henry Ballou⁷, is a man of superior natural abilities, an original, independent thinker, a self-taught and academic scholar, a well trained theologian of the Universalist denomination, an acceptable public speaker, and in all respects an honor to his family name. He had small educational advantages in early life, but worked up, by persistent diligence, through the rudimental schools, to the Academy, and thence after much public teaching, to the Theological School in Canton, N. Y.,—from which he graduated creditably in 1865. While yet in his teens, he read and thought himself into Universalism, from the study of the Bible alone, before reading any books or hearing any preaching on the subject. He soon aspired to the ministry, and preached his first sermon at the age of 24 in 1860. After graduation at Canton, he went to St. Cloud, Minn., as a sort of missionary preacher. Thence, in the spring of 1867, he removed to Seneca, Kansas, where the first Universalist church in that State was built. There, besides his preaching ministrations, he was made County Commissioner of the Public Schools. In May 1869 he was called to Lawrence in the same State, where he saw the second Universalist Kansas church built. After a successful pastorate of two years in Lawrence, he prosecuted missionary operations in Iowa, and built up a ch. in Osage, Mitchell Co. He was

in that general vicinity five yrs. He then returned to his native State, and has since ministered with much appreciation to several parishes, a recent one being in Southold, Long Island. He and his family have a reputable standing in all their relationships, and are enfolded in human as well as divine favor.

[2071. MOSES HARTWELL BALLOU[7] Stephen[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3]. John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Plymouth, N. Y., Dec. 23, 1838; m. *Laura Jane Griffin* of Owego, N. Y.; cer. there Feb. 26, 1859. Issue.—

5918—1. Wendell Duane, b. May 31, 1861; no further reported.
5919—2. Ernest, b. not given. " " "
5920—3. Harriet, b. " " " " "

Moses Hartwell Ballou[7] is a naturally gifted mechanic, became a practical millwright, ran several mills, both by water and steam power, but devoted himself largely to the care of his aged parents, and managed their homestead for years as a competent farmer. He and his family are of good report.

[2072.] ANDREW JACKSON BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Plymouth, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1846; m. *Jane Livingston* at a date not given, but perhaps in 1878. Heard from in 1882. Then no chn. Residence at that time Susquehanna, Pa. He had a good mechanical genius, but a transcendent one for music, in which he has become proficient, and devoted himself prominently to its practice.

[2073.] MARY JANE BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Owego, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1849; m. *Luke E. Searles*, ptge. birth-date, mge.-date, &c., not given. Issue.—

5921—1. Elvira Searles. 5922—2. Gertrude Searles.

Respectable farmers, settled at Lamb's Corners, Broome Co., N. Y.

[2074.] JOEL ANDREW JACKSON CHITTENDEN[7], Joel Chittenden and Tryphosa Ballou[6], Stephen[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Berkshire, N. Y., June 16, 1833; m. *Mary Ann Degaramo*, dr. of William and Ruth Ann (Pinkney) Degaramo, b. Nov. 26, 1836; cer. in Newark Valley, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1859, by Rev. O. M. McDowell. Issue.—

5923—1. William Gilmore Chittenden, b. Mar. 27, 1864.
5924—2. Lillian Belle Chittenden, b. Dec. 13, '69; d. Nov. 24, 1875.

We have no hint of the occupation or social standing of this family, but have no reason to doubt they are worthy representatives of their kindred stock.

[2085.] ESTHER AUGUSTA HOLMES[7], Leonard Holmes and Fanny Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Jan. 30, 1830; m. *Austin Whitney*, ptge., birthplace and birth-date not given; cer. in Stoughton, Mass., at the home of bride's uncle, Rev. Massena B. Ballou, Apl. 4, 1854, by her said uncle, assisted by Rev. Quincy Whitney. Issue.—

5925—1. Frederick A. Whitney, b. Jan. 18, 1855; d. Dec. 26, 1855.
5926—2. Ella A. Whitney, b. Sept. 1, '56.
5927—3. Leonard A. Whitney, b. June 16, '58.
5928—4. Samuel N. Whitney, b. Apl. 23, '60.
5929—5. Fannie R. Whitney, b. Mar. 18, '62.
5930—6. Alfred W. Whitney, b. Oct. 31, '64; d. June 19, 1865.
5931—7. Gertrude J. Whitney, b. Apl. 30, '66.
5932—8. Myra A. Whitney, b. Nov. 20, '68.
5933—9. Florence B. Whitney, b. Jan. 21, '71.

The family home is Ashburnham, Mass.; where we presume all these chn. were b. Nothing communicated concerning occupation, social standing, &c., all which we have no doubt are reputable.

[2088.] MELISSA RUTHETTA HOLMES[7], Leonard Holmes and Fanny Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., May 23, 1836; m. *Erastus Barnes*, son of John and Catherine (Stone) Barnes, b. in Thompson, Ct., Apl. 11, 1837; cer. in Stoughton, Mass., at the home of the bride's uncle, Rev. Massena B. Ballou, who solemnized the nuptials. No issue. Family home in Fitchburg, Mass. Nothing further communicated. All else presumed to be worthy of an estimable ancestry and kinship.

[2090.] MARY WASHBURN BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea Faxon[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Jan. 4, 1818; m. *John Ballou*, youngest son of Rev. David Ballou[4], b. in Monroe, Mass., Mar. 16, 1813; cer. in Whitingham, Vt., Jan. 1, 1837, by bride's Rev. father. Issue. See No. [611] John Ballou[6], and Nos. [1964, 1966] relating to his surviving sons.

[2091.] MANDANA WHITTEMORE BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev.

Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 18, 1819; m. 1st *George Washington Fisher;* cer. Oct. 15, 1840. Issue.—

5934—1. Frank Faxon Fisher, b. Whitingham, Vt., Oct. 17, 1843; m. Stanclift.

5935—2. George Frederick Fisher, b. Rowe, Mass., Aug. 6, '46; m. Chamberlin.

George W. Fisher d. Nov. 1847. Mrs. Mandana[7] m. 2d *Erastus Hiscock;* cer. Apl. 3, 1853. Issue.—

5936—3. Ella Whittemore Hiscock, b. Dover, Vt., May 3, 1854; m. 1880 or before.

5937—4. Adin Fremont Hiscock, b. Dover, Vt., Aug. 5, '56; m. 1880 or before.

Nothing more communicated.

[2092.] CASSANDANA BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 1, 1821; m. 1st *David Carley;* cer. Feb. 1843. No issue. David Carley d. in 1852. Mrs. Cassandana m. 2d *Gaius Goodnough;* cer. Feb. 26, 1866. No issue. Nothing further given.

[2093.] FANNY H. BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6], &c., b. in Monroe, Mass., July 3, 1823; d. a maiden in Whitingham, Vt., Nov. 16, 1840, a. 17 yrs. 4 mos. and 13 ds.

[2094.] HOSEA BERTHIER BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Jan. 8, 1826; m. *Adelia Ann Murdock* of Whitingham, Vt.; cer. there June 22, 1856. Issue.—

5938—1. Flora Adelia, b. Mar. 30, 1858; m. Dr. Stafford 1880.

Family home in Whitingham, Vt. Influential people in their community, and universally respected.

[2095.] MASSENA FAXON BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Nov. 12, 1827; m. *Emeliza Butler*, b. in Jamaica, Vt., Feb. 8, 1828; cer. in said Jamaica May 8, 1851. Issue.—

5939—1. Emma Minara, b. Adams, Mass., Jan. 31, 1852; d. June 1, 1852.

5940—2. Alice Augusta, b. Townshend, Vt., May 22, '57; m. Twiss.

5941—3. Carrie Minara, b. Readsboro', Vt., Feb. 12, '64; d. Nov. 14, 1864.

5942—4. Grace Clifford, b. Townshend, Vt., July 12, '65.

No further information furnished.

[2096.] ELMINA ALDALA BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monroe, Mass., Oct. 17, 1829; m. *Dexter Clinton Murdock* of Whitingham, Vt.; cer. there Feb. 28, 1851. Issue.—

5943—1. Samuel Berthier Murdock, b. Apl. 14, 1852.
5944—2. Emma Fiducia Murdock, b. May 31, '67.

No further particulars communicated.

[2097.] CLEMENTINA BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Whitingham, Vt., Feb. 17, 1834; m. *Silas Mason*, b. in Princeton, Mass., Apl. 6, 1826; cer. in Wilmington, Vt., July 6, 1856, presumably by the bride's Rev. father. Issue, all b. in Readsboro', Vt.—

5945—1. Fannie Kendall Mason, b. May 26, 1854.
5946—2. Elmina Ballou Mason, b. Feb. 7, '57.
5947—3. Marshall Silas Mason, b. Sept. 7, '58.
5948—4. Mary Clementina Mason, b. Oct. 22, '60.
5949—5. Herbert Ellsworth Mason, b. Apl. 30, '64; d. Nov. 18, 1869.
5950—6. Bertha Mason, b. June 21, '68.
5951—7. Mabel Mason, b. Aug. 1, '71.

Family home understood to be Readsboro', Vt. No further specifications given.

[2098.] FIDUCIA BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Whitingham, Vt., July 9, 1837; m. *John Albert Murdock* of Whitingham; cer. Sept. 14, 1856. Issue.—

5952—1. Kate Murdock, b. in Worcester, Mass., Apl. 25, 1858.
5953—2. Lilla Murdock, an infant, d. Aug. 1860.

Mrs. Fiducia[7] died in Charlestown, Mass., July 31, 1860, a. 23 yrs. and 22 ds.

[2099.] FANNY ALMENA BALLOU[7], Rev. Hosea F.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Whitingham, Vt., Feb. 17, 1845; m. *Dr. Flavius Josephus Swift* of Wilmington, Vt.; cer. there Feb. 17, 1862. Issue, all b. in said Wilmington.—

5954—1. Parke Ballou Swift, b. Apl. 10, 1863.
5955—2. Tully Irwin Swift, b. Mar. 4, '65; d. Apl. 29, 1866.
5956—3. Frederic Irwin Swift, b. Apl. 26, '67.
5957—4. Tully Whittemore Swift, b. July 8, '70; d. June 3, 1872.
5958—5. Fanny Eva Swift, b. Apl. 13, '72.

Nothing biographical afforded, but all presumed to be creditable.

[2100.] MASSENA HOSEA BALLOU[7], Rev. Massena B.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lancaster, Mass., June 15, 1827; m. *Martha Ann Churchill* of Stoughton, Mass.; cer. there Nov. 4, 1849, by the groom's Rev. father. Issue.—

5959—1. Mary Elmina, b. Jan. 7, 1856; d. Dec. 25, 1874.
5960—2. Carrie Churchill, b. Aug. 17, '58.

Family home in Stoughton, Mass.

[2102.] CLEMENTINA CLARISSA BALLOU[7], Rev. Massena B.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Stoughton, Mass., Oct. 10, 1834; m. *Horace N. Tucker* of said Stoughton; cer. there June 20, 1860, by the bride's Rev. father. Issue.—

5961—1. Clemmie Richmond Tucker, b. Feb. 24, 1863.
5962—2. Hattie Chambre Tucker, b. Apl. 20, '69.

Family home in Stoughton, Mass.

[2103.] BERTHIER RICHMOND BALLOU[7], Rev. Massena B.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Stoughton, Mass., Dec. 8, 1836; m. *Eliza Jane Howland;* cer. Sept. 11, 1878, by the groom's Rev. father. Issue, b. in said Stoughton.—

5963—1. Frances Waldo, b. Apl. 18, 1864.
5964—2. Bertha Richmond, b. Apl. 17, '72.

Family home in Stoughton, Mass.

[2104.] JOSEPH BALLOU WING[7], Joseph Wing and Cassandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Feb. 23, 1823; m. *Elizabeth B. Baldwin;* cer. Dec. 18, 1845. Joseph Ballou Wing[7] d. at Fort Colville, Oregon, Mar. 24, 1862, a. 39 yrs. 1 mo. and 1 day. There is something we do not understand in this case. Rev. Massena B. Ballou wrote us that Joseph B. Wing died unmarried. The relatives, doubtless, have the explanation.

[2105.] CASSANDANA FRANCES WASHBURN WING[7], Joseph Wing and Cassandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Sept. 9, 1825; m. *Rev. James H. Shepard;* cer. Nov. 17, 1844. They resided, in 1883, at Mt. Vernon, N. Y., and were said to have one son, a physician. We fear it is our fault not to have written them for their family record.

[2106.] CLEMENTINA FAXON WING[7], of this family, died young, Jan. 10, 1830.

[2107.] ELMINA FAXON WING[7], Cassandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Mar. 25, 1829; m. *Abel A. Adams;* cer. Feb. 2, 1852. No issue reported. Mrs. Elmina F.[7] died in Boston, Mass., Mar. 14, 1854, a. 24 yrs. 11 mos. and 20 ds.

[2108.] HORACE BENJAMIN WING[7], Cassandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., May 6, 1831; m. *Ellen Elizabeth Dana*, dr. of William and Lucinda (Weston) Dana, b. in Springfield, Vt., Oct. 13, 1839; cer. in Windsor, Vt., 1857, by Rev. Moses Kimball. Reports no issue. They reside in Charlestown, N. H.

[2109.] MASSENA BERTHIER WING[7], Cassandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Sept. 9, 1833; m. *Sarah Caroline Saunderson*, dr. of Chester and Sarah (Stickney) Saunderson, b. in West Cambridge, Mass., Apl. 16, 1838; cer. in Boston Oct. 1, 1863, by Rev. Dr. Edward N. Kirk. Issue.—

5965—1. Joseph Wing, b. in Boston, Mass., Nov. 27, 1866.
5966—2. Chester Wing, b. " " Mar. 15, '71.

Home always in Boston, Mass.

[2110.] MANDANA MARY WHITTEMORE[7], Rev. Benjamin Whittemore, D. D., and Mandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Scituate, Mass., Apl. 17, 1824; m. *Rev. Quincy Whitney*, son of Samuel and Abigail (Wilder) Whitney, b. in Ashburnham, Mass., Oct. 7, 1822; cer. in Lancaster, Mass., Apl. 8, 1846, by the bride's Rev. father. Issue.—

5967—1. Elmina Mandana Whitney, b. Lancaster, Mass., Aug. 2, 1849.
5968—2. Annie Ballou Whitney, b. Westminster, Mass., Jan. 1, '54.

Mrs. Mandana Mary (Whittemore) Whitney[7] died Oct. 23, 1857, aged 33 yrs. 6 mos. and 6 ds. A lady of memorable worth. Rev. Mr. Whitney has long been a respectable clergyman of the Universalist denomination, and we presume the daughters are worthy of their descent.

[2111.] CASSANDANA ELMINA WHITTEMORE[7], the next b. of this family, died in childhood, Dec. 21, 1832, a. 6 yrs. 4 mos. and 7 ds.

[2112.] BENJAMIN BALLOU WHITTEMORE[7], Rev. Dr. Benjamin Whittemore and Mandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Troy, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1829; m. *Sarah Coit Treadway*, dr. of Frederick Wolcott and Sarah Abrams (Coit) Treadway, b. in Norwich, Ct., Nov. 17, 1840; cer. there July 22, 1861, by groom's Rev. father, assisted by Rev. Dr. J. P. Gulliver. No issue reported. Intelligent pair, in eminently good social standing. Business and family home in Boston, Mass. Mr. Whittemore is an experienced, competent and trusted fire insurance agent and adjuster.

[2113.] HOSEA NATHANIEL WHITTEMORE[7], Rev. Dr. Benjamin Whittemore and Mandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter,[3] John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., July 2, 1831; d. in infancy.

[2114.] NATHANIEL WHITTEMORE[7] also d. in infancy.

[2115.] CASSANDANA FIDUCIA WHITTEMORE[7], Rev. Dr. Benjamin Whittemore and Mandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Apl. 24, 1836; d. u. m., deeply lamented, May 4, 1862, a. 26 yrs. and 10 ds.

[2116.] NATHANIEL HOSEA WHITTEMORE[7], Rev. Dr. Benjamin Whittemore and Mandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Apl. 18, 1838; m. *Ida Iantha Bullard*, dr. of Charles H. and Elizabeth A. (Potter) Bullard, b. in Norwich, Ct., Nov. 2, 1848; cer. in said Norwich July 11, 1871, by his Rev. father, assisted by Rev. Quincy Whitney. Issue.

5969—1. Ruth Ballou Whittemore, b. Norwich, Ct., Sept. 6, 1873.
5970—2. Murray Whittemore, b. Boston, Mass., June 8, '82.

Nathaniel H. Whittemore is an intelligent, scholarly, accomplished educator, for several years past Master of the Harris School, Boston; also a high toned, devoted layman in the Universalist denomination—much interested in its Sunday School institutions; in all which we presume his wife is a sympathizing helpmeet.

[2117.] MURRAY WINCHESTER WHITTEMORE[7] d. in early infancy.

[2118.] FRANCIS CLEMENTINA WHITTEMORE[7] b. in Lancaster, Mass., Dec. 10, 1843; d. a lovely and promising maiden, Mar. 9, 1861, a. 17 yrs. 2 mos. and 20 ds.

[2119.] MASSENA MATURIN WHITTEMORE[7], Rev. Dr. Benjamin Whittemore and Mandana Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Lancaster, Mass., Feb. 5, 1846; m. *Maria Coit Treadway*, dr. of Frederick W. and Sarah A. (Coit) Treadway, b. in Norwich, Ct. Jan. 21, 1850; cer. in said Norwich Sept. 14, 1870, by the united benedictions of groom's Rev. father and Rev. Daniel Merriman. No issue reported down to March 1883. This connubial pair occupy a reputable intellectual, moral and social standing. We understand their home to be in Norwich, Ct. Mr. Whittemore is Auditor of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad.

Passing over several dismissed Nos., we come to—

[2125.] OLIVER WHEELER FARRAR[7], Abijah Wheeler Farrar and Fiducia Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., May 26, 1839; m. *Sarah E. Viaux* of said Boston; cer. there June 1, 1872. Issue.—

5971—1. Oliver Russell Farrar, b. and d. in Boston, 1873.
5972—2. Waldo Farrar, b. and d. in Boston, Dec. 14, '74.

No more given.

[2176.] FLORENCE BALLOU FARRAR[7], Abijah W. Farrar and Fiducia Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; b. in Boston, Mass., Jan. 18, 1843; m. *Frederick Henry Viaux* of said Boston; cer. there June 19, 1873. Issue, b. in Boston.—

5973—1. Victor Viaux, b. June 8, 1874.
5974—2. Theodore Ballou Viaux, b. July 16, '75; d. May 1, 1876.
5975—3. Florence Viaux, b. July 18, '78.
5976—4. Bailey Viaux, b. Aug. 10, '82.

No further particulars.

[2127.] ALICE WRIGHT FARRAR[7], Abijah W. Farrar and Fiducia Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c., b. in Boston, Mass., Jan. 18, 1846; m. *James Winchell Briggs* of Bristol, R. I.; cer. in said Boston, Nov. 22, 1868. No issue or further particulars reported.

[2128.] BERTHIER FARRAR[7] of this family b. and d. in Lexington, Mass., May 1848.

[2129.] FRANK WALDO FARRAR[7], Abijah W. and Fiducia Ballou[6], Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], &c.; b. in Boston, Mass., Feb. 2, 1852; m. *Catherine W. Caldwell* of Wheeling, West Va.; cer. Nov. 5, 1879. Nothing more reported

[2130.] MURRAY ROBERTS BALLOU, A. M.,[7] Maturin M.,[6] Rev. Hosea[5], Rev. Maturin[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., July 21, 1840; m. *Lucretia Howland*, dr. of James Howland, 2d, and Mrs. Lucretia Bartlett (Hersey) Howland, b. in New Bedford, Mass., Feb. 26, 1834; cer. in New Bedford aforesaid Dec. 2, 1863, by Rev. John Weis. Issue, b. in Boston, Mass.—

5977—1. Maturin Howland, b. Mar. 12, 1865.
5978—2. Elsie Murray, b. Oct. 1, '66.
5979—3. Franklin Burgess } twins, b. June 23, '70.
5980—4. Mabel } twins, b. " " "

We have spoken so amply already of Murray Roberts Ballou[7], in connection with his father's record, that more is hardly necessary. He is a man of Collegiate learning, and a financial prince among the Boston Brokers—having long presided over their famous Board. Of course he and his family have a high social standing, and are in honorable public esteem.

We now reach a large family, concerning whom it has been so inconvenient to trace their family records, that we feel regretfully obliged to leave them where their uncle William P. Ballou of Alexandria, N. H., now decd., reported them to Mr. Peck twenty-five years ago.

[2131.] SARAH H. BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., June 21, 1814; m. *Samuel Howard* of Maine; cer. Apl. 16, 1845. Settled in West Bangor, N. Y. Had three sons and one daughter. No names given.

[2132.] LAURA BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Jan. 18, 1816; m. 1st *Joseph Johnson* of Vt.; cer. Jan. 29, 1835. Issue, one dr., not named. Mr. Johnson d., and Mrs. Laura m. 2d *Silas Rhoades* of Alexandria, N. H.; cer. Dec. 8, 1869. No issue reported.

[2133.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Jan. 21, 1818; m. *Alexander W. Wright;* cer. Oct. 25, 1839. Settled in Greensboro', Vt. Issue, five sons and two drs. No names given.

[2134.] NANCY BALLOU,[7] Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Mar. 21, 1822; m. *Varas Stearns* of Lowell, Mass.; cer. Apl. 11, 1842. Settled in Portland, Me. One son and two drs. No names given.

[2135.] JANE BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Feb. 14, 1824; m. 1st *William Long* of Vt.; cer. Feb. 8, 1846. They had one son and one dr. Mr. Long d., and Mrs. Jane m. 2d *Ira Morgan* of Hill, N. H.; cer. Nov. 1860. One son lived in Sanbornton, N. H.

[2136.] DOROTHY BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Sept. 19, 1825; m. *Sylvester Leonard* of Lowell, Mass.; cer. July 14, 1849. Had in said Lowell two drs.

[2137.] OLIVER BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Sept. 3, 1828; m. *Emma Heath* of Bristol, N. H.; cer. Sept. 20, 1855. Two drs. Lived in Concord, N. H.

[2138.] NATHANIEL BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., June 14, 1830; m. *Eda A. Avery* of Londonderry, N. H.; cer. Mar. 24, 1855. Home in Alexandria. No chn.

[2139.] BENJAMIN BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Mar. 14, 1832; m. *Lavina Elder* of Me.; cer. Mar. 15, 1858. One dr. Last reported home, Spencer Brook, Minn.

[2140.] ACHSA BALLOU[7], Oliver[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Feb. 11, 1843; m. *James Bartlett;* cer. Sept. 14, 1853. One son and one dr. Residence Boston, Mass.

All these families of good report. Doubtless they have increased considerably since reported 25 yrs. ago. Ours is the loss in genealogical names and numerical array.

[2142.] IRA P. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bristol, N. H., Sept. 8, 1823; m. *Ellen C. Compton* of Chicago, Ill.; cer. at a date not given. Settled at Beaver Dam, Wis. No issue reported. He was a talented, enterprising and executive man. He practiced law at one time, and then went into land speculation to some extent, but later turned his attention to large contracts for the construction of city water works and railroad building. He went to the Island of Cuba on the last mentioned business, contracted to build 100 miles of railroad, set 200

men at work, was attacked by yellow fever, and d. in four days, Sept. 5, 1860, a. 36 yrs. 11 mos. and 27 ds. Concerning his widow no information.

[2143.] MARY J. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Oliver[5], &c., died in early childhood.

[2144.] SARAH J. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], &c., also died in early childhood.

[2145.] CHARLOTTE A. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bristol, N. H., Sept. 7, 1833. No report later than 1862. Perhaps a wife and mother since—perhaps not.

[2146.] ELLEN M. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bristol, N. H., July 23, 1838; m. *Andrew F. Burpee;* cer. Aug. 1857. Issue.—

5981—1. Ira B. Burpee, b. May 11, 1858.

No report since 1862.

[2147.] LEWIS L. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bristol, N. H., Dec. 4, 1842. No recent information concerning this cousin. He may or may not be the head of a family. If we could have found a correspondent in this branch of Ballous as able and willing to communicate genealogical data as William P. Ballou[6], deceased, was, the above blanks and others to occur would have been filled. We tried for it, but had small success.

[2148.] ANNAH B. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Oliver[5], &c., b. Aug. 25, 1852; d. Oct. 14, 1854.

[2149.] CALEB S. BALLOU[7], Horace[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Dec. 1827; d. Feb. 4, 1832.

[2150.] HORACE SELDEN BALLOU[7], Horace[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Jan. 27, 1833; d. Apl. 22, 1854, a. 21 yrs. 2 mos. and 26 ds., in the bloom of early manhood.

[2151.] LEVI B. BALLOU[7], Horace[6], Oliver[5], &c., died in early childhood.

[2152.] LUCIAN BALLOU[7], Horace[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2],

Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., May 4, 1844. Here we are left in the dark, and must lose a desirable family record. When the P. M. of Alexandria, N. H., wrote us, Sept. 22, 1884, that the wife and family of Horace Ballou were in "the West," but himself, the father, was boarding in Alexandria, we confidently expected to learn from Horace[6] whereabouts in "the West" Lucian was, what he was doing, and especially his domestic situation. So we wrote at once for the desired information. We got no response. In May, 1885, we wrote again, but no echo returned. Our courage was chilled, and we kept silence. Hence Lucian Ballou[7] has no further record on our pages.

Here is another family which, through lamentable remissness, must be closed with the seventh generation. It consists of several sons and drs. of Zarah Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], &c. They were b. and early resident in Hill, N. H. We tried to obtain their family records, and wrote to one of them for information without response. See No. [666]. We regret that the pressure of our work obliges us to leave them no further traced.

[2162.] HIRAM PEABODY BALLOU[7], John Wesley[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hill, N. H., Oct. 25, 1833; m. *Sarah Augusta Heath*, dr. of Jacob and Nancy (Sanborn) Heath, b. in New Hampton, N. H., Mar. 25, 1836; cer. in said New Hampton Oct. 4, 1857, by Rev. Josiah Hooper. Issue.—

5982—1. Arthur Will, b. Apl. 21, 1861; druggist, Laconia, N. H.
5983—2. Minnie Ella, b. Dec. 28, '76.

Hiram P. Ballou[7] is an ingenious machinist, and an inventor. He has patented two different kinds of knitting machines; one a Cardigan Jacket Machine, some twelve years ago; the other a Kersey Machine, of later date, both said to be valuable. His business takes him over a wide area of country, but if we mistake not, his family home has recently been in Needham, Mass. Worthy and reputable people.

[2163.] FREDERICK W. BALLOU[7], John Wesley[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hill, N. H., Jan. 20, 1835; m. *Mary Holmes*. Said to reside in Salisbury, N. H. Wrote and sent him our printed circular, addressed to him at that place, June 3, 1885. No response.

[2164.] JOHN WESLEY BALLOU, JR.,[7] John Wesley[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hill, N. H., Oct. 31, 1837;

m. *Helen E. Nye*, dr. of Henry and Mary M. (Locke) Nye, b. in Gaysville, Vt., May 27, 1837; cer. in Portsmouth, N. H., May 12, 1860, by Rev. A. J. Patterson. Issue.—

5984—1. Minnie F., b. in Gonic, N. H., May 29, 1861; d. there Aug. 1, 1863.

Reputable people. Mr. Ballou has charge of a hosiery mill in Bristol, Pa. But where the family home is we are uncertain.

[2165.] HORACE AUGUSTUS BALLOU[7], John Wesley[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hill, N. H., Feb. 4, 1840; m. 1st *Sula A. Comser*, dr. of Rice and Sara (Page) Comser, b. in Webster, N. H., 1849; cer. in said Webster Jan. 4, 1876. No issue reported. Mrs. Sula d. Apl. 13, 1880. Horace Augustus[7] m. 2d *Carrie J. Atwood*, dr. of Stephen F. and Catherine (Hutchinson) Atwood, b. in Nashua, N. H., Mar. 20, 1856; cer. in said Nashua June 20, 1882, by Rev. Mr. Raymond. No issue reported. We wish this cousin had mentioned his occupation and a few particulars of his biography. From what little he communicates, we judge him most favorably. His business and home are in Nashua, N. H.

[2166.] ISAAC CLARK BALLOU[7], John Wesley[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hill, N. H., Apl. 25, 1842; m. *Ida I. Hastings*, dr. of Robert S. and Priscilla E. (Straw) Hastings, b. in Hill, N. H., Feb. 27, 1855; cer. in Alexandria, N. H., Mar. 2, 1873, by Warren Applebee, J. P. Issue, b. in said Hill.—

5985—1. Herman U., b. Aug. 29, 1874.
5986—2. Fred C., b. July 15, '76.
5987—3. Edgar R., b. June 15, '82.

Respectable farmers. Family home in Hill, N. H.

[2167.] RUFUS M. BALLOU[7], of this family, b. Sept. 21, 1847; drowned in early youth, Aug. 11, 1859, a. 11 yrs. 10 mos. and 21 ds.

[2168.] GEORGE WASHINGTON BALLOU[7], John Wesley[6], Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hill, N. H., Mar. 31, 1852; m. *Emma H. Foster*, dr. of William and Harriet A. (Kelley) Foster, b. in Bristol, N. H., Mar. 1, 1853; cer. in said Bristol May 6, 1874, by Rev. Silas Ketcham. Issue.—

5988—1. Oscar F., b. June 30, 1876.
5989—2. Gracie M., b. Oct. 27, '78.
5990—3. Herbert W., b. Feb. 13, '84.
5991—4. Hattie E., b. Mar. 6, '85.

Worthy people, understood to be of the agricultural class. Family home in Bristol, N. H.

Next come the children of Elijah Ballou[6], Oliver[5], &c., seven in number, from whom we have heard nothing. They were all b. in Hill, N. H., between Apl. 5, 1841, and May 28, 1855, but what marriages, births and deaths have taken place among them, we have no information.

The same is substantially the case in respect to the twin brother of Elijah, viz., Elisha Ballou[6], and his seven children; excepting two or three reported facts, that Elisha[6] had died in Alexandria, N. H., at an ungiven date, that his eldest son, Charles E. Ballou[7], had settled in Boston, and that his widowed mother resided with him. Of the others, nothing heard. It is a pity we must leave out of account so many scions of this worthy stock. We lacked the necessary helpers to gather them in.

[2183.] LaForest S. Ballou[7], William P.,[6] Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Feb. 11, 1849; m. *Elvira B. Gale*, dr. of Hiram and Elvira (Simonds) Gale, b. in Danbury, N. H., Jan. 14, 1848; cer. in said Alexandria Feb. 6, 1870, by Rev. Benjamin McMurphy. Issue, b. in said Alexandria.

5992—1. Lola M., b. Apl. 1, 1873; d. Nov. 28, 1883.

Mrs. Elvira died in 1882, and the very promising dr., as above shown, in 1883; two very afflictive bereavements, yet borne with calm fortitude by the husband and father, who remains in his loneliness. He is an ingenious, executive and successful blacksmith—a respected citizen of Bristol, N. H.

[2184.] Quincy A. Ballou[7], F. D. S., William P.,[6] Oliver[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Alexandria, N. H., Jan. 23, 1852; m. *Silette S. Colby*, dr. of Stephen N. and Adelia M. (Roby) Colby, b. Mar. 9, 1856; cer. in Bristol, N. H., Oct. 19, 1881. No issue reported down to June 8, 1885. Dr. Quincy A. Ballou[7] is settled as a dental surgeon in Bristol, N. H. He has been well trained to his profession, is a successful practitioner, sustains, with his family, an excellent social standing, and reflects credit in all respects on his lineal descent.

All the remaining children, grandchildren and descendants of Oliver Ballou[5], son of Peter[4], are left in the unexplored limbo, whose existence we have been deploring; probably 30 or more of them in all.

[2208.] SARAH A. BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., birth-date not given; m. 1st *George W. Briggs* of Lime Rock, R. I.; no date of cer. given or other particulars relating thereto. Issue.—

5993—1. Clara J. Briggs, birth dateless; m. John Johnson.
5994—2. Emma F. Briggs, " " m. Andrew Cleland.

Mr. Briggs d., and Mrs. Sarah m. 2d *C. F. Warren.* He d. Apl. 7, 1884, and Mrs. Sarah was living in second widowhood, somewhere, we suppose, in Lincoln, R. I. The lovers of genealogical ellipsis and brevity must not thank the compiler for this laconic record, but his correspondent, who left many questions of detail unanswered.

[2209.] CYRUS W. BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., birth-date not communicated; m. *Harriet R. Blake*, dr. of Dea. R. Blake of Woonsocket, R. I., dates and specifications ungiven. No issue reported. Mr. Cyrus W. Ballou is a somewhat reticent, but very worthy and respectable mercantile gentleman. He was steadily engaged in the millinery, dry and fancy goods business at Woonsocket for over 20 years; but if we are correctly informed, has recently retired with the handsome accumulations of his success. If he had been a grain more communicative on dates and particulars respecting his immediate branch of our Ballou cousinhood, we should have enjoyed it. Yet cordial thanks for what we received.

[2210.] RUFUS JENCKES[7], George Jenckes and Mary Ballou[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, Nov. 5, 1827; m. *Martha E. Angell* of said Smithfield, now Lincoln; cer. July 4, 1853. Issue, b. in the same vicinage.

5995—1. Ella Maria Jenckes, b. Apl. 22, 1854; m. Sylvanus Peck Feb. 1884.
5996—2. Oliver Angell Jenckes, b. July 31, '55; m. Cynthia Baker Taylor 1882.

Mrs. Martha d. Dec. 24, 1857. Rufus[7] m. 2d *Mary Elizabeth Eldridge* of Burrillville, R. I. Cer. Jan. 16, 1859. Issue.—

5997—3. Mary Adna Jenckes, b. Jan. 7, 1861; unreported.
5998—4. Eliza Cushing Jenckes, b. Oct. 28, '62; m. Fred. I. Vose Feb. 1881.
5999—5. George Thomas Jenckes, b. July 24, '65; m. Ruth M. Vose 1886.
6000—6. Martha Elizabeth Jenckes, b. Aug. 18, '67; unreported.
6001—7. Eva Lois Jenckes, b. Aug. 28, '69.
6002—8. Smith Arnold Jenckes, b. Oct. 11, '72.

Rufus Jenckes[7] is the worthy occupant of the old patrimonial homestead in formerly Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., and his family are in good social standing.

ELLA MARIA JENCKES[8], Rufus[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Sylvanus Peck* of East Providence, R. I.; cer. Feb. 21, 1884. No issue reported. Family home presumed to be in said East Providence.

OLIVER ANGELL JENCKES[8], Rufus[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Cynthia Baker Taylor* of Hyannis Port, Mass.; cer. Oct. 26, 1882. Issue.—

6003—1. Clayton Boyden Jenckes, b. Oct. 4, 1884.

ELIZA CUSHING JENCKES[8], Rufus[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Fred Irving Vose* of Manville, R. I.; cer. Feb. 18, 1881. No issue yet.

GEORGE THOMAS JENCKES[8], Rufus[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Ruth Mabel Vose* of Cumberland, sister of Fred Irving Vose; cer. Apl. 28, 1886. No issue yet.

[2216.] AMANDA JANE BALLOU[7], Peter[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Sept. 30, 1832; m. *William W. Winsor*, son of Andrew and Lydia (Winsor) Winsor, b. in Smithfield, R. I., 1830; cer. in Slaterville, R. I., Sept. 30, 1852, by Rev. Timothy A. Taylor. Issue, b. in Manville, R. I.—

6004—1. Ellen Frances Winsor, b. Jan. 8, 1855; m. Walter M. Smith.

We do not distinctly understand what Mr. Winsor's principal occupation has generally been, but infer that he has been more or less engaged in farming. Of Mrs. Amanda we can state from her own testimony, that she is bearing the cares of boarding-mistress and farm-wife's management. Her venerable mother, in her 77th yr., and an elderly aunt in her 73d, dwell with her, and receive her kind ministrations. She is an intelligent, as well as hard working woman, and has been one of our most helpful correspondents. She writes a nice, readable hand, is ready with her pen, and has generously posted us with data relating to her branch of relationship which we could have obtained from no others. She has evinced sterling worth, and we gratefully acknowledge her assistance. Residence, Georgiaville, R. I.

ELLEN FRANCIS WINSOR[8], Wm. W. Winsor and Amanda Jane Ballou[7], Peter[6], Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Manville, R. I., Jan. 8, 1855; m. *Walter M. Smith* of North Smith-

field, R. I., son of Charles A. Smith, a prominent citizen there; cer. at the bride's parental home in Georgiaville, R. I., Nov. 21, 1877, by Rev. Charles J. White of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue.—

6005—1. Eleanor Amanda Smith[9], b. Jan. 17, 1879.
6006—2. Charles Metcalf Smith[9], b. July 20, '81.
6007—3. Ralph Herman Smith[9], b. Mar. 23, '83.
6008—4. A daughter, b. May 23, '86.

Mrs. Ellen Francis (Winsor) Smith has matured her good constitutional intellect by a well privileged education. She graduated from the R. I. State Normal School, and was an approved teacher in the public schools until her marriage. So the family enjoy a good social standing, and have a promising outset in life.

[2217.] RUTH EMILY BALLOU[8], Newton S.,[6] Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 11, 1847; m. *Albert W. Howard* of Arnold's Mills, R. I. Issue, b. in Titusville, Pa.

6009—1. Emily Tressora Howard, b. Mar. 14, 1870.

Mrs. Ruth Emily[7] d. Mar. 21, 1870 in child-bed, a. 22 yrs. 7 mos. and 10 ds.

[2218.] ABBIE ESTHER BALLOU[7], Newton S.,[6] Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 29, 1851; m. *Frank Edgar White* of Attleborough, Mass.; cer. Oct. 22, 1879. Issue.—

6010—1. Bertha Eliza White, b. Apl. 7, 1882.
6011—2. Alden Derony White, b. Feb. 24, '84.

Family home understood to be in Attleboro', Mass.

[2219.] AUSTIN ATWOOD BALLOU[7], Newton S.,[6] Dr. Peter[5], Peter[4], Peter[3], John[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 10, 1854; m. *Cornelia Rebecca Peters*, dr. of Samuel and Isabella (Smith) Peters, b. in Melrose, Mass., July 10, 1852; cer. in Wrentham, Mass., Dec. 19, 1878, by Rev. B. P. Byram. No issue reported. Family home in Franklin, Mass.

We are sorry to have found no convenient opportunity to trace the remaining descendants of Peter Ballou[4] through his eldest dr. Susanna (Ballou) Blaisdell, his son Daniel who died in Vermont, and his youngest dr. Elsie (Ballou) Pierce. There is a considerable number of them all, especially the Pierces. The few scraps

that have reached us, in addition to what has been already given, are not worth repeating.

In arriving again at the descendants of James Ballou[2], Maturin[1], we should naturally resume the posterity of Jemima (Ballou) Rounds, eldest dr. of Ariel Ballou[4]. But we have already exhausted our information on her lineage, and dismissed its further tracement. We therefore take up that of her next oldest sister, Jerusha (Ballou) Cook.—

[2253.] DUTY COOK[7], Ziba Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 5, 1793; m. 1st *Hansi Mowry;* cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 2, 1818. Issue.—

6012—1. Alma A. Cook, b. Nov. 26, 1818; m. 1st G. L. Brown, 2d S. A. Greene.
6013—2. Mowry Cook, b. June 18, '21; m. Lucinda Colvin.
6014—3. Eunice Emeline Cook, b. July 16, '24; m. Charles G. Payson.

Mrs. Hansi (Mowry) Cook d. Apl. 2, 1825. Duty[7] m. 2d *Abigail Fenner* of Mendon; cer. there May 2, 1826. Issue.—

6015—4. Horatio Nelson Cook, b. Jan. 18, 1827; d. Feb. 9, 1827.
6016—5. Nelson Fenner Cook, b. May 23, '29; d. Aug. 4, 1831.
6017—6. Hansi Angelina Cook, b. Jan. 23, '32; d. Mar. 2, 1836.
6018—7. Hansi M. Cook, b. Nov. 18, '34; d. Feb. 12, 1838.

Mrs. Abigail (Fenner) Cook d. Feb. 19, 1850. Duty[7] m. 3d *Patience Scott* of Blackstone, Mass.; cer. there Oct. 9, 1850. No issue. All worthy people. Duty[7] was an efficient, industrious mechanic, and a respectable citizen. He died Dec. 16, 1864, aged 71 yrs. 2 mos. and 11 ds. Mrs. Patience (Scott) Cook died in South Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 18, 1870.

ALMA A. COOK[8], Duty[7], &c., b. as above; m. *George L. Brown;* cer. Nov. 28, 1844. Issue.—

6019—1. Abbie M. Brown[9], b. Oct. 4, 1845; d. Nov. 2, 1853.
6020—2. Eva F. Brown[9], b. July 18, '49; m. William Pierce.
6021—3. Emma A. Brown[9], b. Nov. 30, '56; d. Dec. 31, 1859.

George L. Brown d. at a date not given, and Mrs. Alma[8] m. 2d *Stephen A. Greene;* cer. Mar. 29, 1871. No issue. Family home, occupation, &c., of these husbands not given.

EVA F. BROWN[9], Alma A. (Cook) Brown[8], Duty Cook[7], Ziba Cook[6], Jerusha Ballou[5], &c., b. as above; m. *William Pierce;* cer. Apl. 12, 1866. Issue.—

6022—1. Edward L. Pierce[10], b. Aug. 30, 1868.
6023—2. Bertha G. Pierce[10], b. Sept. 29, '74.

No further reported.

MOWRY COOK[8], Duty Cook[7], Ziba Cook[6], Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., June 18, 1821; m. *Lucina Colvin;* cer. in Thompson, Ct., date not given. Issue.—

6024—1. Mary Adelaide Cook[9], b. Oct. 1, 1846.
6025—2. Edward Herbert Cook[9], b. Jan. 5, '48; m. 1st E. Harris, 2d Allen.
6026—3. Harriet Louisa Cook[9], b. Apl. 22, '50.
6027—4. William Rawson Cook[9], b. Dec. 10, '52.

The eldest three of these chn. were b. in Whitinsville, Mass., the youngest in Holyoke, Mass. Parents and children all living at last advices.

EDWARD HERBERT COOK[9], Mowry Cook[8], Duty Cook[7], Ziba Cook[6], Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Whitinsville, Mass., Jan. 5, 1848; m. 1st *Eliza Harris;* cer. Oct. 25, 1869. Issue.—

6028—1. Harry M. Cook[10], b. July 5, 1870.

Mrs. Eliza (Harris) Cook d. Dec. 3, 1878, and Edward Herbert[9] m. 2d *Katie M. Allen;* cer. Sept. 26, 1882. No further reported.

EUNICE EMELINE COOK[8], Duty Cook[7], Ziba Cook[6], Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. July 16, 1824; m. *Charles G. Payson;* cer. Mar. 27, 1845. Issue.—

6029—1. Hansi A. Payson[9], b. Feb. 5, 1846; m. Joseph B. Perry.
6030—2. Ada A. Payson[9], b. Nov. 1, '48; m. Samuel Morgan.

HANSI A. PAYSON[9], b. as above; m. *Joseph B. Perry;* cer. Sept. 11, 1864; and died July 28, 1865.

ADA A. PAYSON[9], Charles G. Payson and Eunice Emeline Cook[8], Duty Cook[7], Ziba Cook[6], Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Nov. 1, 1844; m. *Samuel Morgan;* cer. Feb. 19, 1867. Issue.—

6031—1. Lillian Morgan[10], b. May 16, 1869; d. May, 1877.
6032—2. William H. Morgan[10], b. Aug. 2, '74.

No other particulars given.

[2254.] NAHUM COOK[7], Ziba Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass.,

Mar. 28, 1796; m. *Sybil Balcome*, b. in Douglas, Mass., Mar. 30, 1799; cer. in said Douglas Mar. 28, 1822, by Rev. David Holman. Issue.—

6033—1. Nathan Aldrich Cook, b. Sept. 14, 1823; m. Sena Ann Cook.
6034—2. Amy Almira Cook, b. June 15, '26; m. Alvah Aldrich.

Nahum Cook[7] and wife settled in Bellingham, Mass.; were industrious, peaceable and upright farmers, and deservedly respected by all who knew them. Mrs. Sybil (Balcome) Cook died June 26, 1858, a. 59 yrs. 2 mos. and 27 ds. Nahum[7] has ever since had the best of homes and care in the family of his son Nathan A.,[8] where he has done his utmost to be useful, in his sphere, all the way down to a remarkable old age; living now (Apl. 1887,) in his 92d year.

NATHAN ALDRICH COOK[8], ESQ., Nahum Cook[7], Ziba Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Sept. 14, 1823; m. *Sena Ann Cook*, dr. of Stephen and Miranda (Cook) Cook, b. in West Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 23, 1828; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 28, 1845, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in Bellingham, Mass.—

6035—1. George Edgar Cook[9], b. Jan. 6, 1847; d. Dec. 19, 1859.
6036—2. Nahum Herbert Cook[9], b. Jan. 24, '49; m. Ellen R. Farrington.
6037—3. Irwin Franklin Cook[9], b. Jan. 31, '59; d. Sept. 22, 1880.

These are plain, hard-working, frugal agriculturists, and none the less intelligent, benevolent, upright people in their various human relations—domestic, social, civil and religious. Nathan A., Esq., is a prominent citizen of his town, a trusted official in its responsible positions, an excellent Justice of the Peace, and turns his hand with equal facility to the affectionate demands of home, to prudential husbandry, to neighborly charities, and to the public duties of good citizenship. So can his companion and only surviving son in the measure of their opportunities. We are indebted to Nathan A. for much welcome aid in this work.

AMY ALMIRA COOK[8], Nahum Cook[7], Ziba Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 15, 1826; m. *Alvah Aldrich*[7], son of Abel and Esther (Cook) Aldrich, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Nov. 16, 1802; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 8, 1857, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

6038—1. Albert Alvah Aldrich[9], b. Apl. 14, 1858.
6039—2. George Edgar Aldrich[9], b. Dec. 9, '60; d. Aug. 2, 1869.

6040—3. Hattie Almira Aldrich[9], b. Apl. 17, '63; m. Chas. Wm. Hill June 15, 1887.
6041—4. Charles Willis Aldrich[9], b. Aug. 31, '67.
6042—5. Weston C. Aldrich[9], b. ——.

We do not know these cousins so intimately as we do the family of Nathan A. Cook[8], but well enough to be sure they are worthy of the same upright ancestral stock. Their family home was in Bellingham, Mass., though partly of late is in Franklin, Mass. If we do not mistake our data, Alvah Aldrich[7] died Feb. 9, 1879, a. 76 yrs. 2 mos. and 23 ds. Mrs. Amy is still spared to bless her children and kindred.

[2255.] EUNICE COOK[7], Ziba Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 11, 1800; m. *Stephen Lewitt* of Bellingham; cer. Oct. 14, 1833, by Rev. Dr. Jacob Ide of W. Medway. No issue. Mrs. Eunice (Cook) Lewitt died in said Bellingham Oct. 5, 1857, aged 57 yrs. 2 mos. and 25 ds.

[2256.] ZIBA COOK, JR.,[7] Ziba Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 10, 1804; m. *Miranda Sadler* of Upton, Mass.; cer. there, no date given. Issue.—

6043—1. Norton L. Cook, b. Mendon, Mass., Oct. 3, 1829; m. Rebecca L. Cushman.
6044—2. Sarah E. Cook, b. Uxbridge, Mass., July 3, '31; m. Alonzo A. White.
6045—3. Abbie A. Cook, b. Uxbridge, Mass., Jan. 22, '40; m. A. H. Hall.

We seldom saw Ziba Cook, Jr., after he m. and had a family. We always understood him and his family to be of good repute, but are poorly informed concerning his life-career. His wife is said to have d. in Milford, Mass., about 1836. He d. July 8, 1878, perhaps in Uxbridge, Mass., a. 74 yrs. 3 mos. and 29 ds. Whether he ever m. a 2d wife, we are not told. We are not quite certain we are correct concerning the death of Mrs. Miranda.

NORTON L. COOK[8], Ziba Cook, Jr.,[7] &c., b. as above; m. *Rebecca L. Cushman* of Uxbridge, Mass.; cer. Jan. 3, 1853. Issue.—

6046—1. Henry C. Cook[9], b. Mar. 6, 1858. Nothing more.

SARAH E. COOK[8], Ziba Cook, Jr.,[7] &c., b. as above; m. *Alonzo A. White* of Uxbridge, Mass.; cer. Sept. 22, 1853. Issue.—

6047—1. Fidelia A. White[9], b. Nov. 24, 1853; d. Apl. 2, 1857.
6048—2. Adelia F. White[9], b. Feb. 15, '59; m. Wm. H. Tyler Jan. 24, 1883.

Mrs. Adelia F. (White) Tyler and husband are reported as residents of Corning, N. Y.

ABBIE A. COOK[8], Ziba Cook, Jr.,[7] &c., b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Jan. 22, 1840; m. *Alfred H. Hall* of said Uxbridge; cer. Oct. 6, 1858, by Rev. John Jennings of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue.—

6049—1. Alphonso H. Hall[9], b. Feb. 16, 1862.

We are no later or further posted on the posterity of Ziba Cook, Jr.

[2257.] JOANNA COOK[7], Ziba Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 7, 1806. She has remained in worthy maidenhood, and has long had her home under the same roof with her brother Nahum, kindly sheltered by her nephew, Nathan A. Cook, Esq., in Bellingham, Mass.

[2258.] AMY COOK[7], youngest dr. of Ziba Cook[6], b. Sept. 25, 1809; d. u. m. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 6, 1834, in good esteem, aged 24 yrs. 6 mos. and 11 ds.

[2259.] ARIEL COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in then Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., July 18, 1792; m. *Joanna Cass*, dr. of John Cass, b. Nov. 26, 1791; date of cer. not given. Issue, b. in Mendon, Mass.—

6050—1. Gilbert Cook, b. Nov. 26, 1817; m. Uranah (Cook) McGaffee.
6051—2. Aldrich Barton Cook, b. Sept. 23, '19; m. 1st E. Thurber, 2d H. Gardner.
6052—3. Alonzo Ariel Cook, b. Nov. 17, '24; m. Louisa H. Thayer.

We are so imperfectly posted on the family records of Ariel Cook[7], and of his eldest sons, that we will not attempt much specification. We have had more or less personal knowledge of them all, and can testify to their general good character, but have not found it convenient to ascertain particulars. Ariel[7] and wife passed away more than 25 years ago. Their son Gilbert[8] never had any chn. and has seen much domestic adversity. Aldrich Barton Cook[8] had 3 chn. by his first wife, of whom only one dr. survives. She is m. and has a family in Norfolk, Mass. He him-

self is happily m. to a widowed sister of his first wife, and in comfortable circumstances.

ALONZO ARIEL COOK[8], Ariel Cook[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Nov. 17, 1824; m. *Louisa Harrison Thayer*, dr. of Samuel and Keziah (Turner) Thayer, b. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 7, 1829; cer. in said Blackstone Oct. 15, 1850. Issue, b. in Hopedale, Mass.—

6053—1. Alton Alonzo Cook[9], b. Aug. 25, 1855; civil engineer.
6054—2. Mayo Thayer Cook[9], b. May 18, '58; civil engineer.

Family home Hopedale, Mass. Intelligence, moral character, and social standing reputable. The sons graduated with credit from *The Worcester Free Institute of Industrial Science*, and are promisingly launched on professional life.

[2260.] LUCINA COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in 1794; unreported and untraced.

[2261.] LUCINDA COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Mendon So. Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Jan. 8, 1796; m. *Nathan Joslin;* cer. Apl. 12, 1819. Issue.—

6055—1. Susan Joslin, b. Mar. 29, 1820; d. Oct. 16, 1823.
6056—2. Otis Joslin, b. Oct. 28, '21; m. Sarah F. Billings.

We think Nathan Joslin lived and d. in now Blackstone, Mass., but we have been furnished with no authentic facts concerning him or his decease. Of Mrs. Lucinda[7] we had personal knowledge, and ministered at her funeral. She d. May 25, 1862, a. 66 yrs. 4 mos. and 17 ds. She had seen much bereavement and sorrow.

OTIS JOSLIN[8], Nathan Joslin and Lucinda Cook[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now Blackstone, Mass., Oct. 28, 1821; m. *Sarah Fuller Billings*, dr. of Samuel and Abigail (Adams) Billings, b. Aug. 4, 1828; cer. June 29, 1848. Issue.—

6057—1. Susan Amelia Joslin[9], b. Dec. 3, 1849.
6058—2. Herbert Allen Joslin[9], b. July 6, '51; m. Nora M. Lovewell.
6059—3. Eldora E. Joslin[9], b. Oct. 13, '54; m. A. J. Kelly.

Otis Joslin[8] was a worthy man, but summoned early from the

love and guardianship of his family, which included his widowed mother. He d. Nov. 17, 1854, a. 33 yrs. and 19 ds. Mrs. Sarah F., his widow, subsequently m. Ezekiel Darling.

HERBERT ALLEN JOSLIN[9], Otis[8], &c.; b. as above; m. *Nora Maria Lovewell;* cer. Dec. 25, 1872. Issue.—

6060—1. Charles Otis Joslin[10], b. Nov. 12, 1876; d. Jan. 30, 1878.

ELDORA E. JOSLIN[9], Otis[8], &c.; b. as above; m. *Andrew Jay Kelly;* cer. Mar. 26, 1879. Issue.—

6061—1. Waldo E. Kelly[10], b. Apl. 5, 1881.

Nothing more recently reported concerning this line of descent.

[2262.] PEARLEY COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] &c.; b. Apl. 13, 1802; unreported and untraced.

[2263.] URANAH COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., July 4, 1804; m. *Burrill Pickering* of the same vicinage, and removed to West Newton, O. They had 3 sons and 2 drs. He d. very suddenly a few yrs. ago. She was still surviving at last advices. Dates and details not ascertained. No further traced.

[2264.] CYRENE COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] &c.; unreported and untraced.

[2265.] JOANNA COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., May 31, 1811; m. *Marvin Howland;* cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 2, 1831, by Rev. Stephen Cutler. Issue.—

6062—1. George Dexter Howland, b. Nov. 3, 1835; m. Celia A. Wood.

No further information concerning Joanna[7] and husband.

GEORGE DEXTER HOWLAND[8], Marvin Howland and Joanna Cook[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. perhaps in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 3, 1835; m. *Celia Wood;* cer. May 8, 1873, by Rev. Albert W. Moore. Issue.—

6063—1. Herbert L. Howland[9], b. Feb. 29, 1880.

No further information.

[2266.] ESTHER COOK[7], Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] &c.; b. Apl. 5, 1814; m. *Simon Keith* of Woonsocket, R. I. Nothing more elicited.

[2267.] EZEKIEL COOK, JR.,[7] youngest child of Ezekiel Cook, Jr.,[6] b. June —, 1817; d. u. m., 1845.

[2268.] MARY ARNOLD[7], Daniel Arnold and Jerusha Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 24, 1799; m. *Rev. Ahaz Aldrich* of Uxbridge, Mass.; cer. in said Bellingham June 4, 1821, by Rev. Abial Fisher. Issue, all b. in Uxbridge, Mass.—

6064—1. Eliza E. Aldrich, b. Aug. 17, 1823; m. James M. Williams.
6065—2. Manson A. Aldrich, b. Dec. 16, '24; m. Delia Brooks.
6066—3. Mary Jerusha Aldrich, b. June 10, '26; m. Sylvester J. McIntire.
6067—4. Seth Aldrich, b. June 29, '28; reported u. m. in 1885.
6068—5. Sabra S. Aldrich, b. Mar. 4, '30; m. Elias Ballou, Becket, Mass.
6069—6. Orinda Barber Aldrich, b. Oct. 3, '31; m. Dea. B. F. McIntire.
6070—7. Justin Aldrich, Rev., b. May 14, '34; m. Maria A. Darling.

Rev. Ahaz Aldrich was a devout, consistent and faithful Six Principle Baptist minister, pastor for many years of a small church in Uxbridge, Mass., now extinct. Like all the Elders of that order, he conscientiously eschewed money compensation for gospel services, and supported his large family by manual labor. He had the best of wives to sympathize with him and share his burthens. He was a most faithful and affectionate husband and father, and for over half a century a devoted Christian minister—never swerving from his highest convictions of doctrine or duty. He d. in full assurance of divine acceptance and the life everlasting, in Millbury, Mass., Sept. 1884, at the venerable age of 86 yrs. His excellent widow was surviving there, and able to correspond with us in the summer of 1885 in her 86th year. Her seven chn. were then all living, and most of them had offspring. But as she did not give the names or birth dates of her grand chn., we will not go into much specification. Her dr., Sabra S., m. Elias Ballou of Becket, Mass., and will come under further notice in his family connection. Her youngest son, Rev. Justin Aldrich, was ordained a regular Baptist minister over twenty-five years ago, was first a settled pastor, and later State missionary of the Baptists in Rhode Island some twelve years, but lost his health, and now lives retired in Worcester, Mass. He has six surviving chn. and some grand chn. We refrain from further detail. The whole lineage of Rev. Ahaz and Mary (Arnold) Aldrich are of good report.

[2269.] DANIEL ARNOLD, JR.,[7] Daniel Arnold and Jerusha Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 29, 1802; m. 1st *Miranda Thayer* at a date not given, who died without issue. He m. 2d *Jane Martin*, date not given. Issue.—

6071—1. Miranda Arnold, b. Bellingham, Apl. 1837; m. George Kimball.
6072—2. Albert Arnold, b. " Feb. '40; m. Frances A. Cook.
6073—3. Lewis Arnold, b. " Mar. '42; m. Mary J. Cook.
6074—4. Minerva Arnold, b. " Apl. 19, '46; m. Ichabod Cook.
6075—5. Edward Arnold, b. " Mar. '48; d. young.
6076—6. Jane E. Arnold } twins, b. Bellingham, May, '51; d. young.
6077—7. Daniel W. Arnold } twins, b. " " " d. Jan. 8, 1871.

Daniel Arnold, Jr., died June 10, 1869, a. 56 yrs. 7 mos. and 11 ds. Nothing given concerning the wife and mother.

MIRANDA ARNOLD[8], Daniel, Jr.,[7] &c., b. as above; m. *George Kimball*, and had.—

6078—1. George H. Kimball[9], b. July 27, 1864; d. soon.
6079—2. Jennie M. Kimball[9], b. May 23, '72.

ALBERT ARNOLD[8], Daniel, Jr.,[7] &c., b. as above; m. *Frances Adelaide Cook;* cer. Dec. 20, 1859. Issue.—

6080—1. Ora E. Arnold[9], b. Apl. 18, 1861; m. 1st O. Bennett, 2d O. H. Aldrich.
6081—2. Flavilla M. Arnold[9], b. Apl. 10, '62; m. Seth Arnold, Jr.

Residence, occupation, &c., of Albert Arnold[8] not given.

ORA E. ARNOLD[9], Albert Arnold[8], Daniel Arnold, Jr.,[7] &c., b. as above; m. 1st *Oscar Bennett* Jan. 1876, and had.—

6082—1. Walter E. Bennett[10], b. Aug. 19, 1878.

Oscar Bennett d., and Mrs. Ora E.[9] m. 2d *Oscar H. Aldrich* Sept. 18, 1879.

FLAVILLA M. ARNOLD[9], Albert Arnold[8], Daniel Arnold, Jr.,[7] Daniel Arnold and Jerusha Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 10, 1862; m. *Seth Arnold, Jr.;* cer. Apl. 26, 1876. Issue.—

6083—1. Clarence S. Arnold[10], b. Apl. 18, 1877.
6084—2. Frank E. Arnold[10], b. Jan. 1, '80.
6085—3. Chester E. Arnold[10], b. Dec. 8, '81.

Nothing more concerning Mrs. Flavilla[9] and her family.

LEWIS ARNOLD[8], Daniel Arnold, Jr.,[7] Daniel Arnold and Jerusha Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 1842; m. *Mary J. Cook*, dr. of John Cook, at a date not given. Issue.—

6086—1. Andrew Arnold[9], b. May, 1844; d. soon.
6087—2. Flora Arnold[9], b. no date given.

Nothing further in the line of Lewis Arnold[8].

[2270.] ORINDA ARNOLD[7], Daniel Arnold and Jerusha Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 7, 1805; m. *Adams J. Barber* of said Bellingham, son of Calvin and Chloe (Marsh) Barber; cer. at a date not given. Issue.—

6088—1. Daniel A. Barber, b. June 8, 1825; d. Jan. 16, 1826.
6089—2. Adams J. Barber, Jr., b. Nov. 11, '26; m. 1st J. A. Lewitt, 2d A. Arnold.
6090—3. Horace E. Barber, b. Nov. 8, '28; unreported.
6091—4. Adin Barber, b. Sept. 1, '34; res. Brooklyn, E. D., N. Y.
6092—5. Emeline Barber, b. July 15, '37; m. Thomas Bartlett.

Worthy people, parents and chn. Mrs. Orinda[7] d. in Bellingham Oct. 24, 1849, a. 44 yrs. 8 mos. and 17 ds. We are not clearly informed on the domestic experiences of Adams J. Barber since the death of Mrs. Orinda in 1849, but have understood that he recently passed away at an advanced age.

ADAMS J. BARBER, JR.,[8] Adams J. Barber and Orinda Arnold[7], &c.; b. as above; m. 1st *Julia A. Lewitt;* cer. Sept. 24, 1850. Issue.—

6093—1. Willis E. Barber[9], b. Aug. 21, 1851.
6094—2. Edna L. Barber[9], b. Sept. 5, '60; d. early.

Mrs. Julia A. died Apl. 12, 1864. The husband m. 2d *Abbie Arnold* Oct. 10, 1864. Issue.—

6095—3. Walter A. Barber[9], b. Aug. 17, 1865.
6096—4. Allan J. Barber[9], b. July 3, '71.

We infer, but are not certain, that Adams J. Barber, Jr., has his family home in Bellingham, Mass.

ADIN BARBER[8], Adams Barber and Orinda Arnold[7], Daniel Arnold and Jerusha Cook[6], &c.; b. Sept. 1, 1834; we presume has a wife and several chn. His address was given us as No. 9½ Elm street,

Brooklyn, E. D., N. Y. It is our fault that his family record does not appear. We forgot to write him till too late.

EMELINE BARBER[8], Adams Barber and Orinda Arnold[7], &c., b. July 15, 1837; m. *Thomas Bartlett.* This is another connubial pair whose record is absent through our default. Their home is in Charlestown, Mass. We had their address, but failed, as in her brother Adin's case, to write them seasonably.

[2271.] PAMELIA ARNOLD[7], Daniel Arnold and Jerusha Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 4, 1807; m. *Justin Aldrich,* a brother of Rev. Ahaz. Their address was given us as Medway, Mass. We ascertained their exact whereabouts, sent them our printed circular, and wrote them urgently for their record. They made no response, and so in their case certainly we are blameless.

[2272.] ORIN ARNOLD[7], youngest child of Daniel and Jerusha (Cook) Arnold[6], d. in infancy.

[2273.] ALVAH ALDRICH[7], Abel Aldrich and Esther Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Nov. 16, 1802; m. *Amey Almira Cook,* dr. of Nahum and Sybil (Balcome) Cook, b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 15, 1826; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 8, 1857, by Rev. John Boyden. See Amey Almira Cook's family record, already given a few pages back.

[2274.] OSBORN ALDRICH[7], Abel Aldrich and Esther Cook[6], Ezekiel Cook and Jerusha Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Feb. 12, 1806; m. *Ann Aldrich* of Mendon, Mass.; cer. Sept. 3, 1830, by Dr. Abel Wilder, J. P. Issue.—

6097—1. Hannah Aldrich, b. June, 3, 1831; m. Philo Phipps of Upton, Mass.

We very imperfectly understand what little has reached us of this family record, and must leave it no further traced. Thus we close our account of the descendants of Jerusha Ballou[5], whose husband was Ezekiel Cook (Dea. Nicholas[3], Nicholas[2], Walter[1]). Passing over abandoned numbers, we come to.—

[2297.] CYNTHIA HAWKINS[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Hamburg, N. Y., June 25, 1809; m. her cousin, *Aaron Martin,* son of Jacob and Joanna (Aldrich) Martin,

b. in 1808; cer. in Hamburg, N. Y., during the autumn of 1826. Issue, b. in said Hamburg.—

6098—1. Aaron Martin, Jr., b. not given; m.; had a family; d.
6099—2. Polly Martin, b. " " " " " "
6100—3. Laura Martin, b. " " d. u. m., perhaps young.

Mrs. Cynthia[7] d. Sept. 9, 1840, a. 31 yrs. 2 mos. and 14 ds. The husband m. 2d *Corintha Francis*, and by her had 4 other chn. It seems that Mr. Aaron Martin[7] left Hamburg with his family and settled in a suburb of Buffalo, N. Y., called in his honor Martin's Corners. He had an intimate friend, a lawyer in Buffalo, who, in a letter to Mr. Peck, dated Feb. 24, 1875, bore the following rich testimony to his worth.—"He was as good a friend and true a man as ever lived. I always admired and respected him. We were firm friends as long as he lived. In the southeastern part of this city is a settlement or village where he located many years ago, called and known as *Martin's Corners*, after him. His oldest son, Aaron, Jr., was, like him, a leading and prosperous man. His children are all respected, and in comfortable circumstances." Aaron Martin, Sen., died in the aforesaid locality Sept. 1, 1861. Mrs. Corintha, his widow, was living in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1875, and we have received no report of her decease.

AARON MARTIN, JR.,[8] Aaron Martin and Cynthia Hawkins[7]; m. *Rowena* ——, and had.—

6101—1. Ida Martin[9].
6102—2. Winslow Martin[9].
6103—3. Frank Martin[9].
6104—4. Virginia Martin[9].

Aaron, Jr.,[8] d. in 1873. We regret the reticence and omission of dates in all the documents relating to these families, which obliges us to deal so much in fragments. This precludes all desirable specification concerning the record of *Polly Martin*[8], sister of Aaron, Jr., who is said to have m. a Mr. Oaks and to have died leaving 4 children.

[2298.] PAMELIA HAWKINS[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Ardrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1811; m. *Alanson Osborn*, b. in Fairfield, Ct., Apl. 24, 1803; cer. in Hamburg, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1832. Issue.—

6105—1. Leonard Osborn, b. in Hamburg, N. Y., July 6, 1835; m. 1st S. M. Gould, 2d S. Wise.
6106—2. Edwin Osborn, b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Aug. 23, '37; m. Elnora Woodworth.

6107—3. Beldana Osborn, b. in Hamburg, N. Y., June 29, '39; m. John Duer.
6108—4. Josephine Osborn, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 9, '41; m. James Murphy.
6109—5. Alanson Osborn, Jr., b. in Buffalo, N. Y., May 13, '43; m. Mary A. Button.
6110—6. George Osborn, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., Feb. 1, '49; m. Hannah Wise.
6111—7. Emma R. Osborn, b. in Hamburg, N. Y., May 22, '51; school-teacher.

Obviously intelligent, worthy and substantial people. Our latest information from them was in a communication from Mrs. Pamelia (Hawkins) Osborn to Mr. Peck, dated Mar. 1, 1875. She evinced much interest and helpfulness towards this undertaking. But what changes have transpired since in her family we know not. We can give only what was then reported. It seems that Mr. Osborn was a trained carpenter and joiner, but grew out of it into other business, and especially public official responsibilities. The family home was at different periods in Hamburg and Buffalo, Erie Co., N. Y., in both of which municipalities Mr. Osborn was honored with various official positions—such as those of Assessorship, Justice of Peace magistracy, &c. The family were last reported at Abbot's Corners in or near Hamburg aforesaid.

LEONARD OSBORN[6], Alanson Osborn and Pamelia Hawkins[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., July 6, 1835; m. 1st *Susan Maria Gould;* cer. in said Hamburg Feb. 27, 1859. Issue.—

6112—1. Marcus Edwin Osborn[9], b. July 18, 1860.

Mrs. Susan Maria d. in 1864. Leonard Osborn[6] m. 2d *Susie Wise* of said Hamburg; cer. there Sept. 6, 1866. They removed in 1868 to Alaiedon, Ingham Co., Mich., and were resident there in 1875. Leonard Osborn[6] was a respectable carpenter, farmer and citizen in Mich., and presumably remains such.

EDWIN OSBORN[6], Alanson Osborn and Pamelia Hawkins[7], &c., b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1837; m. *Elnora Woodworth* of Alaiedon, Mich.; cer. there Apl. 13, 1862. Issue, b. in said Alaiedon.—

6113—1. Arvilla Osborn[9], b. Feb. 18, 1867.
6114—2. Horace Parker Osborn[9], b. July, '72.

Edwin Osborn[6], resides in Alaiedon, Mich., is a carpenter, but

owns a sixty acre farm, which he manages to good advantage. Such the family standing in 1875. Doubtless enlargements since.

BALDANA OSBORN[8], Alanson Osborn and Pamelia Hawkins[7], &c., b. in Hamburg, N. Y., June 29, 1839; m. *John Duer* of East Hamburg, N. Y.; cer. Aug. 19, 1859. Issue, b. in said East Hamburg.

6115—1. Carrie Estella Duer[9], b. July 7, 1861.
6116—2. Ella Elizabeth Duer[9], b. Apl. 6, '67.

Reputable farmers in E. Hamburg, N. Y.

JOSEPHINE OSBORN[8], Alanson Osborn and Pamelia Hawkins[7], &c., b. in Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1841; m. *James Murphy;* cer. Sept. 12, 1858. Settled as a farmer in East Hamburg, N. Y. Issue.—

6117—1. Frank E. Murphy[9], b. June 27, 1859.
6118—2. James Oscar Murphy[9], b. Mar. 25, '63.
6119—3. Mary Josephine Murphy[9], b. Mar. 30, '67.

ALANSON OSBORN, JR.,[8] Alanson Osborn and Pamelia Hawkins[7], &c., b. in Buffalo, N. Y., May 13, 1843; m. Mary Ann Button of Meridian, Mich.; cer. there Aug. 21, 1870. Issue, b. in said Meridian.—

6120—1. Emma Jean Osborn[9], b. Apl. 21, 1872; d. Mar. 15, 1873.
6121—2. Robert Alanson Osborn[9], b. Oct. 30, '73.

Alanson, Jr., belongs among the patriotic soldiers who jeopardized their lives to save the Union. He enlisted Aug. 19, 1862, in the 116th Regt. N. Y. Vols., and served three yrs. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Cedar Creek, under Gen. Philip Sheridan, Oct. 19, 1864, paroled in April 1865, and honorably discharged June 15, 1865. He went to Meridian, Mich., in the fall of 1865, and set up business as a builder. There he m. and had remained down to 1875, when his mother reported to Mr. Peck. He also owns a farm, to whose management he devotes secondary attention.

GEORGE OSBORN[8], Alanson Osborn and Pamelia Hawkins[7], &c.; b. in Buffalo, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1849; m. *Hannah Wise;* cer. in Ingham Co., Mich., Sept. 1, 1870. Issue.—

1. Frank Vernon Osborn[9], b. Nov. 11, 1871.

George Osborn[8] is a builder by occupation. His mother reported him and his family with her in Hamburg, N. Y., when she wrote in 1875.

EMMA R. OSBORN[8], Alanson Osborn and Pamelia Hawkins[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., May 22, 1851; remained u. m. in 1875, at the parental home in said Hamburg. She had then been a devoted school teacher from the age of 15 yrs. to her 24th year. No later information.

[2299.] LAURA ANN HAWKINS[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1813; m. *Maurice Osborn*, brother of the forementioned Alanson Osborn, husband of her sister Pamelia, b. in Southport, Ct., Nov. 3, 1813; cer. in Concord, N. Y., Apl. 16, 1840, by a Mr. Sampson. Issue, b. in Hamburg aforesaid.—

6122—1. Cynthia Emeline Osborn, b. Feb. 22, 1841; m. Charles W. Salisbury.
6123—2. Maurice Osborn, Jr., b. Dec. 20, '43; m. Laura E. Colburn.
6124—3. Arvilla Ann Osborn, b. Mar. 6, '45; d. Sept. 3, 1858.
6125—4. Esther Jane Osborn, b. May 10, '48; unreported.
6126—5. Winslow Liverias Osborn, b. July 2, '57; unreported.

Intelligent, enterprising and respectable farmers. Mr. Maurice Osborn was cut off in the prime of middle age by a tragic casualty. He was assisting at the erection of a hickory liberty pole in the autumn of 1868, when the machinery being used for its rearing suddenly broke, and a portion of the ruptured chain struck his head with such violence as to fatally fracture his skull. He soon after d. in Hamburg, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1868, a 54 yrs. 11 mos. and 14 ds. A local newspaper of the vicinage called the *Courier* thus noticed the event and the man,—

DIED FROM HIS INJURIES.—It is with real sorrow that we announce the death of Mr. Maurice Osborn, of Hamburgh, which took place at his residence at 5 o'clock P. M. Wednesday. It will be remembered that Mr. Osborn met with a serious accident on Saturday last, while assisting in a pole raising at Craig's Corners, mention of which was made in the COURIER. Dr. Miner was the attending surgeon and did all that lay in his power, but from the moment of the accident but little hope was entertained of Mr. Osborn's recovery. Mr. Osborn was aged 56 years; a man of considerable wealth; a sterling democrat, and highly esteemed by all who knew him for his earnestness of character, manliness and integrity. He has served as a member of the board of super-

visors, and has always taken an active part in politics. His untimely death will long be mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

Concerning the worthy bereaved widow no later intelligence than is given in her letter to Mr. Peck of 1875. Her report at that date of her chn. and grand chn. follows.—

CYNTHIA EMELINE OSBORN[8], Maurice Osborn and Laura Ann Hawkins[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1841; m. *Charles Washington Salisbury*, b. at Argusville, Schoharie Co., N. Y., Aug. 26, 1833; cer. Aug. 15, 1858, by Rev. A. K. Ostrander. Issue, b. in Hamburg, N. Y.—

6127—1. Elmer Ellsworth Salisbury[9], b. Mar. 1, 1861.
6128—2. Maurice Osborn Salisbury[9], b. May 12, '63.
6129—3. Warren Salisbury[9], b. Dec. 17, '65.
6130—4. Jennie Arvilla Salisbury[9], b. Feb. 27, '67.

Of the honest, solid, agricultural class.

MAURICE OSBORN, JR.,[8] Maurice Osborn and Laura Ann Hawkins[7], &c., b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1843; m. *Laura Euphema Colborn*, b. in Spring Creek, Warren Co., Pa., Sept. 12, 1847; cer. in St. Louis, Mich., Sept. 12, 1867. Issue.—

6131—1. Maurice Nelson Osborn[9], b. Hamburg, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1868.

Of the same substantial class as the forementioned.

ARVILLA ANN OSBORN[8], third child of Maurice and Laura Ann (Hawkins) Osborn[7], died in the opening bud of youthful maidenhood, Sept. 3, 1858, aged 13 yrs. 5 mos. and 27 ds.

ESTHER JANE OSBORN[8], the next child in age, unreported.

WINSLOW LIVERIAS OSBORN[8], youngest child, unreported in 1875.

[2300.] RANSOM HAWKINS[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1815; m. *Rosetta Snyder*; cer. at a time and place not given. Issue.—

6132—1. Joseph Hawkins; lived in 1875 near St. Louis, Mich.
6133—2. Rebecca Hawkins; lived somewhere in Kansas.
6134—3. Johanna Hawkins; lived somewhere in Ohio.
6135—4. Adaline Hawkins; m. John Scott; lived near St. Louis, Mich.

Ransom Hawkins' died June 27, 1872, a. 66 yrs. 7 mos. and 5 ds. But nothing beyond these indefinite fragments reaches us.

[2301.] BETSEY HAWKINS[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1818; m. 1st *Cornelius Snyder*, prob. of Hamburg, N. Y., or its general vicinity; cer. Feb. 1841. Issue.—

6136—1. Philip Alonzo Snyder, b. Dec. 31, 1841; d. u. m. in the Union war.

Cornelius Snyder d. in Jan. 1843. Mrs. Betsey m. 2d *William Sprague*, b. Feb. 10, 1817; cer. in 1845. Issue.—

6137—2. Reuben Sprague, b. Dec. 10, 1845; m. Josephine Briggs.
6138—3. Amelia Sprague, b. Mar. 10, '48; m. John Wrishing.
6139—4. Serena Maria Sprague, b. Mar. 10, '50; m. George L. Barrett.
6140—5. Mary Arvilla Sprague, b. Aug. 13, '58; at home u. m. 1875.
6141—6. Phebe Genet Sprague, b. Dec. 26, '60; " " "

William Sprague and family are understood to be of the farming class. He was summoned to martial service in the so called *patriot war* on the Canadian frontier during the winter of 1836, but happily had no occasion to win glory on the slaughter field. He was afterward honored by his fellow citizens with various responsible town offices.

PHILIP ALONZO SNYDER[8], Cornelius Snyder and Betsey Hawkins[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], &c., b. Dec. 31, 1841; d. in the service of his country. He was a private in Co. D, Regt. 116, N. Y. Vols. He died from some cause unspecified, at Fortress Monroe, Nov. 17, 1862, aged 20 yrs. 10 mos. and 17 ds.

REUBEN SPRAGUE[8], William Sprague and Betsey Hawkins[7], &c., b. Dec. 10, 1845; m. *Josephine Briggs;* cer. Jan. 18, 1865. Issue, 5 chn., 1 deceased, 4 living. Neither names nor residence given.

AMELIA SPRAGUE[8], dr. of William and Betsey[7], b. as above; m. *John Wrishing* in the summer of 1867. They had 1 son, b. June 1, 1867, who d. July 13, 1869—no name. The mother d. soon after the birth of her child, June 21, 1867, a. 19 yrs. 2 mos. and 21 ds.

SERENA MARIA SPRAGUE[8], dr. of William and Betsey[7], b. as above; m. *George Lorenzo Barrett* Feb. 22, 1865. Issue, 5 chn., 4 surviving—no names, birthplaces or birth-dates given. We have derived this rather indefinite record from cousin Betsey (Hawkins)

Sprague, written to Mr. Peck in 1875. She was less specific than her sisters in their reports, and we did not think it important to seek fresh information. Her drs. then unmarried, Mary Arvilla and Phebe Genet, were at home with her, and we need not reiterate their cases.

[2302.] PHILIP HAWKINS[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hamburg, N. Y., July 15, 1820; m. *Amarilla Pamelia Hawkins*, dr. of Esek and Eliza (Manning) Hawkins, b. in Lawrence, N. Y., 1827; cer. Jan. 21, 1854. Issue, b. in Concord, N. Y.—

6142—1. George Anna Hawkins, b. Aug. 15, 1858.
6143—2. Chatman Drew Hawkins, b. May 6, '60.

Mrs. Amarilla, the wife and mother, a very exemplary and devoted Methodist, died in Hamburg, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1870, a. 43 yrs. Philip[7] spent 5 years of his infancy in his birthplace, 10 in Buffalo, then passed active middle age on a farm in Concord, where his chn. were born, and finally returned to reside in Hamburg. All his homes were in Erie Co., N. Y. We gather so much from his letters to Mr. Peck in 1875; and have made no later inquiries. He speaks of his wife and dr. as members of the Methodist Episcopal church, but makes no religious specification about himself and son. Nor does he give any intimation of daughter or son being married. What has taken place since in his family, of course we leave untold.

[2303.] JOANNA HAWKINS[7], Joseph Hawkins and Arvilla Aldrich[6], Philip Aldrich and Chloe Ballou[5], &c., b. July 6, 1825; d. Dec. 29, 1843, aged 18 yrs. 5 mos. and 23 ds.

[2304.] POLLY HAWKINS[7], youngest child of Joseph and Arvilla (Aldrich) Hawkins, b. 1827; died an infant, aged 9 mos.

[2311.] NATHAN JONES SAYLES[7], Richard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in North Wrentham, now Norfolk, Mass., Oct. 27, 1804; is reported to have died u. m. Feb. 3, 1834, aged 29 yrs. 3 mos. and 4 ds. No characteristics given.

[2312.] SALLY CLARK SAYLES[7], Richard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Medway, Mass., June 24, 1806; m. *Lewis Boyden* of Walpole, Mass.; date of cer. not given. Issue.—

6144—1. Francis Lewis Boyden, b. June —, 1835; m. Sarah E. Sullivan.
6145—2. Sarah Jones Boyden, b. June 17, '37; no further reported.

We are posted on this family record only down to 1874, and imperfectly to that date. If we do not misunderstand our correspondent's data, Mr. Lewis Boyden died in Dec. 1870. If not he, then it was his son Francis Lewis, who m. his wife in Foxborough, Mass. However this may have been, Mrs. Sally Clark Boyden took up her abode for a time in Foxboro'; but of later changes we have no information.

[2313.] RICHARD ADDISON SAYLES[7], Richard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Medway, Mass., Sept. 14, 1808; m. 1st *Polly Bangs* of Walpole, Mass., date not given. No issue reported. Mrs. Polly (Bangs) Sayles died in 1867. Richard Addison[7] m. 2d *Mrs. Betsey Lovell* in 1869. No issue reported. Worthy and respected people. Family home in Mansfield, Mass.

[2314.] ANN CALISTA SAYLES[7], Richard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Medway, Mass., March 1, 1810; m. *Abijah Clark* of Medway, Mass.; cer. Apl. 1834. Issue, b. in the village of Rockville, formerly Medway, now Millis, Mass.—

6146—1. George Edmund Clark, b. Dec. 26, 1834; m. Eliza J. Walker.
6147—2. Adelaide Augusta Clark, b. June 4, '42; u. m. in 1875.
6148—3. Charles Francis Clark, b. Apl. 29, '44; d. Sept. 14, 1844.

Intelligent and excellent people. Family home in Rockville aforesaid.

GEORGE EDMUND CLARK[8], Abijah Clark and Ann Calista Sayles[7], Richard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in East Medway, now Millis, Mass., Dec. 26, 1834; went West; m. *Eliza J. Walker* of Cobden, Ill.; cer. Apl. 29, 1864, and settled on Marble Hill, Mo. Issue.—

6149—1. Herbert Abijah Clark[9], b. Feb. 8, 1869.
6150—2. Edmund Walker Clark[9], b. Mar. 18, '72.

So stood this family record Sept. 9, 1874. More recent data not at command. Occupation not given, but whatever it was or is, it has been undoubtedly prosecuted with successful enterprise.

[2315.] BETSEY MARIA SAYLES[7], Richard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in

North Wrentham, now Norkfolk, Mass., Aug. 3, 1820; m. *Jacob A. Brayne* of Chelsea, Mass.; residence in Everett, Mass. No more told us in 1874. But we blame ourselves for not having hunted up, by special inquiry, a more ample record. We have such a multitude to look after, that our temptation to these omissions is strong.

The children of Lavinia Sayles[6], dr. of Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], who m. Hansell Kimball, denoted by Nos. [2316] to [2320] inclusive, have already been dismissed as extinct. So we come to those of her brother Willard Sayles[6]. There were 10 of these, of whom 4 d. in infancy. Passing over these 4, we will notice their survivors.

[2323.] CAROLINE FRANCŒUR SAYLES[7], Willard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Mar. 4, 1826; m. *John Reed Brewer*, son of Thomas and Abigail (Stone) Brewer, b. in Boston, Mass., Apl. 8, 1818; cer. in said Boston July 24, 1843, by Rev. Dr. Gannett. Issue, all b. in Boston.—

6151—1. Francis Willard Brewer, b. May 5, 1846.
6152—2. Willard Sayles Brewer, b. Apl. 4, '48.
6153—3. Helen Renouf Brewer, b. Sept. 6, '54; m. Gen. Wilmon W. Blackmar.
6154—4. Fannie Reed Brewer, b. Apl. 9, '58.

We have no biographical furnishings from this family, but they are in eminent social and financial standing, and enjoy corresponding advantages in all the immunities of substantial respectability. Their winter home is at 12 Avon Place, Boston, Mass., and their summer one in Hingham, Mass. Mr. Brewer is in somewhat delicate health, and favors himself by business moderation and necessary relaxation. Mrs. Caroline F.[7] and her eldest son have evinced a laudable interest in this work, and obliged us by much acceptable information concerning their family branch. Our last advices from them, Nov. 23, 1885, reported the marriage of Helen R. Brewer[8] to Gen. Wilmon W. Blackmar, as having taken place Nov. 17, 1880. No grand chn. reported, nor other marriage of children.

[2324.] FRANCIS WILLARD SAYLES[7], Willard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Sept. 29, 1823; m. *Jane Hereford Hallett*, only dr.

of Hon. Benjamin F. Hallett, a distinguished public citizen of said Boston; cer. July 15, 1846. Issue.—

6155—1. Laura Larned Sayles, b. Mar. 13, 1848.

Francis Willard Sayles was born apparently to mercantile distinction, and to all the felicity of the most favored social and domestic life. But he met an untimely and shocking death. He was engulfed in that terrible catastrophe at Norwalk, Ct., May 6, 1853, which thrust into the world of spirits, without a moment's warning, so many professional and estimable persons, and rendered so many families desolate. He d. there at the age of 29 yrs. 7 mos. and 8 ds. The bereaved widow and only dr. still had their home together in Boston, in 1885, unmarried.

[2327.] MARIA SAYLES[7], Willard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Feb. 1, 1829; m. *Ogden Pierrepont Edwards;* cer. in said Boston Feb. 12, 1851. Issue.—

6156—1. Harriette Edwards, b. Boston, Mass., Dec. 17, 1851; d. Jan. 14, 1852.
6157—2. Amy Edwards, b. " " Oct. 23, '52.
6158—3. Pierrepont Edwards, b. Elizabeth, N. J., Dec. 30, '56.

We failed to elicit definite information concerning the profession and characteristics of Mr. Ogden Pierrepont Edwards, but presume him to have been a man of distinction in commercial and financial circles, and that his family took social rank accordingly. He d. July 28, 1873. Mrs. Maria and her surviving chn. have their home together in Elizabeth, N. J.

[2328.] HARRIET SAYLES[7], Willard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Oct. 11, 1831; m. *Charles Francis* of said Boston; cer. May 16, 1856. Issue.—

6159—1. Charles Francis, Jr.,) b. Boston, Mass., Feb. 22, 1857; m. Fanny Long Sept. 1884.
6160—2. Henry Sayles Francis) twins, b. Boston, Mass., Feb. 22, '57; u. m.
6161—3. Harriet Sayles Francis, b. N. Y. city, Apl. 2, '58; m. Herbert Jaques Apl. 26, 1883.
6162—4. George Tappan Francis, b. Chestnut Hill, Mass., June 9, '62; u. m.

Rank and social standing of this family, like those of their kindred, eminently respectable.

CHARLES FRANCIS, JR.,[8] b. and m. as above; found his wife in

Brookline, Mass. They reside in Inter Lachen, near Palatka, Florida. No chn. reported in 1885.

HARRIET SAYLES FRANCIS[8], b. and m. as above; has.—

6163—1. Alice Lee Jaques[9], b. in Chestnut Hill, Mass., Mar. 12, 1884.

No further reported.

[2329.] HENRY SAYLES[7], Willard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Sept. 11, 1834; a wealthy bachelor, retired banker, gentleman of convivial leisure, and a congenial companion in genteel society. His residence is in Boston and neighboring summer resorts. We feel warranted in this summary statement on credible report, but not from anything received directly from himself. For it is our misfortune to have written in vain to him for a cousin like word or two of personal information. We infer that he is not ambitious to appear in our genealogical cabinet, but trust he inherits too much of his father's politeness to take offence at this brief record.

[2330.] HELEN SAYLES[7], Willard Sayles[6], Elisha Sayles and Catherine Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Mar. 11, 1837; m. *John Cauldwell Sharp, M. D.*, of Boston; cer. Mar. 17, 1858. Issue, b. in said Boston.—

6164—1. John Cauldwell Sharp, b. Apl. 10, 1861.
6165—2. Arthur Russell Sharp, b. Sept. 9, '62.
6166—3. Helen Sayles Sharp, b. Apl. 20, '64.
6167—4. Maria Francœur Sharp, b. Aug. 1, '66.

Of the same eminent social rank and standing as their family relatives. Winter home in Boston. Summer home No. Scituate, Mass.

We close this descent of Willard Sayles[6] with cordial thanks to our kind cousin F. W. Brewer[8], without whose assistance and that of his good mother, we could not have made a decent showing of the above family records.

[2331.] MARIA KELLY[7], John Kelly and Alpha Ballou[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 23, 1802; d. a worthy single woman Dec. 15, 1854, a. 52 yrs. 8 mos. and 23 ds.

[2332.] REBECCA KELLY[7], John Kelly and Alpha Ballou[6], Duty[5],

Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Apl. 7, 1806; m. *Edward B. Rathbun*, son of Rowland and Alice (Peckham) Rathbun, b. in Smithfield, R. I., about 1808; cer. according to usage of Friends Apl. 7, 1831. Issue.—

6168—1. Albert Rathbun, b. E. Blackstone, Mass., June 15, 1833.
6169—2. Amanda Maria Rathbun, b. E. Blackstone, Mass., June 22, '35; m. William Esty.
6170—3. Lydia R. Rathbun, b. Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 17, '38; d. Apl. 18, 1838.
6171—4. Alpha M. Rathbun, b. E. Blackstone, Mass., Feb. 22, '40; d. July 24, 1842.
6172—5. Francis H. Rathbun, b. E. Blackstone, Mass., Nov. 7, '43.

Mrs. Rebecca[7] and surviving chn. are in reputable social standing, and have their home in E. Blackstone, Mass. They have drank their cup of domestic tribulation, but are bearing up, by divine favor, with exemplary fortitude.

AMANDA MARIA RATHBUN[8], b. as above; m. *William Esty;* cer. Dec. 1859. Issue.—

6173—1. Edward Esty[9], b. Nov. 11, 1869.

Occupation, nativity and family home not specified. But we infer that Amanda Maria[8], husband and offspring are settled in Blackstone, Mass., near her mother.

[2333.] JOHN B. KELLY[7], John Kelly and Alpha Ballou[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Feb. 17, 1808; m. *Susan Wood*, dr. of Reuben Wood; cer. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 28, 1832, by the writer. Issue.—

6173½—1. Harriet Kelly, b. E. Blackstone.

An unfortunate marriage, with some unhappy consequent experiences, which friends could only deplore, but which God can overrule for good. The dr., Harriet Kelly, is reported to have m., name, &c., not given, and to have d. leaving five chn. Nothing more communicated.

[2334.] ALPHA KELLY[7], John Kelly and Alpha Ballou[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 23, 1810; an excellent maiden lady, full of kindly usefulness. She won appreciative respect for dutiful

ministrations to her parents in their old age, and now has a comfortable home with her worthy brother Andrew and family.

[2335.] ASA KELLY[7], the 5th child of John and Alpha (Ballou) Kelly; b. Aug. 30, 1812; d. u. m. in the outbloom of his majority Nov. 7, 1833, a. 21 yrs. 2 mos. and 7 ds.

[2336.] ANDREW KELLY[7], John Kelly and Alpha Ballou[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Sept. 7, 1814; m. *Mary Ann Luther*, dr. of Thomas and Lucy (Southland) Luther, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 22, 1818; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Oct. 29, 1843. Issue, b. in E. Blackstone, Mass.—

6174—1. Andrew Jay Kelly, b. Mar. 14, 1844; m. Eldora Elizabeth Joslin.
6175—2. Mary Augusta Kelly, b. Jan. 21, '46; d. Feb. 25, 1846.
6176—3. Mary Lucy Kelly, b. Feb. 22, '48; m. Rollin A. Woodworth.
6177—4. Alpha Maria Kelly, b. Nov. 15, '55; d. Oct. 14, 1861.

Andrew Kelly[7] and family have made and are filling out a commendable life-record, replete with intelligence, moral rectitude, and substantial usefulness. They are justly respected in all their relationships. He has been more or less engaged in various kinds of manufacture, and always in honest industrial pursuits. The whole family rank well in their general community.

ANDREW JAY KELLY[8], b. as above; m. *Eldora Elizabeth Joslin*, dr. of Otis and Sarah T. (Billings) Joslin, b. Oct. 13, 1854; cer. Mar. 26, 1879. We have already made record of this nuptial pair and credited them with one son, Waldo E. Kelly, b. Apl. 5, 1881.

MARY LUCY KELLY[8], b. as above; m. *Rollin A. Woodworth;* cer. Oct. 4. 1879. No issue reported, and nothing further told.

The grand chn. of Uranah Ballou[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], &c., who m. Reuben Darling, ought to come in here, but have been sought for unsuccessfully. She had three sons, Ellis Darling[7], Warren Darling[7], and Horace Darling[7]. We are pretty sure they all m. and had families in R. I., at no great distance from us, but somehow we had no luck in ascertaining their records.

[2340.] CAROLINE ELIZABETH BALLOU[7], Nathan[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 29, 1814; d. Jan. 15, 1830, a. 15 yrs. 1 mo. and 17 ds.

[2341.] ROSINA BALLOU[7], Nathan[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2],

Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 1, 1817; m. *Metcalf Marsh, M. D.*; cer. in Smithfield, R. I., May 7, 1845. Issue.—

6178—1. Metcalf Ballou Marsh, b. May 6, 1846.
6179—2. Rosina Ellen Marsh, b. Jan. 25, '50.

We are miserably posted on this family record. We always understood that Dr. Marsh was a respectable medical practitioner. He and his family resided near Slaterville, now No. Smithfield, R. I. We have no knowledge of his pedigree, or educational induction into his profession. We have been told that he entered zealously into the Rhode Island agitation for a new Constitution, which culminated in the so called Dorr Insurrection, and suffered considerable hardship in consequence. He d. near Slaterville Apl. 10, 1854. We recollect having once called at the residence of his widow, and found her under the same roof with her widowed mother, and very aged widowed grand mother, a remarkbly smart and intelligent old lady then in her nineties. It was an interview not to be forgotten. We had always known and respected the grand mother and mother from our childhood, and had good reason to presume Mrs. Marsh worthy of her descent. But we did not then dream of ever compiling this work, and took no memoranda of the data we might have secured. When we came to need it, we had no ready means of obtaining it. Our impression is that all three of those widows passed away some years ago. And of the two Marshes, Metcalf B. and Rosina Ellen, no report has reached us.

[2342.] ALPHA BALLOU[7], Nathan[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 11, 1819; m. *James H. Clapp*, son of James and Triphenia (Slade) Clapp, b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 27, 1816; cer. at a date not found. No chn. Mr. Clapp was a mason by trade. He d. Jan. 29, 1863, a. 46 yrs. 8 mos. and 2 ds. Not another syllable obtained.

[2343.] ARLAND M. BALLOU[7], Nathan[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 1, 1822; d. in the opening bloom of youth, 1836.

[2344.] LUCY SUSAN BALLOU[7] of this family, d. in infancy Sept. 18, 1825.

[2345.] JAMES M. BALLOU[7], Nathan[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 15, 1826; d. in the prime of early manhood July 8, 1853, a. 26 yrs. 10 mos. and

24 ds. Whether he was m. or u. m. no hint is given—presumably unmarried.

[2346.] SUSAN ELLEN BALLOU[7] of this family, b. Aug. 14, 1828; d. Oct. 10, 1833, a. 5 yrs. 1 mo. and 27 ds.

[2347.] ADALIZA BALLOU[7], Nathan[6], Duty[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 8, 1830; m. *George W. Merrill;* cer. May 4, 1851, both being of said Smithfield. Unfortunately not another word concerning them has reached us.

[2348.] HELEN WAITY BALLOU[7], the youngest child of Nathan and Lucy (Arnold] Ballou; b. prob. in Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 12, 1833; d. July 2, 1836, a. 2 yrs. 9 mos. and 21 ds.

[2349.] ELIZA ANN ARNOLD[7], Nathan Arnold and Rosina Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 6, 1812; d. an amiable, promising and tenderly loved maiden, July 14, 1824, a. 12 yrs., 6 mos. and 8 ds.

[2350.] NATHAN ARNOLD, JR.,[7] Nathan Arnold and Rosina Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Troy, N. H., Oct. 2, 1817; m. *Mrs. Maria Green Bright*, widow of Jonathan Bright, and dr. of Phineas and Sarah C. (Adams) Harding, b. in Boston, Mass., Aug. 1, 1815; cer. in East Medway, now Millis, Mass., Feb. 4, 1839, by Rev. Luther Bailey. Issue, b. in then Medway, Mass.—

6180—1. Mary Louise Arnold, b. Feb. 11, 1840; d. Jan. 29, 1842.
6181—2. Emily Rosina Arnold, b. Oct. 24, '42; m. Charles H. Belding 1864.
6182—3. William Jerauld Arnold, b. June 1, '46; m. Emma H. Davis 1866.
6183—4. Adin A. B. Arnold, b. Oct. 18, '52; m. Martha H. Congdon 1874.

Nathan Arnold, Jr.,[7] was an expert joiner, a man of good mental abilities, but whose history is one of lights and shades too strongly marked for desirable depiction. His wife and chn., notwithstanding painful trials, have inscribed and are inscribing a favorable life-record.

EMILY ROSINA ARNOLD[8], b. as above; m. *Charles H. Belding*, son of John and Abbie Belding, b. in Boston, Mass., 1840; cer. in South Malden, Mass., Sept. 5, 1864, by the bride's gt. uncle, the writer of this work. Issue.—

6184—1. Nellie Annie Belding[9], b. Oct. 6, 1865.
6185—2. Nettie Louise Belding[9], b. Mar. 29, '73.

Mr. Belding is a reputable provision dealer in the Boston market. Alas! Mrs. Rosina was soon taken away from her weeping family. She died Apl. 5, 1885, but calm and happy, aged 42 yrs. 5 mos. and 11 ds.

WILLIAM JERAULD ARNOLD[8], b. as above; m. *Emma H. Davis;* cer. Jan. 1, 1866. Issue.—

6186—1. Lillian Viola Arnold[9], b. Oct. 26, 1866; d. Nov. 1870.
6187—2. Emma M. Arnold[9], b. Nov. 20, '68; d. June, 1869.
6188—3. Willie Elliott Arnold[9], b. Aug. 4, '72.

If we mistake not, Wm. J. Arnold[8] is in the provision business, and the family home in Boston, Mass. Character and prospects good.

ADIN AUGUSTUS BALLOU ARNOLD[8], b. as above; m. *Martha H. Congdon;* cer. Dec. 25, 1874. Issue.—

6189—1. Bessie M. Arnold[9], b. Oct. 26, 1877.

We lack desirable particulars concerning the occupation and family home of this gt. nephew; but think his business and residence are in Boston, Mass. He and his are of good report.

[2351.] ROSINA ARNOLD[7], twin with Eliza Ann, Nathan Arnold and Rosina Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 29, 1825; m. *William Bartlett*, son of Elijah and Sally Bartlett, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 12, 1812; cer. in the village of Manville, R. I., Apl. 7, 1845, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. Issue, b. in said Manville.—

6190—1. Nathan Arnold Bartlett, b. Feb. 12, 1847; m. Bridget Doherty.

A well disposed, frugal, industrious pair. Rosina[7] was left a helpless infant by her mother, and grew up through most of childhood and youth in the household of her grandfather, Dea. Ariel Ballou, and later in that of his son, Maj. Alfred Ballou, her uncle, on the old patrimonial estate in Cumberland. We have an impression that she left her uncle's at the age of 18 years or before. She was m. in her 20th year to Mr. Bartlett, as aforesaid, who seems to have been about 13 years her senior. Only one child is reported, as above. Mr. Bartlett d. Oct. 18, 1876, a. 64 yrs. 2 mos. and 6 ds. She has since lived in widowhood with her only son and his family. Their home, at last advices, was in the village of Hamlet, Woonsocket, R. I.

NATHAN ARNOLD BARTLETT[8], William Bartlett and Rosina Ar-

nold[7], Nathan Arnold and Rosina Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c., b. in Manville, R. I., Feb. 12, 1847; m. *Bridget Doherty;* cer. Feb. 21, 1871. Issue.—

6191—1. George Francis Bartlett[9], b. Ashton, R. I., Jan. 19, 1872; d. July 13, 1872.
6192—2. William Herbert Bartlett[9], b. Ashton, R. I., June 9, '74; d. Nov. 10, 1874.
6193—3. Mary Rosina Bartlett[9], b. Ashton, R. I., Oct. 16, '75; d. May 2, 1876.
6194—4. Ann Eliza Bartlett[9], b. Hamlet, Oct. 1, '81.

Occupation not told. Family home in the village of Hamlet, Woonsocket, R. I. Sadly bereaved of children.

[2352.] ELIZA ANN ARNOLD[7], twin with Rosina, Nathan Arnold and Rosina Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 29, 1825; m. *Moses Hill, Jr.*, son of Moses and Persis (Phipps) Hill, b. in said Bellingham Mar. 22, 1823; cer. Feb. 26, 1840, by Rev. William Coe. Issue, b. in East Medway, now Millis, Mass.—

6195—1. Lucina Maria Hill, b. June 2, 1848; m. Frank Irving Howe.
6196—2. George Russell Hill, b. Nov. 26, '58; m. Carrie Frances Clark.

Eliza Ann Arnold[7], like her twin sister, was left a helpless infant only a few days old, but fell into kind arms, was tenderly nursed, and grew up to womanhood in a home of adoptive love, amid many privileges. Mrs. and Mr. George Harding, of then East Medway, became her foster parents, and did for her all that they could for a child out of their own loins. They were plain, hard-working, frugal farmers, and could not pamper her with indolence and luxuries (which would have been a misfortune to her), but brought up in all needful respects commendably to intelligent usefulness and virtue. Besides a good common school education, she was inducted into vocal music, for which she had a natural gift, and became an admired singer in church choirs and other philharmonic circles. Mr. Hill, her husband, was a skilful handicraftsman, and could prosecute various kinds of work successfully. At the outbreak of the Rebellion, when Gov. John A. Andrew raised a Company of Sharp-shooters, Mr. Hill flew with patriotic alacrity to its ranks. But it cost him his life, for he was soon seized with a fatal camp sickness, and came home to die. He joined his comrades in Aug. 1861, and died Oct. 31, 1862, a. 39 yrs. 7 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Eliza Ann has remained in widowhood ever since, very actively and usefully employed as a family nurse, and spending her surplus time with her children.

LUCINA MARIA HILL[8], b. as above; m. *Frank Irving Howe*, son of Charles and Eliza (Weatherbee) Howe, b. in Sherborn, Mass., June 29, 1841; cer. in said Sherborn May 31, 1866, by Rev. Edmund Dowse. Issue.—

6197—1. Florence Eliza Howe[9], b. Feb. 14, 1867.
6198—2. Eva Frances Howe[9], b. May 15, '70.
6199—3. Frank Irving Howe, Jr.,[9] b. Dec. 6, '75.
6200—4. Jennie Rebeka Howe[9], b. Jan. 18, '78.
6201—5. Carrie Frances Howe[9], b. June 4, '85.

A promising family. Occupation and residence not precisely recollected.

GEORGE RUSSELL HILL[8], Moses Hill, Jr., and Eliza Ann Arnold[7], Nathan Arnold and Rosina Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in East Medway, now Millis, Mass., Nov. 26, 1858; m. *Carrie Frances Clark*, dr. of John and Marietta Clark, b. Sept. 4, 1859; cer. in said E. Medway June 21, 1882, by Rev. Ephraim O. Jameson. No issue. Mrs. Carrie Frances (Clark) Hill died suddenly at the family residence in Holliston, Mass., July 25, 1884, much beloved and lamented, a. 24 yrs. 10 mos. and 21 ds. At our last knowledge, the worthy husband resided still in Holliston.

[2353.] ALMIRA COOK[7], Davis Cook, Esq., and Abigail Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 24, 1810; m. *Lyman Cook*, son of Reuben and Martha (Whipple) Cook, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 17, 1804; cer. in said Cumberland Apl. 12, 1829. Issue.—

6202—1. Semantha Ballou Cook, b. May 3, 1831; d. May 14, 1832.
6203—2. Nancy Almira Cook, b. Feb. 5, '33.
6204—3. Lucina Sophia Cook, b. July 25, '35; d. Mar. 4, 1841.
6205—4. Ann Eliza Cook, b. Jan. 16, '38; d. Aug. 23, 1838.
6206—5. Henry Lyman Cook, b. Apl. 26, '40.
6207—6. Ellen Melissa Cook, b. Dec. 16, '42; d. May 14, 1844.
6208—7. Sarah Jane Cook, b. July 21, '46.
6209—8. Clarence Stewart Cook, b. July 9, '50.
6210—9. Charles Waldo Cook, b. Dec. 20, '52.

Lyman Cook, the respected husband and father, died July 15, 1873, a. 69 yrs. 3 mos. and 29 ds. The worthy widow and surviving chn. have their family home in Woonsocket, R. I.

[2354.] LUCINA COOK[7], Davis Cook, Esq., and Abigail Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 12, 1812; has never m.; dwells on her own independent

premises in said Cumberland, quietly retired from the turmoil of business life—a worthy celibate, but in poor health.

[2355.] DORCAS COOK[7], Davis Cook, Esq., and Abigail Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 27, 1814; m. *Elias Smith Ballou*[7], son of Capt. Otis and Nancy (Jenckes) Ballou, b. in said Cumberland Oct. 31, 1813; cer. Apl. 20, 1843. No living issue. Further notice in the family record of Elias Smith Ballou[7].

[2356.] ABIGAIL COOK[7], Davis Cook, Esq., and Abigail Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 2, 1817; a worthy maiden lady—has her home with her brother Cyrus Cook[7] on the parental homestead.

[2357.] CYRUS COOK[7], Davis Cook, Esq., and Abigail Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 8, 1819; a sedate bachelor, retiring, contemplative, and circumspectly upright in all his habits; has his home on the patrimonial estate in domestic harmony with his forementioned sister Abigail.

[2358.] SARAH COOK[7], Davis Cook, Esq., and Abigail Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 29, 1822; m. *Isaac Chauncey Ballou*[7], son of Flavius J. and Phila (Cook) Ballou, b. in said Cumberland Dec. 27, 1813; cer. Jan. 24, 1839, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. Further and complete notice in the family record of Isaac Chauncey Ballou[7].

[2359.] DAVIS COOK, JR.,[7] Davis Cook, Esq., and Abigail Ballou[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 29, 1826; m. *Frances Thompson*, dr. of James and Lucina W. (Sheldon) Thompson, b. in said Cumberland Oct. 13, 1843; cer. in Providence, R. I., Dec. 4, 1872, by Rev. Henry W. Rugg. We thought there was issue, but find none reported on any paper connected with returned circular. Intelligent, enterprising, reputable people of the merchant class, in good financial, civil and social standing.

[2360.] ALBERT BALLOU[7], Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 4, 1811; m. *Anjanette Peck*, dr. of William and Sarah (Arnold) Peck, b. in Wrentham, Mass., May 25, 1813; cer. Mar. 13, 1834, by Rev. Elisha Fisk of Wrentham Centre. Issue, all b. in Hopkinton, Mass.—

6211—1. Adin, b. Dec. 29, 1835; m. Harriet O. Wormwell.
6212—2. Albert Mortimer, b. July 29, '36; m. Emily Watson.
6213—3. William Arnold, b. Nov. 9, '38; m. Ella M. Saunders.

Albert Ballou' and wife were an intelligent, industrious, exemplary pair, generally diligent farm managers, either on their own account or as town agents in charge of Asylums for the Poor; though incidentally otherwise employed when occasion required. Their family homes were successively in Hopkinton, Franklin and West Mansfield, Mass. In the latter locality Albert' d. of cancer in the stomach and bowels, Oct. 17, 1883, a. 72 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 ds. His respected widow still survives him on the homestead where he died.

ADIN BALLOU[6], Albert[7], Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c., b. as above; m. *Harriet O. Wormwell*, b. in the State of Maine; cer. in North Providence, R. I., June 28, 1865, by Rev. Massena Goodrich. No chn. Adin[8] was mostly employed as an operative in straw manufactories until the civil war, when he went into the service of his country for the salvation of the Union—whence he was honorably discharged in the day of triumph. The last three years of his life were spent as keeper of the Poor Asylum in the town of Sharon, Mass. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He died suddenly at his mother's residence, West Mansfield, Mass., of heart disease, under prostration induced by pneumonia, Apl. 7, 1885, a. 49 yrs. 3 mos. and 8 ds. No particulars given concerning his surviving widow.

ALBERT MORTIMER BALLOU[8], Albert[7], Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. as above; m. *Emily A. Watson* of Providence, R. I.; cer. in that city May 27, 1868. Issue, all b. in said Providence.—

6214—1. Albert E. Mortimer[9], b. May 1, 1869.
6215—2. Lillian Whitcomb[9], b. July 3, '72.
6216—3. Frank Palmer[9], b. ——; d. 1876.

Mrs. Emily A. (Watson) Ballou d. Nov. 1, 1876. No subsequent mge. reported. Albert Mortimer Ballou[8] was for several years before the great Rebellion a pharmacist. On Dec. 1, 1862, he was appointed Surgeon Steward in the Navy, where he served till Aug. 1865, and was honorably discharged. He is now with or near his mother, a farmer, in West Mansfield, Mass.

WILLIAM ARNOLD BALLOU[8], Albert[7], Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hopkinton, Mass., Nov. 9, 1838;

m. *Ella M. Saunders*, dr. of David G. and Elizabeth (Fisk) Saunders, b. in Milford, Mass., 1848; cer. in Hopedale, Mass., Apl. 17, 1864, by the writer, the groom's great-uncle. Issue.—

6217—1. David Mortimer[9], b. in Hopedale, Mass., Feb. 20, 1865.

William Arnold Ballou[8] is a mechanic, who can readily turn his hand to almost any branch in that department of industry. He has a good wife and promising son, the latter a jeweller, toolmaker, &c. The family home is in Attleboro', Mass. He also was a soldier in the Union army. His mother, in referring to her children, wrote us, with Spartan pride.—"So you see I gave all my sons to the cause of Freedom."

[2361.] CYRUS BALLOU, JR.,[7] Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 27, 1812; m. *Laura Ann Follett*, dr. of Comfort and Lois (Tower) Follett, b. in said Cumberland May 15, 1813; cer. there Oct. 15, 1835, by Ezekiel Dexter, J. P. Issue.—

6218—1. Corizanda, b. Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 16, 1836; d. in Milford, Mass., Dec. 5, 1868.
6219—2. Cyrus Constantine, b. Hopkinton, Mass., Oct. 1, '38; m. Mary V. Gallup.
6220—3. Elvira Daniels, b. Hopkinton, Mass., June 12, '40; m. B. H. Spaulding.
6221—4. Augustus, b. Milford, Mass., Sept. 8, '42; d. Sept. 10, 1842.
6222—5. Austin, b. Milford, Mass., Sept. 23, '43; m. Jennie Agnes Hayward.
6223—6. Anna M., b. " " Aug. 5, '45; d. Mar. 30, 1852.
6224—7. Herbert, b. " " Oct. 28, '47; m. M. E. Chappell.
6225—8. Minerva, b. " " Nov. 28, '50; d. Feb. 20, 1852.

Cyrus Ballou, Jr.,[7] was an intelligent, energetic, executive man in all the pursuits of business life, and his wife possessed corresponding qualities. Both were upright, honest, hard workers, and distinguished for solid usefulness. He spent his boyhood in the family of his great-grandfather, Nathan Comstock of West Wrentham, Mass., then a venerable patriarchal farmer, who down to old age was a most remarkable manager of all his prudential affairs. Thence Cyrus emerged, well qualified, into husbandry and housekeeping. He and his wife resided as farmers in Hopkinton, Mass., a few years, and then later for a much longer period in Milford, Mass. There, among other positions, they were conspicuous as keepers of the Town Asylum, and won the general esteem of all parties concerned. Later he went into partnership in the lumber business, and took the laborious brunt of clearing

a large timber tract in Bellingham, Mass., and vicinity. There he overtasked himself and died Feb. 14, 1852, a. 39 yrs. 3 mos. and 17 ds. About the same time, only a little later, his bereaved companion had two drs. stricken down by death in the same Bellingham home, viz., Minerva, Feb. 20, and Anna M., March 30. The clouds of affliction hung in blackness over the family, surcharged with desolating bolts. Still the widowed mother bore up bravely under her calamities. She again became an approved Matron of Milford Poor Asylum, outlived her trials, and survived to a green old age. She died suddenly in the kind filial care of her dr., Mrs. Spaulding, in Milford, Mass., Nov. 6, 1887, a. 74 yrs. 4 mos. and 21 ds.

CORIZANDA BALLOU[8], Cyrus, Jr.,[7] Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c., b. as above; lived to mature womanhood, and was betrothed for marriage. She died in the midst of promising prospects, deeply lamented, in Milford, Mass., Dec. 5, 1868, a. 32 yrs. 2 mos. and 30 ds.

CYRUS CONSTANTINE BALLOU[8], Cyrus, Jr.,[7] Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c., b. in Hopkinton, Mass., Oct. 1, 1838; m. *Mary Veronica Gallup*, dr. of Frederick A. and Catherine (Crall) Gallup, b. in Boston, Mass., 1852; cer. in Milford, Mass., Oct. 27, 1874, by the writer, the groom's great-uncle. Issue.—

6226—1. Laura M.,[9] b. in Albany, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1875.
6227—2. Cyrus Constantine, Jr.,[9] b. in Albany, N. Y., Nov. 30, '77; d. July 2, 1885.
6228—3. Adin Everett[9], b. in Albany, N. Y., Aug. 2, '82.

Cyrus Constantine Ballou and wife are intelligent, enterprising, reputable persons, and are auspiciously launched on the waters of pecuniary prosperity. He was actively engaged during the years of ripening manhood in responsible managemental oversight of public institutions, and later as a boot and shoe manufacturer, chiefly in the vicinity of Albany, N. Y. Having succeeded financially well, he decided on settling in Massachusetts. In 1885, while the family were on their way to their new prospective home, they met with a sudden and distressing bereavement, in the death of their eldest son, a fine little boy, in his 8th yr. He d. in Pittsfield, Mass., of diphtheria, July 2, 1885. His remains were brought to Milford, Mass., and buried with marked demonstrations of affectionate lamentation. The family have since resided in Milford, Mass., until quite recently. They are now eligibly situated on a pleasant homestead in Medway, Mass.

ELVIRA DANIELS BALLOU[8], Cyrus, Jr.,[7] Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hopkinton, Mass., June 12, 1840; m. *Benjamin Hartwell Spaulding*, son of Hosea and Lydia (Furbush) Spaulding, b. in Rome, Me., May 18, 1830; cer. at Hopedale, Mass., Oct. 24, 1865, by the writer, bride's great-uncle. Issue.—

6229—1. Hartwell B. Spaulding[9], b. Milford, Mass., Oct. 11, 1870.
6230—2. Georgianna Jeane (adopted)[9], b. Milford, Mass., May 17, '80.
6231—3. Hortense Elvira Spaulding[9], b. Milford, Mass., Oct. 10, '83.

Well married and pleasantly situated. Their family home is in Milford, Mass., where Mr. Spaulding is a prominent straw goods manufacturer. Social standing reputable, and circumstances prosperous.

AUSTIN BALLOU[8], Cyrus, Jr.,[7] Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Milford, Mass., Sept. 23, 1843; m. *Jennie Agnes Hayward*, dr. of Gordon N. and Laura Ann (Perham) Hayward, b. in Barre, Mass., Mar. 9, 1851; cer. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 2, 1871, by Rev. James T. Massey. Issue.—

6232—1. Cora Sadie[9], b. Sept. 25, 1872.
6233—2. William Austin[9], b. Feb. 12, '76.

Austin Ballou[8] has been much employed in the manufacture of straw goods, at which he is an expert. He has occupied several responsible positions as manager of such establishments, and, if we mistake not, sometimes as principal or copartner. He has competent abilities in this line of business, is highly appreciated, and his services are in good demand. He has a congenial wife and very interesting children. Life seems a success with him and his family. He is now superintendent of a straw goods manufactory in Middletown, N. Y.

HERBERT BALLOU[8], Cyrus, Jr.,[7] Cyrus[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Milford, Mass., Oct. 28, 1847; m. *Mary Ella Chappell*, dr. of Jeremiah and Mary (Sisson) Chappell, b. in New London, Ct., Nov. 24, 1847; cer. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 4, 1871, by Rev. B. P. Byram. Issue.—

6234—1. Luella Hattie[9], b. Milford, Mass., Mar. 11, 1873.
6235—2. Herbert Chappell[9], b. Aug. 11, '80.

Herbert Ballou[8] grew up in the business of the straw goods manufacture, and became a competent superintendent therein. He won appreciation, distinction and compensation. With the outfit of prominent skill and a hopeful family, he seemed to be on

the highway of desirable success; when he was arrested by a fatal malarial disease at an establishment in Mattawan, near New York city, which, after protracted sufferings, terminated his life. He d. in Mt. Sinai Hospital in that city, Feb. 15, 1886, a. 38 yrs. 3 mos. 17 ds. His remains were brought to Milford, Mass., recd. appropriate funeral honors, and now repose in Vernon Grove cemetery. His bereaved widow and children have since resided in Milford, Mass.

[2362.] LORINDA ARNOLD BALLOU[7], Arnold[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 28, 1817; m. *Charles Grandison Blake*, son of Solomon and Hannah (Morse) Blake, b. in Franklin, Mass., June 9, 1815; cer. in said Franklin Dec. 3, 1835, by Rev. Elam Smalley. Issue, b. in said Franklin.—

6236—1. Albert Arnold Blake, b. Sept. 10, 1836; m. 1st R. E. Morrill, 2d M. J. Creamer.
6237—2. Harriet Lorinda Blake, b. July 16, '38; m. 1st George W. Lewers, 2d M. A. Burbank.
6238—3. Henry Augustus Blake, b. Dec. 10, '40; m. Mary Elizabeth Calvert.
6239—4. Mary Jane Blake, b. Apl. 1, '43; d. Nov. 30, 1843.
6240—5. Persis Maria Blake, b. June 7, '45; m. Josiah Fowler.
6241—6. Mary Louisa Alletta Blake, b. Dec. 2, '47; u. m.; res. with her mother.

Lorinda Arnold Ballou[7] was a posthumous child, b. a few months after the lamented decease of her father, and brought up with her mother, or more largely in the family of her maternal grandparents, John Bates, Esq., and wife, in Bellingham, Mass. Her married life was clouded with serious domestic adversities, which cost her some grievous trials. These, however, she surmounted with remarkable fortitude. She is a devoted member of the Baptist church, and has been sustained under all afflictions by her religious faith and trust. Mr. Blake died Aug. 3, 1881, a. 66 yrs. 1 mo. and 25 ds. Mrs. Lorinda has resided for several years in Milford, Mass., keeping house comfortably with her youngest daughter, Miss Mary L. Alletta.

ALBERT ARNOLD BLAKE[8], Charles W. Blake and Lorinda A. Ballou[7], Arnold[6], &c., b. as above; m. *Rowena A. Morrill* of Newbury, Me.; cer. Oct. 26, 1859, in Bellingham, Mass., by Rev. J. T. Massey. Issue, b. in Syracuse, N. Y.—

6242—1. Flora A. Blake[9], b. Aug. 26, 1861.
6243—2. Albert A. Blake, Jr.,[9] b. July 26, '67; d. July 22, 1868.

Albert A. Blake m. 2d *Mary J. Creamer*, b. Apl. 1850; cer. in Dayton, O., June 19, 1877, by Rev. Henry F. Colby. No issue reported. Occupation, if we mistake not, the millinery business. Family home in Syracuse, N. Y.

HARRIET LORINDA BLAKE[8], Charles W. Blake and Lorinda A. Ballou[7], Arnold[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c., b. as above; m. 1st *George W. Lewers*, son of Joseph and Margaret (Conway) Lewers, b. in Canada, Aug. 26, 1827; cer. at Hopedale, Mass., Mar. 27, 1856, by the writer, bride's great-uncle. Issue.—

6244—1. Frank Lewers[9], b. about 1857.

George W. Lewers d. in Chicago, Ill., June 5, 1864, a. 36 yrs. 9 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Harriet subsequently m. *Monroe A. Burbank* at a date not ascertained, and resided in Somerville, Mass. Issue reported, but without name or birth-date.

HENRY AUGUSTUS BLAKE[8], Charles W. Blake and Lorinda A. Ballou[7], Arnold[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c., b. in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 10, 1840; m. *Mary Elizabeth Calvert* of Wilmington, Del.; cer. Jan. 3, 1865. Issue, b in said Wilmington.—

6245—1. Mary A. Blake[9], b. Oct. 30, 1865.
6246—2. Charles P. Blake[9], b. May 5, '68.
6247—3. Lilly R. Blake[9], b. Sept. 10, '70; d. June 23, 1883.
6248—4. Adda G. Blake[9], b. Dec. 5, '73.
6249—5. George B. Blake[9], b. Sept. 30, '76.
6250—6. Walter C. Blake[9], b. Mar. 5, '79.
6251—7. Herbert D. Blake[9], b. June 2, '85; d. June 7 following.

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth d. July 4, 1885. We understand the bereaved husband to be a trader in dress goods, and that the family home is in Wilmington, Del.

PERSIS MARIA BLAKE[8], Charles W. Blake and Lorinda A. Ballou[7], Arnold[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c.; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 7, 1845; m. *Josiah Fowler* of French Village, Province of New Brunswick; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., Dec. 29, 1862, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

6252—1. Idella May Fowler[9], b. Nov. 27, 1866.
6253—2. Berton Josiah Fowler[9], b. Nov. 1, '69; d. Jan. 13, 1871.
6254—3. Almina Alletta Fowler[9], b. Oct. 30, '71; d. June 26, 1874.
6255—4. Mabel Jemima Fowler[9], b. Sept. 12, '74; d. May 9, 1875.
6256—5. Persis Maria Fowler[9], b. June 16, '77; d. July 13, 1877.

Mrs. Persis Maria[8], the wife and mother, d. June 20, 1877, a. 31

yrs. 11 mos. and 13 ds. What ravages of death! Nothing further reported.

[2363.] MARTHA ANN BALLOU[7], Maj. Alfred[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 26, 1836; m. *Andrew Thayer*, son of Smith and Judith (Harkness) Thayer, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Dec. 12, 1835; cer. in said Cumberland, Oct. 26, 1858, by Joseph P. Burbank. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

6257—1. Alfred Ballou Thayer, b. Jan. 4, 1860; d. u. m. Aug 18, 1883, a. 23 yrs. 7 mos. and 14 ds.
6258—2. Frederic Andrew Thayer, Nov. 23, '61; m. Agnes Greenhalgh.
6259—3. Edgar Lincoln Thayer, b. May 13, '66.

With many good capabilities and qualities, Martha Ann (Ballou) Thayer passed through a pilgrimage overshadowed with unpropitious clouds that distilled more tears than joys. She d. in the home of her nativity at middle age, Mar. 25, 1886, having numbered 49 yrs. 10 mos. and 29 ds. Let the myrtle of considerate sympathy mantle her grave.

FREDERIC ANDREW THAYER[8], Andrew Thayer and Martha Ann Ballou[7], Maj. Alfred[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c., b. as above; m. *Agnes Greenhalgh;* cer. June 23, 1882. Issue.—

6260—1. Alice Martha Thayer[9], b. Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 22, 1883.

Family home on the ancient Ariel Ballou homestead in Cumberland, R. I.

[2364.] IRA BALLOU[7], Maj. Alfred[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 5, 1838; m. 1st *Ann J. Adams*, dr. of Seba and Osia (Goodspeed) Adams, b. in Killingly, Ct., at a date not given; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 1, 1858, by Rev. Joseph B. Breed. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

6261—1. Elmer E., b. Aug. —, 1861; d. same month.
6262—2. Ina M., b. June 14, '68.
6263—3. Maud L., b. June 7, '70; d. Oct. 27, same year.

Mrs. Ann J. (Adams) Ballou d. at a date not given, and Ira[7] m. 2d *Eurilla Abigail Cook*, dr. of Stephen Otis and Abigail (Chilson) Cook, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 22, 1841; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 1, 1871, by Rev. Charles J. White. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

6264— 4. Adin Theodore, b. Nov. 6, 1872.
6265— 5. Nettie Gertrude, b. Nov. 10, '74.
6266— 6. Ira Arnold, b. Oct. 15, '76.
6267— 7. Ariel Otis, b. Apl. 7, '78.
6268— 8. Bertha Abigail, b. Feb. 19, '80.
6269— 9. Alfred Leslie, b. Mar. 3, '82.
6270—10. Arthur Carroll, b. Jan. 10, '86.

Ira Ballou[7] and wife are sturdy, executive, upright farmers on the ancient Ariel Ballou homestead, and are rearing a goodly progeny to bear onward the lineal name. Ira[7] was among the patriotic braves who rallied to the standard of the Union, and helped subdue the legions of Secession. He served his parents with filial fidelity till the grave covered their mortal remains, and is now inheriting his portion of their time honored patrimony. We trust that he and his family will continue to turn its furrows and gather its havests worthily.

[2365.] ADIN BALLOU, Jr.,[7] Rev. Adin[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 22, 1823; d. of scarletina in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 10, 1833. He was a bright and promising lad, a. 9 yrs. 7 mos. and 17 ds.

[2366.] ABIGAIL SAYLES BALLOU[7], Rev. Adin[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Milford, Mass., Jan. 30, 1829; m. *Rev. William Sweetser Heywood*, son of John and Betsey (Edgell) Heywood, b. in Westmister, Mass., Aug. 23, 1824; cer. at Hopedale, Mass., May 11, 1851, by the writer, bride's father. Issue.—

6271—1. Lucy Florence Heywood, b. Hopedale, Mass., July 28, 1861.

Abigail Sayles (Ballou) Heywood[7], or, as she now chooses to write her name, Abbie B. Heywood, is a woman of talents, accomplishments and christian character such as to rejoice the hearts of her parents, near relatives, and a host of friends, whose privilege it has been to know her in the various circles of intimate association in which she has moved from childhood to middle age. Her home training was the best that her parents could give, in all the departments of true usefulness, and she has honored those privileges. She was sent early to good common schools, and soon after the Community settlement at Hopedale, while yet in her early teens, commenced primary school teaching. Later she was thoroughly qualified in the State Normal School at West Newton, Mass., of which she became a graduate, to instruct in the higher branches, and distinguished herself as an educator for many years

before and after marriage. Later, as a pastoress, she has been eminently successful in the management of Sunday Schools, classes, concerts, &c. She is a woman of affairs and influence wherever her services are demanded; being not only a theoretical but practical worker in whatever position she finds herself. Beyond all this, she understands the fundamental principles of truth and righteousness, and reveres them as the bases of all efforts at human improvement; never contenting herself with the parrotry, imitation and superficialism of so called christian civilization, where so many respectable religious teachers fondly find their congenial element. So she is the efficient wife and co-operative companion of a worthy husband, thoroughly imbued with kindred principles, devoted to kindred objects and full of kindred aspirations.

Rev. William S. Heywood was endowed with a superior mental and moral constitution, enjoyed what might be called a semi-collegiate education, and has diligently improved all his opportunities in many branches of useful knowledge. He became early interested in the great moral reforms of the age, and, being attracted to Hopedale, as the practical focus of those reforms, took up his residence there in 1848. He prepared himself for the Christian ministry, was approbated, commenced preaching, and was regularly ordained as an evangelist May 25, 1849. His executive abilities in various directions readily advanced him to responsible positions in the Community, culminating at length in its Presidency. Plenty of pulpit service, and not a little in the associate editorship of our then Community organ, "*The Practical Christian*," constantly ripened his experience and gave him commanding influence. Meantime he took a deep interest in the solidly useful education of the rising generation, as did his wife. This led them to establish "The Hopedale Home School"—an institution of high merit, which had a successful run of seven years, and graduated numerous students, who cherish fond recollections of its privileges. Since leaving Hopedale in 1864, Mr. Heywood has been settled in the ministry as pastor, for a series of years successively, in Scituate, Mass., Hudson, Mass., Holyoke, Mass., and in Boston, Mass. His last settlement in Boston was as Minister to the Poor at the North end of the city in a chapel station supported by "The Fraternity of Churches." Failing health has just obliged him to resign the onerous responsibilities of this last charge. In all these pastorates he has successfully fulfilled his duties, and won the high respect of those he served,

as well as of those with whom he was naturally associated. And in them all his wife has been his popular co-efficient helpmeet. They have but the one child above credited to them, Lucy Florence Heywood[8]. She has a well endowed constitution, physically, mentally and morally, graduated reputably from Smith College in Northampton, Mass., about two years ago, is a sensible and accomplished young woman, is ripe for solid usefulness, and is a living fund of enjoyment to her parents, relatives and numerous friends.

[2367.] PEARLEY HUNT BALLOU[7], Rev. Adin[6], Dea. Ariel[5], &c.; b. in Milford, Mass., Nov. 23, 1830; d. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 27, 1833, a. 2 yrs. and 3 mos. He was a bright, affectionate child, but not healthy, and fell a prey at last to scarlet fever.

[2368.] ADIN AUGUSTUS BALLOU[7], Rev. Adin[6], Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4] James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., June 30, 1833, and died in early manhood, at Bridgewater, Mass., Feb. 8, 1852, of typhoid fever, a. 18 yrs. 7 mos. and 8 ds. He was eminently worthy of a more ample memorial than our crowded space seems to allow. Yet we must be excused for touching a few chords of hallowed endearment. He was preëminently rich in all the qualities and characteristics that could delight his parents, relatives and friends, or give promise of a nobly useful manhood. His talents, capabilities, aspirations, principles of action, ruling motives and life-aims were of the highest order. He received the best scholastic tuition and moral training we could give him under the family circumstances. And all that was provided for him, said or done, was seed that fell on good ground. He never failed to respond worthily to every lesson given him, or to improve admirably all privileges and opportunities for mental culture. It was so from earliest childhood all through to ripening youth, even to his last earthly moment. In his tenth year Augustus was placed in the then Hopedale community printing office to acquire the art of a typographer. He accommodated himself to his new avocation, acquired a taste for the art, and ere long became exceedingly expert in the dispatch of business. In his thirteenth year he conceived the project of publishing a miniature semi-monthly paper, whereof he was to be editor, printer and proprieter. He carried this project into execution, and ran his little periodical successfully through several volumes. It was a small sheet, even with later enlargement, and was facetiously entitled *The Mammoth*. In 1847, when entering his fifteenth year, he was made foreman of

the Hopedale printing office. Under his management *The Practical Christian*, a semi-monthly periodical of considerable size, was regularly printed and mailed, job work satisfactorily executed, and all the business of the office executively dispatched. Meantime he improved every spare moment in the acquisition of useful knowledge in scholastic directions. But he needed and well deserved higher privileges. Accordingly in August, 1850, he entered the State Normal School in Bridgewater, Mass., then under the Principalship of that excellent educator, Mr. Nicholas Tillinghast. There he passed through the three customary terms, made remarkable proficiency, and graduated with the highest honor. He then added an extra term, and accepted a pressing invitation from his Principal to become an assistant teacher in the institution. He was most auspiciously discharging the functions of this office, when a dark cloud suddenly obscured his skies, and the death-bolt ushered him into the world of spirits. There was indescribable mourning in the parental sanctuary, and profoundly sympathetic lamentation of the various circles in which he had moved. For he was greatly admired and beloved by all who intimately knew him. His father commemorated his worth in a duodecimo volume of 192 pages, entitled "Memoir of Adin Augustus Ballou." It was published in 1853, and has been read by old and young with a tender interest. A few copies still remain on hand, and should any reader of this work desire one, he will furnish it at small cost. And he is confident no person will ever peruse it without mental pleasure, satisfaction and profit.

[2369.] ARIEL ALCIDUS BALLOU[7], Ariel[6], M. D., Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 23, 1833; calamitously drowned in a deep canal of his native village, Sept. 11, 1844, a. 10 yrs. 9 mos. and 18 ds. He was a promising lad, dearly loved by his parents, and his untimely death correspondingly lamented. His father arrived at the fatal spot only a few moments too late, and had to recover his body with his own hands. He had acquired a masterly command of himself in and under water while a youthful swimmer, and readily achieved what none of the gathered spectators had either courage or skill to execute. He deliberately sunk himself several feet under the surface of the canal, seized the lifeless form, and emerged with it on the bank. The feat was as wonderful to the beholders as the occasion was sad. But the spirit of the loved one had fled to the heavenly home.

[2370.] ANNAH BALLOU[7], Ariel,[6] M. D., Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 1, 1837; u. m.; a well-educated, intelligent, high spirited, resolute maiden, whose principal theatre has been the paternal home. Since the death of her mother in 1873, she has been her father's chief domestic manager, servitor, companion and nurse in sickness. This important function very largely demanded her devotion during her father's last year, which was one of painful illness to him. Their home was formerly in Woonsocket but latterly in Providence, R. I. He continued an imprisoned and suffering invalid there, through all the sad winter months of 1886-7, and Annah found urgent occasion for her incessant filial ministrations. The growing geniality of spring and summer gave promise of his improved health, and we were vainly hoping he might live to see this darling object of his ambition and financial patronage, The History and Genealogy of the Ballous, in print. But, as already noted, he passed away July 15, 1887.

[2371.] ELLA BALLOU[7], Ariel,[6] M. D., &c., d. an infant, a. only 2 weeks.

[2372.] LAURA BALLOU[7], Ariel[6], M. D., Dea. Ariel[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 17, 1841; m. *Daniel M. Edwards, M. D.*, son of Azariah and Catherine (Mann) Edwards, b. in Lincoln, Penobscot County, Me., June 28, 1844; cer. in said Woonsocket, Jan. 26, 1870, by the Rt. Rev. Thomas A. Clark. Issue, b. in Woonsocket.—

6272—1. Ariel Ballou Edwards, b. Jan. 27, 1871.
6273—2. Edith Edwards, b. July 20, '73.
6274—3. Herbert Edwards, b. Oct. 6, '74; d. Dec. 16, 1875.
6275—4. Percival Edwards, b. Aug. 30, '78; d. Dec. 13, 1878.
6276—5. Daniel M. Edwards, Jr., b. Dec. 26, '80.

Laura Ballou[7], like her elder sister, enjoyed ample privileges of education, and grew up an intelligent woman. She added to her mental accomplishments those afforded by a tour in Europe. Dr. Edwards was regularly inducted into his profession through the tuitionary training by which modern physicians reach their diplomas. They are a well married pair, occupy a reputable social position, are blessed with promising children, and are auspiciously launched on the stream of life. Like Dr. Ballou himself and his elder daughter, they are attached to the Protestant Episcopal Church, and rejoice in the immunities of its communion.

They tenderly and assiduously ministered to their father in his last sickness.

[2373.] NOBLE BALLOU[7], the youngest child of Dr. Ariel Ballou[6], d. an infant.

[2374.] SAMUEL SCOTT[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Eunice Ballou and Daniel Sayles[5], Ariel Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 3, 1801; d. u. m. Sept. 15, 1832, a. 31 yrs. and 12 ds. No characteristics given.

[2375.] CLARISSA SCOTT[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 7, 1804; d. u. m. Nov. 24, 1846, a. 42 yrs. 5 mos. and 17 ds. No characteristics given.

[2376.] NANCY SCOTT[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Feb. 27, 1805; m. *Dea. William Ham* of Providence, R. I.; cer. Dec. 14, 1848. No issue reported. Mrs. Clarissa (Scott) Ham d. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 26, 1879, a. 74 yrs. 5 mos. and 29 ds. Presumable worth unreported.

[2377.] WILLIAM SCOTT, JR.,[7] William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 28, 1806; m. *Sarah Snow*, dr. of Elkanah and Sarah Snow, b. Oct. 12, 1818; cer. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 30, 1834. Issue, understood to have been b. in Bellingham, Mass.—

6277—1. Mary Elizabeth Scott, b. Mar. 19, 1836; m. William Tebb.
6278—2. Caroline Frances Scott, b. June 22, '38; m. Welcome Ballou.
6279—3. Emma Snow Scott, b. June 13, '47; m. Eugene J. Eames.

A nameless infant was b. Mar. 19, 1837, and d. the ensuing day. The parents resided successively in Bellingham, Hopedale and Blackstone, Mass., generally engaged in agricultural and horticultural pursuits—industrious, frugal, orderly and exemplary people. Later they took up their abode in Providence, R. I. There Mrs. Sarah d. quite suddenly near the end of June, 1886, in her 68th year. The worthy husband was still hale and vigorous at last advices, though in his 82d year, and comfortably domiciliated in the family of his youngest dr., Mrs. Eames, Providence, R. I.

MARY ELIZABETH SCOTT[8], William Scott, Jr., and Sarah Snow[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Bal-

lou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b., as we have understood, in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 19, 1836; m. *William Tebb*, then of Blackstone, Mass., since of London, Eng., b. in England, place and date not given; cer. Dec. 4, 1856. Issue, b. in London, Eng.—

6280—1. Florence Joy Tebb[9], b. Feb. 26, 1858; m. Raphael Weldon, Mar. 14, 1883.
6281—2. William Scott Tebb[9], b. Mar. 4, '62; graduated A. M. Cambridge, Eng., 1886.
6282—3. Mary Christine Tebb[9], b. Sept. 11, '68.
6283—4. Beatrice Hewittson Tebb[9], b. Aug. 9, '74.

Mr. Tebb was an influential and trusted accountant, for some years previous to marriage, in the large manufacturing establishment at Blackstone, Mass. He soon after returned to his native country, and has long been a successful grain merchant in London. He is a man of ideas and high moral principles, as well as of affairs, does his own thinking, stands in the front rank of humanitary reform, and makes his large influence tell in favor of the world's progress. And in all this his wife delights to share. They are blessed in their chn., who are giving auspicious promise of high toned intelligence, virtue and usefulness. They celebrated their silver wedding with festive family demonstration, at their pleasant home in London, Dec. 4, 1881. Mrs. Tebb has evinced an encouraging interest in the compilation of this volume, and will welcome the arrival of a copy in her household at the earliest convenience of the publishers.

CAROLINE FRANCES SCOTT[8], William Scott, Jr., and Sarah Snow[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 22, 1838; m. *Welcome Ballou* of Harrisville, R. I.; cer. Feb. 8, 1879. Issue.—

6284—1. Leon Frances Ballou[9], b. Nov. 17, 1879.

Family home in (Harrisville) Burrillville, R. I.,

EMMA SNOW SCOTT[8], William Scott, Jr., and Sarah Snow[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 13, 1847; m. *Eugene J. Eames* of Providence, R. I. No issue reported. Deservedly esteemed for intelligence, virtue, and usefulness. Family home in said Providence.

[2378.] SULLIVAN SCOTT[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6],

Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 31, 1808; m. *Eliza C. Scott*, dr. of Olney and Lydia (Lazell) Scott, b. in Bellingham June 1, 1811. Issue.—

6285—1. Annie S. Scott, birth-date not given.

The family home is in Providence, R. I. The parents survive in venerable years, and we infer that their only dr., u. m., resides with them. Reputable people, and we only regret that we were unable to obtain a more explicit record of them.

[2379.] CELIA SCOTT[7], William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 3, 1810; m. *Peter Nelson*, and she d. Oct. 10, 1846, a. 36 yrs. 6 mos. and 7 ds. Only so much communicated.

[2380.] ANNA SCOTT[7], youngest child and dr. of William Scott and Selah Sayles[6], b. in Bellingham, Mass., June —, 1812; d. u. m. June 10, 1834, in her 23d year.

[2381.] ABIGAIL WHITING[7], Peter Whiting and Anna Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., July 23, 1804; m. *Jeremiah Burnham* of New Boston, N. H.; cer. June 6, 1833. Issue not reported. Her husband d. in May, 1883.

[2382.] JOSEPH BLAKE WHITING[7], Peter Whiting and Anna Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 14, 1807; m. *Phila Cook Ballou*, dr. of Flavius Josephus and Phila (Cook) Ballou, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 23, 1815; cer. Mar. 20, 1834. Issue, some but not all, b. in said Franklin.—

6286—1. Adelaide Blake Whiting, b. May 8, 1836; m. John Davis Wales Feb. 14, 1856.

6287—2. Hassam Orlando Whiting, b. Jan. 2, '38; m. Deborah D. Boyd Nov. 28, 1872.

6288—3. Sarah Velina Whiting, b. Oct. 15, '41; m. Edwin O. Keeler May 13, 1868.

6289—4. Louise Maria Whiting, b. July 3, '43; m. William G. Slade Sept. 18, 1875.

6290—5. Susan Vienna Whiting, b. July 12, '44; d. Jan. 18, 1860.

6291—6. Mary Clark Whiting, b. Sept. 16, '46; m. Thomas R. Doty Dec. 21, 1869.

6292—7. Flavius Ballou Whiting, b. Mar. 20, '52.

Intelligent, worthy people, parents and chn. We are not told the occupation of Joseph Blake Whiting, but presume he was an industrious man in some laudable calling. He d. in Pawtucket, R. I., July 17, 1870, a. 62 yrs. 10 mos. and 3 ds. His worthy widow was residing, at last advices, with or near her chn. in Norwalk, Ct.

ADELAIDE BLAKE WHITING[8], Joseph Blake Whiting and Phila C. Ballou[7], b. as above; m. *John Davis Wales*, son of Otis Wales, b. in Franklin, Mass.; cer. as above given, Feb. 14, 1856. Issue, b. in said Franklin.—

6293—1. Jennie Adelaide Wales[9], b. May 20, 1856; d. Sept. 4, 1874.
6294—2. Elmer Ellsworth Wales[9], b. Mar. 9, '61; d. Dec. 19, 1864.
6295—3. Annie Gertrude Wales[9], b. Apl. 29, '70.
6296—4. Frederick Ellsworth Wales[9], b. Jan. 29, '78.

Family home in Franklin, Mass.

HASSAM ORLANDO WHITING[8], Joseph Blake Whiting and Phila C. Ballou[7], Peter Whiting and Anna Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Keene, N. H., Jan. 2, 1838; m. *Deborah Dana Boyd*, eldest dr. of Samuel Boyd, Jr., b. in Providence, R. I., Feb. 10, 1848; cer. in said Providence, Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 28, 1872. Issue, born in Indianapolis, Ind.—

6297—1. Leila Ormalia Whiting[9], b. Mar. 11, 1874.

An intelligent, enterprising pair. Present family home in Chicago, Ill.

SARAH VELINA WHITING[8], Joseph Blake Whiting and Phila C. Ballou[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Edwin Olmstead Keeler*, son of Jonah C. Keeler of Ridgefield, Ct.; cer. as above, May 13, 1868. Issue.—

6298—1. Inez Rosaline Keeler[9], b. Apl. 8, 1869.
6299—2. Rutherford Ballou Keeler[9], b. Feb. 25, '76.

Occupation, &c., not given. Family home Norwalk, Ct.

LOUISE MARIA WHITING[8], Joseph Blake Whiting and Phila C. Ballou[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *William Granville Slade*, son of Andrew Slade, Pawtucket, R. I.; cer. as above, Sept. 18, 1875. No issue. She died July 3, 1882, aged 39 yrs.

SUSAN VIENNA WHITING[8], the next b. of Joseph B. and Phila C. (Ballou) Whiting[7], died in maidenhood, Jan. 18, 1860, aged 15 yrs. 6 mos. and 6 ds.

MARY CLARK WHITING[7], Joseph Blake Whiting and Phila C. Ballou[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Thomas Reed Doty*, son of Isaac Reed Doty, Norwalk, Ct.; cer. as above, Dec. 20, 1869. No issue. Occupation, &c., not given. Family home in Norwalk, Ct.

FLAVIUS BALLOU WHITING[6], youngest child and son of Joseph B. and Phila C. (Ballou) Whiting[7], b. Mar. 20, 1852—no further reported.

[2383.] PETER WHITING, JR.,[7] Peter Whiting and Anna Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 5, 1809; never m., went to California, and there died on Scott River, Feb. 3, 1885, aged 75 yrs. 7 mos. and 28 ds.

[2384.] LYDIA BLAKE WHITING[7], Peter Whiting and Anna Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Mar. 9, 1812; resides in her native vicinage, u. m.

[2385.] WILLARD CLARK WHITING[7], Peter Whiting and Anna Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 7, 1815; m. 1st *Charlotte Miller* Nov. 15, 1838; 2d *Sarah O. Hancock* Feb. 6, 1844. The record came to us in this form, with no mention of issue, in either of two communications received from the family. We were kindly invited to make further inquiries, and regret neglecting to do so, as we fear the names and birth-dates of chn. may have been undesignedly omitted. The parents are worthy people, and, if we mistake not, they dwell on the ancient patrimonial homestead in So. Franklin, Mass. Our thanks are due to them for their pains to furnish us valuable information concerning their family relatives.

[2386.] ASA DARLING SAYLES[7], Stephen Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 10, 1811. He emigrated with his father's family to Genesee, Wis., in 1837, m. a lady there whose name we have not learned, nor the date of their marriage, pursued a prosperous business, and died some years since at a date not ascertained—leaving no children.

[2387.] DONISON BERKLY SAYLES[7], Stephen Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 5, 1813; m. *Olive Wilcox* of Woonsocket, R. I.,

at a date not given. He settled near his father in Genesee, Wis. Issue, b. in said Genesee.—

6300— 1. Stephen W. Sayles, b. date not given; d. in early infancy.
6301— 2. Olive H. Sayles, b. " " " m. Andrew Jillson.
6302— 3. Stephen W. Sayles.
6303— 4. Oscar D. Sayles.
6304— 5. Marian W. Sayles.
6305— 6. Daniel Webster Sayles.
6306— 7. Edwin C. Sayles.
6307— 8. Virgil E. Sayles.
6308— 9. Samuel Darling Sayles.
6309—10. Angie E. Sayles.
6310—11. Adelaide Sayles.

We had promise of full data concerning this family and others in the descent of Stephen Sayles[6], but have been sadly disappointed, and therefore can register only such fragments as have reached us. We suppose the parents and bulk of their family are comfortably circumstanced in Genesee, Wis. But the eldest dr. is m. and settled in Woonsocket, R. I. It was on her that we mainly depended for the lacking data above alluded to.

OLIVE H. SAYLES[8], Donison B. Sayles[7], Stephen Sayles[6], &c.; m. *Andrew Jillson* of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue, b. there.—

6311—1. Mary E. Jillson[9], b. ——; d. an infant.
6312—2. Walter M. Jillson[9], b. Aug. 23, 1868.
6313—3. Elmer A. Jillson[9], b. Jan. 2, '70.
6314—4. Edwin I. Jillson[9], b. Dec. 6, '72.

Nothing further communicated.

[2388.] WHITMAN SAYLES[7], Stephen Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 15, 1816; m. *Catherine Starkweather* of Upton, Mass.; settled prosperously in Genesee, Wis., and had.—

6315—1. Catherine Sayles, b. date not given.
6316—2. James K. Polk Sayles.
6317—3. Henry Sayles.
6318—4. Sarah Sayles.
6319—5. Edward Sayles.

Said to be intelligent, thrifty and prosperous in their Wisconsin vicinage. One report states him to have been High Sheriff of Dodge Co., Wis., and a man of public influence. No further informed.

[2389.] MORTIMER SAYLES[7], Stephen Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], &c.; b. in Bellingham, Mass., prob. about 1818; emigrated to Genesee, Wis., with his parents in 1837; reported in 1885 as resident there or in the general vicinity, in respectable

circumstances; but whether he has a family or not, we are left wholly uninformed.

[2390.] ABBY SAYLES[7], Stephen Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Bellingham, Mass., prob. about 1820; m. *David Orendoff* in Genesee, Wis., or its general vicinity, at a date not given. Issue.—

6320—1. George Orendoff, b. date not given.
6321—2. Esther Orendoff, b. " " "
6322—3. Frankie Orendoff, b. " " " died.
6323—4. Frankie Orendoff, b. " " " name repeated.
6324—5. Eddie Orendoff, b. " " "

Not a word further has enlightened us, except that Mrs. Abby, the wife and mother, deceased some few years ago. Having been disappointed in our expectation of more definite and ample data, we are obliged to leave this lineage of Stephen Sayles[6] in the above elliptical form.

[2391.] COL. WELCOME BALLOU SAYLES[7], Daniel Sayles, Jr.,[6] Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 4, 1813; m. *Deborah Cushing Watson*; cer. in Providence, R. I., May 20, 1839, by Rev. Dr. Crocker. Issue.—

6325—1. Mary Olive Sayles, b. Mar. 11, 1840; d. Dec. 24, 1843.
6326—2. Eliza Jane Sayles, b. June 18, '42; m. 1st J. S. Manchester, 2d W. L. Gates.
6327—3. Mary Edith Sayles, b. Aug. 23, '45; m. Edward T. Raymond.
6328—4. Julia Wilkinson Sayles, b. Feb. 17, '48; m. James H. Tower.
6329—5. Philip Allen Sayles, b. June 7, '52; m. Hannah Cornett.
6330—6. Louis Leprelette Sayles, b. Sept. 14, '54; no further reported.

The birthplaces of these chn. are not given, but we presume the elder of them were b. in Woonsocket, and the younger in Providence, R. I. The specifications of their marriages need completion.

ELIZA JANE SAYLES[8], b. as above; m. 1st *Maj. Joseph S. Manchester* of Bristol, R. I., July 26, 1866; 2d *Waldo L. Gates* of Sterling, Mass., July 23, 1878.

MARY EDITH SAYLES[8], b. as above; m. *Edward T. Raymond* of Worcester, Mass., Feb. 12, 1866.

JULIA WILKINSON SAYLES[8], b. as above; m. *James H. Tower* of Providence, R. I., Dec. 19, 1866.

PHILIP ALLEN SAYLES[8], b. as above; m. *Hannah Cornett* Aug. 9, 1877.

We assume as probable that more or less grand children have sprung from these marriages, but that they were intentionally unmentioned. Col. Sayles was among the honored martyr heroes of the great civil war, who d. for the preservation of the National Union. We have been furnished with the following biographical and obituary sketch, taken from "*Memories of Rhode Island Officers*," and said to have been written by Hon. John R. Bartlett.—

"WELCOME B. SAYLES.

Welcome B. Sayles was born in Bellingham, Mass., July 4th, 1812. [Bell. Recs. say 1813.] He came to Rhode Island upwards of thirty years ago, and first settled in Woonsocket, where he became a prominent citizen. In 1845, while still residing there, he was appointed postmaster of Providence by President Polk. He held the office until June, 1849; and again, after a respite of four years, was reappointed by President Pierce, in 1853, and remained in it until 1857. Subsequently, he was appointed by President Buchanan to transact important business connected with the war, post office and interior department, in Arizona and other western districts; and, still later, and near the close of his administration, to visit the principal cities of the south and effect such settlements and arrangements with the postmasters there, as would secure the government from losses and other embarrassments which threatened to result from the secession movement then beginning. This last appointment extended some months into the term of President Lincoln, and, indeed, the service it involved was rendered to some extent, under the advice and direction of gentlemen who expected to be connected with his administration. It is but justice, to say that when this mission had been completed and Col. Sayles returned to Washington, his work received the unqualified approbation of the postmaster general. And this is true also, of his labors as a public officer. As postmaster of Providence his success was not surpassed by that of any other postmaster in New England; and his promptness and accuracy were as highly commended by the government, as were his other qualities and characteristics of service by the public. Mr. Sayles was, however, best known to the people of this and other States, as a consistent defender and supporter of the democratic faith. His first appearance upon the stage of political strife was at the time

of the free suffrage movement in 1841 and 1842. Mr. Sayles several times represented the democracy of the State in the democratic national convention, and was a leading and influential member of the State assemblages. He was once the democratic candidate for congress in the eastern district, and received a support far beyond the expectations of the party. The political sentiment of his district was overwhelmingly against him; but the majority against him at this election was so small, as to make his opponents fearful of his popularity. Mr. Sayles was the originator and one of the first publishers of the *Providence Daily Post*, and retained his connection with the paper during the first ten or twelve years of its existence. During a portion of the time he was its sole editor, and at all other times rendered important service as counsellor and contributor. He was a good writer, but was not so pleasing with the pen as upon the platform. His thoughts were too swift for the pen, and he exhibited far more brilliancy before a public assemblage, than in the editorial chair. Yet he was by no means unguarded and reckless in his expressions, no matter in what circumstances he might be placed. His quick perceptions saved him from many difficulties, into which far less excitable temperaments frequently fall.

When Governor Sprague determined to raise the seventh regiment, Mr. Sayles tendered his services to him. They were at once accepted, and on the 5th of June, 1862, a commission was given him as Lieutenant-Colonel. He set to work immediately, and by his personal efforts raised one of the finest regiments which the State sent to the field. Both officers and men state that Col. Sayles soon became the idol of his regiment, and was kindly spoken of as a man and highly praised as an officer by all with whom he came in contact. He accompanied his regiment to Washington, and took part with it in the battle of Fredericksburg, Virginia, Dec. 13, 1862, when he was killed at the head of his men by a shell, which exploded at the moment of reaching him. His remains were brought to Providence, where they were interred with military honors.

But it was in social life—as a husband, a father, a neighbor and a friend—Col. Sayles was most highly prized. His qualities of heart were such as could not fail to establish between him and congenial souls the warmest and most enduring friendships and the most devoted affection. His whole nature was noble, and all his acts in private walks were kindly. His heart and hand were always open to pity and aid for the unfortunate, and he had no

enemy with whom he would not have shared his last meal, had he found him in distress, or whom he did not forgive nightly as he laid his head upon his pillow. Such was Welcome Ballou Sayles, as we have known and loved him for nearly twenty years."

Thus the barbarism of the battle-field tore out the life of Col. Sayles in the flash of a moment, as it has of almost countless millions. He d. in the prime of middle manhood, Dec. 13, 1862, aged 49 yrs. 5 mos. and 9 ds. His worthy widow was surviving at last advices, but no particulars as to her residence, health and circumstances have specialized our information.

[2392.] JOHN OSBORN SAYLES[7], Daniel Sayles, Jr.,[6] Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Apl. 10, 1816: m. 1st *Mary Lapham Wilkinson*, dr. of David and Thankful (Sayles) Wilkinson, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 7, 1819; cer. Nov. 10, 1840. Issue.—

6331—1. John Wilkinson Sayles, b. Apl. 24, 1842; m. J. L. Hallock.

Mrs. Mary was an intelligent, amiable and beloved woman, but her connubial life was sadly brief. She died June 5, 1842. The husband m. 2d *Anna E. Slack* of Albany, N. Y.; cer. Dec. 1852. Issue.—

6332—2. Annie May Sayles, b. July 10, 1852; public school teacher.
6333—3. Emma E. Sayles, b. Feb. 10, '54; d. at a date not given.
6334—4. Addie M. Sayles, b. Sept. 10 '56; d. " " " "
6335—5. Eva A. Sayles, b. Apl. 2, '61; m. and set. Hartwick, N. Y.

We learn from John W. Sayles[8] that his father, John O. Sayles[7], "is supposed to have died during the fall of 1867, at New Orleans, La., but we have not as yet been able to find his dust." We have before us two letters from John W.,[8] containing valuable data, but they leave us uninformed on several points of anxious interest. We could wish to have learned where the four drs. were born, what his father's chief business was, what occasion he had to be in New Orleans, whether he died suddenly of contagious disease, and what became of his second wife. Yet we thought it might seem indelicate to inquire into these particulars. We have an impression that John O. Sayles[7] was more or less engaged in mercantile pursuits, but are uncertain. We always understood him to be an intelligent, upright and kindly disposed man, though never enjoying the robust health and successful aptitudes of his brother Welcome B. But we trust it is well with them both in the realm of the departed.

JOHN WILKINSON SAYLES[8], John Osborn Sayles[7], Daniel Sayles, Jr.,[6] Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 24, 1842; m. *Julia M. Hallock* of Richmond, Va.; cer. July 12, 1865. Issue.—

6336—1. Hattie M. Sayles[9], b. July 2, 1866.
6337—2. Welcome B. Sayles[9], b. Oct. 24, '67.
6338—3. Ida M. Sayles[9], b. Sept. 24, '71.

John W.[8] also served his country in suppressing the secession, but we have no particulars of that service. His occupation not certified. The family home inferred, from date of letters, to be in Providence, R. I.

[2393.] MORTIMER D. SAYLES[7], John Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 13, 1823; d. at the a. of about 4 years.

[2394.] HON. WILLARD SAYLES[7], John Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Aug. 30, 1825; m. *Sarah E. C. Palmer*, dr. of Henry Palmer of Norwich, Ct.; cer Sept. 23, 1849. Issue, b. in Providence, R. I.—

6339—1. Clara E. Sayles, b. date not given; m. Thomas S. Gladding.

Mrs. Sarah, his wife, d. in Providence Sept. 29, 1854, and he has since remained a widower. The outlines of his life-career will appear from the following sketch copied from the *Rhode Island Cyclopædia*.—

"COL. WILLARD SAYLES."

"He graduated from Brown University in 1844, entered the law office of Gen. Thos. F. Carpenter, completed his law studies in 1846, and commenced the practice of law the same year. About 1854 he became City Solicitor of Providence. In Sept. 1861 he raised three troops of cavalry in one week, and was commissioned Maj. of 1st Battalion of 1st New Eng. Cavalry—afterward the 1st R. I. Cavalry. He was commissioned, Feb. 21, 1862; Lieut. Col. of the command, was in the expedition sent to recover the bodies of Slocum, Ballou and Tower from the Bull Run battlefield—was in the gallant and successful charge on Mount Royal, May 30, 1862, one of the most brilliant deeds of the war. In July, 1863, Gov. Smith called on him to organize and command the 3d Regt. R. I. Cavalry—his commission dating from July 1, 1863. He was sent

to the Department of the Gulf, where he was in constant and active service. The field of his regiment's operation was nearly the whole State of Louisiana, where he manifested his characteristic ability, efficiency and devotion to his country, in this most complicated arm of the service—as of it was required the most constant, severe and perilous duties. Rhode Island had no truer officer and soldier in the war. He was mustered out of the service with his regiment Nov. 20, 1865. After the war he opened a law office in New Orleans. He returned to Providence early in 1867, where he resumed the practice of his profession. In the same year he was chosen Attorney General of the State, which he continued to fill till 1882 with honor to himself and to the State he served so long and so faithfully."

His only daughter, CLARA E. SAYLES[8], was m. to *Thomas S. Gladding* Nov. 26, 1877, and their family home is in New York City, but whether they have any chn. we are not apprised. Col. Willard Sayles himself is now living in quiet retirement on his comfortable premises, dutifully fostering his venerable mother, enjoying his fine library, and employing his energies with only the comparatively light duties of his necessary personal affairs.

[2395.] TRUMAN STILLMAN BULLARD[7], Rev. Dexter Bullard and Juliana Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Apl. 28, 1821; m. *Juliana Bachelor*, dr. of Enoch and Susan (Warren) Bachelor, b. in Upton, Mass., at a date not given; cer. in said Upton Sept. 1845, by groom's Rev. father. Issue.—

6340—1. Clifford S. Bullard, b. Upton, Mass., 1849; m. Louisa Hill.
6341—2. Frank Bullard, b. Snowville, Va., 1858; m. Jennie Wilson.
6342—3. Re Ella Bullard, b. " " 1860; m. Francis De M. Dunn.

Truman S. Bullard was a bright, intellectual, generous, fearless man, and had been of like character from childhood. He exhibited marked ability as a scholar, speaker and occasional newspaper writer. He naturally espoused the reforms which his parents advocated, especially Temperance and Anti-Slavery, but run them into the mold of his own independent convictions. He became a boot and shoe manufacturer as his main business in life, and in 1850 removed with his wife and their only child to Snowville, Pulaski Co., Va. There he prosecuted his occupation executively. When the war of the Rebellion broke out, he was suspected of loyalty to the Union and threatened with some violence, but man-

aged to hold his adversaries at bay, and outrode the storm. At length he died in his Virginia home at a date which either we never received, or have lost from our memoranda. His worthy widow d. in Snowville, Va., in July 1878. Their three chn. have grown up intelligent, reside in Va., are well married and auspiciously situated. This is the sum of our information concerning these cousins.

[2396.] WILLIAM CHESTER BULLARD[7], Rev. Dexter Bullard and Juliana Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 9, 1823; m. *Eliza Ann Snow*, dr. of Samuel and Mary (Smith) Snow, b. near Christiansburg, Montgomery Co., Va., date not given; cer. in Albion, O., Sept. 18, 1853, by Timothy Williston, Esq. Issue.—

6343— 1. Pauline Melvina Bullard, b. Aug. 3, 1854; d. Feb. 16, 1871.
6344— 2. Chester Adin Bullard, b. June 30, '56; d. Feb. 27, 1875.
6345— 3. Florence Lillian Bullard, b. Aug. 28, '58; m. Horace W. Loomis July 21, 1881.
6346— 4. Metta Jane Bullard, b. Aug. 10, '60.
6347— 5. Infant son not named, b. Jan. 23, '62; d. Aug. 24, 1862.
6348— 6. Dexter Edwin Bullard, b. Mar. 29, '63.
6349— 7. William Floyd Bullard, b. Dec. 19, '64; d. May 16, 1866.
6350— 8. William Floyd Bullard, b. Oct. 8, '66.
6351— 9. Stanley Ward Bullard, b. Mar. 6, '68; d. Sept. 12, 1870.
6352—10. Cassus Bullard } twins, b. Mar. 29, '70; d. Feb. 15, 1871.
6353—11. Cassine Bullard } twins, b. " " " d. Sept. 1870.

A lamentable preponderance of deaths! Only 4 survivors out of 11 births. And the exhausted mother joined 6 of her departed loved ones Aug. 29, 1871. William Chester Bullard, Esq., came of a right worthy stock, and honors it. He is intelligent, enterprising, upright and influential. His family home is in Polk Township, Macoupin Co., Ill. But the data furnished us do not tell us when he settled there, nor give the birth-place of his chn. He fills quite reponsible positions in his community—holding such offices as Town Treasurer, Justice of the Peace, &c., in prolonged continuance. And he thinks well enough of his pedigree to bespeak spontaneously a copy of this work.

[2397.] JULIA AVILDA BULLARD[7], Rev. Dexter Bullard and Juliana Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Upton, Mass., Jan. 25, 1826; m. *Silas Augustus Forbush*, son of Silas and Clarissa (Eames) Forbush, b.

in Grafton, Mass., May 23, 1823; cer. in Upton Nov. 13, 1845, by the bride's Rev. father. Issue, b. in said Grafton.—

6354—1. Silas Augustus Forbush, Jr., b. Feb. 12, 1848; m. Hannah Schenck.
6355—2. Ida Virginia Forbush, b. Aug. 26, '49; m. F. M. McGarry.

The family home of Mrs. Julia A. and Silas A. Forbush has always been in Grafton, Mass. He is an intelligent, enterprising, upright and successful boot and shoe manufacturer. He stands deservedly high in business circles and among his fellow citizens. Mrs. Julia inherits and exemplifies eminently the high mental and moral qualities of her parents, and is respected accordingly by all who know her. The connubial, domestic, social and religious life of such a pair and such a family is fragrant with all the virtues that bless home and the community. Mrs. Julia and husband have evinced a commendable interest in the publication of this volume.

SILAS AUGUSTUS FORBUSH, JR.,[8] b. as above; m. *Hannah Schenck*, b. Aug. 7, 1851; cer. Feb. 17, 1873. Issue.—

6356—1. Chester Forbush[9], b. Sept. 8, 1876.
6357—2. Edith Lucetta Forbush[9], b. June 15, '81.
6358—3. Augustus DuBois Forbush[9], b. June 1, '83.

Business and family home not stated, but presumed to be in Grafton, Mass.

IDA VIRGINIA FORBUSH[8], b. as above; m. *Francis Marion McGarry*, b. May 13, 1851; cer. Oct. 1, 1873. Issue.—

6359—1. Stanley Francis McGarry[9], b. Dec. 10, 1874.

Family home presumed to be in Grafton, Mass.

[2398.] DEXTER BULLARD, JR.,[7] Rev. Dexter Bullard and Juliana Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Tolland, Ct., May 13, 1828; m. 1st his cousin, *Mary L. Bullard*, who died; 2d, *Mary Stone* May 5, 1858. Issue.—

6360—1. Ernest Bullard; a physician.
6361—2. Eva Bullard.

Unfortunately we have been furnished with only the above unspecific data concerning this family record. But we have more definite information relating to the life-career and death of Dexter, Jr.[7] We infer that the two children issued from the 1st mge., but cannot be positive. The husband and father became devoutly religious in early youth, joined a church of the Christian connec-

tion, and always sustained a character worthy of his profession. He was long afflicted with deafness, but was persistently executive in business. He settled in Waukesha, Wis., in 1860, and owned a farm near Saylesville, so called. In 1873, he located in Waukesha Village, where he was proprietor of the Arlington House. He prospered in temporal affairs, but at length had a shock of apoplexy. From this he seemed to be fairly recovering, and attended to his business hopefully, until suddenly cut down by a dismal casualty. He was on a visit to his farm, looking after certain improvements, when one day he went out gunning. He was soon after found dead from the accidental discharge of his gun, his ramrod clutched in one hand. He died thus, Oct. 31, 1884, a. 56 yrs. 5 mos. and 18 ds. The bereavement was almost insupportably distressing to his widow and chn. His remains were buried with very sympathetic demonstrations of funeral honor.

[2399.] DANIEL ORLANDO BULLARD[7], Rev. Dexter Bullard and Juliana Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Upton, Mass., Mar. 8, 1830; m. *Metta Gernon*, dr. of Edward and Catherine (Hayck) Gernon, b. in Copake, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1834; cer. in Genesee, Wis., Sept. 10, 1866, by Rev. Mr. Truman. Issue, the eldest b. in Genesee, Wis., all the others in Snowville, Va.—

6362—1. Florence Forbush Bullard, b. Sept. 23, 1868.
6363—2. Metta Dexter Bullard, b. Dec. 31, '71.
6364—3. Edward Gernon Bullard, b. Aug. 13, '74.
6365—4. Irene Ballou Bullard, b. June 20, '76.

It is enough to say that Daniel O. Bullard and family proved themselves intellectually and morally worthy of their progenitors. Snowville, Pulaski Co., Va., became their chosen home, but exactly when, we are not told. His death was another lamentable catastrophe. It seems that his domicile was adjacent to a considerable river, which flowed through his estate. On the day of his death he crossed the river to attend to some wood on the opposite shore, taking his dr. Metta, aged 14 years, with him. The clouds threatened rain, and he sent her homeward with the boat. A severe shower ensued. As soon as it was over, the girl rowed back for her father to bring him home. Just as she neared the shore where he was, which was overhung by a high cliff, a bowlder, loosened from its bed, crushed down the trees into the water. It had stricken her father a fatal blow. She flew to his side, held his bleeding head, and screamed for help. With wild alarm and

in perilous haste, Rev. William Bullard and at length the agonized wife reached the scene. The case was hopeless, and they could only bear the corpse to a suddenly desolated home. Bitter mourning, a tearful funeral, and the whole sad retinue of death followed. Daniel O. Bullard[7] died Aug. 17, 1886, a 56 yrs. 5 mos. and 9 ds.

[2400.] MARY SNOW BULLARD[7], Rev. Dexter Bullard and Juliana Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hampton, Ct., July 26, 1832; m. 1st *Loomis Gay*, son of Abel and Polly Gay, b. in Lebanon, Ct.; cer. 1848. Issue.—

6366—1. Lloyd Garrison Gay, b. May, 1849.

Mr. Loomis Gay d. in Lebanon, Ct., 1855. Mary S.[7] m. 2d *William Danforth Potter*, b. in Springfield, Mass.; cer. Nov. 1864. No issue reported. Mrs. Mary[7] inherits the marked characteristics of her father and mother, and does them no discredit. She was in Virginia, visiting her relatives, when the war of Rebellion broke out, intending to stay only a year. But she was unable to get home until the third year of that bloody struggle, because Gen. Stonewall Jackson said she looked as though she could reveal so much. She succeeded at last in obtaining a pass, and through much romantic adventure reached the Union lines. We are not informed where her present family home is.

[2401.] BURTON STONE BULLARD[7], Rev. Dexter Bullard and Juliana Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hampton, Ct., June 30, 1835. All we are told of him is that he has no family, and resides in a locality in one of the Western States, not traceably indicated.

[2402.] MARY E. SAYLES[7], Ariel Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Apl. 8, 1833; was u. m. at our last advices—an intelligent, virtuous, amiable lady, to whom we are gratefully indebted for much freely accorded genealogical assistance on the family records of our Sayles cousins. She gladdens the home of her widowed mother in Providence, R. I.

[2403.] LYCURGUS SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Nov. 7, 1824; m. *Almira C. Slocum* of Providence, R. I.; cer. Aug. 11, 1865. Nothing further communicated. Family home understood to be in or near said Providence.

[2404.] JOANNA SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Oct. 14, 1826; m. *Henry M. Phettiplace* of Providence, R. I., son of Asahel and Nancy (Smith) Phettiplace, b. in Burrillville, R. I., June 23, 1812; cer. at the bride's parental home in said Franklin, Jan. 5, 1854, by Rev. J. T. Massey of Bellingham, Mass. Issue, one dr., but name not given. Mrs. Joanna[7] died Aug. 26, 1864, aged 37 yrs. 10 mos. and 12 ds.

[2405.] LATINUS V. SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], &c.; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 10, 1828, d. in said Franklin, u. m., June 17, 1873, a. 45 yrs. and 7 ds.

[2406.] GEORGE L. SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], &c.; b. in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 10, 1831. We find nothing reported in our recd. data concerning George L.,[7] except that he is u. m.

[2407.] OLIVE A. SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], &c.; b. in Franklin, Mass., Nov. 9, 1833; d. u. m. June 9, 1883, aged 49 yrs. and 7 mos.

[2408.] CATHERINE A. SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Jan. 8, 1835; m. *Ossian Sumner, M. D.*, of Providence, R. I., son of Samuel and Sarah (Clapp-Preston) Sumner, b. in Eastford, Ct., 1819; cer. June, 1858. Issue, b. in said Providence.

6367—1. Grace Sumner, b. Mar. 15, 1859.
6368—2. Carrie S. Sumner, b. June 10, '60.
6369—3. Arthur Preston Sumner, b. Apl. 8, '62.
6370—4. Annie Maude Sumner, b. Aug. 30, '65.

Intelligent, upright, excellent people. Dr. Sumner has been a practicing physician and apothecary in Providence, R. I., for over forty years. Professional and social standing good.

[2409.] SMITH O. SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 9, 1840; m. *Mrs. Mary A. Metcalf* of Union, Me.; cer. 1864. Nothing further reported.

[2410.] THOMAS W. SAYLES[7], Oren Sayles[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Nov. 17, 1842; merely reported u. m.

[2411.] FLAVIUS BALLOU SAYLES[7], of this family, b. in 1844; d. in early infancy.

[2412.] HERBERT L. SAYLES[7], Oren[6], Daniel Sayles and Eunice Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 10, 1846; m. *Marguerite T. Cavanagh* of Providence, R. I.; cer. Aug. 27, 1877. No issue reported. Mrs. Marguerite d. May 19, 1881. Herbert L.[7] d. Oct. 4, 1884, a. 37 yrs. 9 mos. and 25 ds.

[2413.] DANIEL F. SAYLES[7], youngest child of Oren and Almira (Ballou) Sayles; b. in Franklin, Mass., Sept. 8, 1848; d. Sept. 30, 1856, a. 8 yrs. and 22 ds.

[2414.] MILTON WHIPPLE[7], Willard Whipple and Lydia Brailey[6], Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1817; m. *Elizabeth Jillson*, dr. of Sutton and Sally (Hopkins) Jillson; cer. Aug. 29, 1841. Issue.—

6371—1. Edna Minerva Jillson, b. July 25, 1842; d. July 31, 1848.

Milton Whipple[7] d. Jan. 21, 1868.

[2415.] WILLARD WHIPPLE, JR.[7] of this family, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 8, 1819; eludes our research. We understand him to have m., had a family, and d. June 14, 1883, a. 64 yrs. 4 mos. and 6 drs. Even his youngest brother could tell us no more.

[2416.] SETH WILLIAM WHIPPLE[7] is the next of this family in age; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 10, 1821. He is another unsearchable. His brother, above alluded to, informs us that he has been thrice married, resides in the far west, is a railroad contractor and builder, moving from one locality to another, &c. This is all we have been able to obtain concerning him.

[2417.] JAMES WHIPPLE[7] is the next in order; b. in Cumberand, R. I., 1824. He was drowned, u. m., in Webster, Mass., Sept. 13, 1849, in his 26th year.

[2418.] WAITY ANN WHIPPLE[7], the next oldest; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 25, 1826; m. *Ichabod Cook;* cer. in said Cumberland July 4, 1847, by Rev. H. Stuart. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

6372—1. Ella Frances Cook, b. June 17, 1848; d. u. m. Mar. 17, 1871.

Mrs. Waity Ann[7] d. Feb. 6, 1872, a. 45 yrs. 4 mos. and 11 ds.

[2419.] ALPHA BALLOU WHIPPLE[7], Willard Whipple and Lydia Brailey[6], Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 24, 1828; m. *Leonard Chase;* cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 30, 1853, by Rev. J. B. Breed. Issue, b. in Providence, R. I.—

6373—1. Nettie Alpha Chase, b. Jan. 22, 1856; m. Ira Hopkins Dec. 31, 1879.
6374—2. Hattie Augusta Chase, b. Sept. 19, '58; m. Herbert L. Mathewson 1881.

Reputable people all.

NETTIE ALPHA CHASE[8], b. as above; m. *Ira Hopkins* in Providence, R. I., Dec. 31, 1879; cer. by Rev. H. Bixby. Issue.—

6375—1. Howard Garfield Hopkins[9], b. in Providence Jan. 19, 1881.

HATTIE AUGUSTA CHASE[8], b. as above; m. *Herbert L. Mathewson;* cer. in Providence, R. I., Nov. 13, 1881, by Rev. H. Bixby. No report of issue has reached us.

[2420.] ADIN BALLOU WHIPPLE[7], Willard Whipple and Lydia Brailey[6], Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 8, 1833; m. *Lucilda Maria Smith*, dr. of James H. and Almena Hill (Miller) Smith, b. in said Cumberland, Nov. 17, 1838; cer. on Cumberland Hill Mar. 10, 1859, by Rev. Mr. Burbank. Issue.—

6376—1. Anna Maria Whipple, b. Mar. 9, 1860.
6377—2. Henry Willard Whipple, b. Aug. 21, '61.
6378—3. Minnie Louise Whipple, b. Jan. 11, '65.
6379—4. Della May Whipple, b. Apl. 21, '66.
6380—5. Nellie Augusta Whipple, b. June 25, '68.
6381—6. Walter Adin Whipple, b. Jan. 23, '71.
6382—7. Leander Chase Whipple, b. Nov. 30, '74.
6383—8. Ruth Alpha Whipple, b. Dec. 28, '76.
6384—9. Arthur Morton Whipple, b. Apl. 18, '80.

Very intelligent, worthy people. Their family home is in Woonsocket, R. I. Social standing excellent. Commendably interested in this Genealogy. Our cordial thanks are due to the father and eldest daughter for helpful communications. Perhaps we ought to mention that the chn. inherit Ballou kinship on the mother's, as well as father's side, she being a grand dr. of Oliver Ballou[5], Noah[4], &c.

[2421.] SMITH COOK[7], Seth Cook and Miranda Brailey[6], Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 4, 1818; m. *Evelina Cook*, dr. of

Zebina and Abigail (Thompson) Cook, b. in said Cumberland, Oct. 17, 1828; cer. July 6, 1846, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

6385— 1. Frances Cook } twins, b. Apl. 12, 1847; d. Aug. 18, 1847.
6386— 2. Francilla Cook } twins, b. " " " d. Aug. 22, 1847.
6387— 3. Fanny Cook, b. Feb. 10, '48; d. Nov. 29, 1849.
6388— 4. Amanda Elizabeth Cook, b. July 14, '50; d. Aug. 1, 1877.
6389— 5. Albert Ariel Cook, b. Sept. 28, '52; d. Oct. 5, 1853.
6390— 6. Abigail Ella Cook, b. Aug. 11, '54; u. m.
6391— 7. Eliza Ann Cook, b. Aug. 12, '56; m. Amasa F. Bicknell.
6392— 8. Henrietta Augusta Cook, b. Nov. 28, '58; u. m.
6393— 9. Ada Smith Cook, b. Apl. 22, '60; m. Elmer H. Chandler.
6394—10. Emma Frances Cook, b. Apl. 27, '62; u. m.
6395—11. Edwin Barton Cook } twins, b. Apl. 23, '66; d. May 23, 1866.
6396—12. Edgar Burton Cook } twins, b. " " " d. " " "
6397—13. Edith Evelina Cook, b. Feb. 3, '69; d. July 27, 1869.
6398—14. Hettie Ruth Cook, b. Apl. 14, '70; d. Oct. 2, 1871.

A sad harvest of death! Only five survivors out of fourteen. Family home understood to be in Cumberland, R. I. Nothing communicated respecting occupation, character, &c. All presumed to be reputable.

ELIZA ANN COOK⁸, b. as above; m. *Amasa F. Bicknell*, of Clinton, Mass.; cer. Apl. 4, 1877, by Rev. C. M. Powers. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

6399—1. Samuel Frederick Bicknell⁹, b. Mar. 20, 1878.
6400—2. Irene May Bicknell⁹, b. Apl. 16, '82.
6401—3. Herbert Smith Bicknell⁹, b. Apl. 9, '84.

ADA SMITH COOK⁸ b. as above; m. *Elmer H. Chandler* of Woonsocket, R. I.; cer. Aug. 21, 1884, by. Rev. C. Nason. No issue reported.

[2422.] LAURA ANN BRAILEY⁷, John Brailey⁶, Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou⁵, Ariel⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Pelham, Mass., Nov. 22, 1825; d. u. m. in Amherst, Mass., Aug. 20, 1849, a. 23 yrs. 8 mos. and 28 ds.

[2423.] JOHN L. BRAILEY⁷, John Brailey⁶, Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou⁵, Ariel⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Pelham, Mass., May 28, 1827; m. *Eliza A. Fisk* of Enfield, Mass. Issue.—

6402—1. Carrie L. Brailey.
6403—2. Addie L. Braley.
6404—3. Lillian F. Brailey.
6405—4. Cora M. Brailey.

Family home in Springfield, Mass.

[2424.] ALFRED BRAILEY[7], next in order of time, b. in Pelham, Mass., Apl. 30, 1833; d. May 30, 1849, a. 16 yrs. 1 mo.

[2425.] MANLY O. BRAILEY[7], John Brailey[6], Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Mar. 21, 1835; m. *Laura Jane Latham;* cer. 1865. Issue.—

6406—1. George M. Brailey.
6407—2. Willie E. Brailey.
6408—3. Eddie S. Brailey.
6409—4. Charles S. Brailey.
6410—5. Bertie Brailey.

Mrs. Laura Jane, the wife and mother, d. Mar. 22, 1874. Manly O.[7] is a respectable mechanic, understood to reside in Amherst, Mass.

[2426.] ESTHER M. BRAILEY[7], John Brailey[6], Solomon Brailey and Esther Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Oct. 13, 1845; m. *Horace H. Tibbetts* of Chicopee, Mass.; cer. Dec. 2, 1863. Issue, now surviving.—

6411—1. Eva Maud Tibbetts, b. Mar. 1, 1870.
6412—2. Estella Irene Tibbetts, b. Apl. 1, '72.

Worthy people of the mechanical class, who res., if we mistake not, in Amherst, Mass.

We have received nothing additional concerning the remaining descendants of Solomon and Esther (Ballou) Brailey. Their lineage is therefore closed.

[2431.] LEBBEUS LAZELL SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 13, 1806; m. *Caroline Aiken* at a date not given; emigrated to Illinois, and d. there at Freeport, Aug. 1854—leaving several chn. His eldest dr., Mrs. Malvina (Scott) Butterfield is said to be living in Belvidere, Ill. We have been too hard pressed to write her for genealogical data, and must leave her father's record no further traced.

[2432.] LOVINA BATHSHEBA SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 13, 1808; m. *Joshua Chilson, Jr.*, of said Bellingham. Issue.—

6413—1. Charles W. Chilson, b. Dec. 7, 1832; d. u. m. July 23, 1858.
6414—2. Augustus V. Chilson, b. Aug. 23, '34; m. Mary White; d. Dec. 5, 1860.

6415—3. Julia E. Chilson, b. May 15, '36; m. Alonzo Plumley.
6416—4. Olney J. Chilson, b. Aug. 17, '38; m. Ellen P. Chilson.
6417—5. Willard M. Chilson, b. Jan. 29, '41; m. Clara Adams.
6418—6. Emma E. L. Chilson, b. Jan. 21, '44; m. Lucius Chilson.
6419—7. Lydia L. Chilson, b. Apl. 21, '46; u. m.
6420—8. Clarence E. Chilson, b. Feb. —, '48; d. Aug. 18, 1854.

These children, we understand, were all b. in Bellingham, Mass. The parents were very worthy people. Joshua Chilson, Jr., d. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 23, 1863. Mrs. Lovina[7] d. there Jan. 8, 1870, a. 61 yrs. 1 mo. and 25 ds.

[2433.] ELIZABETH CEVILLIA SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Petersham, Mass., June 1, 1811; m. *Sullivan Scott*[7]. See [2378]. One dr.

[2434.] LYDIA MARSH SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Petersham, Mass., Feb. 26, 1814; m. *Hiram Cook;* and d. 1872. Nothing more ascertained.

[2435.] OLNEY SCOTT, JR.,[7] Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Petersham, Mass., Aug. 23, 1816; m. *Jane A. Bishop*, and settled in Eaton, Ind.; prob. has some children; was in feeble health at our last advices; not written to for his family record.

[2436.] ELLISON SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Petersham, Mass., July 27, 1818; m. *Ann Maria Daniels*, dr. of Riley and Rizpah (Comstock) Daniels; cer. in Mendon, Mass., Nov. 12, 1840, by the writer. Issue, b in said Mendon.—

6421—1. Medora Ianthe Scott, b. Aug. 28, 1842; d. June 1, 1849.
6422—2. Walter Scott, b. July 14, '44; farmer on the homestead.
6423—3. Adrian Scott, M. D., b. Apl. 23, '50; m. Ellen Jane Thayer.

Ellison Scott settled down on the Riley Daniels homestead in Mendon, on the ancient Rehoboth road, in his wife's maiden home, with her widowed mother, Mrs. Rizpah Daniels. He was an industrious, skilful farm manager, and respected by his neighbors, as well as beloved in the domestic circle, but ere long taken away. He died Dec. 27, 1862, aged 44 yrs. and 5 mos.

WALTER SCOTT[8], b. as above; grew up a sturdy farmer on the maternal homestead; resides thereon with his mother, its executive manager, and remains, we suppose, u. m.

ADRIAN SCOTT[8], Ellison Scott[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Apl. 23, 1850; m. *Ellen Jane Thayer*, dr. of Artemas, Jr., and Sylvia Thayer (sixth in descent from Ferdinando Thayer); cer. Nov. 21, 1873. Issue.—

6424—1. Malcolm Douglas Scott[9], b. Aug. 20, 1876.
6425—2. Mabel Gertrude Scott[9], b. Sept. 2, '78.
6426—3. Carlton Scott[9], b. May 31, '83.
6427—4. Grace Scott[9], b. Feb. 28, '85.

Adrian Scott received a liberal education, graduated A. M., taught a select private seminary for several years, then became a Doctor of Medicine, and is now a successful practitioner in Blackstone, Mass., which is the family home. He takes an interest in genealogy, and we are indebted to him for valuable data in his his Scott lineage.

[2437.] ABBY SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Petersham, Mass., Feb. 19, 1821; m. *William Robinson* in 1842; and died Feb. 23, 1849, a 28 yrs. and 4 ds. No further posted.

[2438.] JOHN WARREN SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Petersham, Mass., May 11, 1823; m. *Emeline Moore;* settled in Bellingham. No further informed, owing to our negligence in not seasonably writing him.

[2439.] ARIEL BALLOU SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Petersham, Mass., May 29, 1825; m. *Martha M. Cobb.* Their family home is at Abbott Run, R. I. No further reported, through our negligence to write him.

[2440.] WILLARD BARTON SCOTT[7], Olney Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Petersham, Mass., June 26, 1828; m. *Susan Caroline Thurston*, dr. of Clark and Abby (Reynolds) Thurston, b. in Providence, R. I., Apl. 15, 1832; cer. in said Providence May 1, 1849, by Rev. Samuel Richards. Issue, b. in Providence.—

6428—1. Emma Caroline Scott, b. Apl. 1, 1850; m. William A. Gamwell.
6429—2. Lillian Lazell Scott, b. Nov. 10, '53; d. Nov. 1, 1863.

Willard Barton Scott[7] is an intelligent, enterprising, trustworthy man, with a companion presumed to be of like general character. Their business and family home are now at Abbott Run, R. I.

He very kindly and seasonably reported his family record, and put us on the track of his brothers and sisters as well as he could. Trusting partly to other informants and partly to a more convenient season, we deferred making suitable inquiries till the printers were at our heels, and so lost our opportunities, as hereinbefore intimated. Our only apology is the general pressure of too large an undertaking.

EMMA CAROLINE SCOTT[8], b. as above; m. *William Augustus Gamwell;* cer. in Providence, R. I., May 22, 1877. Issue.—

6430—1. Lillian May Gamwell[9], b. Mar. 26, 1878.
6431—2. Clinton Thurston Gamwell[9], b. Oct. 15, '80.

Family home in Providence, R. I.

[2441.] CAROLINE SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Jan. 31, 1806; m. *Sinclair Scribner;* cer. Apl. 15, 1849. No issue. Mrs. Caroline died May 22, 1876, aged 70 yrs. 1 mo. and 7 ds.

[2442.] JOHN SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Jan. 20, 1808; m. *Almena Ross,* b. in Thompson, Ct., Apl. 28, 1812; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 12, 1834. Issue, all b. in said Uxbridge.—

6432—1. Austin Ross Seagrave, b. Jan. 4, 1835; m. Anna W. Carter.
6433—2. Henry Martin Seagrave, b. June 21, '36; d. Dec. 1, 1839.
6434—3. Orville Barton Seagrave, b. Oct. 26, '37; m. Mary Jane Wood.
6435—4. Nancy A. Seagrave, b. Mar. 30, '39; d. Feb. 27, 1842.
6436—5. Arthur Amasa Seagrave, b. July 25, '41; twice m.
6437—6. Francis Eugene Seagrave, b. Nov. 5, '43; m. Charlotte E. Lee.
6438—7. Mary E. Seagrave, b. Mar. 19, '46; d. Aug. 25, 1849.

John Seagrave, farmer, died in Uxbridge, Mass., Mar. 8, 1880, a. 72 yrs. For further tracement of his lineage, see "*Genealogy of the Seagrave Family, by Daniel Seagrave, Worcester, Mass., 1881.*"

[2443.] SAUL SCOTT SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Mar. 3, 1810; m. *Mary Almira Tyler,* b. in Charlton, Mass., Jan. 30, 1811; cer. Apl. 2, 1833. Issue.—

6439— 1. Gilbert Henry Seagrave, b. Apl. 25, 1834; m. Mrs. L. A. Townsend.

6440— 2. Mary Lucinda Seagrave, b. Apl. 11, '36; d. Mar. 30, 1849.
6441— 3. Helen Ross Seagrave, b. Oct. 4, '38; m. John Simpson.
6442— 4. Elvira Adaline Seagrave, b. Mar. 16, '41; m. John Simpson.
6443— 5. John Newton Seagrave, b. Oct. 14, '43; m. Margaret Manuel.
6444— 6. Edward Payson Seagrave, b. July 5, '46. m. Carrie A. Barrows.
6445— 7. Frederic Scott Seagrave, b. June 16, '49; m. Adelaide G. Rutledge.
6446— 8. Caroline Augusta Seagrave, b. Sept. 8, '51; m. Elmer E. Snell.
6447— 9. Ida Laurie Seagrave, b. Mar. 1, '54; m. Charles E. Colby.
6448—10. George Edwin Seagrave, b. Nov. 14, '58.

For other details and further continuance of descent, see the forementioned *Seagrave Genealogy*.

[2456.] SELISSA SCOTT SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Apl. 14, 1812; m. *Dr. Adams Perry*, son of Adams and Anna (Wait) Perry, b. prob. in Barre, Mass., July 4, 1803; cer. Oct. 26, 1847, being his 2d wife. Issue, b. in Portsmouth, N. H.—

6449—1. Henry E. Perry, b. Oct. —, 1849.
6450—2. John S. Perry, b. Apl. —, '51; m. and has 2 chn.

Dr. Adams Perry was a Botanic physician, settled in Portsmouth for many years, and had an extensive practice. He d. there Mar. 9, 1879, a. 75 yrs. 8 mos. and 5 ds. Mrs. Selissa d. Apl. 22, 1880, a. 68 yrs. and 8 ds.

[2457.] WILLIAM HENRY SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Jan. 6, 1815; m. *L. Elizabeth Wheelock*, dr. of Elias Wheelock; cer. Apl. 3, 1844. No issue.

Intelligent, well educated, and trustworthy. William Henry[7] was, in early manhood a successful school teacher, and then for 34 years Cashier of the National Bank at Slaterville, R. I. Their present family home is in Uxbridge, Mass.

[2458.] EDWARD FOSTER SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Aug. 13, 1817; m. *Sarah Ross* of Thompson, Ct., b. Feb. 12, 1817; cer. in said Uxbridge Oct. 30, 1838. Issue.—

6451—1. Henry M. Seagrave, b. Jan. 16, 1840; d. Aug. 10, 1841.
6452—2. William Henry Seagrave, b. Apl. 21, '43; d. Nov. 3, 1865.
6453—3. James Ross Seagrave, b. Dec. 3, '44; m. Emma A. Pearsall.

6454—4. Caroline E. Seagrave, b. May 26, '47; d. Mar. 22, 1849.
6455—5. Richard A. Seagrave, b. Aug. 25, '49; d. Oct. 23, 1857.
6456—6. Ella A. Seagrave, b. Aug. 10, '55.

Edward F. Seagrave[7] is a farmer and stone-mason. Worthy and reputable family, sadly thinned by death. Family home in Uxbridge, Mass. William Henry Seagrave[6] went into the war of the Rebellion with patriotic ardor at the age of 18 years, greatly distinguished himself, was made captain, suffered much hardship, was wounded and taken prisoner, barely survived confinement in Libby prison, came home with a ruined constitution and d. as above, Nov. 3, 1865, a. 22 yrs. 6 mos. and 12 ds. His brother, James Ross Seagrave[6], also served in the great war, but came out of it in safety. See the *Seagrave Genealogy* for particulars in both cases.

[2459.] REV. JAMES CARTER SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Apl. 14, 1821; m. 1st *Elizabeth M. Clark*, b. in Plymouth, Vt., Mar. 12, 1820; cer. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 4, 1850. No issue. Mrs. Elizabeth d. in Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 17, 1858, a. 38 yrs. 6 mos. and 5 ds. Rev. James[7] m. 2d *Elizabeth S. Clark*, b. in Warren, R. I., June 18, 1823; cer. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 3, 1859. Issue.—

6457—1. Mary Caroline Seagrave, b. Bridgewater, Mass., Dec. 24, 1862.
6458—2. Walter Bryant Seagrave, b. " " Mar. 13, '64.

Rev. James C. Seagrave[7] graduated from Brown University in 1845, completed his theological education at Andover in 1849, was ordained in 1851 as a Congregational clergyman, and has been in regular service, for longer or shorter periods, in several localities, viz.: Walpole, N. H., Providence, R. I., Rochester, N. H., Bridgewater, Mass., Wentworth, N. H., Marshfield, Mass., Haverhill, Mass., and Otis, Mass. He has never enjoyed robust health, but has made long and diligent use of such as he had.

[2460.] CHARLES EDWIN SEAGRAVE[7], John Seagrave, Jr., and Mary Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 1, 1825; m. *Abigail Carter*. b. in Pawtucket, R. I., June 12, 1824; cer. in Lunenburg, Mass., May 31, 1848. Issue.—

6459—1. Edwin Carter Seagrave, b. Feb. 18, 1849; d. Dec. 9, 1849.
6460—2. Margaret Melvina Seagrave, b. Dec. 20, '50; m. Charles A. Barton; 2 chn.

6461—3. Charles Scott Seagrave, b. Aug. 9, '52; m. Abbie F. Cadwell.
6462—4. Mary Abbie Seagrave, b. Apl. 15, '58; m. Arthur R. Taft.
6463—5. Annie Seagrave, b. Oct. 18, '59.
6464—6. Augustus C. S. Seagrave, b. July 20, '68.

Understood to be reputable people of the agricultural class, resident in Uxbridge, Mass., as their present family home.

[2461.] SCOTT SEAGRAVE[7], Dorrington Seagrave and Jerusha Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., July 25, 1805; m. *Eliza Ann Stowe;* cer. Mar. 10, 1830. Issue, b. in Uxbridge.—

6465—1. Silas B. Seagrave, b. July 15, 1831; d. May 14, 1832.
6466—2. Ann Eliza Seagrave, b. Apl. 26, '34; m. Hosea White 1855; 2 chn.
6467—3. Charles Stowe Seagrave, b. Dec. 1, '36; m. Waitie Almeda Scott.
6468—4. Carophalia Seagrave, b. Jan. 1, '40; m. Dan Hill 1861; 2 chn.

Scott Seagrave[7] was a substantial farmer citizen of Uxbridge, Mass., a captain of militia, constable, deputy sheriff, &c. We knew him as a worthy man in the various relations of life. He d. in his native town Jan. 20, 1880, a. 74 yrs. 4 mos. 25 ds.

[2462.] SARAH SEAGRAVE[7], Dorrington Seagrave and Jerusha Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c., b. Dec. 4, 1806; m. *John Collins* of Blackstone, Mass., and had 9 chn., whose names and birth-dates are not at our command. Mr. Collins d. many years since. Nothing more told us.

[2463.] HARRIET SEAGRAVE[7], Dorrington Seagrave and Jerusha Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. June 18, 1808; m. *Aaron Phillips* of Burrillville. She also had 9 chn., whose names and birth-dates are unknown to us. She d. in 1859. Nothing further available by us.

[2464.] ABIGAIL SEAGRAVE[7], Dorrington Seagrave and Jerusha Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c., b. Sept. 10, 1809; m. *Ariel Thayer* of Blackstone, Mass. She had 3 chn.

[2465.] GEORGE WASHINGTON SEAGRAVE[7], son of Dorrington and Jerusha (Scott) Seagrave[6]; b. Mar. 24, 1812; d. u. m., of lockjaw, May 30, 1834, a. 22 yrs. 2 mos. and 6 ds.

[2466.] JOHN DORRINGTON SEAGRAVE[7], Dorrington Seagrave and Jerusha Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Northbridge, Mass., Feb. 27, 1814; m. 1st *Sarah Burnap Larned* of Millbury, Mass.; cer. Oct. 14, 1840. No

issue. They however adopted a dr., who m. and had several chn. Mrs. Sarah B. (Larned) Seagrave d. Aug. 3, 1865. The husband m. 2d *Carrie Chaffin* of Holden, Mass.; cer. Oct. 17, 1867.

John Dorrington Seagrave[7] has distinguished himself as a successful inventor and manufacturer. His family home is in Worcester, Mass. Social standing worthy of his pedigree and genius

[2467.] SELAH SEAGRAVE[7], dr. of Dorrington and Jerusha (Scott) Seagrave[6]; b. Dec. 24, 1816; m. *Eli Bond* of Hardwick, Mass., and bore him 5 chn. She d. in Michigan, Mar. 7, 1863, a. 46 yrs. 2 mos. and 14 ds. Her husband d. several years since.

[2468.] LOVINA SEAGRAVE[7], dr. of Dorrington and Jerusha (Scott) Seagrave[6]; b. Feb. 17, 1818; m. *Franklin Prentiss* of Deloit, Crawford Co., Ia.; cer. May 1871. No issue. They reside in said Deloit. She is reported to be suffering the affliction of almost total blindness.

[2469.] MARY SEAGRAVE[7], the next oldest dr. of Dorrington and Jerusha (Scott) Seagrave[6]; b. May 19, 1820; m. *David Moulton* of Hardwick, Mass.; cer. Apl. 7, 1840. Issue 7 chn. She d. 1860, a. little over 40 years. Nothing further has come to our knowledge concerning her family.

[2470.] AXALANA SEAGRAVE[7], the youngest dr. of Dorrington and Jerusha (Scott) Seagrave[6]; b. Mar. 7, 1822; m. *Fisher Thayer* of Uxbridge, Mass. She had 2 chn., and d. Oct. 22, 1852, in Worcester, Mass., a. 30 yrs. 7 mos. and 15 ds.

[2471.] JOSEPH DAY SEAGRAVE[7], Dorrington Seagrave and Jerusha Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., July 26, 1824; m. 1st *Rachel C. Holbrook*, dr. of Dea. Elias Holbrook, Sturbridge, Mass. Date of cer. not given. Issue.—

6470—1. Louisa Seagrave, b. Milford, Mass., ——, 1848; d. there 1849.
6471—2. Elias Seagrave, b. Milford, Mass., ——, '49; d. Sturbridge, Mass., 1854.
6472—3. Henry Newton Seagrave, b. Sturbridge, Mass., Dec. 22, '51.
6473—4. Ella Salina Seagrave, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Dec. 22, '55; m. Wm. T. Morris; 4 chn.
6474—5. Mary Louisa Seagrave, b. Denison, Ia., Nov. 11, '57; m. John P. Cushing; 1 child.
6475—6. Albert Ernest Seagrave } twins, b. Denison, Ia., Sept. 6, '61.
6476—7. Alfred Amos Seagrave } twins, b. " " " " "

6477—8. Louis John Seagrave) twins, b. Denison, Ia., Dec. 8, '66.
6478—9. Lilla Seagrave) b. " " " " " d. May, 1867.

Mrs. Rachel d. at a date not given, and the husband m. 2d *Mrs. Mary M. Strong*, Sept. 1872.

Joseph Day Seagrave' commenced his manhood career as a school teacher, became a merchant, and rose to be an eminent farmer. His family residence has, at different periods, been in Milford, Mass., Sturbridge, Mass., Woonsocket, R. I., and since 1857 in Denison, Crawford Co., Ia. He has wrought out fair success and a reputable standing in society.

[2472.] DANIEL SEAGRAVE', youngest child of Dorrington and Jerusha (Scott) Seagrave[6]; b. Oct. 21, 1826; d. in infancy Feb. 25, 1828.

In registering these records of our Seagrave cousins, we have borrowed nearly all our data from the "Genealogy of the Seagrave Family"; by Daniel Seagrave; published by him in Worcester, Mass., 1881. To him we thankfully acknowledge our indebtedness thus far, and in respect to all facts connected with these lineages about which our readers may inquire, respectfully refer them to that valuable genealogical work.

[2473.] REV. MAXCY B. NEWELL', Asa Newell and Selah Scott[5], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[4], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 22, 1807; m. 1st *Marcia Ann Burton;* cer. Dec. 24, 1837. Issue.—

6479—1. Harriet Newell, b. July 7, 1840.
6480—2. Maxcy Burton Newell, b. May 12, '44; d. Apl. 6, 1850.

Mrs. Marcia Ann (Burton) Newell d. Aug. 2, 1844. Rev. Maxcy' m. 2d *Margrette M. Atkins;* cer. Dec. 9, 1846. Issue.—

6481—3. Marcia M. Newell, b. July 5, 1850; m. Olin A. Martin.

Mrs. Margrette M. (Atkins) Newell d. in child-bed July 5, 1850. Rev. Maxcy B. Newell' was a strong Universalist from his youth. He studied for the Universalist ministry with Rev. Dr. I. D. Williamson of Albany, N. Y., in 1833, later with Rev. Stephen R. Smith, and conclusively in Clinton Liberal Institute, Clinton, N. Y. He commenced preaching regularly in 1836 in Amsterdam, N. Y., where he was settled till 1839. He was very active and devoted in his ministry till 1864,—sometimes located for longer or shorter periods, and at others itinerating extensively over the

country. Thus he labored, after leaving Amsterdam, N. Y., in Phillipston, Shutesbury, Anisquam and Brewster, Mass., in West Rumney, N. H., Dover, Me., Reading, Pa., Baltimore, Md., in Norfolk, Richmond and Belle Haven, Va., in Charleston, S. C., in Perry, N. Y., West Haverhill, Mass.,—down south again in Florida and Alabama, in Westmoreland, N. H., Guilford, Vt., and several other places. Finally weary and worn, having been bereaved of two wives, he purchased a beautiful farm in West Brattleboro', Vt., and there ended his days. He d. there, under sad circumstances, Jan. 24, 1868, a. 60 yrs. 4 mos. and 2 ds. He was commemorated very respectfully in the *Biographical Record* of *The Universalist Register* for 1869.

MARCIA M. NEWELL[8], Rev. Maxcy B. Newell[7], &c., b. July 5, 1850; m. *Olin A. Martin* Aug. 27, 1874. Issue.—

6482—1. Agnes Edith Martin[9], b. Oct. 11, 1876.
6483—2. Carrie Martin[9], b. Dec. 19, '78; d. Sept. 4, 1879.

Occupation, family home, &c., not indicated.

[2474.] SELISSA SCOTT NEWELL[7], Asa Newell and Selah Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c., b. in Hartford, Ct., Aug. 26, 1814; m. *George Mallard*, b. Nov. 9, 1798; cer. May 26, 1847. Issue.—

6484—1. Cecilia Ann Mallard, b. July 27, 1848; m. Alex. A. Barnett 1871.
6485—2. Augustus Burton Mallard, b. Nov. 26, '50.
6486—3. Mary Williams Mallard, b. Aug. 22, '53; m. William Cook Jan. 9, 1878; no chn.

George Mallard d. May 19, 1860, a. 61 yrs. 6 mos. and 10 ds. No other particulars communicated.

CECELIA ANN MALLARD[8], George Mallard and Selissa S. Newell[7], b. July 27, 1848; m. *Alexander A. Barnett*, May 9, 1871. Issue.—

6487—1. George Lester Barnett[9], b. June 27, 1872; d. Dec. 25, 1880.
6488—2. Stella May Barnett[9], b. Aug. 25, '82.

[2475.] ALVIRA NEWELL[7], Asa Newell and Selah Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Greenbush, N. Y., Mar. 31, 1818; m. *Andrew J. Bullock*, son of Nathan and Sarah (Jillson) Bullock, b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 27, 1819; cer. Mar. 12, 1848. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

6489—1. A. Burton Bullock, b. Aug. 1, 1850.
6490—2. Minnie A. Bullock, b. Mar. 4, '58.

Worthy people. Family home, Woonsocket, R. I.

[2476.] ACHSAH ANN NEWELL[7], Asa Newell and Selah Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in Greenbush, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1823; d. u. m. Jan. 20, 1845, a. 21 yrs. 3 mos. and 12 ds.

[2477.] MALVINA F. SCOTT[7], Rila Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. Apl. 15, 1821; d. young, Oct. 17, 1831.

[2478.] OLNEY W. SCOTT[7], Rila Scott[6], &c., d. in early infancy.

[2479.] SARAH ADELAIDE SCOTT[7], Rila Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hillsboro', N. H., July 13, 1829; m. *Zelotes Gleason*, son of Abel and Catherine (Lincoln) Gleason, b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Dec. 18, 1809; cer. in Milford, Mass., Dec. 20, 1855, by Rev. James R. Johnson. Issue, b. in said Milford.—

6491—1. Malvina Frances Gleason, b. Mar. 16, 1857; teacher; res. with her mother.
6492—2. Albert Gleason, b. Oct. 10, '62; Harvard U. law student.

Highly intelligent and respected family. Mrs. Sarah Adelaide graced Milford High school in ripe maidenhood as one of its approved teachers. Mr. Gleason was an enterprising carriage dealer and farmer. He died, after a long and wasting sickness, June 23, 1876, a. 66 yrs. 6 mos. and 5 ds. The chn. have been favored with a superior education. Mr. Albert[8] graduated with honor from Harvard University, and is now completing a regular course of study in the Harvard Law School, with fair promise of future success. The family home is on Congress street, Milford, Mass.

[2480.] HENRY CLINTON SCOTT[7], Rila Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now East Blackstone, Mass., Sept. 5, 1833; m. *Laura Adelaide Hunt*, dr. of Hiram and Laura Ann (Adams) Hunt, b. in Milford, Mass., Jan. 25, 1836; cer. Oct. 17, 1855, by Rev. James R. Johnson. Issue, b. in said Milford.—

6493—1. Clinton Rila Scott, b. Apl. 13, 1856; m. Ida Florence Witherell.
6494—2. Hiram Landon Scott, b. Dec. 1, '57; d. Aug. 14, 1858.
6495—3. Frank Elwin Scott, b. Aug. 29, '62; d. Aug. 22, 1883.

Reputable people of eminent social rank. Henry Clinton Scott[7] demonstrated marked executive enterprise in business and municipal affairs. He was a successful merchant, prudent financier, and trusted citizen in important town offices—exerting a large influence in his general community. As a husband, father and neigh-

bor, he was equally worthy. Mrs. Laura Adelaide, his wife, was an intelligent, efficient, estimable woman, held in high esteem by all who knew her. She became a long-suffering victim of remediless cancer, and died Mar. 13, 1881, in the 46th year of her age. Their son, Frank Elwin[8], a very promising young man, much respected, died in the ripening bloom of manhood, Aug. 22, 1883, a. 20 yrs. 11 mos. and 22 ds.—stricken down suddenly by typhoid fever. So the cup of affliction, as well as that of prosperity, overflowed. At length Henry C. himself, in the acme of his secular success, influence and usefulness, fell before a blast of pneumonia, to the sad surprise of relatives, friends and fellow citizens. He d. Apl. 13, 1887, a. 53 yrs. 7 mos. and 9 ds. He received distinguished funeral honors.

CLINTON RILA SCOTT[8], Henry C. Scott[7], Rila Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Milford, Mass., Apl. 13, 1856; m. *Ida Florence Witherell*, dr. of Charles F. and Mary A. (Oliver) Witherell, b. in said Milford, 1855; cer. there Oct. 11, 1877, by the writer. Issue.—

6496—1. Adelaide Hunt Scott[9], b. Dec. 4, 1878.

Clinton Rila[8] and wife have commenced connubial life auspiciously, and now, by the death of his father, enter into an ample inheritance of property, opportunity and responsibility, which call forth their best capabilities.

[2481.] AUGUSTUS ELWIN SCOTT[7], Rila Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. presumably in now East Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 18, 1837; u. m. at last advices. Hon. Augustus Elwin Scott[7] is a man of fine intellect and superior abilities, cultivated by a liberal education and persistent mental discipline. He graduated from Tufts College, Mass., studied in the Law school at Albany, N. Y., and has been successfully practicing his profession in Boston and vicinity until he has won an enviable distinction. Meantime he has made the instructive tour of Europe, and served in both branches of the State Legislature with credit to himself and the approbation of his constituents. His law business has reached a magnitude that taxes all his energies over a wide range of clientship.

[2482.] MALCOLM S. SCOTT[7], Emery Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now East Blackstone, Mass., Nov. 5, 1821; m. *Hannah Dyer* of the same vicinage, date not ascertained. Issue.—

6497—1. Isadore Eveline Scott, b. not given; d. young.
6498—2. Glaucus Scott, b. not given; d. young.

Malcolm S. Scott sought his fortune in California, where he d. Oct. 17, 1863, a. 41 yrs. 11 mos. and 12 ds.

[2483.] ADELIZA SCOTT[7], Emery Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. in now East Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 3, 1824; m. *Elijah D. Wilcox*, son of Jerauld O. and Amelia (Darling) Wilcox, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 24, 1824; cer. there Mar. 16, 1843, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. Issue, b. in Bellingham, Mass.—

6499—1. Augustus Scott Wilcox, b. Aug. 3, 1845; m. Emma A. Cook Nov. 13, 1868.
6500—2. Ida Almina Wilcox, b. Oct. 14, '48; m. James O. Aldrich June 7, 1871.
6501—3. Edwin Clarence Wilcox, b. Apl. 6, '60.

Mrs. Ida Almina (Wilcox) Aldrich d. Sept. 30, 1879, a. 30 yrs. 11 mos. and 16 ds. Parents and surviving chn. making a fair life-record.

[2484.] LOUISA J. SCOTT[7], Emery Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], &c.; b. Mar. 31, 1826; m. *James A. Rawson* of Uxbridge, Mass.; cer. June 13, 1844. Issue.—

6502—1. Mary E. Rawson, b. Sept. 11, 1845; m. Samuel T. Wood.
6503—2. Ella J. Rawson, b. Apl. 25, '47; m. Charles M. Hall.
6504—3. Merritt W. Rawson, b. Oct. 9, '48; d. u. m. Jan. 17, 1872.
6505—4. Louise E. Rawson, b. Mar. 1, '51; m. Julius A. Smith Sept. 6, 1871.
6506—5. Malcolm A. Rawson, b. June 4, '54.
6507—6. James C. Rawson, b. Apl. 6, '57.

Family home, Uxbridge, Mass. Doing well.

MARY E. RAWSON[8], James A. Rawson and Louisa J. Scott[7], b. as above; m. *Samuel T. Wood* Dec. 16, 1863. Issue.—

6508—1. Eva G. Wood[9], b. May 29, 1865.
6509—2. Merritt D. Wood[9], b. Sept. 2, '73.

Family home in Uxbridge, Mass.

ELLA J. RAWSON[8], James A. Rawson and Louisa J. Scott[7], b. as above; m. *Charles M. Hall* Mar. 8, 1864. Issue.—

6510—1. Charles A. Hall[9], b. Mar. 27, 1866.
6511—2. Bessie L. Hall[9], b. June 1, '71.

Family home in Uxbridge, Mass.

It is proper to remark that the above data concerning Louisa J. (Scott) Rawson and her descendants are taken from a document reporting particulars as they stood in 1874. Doubtless several changes have since taken place, which we could not conveniently ascertain.

[2485.] ADELBERT SCOTT[7], Emery Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now East Blackstone, Mass., Nov. 27, 1828; was for some years resident in California, but at last advices was pursuing the business of life in (Millville) Blackstone, Mass. He remained u. m.

[2486.] ORLANDO SCOTT[7], Emery Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now East Blackstone, Mass., Oct. 17, 1830; m. *Ann Eliza Chilson*, dr. of Jonathan and Celissa (Thayer) Chilson, b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 13, 1837; cer. in Hopedale, Mass., Oct. 18, 1854, by the writer. Issue.

6512—1. Cora M. Scott, b. Aug. 30, 1855; m. Thomas W. Carron.
6513—2. Glaucus O. Scott, b. Aug. 18, '57; u. m. in 1886.
6514—3. Elmer A. Scott, b. Oct. 12, '59; m. Ella M. Seagrave.
6515—4. Ada V. Scott, b. Feb. 22, '62; m. Edward A. Mansfield Dec. 6, 1883.
6516—5. Frank E. Scott, b. Apl. 9, '67.

Worthy and well reported family. Business and home, (Millville) Blackstone, Mass.

CORA M. SCOTT[8], Orlando Scott[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Thomas W. Carron* June 6, 1873. Issue.—

6517—1. Florence M. Carron[9], b. May 11, 1874.
6518—2. Maud C. Carron[9], b. June 15, '77.
6519—3. Ada W. Carron[9], b. Dec. 18, '80.
6520—4. Jerauld W. Carron[9], b. May 25, '82.

Residence, occupation, &c., not indicated.

ELMER A. SCOTT[8], Orlando Scott[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Ella May Seagrave*, dr. of Clinton and Augusta M. (Bacon) Seagrave, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 26, 1862; cer. May 30, 1877. Issue.—

6521—1. Ethel M. Scott[9], b. Nov. 24, 1878.
6522—2. Elmer A. Scott[9], b. Dec. 20, '79.
6523—3. Gracia Scott[9], b. July 10, '81; d. Apl. 15, 1884.
6524—4. George W. Scott[9], b. Mar. 21, '84.

Understood to reside in Woonsocket, R. I. No other grandchildren of Orlando Scott[7] reported.

[2487.] ALMINA SCOTT[7], dr. of Emery Scott[6], died in infancy.

[2488.] EDWIN R. SCOTT[7], Emery Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now East Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 17, 1835; m. *Henrietta Abbott;* cer. June 10, 1863. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

6525—1. Frederick L. Scott, b. Apl. 24, 1864.
6526—2. Bertha W. Scott, b. Nov. 11, '69.

Nothing later than 1874 from Edwin R. Scott's family.

[2489.] MARY SCOTT[7], dr. of Emery[6], died in childhood.

[2490.] LIVINGSTON SCOTT[7], ESQ., Emery Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now East Blackstone, Mass., Jan. 5, 1839; m. *Priscilla Hardy Lessner*, dr. of Charles and Lucy W. Lessner, b. in Bremen, Me., Jan. 22, 1841; cer. in Hoboken, N. J., Dec. 2, 1879, by Rev. Mr. Lowry. No issue reported in 1886. Livingston Scott[7] is an attorney and counsellor at law in company with Elisha C. Mowry, Esq. His office and residence are in (Millville) Blackstone, Mass., but the firm have their principal office on Custom House street, Providence, R. I. They are presumed to be practicing their profession with fair success.

[2491.] ALMIRA SCOTT[7], youngest dr. of Emery Scott[6], died in infancy.

[2492.] LUCIUS M. SCOTT[7], Willard B. Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 8, 1834; m. *Louise M. Scott* of Houston, Texas, no date or other particulars given. Nothing has been heard from Lucius M.[7] by his father or brothers for many years. So we can extend this record no further.

[2493.] GEORGE MORTON SCOTT[7], Willard Ballou Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 28, 1839; m. *Carrie M. Piper*, dr. of Moses and Harriet Piper, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., May 6, 1839; cer. in Boston, Mass., Aug. 2, 1861, by Rev. Dr. A. A. Miner. Issue, b. in East Somerville, Mass.—

6527—1. Ada Eudora Scott, b. Nov. 12, 1862.
6528—2. Carrie Louise Scott, b. Sept. 9, '81.

George Morton Scott[7] is a wholesale dealer in hay and straw. Family home in East Somerville, Mass.

[2494.] EDGAR MALCOLM SCOTT[7], Willard Ballou Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 20, 1842; m. *Addie S. Wilcox*, dr. of Lyman and Sylvia Wilcox, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 30, 1842; cer. there Nov. 16, 1862, by Rev. Mr. Talbot. Issue, b. in Bellingham, Mass.—

6529—1. Annie Augusta Scott, b. Apl. 15, 1864.
6530—2. Stephen Edgar Scott, b. Mar. 9, '67.
6531—3. Willie Barton Scott, b. May 16, '69.

Edgar M. Scott[7] is a reputable farmer, abides with his aged father on the ancient Scott Hill homestead of his progenitors, and does honor to their memory.

[2495.] SUSAN MAROLINE SCOTT[7], Col. Saul Barton Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 8, 1828; m. *Oscar Marcus Bassett*, son of Rufus and Mary (Smith) Bassett, b. Apl. 5, 1825; cer. in Franklin, Mass., Oct. 1, 1846, by Rev. Mr. Southworth. Issue, 4 b. in said Franklin, and the youngest 2 in Jersey City, N. J.—

6532—1. Clara Mary Bassett, b. Dec. 18, 1848; m. Thomas H. Blackwell.
6533—2. Walter Scott Bassett, b. Oct. 29, '52; d. in Franklin, Oct. 1, 1860.
6534—3. Lizzie Maria Bassett, b. Jan. 4, '54; m. Jairus Kibbe.
6535—4. Josephine Frances Bassett, b. June 20, '57; nothing reported.
6536—5. Will Everett Bassett, b. Mar. 29, '60; m. Gertrude Van Dorn.
6537—6. Harry Alexander Bassett, b. Dec. 26, '68; d. Jersey City, N. J., July 7, 1870.

We are not apprised of the occupation of Mr. Bassett. We infer that the present family home of Mrs. Maroline[7] and her husband is Jersey City, N. J.

CLARA MARY BASSETT[8], b. as above; m. *Thomas H. Blackwell*, b. in Tarrytown, N. J., 1844; date of mge. not given. No issue. Mr. Blackwell died in Columbia, S. C., Jan. 8, 1877.

LIZZIE MARIA BASSETT[8], b. as above; m. *Jairus Kibbe*, b. in Somers, Ct., date not given. Issue.—

6538—1. Harry Kibbe[9], b. in Jersey City, N. J., 1877.

Mrs. Lizzie Maria[8] died in Jersey City June 4, 1879, a. 25 yrs. and 5 mos.

WILL EVERETT BASSETT[8], b. as above; m. *Gertrude Van Dorn* in Jersey City, N. J.; cer. Nov. 8, 1882. No issue reported.

[2496.] SARAH SAMANTHA SCOTT[7], Col. Saul Barton Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 30, 1830; m. *Joseph Hills Daniels*, son of Albert E. and Olive (Hills) Daniels, b. in Franklin, Mass.; cer. in Boston, Mass., Oct. 28, 1849, by Rev. Mr. Stowe. Issue.—

6539—1. Albert Barton Daniels, b. in Franklin, Mass., Nov. 27, 1852.

Mrs. Sarah Samantha[7] died in Franklin, Mass., June 2, 1870, aged 40 yrs. and 2 ds.

[2497.] ELIZABETH RICHARDSON SCOTT[7], Col. Saul Barton Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Medway, Mass., Jan. 8, 1835; m. 1st *Stephen Sibley Benson*, b. in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 9, 1810; cer. in Franklin, Mass., July 27, 1859, by Rev. Mr. Davis. Issue, b. in Franklin and Millville, Mass.—

6540—1. Jessie Harriet Benson, b. June 7, 1860; m. John R. F. Love.
6541—2. Fred Mellen Benson, b. Nov. 10, '62; d. May 9, 1864.
6542—3. Susie Adeline Benson, b. Aug. 6, '65.

Stephen Sibley Benson died in Millville, Mass., Nov. 20, 1869, aged 59 yrs. 10 mos. and 11 ds. Mrs. Elizabeth[7] m. 2d *Benjamin Lyndley Sykes*, date and particulars not given. Issue.—

6543—4. Walter Lindley Sykes, b. Millville, Mass., June 21, 1872.

Mrs. Elizabeth[7] found her 2d mge. intolerable, and obtained a divorce May 21, 1878. Her subsequent situation and experiences uncommunicated.

JESSIE HARRIET BENSON[8], b. as above; m. *John Robert Forliss Love*, son of John and Elizabeth (Crane) Love, b. in Dorchester, Mass., June 22, 1856; cer. in Northbridge, Mass., Aug. 16, 1876. No issue reported or further particulars.

[2498.] OPHELIA HYRENA SCOTT[7], Col. Saul Barton Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., June 30, 1842; m. *William M. Comey*, son of Albert and Celinda (Barton) Comey, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 18, 1849; cer. in Hopedale, Mass., Dec. 7, 1865, by the writer. Issue.—

6544—1. Ethel Ophelia Comey, b. Nov. 30, 1877; d. Dec. 6, 1877.
6545—2. Frank Roy Comey, b. Jan. 2, '80.

Family home in Franklin, Mass., City Mills. A worthy pair. We are much indebted to Mr. Comey for the laborious kindness with which he posted us on the data of Col. Saul B. Scott's descendants.

[2499.] RUTH SCOTT[7], Jefferson Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 2, 1831; m. *William Edwin Hubbard* of Woonsocket, R. I. Unfortunately no further information obtained.

[2500.] MELISSA SCOTT[7], Jefferson Scott[6], &c.; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 7, 1833; m. *William V. Bisbee.* No further information, except that Mr. Bisbee is dead.

[2501.] AUSTIN SCOTT[7], Jefferson Scott[6], &c.; b. in South Mendon, now East Blackstone, Mass., June 4, 1839; m. *Sarah Fiske;* reside Woonsocket, R. I. No more ascertained.

It is not our fault that these three Scott cousins are so meagerly represented above. We sent printed circulars to them in 1885, but received no response.

[2502.] HORACE AUBURN SCOTT[7], Jefferson Scott[6], Saul Scott and Selah Ballou[5], Ariel[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in South Mendon, now East Blackstone, Mass., Jan. 4, 1841; m. *Emily J. Johnson,* dr. of John E. and Catherine L. (Baldwin) Johnson, b. in Warsaw, Hancock Co., Ill., Jan. 25, 1848; cer. in said Warsaw May 23, 1872, by Rev. J. T. Rankin. No issue. We found in this cousin a willing, prompt and cordial correspondent. He frankly communicated all we could expect concerning his parents and himself. His lot seems to have been cast for him in the far West. He rendered a brief service to his country in the Union army of 3 months, as a private in the 9th Regt. Illinois Vols. He has lived in Camden, N. J., Seymour, Ind., Warsaw, Ill., San Francisco, Cal., and for the last twelve years in Osceola, Neb. There he is a dealer in general merchandise, he says, "with no great financial success, but having all the comforts that life in a new country will afford." He desires to know what this volume can tell him of his ancestry and kindred, and has subscribed for a copy.

Passing over several series of dismissed Nos. we come to—

[2587.] ELLIOTT WILKINSON COOK[7], Amasa Cook[6], Nathaniel[5], Elder Nathaniel Cook and Martha Ballou[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on Cumberland Hill, R. I., June 13, 1818—mother's

maiden name Mary Wilkinson; m. *Malvina Louisa Littlefield*, her ptge., birth-date and the particulars of cer. not ascertained. Issue, b. in Lockport, N. Y.—

6546—1. Charles Elliott Cook, b. June 15, 1843.
6547—2. George Hamilton Cook, b. Oct. 10, '46.

Elliott[8] W. Cook[7] emigrated from Cumberland, R. I., to Lockport, N. Y., in 1837. He raised a company for the Mexican War, but did not go. In 1849 he went to California as Treasurer of the "Niagara and California Mining Co.," residing there and in Central America a year and three months. Returning to Lockport, he opened a store in which he continued till the Rebellion broke out. He then left business, joined in raising the 28th Regt. N. Y. Vols., went to the seat of war as captain, distinguished himself by his martial prowess, fought several bloody battles, was taken prisoner and barely escaped an outrageous death from his captors, got exchanged, returned to his post, was promoted to the Colonelcy, survived terrible perils, and finally returned to honorable civil life with rich laurels on his brow. He is spoken of in the "Wilkinson Family Memoirs" in very laudatory terms. His war record is therein given with considerable detail. His biographical sketch closes thus.—"He has a natural talent for military tactics, and is considered a superior officer. Col. Cook is an accomplished gentleman, highly respected by his fellow citizens. He still resides at Lockport, N. Y." Concerning his sons the same author says.—"Charles Elliott Cook is a physician and surgeon, and graduated at Bellevue College, New York, settled in Tonawanda, N. Y. He was in the Union Army during the Great Rebellion. George Hamilton Cook was Captain and Brevet Lieut. Colonel of Vols. in the Union Army, receiving his Brevet for honorable and meritorious service. He is now a Lieut. in the Regular Army." pp. 195–6.

Passing over numerous closed tracements, we arrive at another generation of descendants in the line of James Ballou[4].

[2740.] SETH BALLOU[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 6, 1790; m. *Mercy Hall Leavitt*, dr. of Joseph and Lydia (Howland) Leavitt, b. in Rochester, Mass., Jan. 2, 1787; cer. in Livermore, Oxford Co., Me., Nov. 25, 1813, by Rev. Dr. Timothy Howe. Issue.—

6548—1. Sarah, b. Livermore, Me., July 24, 1814; m. Elbridge G. Thompson.

6549—2. Seth, b. Livermore, Me., Feb. 10, '16; d. June 1, 1834.
6550—3. Sylvia, b. " " Sept. 20, '18; m. Americus Crockett.
6551—4. Hannah L., b. Livermore, Me., Dec. 17, '20; m. Gustavus Gilbert.

We are greatly indebted to Mr. Melvin Ballou Gilbert of Portland, Me., an intelligent grand son of Seth Ballou[7], for all we know of his family record, descendants, and other of his near relatives. Mr. Gilbert has taken a deep interest in the matter, and been at much pains to collect the valuable data we have digested in this connection. We have depended on Mr. Gilbert for a short biographical sketch of his grand father, which he promised us, but which the pressure of his business has probably prevented his furnishing. From the few hints given, we learn that Seth Ballou[7] was an ingenious mechanic and inventor. Among his inventions were an excellent threshing machine, still in extensive use on its original merits, and also a water wheel — both patented and successfully placed on the market. We infer conclusively that he, his wife, and children, held good rank in society for sterling worth and respectability. Mrs. Mercy, his wife, d. July 7, 1857, a. 70 yrs. 6 mos. and 5 ds. He d. Dec. 17, 1858, a. 68 yrs. 9 mos. and 11 ds.

SARAH BALLOU[8], Seth[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Livermore, Me., July 24, 1814; m. *Elbridge Gerry Thompson*, son of Ira and Sophia (Drew) Thompson, b. in said Livermore June 27, 1807; cer. in Turner, Me., Jan. 8, 1834, by Rev. George Bates. Issue, b. in Guilford and Foxcroft, Me.—

6552—1. Boadicea Aldrich Thompson[9], b. Mar. 25, 1836; m. 1st Gray, 2d Dinsmore.
6553—2. Sarah Abbie Thompson[9], b. Sept. 30, '39; m. E. W. Jameson.
6554—3. Angelia Constantia Thompson[9], b. July 23, '41; d. Feb. 21, 1843.
6555—4. Elmer Elbridge Thompson[9], b. May 17, '46; m. Mary Rollins.
6556—5. Lelia Mina Thompson[9], b. Nov. 3, '50; m. William T. Elliott.

Family home in Foxcroft, Me.

BOADICEA ALDRICH THOMPSON[9], Elbridge Gerry Thompson and Sarah Ballou[8], Seth[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c., b. in Guilford, Me., Mar. 25, 1836; m. 1st *Capt. Sewell Gray;* cer. in Foxcroft, Me., Mar. 1, 1863. No issue. Capt. Gray d. May 3, 1863. Mrs. Boadicea m. 2d *Lemuel F. Dinsmore*, date of cer., &c., not given. Issue.—

6557—1. Clarence Thompson Dinsmore[10], b. in Foxcroft, Me.; d. Sept. 13, 1876.

Family home in Brooklyn, N. Y.

SARAH ABBIE THOMPSON[9], Elbridge Gerry Thompson and Sarah Ballou[8], Seth[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Guilford, Me., Sept. 30, 1839; m. *Elliott Wise Jameson*, in Foxcroft, Me., July 19, 1872. Issue.—

6558—1. Jennie Wise Jameson[10].
6559—2. Boadicea Thompson Jameson[10].
6560—3. Scottie (Scott) Jameson[10].
6561—4. Harvey Ballou Jameson[10].
6562—5. Cuney Jameson[10].

All these were b. in California, in some unspecified locality; which is still the family home.

ELMER ELBRIDGE THOMPSON[9], Elbridge Gerry Thompson and Sarah Ballou[8], Seth[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Guilford, Me., May 17, 1846; m. *Mary Rollins* July 19, year not given. Issue, b. in Foxcroft, Me., except the 4th, who was b. in Saginaw, Mich.—

6563—1. Harry Thompson[10]; d. in infancy.
6564—2. Charles Fred Thompson[10]; d. in infancy.
6565—3. Johny Thompson[10].
6566—4. Freddie Thompson[10].

Family home in Saginaw, Mich.—

LELIA MINA THOMPSON[9], Elbridge Gerry Thompson and Sarah Ballou[8], Seth[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Foxcroft, Me., Nov. 3, 1850; m. *William T. Elliott* July 19, year not given. Issue, b., the eldest in Foxcroft, Me., the youngest in Brewer, Me.—

6567—1. Lucy Mina Elliott[10].
6568—2. Freddie Mayo Elliott[10]; d. in infancy.

Family home in Dover, Me.

SYLVIA BALLOU[8], Seth[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Livermore, Me., Sept. 20, 1818; m. *Americus Crockett*, son of Samuel and Narcissa (Gilbert) Crockett, b. in Sumner, Me., Oct. 2, 1812; cer. in Turner, Me., Jan. 5, 1840, by Rev. George Bates. Issue, b. in Foxcroft, Me.—

6569—1. Elbridge Thompson Crockett[9], b. Oct. 21, 1840; m. Lucy E. Sanders.
6570—2. Seth Ballou Crockett[9], b. Aug 21, '42; m. Delilah Wolf.
6571—3. Charles Franklin Crockett[9], b. Jan. 22, '45; unreported.
6572—4. Amanda Sylvia Crockett[9], b. Oct. 2, '47; m. Caleb C. Weston.
6573—5. Gustavus Americus Crockett[9], b. Jan. 1, '49; m. Laura Manion.
6574—6. Clara Amelia Crockett[9], b. Mar. 15, '51; m. 1st J. A. Hoyt, 2d C. A. Snow.
6575—7. Fred. Adelbert Crockett[9], b. Mar. 15, '53; d. Aug. 29, 1854.

6576—8. John Henry Crockett[9], b. Jan. 5, '55; m. Lizzie Maguire.
6577—9. Martha Straw Crockett[9], b. Sept. 21, '57; d. Sept. 22, 1857.

Family home in Foxcroft, Me.

ELBRIDGE THOMPSON CROCKETT[8], b. as above; m. *Lucy Elizabeth Sanders;* cer. in Guilford, Me., Mar. 1, 1867. Issue.—

6578—1. Fannie Louise Crockett[10], b. Nov. 11, 1869.
6579—2. Edwin Trueworthy Crockett[10], b. Sept. 7, '72.
6580—3. Frank Linwood Crockett[10], b. Sept. 11, '74.
6581—4. Leon Perry Crockett[10], b. Mar. 28, '77.
6582—5. Sylvia May Crockett[10], b. Nov. 23, '81.
6583—6. Celestia Sanders Crockett[10], b. June 18, '84.

Family home in Foxcroft, Me.

SETH BALLOU CROCKETT[8], b. as above; m. *Delilah Wolf* in Concordia, Kansas, prob. their family home. Nothing more reported.

AMANDA SYLVIA CROCKETT[8], b. as above; m. *Caleb Clinton Weston;* cer. in Foxcroft, Me., Jan. 31, 1869. Issue.—

6584—1. Nellie Jane Weston[10], b. June 5, 1870.
6585—2. Eugene Wade Weston[10], b. Sept. 24, '72.
6586—3. George Albert Weston[10], b. Sept. 2, '80.
6587—4. Fred. Woodard Weston[10], b. Sept. 14, '82.

Family home in Foxcroft, Me. There Mrs. Amanda S. d. Feb. 27, 1884, a. 36 yrs. 4 mos. and 25 ds.

GUSTAVUS AMERICUS CROCKETT[8], b. as above; m. *Laura Manion;* cer. June 7, 1867. Issue.—

6588—1. Fred. Crockett[10]. 6589—2. Bert Crockett[10].

Family home in West Medway, Mass.

CLARA AMELIA CROCKETT[8], b. as above; m. 1st *John Andrew Hoyt;* cer. in Foxcroft, Me., Aug. 6, 1870. Issue.—

6590—1. Ida May Hoyt[10], b. Nov. 2, 1871.
6591—2. Lizzie Mabel Hoyt[10], b. Dec. 21, '73.

Family home in Milo, Me. Mr. Hoyt not stated to have died, but we so presume. Mrs. Clara Amelia m. 2d *Charles Augustus Snow* of Milo, Me.; cer. July 15, 1883. Issue.—

6592—3. Charles Henry Snow[10], b. Milo, Me., Sept. 3, 1884.

JOHN HENRY CROCKETT[8], b. as above; m. *Lizzie Maguire,* in Princeton, Minn., Apl. 16, 1882. Nothing further reported. Family home presumed to be in said Princeton.

HANNAH LEAVITT BALLOU[8], Seth[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Livermore, Me., Dec. 17, 1820; m. *Gustavus Gilbert*, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Jones) Gilbert, b. in Leeds, Me., Aug. 1, 1820; cer. in Turner, Me., Mar. 24, 1846. Issue, b. in said Turner.—

6593—1. Melvin Ballou Gilbert[9], b. Apl. 15, 1847; m. Lizzie M. Batcheller.

Family home in Turner, Me.

MELVIN BALLOU GILBERT[9], b. as above; m. *Lizzie M. Batcheller* of Portland, Me.; cer. in said Portland Apl. 28, 1880. No issue yet reported. Home and business in said Portland. Melvin Ballou Gilbert is an intelligent, respectable gentleman, a master of the terpsichorean art, who presides over a popular dancing academy in Portland, Me. He is much interested in the production of this volume, and we have already acknowledged, in connection with his grandfather Ballou's record, our obligations for the valuable assistance he has rendered us.

[2741.] SARAH BALLOU[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 29, 1791; m. her father's cousin, *Olney Ballou*[6], Silas[5], James[4], &c. See No. [920].

[2742.] LOVINA BALLOU[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 27, 1794; m. *Nathaniel Bullock, Jr.* See Nathaniel Bullock, Jr.,'s record, No. [975], for all that we can tell of Lovina Ballou[7].

[2743.] HENRY BALLOU[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1797; m. *Sybil Briggs* of Enfield, Mass.; cer. June, 1816. Issue, b. in Richmond, N. H.—

6594— 1. Henry, Jr., b. July 12, 1817; m. Alzaida Ballou July 4, 1841.
6595— 2. Lysander, b. Sept. 10, '18; a staid bachelor.
6596— 3. Sybil, b. June 5, '20; m. James A. Mellen May 10, 1839.
6597— 4. Lavonia, b. Jan. 14, 21; m. Amasa Ballou July 4, 1841.
6598— 5. Hosea, b. July 5, '23; m. Almira Wait May, 1859.
6599— 6. Joel, b. Aug. 21, '25; m. Abbie A. Sheldon Nov. 28, 1848.
6600— 7. Emeline, b. Oct. 28, '27; m. Barton Grant Jan. 14, 1849.
6601— 8. Betsey, b. Feb. 2, '32; remained a maiden.
6602— 9. Almira, b. July 10, '34; m. Anderson Aldrich Nov. 28, 1854.
6603—10. Miranda, b. Sept. 11, '36; d. Nov. 26, 1847.

The above birth-dates are taken from a letter written to Mr. Peck in 1862 by Miss Betsey[8], one of the daughters. We find several discrepancies between them and those given by Mr. Bas-

sett in his History of Richmond, N. H., but cannot settle the differences. Henry Ballou[1] was a blacksmith, and always pursued his calling worthily in his native town, though, by removal, in two successive locations. He d. Aug. 27, 1854, in his 58th year. Mrs. Sybil, his widow, died Mar. 8, 1876, age not given.

HENRY BALLOU, JR.,[8] b. as above; m. *Alzaida Ballou*, dr. of Silas and Anna (Saunders) Ballou, b. in Richmond, N. H., July 28, 1820; cer. July 4, 1841. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

6604—1. Alden F.,[9] b. July 1, 1842; d. in the Civil war, Sept. 2, 1863.
6605—2. Lysander[9], b. Mar. 29, '45; d. Oct. 31, 1862.
6606—3. Charles L.,[9] b. Nov. 27, '47; d. July 2, 1878.
6607—4. Henry D.,[9] b. Mar. 23, '50; d. Apl. 11, 1851.
6608—5. Fred. L.,[9] b. Mar. 23, '51; d. Oct. 8, 1857.
6609—6. Emma A.,[9] b. Apl. 19, '53.
6610—7. Herbert L.,[9] b. Aug. 25, '58.
6611—8. Arthur P.,[9] b. Feb. 16, '62.

Family home the old farm in Richmond, N. H., successively owned by James Ballou[4], Oziel[5], and Esek[6].

LYSANDER BALLOU[8], Henry[7], b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 10, 1818; unmarried, resides in said Richmond, together with his unmarried sister BETSEY[8], on the Samuel Sprague place so called, and their mother lived under their kind care till her death in 1876.

SYBIL BALLOU[8], Henry[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c., b. in Richmond, N. H., June 5, 1820; m. *James A. Mellen;* cer. May 10, 1839. No further posted.

LAVONIA BALLOU[8], Henry[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 4, 1821; m. *Amasa Ballou*[7], (Silas[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1];) b. in said Richmond Jan. 1, 1819; cer. July 4, 1841. Issue.—

6612—1. Albert[9]. 6613—2. Edin Sawyer[9].

Mrs. Lavonia[8] d. Dec. 14, 1844, a. 23 yrs. 10 mos. and 10 ds.

HOSEA BALLOU[8], Henry[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 5, 1823; m. *Almina Wait* of perhaps Cayuga, N. Y.; cer. May 1859. Mr. Bassett says this Hosea Ballou "was in the U. S. Army, 1865, and has not been heard from since." Nothing illuminates this darkness.

JOEL BALLOU[8], Henry[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Richmond Aug. 21, 1825; m. *Abby A. Sheldon* of New Ipswich, N. H.; cer. Nov.

28, 1848. Said to have their family home in Peterborough, N. H. No more told.

EMELINE BALLOU[8], Henry[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 28, 1827; m. *Barton Grant* of Fitzwilliam, N. H.; cer. Jan. 14, 1849; d. April 30, 1861, a. 33 yrs. 6 mos. and 2 ds. See Barton Grant's record, No. [1733].

BETSEY BALLOU[8], Henry[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c. Has already been spoken of as the worthy maiden sister of her bachelor brother Lysander[8], who dwelt together.

ALMIRA BALLOU[8], Henry[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 10, 1834; m. *Anderson Aldrich*, son of Benjamin and Mahala (Martin) Aldrich, b. in said Richmond Oct. 11, 1834; cer. Nov. 28, 1854. Family home said to be in Swanzey, N. H. No further posted.

MIRANDA BALLOU[8], youngest child of Henry Ballou[7], d. Nov. 26, 1847, a. 11 yrs. 2 mos. and 15 ds.

[2745.] AMASA BALLOU[7], Seth[6], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., perhaps 1799; emigrated west and m. *Eunice Sophronia Curtis*, dr. of Samuel and Mary Ann (Churchill) Curtis, b. in Sheffield, Mass., Mar. 4, 1812; cer. in Boston, O., Jan. 1, 1830, by Rev. William Hanford. Issue.—

6614—1. Julia Lovina, b. Franklin Mills, O., Oct. 21, 1830; m. Luke L. Sawyer.
6615—2. Lottie Marian, b. Miltonville, O., Feb. 11, '85; u. m.; schoolteacher.

Amasa Ballou[7] emigrated from Richmond, N. H., to Franklin Mills, Portage Co., Ohio, in 1828, and engaged in the manufacture of hats. In 1834 he sold out his interest in that business, removed to Miltonville, Wood Co., O., and went into farming. He soon became Justice of the Peace, County Surveyor, &c. There he d. of typhus fever Nov. 27, 1837, a. prob. about 38 yrs., leaving his wid. and the two above named chn., the eldest 7, and the youngest 2 yrs. old. Ensuing experience of the bereaved in their widowhood and infancy untold.

JULIA LOVINA BALLOU[8], Amasa[7]; b. as above; m. *Luke L. Sawyer;* cer. in Mishawaka, Ind., Oct. 31, 1850. Issue.—

6616—1. Clarence Reginald Sawyer[9], b. in Mishawaka, Ind., Dec. 26, 1852.
6617—2. Almeron Ballou Sawyer[9], b. in Elkhart Co., Ind., June 16, '57.
6618—3. Dora Ethel Sawyer[9], b. in " " " Oct. 18, '59.

Family home in Ogden, Boone Co., Ia. Commendably liberal encouragers of this Genealogy.

CLARENCE REGINALD SAWYER[9], b. as above; m. *Tacy Ann Paxton* Feb. 14, 1877. Issue, b. in Ogden, Ia.—

6619—1. Clarence Orson Sawyer[10].
6620—2. Opal Ethel Sawyer[10].
6621—3. Tacy Lucile Sawyer[10].

Family home in Ogden, Boone Co., Ia.

LOTTIE MARIAN BALLOU[8], Amasa[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], &c., b. in Miltonville, O., Feb. 11, 1835; never m., but devoted herself to successful school-teaching constantly for over 20 yrs. She d. in Ogden, Ia., Sept. 18, 1880, a. 45 yrs. 7 mos. and 7 ds.

[2745.] ABNER BALLOU[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., about 1802; m. *Bretana Bowen*, dr. of Reuben and Hannah (Allen) Bowen, b. in said Richmond May 24, 1802; cer. May 21, 1822. Issue.—

6622—1. Loren, b. in Hinsdale, N. H., Aug. 28, 1824; m. 1st L. W. Sylvester, 2d H. Dewar.
6623—2. Lodena T., b. in Bethlehem, N. H., Oct. 28, '28; m. Jairus K. King.
6624—3. William E., b. in Turner, Me., Mar. 25, '32; m. 1st E. D. Hall, 2d C. Kimball.

We have either never recd., or mislaid, any information concerning the life-career of Abner Ballou.[7] As nearly as we can learn he went from Turner, Me., many years ago into some part of N. Y. He never returned, and d. at a place and date not ascertained. Mrs. Bretana (Bowen) Ballou d. Oct. 3, 1853, a. 51 yrs. 4 mos. and 10 ds.

LOREN BALLOU[8], Abner[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Hinsdale, N. H., Aug. 24, 1828; m. 1st *Lydia Whitney Sylvester*, b. in Avon, Me., 1824; cer. in Nashua, N. H., July 8, 1846. Issue.—

6625—1. W. Irving[9], b. Hartford, Ct., July 6, 1851; d. Mar. 25, 1852.
6626—2. Lydia W.,[9] b. Nashua, N. H., June 23, '53.

Mrs. Lydia Whitney (Sylvester) Ballou d. Sept. 20, 1853. Loren[8] m. 2d *Helen Dewar*, a lady of Scotch nativity, b. in 1837; cer. in London, Eng., Sept. 7, 1856. Issue.—

6627—3. Helen Dewar[9], b. Hartford, Ct., Sept. 1, 1868.
6628—4. Maud Dangerfield[9], b. Hartford, Ct., Oct. 3, '70; d. Mar. 13, 1871.
6629—5. Loren Aldrich[9], b. " " Sept. 1, '72.
6630—6. Robert Grierson[9], b. " " June 22, '74; d. Oct. 14, 1874.
6631—7. Harry Dangerfield[9], b. San José, Cal., Jan. 19, '76.
6632—8. Grace Beatrice[9], b. Hartford, Ct., Oct. 30, '78.

Loren Ballou was a very ingenious mechanic, and rose to be a trusted superintendent of several important mechanical establishments, viz., Colt's Armory in London, Eng., another in Syracuse, N. Y., &c. We have been favored with only a very meager outline of his characteristics, but infer from this that a full delineation would give him a rich record. It seems that his talents and skill were demanded in various prominent localities. He d. in Syracuse, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1880, a. 55 yrs. 11 mos. 20 ds. We ought to have been enabled to report somewhat respecting his widow and surviving chn., but find nothing in our papers.

LODENA THERESA BALLOU[8], Abner[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bethlehem, N. H., Oct. 28, 1828; m. *James Keith King*, son of Samuel and Sally (Hall) King, b. in Paris, Me., Feb. 3, 1816; cer. in Portland, Me., Aug. 1, 1859, by James Firbish, Esq. Issue, b. in said Portland.—

6633—1. Charles Edward King[9], b. June 30, 1860.
6634—2. Helo Helon King[9], b. Apl. 4, '62.
6635—3. Loren Herbert King[9], b. Dec. 2, '63.
6636—4. Frank Oreoland King[9], b. Aug. 7, '65; d. July 6, 1874.
6637—5. Henry Star King[9], b. Aug. 24, '68; d. May 20, 1884.

Family home in Portland, Me.

WILLIAM EDWIN BALLOU[8], Abner[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Turner, Me., Mar. 25, 1832; m. 1st *Ellen Diantha Hall*, dr. of Asa Hall, b. in Nashua, N. H., 1831; cer in said Nashua, 1854, by Rev. J. Perkins. Issue.—

6638—1. Fernando Cortez[9], b. June 3, 1856; d. July 1, 1856.
6639—2. Haidee Moiree[9], b. Dec. 12, '59; d. date ungiven.
6640—3. Arthur Wendell[9], b. Nov. 3, '61.

Mrs. Ellen Diantha d. in Nashua, N. H., Mar. 29, 1865. William Edwin[8] m. 2d *Cola Kimball*, in Elgin, Ill., 1867. Nothing further communicated.

[2746.] JAMES BALLOU[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 24, 1804; m. *Polly Handy*, dr. of George and Ruth (Estes) Handy, b. in said Richmond Jan.

28, 1810; cer. prob. about 1827 or '28. Issue, all b. in said Richmond.—

6641— 1. Emily E., b. June 20, 1829; m. B. F. Barton; she d. Feb. 13, 1853.
6642— 2. Harriet A., b. Dec. 4, '30; m. Dr. I. W. Russell; no further posted.
6643— 3. Lovina E., b. Feb. 25, '32; m. Henry Holden; unposted.
6644— 4. Elvira A., b. May 12, '34; d. Oct. 12, 1836.
6645— 5. Sarah J., b. June 17, '36; m. Charles Parker; unposted.
6646— 6. Loanza M., b. Nov. 8, '39; m. Marcus Howard; unposted.
6647— 7. James Monroe, b. Sept. 2, '41; m. 1st S. J. Jillson, 2d H. L. Ripley.
6648— 8. John Madison, b. July 24, '43; m. Lucinda Botting.
6649— 9. Aletia, b. Sept. 20, '46; m. Charles Safford; she d. Jan. 12, 1884.
6650—10. Millard Fillmore, b. Apl. 14, '49; unreported.

James Ballou[7] lived and d. on his father's homestead in Richmond, N. H. He and his wife were of the industrious, frugal, worthy agricultural class, and reared their large family to usefulness and virtue. He d. Apl. 4, 1872, a. 67 yrs. 11 mos. and 10 ds. Whether Mrs. Polly still survives no one has informed us. It has been inconvenient for us to trace their grand chn., and we have merely learned a few fragmentary facts respecting their sons, James Monroe[8] and John Madison[8]. James M.[8] has been twice m., had 3 chn., by his first mge., and resides in Swanzey, N. H. John M.[8] who m. Lucinda Botting, is said to reside in Fitchburg, Mass. Whether they have any chn. no report reaches us.

[2747.] BETSEY BALLOU[7], Seth[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., perhaps about 1807; m. *Orison Curtis*, son of Samuel and Lois (Estes) Curtis, b. in said Richmond; cer. May 16, 1824. They settled in Coleraine, Mass., and had.—

6651—1. Orison B. Curtis, no birth-date ascertained.
6652—2. Henry Curtis, " " "
6653—3. Semantha Curtis; m. a Mr. Blake and d.
6654—4. Seth Curtis; no birth-date ascertained.

We hoped to have been posted on this lineage, but failed of the favor. Mr. Bassett says the husband and father, was a shoemaker, and removed to Coleraine as above. We are unable to trace the family record farther.

[2748.] JOHN BALLOU[7], youngest son of Seth Ballou, b. perhaps about 1810; has eluded our pains-taking research. We heard of him in Windsor, Vt., and wrote for information; he had gone west. We followed his alleged trail, but could not overtake him.

He made no response to our calls. Mr. Bassett, the historian of Richmond, N. H., says he lives in Cleveland, O. If so, he may be a husband, father and grand father; but it is not our good fortune to know and tell.

[2760.] WILLIAM BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 26, 1792; m. *Eunice Cook*, ptge. not given, b. precisely at the same date as her husband, viz., Dec. 26, 1792; cer. 1813, place not denoted; sett. in Springville, Erie Co., N. Y. Issue, understood to have been b. there.—

6655—1. Betsey M., b. Oct. 29, 1814; d. Jan. 8, 1819.
6656—2. Laura E., b. Apl. 10, '17; m. John T. Wells.
6657—3. Sophia L., b. Mar. 2, '20; m. Clinton Hammond.
6658—4. John, b. Sept. 2, '22; m. Mary Perigo.
6659—5. William, Jr., b. Mar. 2, '27; m. Louisa Evans.
6660—6. Olivia B., b. June 28, '29; m. David Reynolds.
6661—7. Fanny, b. July 9, '33; unreported.
6662—8. Josephine, b. Mar. 23, '37; d. u. m. Mar. 29, 1863.

We received the foregoing from Mrs. Laura E. (Ballou) Wells, eldest surviving dr. of William Ballou[7]. She indicated that her father had deceased, but that her mother was yet living. Desiring to learn the date of his death and several other unspecified particulars, we wrote back to her, Aug. 26, 1885, for the desired information. Unfortunately we recd. no response. We must therefore make the best of what data we have. We are not apprised of this William Ballou's occupation, but suppose him to have been a farmer of respectable standing in Springville, N. Y. We have good reason to presume that himself, wife and chn. are entitled to a reputable record.

LAURA E. BALLOU[8], William[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Springville, N. Y., Apl. 10, 1817; m. *John T. Wells*, date and correlative particulars not given. Issue.—

6663—1. William Wells[9].
6664—2. John Wells[9].
6665—3. James Wells[9].

Whether these three sons are their only children we are not informed, having received indirectly even this moiety of data. Their family home is in a vicinage known as Morton's Corners, Erie Co., N. Y.

SOPHIA L. BALLOU[8], William[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Springville, N. Y., Mar. 2, 1820; m. *Clin-*

ton Hammond, perhaps of said Springville, date and correlative particulars not given. Issue.—

6666—1. Ursula Hammond[9].
6667—2. Josephine Hammond[9].
6668—3. Eunice Hammond[9].
6669—4. Ellen Hammond[9].

Nothing further obtained.

JOHN BALLOU,[8] William[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Springville, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1822; m. *Mary Perigo*, no date or other particulars. Issue.—

6670—1. William[9].
6671—2. Spencer[9].
6672—3. Charles[9].
6673—4. John, Jr.[9]

Family home not reported, but supposed to be in Springville, N. Y., or that general vicinity.

WILLIAM BALLOU, JR.,[8] William[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Springville, N. Y., Mar. 2, 1827; m. *Louisa Evans*, no date or particulars. No issue reported. Family home supposed to be in or near said Springville.

OLIVIA BALLOU[8], William[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Springville, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1829; m. *David Reynolds* of said Springville or vicinity. Issue.—

6674—1. James Reynolds[9], b. 1867.

Family home presumed to be in Springville, N. Y., or vicinity.

[2761.] JOHN BALLOU, JR.,[7] John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 12, 1795; m. 1st *Almira Jones*, 1816. Issue.—

6675—1. Tamma Eliza, b. Mar. 10, 1819; d. Oct. 11, 1837.

Mrs. Almira (Jones) Ballou died Sept. 26, 1821, a. about 26 yrs. John Ballou, Jr.,[7] m. 2d *Sophia Sabin;* cer. Oct. 27, 1822. Issue.

6676—2. Alma, b. July 9, 1824; d. u. m. Feb. 8, 1849.
6677—3. John David, b. Nov. 2, '27; m. Phebe A. Bruce July 16, 1850.
6678—4. Elizabeth H., b. Dec. 19, '29; d. Apl. 21, 1844.
6679—5. William Sabin, b. Sept. 13, '31; m. Esther A. Andrews Dec. 29, 1864.

John Ballou, Jr.,[7] removed, sometime after marriage, from Richmond, N. H., to Shrewsbury, Vt.; thence to Tinmouth, Vt., and thence to Wallingford, Vt. No dates given, nor occupation, nor characteristics. Presumed to have been a worthy commoner. He

died in said Wallingford Jan. 2, 1832, a. 36 yrs. 11 mos. and 20 ds. Nothing reported from his widow.

JOHN DAVID BALLOU[8], John, Jr.,[7] John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Wallingford, Vt., Nov. 2, 1827; m. *Phebe A. Bruce;* cer. July 16, 1850. No issue reported. Family home in Wallingford, Vt.

WILLIAM SABIN BALLOU[8], John, Jr.,[7] John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wallingford, Vt., Sept. 13, 1831; m. *Esther A. Andrews;* cer. Dec. 29, 1864. Issue.—

6680—1. Henry Lincoln[9], b. Sept. 22, 1865.

William Sabin Ballou[8] emigrated some years ago, and settled in Cheyenne, Wyoming Ter. We ascertained his P. O. address from his brother John D., and wrote him in connection with our printed circular, Apl. 10, 1885, but received no response. If he had reported back his full family record, we presume it would have appeared more expansive and complete than the above.

[2762.] HATTIE BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., Sept. 8, 1797; m. *Joseph Eddy,* place and date of cer. not given. Issue, b. prob. in Starksborough, Vt.—

6681—1. Elizabeth O. Eddy, b. Mar. 10, 1819; d. u. m. Mar. 1852.
6682—2. James Eddy, b. ——, '25; unreported.

Mrs. Hattie (Ballou) Eddy d. Dec. 9, 1828, a. 31 yrs. and 3 mos.

[2763.] DAVID BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., Oct. 7, 1799; m. *Eliza Barrett,* adopted daughter of William Barrett, b. Feb. 5, 1805; cer. prob. in 1823. Issue.—

6683—1. Orlando Luce, b. Worcester, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1824; m. Mary I. Brown.
6684—2. Sarah Olivia, b. Worcester, N. Y., Jan. 14, '26; m. Tisdale Hatch.
6685—3. Mary Matilda, b. " " Apl. 22, '28; m. Wm. C. Runnals.
6686—4. Halbert, b. Wallingford, Vt., not given; d. a. 11 mos.
6687—5. Sophronia, b. " " June 29, '32; d. Aug. 14, 1847.
6688—6. William B., b. Worcester, N. Y., ——; d. in infancy.
6689—7. Charles F., b. East Otto, N. Y., Sept. 30, '40; m. Mary E. Ellis.
6690—8. Herbert E., b. Ashford, N. Y., Feb. 25, '45.

We find no indication of the occupation or characteristics of David Ballou[7] in any of the documents communicated to us, but

infer that he was an enterprising, active man. He appears to have resided in several different localities during life, viz., Wallingford, Vt., Worcester, N. Y., East Otto, N. Y., and Ashford, N. Y. Mrs. Eliza (Barrett) Ballou, his wife, d. in Otto, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1847, a. 42 yrs. 8 mos. and 12 ds. The family is represented as then broken up—the younger children and father living where best they could. David' d. in Otto, N. Y., Apl. 13, 1880, a. 80 yrs. 6 mos. and 6 ds.

ORLANDO LUCE BALLOU[8], David[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Worcester, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1824; m. *Mary I. Brown* of East Otto, N. Y.; cer. Nov. 1843. Issue.—

6691—1. James M.,[9] b. Mar. 23, 1845.
6692—2. Helen[9], b. Sept. 5, '47.

We ought to have obtained the full family record of Orlando L. Ballou[8], but failed to do so. We learned incidentally that his son James M.[9] was a brave soldier in the Union army during the civil war. No further posted.

SARAH OLIVIA BALLOU[8], David[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Tisdale Hatch.* Nothing more communicated.

MARY MATILDA BALLOU[8], David[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y., Apl. 22, 1828; m. *William C. Runnals* of Ashford, N. Y., b. Oct. 2, 1824; cer. there Jan. 6, 1848. Issue.—

6693—1. Homer Carl Runnals[9], b. Ellicottville, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1848; d. June 5, 1866, 18th year.
6694—2. Willie B. Runnals[9], b. Ellicottville, N. Y., Sept. 23, '50; d. Mar. 28, 1851.
6695—3. Inez R. Runnals[9], b. Ellicottville, N. Y., Jan. 31, '53; m. F. C. Laing.
6696—4. Minnie May Runnals[9], b. East Otto, N. Y., June 18, '65.

Family home understood to be in Otto, N. Y.

INEZ R. RUNNALS[9], b. as above; m. *Fremont C. Laing* of East Otto, N. Y.; cer. Feb. 6, 1874. Issue.—

6697—1. Cecil Laing[10]. 6698—2. Vera Laing[10].

Family home in East Otto, N. Y.

CHARLES F. BALLOU[8], David[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in East Otto, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1840; m. *Mary E. Ellis*, dr. of William and Mary (Finster) Ellis, b. in Ashford, N. Y., Apl.

16, 1842; cer. in Yorkshire, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1864, by Rev. Mr. Hathaway. Issue, b. in Ashford, N. Y.—

6699—1. Edward Ellis[9], b. Apl. 1, 1866.
6700—2. Elon David[9], b. June 19, '69.

Charles F. Ballou[8] was left an orphan by the death of his mother when 7 years of age, and resided with a sister till 19 yrs. old. He then betook himself to educational accomplishments, and to teaching country schools during the winter season. On the 17th of Sept. 1861, he enlisted in Co. I, 44th Regt. N. Y. Vols., at Albany, and his Regt. soon joined the Army of the Potomac. He participated in the battles: Siege of Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Gaines Hill, Malvern Hill, 2d Bull Run, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. At 2d Bull Run he was taken prisoner by the Confederates, starved 5 days, paroled, and with 5 comrades sent into the Federal lines near Yorktown. At the battle of Gettysburg he received a gun-shot wound in the left hip. The bullet divided on the hip bone. One piece was cut out of the fleshy part of the hip, and the other passed inside the hip bone, lodging against the spine, where it caused a fistula of the bowels. It was thence removed after 7 months of suffering, and the wounds healed permanently. He was discharged at Harrisburg, Pa., Dec. 21, 1863, for disability. He draws a pension of $6 per month, and is employed as storekeeper in the New York Department of Customs. He communicated his family record and other valuable data, as well as his war experiences, from 40 West street, New York. His family home is in Ashford, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. He is a subscriber for one copy of this work. We judge him to be an intelligent, patriotic, upright, but modest, unpretentious man.

HERBERT E. BALLOU[8], David[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Ashford, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1845; u. m. at last advices. He was a child of 3 years when his mother d., and had no permanent home during his early life. At the age of 16, on Oct. 8, 1861, he enlisted in Co. A, 100th Regt. N. Y. Vols. His regiment was quartered in Buffalo during the ensuing winter. There he had a severe attack of Tonsilitis which greatly impaired his health. In March, when his Regt. started for the Potomac, he was offered a discharge, but refused and went to Virginia. He participated in the following named engagements.—Siege of Yorktown, Battle of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven Days Battles, Siege of Charleston, S. C., which lasted several months, Drury's Bluffs, Va., Petersburg, Deep Bottom, besides many nameless

actions and skirmishes, during Grant's campaigns around Richmond, Va. He served out his enlistment of 3 years, was retained several months longer, and finally discharged at Buffalo, N. Y., in Feb. 1865. He was never wounded, nor had any hospital record, after he entered service at Yorktown, Va. He was of slight figure when he joined the army, but when mustered out was 5 feet 10 inches tall, and weighed 175 lbs. He saw extremely hard service at the siege of Charleston, S. C., but on the whole came out of the war a fortunate hero, with laurels wreathing his bronzed brows. He is a Taxidermist by occupation, and resides in Ellicottville, N. Y.

[2764.] MARY BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., Apl. 21, 1802; d. u. m. Apl. 16, 1843, a. 40 yrs. 11 mos. and 19 ds.

[2765.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., June 13, 1804; d. u. m. Jan. 19, 1825, a. 20 yrs. 7 mos. and 6 ds.

[2766.] ELIAKIM J. BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., Mar. 5, 1807; m. 1st *Eliza Havens*, b. in Clarendon, Vt., 1814; cer. 1832. Issue, b. in Wallingford, Vt.—

6701—1. William Spencer, b. Apl. 21, 1839; d. u m. Oct. 13, 1862.

Mrs. Eliza (Havens) Ballou d. in Wallingford, Vt., Jan. 4, 1840, a. 26 years. Eliakim J.[7] m. 2d *Atherlinda Chesterville Howe*, b. in Ludlow, Vt., May 13, 1818; cer. Jan. 12, 1844, by Rev. Joseph Packard. Issue, b. in Wallingford aforesaid.—

6702—2. Mary L., b. July 17, 1847.
6703—3. Henry D., b. Dec. 18, '50.
6704—4. Ella M., b. Nov. 15, '52.

We presume Eliakim J. Ballou to have been a substantial farmer in Wallingford, and that himself, wives and chn. were and are of eminent social respectability in their vicinage. He d. on his estate Oct. 4, 1878, a. 71 yrs. 6 mos. and 28 ds. At last advices his worthy widow and chn. were dwelling together on the family homestead in said Wallingford—all remaining unmarried.

[2767.] JAMES BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., Apl. 15, 1809; d. u. m. Nov. 2,

1838, a. 29 yrs. 6 mos. and 17 ds. He was b. twin with his sister Louisa.

[2768.] LOUISA D. BALLOU[7], twin with James aforesaid, John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., April 15, 1809; m. *Lucian Streeter* Oct. 1, 1838, and had a brief connubial union. She d. Apl. 8, 1842, a. 32 yrs. 11 mos. and 23 ds. No issue reported.

[2769.] OLIVIA BALLOU[7], John[6], Seth[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Shrewsbury, Vt., May 30, 1813. She never entered into the bonds of wedlock. She was intelligent and eminently useful through a worthy maiden life of nearly 70 yrs. She was very helpful to Mr. Peck in collecting and communicating valuable data concerning her family relatives. She d. in Wallingford, Vt., Aug. 22, 1882, a. 69 yrs. 2 mos. and 22 ds. Her memory is revered.

[2799.] ISRAEL BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5] the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 4, 1797; left home aged 21 years, and never returned, or was heard from more.

[2800.] SILAS BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5] the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., March 17, 1799; m. 1st *Desire Carr*, and had only one son, who d. in infancy—name, if any, not given. Mrs. Desire d. at a date not ascertained, and Silas[7] subsequently m. a lady whose name never reached us, nor any correlative particulars of the marriage. We confess to some mortification for our ignorance concerning this cousin. He lived many years in Blackstone, Mass., only a few miles from us, and finally died there in 1880 or '81, a. about 80 years. Our principal researcher once knew this Silas[7], but all he could communicate concerning him was, that he died as aforesaid, his remains being buried in Blackstone, Mass., without a headstone—had been twice m. with only the issue above named from the 1st, and leaving no record of the 2d wife's name, or of the mge. We ought to have investigated the case, but neglected to do so, and can tell no more.

[2801.] HANNAH BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5] the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1800; m. *Smith Bates* of Bellingham, Mass., son of Peter Bates; cer. in said Bellingham Apl. 6, 1818, by Eliab Wight, J. P. They sett. in Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., N. Y. With much pains we got track of them, learned that both had d. several years ago, but that they left 7

chn., some of whom and their offspring resided in said Ellisburg or its general vicinity. We obtained the P. O. address of a son, or grand son, and wrote him for the desired information, but received no answer. We are therefore unable to make any further record of the family. Mrs. Hannah is said to have d. in 1835.

[2802.] MARTHA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5] the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1802 or 3; m. *Phineas Streeter* in 1829, and are said to have sett. in Quebec, Vt. Mr. Bassett reports them to have had one son, resident in Hartford (State not indicated). Also that Mrs. Martha d. in 1872. This is all we have learned of Mrs. Martha (Ballou) Streeter's family record—not even her son's name.

[2803.] JANE BALLOU[7], Silas[6], &c., b. 1805; was last heard from as living somewhere in N. Y. u. m.

[2804.] OLIVE BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5] the Poet, &c., b. in Richmond, N. H., between 1804 and 1807; m. *Daniel Bourn*, son of Abraham Bourn; cer. in said Richmond Feb. 23, 1824. Issue.—

6705— 1. Daniel G. Bourn, b. Jan. 15, 1825.
6706— 2. Nelson D. Bourn, b. Dec. 10, '27.
6707— 3. Horatio A. Bourn, b. Feb. 8, '28.
6708— 4. Velorous O. Bourn, b. Oct. 6, '30.
6709— 5. Isaac W. Bourn, b. Nov. 2, '32.
6710— 6. Olive M. Bourn, b. Sept. 3, '34; d.
6711— 7. Mary Ann E. Bourn, b. Aug. 8, '36.
6712— 8. Marshall H. Bourn, b. Oct. 24, '38.
6713— 9. Juliett L. Bourn, b. May 30, '40.
6714—10. George W. Bourn, b. Mar. 19, '42.
6715—11. Olive Maria Bourn, b. Oct. 24, '44.

Mr. Bassett says this family lived at various places, and finally removed west; but the communications from the immediate relatives give Winchendon, Mass., as the family home. Mrs. Olive (Ballou) Bourn is said to have d. in 1872. No further informed.

[2805.] SAMUEL BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5], the Poet, &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1808; d. Mar. 1825. No other information.

[2806.] PATIENCE BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5], the Poet, &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 23, 1810; m. *Hollis Whipple* in 1830, and sett. Winchester, N. H. Issue.—

6716—1. Harriet Whipple, b. Oct. 22, 1831; m. John Burke; 5 chn.
6717—2. Luman Whipple, b. Nov. 17, '34; m. Mary Burns; 1 child.
6718—3. Boswell Whipple, b. Apl. 28, '39.

[2807.] NOAH BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 10, 1813; m. a *Miss Carr* in the neighborhood of Blackstone, Mass. She is said to have been a sister of his bro. Silas' wife. She is reported to have had 2 chn., names and birth-dates not given, then to have died, as also both chn. These bereavements so depressed Noah[7] that he went to sea and never returned. For these facts we are indebted to Bassett's History of Richmond, N. H. We are otherwise no further informed.

[2808.] ORRILLA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5], the Poet, &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 21, 1815; m. *Ichabod Whipple, Jr.;* cer. in said Richmond 1833, and sett. in Warwick, Mass. Issue.—

6719—1. Orland Whipple, b. Oct. —, 1836; m. Hannah Amidon.
6720—2. George Whipple, b. Dec. —, '38; d. Oct. 1852.
6721—3. Vibert Whipple, b. May —, '42; a Union soldier.
6722—4. Otto Whipple, b. Aug. —, '44.

No further posted.

[2809.] RHODA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 12, 1818; m. *Samuel Sargent Joy;* cer. Feb. 26, 1840. They set. in Brattleborough, Vt. Issue.—

6723—1. Sarah Elizabeth Joy, b. Jan. 27, 1842; m. Henry K. White 1874.

Family home in said Brattleborough. No further reported.

[2816.] LEROY STREETER[7], Ezekiel Streeter and Urania Ballou[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., July 10, 1804; m. a lady whose name, nuptial date, &c., have not come to our knowledge. They are said to have had 4 chn., whose names, birthplaces, birth-dates, &c., have never been reported to us. He is said to have died in 1850. This is all that has reached us.

[2817.] HANNAH STREETER[7], Ezekiel Streeter and Urania Ballou[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 21, 1805; m. *Ephraim Bennett,* son of Allen and Mary (Cooley) Bennett, b. in said Richmond at an ungiven date; cer. at an unreported date. Issue.—

6724—1. James M. Bennett; m. Susanna Boyce.
6725—2. Orlando Bennett; unreported.

Ephraim Bennett was a shoemaker. He, his wife and two sons are all said to have d. some yrs. since. Mrs. Hannah's death date is given in one of our communications as having occurred in 1838.

[2818.] LUCIAN STREETER[7], Ezekiel Streeter and Urania Ballou[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Nov. 19, 1810; m. *Julia A. Dassance*, dr. of Martin Dassance, Shrewsbury, Vt.; date of cer. not given. Issue.—

6726—1. Louisa Streeter; m. Henry Doubleday; she has 5 chn.
6727—2. Flora Streeter; m. James Johnson; she had 3 chn., and d. 1876.
6728—3. Albert Streeter; res. at Waupun, Wis.
6729—4. John Streeter; m. Annie Brown; 5 chn.
6730—5. George Streeter; d. at the age of 1 yr.
6731—6. Forest Streeter; m. Rhoda Fairbanks; 1 child.

Lucian Streeter[7] promised to send us complete dates of his family record, but we never received any. His family home has for some years been in Waupun, Wis.

[2819.] PHILENA STREETER[7], Ezekiel Streeter and Urania Ballou[6], Silas[5], the Poet, &c.; b. in Richmend, N. H., in 1815; m. a *Whipple*, and died in 1841. No more told.

[2820.] SILAS BALLOU BOYCE[7], Thomas Boyce and Sylvia Ballou[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 22, 1822; m. *Josephine Buffum*, dr. of Esek and Harriet (Keith) Buffum of said Richmond. She d. May 16, 1871, leaving 2 drs., but their names have not been communicated, and we can only tell, on the authority of Mr. Bassett, that Silas Ballou Boyce[7] res. at Grand Rapids, Mich. Of his brothers and sisters we have received no additional information to the little already given.

[2826.] FLORA BALLOU[7], Olney[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 21, 1822; m. *Moses Gore*[7], son of Daniel and Barbara (Ballou) Gore, b. in Florida, Mass., Oct. 9, 1812; cer. in Readsboro', Vt., May 21, 1843, by Jedediah Hicks, J. P. See family record of Moses Gore[7], No. [1896].

[2827.] HARVEY BALLOU[7], Olney[6], Silas[5], the Poet, James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 13, 1823; m. *Malinda Jane (Fairbanks) Coates*, b. Feb. 17, 1826; cer. May 24, 1846. Issue.—

6732—1. Sarah, b. Feb. 11, 1847.
6733—2. Leroy, b. Aug. 18, '48; d. Oct. 28, 1861.

6734—3. Lavina, b. May 21, '50.
6735—4. Mandana, b. Sept. 27, '53.
6736—5. Olney, Jr., b. Jan. 6, '56; d. Nov. 4, 1861.
6737—6. Henry, b. Apl. 25, '59.
6738—7. Emma E., b. Sept. 28, '62.
6739—8. George, b. Dec. 29, '66.

We understand all the above named children to have been b. in Newfield, N. Y., that the family home has always been in that town, and that the parents are respectable farmers there. All not designated as decd. we infer to be still dwelling together, or near each other, in Newfield. If any of the chn. are married, we have not been informed of it, and so record the list as given us.

[2855.] ELISHA BASSETT[7], Daniel Bassett and Susannah Harkness[6], Nathan Harkness and Susannah Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Mar. 11, 1811; m. 1st *Olive B. Stewart;* cer. 1843. Issue.—

6740—1. Olive S. Bassett, b. Mar. 7, 1845.

Mrs. Olive, the wife and mother, d. Mar. 18, 1845. Elisha[7] m. 2d *Maria Whitcomb*, dr. of Job Whitcomb, b. in Swanzey, N. H.; cer. Nov. 27, 1847. Issue.—

6741—2. Daniel Bassett, b. July 9, 1849.
6742—3. Pliny E. Bassett, b. May 29, '53.
6743—4. Anna S. Bassett, b. June 28, '56.

Elisha Bassett dwelt on the patrimonial homestead in his native town until his removal to Berlin, Mass., in 1856. Since that removal his family home has been in said Berlin. Intelligent, worthy people.

[2856.] AHAZ BASSETT[7], bro. of the preceding, b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 12, 1812; m. *Rhoda Randall*, dr. of William and Sarah (Parmenter) Randall, b. in said Richmond Apl. 11, 1819; cer. at a date not given. Issue.—

6744—1. Orlan W. Bassett, b. Mar. 14, 1839; d. Sept. 8, 1840.
6745—2. Warren I. Bassett, b. July 24, '42; d. Dec. 22, 1846.
6746—3. Arthur A. Bassett, b. Nov. 6, '45; d. Nov. 22, 1845.
6747—4. Alfreda Bassett, b. Apl. 21, '56; m. Charles F. Boyce.

Ahaz Bassett[7] is an intelligent, enterprising, reputable man. He was first a tanner in his native town, afterward removed to Worcester, Mass., and some years since to Hudson, Mass., where he is in successful practice as a veterinary surgeon.

[2859.] HON. WILLIAM BASSETT[7], bro. of the two preceding; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 5, 1819; m. *Patience Tyler*, dr. of Moses and Abigail (Gale) Tyler, b. in said Richmond June 11, 1820; cer. Dec. 13, 1846. Issue.—

6748—1. Mary A. Bassett, b. July 21, 1848.
6749—2. Laura E. Bassett, b. Sept. 5, '50; d. Nov. 10, 1852.
6750—3. Julia Ida Bassett, b. Oct. 26, '54.
6751—4. Florence May Bassett, b. Apl. 1, '58.
6752—5. Helen E. Bassett, b. Feb. 17, '60.

Mrs. Patience, the wife and mother, d. in Berlin, Mass., June 13, 1880, a. 60 years. Hon. William Bassett was a thrifty tanner and currier in his native Richmond, whence he removed to Worcester, Mass., in 1852, and thence to Berlin, Mass., 1857, his subsequent family home. His intelligence, sound judgment, executive abilities, and high moral integrity, have commanded the respect of every community in which he has lived. In Richmond, N. H., he was Selectman, Town Clerk and Town Treasurer. In Berlin, Mass., he has been Selectman, Assessor and School Committeeman; and in 1864 he was Senator in General Court for Worcester E. District. Last, but not least, he has distinguished himself by writing a valuable History of his native Richmond, N. H. It was published in 1884, and we take pleasure in acknowledging our large indebtedness for information derived from its pages, as we do in expressing our estimation of its general merits.

[2864.] ROXIE BALLOU[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1816; d. 1823.

[2865.] OLIVE BALLOU[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., June 10, 1818; m. 1st *Moses Nichols, Jr.*, and sett. in the town of Florida, Vt. Issue.—

6753—1. Moses Nichols.
6754—2. Olive Nichols.
6755—3. Elizabeth Nichols.
6756—4. Albert Nichols.
6757—5. Sophronia Nichols.
6758—6. Hittie Nichols.

Mr. Nichols d. at a date not given, and Mrs. Olive m. a second husband (perhaps a Mr. Legate) by whom she has two sons. But the names of this second husband and these two sons are not sufficiently known to us. Her bro. Ebenezer gave us, as the present family P. O. address Hoosac Tunnel, Mass., and directed us to write to "Mrs. Olive Legate." We did so, but got no response.

[2866.] OZIEL BALLOU[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., twin with his brother

Ebenezer; b. June 25, 1820; m. 1st *Emily Ballou*, dr. of Silas Ballou, son of Jesse, b. Mar. 12, 1822; cer. Apl. 2, 1842. Issue, b. in said Richmond.—

6759—1. Henry, b. May 27, 1842.
6760—2. Emily J., b. Feb. 13, '44.
6761—3. Mary A., b. June 3, '46.
6762—4. Sarah L., b. Aug. 26, '48.
6763—5. Oziel A., b. June 21, '51; d. u. m. May 14, 1883.
6764—6. John F., b. July 28, '53.

Mrs. Emily d. Nov. 20, 1852. Oziel[7] m. 2d *Lorinda Ballou*, a sister of his 1st wife, b. Dec. 9, 1823; cer. at an ungiven date. Issue.—

6765—7. Willie J., b. Oct. 11, 1856.
6766—8. George M., b. Sept. 27, '60.

Quiet, frugal, respected farmers. Family home on the Anthony Corey place so called, in Richmond, N. H. No further posted.

[2867.] EBENEZER BALLOU[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., twin with his brother Oziel, June 25, 1820; m. *Betsey Howe*, dr. of Ezekiel and Susanna (Payson) Howe, b. in Gardner, Mass., Mar. 22, 1822; cer. in said Gardner Mar. 16, 1843, by Rev. William B. Stone. Issue, all b. in said Gardner.—

6767—1. Mary A., b. Aug. 8, 1844; m. Fardis O. Bushnell.
6768—2. Olive, b. May 2, '48; m. Alfred F. Bowman.
6769—3. Payson Howe, b. Oct. 24, '51; d. July 15, 1856.
6770—4. Frances Jane, b. June 25, '58; m. Oscar P. Bushnell.
6771—5. Martha Payson, b. May 17, '62; u. m. Aug. 1885.

Ebenezer Ballou[7] is a sensible, orderly, reputable farmer in Gardner, Mass. He settled down, immediately after marriage, on the farm where his wife was born, and became its owner. When the war came on to save the Union, he felt it his duty to serve his country as a volunteer. He enlisted in 1862 for three years. Unfortunately he fell sick and had to be discharged for disability. He was seriously ill for three months, and has never fully recovered his previous health. He and his married daughters have manifested a respectful interest in this Genealogy, and, unlike some others, reported their family records promptly on call.

MARY A. BALLOU[8], Ebenezer[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gardner, Mass., Aug. 8, 1844; m. *Fardis Bushnell*, son of Pardon and Elmira (Woodbury) Bushnell, b. in

Waitsfield, Vt., Oct. 20, 1839; cer. in said Gardner Oct. 1868, by Rev. Harrison Closson. Issue.—

6772—1. Fardis O. Bushnell[9], b. in Gardner, Mass., Oct. 31, 1873.
6773—2. Alice M. Bushnell[9], b. in Worcester, Mass., Oct. 28, '77.

Worthy people. Mr. Bushnell served 9 months in the civil war, as corporal in Co. B, 30th Regt. Vt. Vols., and was in the battle of Gettysburg in the famous 2d Vt. Brigade under Gen. E. A. Stannard. The family home is in Worcester, Mass., where Mr. B. was clerk in a provision establishment. They have had a large share of sickness, but hope to own a copy of this volume.

OLIVE BALLOU[8], Ebenezer[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gardner, Mass., May 2, 1848; m. *Alfred F. Bowman*, son of Francis and Elizabeth (Howe) Bowman, b. in Billerica, Mass., Sept. 14, 1846; cer. in said Gardner Jan. 3, 1871, by Rev. Harrison Closson. No issue reported. Family home in Concord, Mass.

PAYSON HOWE BALLOU[8], Ebenezer[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], &c.; b. Oct. 24, 1851; d. young, July 15, 1856.

FRANCES JANE BALLOU[8], Ebenezer[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gardner, Mass., June 25, 1858; m. *Oscar P. Bushnell*, son of Pardon and Elmira (Woodbury) Bushnell, b. in Waitsfield, Vt., Feb. 17, 1852; cer. in Worcester, Mass., Nov. 1, 1879, by Rev. M. H. Harris. Issue.—

6774—1. Elva Maud Bushnell[9], b. in Worcester, Mass., July 3, 1882.

Moral and social standing good. Mr. Bushnell has a marked mechanical genius. He is the inventor and patentee of "The Bushnell Knuckle Joint Press," and is superintendent of the establishment in Worcester, Mass., where that press is manufactured. Residence, 113 Beacon street. They bespeak a copy of this work.

MARTHA PAYSON BALLOU[8], Ebenezer[7], Ebenezer[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gardner, Mass., May 17, 1862; u. m. Aug. 1885, residing in the parental home, with ample opportunities for kindly usefulness.

[2868.] FRANKLIN B. DAVIS[7], Joseph Davis and Tamasin Ballou[6], Oziel Ballou[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Dec. 1825; died 1839.

[2869.] EMILY DAVIS[7], Joseph Davis and Tamasin Ballou[6], Oziel[5], James[4], &c., b. in Royalston, Mass., Dec. 1827; d. u. m. 1859.

[2870.] TAMMA DAVIS[7], Joseph Davis and Tamasin Ballou[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Apl. 12, 1829; m. 1st *Edwin T. Warner;* cer. June 6, 1851. Issue.

6775—1. Emma J. Warner, b. Sept. 1852; d. Oct. 1853.
6776—2. Nellie S. Warner, b. Feb. 21, '58; m. John H. Carrier 1879.
6777—3. Nettie M. Warner, b. Oct. 8, '61; u. m. at last advices.

Mrs. Tamma[7] found herself very uncomfortably m., and after much bitter suffering, obtained a full divorce from Mr. Warner. She m. 2d *A. J. Fletcher;* cer. June, 1883. No issue. We judge, from our correspondence with Mrs. Tamma[7], that she is a lady of delicate sensibility, high moral character, and intelligent mentality. She looks back on a sorrowful past with modest reluctance, but finds her present a congenial companion, and reasonably anticipates a happy future, both temporal and eternal. Her two surviving children have always been with her in sympathy, as well as home abode. Her present husband and son-in-law, Mr. Carrier, are partners in clothing merchandise, and are carrying on a large business with enterprise and success. Family home in Meriden, Ct.

[2871.] GEORGE B. DAVIS[7], Joseph Davis and Tamasin Ballou[6], Oziel[5], James[4], &c.; b. in Royalston, Mass., Sept. 1832; d. 1839.

[2872.] GEORGE FRANKLIN DAVIS[7], Joseph Davis and Tamasin Ballou[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], &c.; b. in Royalston, Mass., Sept. 1840; d. u. m. in 1862.

[2873.] MARIE E. DAVIS[7], Joseph Davis and Tamasin Ballou[6], Oziel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Nov. 1841; m. *Charles T. Tandy,* son of a Baptist clergyman in said Royalston; cer. Dec. 6, 1866. She d. without issue in 1870.

[2926.] JAMES BALLOU[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Perry, Muskingum Co., O., June 2, 1816; m. *Clarissa Dunton,* dr. of Ephraim and Abigail (Ball) Dunton, b. in the State of N. Y., Feb. 28, 1824; cer. in Perry, now Huntertown, Allen Co., Ind., July 25, 1840. Issue, five chn., 3 drs. and 2 sons, of whom the following named only are now living.—

6778—1. Martha Ann, b. in Huntertown, Ind., Jan. 18, 1844; m. H. J. P. Müller.
6779—2. James Ellis, b. in Huntertown, Ind., ——; unreported.

We suppose James[7] to have been a farmer, but we have been favored with no biographical particulars. He d. Aug. 4, 1863, a. 47 yrs. 2 mos. and 2 ds. Mrs. Clarissa died before him, Mar. 20, 1859, a. 35 yrs. and 21 ds.

MARTHA ANN BALLOU[8], James[7], James[6], James[5], &c.; b. in Huntertown, Ind., Jan. 18, 1844; m. *Henry J. P. Müller*, son of William Englebert M. F. and Mary A. (Kanzen) Müller, b. in Cedar Creek Township, Allen Co., Ind., Aug. 30, 1841; cer. Nov. 23, 1862. Issue.—

6780—1. Clemence Victor Müller[9], b. Perry, Ind., Sept. 10, 1863.
6781—2. James William Müller[9], b. Highland, Ia., Aug. 9, '65.
6782—3. Wilhelmina Florence Müller[9], b. Carroll Co., Ia., Apl. 15, '67; m. James E. Devine.
6783—4. Ida Bertha Müller[9], b. Carroll Co., Ia., Feb. 25, '69.
6784—5. Harry Ambrose Müller[9], b. Carroll Co., Ia., Mar. 29, '71.
6785—6. Mary Estella Müller[9], b. " " " May 15, '74.
6786—7. Catherine Leona Müller[9], b. " " " May 4, '79.
6787—8. Charles Englebert Ballou Müller[9], b. Carroll Co., Ia., Oct. 12, '81.
6788—9. Martha Barnardett Müller[9], b. Carroll Co., Ia., July 2, '85.

Intelligent, enterprising, worthy people. Family home in Coon Rapids, Carroll Co., Iowa. Occupation, farming and stock raising. The eldest, a public school teacher, Wilhelmina, m. as above, Apl. 20, 1885. Their family home is in Edgerton, Rock Co., Wis.

JAMES ELLIS BALLOU[8], James[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Perry, now Huntertown, Allen Co., Ind., at a date not ascertained. We appealed to James Ellis Ballou[8] for desired information, but received no response. All we know concerning him is that he is a merchant, doing business in Huntertown, Ind. We would gladly have registered his full family record had we been favored with it.

[2927.] RUTH ELLIS BALLOU[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Zanesville, O., Jan. 11, 1818; m. *William Coplen*, son of Richard and Euphamie Coplen, b. in St. Clairville, O., Apl. 12, 1814; cer. in Newcastle, O., Aug. 30, 1837, by Jesse Meredith, J. P. Issue.—

6789—1. Lucetta Coplen, b. Sept. 5, 1838; m. Perry Fisher Feb. 13, 1862.
6790—2. Harriet Coplen, b. Feb. 6, '42; d. Nov. 6, 1856.
6791—3. John D. Coplen, b. Mar. 7, '44; m. Annie S. Tross May 9, 1868.
6792—4. Rebecca Coplen, b. Feb. 1, '48; m. C. L. Hall Jan. 1, 1865.
6793—5. Charlotte Coplen, b. Feb. 15, '49; m. A. P. Hill Dec. 1862.
6794—6. Silas H. Coplen, b. Sept. 2, '52; m. Mary A. Capps Feb. 9, 1877.

Mr. Coplen says.—"Much of our lives thus far has been spent on the frontier of the Western States and Territories, having moved from Ohio to Indiana in 1839, and reaching the Territory of Colorado in its pioneer days, 1861, where we have been ever since." Their intelligence and enterprise are obviously of the staunchest type, and their general characteristics are correspondingly reputable. Their family home is in Denver, Col.

LUCETTA COPLEN[8], William Coplen and Ruth Ellis Ballou[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newcastle, O., Sept. 5, 1838; m. *Perry Fisher*, b. in Bartholomew Co., Ind., Aug. 3, 1838; cer. in Colorado City, Col., Feb. 13, 1862, by James Roberts, J. P. Issue.—

6795— 1. Clelland Fisher[9], b. Denver, Col., Oct. 18, 1862; a landscape artist.
6796— 2. Harriet Nelson Fisher[9], b. Fountain City, Col., Apl. 19, '64; m. Mortimer Hill Mar. 18, 1884.
6797— 3. Rozetta Fisher[9], b. Monument Park, Col., Jan. 3, '66.
6798— 4. Ulysses Sylvester Fisher[9], b. Cottonwood Springs, Col., Mar. 21, 1868.
6799— 5. Perry William Fisher[9], b. Cottonwood Springs, Col., Mar. 25, '70.
6800— 6. Martha May Fisher[9],) b. Cottonwood Springs, Col., May 1, '72; d. Dec. 12, 1883.
6801— 7. with twin sister, still,) b. Cottonwood Springs, Col., May 1, '72.
6802— 8. Lenah Forest Fisher[9], b. Cottonwood Springs, Col., May 2, '74.
6803— 9. Bertha Fisher[9], b. Colorado City, Col., Apl. 2, '76.
6804—10. Freddie Ballou Fisher[9], b. Lake City, Col., Mar. 29, '79.

Mr. Fisher is a skilful, executive, successful miner by occupation, and the family record demonstrates that Mrs. Lucetta shares commendably her husband's driving enterprise, and is a prolific mother, in spite of all hardships. Present family home 703 Curtis St., Denver, Col. They encourage this publication by subscribing for two copies, and will be glad to welcome its consummation.

HARRIET COPLEN[8], William Coplen and Ruth Ellis Ballou[7], James[6], &c.; b. Feb. 6, 1842; d. in early maidenhood Nov. 6, 1856, a. 14 yrs. and 9 mos.

JOHN D. COPLEN[8], William Coplen and Ruth Ellis Ballou[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fulton Co., Ind., Mar. 7, 1844; m. *Annie S. Tross*, dr. of Jacob and Margretta (Schuzler) Tross, b. in Grove, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1842; cer. May 12, 1868. Issue, besides 2 who d. in early infancy at an earlier date.—

6805—1. John Ballou Coplen[9], b. May 19, 1873.
6806—2. Laura E. Coplen[9], b. Sept. 30, '75.
6807—3. Bertha A. Coplen[9], b. June 8, '78.

John D. Coplen.

John D. Coplen, Esq., is a man of marked ability and notable life-experiences. He has done business for himself since the age of 15 years. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the Union Army at Leavenworth, Kansas, but was rejected as too young—being only 16. He returned to the new Territory of Colorado, where he engaged in mining and other pursuits. Later he enlisted in Co. G, Third Regt. Colorado Vol. Cavalry, and plunged into the then raging frontier Indian war. Among other perilous conflicts with the hostile Indians, he participated in the famous so called "Sand Creek Massacre." Concerning this bloody battle he says.—"In justice to myself and comrades, I must brand that charge of massacre as a stupendous falsehood, conceived in jealousy and envy, as a few of the facts will amply attest. Our forces numbering 500, after an all night's ride from Fort Lyon, at sunrise on the 29th Nov. 1864, encountered the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, numbering 1000 or more at their camp. Although surprised at the discovery of our approach, the Indians advanced to meet us, and by firing upon us engaged us in a conflict that lasted until late in the afternoon. Eleven of our comrades were killed and forty wounded, some of whom subsequently died of their wounds. The Indians had extensive fortifications, fresh made, consisting of long deep cuts in the sand, and under the then dry Sand Creek. Scalps of men, women and children, recently taken from our white neighbors, were recovered. The number of Indians killed was not definitely known, but the majority of them retreated and made good their escape. As to the killing of squaws and pappooses, only a few were killed, and that mainly the result of accident; the squaws fighting as desperately as the males, and in a dress and equipage scarcely distinguishable from that of the men." Thus the battle was calumniously christened "a massacre," not truthfully but falsely and enviously by military and political aspirants for influence, office and commanding power on the general frontier. Such is Mr. Coplen's vindication of himself and comrades against obvious slander and injustice. Alas! war is war, and at its best involves more or less all the lower passions of human nature, among rivals as well as actual contestants. But truth and honor have their claims in all departments of mortal activity.

When again in private life John D. Coplen continued on the tide of stirring activity and success. He was called to fill numerous minor territorial offices in the County of Bent, Colorado, and was at length tendered the Judgeship. But he declined and betook himself to broader fields of enterprise. He went to the San

Juan mines, where in company with Dr. John Russell, he engaged extensively in gold mining. His success has been eminently satisfactory, and he now commands the privileges of ample wealth. He is a gentleman of very independent and liberal thought on all subjects, and is using his prosperous accumulations, as well as his talents and social influence, with commendable regard to the welfare of humanity. He takes pleasure in encouraging this Genealogical work, and its readers will see that he has furnished us his excellent likeness. The family home and seat of business is in Denver, Col.

REBECCA COPLEN[8], William Coplen and Ruth Ellis Ballou[7], James[6], James[5], &c.; b. in Fulton Co., Ind., Feb. 1, 1848; m. *C. L. Hull;* cer. Jan. 1, 1865. Her married life was lamentably brief. She d. Sept. 15, 1865, a. 17 yrs. 7 mos. and 14 ds.

CHARLOTTE COPLEN[8], William Coplen aud Ruth Ellis Ballou[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], &c.; b. in Fulton Co., Ind., Feb. 15, 1849; m. *A. P. Hill;* cer. Dec. 1862. They reside in Colorado City, Col., and are said to have had 8 chn., 4 of whom are living. We sent them a circular for their family record, and confidently expected to receive it, but have been disappointed.

SILAS COPLEN[8], William Coplen and Ruth Ellis Ballou[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bloomingsburgh, Ind., Sept. 2, 1852; m. *Mary A. Capps*, dr. of T. K. and Mary Ann Capps, b. in the State of Illinois July 13, 1856; cer. at Twin Rocks, El Paso Co., Col., Feb. 9, 1877, by J. H. Hensly, Esq. Issue.—

6808—1. William H. Coplen[9], b. Nov. 2, 1877.
6809—2. Albert B. Coplen[9], b. Apl. 22, '80.
6810—3. Silas Monroe Coplen[9], b. Feb. 15, '85.

We are favored with no hints respecting the occupation, life-career, or character of Silas Coplen and wife, but take for granted much untold good. Their family home is in Denver, Col., and Silas[8] subscribes for one copy of this volume.

[2928.] HARRIET BALLOU[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in some undesignated locality of Ohio, Feb. 5, 1820; m. *Warner Sperrier*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. in or near Zanesville, O., 1838—she being at the age of 18 years. Issue.—

6811—1. Mary Sperrier, b. Feb. 4, 1839; reported 1874 as school-teacher.
6812—2. Ruth Ann Sperrier, b. Jan. 16, '41; d. Dec. 7, 1843.

6813—3. Matilda Rebecca Sperrier, b. Mar. 14, '43; m. John Wesley Stephenson; 2 chn.
6814—4. Henry Ellis Sperrier, b. Feb. 10, '45; m. and had 1 son, 1874.
6815—5. William Monroe Sperrier, b. Apl. 2, '47.
6816—6. Wilmot Hale Sperrier, b. Mar. 7, '49.
6817—7. Albert Warner Sperrier, b. July 9, '58.

Mrs. Harriet[7] was left motherless by the decease of her mother in Indiana. At the age of 6 years she was recd. into the fostering family care of her uncle Henry Ballou in or near Zanesville, O., where he was kindly reared to womanhood. At the age of 18 yrs. she became the wife of Warren Sperrier, as above told. He was an intelligent man engaged in merchandise at mge., but soon sold out his interest in business, and moved with his young wife in 1839 to Johnson Co., Iowa, engaged in farming, represented the Co. in the State Legislature, sold out there, and finally settled in Lisbon, Lima Co., of the same State, which has ever since been the family home. We judge him and his whole family to occupy a prominent social standing in their community. For the foregoing data we are wholly dependent on letters received by Mr. Peck in 1874 from the foster mother of Mrs. Harriet and from her husband. Some important changes have naturally transpired since in the Sperrier family, which we should have gladly added. But we wrote and sent our printed circular to Mrs. Sperrier, without response, and therefore can tell no more.

[2929.] HENRY BALLOU[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], &c.; b. prob. in Indiana in 1822. The very little we can tell of this cousin comes from his sister, Mrs. Ruth Ellis (Ballou) Coplen, who says: "I know but little about my two brothers, Henry and Rufus. Henry was born about the year 1822, and died at the age of about 24 years, leaving a wife and one child (daughter)."

[2930.] RUFUS BALLOU[7] "was born about the year 1825, and died about the same age, 24 years; leaving a wife, who died three months later". We knew not where to look for more definite information concerning Henry and Rufus Ballou[7], and therefore could only offer the above.

[2931.] JASPER NEWTON BALLOU[7], James[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in St. Mary's, O., Jan. 17, 1835; m. *Margaret Amanda Wilson*, dr. of John and Rebecca S. Wilson, b. in Athens, Tenn., July 22, 1838; cer. at Jefferson Centre, Iowa, Nov. 26, 1856. Issue.—

6818—1. Eleanor May, b. Sept. 25, 1857; m. George W. Gilbert.
6819—2. James Newton, b. Sept. 6, '59.
6820—3. Edwin Elroy Clifton, b. Sept. 12, '61; d. Oct. 26, 1861.
6821—4. Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 7, '62; d. Oct. 21, 1862.
6822—5. Maggie Ray, b. June 24, '67.
6823—6. John William, b. July 21, '69.
6824—7. Jasper Richard, b. Dec. 9, '71.
6825—8. Harry Watson, b. Sept. 15, '76.

Jasper N. Ballou' responded promptly and cordially to our call for his family record. He also gave us by letter a frank and full account of his experiences from youth to middle age. It appears he was left fatherless at about four years of age, and had meagre youthful privileges of any kind. In 1847 he enlisted to serve in the Mexican war, but was taken from his rendezvous by a relative, perhaps his step-father, on the ground that he was a minor, and thus prevented from gratifying his patriotic ambition. In 1851 he went to Iowa, and has ever since dwelt in the Hawkeye State. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Co. A, 30th Regt. Vols., Ia. Inft., to aid in suppressing the Rebellion. He spent nearly 3 years of perilous service in that great conflict, participating in the following engagements:—Chickasaw Bayou in Miss., Fort Hindman in Ark., Vicksburg and Jackson in Miss., Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge in Tenn., Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta and Lovejoy Station in Ga., &c. After the capture of Atlanta and a brief rest, he marched in Sherman's triumphant host down to the sea at Savannah; thence through South Carolina at their pleasure; thence through North Carolina, where they fought their last battle in Bentonville, and bade farewell to Johnson's disbanded army; thence to Washington city; and finally to Davenport, Ia., where he and his comrades were mustered out in June, 1865,—surfeited with soldierly hardship and laureled with glory enough for one life. He seems to have escaped the deadly missiles of the gray-coats, but will carry to his grave the fatal effects of a sunstroke, which prostrated him in 1863, and from which he never expects more than imperfect recovery.

He had scarcely any knowledge of his pedigree until the publication of Gen. Garfield's Life, and is exceedingly interested in obtaining the knowledge of his paternal progenitors, which he hopes to derive from this volume. He says.—"The only item of my ancestry that I am able to contribute is the history of a flask now in my possession. This dates back to 1777. While my grandfather, James Ballou, with others was engaged in the patriotic work of waging war for the independence of the United Colonies,

he with others was detailed to bury the enemy's dead. Seeing this flask in the pocket of a dead Hessian, he drew it forth, and carried it during the rest of the campaign. At death he bequeathed it to my father, who at death requested my mother to preserve it for his youngest son, Jasper Newton Ballou. This is the legend as it came to me. Now at my death the flask goes to my eldest son, James Newton Ballou."

Jasper N.[7] learned the carpenter's trade, but followed farming till the debility caused by his sunstroke obliged him to seek milder employment. He styles himself "a graduate of the world's school, having never been allowed the privilege of a district school when a boy." He says he left his step-father's roof when 13 years old to make his way in life, as thousands of other orphans do; yet as for education, has found ample time to learn whatever his business required, and has not ceased to learn. He is not ashamed to confess his honest poverty, but subscribes for three copies of this work notwithstanding. He reports his eldest dr., Eleanor, who m. George W. Gilbert, Sept. 6, 1883, to be well settled with her husband in Marshalltown, Ia., but mentions no grandchildren. His family home is in Montrose, Lee Co., Ia. Finally, he says.—"I have the respect of my neighbors and the love of my friends; but my work is almost done. Soon the last roll-call on earth will be answered by the one who pens these lines, and he is ready to answer here or there."

[2932.] JACOB TANNER BALLOU[7], Henry[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. on the Muskingum river, 14 miles below Zanesville, O., Mar. 4, 1824; m. *Emily C. Evans*, dr. of Rev. John W. Evans; cer. Dec. 25, 1845. Issue.—

6826—1. Lydia, b. Mar. 23, 1847; unreported.
6827—2. Elizabeth, b. Apl. 10, '50; m. James C. Buchanan Jan. 23, 1868.
6828—3. Phebe Ann, b. April 3, '53; m. 1st Francis M. Dutro, 2d Rufus Dutro.
6829—4. Mary Frances, b. Aug. 29, '55; m. Wm. Tompkins Jan. 31, 1875.
6830—5. John M., b. Oct. 20, '57; m. Ida M. Boyd July 26, 1880.
6831—6. Charles H. L., b. Aug. 6, '60; m. Lizzie C. McHenry Sept. 27, 1882.
6832—7. George R., b. Oct. 18, '68; unreported.

Jacob Tanner Ballou[7] and wife are intelligent, energetic, thrifty farmers, whose homestead is two miles west of the Muskingum river, 14 miles below Zanesville, O. Their religious, social and secular standing is eminently good.

ELIZABETH BALLOU[8], 2d of the above named chn., b. Apl. 10, 1850; m. *James C. Buchanan;* cer. Jan. 23, 1868. Issue.—

6833—1. Emily Blanche Buchanan[9], b. Aug. 3, 1869.
6834—2. Louis W. Buchanan[9], b. June 6, '71.
6835—3. Maggie Buchanan[9], b. Mar. 15, '73.
6836—4. Ethel May Buchanan[9], b. Oct. 21, '81.
6837—5. Georgie Edna Buchanan[9], b. Feb. 19, '85.

Mr. Buchanan is a skilful carpenter and farmer. A worthy family. They sett. first in Taylorsville, on the Muskingum river, where several if not all their chn. were b. Latterly they sold out at Taylorsville, and bought an 80 acre homestead on the opposite side of the Muskingum. This is their present family home.

PHEBE ANN BALLOU[8], Jacob T[7]., Henry[6], James[5], &c.; b. as above, Apl. 3, 1853; m. 1st *Francis M. Dutro,* a farmer of the Muskingum Valley, O.; cer. June 22, 1871. Issue.—

6838—1. Emily Dutro[9], b. Nov. 15, 1872.
6839—2. Katie Dutro[9], b. Mar. 24, '74.
6840—3. Lydia Ballou Dutro[9], b. Nov. 4, '76.

Francis M. Dutro d. very unexpectedly, from blood poison, occasioned by Kine Pox Vaccination, April 6, 1877. His remains were buried in Duncanville Cemetery, O. His worthy widow, after several changes of habitation, m. 2d *Rufus Dutro,* a brother of the deceased Francis M.; cer. Oct. 20, 1881. Issue.—

6841—4. Sylvia Adell Dutro[9], b. Aug. 2, 1882.
6842—5. Lura Z. Dutro[9], b. May 3, '85.

All reputable people. Present family home a few miles from Jacob T. Ballou's—locality not definitely specified.

MARY FRANCES BALLOU[8], Jacob T[7]., Henry[6], James[5], &c.; b. as above, Aug. 29, 1855; m. *William Tompkins;* cer. Jan. 31, 1875. Issue.—

6843—1. Jacob Ballou Tompkins[9], b. Nov. 22, 1875.

An unhappy marriage, by reason of the husband's unkind treatment, and Mrs. Mary F. with her child were taken home by her father. They find fostering protection and care in the parental asylum.

JOHN M. BALLOU[8], Jacob T[7]., Henry[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Oct. 20, 1857; m. *Ida M. Boyd,* dr. of Lyman and Phebe Boyd, all of Muskingum Co., O.; cer. July 26, 1880. Issue.—

6844—1. Ora Garfield[9], b. May 4, 1881.
6845—2. Myrtle A.,[9] b. June 17, '85.

They own a farm in Brush Creek Point, O., and are of good report physically, mentally and morally.

CHARLES H. LOOMIS BALLOU[8], Jacob T[7]., Henry[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Aug. 6, 1860; m. *Lizzie C. McHenry*, dr. of John McHenry, Esq., all of Muskingum Co., O.; cer. in the bride's parental home Sept. 27, 1882. Issue.—

6846—1. Ivy L.,[9] b. Oct. 13, 1883.

Family home on a farm at Harrison Point, Ohio, which they own, and do honor to their pedigree by persistent industry, good habits, and exemplary lives.

As nothing is reported by the good grandmother respecting her son Jacob's eldest dr. and youngest son, we take for granted they are worthily enjoying a life of single blessedness.

[2933.] ELLIS BALLOU[7], Henry[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in the general vicinity of Zanesville, O., July 9, 1828; m. *Laura Ann Clark* of North Bloomfield, O., dr. of Isaac G. Clark, a native of Mass.; date of cer. not given. Issue.—

6847—1. Ida Mary, b. Mar. 15, 1857; d. Nov. 7, 1858.
6848—2. Louis L., b. Apl. 7, '60.
6849—3. Mary, b. Apl. 4, '62.
6850—4. Georgia J., b. Dec. 12, '65.
6851—5. Everett Reeves, b. Sept. 4, '69; d. Feb. 7, 1870.

Ellis Ballou[7] was named and recorded by his parents *James* Ellis; but at 10 years of age he conceived a great dislike of it for some reason, probably thinking it overworn in his branch of the Ballous. So he discarded it, ever after calling himself simply *Ellis* Ballou. We comply with his request to register his name according to his own preference. He and his wife are gifted with an intellectual genius and literary taste. She was at one time a Teacher in Hiram College, O., and did not wholly relinquish her profession at marriage. He also practiced the same calling more or less before and after marriage. He commenced the publication of a newswaper in McConnelsville, O., of which he was editor and proprietor. We are not told the name or how long he continued its publisher, but only that he sold out and went west, about the breaking out of the Southern Rebellion. There he enlisted as a private, joined the army, was soon appointed Brigade

Postmaster, got taken prisoner by the famous guerrilla, Gen. Morgan, and was liberated, became agent of the Christian Commission at Camp Chase, Columbus, O., his wife being appointed Post School Teacher at the same place. After the war he engaged in the Real Estate Business in Zanesville for a while. Since then the family removed west into Montana—seeking a healthier home for Mrs. Laura and her children, who greatly needed it. There he resorted to teaching again for a season or two; but at last advices he had found a more remunerative business as travelling agent for a Medical Firm, and was on the wing in the Southern States, meantime the family home was in Dearborn, Montana. The chn. were being educated for professional positions, and the youngest daughter was finishing a regular medical course at a Female College in Philadelphia, Pa. They are all struggling bravely for honorable usefulness. Success to them.

[2934.] ORRIN BALLOU⁷, Henry⁶, James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in the general vicinity of Zanesville, Ohio, Sept. 21, 1831; m. *Matilda Jane Price*, dr. of William Price, Esq. Date of cer. not given. Issue, b. in the general vicinity of Zanesville, O.—

6852—1. Henry, b. Jan. 15, 1854; u. m. in 1885.
6853—2. William Franklin, b. Jan. 13, '57; u. m. in 1885.
6854—3. Sarah A., b. July 14, '58; u. m. in 1885.
6855—4. Harriet E., b. Jan. 8, '61; " " "
6856—5. Annie, b. Aug. 27, '67; " " "

Orrin Ballou⁷ is an intelligent, enterprising, executive man, both in private business and public affairs. He has a valuable farm on the Muskingum river, 6 miles below Zanesville, on which are productive coal mines, and a landing where the steamboats supply themselves with fuel. Also a rich salt well, which is worked to good advantage. Such an estate is no common possession, and in enterprising hands furnishes plenty of employment for miners and other laborers. Some 25 men are required to handle the coal, besides a considerable number engaged in the salt furnaces. The farm has also extensive beds of clay suitable for the manufacture of fire brick. Orrin was tempted into official public life, and entered on the duties of County Sheriff Jan. 1, 1877. He served two full terms, four years, to general satisfaction. In order to discharge the duties of this office conveniently, he moved his family from his farm to Zanesville. There a great bereavement overtook him. His dear and accomplished companion died July 20, 1879. He also suffered pecuniary reverses, which added to his discom-

fort. He has since removed back to his farm, and is endeavoring to make the best of his trials. As seen above, his children all remained single down to the close of 1885. Henry was at that date mining in Montana, William Franklin collector and receiver for the boats in Zanesville, Sarah A. her father's housekeeper, Harriet E. teaching school, and Annie giving music lessons preparatory to becoming a teacher. Finally, the venerable grandmother, from whose communications all these data are derived, encourages us to hope that her descendants will want several copies of this volume.

[2935.] MEHETABEL GARFIELD[7], Abram Garfield and Elizabeth Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newburg, O., Jan. 28, 1821; m. *Stephen D. Trowbridge*, date of cer. and kindred particulars not given. In 1874 the family home was in Solon, O., and they had 3 chn., viz.—

6857—1. Eliza Trowbridge, birth-date not given.
6858—2. Mary Trowbridge, " " "
6859—3. Altie Trowbridge, " " "

[2936.] THOMAS GARFIELD[7], Abram Garfield and Elizabeth Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newburg, O., Oct. 16, 1822; m. *Jane Harper*. Family home 1874 in Jamestown, Mich. Two chn., viz.—

6860—1. James Garfield, birth-date not given.
6861—2. Florence Garfield, " " "

[2937.] MARY GARFIELD[7], Abram Garfield and Elizabeth Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Newburg, O., Oct. 19, 1824; m. *Marenas G. Larabee*. Family home 1874 in Solon, O. Four chn., viz.—

6862—1. Ellen Larabee, birth-date not given.
6863—2. Harriet Larabee, " " "
6864—3. Adelle Larabee, " " "
6865—4. Alton Larabee, " " "

Mrs. Mary, a woman of marked abilities, died in Solon, O., Nov. 4, 1884, in her 61st year.

[2938.] JAMES BALLOU GARFIELD[7], Abram Garfield and Elizabeth Ballou[6], James[5], &c.; b. in Newburg, O., 1827; d. at 2 yrs. of age.

[2939.] JAMES ABRAM GARFIELD[7], Abram Garfield and Elizabeth Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Orange,

O., Nov. 19, 1831; m. *Lucretia Rudolph* of Hiram, O.; cer. in said Hiram Nov. 11, 1858. Issue, b. there.—

6866 - 1. Eliza Garfield, b. July 3, 1860; d. Dec. 3, 1863.
6867—2. Harry Augustus Garfield, b. Oct. 11, '63.
6868—3. James Rudolph Garfield, b. Oct. 17, '65.
6869- 4. Mary Garfield, b. Jan. 16, '67.
6870 -5. Irvin McDowell Garfield, b. Aug. 3, '70.
6871—6. Abram Garfield, b. Nov. 21, '72.

James Abram Garfield, late illustrious, martyred, and universally lamented President of the United States, needs no historic glorification from our pen. The nation, and, we might almost say, the whole civilized world, is familiar with his name, character and biography. It would seem little better than ostentatious affectation to attempt adorning these pages with a sketch of what he was, did and suffered. It is indelibly chronicled on thousands of public tablets, and in millions of memories. Nor is it much more necessary or pertinent to make record here of what personally relates to his honored widow and promising chn. The American people generally are well informed of their whereabouts, circumstances and experiences. We therefore refrain from specification.

[2940.] WILLIAM BOYNTON[7], Amos Boynton and Alpha Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; birth-date not given; died u. m. aged about 29 years.

[2941.] JAMES BALLOU BOYNTON[7], Amos Boynton and Alpha Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; birth-date not given; m. *Susanna Smith*, and sett. in Orange, O. Issue.—

6872—1. Alpha Boynton, b. date not given.
6873 - 2. Clara Boynton, b. " " "
6874—3. Harriet Boynton, b. " " "

Family home in said Orange, 1874.

[2942.] HARRIET BOYNTON[7], Amos Boynton and Alpha Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; birth-date not given; m. *Daniel Clark;* sett. in Bedford, O. Issue.—

6875 —1. William Clark, b. date not given.
6876 -2. Harriet Clark, b. " " "
6877- 3. Dora Clark, b. " " "
6878- 4. Linus Clark, b. " " "
6879—5. Baby Clark, b. an unnamed girl.

Family home in said Bedford, 1874.

[2943.] PHEBE BOYNTON[7], Amos Boynton and Alpha Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; birth-date not given, m. *John Clapp;* sett. in Orange, O. Issue.—

6880—1. Lizzie Clapp, b. date not given.

Family home in said Orange, 1874.

[2944.] SILAS A. BOYNTON[7], M. D., Amos Boynton and Alpha Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; birth-date not given; m. *Ann Thorne.* Issue in 1874.—

6881—1. Amos Boynton, b. date not given.

Dr. Silas A.[7] resides in Cleveland, O., where he has long been a prominent physician. He will be remembered by most of our readers as one of the distinguished medical attendants on his illustrious cousin, the assassinated President Garfield. We sent him one of our printed circulars, with a request for his family record and all the genealogical data at his command concerning his brothers and sisters. He courteously promised to comply with our request. Not hearing from him, as we fondly hoped, we reminded him of his promise, but got no response. The result of our disappointment is that we have had to depend almost entirely, for all we are registering relative to the descendants of Elizabeth and Alpha Ballou, on summary data communicated by Gen. Garfield to Mr. Peck in 1874. This must partially excuse us for the brevity and omissiveness obvious in these several records.

[2945.] CORDELIA BOYNTON[7], Amos Boynton and Alpha Ballou[6], James[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; birth-date not given; m. *Alonzo Arnold.* Issue in 1874, 1 son, name not given. Family home in 1874, Granville, Kent Co., Mich.

[2946.] NATHAN BLISS[7], Abel Bliss and Nicena Ballou[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Sept. 15, 1808; m. *Emily Lovett,* dr. of James and Freelove Lovett, b. in Shutesbury, Mass., Jan. 1806; cer. 1832. Issue, b in said Royalston.—

6882—1. Amelia Lucretia Bliss, b. Oct. 7, 1834; u. m.
6883—2. Helen Jane Bliss, b. Apl. 9, '36; d. Nov. 9, 1838.
6884—3. Julia Louisa Bliss, b. Jan. 4, '38; m. William F. Jordan.
6885—4. Nicena Jane Bliss, b. May 1, '40; m. Azro K. Green.
6886—5. Alfreda Maria Bliss, b. May 7, '42; m. Charles P. Hoppin.
6887—6. Frederick James Bliss, b. June 21, '44; m. Maria L. Cook.
6888—7. Edward Milton Bliss, b. Nov. 25, '46; m. Sarah A. Buffum,

Belong to the solid yeomanry of Royalston—worthy and respected commoners of their vicinity. Mrs. Emily died Mar. 16, 1865, aged about 59 yrs. Nathan Bliss' no further reported.

JULIA LOUISA BLISS[8], Nathan[7], &c., b. as above; m. *William F. Jordan;* cer. July 4, 1856. No issue. Mrs. Julia Louisa[8] died Mar. 21, 1860, aged 22 yrs. 2 mos. and 17 ds.

NICENA JANE BLISS[8], Nathan[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Azro K. Green* of Bernardston, Mass., b. Sept. 25, 1831; cer. Dec. 17, 1861. Issue.

6889—1. Cora Abbie Green[9], b. Dec. 25, 1864.

Family home in Brattleboro', Vt., soon after marriage. No later reported.

ALFREDA MARIA BLISS[8], Nathan[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Charles C. Hoppin*, son of Asa Hoppin, b. in Templeton, Mass., 1836; cer. Oct. 5, 1865; sett. in Worcester, Mass. Issue not reported.

FREDERICK JAMES BLISS[8], Nathan[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Maria L. Cook* of Worcester, Mass.; cer. 1861. Issue.—

6890—1. Florence Julia Bliss[9], b. Nov. 4, 1870.
6891—2. Rolland N. Bliss[9], b. Jan. —, '73.
6892—3. Amey May Bliss[9], b. Sept. 22, '76.

Their family home, as reported by Nathan Bliss[7], was in Corrunna, Mich. Subsequent changes, if any, unknown to us.

EDWARD MILTON BLISS[8], Nathan[7], &c., b. as above; m. *Sarah A. Buffum;* cer. Jan. 1, 1870; sett. in Brattleboro', Vt. No issue so late as 1877.

[2947.] ABEL BALLOU BLISS[7], Abel Bliss and Nicena Ballou[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Feb. 21, 1811; m. 1st *Rebecca S. Flint* of said Royalston; cer. there Apl. 6, 1835. Issue.—

6893—1. Rebecca Flint Bliss, b. Dec. 27, 1835; d. Feb. 9, 1852.

Mrs. Rebecca, the wife and mother, died in child-bed Dec. 29, 1835. The husband m. 2d *Mary Ann Stillman;* cer. Sept. 2, 1837. Issue.—

6894—2. Frances Eugenie Bliss, b. June 17, 1838; m. Norman Carl.
6895—3. Abel H. Bliss, b. Mar. 31, '40; m. Mary E. Malbry.
6896—4. Mary Elizabeth Bliss, b. May —, '43; d. Sept. 1843.

Mrs. Mary Ann seems also to have d. in child-bed Aug. 12, 1843.

Abel B.[7] m. 3d *Rhoda Allen Deane*, dr. of Jeremiah Deane, a native of Gill, Mass.; cer. there, date not given. Issue, b. in said Gill.—

6897—5. George Rolland Bliss, b. July 17, 1846; m. Anna E. Stoughton.
6898—6. Mary Ann Bliss, b. Nov. 16, '47; d. Apl. 21, 1851.
6899—7. Maria Rhoda Bliss, b. Nov. 30, '48; m. A. W. Holton.
6900—8. William Amburt Bliss, b. July 4, '51; farmer, u. m. in 1877.
6901—9. James Oliver Bliss, b. Nov. 24, '52; " " " "

Abel Ballou Bliss commenced his business career in Worcester, Mass., and was a successful grocer there until 1845. He then removed to Gill, Mass., where he was an equally successful farmer till death. He d. there Aug. 4, 1852, a 41 yrs. 5 mos. and 14 ds.

FRANCES EUGENIE BLISS[8], Abel B[7]., &c.; b. as above; m. *Norman Carl* in Joliett, Ill., and died in Chicago Oct. 1863. No issue reported.

ABEL H. BLISS[8], Abel B[7]., &c.; b. in Troy, N. Y., Mar. 31, 1840; m. *Mary Elizabeth Malbry*, b. in Pownal, Vt., July 19, 1845; cer. in Rochelle, Ill., July 13, 1864. Issue, b. in Chicago, Ill.—

6902—1. Frances Eugenie Bliss[9], b. Aug. 31, 1867.
6903—2. Rose Stillman Bliss[9], b. Aug. 12, '70.

Abel H. Bliss[8] is an enterprising and respected Grain and Produce Merchant in Chicago.

GEORGE ROLLAND BLISS[8], Abel B[7]., &c.; b. as above; m. *Anna E. Stoughton*, dr. of Samuel and Eliza (Spaulding) Stoughton, b. in Gill, Mass., March 26, 1844; cer. there at a date not given. Issue.—

6904—1. Walter Stoughton Bliss[9], b. May 21, 1871.
6905—2. George Rolland Bliss, Jr.,[9] b. July 16, '74.

Geo. Rolland[8] graduated from Williston Seminary in 1869. He resided in Worcester, Mass., in 1881—a Dealer in Hats, Caps and Furnishing Goods.

MARIA RHODA BLISS[8], Abel B[7]., &c.; b. as above; m. *Augustus W. Holton* of Westfield, Mass., son of Samuel S. and Esther Holton, b. in Northfield, Mass., about 1850; cer. May 30, 1877. Family home understood to be in said Westfield. Mr. Holton's occupation that of a carpenter. No issue yet reported.

WILLIAM AMBURT and JAMES OLIVER BLISS[8], the two youngest sons of Abel Ballou Bliss[7], were u. m. farmers in Gill, Mass., 1882.

[2948.] HARRISON BLISS[7], Abel Bliss and Nicena Ballou[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Oct. 9, 1812; m. *Sarah H. Howe;* cer. Apl. 6, 1836. Issue.—

6906—1. Harrison Bliss, Jr., b. July 30, 1843; d. Mar. 12, 1868.
6907—2. Sarah H. Bliss, b. Sept. 22, '45; d. Nov. 18, 1849.
6908—3. William Howe Bliss, b. Sept. —, '50; res. in Worcester, Mass.
6909—4. Pamelia W. Bliss, b. May 19, '54; d. Sept. 9 following.
6910—5. Lizzie Davis Bliss, b. Mar. 12, '56; m. Francis H. Dewey, Jr., Esq., Dec. 12, 1879.

Harrison Bliss, Esq., has distinguished himself in Worcester, Mass., as a merchant, banker, and official citizen. He was, in 1881, President of the Mechanics National Bank in that city, and also of the Mechanics Savings Bank, Director of the Clinton, Fitchburg & New Bedford R. R., has represented the City in the State Legislature, and been long identified with the City Government. His financial, political, moral and social standing is eminent. And his family, of course, share his honors.

[2949.] RUSSELL BLISS[7], Abel Bliss and Nicena Ballou[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Dec. 5, 1815; m. *Mary May*, b. Dec. 27, 1813; cer. Mar. 8, 1835. Issue.—

6911—1. Lucena J. Bliss, b. Royalston, Nov. 19, 1835; m. H. T. Haskins.
6912—2. James E. Bliss, b. Royalston, not given; m. Anna C. Slack.

Russell Bliss[7] appears to have removed to Cambridge, Mass., where he went into trade in which he continued till death. He d. in Cambridgeport, June 15, 1852, a. 36 yrs. 6. mos. 10 ds. His wid. res. with her son James E. in Boston, 1887.

LUCENA J. BLISS[8], Russell[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Hiram T. Haskins* of North Brookfield. No further reported.

JAMES E. BLISS[8], Russell[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Anna C. Slack*, b. in Needham, Mass., July 13, 1846; cer. Nov. 29, 1865. Issue.—

6913—1. William H. Bliss[9], b. Boston, Aug. 19, 1867.
6914—2. Florence E. Bliss[9], b. " Feb. 4, '70.
5915—3. James E. Bliss, Jr.,[9] b. Medford, Apl. 4, '73; d. Apl. 21, 1874.
6916—4. James Francis Bliss[9], b. Boston, Jan. 3, '78.

James E. Bliss[8], resided, in 1881, at Medford, Mass., and was then officiating as Assistant Superintendent of the New Bedford and Fall River Railroad.

[2950.] JAMES BLISS[7], Abel Bliss and Nicena Ballou[6], Russell[5],

James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., July 16, 1818; m. *Julia Drury*, dr. of Ephraim and Betsey Drury, b. Oct. 24, 1820; cer. at an ungiven date. No issue. He kept a restaurant in Troy, N. Y., and d. Jan. 16, 1842, a. 23 yrs. and 6 mos. Mrs. Julia d. Oct. 18, 1844, a. 23 yrs. 11 mos. and 25 ds.

[2951.] NICENA J. BLISS[7], Abel Bliss and Nicena Ballou[6], Russell[5], &c.; b. in Royalston, Mass., Dec. 12, 1823; d. u. m. Jan. 7, 1845, a. 21 yrs. 11 mos. and 26 ds.

[2952.] LUCENA OLIVE BLISS[7], Abel Bliss and Nicena Ballou[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., July 3, 1825; m. *Charles C. Balch*, son of Francis and Sally Balch, b. in 1821; cer. May 5, 1847. Issue.—

6917—1. Emmer L., b. in 1852.

Family home in Shirley Village, Mass. Mr. Balch is an executive carpenter. Mrs. Lucena distinguished herself by filial devotion to the comfort of her parents during their declining years, remaining with and ministering tenderly to them unto the last. Very worthy people.

[2953.] PRISCILLA BALLOU[7], Asquire[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 13, 1816; d. prob. u. m. Apl. 7, 1839, a. 22 yrs. 6 mos. and 14 ds.

[2954.] ALONZO BALLOU[7], Asquire[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Feb. 17, 1818; m. *Sarah J. Mellen*, dr. of Joel and Beebe (Jackson) Mellen, b. in Swanzey, N. H., Dec. 21, 1821; cer. in said Swanzey Oct. 18, 1838, by George Bucklin, J. P. Issue.—

6918—1. Albert A., b. Aug. 7, 1843; d. Oct. 15, 1843.
6919—2. Jotham M., b. Nov. 12, '44; m. Anna A. Healey.
6920—3. Amey } twins, b. Jan. 22, '46; d. Sept. 3, 1846.
6921—4. Ellen } twins, b. " " " d. in early infancy.
6922—5. Charles R., b. Sept. 11, '48; m. Ada H. Brown.
6923—6. Ella J., b. Nov. 12, '51; d. Mar. 15, 1857.
6924—7. Gilbert J., b. Dec. 24, '52; d. May 17, 1867.
6925—8. George O., b. Nov. 1, '58; m. Anna R. Hale.
6926—9. Wallace A., b. Nov. 27, '60; d. May 12, 1867.

Alonzo Ballou was an honest, industrious butcher and farmer, whose family home was in Swanzey, N. H. He and his companion sustained many hardships, trials and sorrows, but were not overlooked by divine providence. He d. on his homestead July

1, 1877, a. 59 yrs. 4 mos. and 14 ds. His faithful consort still survived at our last advices. Only three of their chn. lived to be m. and have families. We will give their respective records as kindly furnished us.—

JOTHAM M. BALLOU[8], Alonzo[7], Asquire[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Swanzey, N. H., Nov. 12, 1844; m. *Anna A. Healey*, dr. of Asa and Asenith (Kimball) Healey, b. in said Swanzey Nov. 21, 1846; cer. in Keene, N. H., Oct. 6, 1863, by J. A. Hamilton, Esq. Issue.—

6927—1. Mary E.,[9] b. Apl. 8, 1864; d. June 8, 1864.
6928—2. Cora A.,[9] b. Aug. 10, '66; d. May 10, 1867.

Jotham M. Ballou[8], wife and family had their home in Swanzey, N. H. There they lived and died; for they are all gone. Mrs. Anna d. Apl. 20, 1867, a. 20 yrs. 4 mos. and 29 ds. Jotham M. served his country through one term of enlistment for suppressing the Rebellion, in Co. A, 8th Regt. N. H. Vols., and was honorably discharged. His occupation was that of butcher. He d. Feb. 13, 1874, a. 29 yrs. 2 mos. and 1 day. His family is extinct.

CHARLES R. BALLOU[8], Alonzo[7], Asquire[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Swanzey, N. H., Sept. 11, 1848; m. *Ada H. Brown*, dr. of John R. and Ellen M. (Sebastian) Brown, b. in said Swanzey June 3, 1854; cer. in Keene, N. H., Feb. 22, 1875, by Rev. William O. White. Issue, b. in Swanzey.—

6929—1. Elmer R.,[9] b. Nov. 22, 1875.
6930—2. Harry L.,[9] b. July 19, '77.
6931—3. Don A.,[9] b. Dec. 8, '78.
6932—4. Clyde M.,[9] b. Jan. 17, '81.
6933—5. Charles M.,[9] b. Jan. 17, '84.

Charles R.[8] is an executive and respected stone mason. He and his family are in good social standing among the commoners of their native town.

GEORGE O. BALLOU[8], Alonzo[7], Asquire[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Swanzey, N. H., Nov. 1, 1858; m. *Anna R. Hale*, dr. of John D. and Abigail (Wright) Hale, b. in said Swanzey Oct. 18, 1865; cer. there Sept. 3, 1882, by Rev. Mr. Sanderson. Issue.—

6934—1. Susie May[9], b. Dec. 29, 1883.

George O. Ballou[8] is a substantial farmer, manages the old patrimonial homestead judiciously, and cares kindly for his widowed

mother. He may have another heir by this time, as we have not heard from him since Sept. 25, 1885. He and his family presumed to be doing well.

The following named and numbered children of Asquire Ballou[6] have almost entirely baffled our researches for their records, to wit.—AMEY[7], b. Feb. 13, 1820, numbered [2955], said to have m. a *Mr. Bragg* of Royalston, Mass., and to have died Apl. 4, 1846; ASQUIRE, JR., b. Apl. 5, 1822, numbered [2956], said to have m. a *Miss Forbes*, and to have d. in 1864; DAVID H., b. Mar. 6, 1825, numbered [2957], who d. in infancy; WESLEY, 1st, [2958], who d. a child; WESLEY, 2d, [2959], b. July 15, 1830, said to have d. u. m. Mar. 7, 1863; FRANKLIN M., [2960], b. Aug. 1, 1832, said to be a teamster in Worcester, Mass.; and JOTHAM, [2961], b. Oct. 27, 1834, d. Jan. 5, 1838. With the youngest child we had better luck.

[2962.] LOUISA MARIA BALLOU[7], Asquire[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Dec. 27, 1841; m. *Augustus G. Grimes*, son of George and Harriet (Towns) Grimes, b. in Keene, N. H., Mar. 25, 1839; cer. in said Keene June 3, 1863, by Rev. William O. White. Issue.—

6935—1. Hattie Mae Grimes, b. May 3, 1865.
6936—2. Willie Augustus Grimes, b. Sept. 30, '67.

Family home in Keene, N. H. Occupation not given. We judge them to be intelligent and worthy people in good social standing.

[2964.] CORDELIA A. BALLOU[7], Dr. Russell[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pitcher, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1831; m. *Dr. Joseph A. Shipman*, the youngest of five brothers, all physicians, parentage, birth-date, &c., not given; cer. May 20, 1872. No issue. They moved, as we understand, from Hamilton, N. Y., soon after marriage, to Milo, Ill.; thence a year later to Atkinson, Ill., and thence, after a year and a half, to Prairie City, Ill. There Dr. Shipman d. Mar. 6, 1886. His worthy widow recently returned to Hamilton, N. Y., where she now resides.

It will be recollected [see page 436] that we dismissed the record and descent of Dr. Russell Ballou[6] with regret, as unascertainable later than 1862. But we were fortunately surprised to receive a letter from his above named dr., Mrs. Shipman, under date of Nov. 8, 1887, saying that, on her return from the West, she found no response had been made to our printed circular, received by her

sister two years ago; that she wanted a copy of our work, and that, late as it was, she wished to communicate the more important data of the family record not yet given. We answered that we would do our best to comply with her wishes. She includes in her communication some biographical information respecting her parents, unknown to us at our former writing. We needed this information then, and will now give its substance.

It appears that Dr. Russell Ballou⁶ studied his profession with old Dr. Batchelder of Royalston, Mass., and perhaps commenced practice by accompanying him among his patients for a while. He settled first as a physician in Plymouth, N. Y., where he staid three years; next in Pitcher, N. Y., where he remained five years; and last in De Ruyter, N. Y., where he spent the rest of his mortal life. He had a very extensive practice, though suffering sadly from asthma over fifty years, but never neglecting his patients, even when having to be helped into and out of his carriage. He loved his profession, delighted to relieve pain, and was uniformly the friend of suffering humanity. His dr. says he had strong likes and dislikes, hated shams, and was down on quackery of all kinds. In politics he was originally a Whig, and later a Republican. He took a deep interest in the war for the Union, was a trusting admirer of President Lincoln, and on all occasions a devoted friend of the soldiers. She characterizes her mother, Mrs. Lucy Darling (Norton) Ballou, thus.—"She was a very mild and truly pious woman—the best of mothers—a friend to the poor and afflicted—and always ready to lend a helping hand to the needy." She d. Jan. 18, 1865, aged 62 yrs. and 7 mos. Dr. Russell Ballou⁶ died Nov. 10, 1866, aged 72 yrs. 2 mos. and 1 day.

[2966.] EMMA JEANETTE BALLOU⁷, Dr. Russell⁶, Russell⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in De Ruyter, N. Y., Jan. 6, 1840; m. *John F. How* of Hamilton, N. Y.; cer. Dec. 19, 1865. Issue.—

6937—1. Florence L. How, b. Mar. 1, 1867.
6938—2. Louisa How, b. Dec. 13, '69.
6939—3. Frank B. How, b. July 20, '71.
6940—4. Grace How, b. Aug. 3, '73.

Mr. How runs a bakery as his main business, and the family home is in Hamilton, N. Y.

[2967.] SOPHIA BALLOU⁷, Luther⁶, Russell⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Royalston, Mass., Sept. 22, 1819; m. *Francis Morandi*, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Anderson) Mo-

randi, b. in Boston, Mass., Dec. 3, 1813; cer. in Boston Feb. 6, 1845, by Rev. Otis A. Skinner. Issue, all b. in said Boston.—

6941—1. Clarie Elizabeth Morandi, b. Aug. 16, 1846; m. Aaron D. Mulford.
6942—2. Francis William Morandi, b. Mar. 28, '48; u. m. at last advices.
6943—3. Jeannette Ballou Morandi, b. Nov. 26, '49; m. Austin M. Copp.
6944—4. Ernest Luther Morandi, b. June 1, '52; u. m. at last advices.
6945—5. Blanche Morandi, b. Jan. 5, '55; m. Albert E. Bartlett.
6946—6. Grace Morandi } twins, b. Jan. 26, '57; m. A. E. Thompson.
6947—7. Nell Morandi } twins, b. " " " u. m. at home, 1885.

We are now registering the names and story of highly intelligent and enterprising cousins, as we shall be throughout the lineage of Luther Ballou⁶. Mrs. Sophia⁷ and husband were well matched. He began business as a boy in the office of the *Boston Saturday Evening Gazette*, later learned the trade of a Tinsmith, and still later rose to mercantile distinction as a Hotel and House Furnisher on an extensive scale. He has been in this line of merchandize for over half a century with good success. His establishment is on Union St., Boston, and is run by himself and son Luther under the Firm name of F. Morandi & Son. The family home was long in Boston, then briefly in Wheeling, W. Va., and since 1859 has been in Malden, Mass. There Mrs. Sophia was summoned from her family by death. She d. Jan. 5, 1867, deeply lamented, at the age of 47 yrs. 3 mos. and 13 ds.

Clarie Elizabeth Morandi⁸, Francis Morandi and Sophia Ballou⁷, &c.; b. as above; m. *Aaron Denman Mulford*, b. in Elizabeth, N. J., Jan. 10, 1840; cer. in Malden, Mass., Feb. 17, 1869, by Rev. J. F. Powers. Issue.—

6948—1. Josephine Wightman Mulford⁹, b. Minneapolis, Minn., Feb. 27, 1872.
6949—2. Ernest Denman Mulford⁹, b. Malden, Mass., Oct. 16, '76.

Josephine W. Mulford⁹ d. in Minneapolis Jan. 19, 1875, a. 2 yrs. 11 mos. and 2 ds. Her remains repose in the Morandi family lot in the Salem St., Cemetery, Malden, Mass. The family home, since 1871, has been in Minneapolis, Minn. Mr. Mulford is a Commission Merchant in Grain in the Chamber of Commerce Building of that city.

Francis William Morandi⁸, Francis Morandi and Sophia Ballou⁷, &c.; b. as above; remained u. m. at last advices, follows the occupation of bookkeeper, res. in Malden, Mass., and is connected with the establishment of T. C. Weeks, Esq., of Boston.

JEANNETTE BALLOU MORANDI[8], Francis Morandi and Sophia Ballou[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Austin Merrill Copp*, b. in Saugus, Mass., July 7, 1842; cer. in Malden, Mass., Oct. 9, 1872, by Rev. Thomas J. Greenwood. No issue. He is a Coal Merchant in Boston, doing business under the Firm name of F. H. Odiorne & Co. The family home, since 1869, has been in Malden, Mass.

ERNEST LUTHER MORANDI[8], the next in age, is doing business in company with his father, as already signified. He was u. m. in Nov. 1885.

BLANCHE MORANDI[8], Francis Morandi and Sophia Ballou[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Albert Eugene Bartlett*, b. at East Stoneham, Me., May 12, 1853; cer. in Malden, Mass., Oct. 11, 1882, by Rev. John Vanavar. No children in 1885. He is a member of the Firm of Bower & Bartlett, engaged in the Tea and Coffee Trade. Family residence Malden, Mass.

GRACE MORANDI[8], Francis Morandi and Sophia Ballou[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Augustus Edward Thompson*, b. in Boston Oct. 9, 1847; cer. in Malden, Mass., June 5, 1879, by Rev. T. B. Thayer, D. D. Issue.—

6950—1. Ralph Thompson[9], b. in Winchester, Mass., Dec. 20, 1882.

Occupation of the husband that of Commission Merchant in Calcutta Goods. Present family home in Malden, Mass.

NELL MORANDI[8], Francis Morandi and Sophia Ballou[7], &c.; b. as above, twin with her sister Grace, remained u. m. in Nov. 1885, gladdening the home of her father, and doubtless to the comfort of his advancing age.

[2968.] EMERANSA BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Sept. 10, 1821; d. u. m. in Malden, Mass., Jan. 12, 1875, a. 53 yrs. 4 mos. and 2 ds.

[2969.] ALMANDO BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., May 2, 1823; m. *Mahalath Harkness*, dr. of Elijah and Martha (Bassett) Harkness, b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 23, 1822; cer. in said Richmond Jan. 1, 1852. Issue.—

6951—1. Cora H., b. Boston, Mass., Nov. 18, 1852; u. m. in 1882.
6952—2. DeForest, b. Richmond, N. H., Apl. 29, '54; u. m. in 1882.
6953—3. Clarissa D., b. " " Jan. 29, '56; " " "
6954—4. Bertha Lee, b. " " Apl. 15, '59; " " "

Almando Ballou's history, had we done our duty in obtaining it from his own hand, would have enriched these pages with incidents of romantic interest. But we failed, through misdirection, to open a correspondence with him. We can present only a brief summary of it furnished us by his son DeForest Ballou, Esq., of Philadelphia. In a letter under date of Oct. 2, 1882, he gave us an outline sketch of the family biography, which we cannot do better than quote.—"So far as I am concerned, nothing more than ordinary has occurred which would be of interest in your book. I was born in Richmond, N. H., Apl. 29, 1854, whither my father had removed shortly before from Boston. We lived there till I was 9 years of age, attending the district school of that town.

We removed to Boston in 1863, where my father was engaged in mercantile affairs. I attended the schools of that city until we removed, in 1871, to Philadelphia. I was with him in his business office till Jan. 1, 1872, and then commenced the study of the law in the office of A. L. Heennessbrotz. I continued there until April 1, 1876, when I was admitted to the Bar, and have been in active practice in this city ever since. My father and mother are both living, and residing with me at 1536 Master St. My father is in no regular business. I have also three sisters, all unmarried and residing with me. [He then gives their names and birthdates as above.] My father was one of the old ''49' adventurers who went to California in that year, and with his partner was the first to erect a frame building in Sacramento City. He also furnished the necessary lumber and erected *the first church,* as he calls it, in that city, by placing boards and boxes under a large tree, at which divine services were first held in Sacramento, before any buildings had been erected there. It might be well for you to correspond with him as he passed through an eventful part of the history of the Golden State, and can furnish you many interesting matters." We attempted such a correspondence, but suppose our letter failed to reach Almando[7], through misdirection or miscarriage, for we never received any response. DeForest[8], Esq., was unmarried at the date of the foregoing letter, and prob. still is. It seems that the whole family were then enjoying a pleasant home together. His card, then sent us, announced "De Forest Ballou, Attorney and Counsellor at Law, 135 South Fifth St., Philadelphia."

[2970.] ANGELIA BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Dec. 16, 1824; m.

Zachariah Field Young, son of Joseph and Sophia (Field) Young, b. in Athol, Mass., Mar. 10, 1821; cer. in said Royalston Jan. 1, 1850, by Rev. N. Hazen. Issue, all b. in Fitchburg, Mass.—

6955—1. Emma Sophia Young, b. May 2, 1851; m. A. S. Belding.
6956—2. Willie Field Young, b. July 2, '54; m. Hattie E. Miles.
6957—3. Fred. Ballou Young, b. Dec. 8, '60.
6958—4. Jarvis Dickinson Young, b. Oct. 26, '63.

Of like excellent character and social standing with their near kindred.

EMMA SOPHIA YOUNG[8], Zachariah F. Young and Angelia Ballou[7], Luther[6], &c.; b. as above; m. *Augustine Strickland Belding;* cer. in Fitchburg, Mass., June 15, 1872. Issue, besides 1 still born.—

6959—1. Florence Angelia Belding[9], b. Mar. 19, 1881.
6960—2. Arthur Field Belding,[9] b. Mar. 8, '84.

Family home understood to be in Fitchburg, Mass.

WILLIE FIELD YOUNG[8], Zachariah F. Young and Angelia Ballou[7], Luther[6], &c.; b. as above; m. *Hattie Eliza Miles;* cer. in Fitchburg, Mass., Nov. 30, 1876. Issue, reported, only a still born son Apl. 1, 1880. Last advices Nov. 10, 1885. Family residence understood to be in said Fitchburg.

[2971.] DEVILLO BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Jan. 17, 1827; m. *Mary Cutler;* cer. Nov. 13, 1850. We regret not finding among our papers, as we had thought, the full record of this family. We find only, in addition to what we have just given, that Devillo[7] was a commercial traveller, and that he died in Grand Park, Ill., leaving his widow and 2 drs. The names and birth-dates of these drs. are not given. He d. May 30, 1877, a. 45 yrs. 4 mos. and 13 ds. No more ascertained.

[2972.] LORENZO BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Nov. 29, 1828; m. 1st *Mary A. Marshall*, b. in Boston, Mass., Dec. 16, 1833; cer. there May 18, 1852, by Rev. Phineas Stowe. Issue.—

6961—1. Lorenzo Davis, b. Apl. 17, 1854; d. Feb. 12, 1875.
6962—2. Herbert Clinton, b. June 12, '56.
6963—3. Mary Angelia, b. Apl. 8, '58.

Mrs. Mary A. (Marshall) Ballou d. Sept. 16, 1861, a. 27 yrs. 4 mos. Lorenzo[7] m. 2d *Adelia M. Shedd*, b. in Mason, N. H., May

5, 1835; cer. in Leominster, Mass., Feb. 3, 1864, by Rev. Horace Parker. Issue.—

6964—4. Mabel Marion, b. Aug. 21, 1871.

Family home in Winchendon, Mass. Ranks with his brothers and sisters.

[2973.] AUTANTIA BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., June 24, 1830; m. *George N. Goodspeed*, son of Isaac and Lucy Wyman (Nutting) Goodspeed, b. in Hubbardston, Mass., Nov. 6, 1826; cer. in said Royalston Nov. 7, 1850. Issue, all b. and now living in Winchendon, Mass.—

6965—1. Adin Isaac Goodspeed, b. Aug. 6, 1856.
6966—2. Clara Ballou Goodspeed, b. Mar. 12, '58; m. Waldo C. Corey.
6967—3. Lucy Maud Goodspeed, b. June 26, '60.
6968—4. Luther George Goodspeed, b. Dec. 22, '63.

Rank reputably with their family relatives. Mr. Goodspeed and partner are extensive manufacturers of Tub, Pail and Chair Machinery, &c., &c., in Winchendon, Mass., under the Firm name of Goodspeed & Wyman.

CLARA BALLOU GOODSPEED[8], George N. Goodspeed and Autantia Ballou[7], Luther[6], &c.; b. as above; m. *Walter C. Corey* of Winchendon, Mass., March 14, 1883. Issue.—

6969—1. Ethel Goodspeed Corey[9], b. in said Winchendon, Feb. 5, 1884.

Family residence in that town.

[2974.] CLARINDA BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Apl. 29, 1832; m. *David E. Whitney;* cer. prob. in said Royalston May 6, 1857. Here again we fail of a full record. They went West, sett. in Anoka, Minn., on a farm, and Mr. Whitney d. at a date not given, leaving Mrs. Clarinda a widow with a son and two drs. No names, birthdates or other particulars communicated.

[2975.] LORINA BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Feb. 28, 1834; m. *Elisha White Harkness*, son of Elijah and Martha (Bassett) Harkness, b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 27, 1826; cer. in said Royalston July 1, 1857, by Jervis Davis, Esq. Sett. in Hinesburg, Vt. Issue, b. there.—

6970—1. Elijah White Harkness, b. June 29, 1858.
6971—2. Elliot Orwell Harkness, b. Mar. 31, '61.
6972—3. Charles William Harkness, b Feb. 7, '64.
6973—4. Clarissa Ballou Harkness, b. May 9, '70.
6974—5. Waldo Russell Harkness, b. May 25, '73.
6975—6. Em. Sophia Harkness, b. Dec. 4, '74.

Nothing further received. Family rank and home sufficiently indicated.

[2976.] ALPHONSO A. BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Mar. 9, 1836; m. *Sara A. Holton*, dr. of Elihu and Edie Prescott (Wright) Holton, b. in Erving, Mass., Aug. 12, 1840; cer. in Montague, Mass., Sept. 4, 1859, by Rev. Eli Moody. Only child.—

6976—1. Madge Davenport, b. May 16, 1870.

The A in Alphonso's name was not of original record, but adopted by himself at a later period for his own personal convenience. He rises to the full mental, moral and social height of his parental family. He has filled most satisfactorily numerous positions of official trust and responsibility from his youth onward to middle age. He served one period of enlistment during the Secession war as Lieut. in the 52d Regt. Mass. Vols., in the Department of the Gulf; was Cashier of the First National Bank in Grafton, Mass., several years, at the same time holding important town offices there. And he is now Assistant Manager of the Detroit Emery Wheel Co., Detroit, Mich., his present business and family home. He has always manifested a lively and helpful interest in this genealogy, as have most of Luther Ballou's descendants. In fine, he is a high principled gentleman, of courteous manners, large general intelligence, and unimpeachable moral integrity. He is blest, too, with a wife of like qualities and characteristics.

[2977.] CZARINA BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., May 15, 1838; m. *Harrison P. Goodspeed*, son of Isaac and Lucy Wyman (Nutting) Goodspeed, b. in Hubbardston, Mass., May 10, 1830; cer. in Winchendon, Mass., June 9, 1857, by Rev. Abijah P. Marvin. No chn. Mr. Goodspeed is responsibly connected with the machinery manufactory of Goodspeed & Wyman, and, we think, superintendent of the establishment. Family and business home in Winchendon, Mass.

[2978.] WALDO RUSSELL BALLOU[7], Luther[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Royalston, Mass., Feb. 13, 1845; m. *Sarah Scott Hathaway*, dr. of Baylies and Ruby (Price) Hathaway, b. in Freetown, Mass., Aug. 25, 1847; cer. in Malden, Mass., Nov. 25, 1873, by Rev. Dr. W. H. Ryder. Issue.—

6977—1. Harrison Hathaway, b. Malden, Mass., Nov. 29, 1874.
6978—2. Jeannette Morandi, b. Winchendon, Mass., Oct. 13, '77.

Mrs. Sarah S. (Hathaway) Ballou died in Stamford, Ct., Dec. 29, 1883, a. 36 yrs. 4 mos. and 4 ds. Waldo Russell Ballou[7] is another man of brain power and affairs. He is foreman of the Yale Lock Works in Stamford, Ct.,—his present family home.

[2979.] FRANCIS RUSSELL BOYCE[7], Jacob Boyce and Olive Ballou[6], Russell[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., May 26, 1831; m. 1st *Nancy Sophronia Fisher*, dr. of Kendall Fisher, Esq.; cer. Nov. 29, 1851. Issue.—

6979—1. Elwin Frank Boyce, b. Feb. 17, 1853; m. Rachel H. Fairbank.
6980—2. Emma Florence Boyce, b. Mar. 8, '55; m. Arthur Hastings.
6981—3. Edgar Clarence Boyce, b. Oct. 23, '56; d. Sept. 13, 1857.

Mrs. Nancy Sophronia died Apl. 17, 1861. The husband m. 2d *Lona Alzina White*, dr. of Silas White of Fitzwilliam, N. H.; cer. July 22, 1867. Issue, an unnamed son, b. Dec. 29, 1870; died in early infancy. Mrs. Lona died Jan. 11, 1871. Francis R.[7] m. 3d *Mrs. Lydia A. Tubbs*, a widow; cer. Sept. 2, 1871. No issue. Francis R. Boyce[7] was for several years a travelling salesman, but finally settled down on a farm in Sullivan, N. H., where he was living at last advices.

ELWIN FRANK BOYCE[8], b. as above; m. *Rachel H. Fairbank*, dr. of Omer Fairbank, Hudson, Mass.; cer. 1876. Issue.—

6982—1. Emma F. Boyce[9], b. Feb. 8, 1877.

Elwin Frank Boyce[8] was at one time a travelling salesman, but was last reported in ill health, residing in Hudson, Mass.

EMMA FLORENCE BOYCE[8], b. as above; m. *Arthur Hastings* of Berlin, Mass.; cer. Aug. 10, 1881. Issue.—

6983—1. Ralph Boyce Hastings[9], b. Dec. 1, 1882; d. Dec. 15, 1882.

Nothing further communicated.

[2980.] BETSEY WHITNEY FLETCHER[7], Eli Fletcher and Olive Ballou[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b., as sup-

posed, somewhere in Vermont, about 1806; m. *Samuel Matthews*, b. in Plymouth, Ct., May 16, 1794; cer. in Orwell, Pa., Feb. 26, 1826, by Rev. Mr. King. They are reported to have had 7 chn., who all lived to maturity. Circulars were sent to them all, but only 3 responded. We are therefore perplexed to register them in decent order. The non-respondents were mentioned to us thus.—

6984—1. Mrs. M. L. Haight, Sterling, Kan.
6985—2. Mrs. Caroline Root, Bridgeport, Ct.
6986—3. George T. Matthews, 393½ 14th street, Brooklyn, N. Y.
6987—4. Mrs. S. A. Califf, East Smithfield, Pa.

No birth-dates or other specifications of these 4 given. Respondents.—

6988—5. Charlotte Matthews, b. Orwell, Pa., June 9, 1835; u. m.
6989—6. Olive L. Matthews, b. " " Aug. 13, '41; m.
6990—7. Samuel F. Matthews, b. Potterville, Pa., Dec. 29, '45; m.

Only the last two require further special record. Mrs. Betsey Whitney (Fletcher) Matthews[7] d. in child-bed at Potterville, Pa., Dec. 30, 1845, a. perhaps about 39 yrs. Samuel Matthews d. there in Oct. 1846, aged about 54 yrs. Nothing given as to occupation, characteristics, &c.

OLIVE LOUISA MATTHEWS[8], Samuel Matthews and Betsey W. Fletcher[7], Eli Fletcher and Olive Ballou[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Orwell, Pa., Aug. 13, 1841; m. *Francis M. Bishop, M. D.*, son of Lewis L. and Samantha J. Bishop, b. in Castle Creek, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1839; cer. at Le Raysville, Pa., May 1, 1864, by Rev. J. G. Sabin. Issue.—

6991—1. Wilbur Frank Bishop[9], b. Newark Valley, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1867; d. Dec. 11, 1873.
6992—2. Lottie Samantha Bishop[9], b. Newark Valley, N. Y., July 29, '73; d. Feb. 4, 1874.
6993—3. Mary Estelle Bishop[9], b. Philadelphia, Pa., Apl. 3, '84.

No other particulars given. Family home understood to be in Newark Valley, N. Y.

SAMUEL FLETCHER MATTHEWS[8], alias by adoption, called SAMUEL M. BEECHER, Samuel Matthews and Betsey W. Fletcher[7], Eli Fletcher and Olive Ballou[6], Aaron[5], James[4], &c.; b. in Potterville, Pa., Dec. 29, 1845; m. *Eliza Davies*, dr. of William and Margaret (Black) Davies, b. in London, Eng., No. 38 South St., Manchester Square, date not given; cer. in Le Raysville, Pa., Oct. 13, 1868, by Rev. James W. Rayner. Issue.—

6994—1. E. Lena Beecher[9], b. Aug. 1, 1871.
6995—2. Charlotte E. Beecher[9], b. Sept. 16, '77.

Samuel's mother d. the day after his birth, and he was presently adopted by his foster-parents, Mr. and Mrs. Beecher, who gave him their surname, and brought him up with tender kindness. So he bears the name Samuel M. Beecher, instead of Samuel F. Matthews. Family home, Potterville, Pa. A township officer, Congregational church member, and Supt. of its Sunday School.

[2981.] LYNDON FLETCHER[7], Eli Fletcher and Olive Ballou[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. somewhere in Vermont about 1808; m. *Betsey Hitchcock*, dr. of Joseph and Mabel (Hotchkiss) Hitchcock, b. in Woodbridge, Ct., April 11, 1809; cer. in Pike, Bradford Co., Pa., July 6, 1834. Issue, as understood b. in Le Raysville, Pa.—

6996—1. Emily Fletcher, b. May 15, 1836; m. Dennis G. Northrop.
6997—2. Justus J. Fletcher, b. Aug. 6, '38; m. Ida J. Park.
6998—3. Eliza I. Fletcher, b. Nov. 9, '46; m. Daniel S. Pratt.

Lyndon Fletcher was an industrious, upright, respected farmer in Le Raysville, Pa. He was a constant and intense student of the Bible, which he so thoroughly committed to memory, that if any one repeated half of any verse he could instantly give the other portion and tell in what chapter to find it. In this attainment he was an acknowledged prodigy in all his region. He d. on his homestead Mar. 6, 1880, a. about 72 yrs. Mrs. Betsey, his wife, had preceded him. She d. June 1, 1875, a. 66 yrs. 1 mo. and 20 ds.

EMILY FLETCHER[8], Lyndon Fletcher[7], Eli Fletcher and Olive Ballou[6], Aaron[5], James[4], &c.; b. as above; m. *Dennis G. Northrop* Aug. 15, 1855. Issue.—

6999—1. Ella M. Northrop[9], b. May 28, 1856; d. Mar. 1876.
7000—2. Susan E. Northrop[9], b. Mar. 5, '58; m. Samuel Morris Nov. 29, 1883.
7001—3. Willie A. Northrop[9], b. Nov. 4, '67.
7002—4. Byron W. Northrop[9], b. Apl. 29, '77.

Family home, occupation, &c., of Dennis G. Northrop not indicated. He served as a private in the Union Army.

JUSTUS J. FLETCHER[8], Lyndon Fletcher[7], Eli Fletcher and Olive Ballou[6], Aaron[5], James[4], &c.; b. in Le Raysville, Pa., Aug. 6, 1838; m. *Ida J. Park*, dr. of Hugh and Caroline (Walker) Park, b. in

Standing Stone, Pa., Dec. 15, 1853; cer. in Pike, Pa., Dec. 26, 1876, by G. W. Bink, J. P. Issue, b. in Le Raysville.—

7003—1. Olive Fletcher[9], b. Oct. 29, 1877.

Justus J.[8] is a reputable farmer on the patrimonial homestead where he was born. He also served as a private in the Union Army. He manifested a helpful interest in this work, and but for poor health would have done still more in the line of genealogical data.

ELIZA J. FLETCHER[8], Lyndon[7], Eli Fletcher and Olive Ballou[6], Aaron[5], James[4], &c.; b. as above; m. *Daniel S. Pratt*, Feb. 13, 1869. Issue.—

7004—1. Leslie W. Pratt[9], b. July, 1870.
7005—2. Clement A. Pratt[9], b. Dec. '71.

Family residence, occupation, &c., not indicated. Mr. Pratt, too, served as a private in the Union Army.

[2987.] MARY BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waterford, Vt., Nov. —, 1817; m. *Joseph Albee*, son of Alexander and Prusia (Partridge) Albee; cer. July 6, 1843. Sett. in Monroe, N. H. Issue.—

7006—1. Helen Albee; m. Curtis Foster, Littleton, N. H.; 3 chn.
7007—2. Prusia Albee; m. Henry Wilson, Barnet, Vt.; 1 child.
7008—3. Mary Albee; m. Baron Moulton Brown, Barnet, Vt.; 1 child.
7009—4. Ira Albee; u. m.; res. Monroe, N. H.
7010—5. Katie Albee; m. Charles Parker, Monroe, N. H.

We sought more complete information concerning this family, but failed to receive it. There were two other chn., who lived to maturity and d. Names not given.

[2988.] OLIVE BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waterford, Vt., in 1818; m. *Moses Mason*, Glover, Vt., son of Rev. Reuben and Amanda (Hibbard) Mason; cer. June 6, 1838. Issue 2 chn., only one named as living.—

7011—1. Emily Mason; m. Rev. Albert Blake of Craftsbury, Vt.

Imperfect and unsatisfactory, but the best obtained.

[2989.] CORDELIA BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waterford, Vt., Apl. 23, 1820; m. *Salmon Hoskins Rowell*, b. in Littleton, N. H., July 2, 1816; cer. in said Littleton, Jan. 4, 1846, by Rev. E. I. Carpenter. Issue.—

7012—1. Otis F. Rowell, b. Aug. 20, 1848; d. Jan. 19, 1874.
7013—2. Addie C. Rowell, b. Apl. 22, '57; m. William V. McLachlin May 8, 1875.
7014—3. Salmon Henry Rowell, b. Mar. 22, '60; d. June 2, 1877.
7015—4. Hattie E. Rowell, b. Aug. 4, '62; m. Elijah M. Lyford Oct. 8, 1880.
7016—5. Richard C. Rowell, b. Oct. 25, '65.

Respectable farmers in South Peacham, Vt., their family home. Helpers and encouragers of this work.

[2990.] EMILY BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waterford, Vt., 1822; m. *Chauncey Wilson* of Derby, Vt.; cer. Jan. 5, 1841. Issue.—

7017—1. John Wilson, b. Feb. 22, 1842; res. in Iowa, and has a family.

Mrs. Emily[7] d. in Derby, Vt., 1843, a. about 21 yrs. Her husband subsequently married again, and had several chn. He is a farmer. We took much pains to find John Wilson[8], but entirely failed. Could get no response from him.

[2991.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waterford, Vt., Mar. 25, 1824; m. *John Houghton*, son of Abel and Jeannette (Russell) Houghton, b. in Danville, Vt., June 17, 1819; cer. in said Waterford Mar. 10, 1847, by Rev. Mr. Smith. Issue.—

7018—1. Celia Elizabeth Houghton, b. Sept. 18, 1850; m. Edwin Joslin.
7019—2. James Otis Houghton, b. Feb. 2, '52; d. Dec. 24, 1866.
7020—3. Emily Edna Houghton, b. July 24, '61; m. Frank W. Hastings.

Substantial farmers of the best rank. We found Mrs. Elizabeth[7] a live correspondent, and a willing helper of our genealogical undertaking.

CELIA ELIZABETH HOUGHTON[8]; b. as above; m. *Edwin Joslin* Jan. 6, 1869. No issue reported, but a lamentably early death. She d. Sept. 25, 1869, a. only 19 yrs. and 7 ds.

EMILY EDNA HOUGHTON[8]; b. as above; m. *Frank W. Hastings* Aug. 14, 1878. Issue.—

7021—1. Edith Hastings[9], b. Aug. 24, 1879.
7022—2. Ira Ballou Hastings[9], b. July 21, '81.
7023—3. Hugh Warren Hastings[9], b. Nov. 8, '82.

Family home supposed to be in or near Waterford, Vt.

[2992.] IRA H. BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waterford, Vt., Apl. 7, 1826; m. *Edith C. Bing-*

ham, dr. of Warner and Lucy (Wheeler) Bingham, b. in Concord, Vt.; cer. at an indefinite date between 1850 and '52, as he gives it. Issue.—

7024—1. Nellie R., b. Oct. 24, 1851; d. Nov. 9, 1860.
7025—2. Frank O., b. Feb. 12, '52.
7026—3. Harry B., b. Sept. 26, '61.

Ira H. Ballou' has been a Commission Dealer in Country Produce for many years in Boston, Mass. He last reported himself as residing at 14 Baldwin St., Boston. We regret to find his papers reticent respecting several desirable genealogical particulars. They give us no hint concerning the birth-place of his chn., nor whether his surviving sons are married, or how they are employed. We must therefore be correspondingly reticent. We infer and presume that he and all his family are laudably pursuing their life-career in the home of their choice.

[2993.] OTIS BALLOU, JR.,' Otis⁶, &c.; b. in 1828; d. u. m. Nov. 1851, a. about 23 yrs.

[2994.] ARVILLA BALLOU', Otis⁶, Aaron⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Waterford, Vt., 1832; remained u. m. at last advices, a worthy, enterprising, skillful dressmaker, in Concord, Vt.

[2095.] GEORGE AARON BALLOU', Otis⁶, Aaron⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Waterford, Vt., 1839; m. *Mary Agnes Mullen*, dr. of John Mullen, Barnet, Vt.; cer. there perhaps about 1872. Issue.—

7027—1. Blanche Ida, b. Mar. 4, 1873.

George Aaron' is understood to have been a worthy farmer in Waterford, Vt. There he sank into an early grave. He died in Jan. 1876, a. about 37 yrs. His widow has resided, for the last several years, in Boston, and their only dr., Blanche Ida, with her grand parents in Barnet, Vt.

Next come the 7 chn. of Aaron Ballou, Jr.,⁶ all b. in Dalton, N. H., and only 1 of whom lived to be married. We shall therefore pass over all but—

[2999.] LAURA BALLOU', Aaron, Jr.,⁶ Aaron⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; twin with Luthera, born in Dalton, N. H., Sept. 16, 1823; m. *Lucius Bond* of said Dalton March 27, 1849. Issue.—

7028—1. Adin Lucius Bond, b. Apl. 2, 1851; d. Dec 15, 1865.
7029—2. Frank Pierce Bond, b. Apl. 18, '55; m. Emma L. Cushman.
7030—3. Aaron John Bond, b. May 7, '57; physician, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Mrs. Laura (Ballou) Bond d. in Dalton, N. H., Sept. 25, 1869, a. 46 yrs. and 9 ds.

FRANK PIERCE BOND[8], Lucius Bond and Laura Ballou[7], Aaron, Jr.,[6] Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at an ungiven date in Dalton, N. H.; m. *Emma Cushman* Jan. 1, 1878. Issue.—

7031—1. Bernard Quincy Bond[9], b Dec. 19, 1878.

Frank P. Bond[8] is a reputable merchant in Dalton, N. H.

[3003.] GEORGE OTIS BALLOU[7], Ira[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Boston, Mass., May 13, 1825; m. *Matilda Dearborn* in Manchester, N. H., 1844. They resided in said Manchester or its general vicinity, but sometime also in Concord, N. H., and nothing more concerning them has ever reached us.

[3004.] EDWARD F. BALLOU[7], 2d child of Ira[6], died young.

[3005.] MARY ANN BALLOU[7], Ira[6], &c.; b. Mar. 3, 1829; m. *James W. Garfield* Feb. 1846. Family home in Elgin, Ill. No more told.

[3006.] CAROLINE E. BALLOU[7], Ira[6], &c.; b. Aug. 22, 1831; m. *Charles H. Briggs;* cer. Oct. 25, 1856. She had one child.—

7032—1. Ella Briggs, b. at a date not specified.

Mr. Briggs, an excellent man, soon passed over to the immortal shore. He d. Dec. 28, 1858, aged a little over 26 yrs. His worthy widow and bright dr. have found a pleasant home with the Shaker Community in Enfield since July 1, 1862. We received two good letters from her in 1885.

[3007.] ELLEN M. BALLOU[7], Ira[6], &c.; b. in Boston, Mass., Oct. 10, 1835; m. *William D. Briggs;* cer. in La Salle, Ill., Apl. 1857. No report of children received. Family home in Chicago, Ill.

[3008.] EDWIN IRA BALLOU[7], Ira[6], Aaron[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boston, Mass., Aug. 30, 1837; m. *Sarah Adeline Wills,* dr. of Henry and Charlotte Jane (Ball) Wills, b.

in Boston, Mass., Nov. 18, 1839; cer. in Boston Aug. 7, 1856, by Rev. E. M. P. Wells. Issue, b. in Boston.—

7033—1. Walter Hayden, b. May 17, 1857; d. July, 1862.
7034—2. Harriet Loring, b. Apl. 18, '59; d. May 23, 1877.
7035—3. Henry Justin, b. Aug. 14, '61.
7036—4. William Francis, b. Oct. 18, '63.

Edwin Ira⁷ was an intelligent, estimable man, but passed away in early middle age, in 1879, if we mistake not. His respected widow resides on Jamaica Plain, and her two sons are promising young men, holding responsible business clerkships in Boston, with an auspicious outlook for the future.

[3009.] CLEMENTINA BALLOU⁷, Ira⁶, &c., died in infancy.

[3010.] ISABELLA BALLOU⁷, Ira⁶, &c.; b. in Manchester, N. H., Oct. 5, 1844; m. *A. H. Spaulding.* They were last reported as resident in Lebanon, N. H., and as having a son 10 yrs. of age—name not given.

Passing over certain untraceable Nos., we reach—

[3013.] LUCIUS BROWN⁷, Galen Brown and Lovisa Ballou⁶, Aaron⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Lyndon, Vt., Apl. 13, 1822; m. *Esther Duff*, dr. of Alexander and Elizabeth (Wright) Duff, b. in Ireland Dec. 25, 1825; cer. in Derby, Vt., Nov. 19, 1849, by Rev. Mr. Johnson. Issue, b. in Lyndonville, Vt.—

7037—1. Elizabeth Lovisa Brown, b. Sept. 20, 1850; d. Sept. 19, 1852.
7038—2. Henry Aaron Brown, b. July 16, '53; d. Sept. 15, 1876.
7039—3. Mary Jane Brown, b. Sept. 20, '56; d. Sept. 4, 1885.
7040—4. Eliza Ann Brown, b. Mar. 17, '60; d. Dec. 18, 1880.
7041—5. Lettie M. Almina Brown, b. Nov. 13, '62.

Sad visitations of sickness and sweeping bereavements! Worthy people of the agricultural class. Lucius' is in poor health, and struggling with adversity. Prompt to answer our call for family record. Wants one of our books, but feels unable to subscribe. Family home, Lyndonville, Vt.

[3014.] LAURA BROWN⁷, sister of the foregoing, died young.

We shall have to overleap untraceable numbers, and take hold of such only as admit of our giving more or less satisfactory data.

[3036.] MARY ANN BALLOU⁷, Dennis⁶, Daniel⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Truxton, N. Y., or vicinity, Oct. 16, 1821;

m. *William Skinner, M. D.;* cer. Dec. 12, 1837; sett. in Norwich, N. Y., and had in 1855.—

7042—1. Mary Ann Skinner, b. Oct. 4, 1844.
7043—2. Name not given, dr., b. Oct. 26, '54.

No further traced.

[3037.] NANCY ALICE BALLOU[7], Dennis[6], Daniel[5], &c.; b. Mar. 17, 1823; at last advices remained u. m., an intelligent lady, in Norwich, N. Y.

[3038.] NAHUM ENON BALLOU[7], M. D., Ph. D., F. R. Met. Soc., Physician, Surgeon, Scientist and Essayist, Nahum[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Plymouth, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1822; m. 1st *Miss Catherine Mary Fuller* of Carlton, N. Y.; cer. July 14, 1850. No issue. Mrs. Mary d. Apl. 14, 1877. The husband m. 2d *Mrs. Calista (Clark) Byington*, also of said Carlton; cer. Nov. 10, 1879. No issue. But an adopted dr. will be mentioned in the proper place.

It will be readily inferred from the titles above appended that we are called to sketch the biography of an eminently distinguished relative in Dr. Nahum Enon Ballou[7]. He commenced his education in a log school-house. The death of his father left him in straitened circumstances, and obliged him to rely mainly on his own efforts for success in the world. Fortunately he was befriended by a kind-hearted Englishman of his neighborhood, who was as well educated as he was benevolent. Under his fostering care the youthful orphan was inducted into the elements of knowledge, and inspired with the ambition to climb its heights. This proved a great blessing—a tutelage which he appreciated with unwaning gratitude through advancing years. About this time the school districts of N. Y. were provided by legislative enactment with Harper's *Serial Library*, rich in excellent works for the mental improvement of aspiring youth. Of these, Nahum E. was one, and eager to devour such mental food. He had so far acquired the shoemaker's trade under his father that he could command a seat in any shop. Thus he could supply some of his financial wants, when farming or school teaching afforded him too little. Meantime he always kept himself well supplied with helpful books, on which he regaled himself at every available opportunity. In reasonable time he mastered the curricula of Gaines and Yates Academies in Orleans county. French, Latin and Greek were studiously acquired, and he entered on the special studies of

his chosen medical profession. He began under the tuition of Drs. Nicholson, Paine and Hull in Albion, N. Y.; next studied with Dr. Babcock of Gaines, in the same county; then took his first course of lectures at Geneva, N. Y.; and then his second at Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield, Mass., receiving his degree of M. D. in 1846. He practiced ten years in Carlton, N. Y., then attended his third and most profitable course of lectures in Buffalo Medical College. Marriage and its concomitants came in at the convenient period. He has always had an extensive business, and long ago attained a high professional rank. He has been in practice over 41 years. In 1856 he settled in Sandwich, Ill., where he has been a successful physician and surgeon for 30 years. He has been a resident of that city almost from its beginning, witnessing its prosperous growth, and aiding by every laudable endeavor to strengthen its educational and moral instrumentalities for promoting the general welfare. His scientific studies, in different fields of research, have received merited appreciation. He is a member of the Ottawa (Illinois) and the Cleveland (Ohio) Academies of Science. He was chosen President of the "Sandwich Naturalists Association," is a member of the "British Association for the Advancement of Science," and also of the "American Economic Association." He is a practical meteorologist, having made this branch of science a study for 40 yrs. He has recently published 33 years of observations, including every phase of weather, using all the latest physical instruments. He has written much on this subject of meteorology which has been published in the State Reports of Ill. In addition to all this, he has given special attention to natural history in relation to Ornithology, Ichthyology and the Arachnida—the spider being one of his favorite subjects. He spent many years in promulgating methods of artificial fish production for the re-stocking of barren streams. His rewards and tokens of recognition from scientists have been abundant. On Nov. 19, 1884, he was made Fellow of the Royal Meteorological Society of Great Britain. He is in correspondence with eminent scientists in Europe, as well as America. He is the author of several published essays on agricultural and horticultural themes. One on "Dairy Husbandry," and another on "Agriculture," received not only high commendations, but also cash prizes. For over 20 years he has been a statistical correspondent of the U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, a contributor for many years to the Smithsonian Institute, and now manages a "Voluntary Signal Service Station"—reporting monthly. He deems his

connection with the Smithsonian Institute one of preëminent benefit to him. Besides his strictly professional business while in western N. Y., he held the responsible position of Custom House Officer at Oak Orchard Harbor, in the Niagara District. Since 1863 he has been U. S. Pension Surgeon, being now one of the oldest. Meanwhile the degree of Doctor of Philosophy has been conferred on him by the University of Florida. He was favored to receive the high testimonials necessary in such cases from numerous distinguished public men of the country, for which he makes his grateful acknowledgments. He has probably one of the largest medical, scientific and miscellaneous libraries in his section of Illinois. Withal, he claims to be gifted generously by the Muses as a poet. He composed a pathetic elegy on the martyrdom of President Lincoln.

In religion, the Dr. says he "is a rigid Calvinist, a firm believer in the Bible," and "considers the tenets of that old, old book better guides to the formation of character and a well ordered Christian life" than can elsewhere be found. In domestic relations, he accredits both his wives as model Christian women in all that can bless a pious home or a religious society. Having no children of his own loins, he adopted a widowed sister's infant daughter, bestowed on her an excellent education, and had the pleasure of seeing her develop very rare musical talents. She will be noticed in her mother's record.

The Dr. must excuse us for condensing and abridging somewhat the document he kindly furnished as the basis of the foregoing sketch. We have done so under serious admonition imparted to us, that we are in danger of making too large a book.

[3039.] HOSEA MILES BALLOU[7], Nahum[6], Daniel[5], James[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Plymouth, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1825; m. *Sarah H. Brown;* cer. Dec. 16, 1847. Issue, b. in Carlton, N. Y.—

7044—1. Ralph L., b. Mar. 13, 1856.
7045—2. Mary H., b. Nov. 17, '58.
7046—3. George P., b. June 11, '63.
7047—4. Harry G., b. Jan. 15, '69.

This is the status of the family as the father reported it in 1873. We appealed to him for later data, but received no response. We presume his home is still in Carlton, N. Y., and we should have been glad to present facts and circumstances as they stood in 1886. We are not privileged to do so. Hosea M.[7] is doubtless a man of creditable record, and has a family equally reputable. In his letter

to Mr. Peck of 1873, he said.—"I have been employed, for the last six years, by the U. S. Govt. as Deputy Collector of Customs at Oak Orchard, N. Y." He was then, and prob. still is, in the enjoyment of satisfactory temporal prosperity.

[3040.] CAROLINE JANETTE BALLOU⁷, Nahum⁶, Daniel⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Plymouth, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1827; m. *Henry Munn* in 1860. Issue.—

7048—1. Edith Maria Munn, b. May 1, 1862; m. Charles E. Bennett.

Mr. Munn d. in 1862, and we regret to say that from no quarter have we received any information concerning the subsequent experiences of Mrs. Caroline Janette. We infer that she is still living and in comfortable circumstances. We expected full particulars from her eldest brother, but they came not.

EDITH MARIA MUNN⁸, Henry Munn and Janette Ballou⁷, Nahum⁶, &c., b. as above; m. *Charles E. Bennett* Apl. 19, 1887. Mrs. Edith⁸ was adopted into the family of her uncle, Dr. Nahum E. Ballou, in 1864, when she was two and a half years of age. The Dr. says concerning her.—"I gave her an excellent education, and, having developed musical talent of a high order, she became a successful teacher of music." Such has been her genius and profession for several years, till at length she has entered into wedlock. Her future seems auspicious for usefulness and happiness. We suppose her family home must be in Sandwich, Ill.

[3041.] DANIEL ROLLIN BALLOU⁷, Nahum⁶, Daniel⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Plymouth, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1829; m. *Mary Louisa Finnie*, dr. of Thomas Finnie of Fox, Kendall Co., Ill.,—a lady of brilliant intellect and excellent judgment; cer. in the month of June, year not given. Issue.—

7049—1. Jay Phelps, b. Mar. 14, 1868.
7050—2. Burt Finnie, b. Sept 30, '73.

Daniel R. Ballou⁷ was a man of talents, enterprise and marked character. He made history by his own energies. He was three years old at his father's death. He found in his step-father, Selah B. Beardsley, a new father, not only as loving as the one he had lost, but more able to train and start him on an auspicious life-career. Everything was done for him that he needed. He graduated at the "Buffalo Commercial College," after a thorough course of studies. He had already learned the use of carpenter's tools,

and been well inducted into industrial habits. He next applied himself to the study of architecture, and soon became an expert draughtsman, as well as a skillful mechanic. His first undertaking was the erection of a church for the First Presbyterian society in Carlton, N. Y. It is still standing in good condition and occupied, after 36 years of constant use. In 1856 he went to the young town of Sandwich, Ill., containing only 250 persons. There he engaged at first in the grain trade. But the officials of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad soon discovered his superior business qualifications, and appointed him their Station Agent. He proved to be the right man for them, gave good satisfaction, and was trusted accordingly. Then came the great Rebellion, and he went in for its suppression with alacrity. The following is a summary of his war record:—Enlisted Aug. 1861, as a private in Co. H, 10th Regt. Illinois Infantry, but on the death of Capt. L. H. Carr was raised to the command of his Co. He made an excellent officer, ruled with firmness, and won the love of his men by kind moderation. At Tuscumbia, Alabama, he was stricken down with typhoid fever. A telegram was sent to his brother, Dr. Nahum E., who immediately went to his relief, took him from the hospital to a farm-house where he could be better provided for, and soon had him sufficiently convalescent to make the journey home. This was effected by affording him frequent rests on the long route. He returned to his Regt. in Oct. 1862, but being still unable to perform heavy duties was appointed to a seat on the Board of Court Martial. Still his health remained feeble, and feeling that he was more burdensome than serviceable to his country, his sense of honor impelled him to resign the captaincy of his Co. He did so, went home, and was again made Station Agent. He had fought fewer battles than he enlisted for, but secured a soldierly reputation for coolness in danger, courage in conflict, and a generous regard for the welfare of his subordinates. In his old position, which he continued to occupy for several years, he won the implicit confidence of the railroad officials by his orderly, systematic and judicious management of business, who frequently commissioned him to discharge important trusts in various matters outside of his own particular agency. After marriage he built a house in Sandwich, and settled down in business with seeming permanence. But at length an overmastering desire to become a farmer induced him to sell his pleasant home, purchase a farm in the valley of Fox River, and devote himself to its improvement. He amplified it till it embraced 400 acres. It was

rich and beautiful land, admirably located, and well adapted to stock raising. Capt. Ballou was now happy. Moreover, he was loved, trusted and honored by his fellow citizens. He was elected to various public offices, appointed by Gov. Cullom a Trustee of Jacksonville Insane Asylum, and made Chairman of the Board, discharged large responsibilities to universal satisfaction, was called to arbitrate important controversies, and consulted by business men all around him as a safe counsellor. But in the midst of all this enviable prosperity a fatal catastrophe lurked to cut short his earthly life. The great Viaduct across Fox River was in process of construction. He took lively interest in it, and while in the act of supervising the operations on it, toward the evening of Feb. 18, 1884, he fell from an abutment, and died in a few hours. Thus ended his useful and honored career, at the age of 54 yrs. 2 mos. and 25 ds. He left an estimable widow and two promising sons to bewail their untimely and calamitous bereavement. They endured it as well as could have been expected, and still survive. His farm and property were valued at $50,000. The sons are pursuing a course of liberal education in an Institution selected by their father before his death. Their prospects are eminently hopeful.

[3042.] OREN JAMES BALLOU[7], youngest child of Nahum Ballou[6], d. in infancy, a. about 2 yrs.

[3052.] RENSELLAER S. WILKINSON[7], Mary Wilkinson[6], Israel Wilkinson and Silence Ballou[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 2, 1805; m. 1st *Ann Streeter*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not ascertained; cer. May 23, 1829. Issue, b. in Cumberland, R. I.—

7051—1. Marion Wallace, b. Apl. 2, 1830; m. Samuel R. Daniels; 3 chn.

Mrs. Ann d. a young wife at a date not given. Rensellaer[7] m. 2d *Maria Ann Ballou*, dr. of Abner, Esq., and Henrietta (Brown) Ballou, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 19, 1809; cer. in said Cumberland April 30, 1840. Issue, b. in Lockport, N. Y.—

7052—2. Anne Wilkinson, b. Jan. 30, 1841; m. Frank J. Sawyer.

Rensellaer S. Wilkinson and wives were intelligent and reputable persons of worthy social rank. He was a very enterprising business man in the mercantile and financial line, first in Cumberland, R. I., and later in Lockport, N. Y. He dealt chiefly in dry goods till 1851. He sett. in Lockport during the year 1839.

From 1851 to the time of his death he was Cashier of the Lockport Exchange Bank, in which position he won the highest respect and confidence. He d. suddenly in Providence, R. I., while on a visit there, Aug. 19, 1859, a. 53 yrs. 8 mos. and 17 ds. He was very respectfully eulogized by the press. The Lockport Daily Journal of Aug. 20, 1859, concluded an obituary commemoration thus.—"As a business man and financial officer, Mr. Wilkinson has set an example of promptness, energy, courtesy, unswerving integrity, and a desire to promote the public welfare well worthy of imitation. There is scarcely a relation in life where his loss will not be felt and deeply deplored." His estimable widow still survived at our last advices.

[3075.] HARRIET HEPHZIBAH BALLOU[7], Sumner[6], Waity[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Dec. 28, 1816; m. *William L. Young*, son of Ephraim Young; cer. Dec. 8, 1836, by the writer. No issue.

Mr. Young, a painter by occupation, d. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 4, 1886, a. 73 yrs. 4 mos. and 13 ds. Mrs. Harriet H.[7] survives, residing in said Mendon.

[3076.] WILLIAM EUSTIS BALLOU[7], Sumner[6], Waity[5], Elisha[4], &c.; b. in Mendon, Mass., Dec. 25, 1823; m. *Ellen McLeod* in 1860, and d. suddenly in said Mendon Feb. 28, 1873, a. 49 yrs. 2 mos. and 6 ds. He left no issue, and his widow was last reported to us as resident in Providence, R. I.

[3077.] SEMANTHA LUCY BALLOU[7], Sumner[6], Waity[5], Elisha[4], &c.; b. in Mendon, Mass., Mar. 31, 1833; m. *Washington Coleman*, son of John and Lucinda Coleman, b. June 5, 1832; cer. Feb. 7, 1860, in Upton, Mass., by Rev. George S. Ball. Issue, understood to have been b. in Mendon.—

7053—1. Minnie Adelaide Coleman, b. Nov. 20, 1860; d. Mar. 12, 1877.
7054—2. Myra Celissa Coleman, b. Jan. 11, '62; m. Charles H. Allen.
7055—3. Horace Sumner Coleman, b. Jan. 5, '65.

Family home in Mendon, Mass.

MYRA CELISSA COLEMAN[8], Washington Coleman and Semantha Lucy Ballou[7], Sumner[6], Waity[5], Elisha[4], James[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 11, 1862; m. *Charles Hamilton Allen*, son of Alexander H. and Hannah (Wood) Allen, b. in said Men-

don; cer. in Hopedale, Mass., June 23, 1880, by the writer. Issue.—

7056—1. Minnie Coleman Allen[8], b. Hopedale, Mass., May 12, 1881.
7057—2. Mary Warren Allen[8], b. Mendon, Mass., Apl. 8, '83.

Occupation machinist. Family home Mendon, Mass.

Having made numerous leaps, we come to—

[3212.] CAROLINE AMELIA BROWN[7], Fenner Brown[6], Elijah Brown and Anna Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., March 13, 1818; m. *William A. Weeden*, son of William A. and Catherine Hull (Gordon) Weeden, b. in Jamestown, R. I., Dec. 9,1819; cer. in Emmanuel Church at Manville, R. I., July 3, 1854, by Rev. Daniel Henshaw of Providence. Issue.—

7058—1. Sarah Dexter Weeden, b. July 10, 1856; baptized Nov. 2, '56; d. Mar. 9, 1860.
7059—2. Fenner Brown Weeden, b. Aug. 29, '60; baptized Oct. 28, '60; d. May 10, 1865.

Mrs. Caroline Amelia[7] is a devout and exemplary christian of the Episcopal Church. She abounds in all kinds of religious and charitable work, and, with her husband, graces a high social standing. She is reported to us as an excellent woman in all the relations of life. She was baptized in Emmanuel Church at Manville aforesaid Feb. 4, 1838, by Rev. Ephraim Monroe. Her sister, Janette Betsey, b. Oct. 11, 1819, had received the same rite from the same hands in her sick chamber Dec. 23, 1837, and became a communicant 8 days before her translation to her heavenly mansion. Her two deceased children were christened by a Rector of the same. So she has loved ones gone before whose memory inspires her with hope and patience to finish her christian course dutifully. She has been very helpful in collecting and furnishing data for this volume, for which she is a subscriber. She will accept our thanks, and excuse us for omitting to insert a portion of her contibutions, prevented by our limitations. More leaps.

[3233.] PHILIP CARRIER BALLOU[7], M. D., Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Monkton, Vt., July 24, 1806; m. *Anna Bird*, dr. of Amos and Lola (Cook) Bird, b. in New Haven, Vt., Nov. 3, 1805; cer. there Dec. 24, 1828, by Josiah Hopkins. Issue, b. in said Monkton.—

7060—1. Martha Ann, b. May 10, 1830; m. Truman B. Daley, M. D.
7061—2. Clark Atwood, b. Mar. 12, '33; m. Mercy M. Williams.

7062—3. Charles Wesley, b. Dec. 7, '34; m. Emily Henderson.
7063—4. Erskine Judson, b. May 22, '37; m. Annah Wheeler.
7064—5. Stephen Cook, b. May 12, '48; d. Sept. 3, 1861.

We are not so well informed concerning Dr. Philip C. Ballou and his chn. as we could wish. He is reported to have been a skillful physician of successful practice in his general vicinity, and otherwise a man of sterling character. We sent him a printed circular for his family record, which was returned Feb. 22, 1884, with the above given names, birth-dates, &c.; also some valuable data relating to his father's family; but all quite laconic, insufficient, and unexplanatory. It purports that Mrs. Anna Bird Ballou d. Feb. 11, 1880, a. 74 yrs. 3 mos. and 8 ds.; that his daughter Martha Ann[6], who m. Dr. Truman B. Dailey, res. in Avon, Lorain Co., O., without chn.; that his son Clark Atwood[6], who m. Mercy M. Williams, is a machinist, res. in Dixon, Ill., and has 4 sons; that his son Charles Wesley, who m. Emily Henderson, is a farmer in Wedron, Ill., without chn.; and that his son Erskine Judson[6], who m. Annah Wheeler, is a farmer in Piper City, Ill., with 4 chn. Of his own personal affairs nothing. We wrote twice to Clark Atwood and Erskine J. Ballou, hoping to get not only their own respective family records in full, but something more definite about their father. We recd. no reply. Perhaps if we had appealed to the other two chn., we should have been more fortunate. As it is, we must make this summary answer for them all. We have an impression of hearing that Dr. Philip[7] had deceased since Feb. 1884, but are uncertain whether he still survives or not.

[3234.] CYNTHIA BALLOU[7] the eldest dr. of Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; m. *Roswell Stone*, and sett. in Toledo, O. Nothing more ascertained. Wrote her, but got no response.

[3235.] MARY BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; d. in infancy.

[3236.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], &c.; b. July 8, 1812; m. *Stowell Brigham*, and had one child. Home Toledo, O.

[3237.] MELVINA SALINA BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New Haven, Vt., Nov. 24, 1815; m. *Loyal C. Clark*, b. also in New Haven June 13, 1811; cer. there Jan. 15, 1833. Issue.—

7065—1. Francis V. Clark, b. New Haven, Vt., Jan. 15, 1834; m. Martha L. Eldridge.
7066—2. Amey Arvilla Clark, b. New Haven, Vt., Sept. 12, '35; m. Rev. J. T. Davis.

7067—3. Huldah Angelia Clark, b. Stockholm, N. Y., Sept. 11, '37; m. W. P. Dearborn.
7068—4. Marvin Nathaniel Clark, b. Stockholm, N. Y., Aug. 27, '39; m. R. E. Hastings.
7069—5. Lucius Case Clark, b. Stockholm, N. Y., Mar. 10, '41; d. May 23, 1867.

Mrs. Melvina[7] d. in Stockholm, N. Y., Apl. 30, 1844, a. 38 yrs. 5 mos. and 6 ds. The husband subsequently m. a younger sister of Melvina, whereof we will treat in its place.

FRANCIS V. CLARK[8], Melvina Salina Ballou[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New Haven, Vt., as above; m. *Martha L. Eldredge*, dr. of Geo. Washington and Mary (Landon) Eldredge, b. in Stockholm, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1845; cer. there May 8, 1868. Issue.—

7070—1. Jennie Clark[9], b. in Parishville, N. Y., May 6, 1874.

Family home in Parishville, N. Y. Occupation, &c., not given.

AMEY ARVILLA CLARK[8], Loyal C. Clark and Melvina Salina Ballou[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in New Haven, Vt., Sept. 12, 1835; m. Rev. John T. Davis, son of William and Martha Davis, b. in Shepton Mullet, Somersetshire, Eng., a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church; cer. in Tuckersmith, Huron Co., Province of Ontario, Canada, Apl. 11, 1859, by Rev. Appleton Jones. Issue, b. in Kincardine, Canada.—

7071—1. William Leroy Davis[9], b. May 18, 1860.
7072—2. James Seward Davis[9], b. Oct. 22, '63; d. Jan. 8, 1864.
7073—3. Martha Louisa Melvina Davis[9], b. Feb. 15, '66; graduate in music, of Alma, Col.
7074—4. Esther Elizabeth Davis[9], b. May 6, '68.
7075—5. Isaac Lawrence Webster Davis[9], b. June 3, '70.
7076—6. Ernest Hulet Davis } twins, b. May 19, '76.
7077—7. Emma Carroll Davis } twins, b. " " "

An intelligent, promising family, residing, at last advices, in Springford, Oxford Co., Province of Ontario, Canada.

HULDAH ANGELIA CLARK[8], Loyal C. Clark and Melvina Salina Ballou[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Stockholm, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1837, m. *William P. Dearborn*, son of Daniel and Sarah (Potter) Dearborn, b. in Whitby, Canada, Apl. 2, 1832; cer. in Tuckersmith, Huron Co., Canada, Oct. 25, 1858, by Rev. Appleton Jones. Issue—

7078—1. Francis Oscar Dearborn[9], b. Huron Co., Can., Aug. 6, 1859; m. Jennie Iverson Nov. 3, 1884.
7079—2. Albert Edward Dearborn[9], b. Brucefield, Can., June 17, '62.
7080—3. Harriet Amey Dearborn[9], b. Kippen, Can., Apl. 13, '66; m. Wm. L. Wills Apl. 13, 1885.
7081—4. William Ithamer Dearborn[9], b. Austin, Minn., June 28, '68; d. Feb. 17, 1873.

Huldah Angelia[8] is a moral heroine, severely trained in hardship and sorrow, and of indomitable executive energy. In her 7th year her mother died, and circumstances obliged her to leave home and go out as a servant girl. At 19 she went to Canada with an aunt; at 21 was m. to Mr. Dearborn, toiled hard for ten years, and gave birth to three chn.; then emigrated to Minnesota among utter strangers, poor in pecuniary means, gave birth to another child, and soon after lost her husband. He d. Aug. 10, 1868, a. 36 yrs. 4 mos. and 6 ds. Thus she was left with her four chn. in destitute and desperate circumstances. Yet she girded her loins with divine strength, and by extreme efforts of toil and pinching economy held her family together, surmounting her privations. Her story is one of romantic pathos, and would make a readable volume. But we must cut it short, by merely mentioning that her mechanical genius was at length wrung out, and she invented a useful Cutting and Basting Table, which she Patented, and with co-partners is now manufacturing. May it prosper and prove remunerative. Her family home is in Austin, Minn.

MARVIN NATHANIEL CLARK[8], Loyal C. Clark and Melvina Salina Ballou[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Stockholm, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1839; m. *Rozina E. Hastings*, dr. of Harmon and Emeline (Curtis) Hastings, b. in Canton, N. Y., July 23, 1842; cer. in Grant Co., Wis., Oct. 28, 1861. Issue.

7082—1. Emeline Melvina Clark[9], b. July 26, 1862.
7083—2. Amos Melvin Clark[9], b. July 28, '64.
7084—3. Amey Adzina Clark[9], b. Apl. 12, '66.
7085—4. Marvin Loyal Clark[9], b. Jan. 6, '70.

Mrs. Rozina Emma (Hastings) Clark d. Aug. 30, 1873, a. 31 yrs. 1 mo. and 7 ds. Occupation of Marvin N. Clark[8] not indicated. Family home in Austin, Minn.

LUCIUS CASE CLARK[8], Loyal C. Clark and Melvina Salina Ballou[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. in Stockholm, N. Y., Mar. 10, 1841; d. u. m. in Jefferson, Iowa, May 23, 1867, a. 26 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 ds.

[3238.] AMARIAH BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New Haven, Vt., Apl. 5, 1818. He settled finally in Findley, O., was for sometime postmaster there, and d. in office in 1873, leaving wife Clara and 2 chn. Thus much we ascertained in 1886 from the present postmaster there, who reported the widow and children still resident in that vicinity. We immediately wrote and sent circular to Mrs. Clara Ballou, Findley, Ohio. We never received an answer, and can say no more.

[3239.] CHARLES BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], died in infancy.

[3240.] LOUISA BALLOU[7], Stphen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in New Haven, Vt., Jan. 19, 1823; m. —— *Coates;* resided in Canada for some years, and had 3 sons.—

7086—1. Wesley Coates.
7087—2. Stephen Coates.
7088—3. Fletcher Coates.

The last we heard of this family they had emigrated to California, and settled there in some unspecified locality. No more told. Too indefinite for our taste.

[3241.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in New Haven, Vt., Apl. 5, 1825; m. *Loyal C. Clark* of Stockholm, N. Y., previously the husband of her sister, Melvina S., whose record has been above given; cer. in said Stockholm Jan. 13, 1845, by Elder Babcock. Issue.—

7089—1. Royal Beman Clark, b. Oct. 7, 1846; d. u. m. in Austin, Minn., Aug. 23, 1885.
7090—2. Leona Melvina Clark, b. Nov. 2, '50; m. and sett. Toledo, O.
7091—3. Loren Adelbert Clark, b. Dec. 18, '52; res. in Nebraska.
7092—4. Almond Ballou Clark, b. Aug. 31, '54; " " "

Mrs. Abigail (Ballou) Clark[7] died in Stockholm, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1854, aged 29 yrs. 5 mos. and 13 ds. Loyal C. Clark m. 3d *Mary Hathaway* June 10, 1855, moved to Jefferson, Ia., in 1856, and d. there Jan. 13, 1878.

[3242.] OSCAR AMOS BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New Haven, Vt., Mar. 29, 1827; m. *Sarah Abernethy*, dr. of Calvin and Luna (McKnight) Abernethy, b. in Madrid, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1822; cer. in Waddington, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1852, by Rev. Mr. Bailey. Issue.—

7093—1. Levi O., b. Madrid, N. Y., May 26, 1854.
7094—2. William A., b. Madrid, N. Y., Jan. 20, '56.
7095—3. Fremont C., b. " " Jan. 6, '58.
7096—4. Lura M. P., b. Massena, N. Y., Feb. 17, '60.
7097—5. Calvin S., b. " " Jan. 16, '62.

Family home in Waddington, N. Y. Nothing further communicated.

[3243.] REV. JOHN MCKNIGHT BALLOU', Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Washington, Mass., Jan. 17, 1806; m. *Jane Bissell*, dr. of Ezekiel and Annis (Hurlburt) Bissell, b. in Madrid, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1815; cer. in said Madrid Aug. 25, 1836, by Rev. James Taylor. Issue.—

7098—1. Susan Annis, b. Gainesville, N. Y., Sept. 7, 1837; m. Moses Case.
7099—2. Jane Maria, b. Gainesville, N. Y., July 22, '40; u. m., Jersey City, N. J.
7100—3. Lois Elizabeth, b. Gainesville, N. Y., Mar. 12, '43; u. m., P. O. clerk.
7101—4. John McKnight, b. Gainesville, N. Y., Nov. 16, '44; u. m., lawyer.
7102—5. Emma Lovisa, b. " " Dec. 19, '46; u. m.
7103—6. Frederick Bissell, b. Gainesville, N. Y., Aug. 10, '50; m. E. F. Hubbard.
7104—7. Edward Hurlbert, b. Gainesville, N. Y., Aug. 23, '53; m. Bertha Hafner.
7105—8. Herbert Ralph, b. Clarence, N. Y., Dec. 7, '58; u. m.

Rev. John M. Ballou' was a man of good natural and acquired abilities, religious from his youth, and an early conscientious aspirant for the gospel ministry. His boyhood was spent in the labors and experiences common to the young in newly settled agricultural districts, but he had tolerable common school privileges and some higher tuitional opportunities, all which he studiously improved—becoming at length a successful teacher of the winter schools in the vicinity of Madrid, N. Y. Having gained a thorough English education and considerable knowledge of the Greek language, he applied for admission into the Auburn Theological Seminary in 1832, was examined, without a college diploma, and cordially accepted. After a course of three years in that institution, he graduated creditably, received a Presbyterian license to preach, began to supply pulpits, recd. a call to settle as pastor of the church in Gainesville, N. Y., and was installed there in the fall of 1837. Meantime he had married, as above told. He continued in his pastorate at Gainesville nearly twenty years; then preached a few months in Albion, Mich.; then ministered in Clar-

ence, N. Y., eight years; then in Byron, N. Y., three years; and finally, on urgent recall to Clarence, spent his remaining years in pastoral service there to the end of his ministry. We are not accurately informed whether he continued his pulpit ministrations until near the time of his death, but presume he may have done so. However this was, his ministry must have been a long one of between forty and fifty years. That it was an acceptable and approved one in his religious denomination, there is no doubt. If his father left the world serenely, a true patriot and a good Universalist, he did so in peace, an equally true patriot and equally good Presbyterian. He d. in Clarence, N. Y., Dec. 9, 1882, a. 76 yrs. 10 mos. and 23 ds. His excellent widow still survives him, residing for the last 3 yrs. in Jersey City, N. J., at 22 Crescent Ave.

SUSAN ANNIS BALLOU[8], Rev. John M.,[7] Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gainesville, N. Y., Sept. 7, 1837; m. *Moses Case* of Waterloo, Ia.; cer. Jan. 2, 1868. Issue, b. in said Waterloo.—

7106—1. Mills Ballou Case[9], b. Apl. 23, 1869; student of electricity, Jersey City, N. Y.

7107—2. Fred. E. Bissell Case[9], b. Mar. 16, '70; res. with his father, Chicago, Ill.

Mrs. Susan Annis[8] died Dec. 25, 1871, a. 34 yrs. 3 mos. and 18 ds. Husband's home and business in Chicago, Ill.

JANE MARIA BALLOU[8], Rev. John M.,[7] Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. July 22, 1840; res. u. m. with her mother in Jersey City, N. J.

LOIS ELIZABETH BALLOU[8], Rev. John M.,[7] &c.; b. Mar. 12, 1843; res. Waterloo, Ia., u. m.; clerk in the post-office there.

JOHN MCKNIGHT BALLOU[8], ESQ., Rev. John M.,[7] Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gainesville, N. Y.. Nov. 16, 1844; u. m.; lawyer in Dubuque, Ia., from 1865 to 1885; now resides in San Diego, Cal.

EMMA LOVISA BALLOU[8], Rev. John M.,[7] &c.; b. Dec. 91, 1846; res. u. m. with her mother in Jersey City, N. J.

FREDERICK BISSELL BALLOU[8], Rev. John M.,[7] Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gainesville, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1850; m. *Ellen Fish Hubbard*, dr. of George C. and Elizabeth (Southworth) Hubbard, b. in Ashtabula, O.; cer.

there Oct. 25, 1883, by Rev. Mr. Bailey. Issue, b. in Independence, Ia.—

7108—1. Frederick Hubbard[9], b. July 30, 1884.

Family home and business in said Independence. He is General Agent for the McCormick Harvesting Machine Co.

EDWARD HURLBERT BALLOU[8], M. D., Rev. John M.[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gainesville, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1853; m. *Bertha Hafner* May 20, 1880. Issue, b in Gardensville, Erie Co., N. Y.—

7109—1. Clara Emma[9], b. Aug. 31, 1881.
7110—2. Edward Carl[9], b. Sept. 27, '86.

Practicing physician in said Gardensville.

HERBERT RALPH BALLOU[8], Rev. John M.,[7] Michael W.,[6] &c.; b. in Clarence, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1858; res. u. m. in Independence, Ia.; clerk in the office of his brother, Frederick Bissell Ballou, Gen. Agt. as aforesaid.

[3244.] CHESTER FRANCIS BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Washington, Mass., Oct. 11, 1807, never m.; owned a small farm; was killed accidentally on a deer hunt, by the discharge of a gun in the hands of a fellow hunter, July 2, 1835, a. 27 yrs. 8 mos. and 22 ds. No characteristics mentioned.

[3245.] JANE BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in Washington, Mass., July 16, 1809; m. *Elisha Whitney* of Madrid, N. Y. Particulars of cer., &c., not given. She d. in 1869.

[3246.] CLARISSA BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in Washington, Mass., Apl. 4, 1812; m. *William Coates* at a date not ascertained. Issue, 4 chn., no names given. William Coates was an Englishman by birth. He was an enterprising, ingenious brick manufacturer and builder of brick edifices, prosperous in business, and a successful accumulator. Family home in Raymondville, N. Y.

[3247.] HARRIET MARIA BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. Feb. 16, 1814; m. *Anson B. Card*, b. at Balston Spa, N. Y., June 20, 1816; cer. in Gainesville, N. Y., at the res. of bride's bro., Rev. John M. Ballou, Nov. 4, 1841, and prob. by said brother. Issue, 5 sons and 2 drs., only one of them reported, viz.—

7111—1. Corydon Wheeler Card, b. Gainesville, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1842.

The other 6 chn. are said to be widely scattered, and we gave them up as untraceable. Mrs. Harriet M.[7] d. July 8, 1859, a. 45 yrs. 4 mos. and 22 ds. Her husband said to be still living, but his locality is not indicated.

CORYDON WHEELER CARD[8], Anson B. Card and Harriet Maria Ballou[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gainesville, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1842; m. *Sarah Jane Teboy*, dr. of William A. and Mary A. (Mason) Teboy, b. in Yorkville, Ia., May 9, 1848; cer. in Montgomery, Ill., Dec. 13, 1864, by Rev. John Forrester. Issue.—

7112—1. William A. Card[9], b. Jan. 22, 1870.
7113—2. Harriet Maria Card[9], b. Sept. 29, '72.
7114—3. Edward F. Card[9], b. Feb. 24, '75.
7115—4. Harry McKnight Card[9], b. July 29, '78.
7116—5. Charles Wheeler Card[9], b. Nov. 3, '81.

Enterprising people. Mr. Card is a railroad conductor or similar official. Family home in Rochelle, Ill.

[3248.] ABIGAIL BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Washington, Mass., Jan. 9, 1816; m. *Roswell T. Abernethy*, son of Cyrus and Sarah M. (Doolittle) Abernethy, b. in Madrid, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1808; cer. in said Madrid Mar. 27, 1845, by H. B. Richardson, Esq. Issue, b. in said Madrid.—

7117—1. Arthur W. Abernethy, b. Mar. 4, 1847; m. Maggie J. Robinson Apl. 29, 1879.
7118—2. Rollin B. Abernethy, b. Oct. 17, '49; m. Katie J. Smith Oct. 21, 1875.
7119—3. Amos F. Abernethy, b. May 21, '50; res. Kansas, a merchant.
7120—4. Jennie I. Abernethy, b. Feb. 10, '52; unreported.
7121—5. Hosea Ballou Abernethy, b. Feb. 24, '56; res. Madrid, a farmer.

If we understand our furnishings, Arthur W. Abernethy[8], b. and m. as above, is a merchant in Madrid, N. Y.; Rollin B.,[8] b. and m. as above, res. in Madrid, and has two chn.—occupation not told; and the other three are as indicated opposite their respective names. Roswell Abernethy, the husband and father, d. at his home in said Madrid Dec. 20, 1865, a. 57 yrs. 4 mos. and 12 ds. Mrs. Abigail[7] was still surviving there at our last advices, mentally, morally and physically a well preserved woman.

[3249.] PHILANDER BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Madrid, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1818;

m. *Abigail Stearns*, dr. of James and Maria (Shutler) Stearns, b. in Highgate, Vt., Sept. 26, 1820; cer. in Louisville, N. Y., Apl. 27, 1840, by C. A. Austin. Issue, b. in Waddington, N. Y.—

7122—1. Chester Francis, b. July 17, 1842; m. Jennie Mathews Dec. 25, 1868.
7123—2. Melvin James, b. Oct. 5, '45; m. Frances Murray Dec. 28, 1871.
7124—3. Henry Lafayette, b. Apl. 7, '47; m. Adelia Arnold Dec. 18, 1874.
7125—4. Alice, b. July 18, '49; m. Harrison Brundage July 4, 1867.
7126—5. Hector W., b. Mar. 28, '52; m. Maggie Mulhoney Sept. 1, 1880.
7127—6. Lewis Sidney, b. July 1, '54; m. Joanna Upsall June 15, 1882.
7128—7. Jennie, b. Sept. 5, '56; m. Albert Whiting Jan. 8, 1884.
7129—8. William Pierce, b. Mar. 31, '60; m. Lillian M. Daily Jan. 8, 1884.
7130—9. Hattie May, b. July 3, '63; m. Allen Empey Dec. 3, 1881.

Philander Ballou and wife were a well mated connubial pair, physically and mentally. They belonged to the substantial yeoman class, and had a good social standing. Their family home was in Waddington, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. They have raised up a portly, robust family of sons and drs., who have lived to maturity, married well, and are on the highway of prosperous enterprise. The eldest two served bravely in the war for the Union some 3 to 4 years each, and came out unscathed. They are all staunch Republicans in politics. Four of them are railroad employés of some grade, and one has a commission house in Chicago. Mrs. Abigail d. June 29, 1884, a. 63 yrs. 8 mos. and 3 ds. Philander[7] still survives. We called on all the sons and drs. for their family records, and got responses from several of them; from some of them little or no expected data. What they have given us, or has otherwise reached us, is subjoined.

CHESTER FRANCIS BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] &c.; b. and m. as above. Family home in Mears, Mich., where he m. his wife. No response. Served as above in the great war.

MELVIN JAMES BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waddington, N. Y., Oct. 5, 1845; m. *Frances Murray*, dr. of Michael and Martha (Billings) Murray, b. in Wheaton, Ill., May 1, 1856; cer. at Turner Junction, Ill., Dec. 28, 1871, by Rev. M. Thorne. Issue.—

7131—1. Eva[9], b. July 9, 1873; d. Nov. 15, 1883.
7132—2. Ashley Melvin[9], b. Dec. 13, '76.

A railroad functionary of untold grade; was a Union soldier as before mentioned; has an interest in a coal mine in Iowa, and

drives business. Family home in Lombard, Ill. He responded and sent his record.

HENRY LAFAYETTE BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] &c.; b. and m. as above; was married at Prospect Park, Ill.; is a Commission Merchant No. 160, Chicago, Ill.; made no answer to our call.

ALICE BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waddington, N. Y., July 18, 1849; m. *Harrison Brundage;* cer. at Pottsdam Junction, N. Y., July 4, 1867, by Waley P. Hall. No issue reported. Family home in Scottville, Kansas. She responded, but less explicitly and fully than was desirable.

HECTOR W. BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] &c.; b. and m. as above. Circular sent him at his request, but never returned. He m. Maggie Mulhoney. Their family home is in Danville, Ill., and he has some functional business at railroading, but precisely what is unknown to us. Nor whether he has any offspring have we a hint.

LEWIS SIDNEY BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waddington, N. Y., July 1, 1854; m. *Joanna Upsall,* dr. of Henry and Margaret (Fulk) Upsall, b. in Leesburg, Ind., July 17, 1861; cer. in Watseka, Ill., Jan. 3, 1882, by Rev. Mr. Crewes. A cordial respondent. Reports 1 child b. at Watseka Mar. 9, 1883, but unfortunately omits to give the name. Family home in said Watseka. Occupation in some position on the railroad.

JENNIE BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] &c., b. and m. as above. No response to our call. Family home understood to be in Louisville, N. Y.

WILLIAM PIERCE BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Waddington, N. Y., Mar. 31, 1860; m. *Lillian M. Daily,* dr. of Edward M. and Annette (McKnight) Daily, b. in Marseilles, Ill., Apl. 10, 1866; cer. in Madrid, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1844, by Rev. W. A. Nichols. No issue reported. Family home in said Madrid.

HATTIE MAY BALLOU[8], Philander[7], Michael W.,[6] &c.; b. in Waddington, N. Y., July 3, 1863; m. *Allen Empey* in Mears, Mich.,

Dec. 3, 1881, and that is understood to be their family home. No response to our call, and we can tell no more.

[3250.] EDWIN M. BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Madrid, N. Y., Feb. 6, 1821; m. *Louisa Daily* of that vicinity, and had chn. there. He d. there Mar. 18, 1879, a. 58 yrs. 1 mo. and 12 ds. We were instructed to write to Mrs. Louisa, his widow, at Chase's Mills, N. Y., her native vicinage, for the family record. We did so, but are sorry to say received no answer. She and her descendants are therefore left out of our registry.

[3251.] MARY SUSANNA BALLOU[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Madrid, N. Y., Feb. 13, 1829; m. *Selim Starks*, son of Roderick and Keziah Starks, b. in Chazy, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1828; cer. in said Madrid May 18, 1852, by Rev. Mr. Bailey. Issue.—

7133—1. Florence A. Starks, b. Raymondville, N. Y., Feb. 8, 1853; m. J. E. Brown.
7134—2. Caroline A. Starks, b. Madrid, N. Y., Dec. 13, '57; m. W. J. McKnight.
7135—3. Col. Ellsworth Starks, b. Waddington, N. Y., Oct. 9, '61.
7136—4. Gertrude Starks, b. Mitchellville, Ia., May 24, '73.

No occupation or characteristics indicated, but presumed to be reputable. Present family home in Mitchellville, Ia. Mrs. Mary Susanna[7] responded cordially, promptly and intelligibly to our call for her record.

FLORENCE A. STARKS[8], Selim Starks and Mary Susanna Ballou[7], Michael W.,[6] &c.; b. as above; m. *James E. Brown*, son of E. H. and Eliza Brown, b. in Van Buren Co., Ia., Feb. 21, 1851; cer. in Mitchellville, Ia., July 3, 1878; by Rev. Mr. Boynton. Issue b. in Washington, Ia.—

7137—1. Nellie S. Brown[9], b. Apl. 13, 1874.
7138—2. Fred. E. Brown[9], b. May 23, '76.
7139—3. Lizzie A. Brown[9], b. Mar. 6, '78.
7140—4. Arthur J. Brown[9], b. Mar. 31, '81.
7141—5. Mary I. Brown[9], b. Dec. 13, '82.

Family home presumed to be in Washington Township, Jasper Co., Iowa.

CAROLINE A. STARKS[8], Selim Starks and Mary Susanna Ballou[7], Michael W.,[6] Nathaniel[5], &c.. b. as above; m. 1st *William J. Mc-*

Knight, son of William and Esther McKnight, b. in Madrid, N. Y., June 13, 1853; cer. in Des Moines, Ia., Nov. 21, 1878, by Rev. Mr. Reed. Issue, b. in Shelby Co., Ia.—

7142—1. Willie H. McKnight[9], b. Dec. 16, 1879.
7143—2. Mabel McKnight[9], b. Oct. 14, '81.
7144—3. Harmon J. McKnight[9], b. Sept. 12, '83.

William J. McKnight d. in Shelby Co., Ia., Dec. 9, 1883, a. 30 yrs. 5 mos. and 26 ds. Mrs. Caroline[8], m. 2d *George W. Smith*, son of J. H. and M. J. Smith, b. in Dubuque Co., Ia., May 26, 1857; cer. in Mitchellville, Ia., Dec. 31, 1885, by Rev. Mr. Sharply. This lineage no further reported.

[3252.] LYDIA BALLOU[7], Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], &c.; b in Leroy, N. Y., July 1807; d. in early infancy.

[3253.] REV. ELI BALLOU[7], D. D., Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Leroy, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1808; m. *Adaline Fish*, dr. of Daniel and Mercy (Haggett) Fish, b. in Malone, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1807; cer. there Oct. 25, 1831, by Rev. Jonathan Wallace. Issue, b. in the several localities below specified.—

7145—1. Demis Adaline, b. Malone, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1832; m. Rev. G. V. Maxham.
7146—2. Hosea Wallace, b. Swanton, Vt., May 4, '34; m. Sarah Maria Upham.
7147—3. Horace Chester, b. Swanton, Vt., Nov. 12, '35; m. Mary D. Smith.
7148—4. Adelia Warren, b. Stowe, Vt., Jan. 22, '38; d. Montpelier, May 22, 1840.
7149—5. Eli Jerome, b. Montpelier, Vt., Apl. 8, '41; d. Cincinnati, O., Jan. 20, 1875.
7150—6. Mary Adelia, b. Montpelier, Vt., Jan. 18, '44; m. W. W. Ellis.
7151—7. William Penn, b. " " Jan. 6, '46; m. Alvena E. Odiorne.

Rev. Eli Ballou[7], D. D., was a man of superior natural abilities, very respectable educational acquirements, large mental discipline, and elevated moral character. An ample volume would be required to do justice to his experiences, ministrations and accomplishments. We can condense into this memorial only a summary of his biography. He was an uncommonly intellectual and morally susceptible child. He mastered the alphabet so early, that at maturity he could not remember when. He was an apt pupil in the common schools of his neighborhood, notably at the head of his classes, and without a peer in spelling, often matched

against the smartest, and winning prizes offered to competitors amid the plaudits of rural assemblies. His father's death and the distressing circumstances, while he was but about eight years old, made a deep and lasting impression on his plastic nature—rendering him ever afterward habitually thoughtful and religiously reflective; yet it greatly abridged his school privileges by necessitating his constant manual labor on the family homestead, which his father had just cleared up from its wilderness state. His spiritual culture meantime was largely derived from his good mother, and maternal grandmother, both devoted members of the Society of Friends, and from the meetings of that Society which he regularly attended—now and then interlarded with Methodist ministrations. He became well indoctrinated with Quaker principles, and imbibed a portion of their good ethics permanently. But his mother and grandmother, while uncompromising anti-Calvinists, were scarcely less anti-Universalists, and warned him against their tenets. Yet, happening to live some years in the family of a Universalist, hearing his argmments, listening occasionally to a Universalist preacher, and reading some of their publications, he at length became an enthusiastic believer, and felt strongly impressed to become a preacher. Accordingly he availed himself of his best opportunities to prepare himself for the Universalist ministry. He had various hindrances to surmount, and persistent efforts to make, for the accomplishment of his objects, but succeeded fairly—being much of the time both a teacher of the public schools and a theological student. For he was of the sort that had both the will and ability to help himself. He had encouragers, but under God he relied mainly on his own exertions. At the age of 22 years he preached his first sermon in West Pottsdam, N. Y.—still continuing his studies. In 1831 he recd. a Letter of Fellowship from the St. Lawrence Association, and Ordination from the same body in June, 1832. Thus his work opened before him, and he pursued it with great zeal and perseverance through life. The Universalists had no more executive laborer in their ministerial vineyard. A few of the places in which he preached need only be named to attest this. The year of his ordination showed him busy in Massena, Fort Covington, Malone and Constable, N. Y., also in Huntingdon, Canada. In 1833 he appeared in Swanton, Vt., where he remained four years, preaching meantime more or less at St. Albans and Berkshire in that State, and in Boone and other places in Canada—doing much missionary work in the regions all around him. Next we find him

pastor of the societies in Stowe and Morristown, Vt., for four years—still plowing missionary fields in the general neighborhood. In holding a four days oral debate at Danville, Vt., he took a severe cold which settled on his bronchials, and for a time threatened his entire disablement as a public speaker. But after several discouraging months, he so far recovered as to undertake the purchase, publication and editorship of the Universalist Periodical entitled the *Christian Repository.* To this he devoted the next thirty years,—i. e., from 1840 to 1870. He was an able and hard worker in this position, yet not to the exclusion of pulpit service and correlative labors, which filled up his commandable time and opportunity. He was now in a province of activity which called forth his masterly abilities, and gave him great influence in his Denomination, as well as over the people generally within his wide reach. He was a free discussionist both inside and outside of his paper, and kept an open arena for all classes of correspondents, holding firmly the reins of a progressive conservative, and handling all his discussions with a fearless candor. At length circumstances, and especially his own impaired health, rendered it prudent for him to sell out his periodical in 1870. Soon after this change, he went to Kansas and preached three months, and then a year in Maquoketa, Ia. He returned to Vt. in 1872, preached in So. Woodstock till 1879, and in Barnard and Bethel till 1882. He then ministered again to his old parish in E. Montpelier until his last sickness. All through his ministry he was continually sought for to officiate at funerals and weddings, being eminently sympathetic and genial on such occasions, as well as edifying and impressive. Few ministers in Vt. equalled him in the number and wide range of these ministrations. All his preaching was characterized by a high rational, moral and spiritual tone, which carried conviction to his hearers and softened the prejudices of his doctrinal opponents. He never limited the divine retributions and discipline to this mortal state, but always left the solemn impression on the minds of his auditors that whether in this life or the future, the one indispensable preparation for acceptance with their Heavenly Father, and for true happiness, was a penitent, contrite, humble and dutiful heart. He had a pleasant home in Bethel, Vt., was the reverenced and happy head of his family, lived joyously with the wife of his youth over half a century, and finally received the boon of his translation to the immortal home in a manner becoming his sublime faith, hope and charity. He d. Mar. 12, 1883, a. 74 yrs. 3 mos. and 11 ds. He received funeral

honors worthy of his deserts, and his remains repose in the beautiful Green Mountain Cemetery in Montpelier, Vt. His venerable widow was still surviving, at our last report, in her Bethel home Vt. It may be proper to add that his title of D. D. was conferred on him, about 1860, by a College in Kentucky, entirely without his knowledge. He did not reject it, but his manhood was of too noble a quality to appreciate it as of any great value.

DEMIS ADALINE BALLOU[8], Rev. Eli[7], Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Malone, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1832; m. *Rev. Gustavus V. Maxham*, a Universalist clergyman; cer. in Montpelier Feb. 22, 1855, by bride's Rev. father. Issue.—

7152—1. Gertrude Demis Maxham[9], b. Feb. 14, 1856; m. W. H. Sanderson.

Mrs. Demis, the young wife and mother, died in child-bed Feb. 19, 1856, a. 23 yrs. 2 mos. and 24 ds. She was an intelligent, amiable Christian, greatly beloved and lamented. Her husband has long been the respected pastor of the Universalist parish in Stafford, Ct.

GERTRUDE DEMIS MAXHAM[9], b. as above; m. *W. H. Sanderson;* cer. May 1, 1877. Family res. in Woodstock, Vt. Nothing further reported.

HOSEA WALLACE BALLOU[8], Rev. Eli[7], Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Swanton, Vt., May 4, 1834; m. *Sarah Maria Upham* (since deceased); cer. in Montpelier, Vt., Sept. 6, 1864, prob. by groom's Rev. father. Issue.—

7153—1. Ida Demis[9], b. Nov. 9, 1866; home, Bethel, Vt.
7154—2. George Langdon[9], b. Oct. 1, '71; home, Bethel, Vt.

HORACE CHESTER BALLOU[8], Rev. Eli[7], &c., b. in Stowe, Vt., Nov. 12, 1835; m. *Mary D. Smith;* cer. in South Woodstock, Vt., Aug. 1, 1876. Family home in Bethel, Vt.

ADELIA WARREN BALLOU[8], next b. of Rev. Eli[7], d. in Montpelier, Vt., May 22, 1840, aged 2 yrs. and 4 mos.

ELI JEROME BALLOU[8], Rev. Eli[7], &c., b. in Montpelier, Vt., Apl. 8, 1841; died u. m. in Cincinnati, O., Jan. 20, 1875, aged 33 yrs. 9 mos. and 12 ds. No characteristics, &c., reported.

MARY ADELIA BALLOU[8], Rev. Eli[7], &c., b. in Montpelier, Vt., Jan. 18, 1844; m. *W. W. Ellis;* cer. in said Montpelier Jan. 1, 1867, prob. by bride's Rev. father. W. W. Ellis died Oct. 22, 1867.

WILLIAM PENN BALLOU[8], Rev. Eli[7], Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Montpelier, Vt., Jan. 6, 1846; m. *Alvena E. Odiorne* of Lyndon, Vt.; cer. June 15, 1880. Family home in Bethel, Vt.

[3254.] HANNAH BALLOU[7], Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in Leroy, N. Y., Nov. 4, 1810; remained there u. m. in 1873. Nothing later received.

[3255.] TACY BALLOU[7], Chester[6], &c.; b. in Leroy, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1812; m. there *Thomas Ingerson;* had 5 or 6 chn., names, &c., not given. She d. in Leroy at an untold date; also some of her chn. The survivors last reported to res. in Sycamore, O.

[3256.] PHEBE BALLOU[7], Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. in Leroy, N. Y., July 27, 1814; m. *Nehemiah Town* and sett. in Morristown, Vt. She was living there in 1873, and had given birth to 3 chn., 1 dead, and only 1 named, without birth-date.—

7155—1. Samuel Town; no more communicated.

[3257.] CHESTER BALLOU, JR.,[7] Chester[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Leroy, N. Y., July 12, 1816; died u. m. Sept. 1839, a. about 23 yrs. No characteristics given.

[3258.] SIMEON BALLOU[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., July 1, 1811; m. 1st *Paulina Fay*, dr. of Levi and Mary (Prentiss) Fay, b. in Walpole, N. H., July 11, 1806; cer. Sept. 1833. Issue.—

7156—1. Joseph B., b. May 23, 1835; d. at birth.
7157—2. Francis M., b. June 24, '37; m.; res. Keene, N. H.; 1 son.
7158—3. Warren Fay, b. Nov. 4, '39; m. Clara S. Amidon Oct. 20, 1869.
7159—4. Edwin D., b. Oct. 17, '41; d. June 4, 1843.
7160—5. Lucia Ann M., b. Dec. 21, '46; d. at an ungiven date.
7161—6. Charles E., b. Sept. 6, '51; m.; resided in Cadyville, N. Y., 1885.

These chn. are understood to have been born in Cheshire Co., N. H., prob. in Walpole, Keene, or their vicinity. Mrs. Paulina d. May 5, 1854, a. 47 yrs. 9 mos. and 24 ds. Simeon[7] m. 2d *Susan Heaton* of Keene, N. H., Jan. 1, 1855. No issue. Simeon[7] died very suddenly of apoplexy in Keene, N. H., Dec. 18, 1884, a. 73 yrs. 5 mos. and 17 ds. His death was noticed in a Keene paper thus.—"Mr. Simeon Ballou, an old and much respected citizen of Keene, died very suddenly, probably of apoplexy, at the store of

J. B. Fisher, about 8 o'clock last Thursday morning. Mr. Ballou walked down to the store, apparently in his usual health, and was getting ready to begin his work. He stood by the stove talking with Mr. Johnson, who also works at Mr. Fisher's, when he suddenly fell to the floor and expired. Mr. Ballou has resided in Keene over thirty years, we believe, and for more than twenty years he has worked at shoemaking in the store where he died. He was a prominent member of the Methodist church of this city, which he joined some twenty-nine years ago. He leaves a widow and three sons."

FRANCIS M. BALLOU[8], Simeon[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. as above; is reported casually to us as married and having 1 son in Keene, N. H. We wrote and sent him our printed circular, but elicited no response.

WARREN FAY BALLOU[8], Simeon[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Walpole, N. H., Nov. 4, 1839; m. *Clara Sarah Amidon*, dr. of Leander and Sarah (Randall) Amidon, b. in Bellows Falls, Vt., Feb. 18, 1850; cer. there Oct. 20, 1869, by Rev. Addison Brown. Issue.—

7162—1. Annie Paulina[9], b. Dec. 16, 1873.

Business and family residence in Bellows Falls, Vt. A prompt, frank and cordial respondent.

LUCIA ANN M. BALLOU[8], Simeon[7], Ichabod[6], &c., b. as above; d. young, or presumably unmarried, at a date not ascertained.

REV. CHARLES E. BALLOU[8], Simeon[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Walpole, N. H., Sept. 6, 1851; said to have m. and to reside in Cadyville, Clinton Co., N. Y. We addressed him a letter and circular at that place. No response. We would have gladly inscribed his family record on one of our pages, but could not obtain the privilege.

[3259.] LORING VOLOROS BALLOU[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Apl. 1, 1813; m. *Rhoda B. Martin*, dr. of Samuel and Rebecca (Hall) Martin, b. in Walpole, N. H., Feb. 18, 1815; cer. in Grafton, Mass., Apl. 9, 1834. Issue.—

7163—1. Charles Harrison, b. Cleveland, O., Mar. 6, 1840; m. Maria Miles.
7164—2. Georgie Anna, b. Cleveland, O., Mar. 2, '42; m. James Stevens.
7165—3. Edwin Weaver, b. " " Feb. 18, '45; m. Ellen Flick.

Intelligent, enterprising, worthy people. We have found Loring Voloros Ballou' a live cousin, a prompt, frank, helpful correspondent, anxious to furnish us data, and assiduous to encourage our work. In early business life he was a shoemaker, but after settling in Cleveland, O., in 1837, he became a popular teacher of dancing, and followed his profession successfuly till advancing years admonished him to retire into quietude. His family home has long been in Cleveland, O.

CHARLES HARRISON BALLOU[8], Loring Voloros[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cleveland, O., Mar. 6, 1840; m. *Maria Miles* of Vermillion, O., Oct. 15, 1864. Issue.—

7166—1. Nina Miles[9], b. in Elyria, O., Oct. 27, 1865; m. George Kelling Oct. 15, 1886.
7167—2. Flora A.,[9] b. in Cleveland, O., Nov. 5, '67; m. Frank Collins Sept. 20, 1886.
7168—3. Elfie[9], b. in Cleveland, O., Feb. 3, '71; d. July 17, 1871.
7169—4. Georgie A.,[9] b. Cleveland, O., Mar. 14, '73.
7170—5. Loring Voloros[9], b. Cleveland, O., Sept. 15, '75; d. June 6, 1877.
7171—6. Francis[9], b. Cleveland, O., not given.
7172—7. Myra[9], b. " " " "

Charles Harrison[8] served his country patriotically during the great Rebellion, and returned in safety to rejoice in the general triumph. We do not learn his occupation. Family home in Cleveland, O.

GEORGIE ANNA BALLOU[8], Loring Voloros[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], &c., b. in Cleveland, O., Mar. 2, 1842; m. *James F. Stevens* at a date not given, and had.—

7173—1. Annie B. Stevens[9].
7174—2. Clara E. Stevens[9].
7175—3. Harry L. Stevens[9].

James F. Stevens died in May, 1875, leaving his widow and her little ones to the All Father's care in their native city, where they were all still living at a recent date.

EDWIN WEAVER BALLOU[8], Loring Voloros[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cleveland, O., Feb. 18, 1845; m. *Ellen Flick* in 1880. They have.—

7176—1. William[9], b. in 1881; perhaps d.
7177—2. A. Nellie[9], b. '83.
7178—3. William[9], b. June, '86.

Loring V. Ballou's grandchildren are reported to us in several different letters, so incompletely in various respects, that we are somewhat confused in recording them, and may have made slight mistakes.

Edwin Weaver⸗ was another Union patriot and hero against the Rebellion. He served a full term of enlistment, and ran the gauntlet of perils. He was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga, toted off by the rebels to Castle Thunder and confined; but by pluck, wit and good luck made his escape at the end of 25 days, and rejoined his comrades. Family home in Cleveland, O. Occupation untold.

[3260.] HIRAM BALLOU', Ichabod⁶, Nathaniel⁵, Amariah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Mar. 29, 1815; m. *Fannie Fidelia Chamberlin*, dr. of John and Elizabeth (Lobdell) Chamberlin, b. in Westport, N. Y.; cer. in Greggsville, Ill., Mar. 11, 1841; sett. in Blandinsville, Ill. Issue.—

7179— 1. Elizabeth Jane, b. Feb. 15, 1842; d. Sept. 13, 1845.
7180— 2. Sarah Almira, b. Jan. 31, '44; m. Chas. Bradbury Jan. 31, 1865.
7181— 3. Leslie, b. May 14, '45; d. June 11, 1845.
7182— 4. Rhoda Fidelia, b. Mar. 9, '46; d. Mar. 29, 1846.
7183— 5. Charles Elliot, b. Feb. 22, '48; m. Naomi Creel Oct. 21, 1869.
7184— 6. William Henry, b. Jan. 13, '51; d. Mar. 7, 1853.
7185— 7. Mary Abigail, b. Mar. 8, '53; d. May 7, 1853.
7186— 8. Lillis Claribel, b. Feb. 21, '54; m. 1st F. S. Brown, 2d John Deener.
7187— 9. Florence Alice, b. Apl. 29, '56; m. Nathan G. Hainline Sept. 15, 1872.
7188—10. Loren Delavan, b. Mar. 2, '58; d. May 9, 1860.
7189—11. Fannie Elsler, b. Feb. 6, '60; m. Wyotte A. Turner Nov. 24, 1871.
7190—12. Lois Adelaide, b. May 5, '62; m. Alfred A. Converse Sept. 11, 1884.
7191—13. Josephine Luella, b. Dec. 22, '64; u. m. 1885.

Hiram Ballou' does not mention his occupation, but we presume he may be a farmer, and a prosperous one. He commended himself to our good opinion by a very prompt, orderly and intelligible family record, in response to our call. He says.—"My family are all pretty well educated—much better than I ever was." This also does him credit. And we perceive that his youngest dr. Josie⸗, who is an accomplished school-teacher and professional writing mistress, proved her qualifications by serving as her father's amanuensis in writing out, in nice arrangement and good chirography, her father's report. We presume that both parents are enjoying the family home in Blandinsville, Ill. Nothing is said of grand-

children. But we were advised of the residence and occupation of the surviving sons and drs., and might have written for further information, had we not been overloaded with work in other directions. It may be proper to note some of these particulars.—

Mrs. Sarah A. (Ballou) Bradbury[8] and husband reside in Winfield, Kan. She is a school-teacher there.

Charles E. Ballou[8] is general agent for the Fire Insurance Co. of Blandinsville, Ill.

Mrs. Lillis C. (Ballou) Deener[8] and husband res. in Blandinsville. She is a popular dressmaker. We will specify what we had not space to insert before, that she was married to her 1st husband in 1875, and to her 2d Sept. 11, 1884.

Mrs. Florence A. (Ballou) Hainline and husband have their home, too, in Blandinsville.

Mrs. Fannie E. (Ballou) Turner and husband reside in Canton, Ill., one or both devoted to music.

Mrs. L. Adelaide (Ballou) Converse and husband dwell in Lacrosse, Ill. Occupation not named.

Miss Josephine Luella's calling has been indicated. She remained with her parents to cheer the parental home.

[3261.] JANE JOHNSON BALLOU⁷, Ichabod⁶, Nathaniel⁵, Amariah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Apl. 17, 1817; m. *Leonard Paine Edson*, son of Leonard and Millie (Paine) Edson, b. in said Westmoreland Feb. 20, 1812; cer. in Walpole, N. H., Sept. 9, 1834, by Elder Jennison. Issue.—

7192— 1. Lucy Jane Edson, b. Westminster, Vt., May 20, 1835; d. May 15, 1850.
7193— 2. Eliza Ann Edson, b. Bellows Falls, Vt., Dec. 19, '36; u. m. 1886.
7194— 3. Almira Edson, b. Westminster, Vt., May 8, '38; m. James D. Blood.
7195— 4. Heman Humphrey Edson, b. Bellows Falls, Vt., May 14, '40; m. May A. Mann.
7196— 5. Mary Lizzie Edson, b. Bellows Falls, Vt., Mar. 5, '42; m. 1st L. N. Miles, 2d C. Braden.
7197— 6. Julia Edson, b. Bellows Falls, Vt., Jan. 12, '44; d. Aug. 25, 1848.
7198— 7. Freeman Dean Edson, b. Bellows Falls, Vt., Jan. 14, '46; d. Aug. 27, 1848.
7199— 8. Arabella Edith Edson, b. Bellows Falls, Vt., Mar. 16, '48; d. Mar. 17, 1877.
7200— 9. William Henry Edson, b. Bellows Falls, Vt., Sept. 2, '52; d. Dec. 26, 1853.
7201—10. Charles Ballou Edson, b. in Illinois, Dec. 21, '56; m. L. J. Hook.
7202—11. Ella May Edson, b. in Illinois, Dec. 28, '61; m. A. C. Sanders.

Jane Johnson Ballou' and husband dwelt first after marriage in Westminster, Vt., for a little while; then for a much longer time in Bellows Falls; and finally emigrated to Galva, Ill., their present home. We get no hint of Mr. Edison's occupation, but presume it to be a laudable one, and that the whole family are worthy people. We are indebted to Miss Eliza, the eldest surviving dr., for the family record, her mother being in feeble health. Of the chn. who married, we have the following specifications.—

ALMIRA EDSON[8] m. *James D. Blood* of Monmouth, Ill., Oct. 12, 1857, and had 3 chn. Two d. in infancy, whose names and birthdates are not given. One survives.—

7203—1. Cora Laura Blood[9], b. Nov. 12, 1858.

Mr. Blood served 3 years in the war of the Rebellion, belonging to Co. G, Regt. 112, Ill. Vols. Present family home in Brookfield, Mo.

HEMAN HUMPHREY EDSON[8] m. *May A. Mann* of Chicago, Ill., Feb. 22, 1871. Issue.—

7204—1. Grace Edson[9], b. May 20, 1879; no more given.

MARY LIZZIE EDSON[8] m. 1st *Lewellyn N. Miles* of Galva, Ill., Dec. 14, 1859. Issue.—

7205—1. Myra May Miles[9], b. Feb. 14, 1860.
7206—2. William Edson Miles[9], b. Feb. 16, '62.
7207—3. Jennie Daley Miles[9], b. Feb. 19, '65.
7208—4. Luella M. Miles[9], b. July 20, '67; d. July 30, 1868.
7209—5. Mabel Laura Miles[9], b. Mar. 20, '70.

Mr. Miles d. Mar. 8, 1870. Mrs. Mary Lizzie m. 2d *Clark Braden* of Ohio June 26, 1872, and had.—

7210—6. Clark Braden, Jr.,[9] b. July 30, 1875.

Mr. Braden was in the war of the Rebellion, belonging to Co. C, Regt. 127, Ill. Vols. Mrs. Mary Lizzie[8] died Sept. 8, 1878, aged 36 yrs. 6 mos. and 3 ds.

ARABELLA EDITH EDSON[8] m. *J. V. Ansel Love* of Peoria, Ill., Sept. 17, 1872. Issue.—

7211—1. Edie Love[9], b. Mar. 5, 1877; d. Mar. 20, 1877.

Mrs. Arabella[8] died Mar. 17, 1877, aged 29 yrs. and 1 day.

CHARLES BALLOU EDSON[8] m. *Laura J. Hook* of Toulon, Ill., Dec. 12, 1883. No issue reported in 1886. He was a student in the Ill. State University during 1875 and '76. Home in Galva, Ill.

ELLA MAY EDSON[8] m. *A. C. Sanders* of Galva Jan. 10, 1883, and has.—

7212—1. Edith Sanders[9], b. June 10, 1884.

Mrs. Ella May[8] graduated from the Galva High School in 1881. Home in Galva, Ill.

[3262.] EUNICE BALLOU[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. in Surry, N. H., Sept. 4, 1821; m. *Benjamin Crosby.* No trace obtained.

[3263.] NANCY BALLOU[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. in Surry, N. H., June 17, 1823. Last heard from u. m. in Westmoreland, N. H.

[3264.] HARVEY BALLOU[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. in Surry, N. H., May 29, 1824. We have tried in vain to trace him. Have had vague rumors that he is living and has a family, but his whereabouts have not been indicated.

[3265.] FANNY BALLOU[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. in Westmoreland, N. H., Nov. 29, 1827; died u. m. in 1859.

[3266.] CLARINDA BALLOU[7], Ichabod[6], Nathaniel[5], &c.; b. in Surry, N. H., Oct. 2, 1830; resides, a worthy maiden lady, in Cleveland, O.

[3269.] MALINDA BALLOU[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Mar. 13, 1805; m. *Albert Thomas,* b. in Windsor, Mass., Apl. 6, 1805; cer. in said Peru Mar. 26, 1829. Issue.—

7213—1. Lucinda Thomas, b. Peru, Mass., Jan. 17, 1830; m. S. Tuttle.
7214—2. Albert Amariah Thomas, b. Savoy, Mass., June 26, '32; lost.
7215—3. Caroline Divine Thomas, b. Savoy, Mass., May 19, '38; m. S. S. Deming.
7216—4. Nancy Jane Thomas, b. Volney, N. Y., Mar. 1, '41; m. Frank Dewey.
7217—5. William Henry Thomas, b. Volney, N. Y., Feb. 29, '46; m. E. J. Austin.

Occupation not indicated. Mr. Thomas died in Three Oaks, Mich., Nov. 28, 1871, aged 66 yrs. 7 mos. and 22 ds. The venerable widow resides in Chester, Mass.

LUCINDA THOMAS[8], Albert Thomas and Malinda Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., Jan. 17, 1830; m.

Solomon Tuttle, son of Solomon and Malinda (Stockwell) Tuttle, b. in Canada, June 11, 1824; cer. in Gilbertsville, N. Y., Mar. 5, 1848, by Esq. Leslie. Issue.—

7218— 1. Alexander Tuttle[9], b. Mar. 17, 1849; m. Alice Bussell July 4, 1875; 4 chn.
7219— 2. Caroline Tuttle[9], b. Apl. 7, '50; m. Clifton Marsden Sept. 1870; 4 chn.
7220— 3. Mary Jane Tuttle[9], b. Aug. 11, '51; d. 1872.
7221— 4. John Henry Tuttle[9], b. May 29, '53; m. Bessie Blodgett Jan. 1879; 2 drs.
7222— 5. Charles Henry Tuttle[9], b. Sept. 10, '55.
7223— 6. William Henry Tuttle[9], b. Oct. 28, '57; m. Ellen Rapp; no chn.
7224— 7. Andrew Albert Tuttle[9], b. Dec. 9, '59.
7225— 8. Sylvester Tuttle[9], b. Mar. 13, '61.
7226— 9. Solomon Tuttle, Jr.,[9] b. Mar. 18, '64.
7227—10. George Franklin Tuttle[9], b. Jan. 22, '65
7228—11. Edward Sylvester Tuttle[9], b. Sept. 20, '68.
7229—12. Mary Ann Tuttle[9], b. Sept. 20, '72.

Farmers. Family home in Dekorra, Wis.

ALBERT AMARIAH THOMAS[8], Albert Thomas and Malinda Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. June 26, 1832; left home at the age of 18 years, and has never been heard from since.

CAROLINE DIVINE THOMAS[8], Albert Thomas and Malinda Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Savoy, Mass., May 19, 1838; m. *Sumner Smith Deming*, son of Smith and Lorinda (Nap) Deming, b. in Hartford, Wis., June 13, 1832; cer. in Leopolis, Wis., Nov. 12, 1856, by Elder Turner. Issue.—

7230— 1. Albert Smith Deming[9], b. Sept. 12, 1857; m. Laura Ann Whiting July 3, 1879; 1 son.
7231— 2. Clarinda Malinda Deming[9], b. Feb. 7, '59; d. Sept. 7, 1862.
7232— 3. Jane Nancy Deming[9], b. May 10, '61; d. May 13, 1861.
7233— 4. Nancy Jane Deming[9], b. May 3, '62; m. Albert Charles Waldervogle June 17, 1882; 1 dr.
7234— 5. Smith Thomas Deming[9], b. July 4, '64.
7235— 6. Sumner Smith Deming[9], b. Aug. 14, '66.
7236— 7. Carrie Divine Deming[9], b. Apl. 7, '68.
7237— 8. Simeon Justus Deming[9], b. Mar. 2, '70.
7238— 9. Ava Ella Deming[9], b. Mar. 14, '72; d. Oct. 2, 1873.
7239—10. Clara Angelette Deming[9], b. Apl. 14, '74; d. June 14, 1878.
7240—11. Zacharias Deming[9], b. Mar. 17, '76; d. Nov. 29, 1878.
7241—12. Cora Olney Deming[9], b. Oct. 30, '79.

Presumed to be farmers. Family home in Brant, Wis.

NANCY JANE THOMAS[8], Albert Thomas and Malinda Ballou[7], Ama-

riah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Volney, N. Y., Mar. 1, 1841; m. *Frank Dewey*, b. in Chester, Mass.; cer. June 17, 1857. Issue, b. in said Chester.—

7242—1. Frank Dewey, Jr.,[9] b. Sept. 6, 1858; d. Sept. 21, 1883.
7243—2. Willie Dewey[9], b. July 1, '60; d. Sept. 12, 1877.
7244—3. Laura Idella Dewey[9], b. Jan. 23, '65.
7245—4. Carrie Anna Dewey[9], b. Feb. 9, '68; d. Aug. 12, 1883.
7246—5. Charlie Dewey[9], b. Aug. 12, '71.
7247—6. Albert Dewey[9] } twins, b. Nov. 5, '76.
7248—7. Alfred Dewey[9] } twins, b. " " "
7249—8. Harlow Dewey[9], b. June 7, '79.

Understood to be farmers in Chester, Mass. Frank Dewey resided there at a recent date. Mrs. Nancy Jane[8] d. there May 20, 1884, a. 43 yrs. 1 mo. and 11 ds.

WILLIAM HENRY THOMAS[8], Albert Thomas and Malinda Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Volney, N. Y., Feb. 29, 1846; m. *Emma J. Austin*, dr. of John and Orilla (Cleaves) Austin, b. in Prentiss, Me., Dec. 31, 1854; cer. in Hixton, Wis., Oct. 19, 1873, by Rev. R. W. Nicholas. Issue.—

7250—1. Clara Minetta Thomas[9], b. in Eau Claire, Wis., Sept. 8, 1875.
7251—2. Grace Estella Thomas[9], b. in Eau Claire, Wis., Sept. 29, '77; d. Feb. 29, 1878.
7252—3. Guy L. Thomas[9], b. in Union, Wis., Mar. 25, '79.
7253—4. Elsie Alberta Thomas[9], b. in Lulington, Wis., July 26, '82.

Occupation farming and cattle raising. Home in Lulington, Eau Claire Co., Wis.

[3270.] KEZIAH BALLOU[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Nov. 20, 1807; m. *Artemas Freeland* of Blandford, Mass.; cer. Nov. 1, 1830. Issue.—

7254—1. Nathan A. Freeland, b. not given; m. Mira A. Eager.
7255—2. Charles C. Freeland, b. Mar. 20, 1843; m. Emma J. Phelps.

We suppose Keziah[7], and husband were of the agricultural class. She d. in Blandford, Mass., May 28, 1853, a. 45 yrs. 6 mos. and 8 ds. He d. there in 1868.

NATHAN A. FREELAND[8], Artemas Freeland and Keziah Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. at an ungiven date; m. *Mira A. Eager* of Montague, Mass.; cer. June 4, 1878. No issue. Their family home is in Fitchburg, Mass. Occupation, keeping a Temperance Restaurant and Boarding House.

CHARLES CHESTER FREELAND[8], Artemas Freeland and Keziah Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Blandford, Mass., Mar. 20, 1843; m. *Emma J. Phelps*, dr. of Milo I. and Esther E. (Farnham) Phelps, b. in Southwick, Mass., Sept. 19, 1850; cer. in Westfield, Mass., Oct. 31, 1883, by Rev. William H. Eaton. No issue yet reported.

C. C. Freeland[8] learned the trade of a wheelwright under Edwin Shelly of Holyoke, Mass., between 1858 and 1861, which trade he reputably follows in Westfield.

[3271.] AMARIAH BALLOU, JR.,[7] Amariah[6], &c.; b. Oct. 26, 1809; d. Aug. 19, 1827, a. 17 yrs. 9 mos. and 23 ds.

[3272.] MARY ANN BALLOU[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Apl. 1, 1811; m. *Alden Cushman*, son of Jonah Alden Cushman, b. in Becket, Mass., Nov. 27, 1805; cer. in said Peru Jan. 3, 1833, by Rev. B. Willard. Issue.—

7256—1. Myron Cushman, b. Becket, Mass., Mar. 11, 1835; m. Calista E. Lord.
7257—2. Mary Frances Cushman, b. Becket, Mass., not given; m. Emerson Geer.
7258—3. Oliver Cushman, b. Becket, Mass., Aug. 8, 1839; m. M. L. Morey.

Mrs. Mary Ann[7] d, in Becket, Mass., Jan. 19, 1844, a. 32 yrs. 9 mos. and 18 ds. The husband m. 2d *Persis Kent*, by whom he had 1 child. He d. in Agawam, Mass., Sept. 9, 1864, a. 58 yrs. 9 mos. and 12 ds.

MYRON CUSHMAN[8], Alden Cushman and Mary Ann Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Becket, Mass., Mar. 11, 1835; m. *Calista Elizabeth Lord*, dr. of Constant S. and Elizabeth (Nye) Lord, b. in East Winsor, Ct., Oct. 17, 1838; cer. in Chester, Mass., Feb. 8, 1860, by Rev. G. Whittemore. Issue, b. in Agawam, Mass.—

7259—1. Orton Adelbert Cushman[9], b. Apl. 6, 1863.
7260—2. Joseph Alden Cushman[9], b. Feb. 23, '65.

Family home in Agawam, Mass. Nothing further given.

MARY FRANCES CUSHMAN[8], Alden Cushman and Mary Ann Ballou[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. at an ungiven date in Becket, Mass.; m. *Emerson Geer*. Issue, b. in Becket, Mass.—

7261—1. William Geer[9], b. dateless; d. young.
7262—2. George Geer[9], b. " " "
7263—3. Georgie Geer[9], b. " m. Elmer Whitaker.

Mr. Geer is a merchant in Chicopee, Mass., and the married dr. and husband dwell with their parents in the same home. No more told, though the full family record was sent for.

OLIVER CUSHMAN⁸, Alden Cushman and Mary Ann Ballou⁷, Amariah⁶, Elias⁵, Amariah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Becket. Mass., Aug. 8, 1839; m. *Mattie Lovella Morey*, dr. of Calvin and Harriet (Tobey) Morey, b. in New Marlborough, Mass., Mar. 7, 1841; cer. in Springfield, Mass., Mar. 19, 1861, by Rev. Geo. B. Ide. Issue, b. in Agawam, Mass.—

7264—1. Bertha May Cushman⁹, b. May 15, 1867.
7265—2. Grace Ella Cushman⁹, b. Aug. 21, '75.

Family home in said Agawam. No other particulars given.

[3273.] LUCINDA BALLOU⁷, next b. of Amariah⁶, d. young.

[3274.] AMANDA BALLOU⁷, Amariah⁶, Elias⁵, Amariah⁴, &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., June 18, 1815; m. *Nelson Graves* of Middlefield, Mass., Apl. 6, 1836. Issue.—

7266—1. Nelson Amariah Graves, b. June 10, 1841; unreported.

Mrs. Amanda⁷, d. Sept. 26, 1843, a. 28 yrs. 3 mos. and 8 ds. Her husband also d. at an unascertained date. Nothing more told.

[3275.] DEA. ALANSON SPAULDING BALLOU⁷, Amariah⁶, Elias⁵, Amariah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Peru, Mass., July 31, 1816; m. *Laura Graves*, dr. of Amasa and Sarah (Bird) Graves, b. in Middlefield, Mass., July 21, 1815; cer. in said Middlefield Apl. 7, 1836, by Rev. J. H. Bisbee. Issue, b. in Peru, Mass.—

7267—1. Laura Maria, b. Feb. 14, 1837; m. Paul L. Granger Mar. 14, 1855.
7268—2. Mary Ellen, b. Oct. 3, '38; m. George Haworth Oct. 12, 1864.
7269—3. Amasa Alanson, b. July 21, '41; d. Feb. 21, 1842.
7270—4. Emma Lucinda, b. Mar. 14, '44; d. Mar. 10, 1846.
7271—5. George Edgar, b. Feb. 20, '48; m. Susan Maria Bates Oct. 9, 1866.

Dea. Alanson S. Ballou has quite an interesting history. In temporal and material affairs he began married life a diligent farmer on a homestead in his native town near the one on which he was born, and managed it with toilsome prudence for 20 yrs. He then sold out, emigrated to Illinois, bought an 80 acre farm, built him a house, and subdued a portion of the soil, under discouraging circumstances. In 1859 the Pike's Peak gold mine fever seized him and several of his neighbors, and he united with them in an expedition to the promising regions of underground

wealth. They went with ox and cow teams over a long route, abounding with anxiety, perils and stirring occurrences, reached their destination, were disappointed, tried their fortunes further along with no better success, and returned home to Illinois, having accomplished with their slow teams over 2000 miles of profitless travel. The full story would make a romance. On reaching home he found his family had just left for a visit to Mass. He sold his farm at once and followed; settled 4 years in No. Becket, got badly wounded by a circular saw, removed to Northampton in 1864, took charge of a paper mill as overseer for 14 years; saved a little property, and finally bought his present home, No. 26 Market St., in said Northampton, Mass. In religious concerns he became experimentally pious in his 16th year, and joined the Baptist church of Middlefield, Mass., 1831. He was chosen Dea. of the Baptist church in Becket 1860, and in 1865 of the church in Northampton. He served faithfully in his office and is commended by his Northampton pastor as an eminently exemplary and competent Christian Deacon. In respect to this History and Genealogy, he has manifested a lively interest from the beginning, and has taken a great deal of pains to furnish us valuable data relating to his branch of our general family.

LAURA MARIA BALLOU[8], Dea. Alanson S.,[7] Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., Feb. 14, 1837; m. *Paul Luther Granger*, son of Abraham and Jane (Adams) Granger, b. in Northampton, Mass., Nov. 24, 1830; cer. in Canaan, N. Y., Mar. 14, 1855. Issue.—

7272—1. James Church Granger[9], b. in Peru, Mass., Oct. 20, 1859; m. A. Shurtleff.
7273—2. Martha Millard Granger[9], b. in Chester, Mass., Dec. 14, '64.
7274—3. Alanson Paul Granger[9], b. " " June 28, '67.
7275—4. Laura Jane Granger[9], b. " " Jan. 10, '75.

Mr. Granger was a Union soldier in the 37th Regt. Mass. Vols., was disabled at Arlington Heights, honorably discharged, and receives a pension. Occupation, carpenter and machinist. Family home in Florence, Mass.

JAMES CHURCH GRANGER[9], Paul L. Granger and Laura Maria Ballou[8], Dea. Alanson S.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Anna Shurtleff* of Lyndon, Vt.; cer. in Florence, Mass., June 5, 1883, by Rev. Allen Hall. Issue.—

7276—1. Hildegard Pearl Granger[10], b. Florence, Mass., Oct. 1, 1884.

Occupation of James C. Granger[8], silk dyer. Family home in Florence, Mass.

MARY ELLEN BALLOU[8], Dea. Alanson S.,[7] Amariah[6], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., Oct. 3, 1838; m. *George Haworth*, son of Lawrence and Betsey (Pilling) Haworth, b. in Hastingden, Lancashire, Eng., Oct. 11, 1840; cer. in Northampton, Mass., Oct. 12, 1864, by Rev. Ira D. Clark. Issue.—

7277—1. George Haworth, Jr.,[9] b. Meriden, Ct., Sept. 3, 1865.
7278—2. Agnes Remfrew Haworth[9], b. Wyoming, Ill., July 15, '69.
7279—3. Lawrence Alanson Haworth[9], b. Adams, Mass., May 23, '71.
7280—4. James Frederick Haworth[9], b. Dalton, Mass., Mar. 20, '82.

Employé in the Remfrew Mill, Dalton, Mass., which place is the present family home.

GEORGE EDGAR BALLOU[8], Dea. Alanson S.,[7] Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Feb. 20, 1848; m. *Susan Maria Bates*, dr. of Alanson and Maria (Keet) Bates, b. in Cummington, Mass., Nov. 16, 1847; cer. in Northampton, Mass., Oct. 9, 1866, by Rev. Ralph Bowles. Issue, b. in Florence, Mass.—

7281—1. Myrtie Maria[9], b. Aug. 10, 1867.
7282—2. Frankie[9], b. Dec. 10, '72.
7283—3. George Alanson[9], b. Dec. 12, '78.

George E. Ballou[8], is overseer in the Nonatuck Silk Factory in Florence, Mass. Family home in said Florence.

[3276.] SOPHIA BALLOU[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., Aug. 9, 1818; d. u. m. Apl. 6, 1842, a. 23 yrs. 7 mos. and 27 ds.

[3277.] JOSEPH BALLOU[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Oct. 24, 1820; m. 1st *Mary Harris*, a sister of Rev. Norman Harris, a Baptist missionary to Burmah—no further designated; cer. 1841. Issue, b. in Peru.—

7284—1. Joseph Nathan, b Feb. 14, 1842; m. Mary E. Chaney.

Mrs. Mary (Harris) Ballou d. soon after the birth of her son in 1842. Joseph[7] m. 2d *Sally Barnes* in 1845; who d. in 1848. He m. 3d *Sarah Proudman* in 1848. No issue by 2d and 3d wives. He himself d. Oct. 22, 1849, a. 28 yrs. 11 mos. and 29 ds. His wid. survived him when last heard from; res. in Manchester, N. H.

JOSEPH NATHAN BALLOU[8], Joseph[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Feb. 14, 1842; m. *Mary E. Chaney*, dr. of Dr. William and Mrs. Lydia (Arbogast) Chaney, b. in Lafayette, O., Oct. 26, 1847; cer. in Green Bay, Clark Co., Iowa, Aug. 27, 1865, by Rev. John Reed. Issue, b. in Green Bay, Ia.—

7285—1. Olive Orie[9], b. June 10, 1866; m. Louis Wallram Landon.
7286—2. William Pearl[9], b. July 15, '69.

Joseph Nathan[8] was left an orphan in his 8th yr., went to live with one Charles E. Austin, accompanied him in his emigration to Adair Co., Ia., and though a young lad drove one of the two ox teams, used for conveyance, through the whole tedious journey. He left Mr. Austin in 1859 in quest of better fortune. When the Secession War broke out, he entered the Union ranks in Co. F, 6th Regt. Infantry Iowa Vols., served out his three yrs., and re-enlisted during the war. He shared largely in the perils of camp and field, was twice wounded—once dangerously—and finally discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 21, 1865, coming out 2d Sergeant. He soon applied himself to business, began to accumulate property, and in 1870 was elected sheriff of Clark Co., Ia. He retained that office by repeated re-elections for 10 yrs. He next went into the employ of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy R. R. Co., as Claim Agent, overseeing 900 miles of road. He still occupied that responsible position at our last advices. He resided in Osceola, Ia., but owns a splendid farm of 200 acres, under good cultivation, near Weldon R. R. station in Decatur Co. In fine, he has made mortal life a success. He says.—"I have had my ups and downs in life, but have always been able to keep up, and to-day I owe no one anything but good will."

OLIVE ORIE BALLOU[9], Joseph Nathan[8], Joseph[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], &c.; b. as above; m. *Louis Wallram Landon*, son of Louis W. and Ellen (Shriour) Landon, b. in Wayne Co., O., Feb. 8, 1857; cer. in Osceola, Ia., Aug. 27, 1883, by Rev. Mr. Dunlap. No issue yet reported. Occupation, druggist. Home and business in Osceola, Ia.

[3278.] REUBEN BALLOU[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Mar. 31, 1825; m. *Sarah Lavina Harris*, dr. of Isaac and Minerva (Cushman) Harris, b. in Becket, Mass., Dec. 18, 1830; cer. at Tioga Springs, N. Y. Issue.—

7287—1. Melinda Lucina, b. Peru, Mass., Jan. 4, 1846; m. E. F. M. Scott.
7288—2. Nelson Amariah, b. " " Dec. 25, '48; m. M. J. Demon.
7289—3. Alden Cushman, b. Berkshire, N. Y., Jan. 15, '51.
7290—4. Jennie Rosalie, b. " " Apl. 23, '61.
7291—5. Charlie Eugene, b. " " May 20, '63.
7292—6. Lillie Marion, b. " " Aug. 10, '68.

Family home in Berkshire, Tioga Co., N. Y. Understood to be worthy tillers of the soil. No characteristics given.

MELINDA L. BALLOU[8], Reuben[7], Amariah[6], &c.; b. as above; removed with her parents, at four years of age, from Peru, Mass., to Berkshire, N. Y.; m. *Edmund Foster Mabie Scott* of said Berkshire, Dec. 20, 1867. Issue, b. there.—

7293—1. Mattie Elsie Scott[9], b. Nov. 3, 1868.
7294—2. Carrie Huntington Scott[9], b. Nov. 13, '70.
7295—3. Montague Mabie Scott[9], b. Jan. 21, '76.
7296—4. Belle Gertrude Scott[9], b. Aug. 9, '82.

Understood to be farmers in Berkshire, N. Y.

NELSON AMARIAH BALLOU[8], Reuben[7], Amariah[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Dec. 25, 1848; removed with his parents, at 2 years of age, from Peru, Mass., to Berkshire, N. Y.; m. *Martha J. Demon*, b. in Bradford Co., Pa., Feb. 9, 1848; cer. Dec. 25, 1872, by Elder Porter. Issue, b. in said Berkshire.—

7297—1. Nellie Rosien[9], b. Sept. 23, 1874.
7298—2. Bertie G.,[9] b. Oct. 27, '80.

Farmers in Berkshire, Tioga Co., N. Y.

[3279.] RUSSELL BALLOU[7], 11th child of Amariah Ballou[6], died in infancy; b. Oct. 19, 1826; died Sept. 18, 1827.

[3280.] ELIAS BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Apl. 16, 1809; m. 1st *Lovisa Pease*, dr. of Gad and Polly Pease, b. in Peru, Apl. 27, 1811; cer. Mar. 6, 1831, by Rev. Mr. Nash of Middlefield, Mass. Issue.—

7299—1. Caroline, b. Peru, Mass., Dec. 23, 1833; m. Marcus West.
7300—2. Monroe Elias, b. Peru, Mass., Apl. 14, '36; m. 1st M. J. Phelps, 2d E. M. Pulsifer.
7301—3. Anvilla Ellen, b. Peru, Mass., Sept. 16, '40; m. John C. Raymond.
7302—4. Addison D., b. Becket, Mass., dateless; d. in early infancy.
7303—5. Elmer D., b. " " Aug. 31, '53; m. Etta A. Lothrop.

Mrs. Lovisa (Pease) Ballou died in Becket Feb. 17, 1855, a. 43 yrs. 9 mos. and 20 ds. Elias' m. 2d *Anvilla Ann Bartlett*, widowed daughter of Leonard and Olive (Wardsworth) Williams, b. in Huntington, Mass., Mar. 21, 1810; cer. May 12, 1858, by Rev. Mr. Morgan of Becket. No issue. Mrs. Anvilla d. May 12, 1864, aged 54 yrs. Elias' m. 3d *Sabra S. Miller*, widow of William H. Miller, and dr. of Rev. Ahaz Aldrich and Mrs. Mary (Arnold), his wife, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Mar. 4, 1830; cer. May 2, 1867, by bride's brother, Rev. Justin Aldrich. Issue.—

7304—6. Clayton A., b. in Becket, Mass., Nov. 5, 1870.

Elias Ballou' and wives have all been devoted Baptists, in high religious and social standing. In 1847 or thereabouts he purchased a large farm in Becket, Mass., and removed thither from his native town of Peru. Becket was then very sparsely inhabited, and had no central village. The farm of Elias was admirably located and well adapted for such a village. He had the sagacity to lay it out at once into house-lots, which he sold out at rising prices, till now it is covered with habitations and public structures. Thus he became gradually a wealthy man. He has held various responsible town offices, and will go down to an honored grave.

CAROLINE BALLOU[8], Elias[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., Dec. 23, 1833; m. *Marcus West*, son of Horace and Jemima (Torrey) West, b. in Middlefield, Mass., Jan. 16, 1822; cer. in Becket, Mass., Sept. 23, 1855, by Rev. Mr. Shalor. Issue.—

7305—1. Mary Anvilla West[9], b. Sheldon, N. Y., June 3, 1864; m. William E. Howes.
7306—2. Horace Burt West[9], b. Venango, Pa., May 9, '68.
7307—3. Monroe Elias West[9], b. " " Jan. 31, '71; d. Feb. 9, 1874.

Caroline[8] and husband lived 3 years after mge. in Tyringham, Mass. They moved thence to Venango, Pa., where, with the exception of 3 yrs. in Sheldon, N. Y., they dwelt until she died. He is a respectable farmer, a non-professor of religion, and in politics a Republican, somewhat officially promoted in Venango, Pa. Mrs. Caroline was a pious Baptist. She died deeply lamented in Venango, Pa., Mar. 22, 1873, aged 39 yrs. and 3 mos. Her husband speaks of her in the highest terms, as "a devoted wife and mother." His present family home is in Ashtabula, O.

MARY ANVILLA WEST[9], Marcus West and Caroline Ballou[8],

Elias[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *William E. Howes* Dec. 31, 1884. Issue.—

7308—1. Carrie Suela Howes[10], b. June 19, 1886.

Family home in Saybrook, O.

MONROE ELIAS BALLOU[8], Elias[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Apl. 14, 1836; m. 1st *Mary Jane Phelps*, dr. of Harvey and Rebecca (Kingsley) Phelps, b. in Becket, Mass., 1837; cer. there Sept. 7, 1859. No issue. She died May 13, 1861, a. about 24 yrs. Monroe Elias[8] m. 2d *Emma Maria Pulsifer*, dr. of Joseph R. and Delia (Marshall) Pulsifer, b. in Conway, Mass., Oct. 25, 1843; cer. there Nov. 27, 1862. Issue.—

7309—1. Barton Monroe[9], b. Dec. 26, 1863; d. Aug. 26, 1865.
7310—2. Willis Dwight[9], b. Oct. 3, '65.
7311—3. Luella Bernette[9], b. Oct. 31, '67.
7312—4. Joseph Clinton[9], b. Feb. 26, '72.
7313—5. Imogene Delia[9], b. Nov. 24, '74.

Monroe Elias Ballou[8] accompanied his father from Peru to Becket at the age of 11 years, has grown up into business and influence there, is a miller on a large wholesale and retail scale, is in comfortable pecuniary circumstances, represented his District in General Court during the winter and spring of 1875, is a member of the Baptist church, together with his intelligent wife and children, and has a rich abundance of divine blessings to be thankful for, both temporal and spiritual. His well educated and promising son, Willis Dwight Ballou[9], is Special Agent for the New York Life Insurance Co., and has an office in 811 Chapel St., New Haven, Ct. He evinces marked enterprise, takes a lively interest in this genealogial work, and has commended himself to our respectful gratitude by doing much to aid us in acquiring valuable data relating to his Berkshire kindred. But for him our gleanings in Becket, Mass., &c., would have made a poor show; though others, through his promptings and suggestions, have been helpful contributors, especially the lady Ballous.

ANVILLA ELLEN BALLOU[8], Elias[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Sept. 16, 1840; m. *John Curtis Raymond*, son of Asahel and Electa (Curtis) Raymond, b. in said Peru, Sept. 4, 1837; cer. in Becket, Mass., Nov. 29, 1860, by Rev. H. A. Morgan. Issue, b. in Hinsdale, Mass.—

7314—1. Fred. D. Raymond[9], b. Apl. 11, 1863.
7315—2. Laban M. Raymond[9], b. Sept. 22, '66.
7316—3. Emma B. Raymond[9], b. Nov. 14, '68.
7317—4. Carrie L. Raymond[9], b. May 9, '72.

Reputable farmers; both exemplary Baptists, and in politics Mr. Raymond is a staunch Democrat.

ELMER D. BALLOU[8], Elias[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Becket, Mass., Aug. 31, 1853; m. *Etta A. Lothrop*, dr. of Lester and Eliza Lothrop, b. in Middlefield, Mass., Oct. 2, 1858; cer. in Washington, Mass., June 9, 1886, by Rev. R. F. Alger. No issue yet reported. Elmer D.[8] was a patentee and manufacturer of factory baskets quite extensively some years ago, but is now a trusted employé in the establishment of his brother, Monroe E. Ballou. Family home in Becket, Mass.

[3281.] DANIEL BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], &c., died in infancy.

[3282.] MELITA BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., Nov. 23, 1812; m. *John Milton Ingham* of Middlefield, Mass.. son of Erastus J. Ingham, b. Jan. 20, 1808; cer. in said Peru Nov. 6, 1833, by Rev. Mr. Leland. Issue.—

7318—1. Vesta Melita Ingham, b. Feb. 4, 1835; d. Apl. 12, 1835.
7319—2. Mary Elvira Ingham, b. Aug. 5, '37; m. Dr. D. J. Harris.

Lieut. J. M. Ingham was the eldest of six children, a farmer who lived and died on a homestead in Middlefield, Mass., owned in his lineage for three generations. He died there July 15, 1840, a. 32 yrs. 5 mos. and 26 ds. Mrs. Melita[7] m. 2d *Lansford White* of Becket, Mass., Sept. 2, 1846. No issue. She died in Becket Nov. 10, 1860, aged 47 yrs. 11 mos. and 17 ds.

MARY ELVIRA INGHAM[8], J. M. Ingham and Melita Ballou[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Middlefield, Mass., Aug. 5, 1837; m. *Dwight James Harris, M. D.*, son of Nathan and Charity Emeline (Wardsworth) Harris, b. in Becket, Mass., Aug. 29, 1838; cer. in Northampton, Mass., May 8, 1864, by Rev. Ira Clark. Issue, b. in Madison, O.—

7320—1. Andrew Ingham Harris[9] } twins, b. Dec. 2, 1865; d. Dec. 14, 1865.
7321—2. Arthur Merriman Harris[9] } twins, b. " " "
7322—3. Frank Milton Harris[9], b. Mar. 20, '75.

Evidently intelligent, enterprising and cultivated people. Dr. Harris graduated from Michigan University in the spring of 1864.

He served two years in the war for the Union, and after his graduation became a surgeon during the last year of the war, in the naval service of the South Atlantic Squadron. In 1865 he moved his family to Madison, O., and there practiced his profession for several years. In April, 1883, he moved to Chicago, Ill., the present family home, and engaged in the banking business of N. W. Harris & Co. Their son Arthur, unmarried, was, at last advices, a cashier of the firm. Mrs. Elvira[8] is interested in our genealogy, and will doubtless secure a copy.

[3283.] PERSIS BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., July 9, 1816; m. *Eldredge Pease* of Middlefield, Mass., b. there Jan. 23, 1812; cer. in Peru May 7, 1833. We sent application for family records, but obtained only a part of one. We suspect that group of our cousins are not ambitious to expand this rather ponderous volume by their numerous names and birthdates. We must excuse them. Mr. Willis Dwight Ballou tells us that Mrs. Persis[7] and husband raised a large family, and is now living in Huntington, Mass., with her sons; has married grandchildren; has several children who have been quite successful in business, and held official positions, both political and religious, &c. He advised us to write to Edward Pease, Esq., for desired information. We did so, and obtained only the following.—

EDWARD PEASE[8], Eldredge Pease and Persis Ballou[7], Dea. David[6], &c.; b. in Middlefield, Mass., Sept. 13, 1839; m. *Sarah R. Parks*, dr. of Nelson D. and Cleopatra Parks, b. in Russell, Mass., Oct. 1847; cer. in said Russell Mar. 14, 1872. My father died Jan. 23, 1861. "This and nothing more." We were not encouraged to pursue research in that quarter.

[3284.] AMOS G. BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Oct. 3, 1818. Our cordial correspondent, Willis D. Ballou, says.—"Amos G. married *Mary Look*, by whom he had two chn.—

7323—1. Myron David; res. Prescott, Ontario, Canada West.
7324—2. Martha; m. Alonzo Burnette; she has decd.

Amos G.[7] married a second wife, a *Mrs. Loomis*. He died 1876, aged about 58 years."

[3285.] DAVID LYMAN BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., July 6, 1824; m. 1st *Mariette Cooper*, 2d *Hannah VanDusen*.

Res. in Fairfax Co., Va. Amos G. and David L. are too untraceable for further quest.

[3286.] ASAHEL BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Peru, Mass., Oct. 15, 1826; m. *Adelia Warren*, dr. of John R. and Caroline H. (Porter) Warren, b. in Arlington, Vt., Mar. 22, 1835; cer. at White Creek, N. Y., Nov. 4, 1858. Issue.—

7325—1. Carrie, b. Becket, Mass., Apl. 30, 1860; m. Charles A. Folger.
7326—2. Fred. D., b. Becket, Mass., Sept. 14, '62; m. Cora E. Mecum.

We are told that Asahel[7] in his early manhood spent some years in California, but he has long been a staid farmer in Becket, Mass.

CARRIE BALLOU[8], Asahel[7], Dea. David[6], &c.; b. as above; m. *Charles A. Folger*, b. in Granville, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1847; cer. in Becket, Mass., Sept. 18, 1876. Issue.—

7327—1. Pearl Folger[9], b. in Geneva, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1879.

Mrs. Carrie (Ballou) Folger died in Canton, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1882, aged 22 yrs. 4 mos. and 14 ds.

FRED. D. BALLOU[8], Asahel[7], Dea. David[6], Elias[5], Amariah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Becket, Mass., Sept. 14, 1862; m. *Cora E. Mecum*, dr. of Julius R. and Olive R. (Coveyer) Mecum, b. in said Becket Sept. 1, 1864; cer. in Dalton, Mass., Sept. 27, 1883. No issue yet reported. Family home in Becket, Mass.

[3287.] MARY PAULINA BALLOU[7], Dea. David[6], &c.; b. in Peru, Mass., Sept. 26, 1833. Our only information concerning this youngest child of Dea. David Ballou[6] comes from Mr. Willis D. Ballou in the following words.—"Paulina m. *Edwin Warren* (I believe of Cambridge, N. Y.) Had one dr. who m. a Mr. Search of Philadelphia. She also had one child."

Passing over several dismissed descents, we come to.—

[3301.] MARCIA BALLOU[7], John A.,[6] Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 10, 1820; m. 1st *Willard Works*, Mar. 10, 1836. He d. May 27, 1844. Mrs. Marcia m. 2d *Joseph Preston*, Jan. 24, 1848. No children reported in either case, nor further particulars whatever.

[3302.] HARRIET JANE BALLOU[7], John A.,[6] Absalom[5], Noah[4], &c.;

b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 11, 1823; m. *James E. Ballou* 1841. Issue.—

7328—1. Horace Alphonso, b. Nov. 6, 1842; m. Ellen M. Taft.

Our data, as furnished, are quite too laconic and omissive. We are unable to tell who this James E. Ballou is, where he and Mrs. Harriet lived, where their son was b., or whether the parents still survive. Prob. they do, somewhere in R. I. But the marriage and family record of their son is given.—

HORACE ALPHONSO BALLOU[8], James E. and Harriet J. Ballou[7], John A.,[6] Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Nov. 6, 1842; m. *Ellen M. Taft* of Pascoag, R. I.; cer. there Feb. 17, 1867, by Rev. Mowry Phillips. Issue.—

7329—1. Hattie J.,[9] b. Dec. 15, 1867.
7330—2. Susan I.,[9] b. Apl. 23, '71.
7331—3. Frank D.,[9] b. July 28, '73.
7332—4. Frederick G.,[9] b. Mar. 30, '76.
7333—5. Alice M.,[9] b. July 30, '78.
7334—6. James L.,[9] b. June 5, '82.
7335—7. Ruth L.,[9] b. Aug. 14, '83.

Supposed family home Pascoag, R. I. No other particulars given.

JOHN C. BALLOU[7], John A.,[6] Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 12, 1826; m. 1st *Janette Hudson*, at a place and date not given. Issue.—

7336—1. Ida, b. dateless.

A divorce, and John C.[7] m. 2d *Charlotte Atwood*, at a date and place not given. Issue, b. in Providence, R. I.—

7337—2. Edith, b. dateless.
7338—3. Willie, b. "
7339—4. John, b. "
7340—5. Charles A., b. "

A deplorably omissive record. Home and business in Providence, R. I. John C.[7] d. there Mar. 27, 1885, a. 58 yrs. 4 mos. and 15 ds.

[3305.] CHARLES WING BALLOU[7], Amos J.,[6] Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Nov. 30, 1831; d. in Yuba Valley, Cal., u. m. Sept. 15, 1852, a. 20 yrs. 9 mos. and 15 ds. He was bathing in the river, and in diving struck a rock, fracturing his skull, which caused his death soon afterward.

[3306.] FRANCISCO MARSHALL BALLOU[7], Amos J.,[6] Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. June 26, 1833; m. *Mary A. Sprague*, b. July 31, 1832; cer. May 21, 1851. Issue.—

7341—1. Flora E., b. Jan. 30, 1852.

More particulars would have pleased the compiler. Francisco M. is now an executive layer of concrete cement, and has a large run of job custom. Family home Providence, R. I. He seems to be enterprising, upright and prosperous.

[3307.] ABBY LUCY BALLOU[7], Amos J.,[6] Absalom[5], &c.; b. in Millbury, Mass., Dec. 19, 1840; m. *Charles L. Whipple*, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 30, 1830; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 14, 1858. Issue.—

7342—1. Emily Ardelia Whipple, b. Jan. 21, 1864.
7343—2. Ellen Maria Whipple, b. Jan. 8, '68.

Mr. Whipple d. Dec. 22, 1871, a. 41 yrs. and 23 ds. Mrs. Abby Lucy[7], with her drs. and her venerable mother, have their present family home in Providence, R. I.

[3308.] FRANCES MARIA BALLOU[7], Olney[6], Absalom[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 23, 1831; m. *Zelotes F. Burt* March 14, 1858. No issue, and no further particulars given.

[3309.] GEORGE OLNEY BALLOU[7], Olney[6], Absalom[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 14, 1832; d. u. m. Jan. 29, 1858. Already noticed.

[3310.] JEREMIAH BALLOU HALE[7], Gardner Hale and Ann Susan Ballou[6], Absalom[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Ashton, Smithfield, now, Lincoln, R. I., Feb. 22, 1830; m. 1st *Eliza A. Grover*, dr. of William and Betsey (Cole) Grover, b. Mansfield, Mass., May 27, 1831; cer. North Attleborough, Mass., Mar. 22, 1848, by E. W. Coffin. Issue.—

7344—1. William Hale, b. Prattville, Ala.; d. young, July 7, 1849.
7345—2. Sarah Eliza Hale, b. Prattville, Ala.; d. young, Oct. 16, 1851.

Mrs. Eliza Adelia (Grover) Hale d. Prattville, Ala., Sept. 9, 1851, a. 20 yrs. 3 mos. and 12 ds. The husband m. 2d *Mary Jane Plympton*, dr. of George and Mary (Talman) Plympton, b. Dec. 29, 1832; cer. June 5, 1852, by Rev. Jacob Ide, D. D. Issue.—

7346—3. Merton Plympton Hale, b. Foxboro', Mass., May 18, 1853; d. Sept. 21, 1853.

7347—4. Clarence Melville Hale, b. Foxboro', Mass., Jan. 22, '56; d. Oct. 2, 1857.
7348—5. Lillian Josephine Hale, b. Middleboro', Mass., Nov. 4, '59; m. Dr. C. E. Bigelow.
7349—6. Charles Everett Hale, b. Middleboro', Mass., Sept. 3, '62; d. Mar. 30, 1882.

Intelligent, enterprising people, in estimable social standing. Jeremiah B. Hale has spent most of his life as a manufacturer of clothing fabrics—the last 13 yrs. in Medfield, Mass. He has been honored by the citizens of that town with most of its responsible offices, such as Overseer of the Poor, Assessor, Town Clerk, Selectman, School Committeeman, &c., and has been its Postmaster for several recent years.

LILLIAN JOSEPHINE HALE[6], J. B. Hale[7], &c.; b as above; m. *Dr. Charles E. Bigelow* of Danielsonville, Ct., Apl. 27, 1882. Nothing further reported.

There were ten other chn. of Ann Susan Ballou. Printed circulars were sent to the known survivors, in accordance with P. O. addresses given by Jeremiah B. Hale, but without any responses. We must therefore pass on.

[3320.] LUCY MARTIN BALLOU[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pawtucket or vicinity, R. I., Dec. 1, 1805; m. *James Wilson*, son of Valentine Wilson, Madison Co., O.; cer. June 6, 1832. No issue. She d. in Union Co., O., Oct. 26, 1833, a. 27 yrs. 10 mos. aud 25 ds.

[3321.] DAVID WILLIAM BALLOU[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, Pawtucket or vicinity, R. I., Oct. 30, 1807; m. *Abigail Bennett*, dr. of Ezekiel and Susannah (Fair) Bennett, b. in Providence, R. I., May 2, 1811; cer. in Union Co., O., Mar. 27, 1831, by William Irwin, Esq. Issue, b. in said Union Co.—

7350—1. Elizabeth Ann, b. Mar. 23, 1832; m. George Frederic Heminger.
7351—2. David William, Jr., b. July 24, '33; d. Aug. 7 following.
7352—3. George Wilson, b. Jan. 3, '35; m. Caroline V. Colver.
7353—4. Laura Lavira, b. Feb. 7, '37; m. Henry Baxley.
7354—5. Lucy Martin, b. June 17, '40; m. Henry C. Burnham.

David William[7] was an industrious, respectable farmer. He d. on his homstead in Union Co., O., Sept. 19, 1840, a. 32 yrs. 11 mos. and 12 ds. His widowed companion is understood to be yet surviving.

ELIZABETH ANN BALLOU[8], David William[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Union Co., O., Mar. 23, 1832; m. *Frederic Heminger*, son of George and Susan (Phillips) Heminger, b. in Tuscarawas Co., Mar. 7, 1831; cer. in Union Co., Sept. 18, 1855, by Rev. Thomas Andros. Issue, b. Washington, Co., Ia.—

7355—1. Inez Lillian Heminger[9], b. Aug. 12, 1856; m. Randolph Foster Burris, son of Amos and Mary Ann (Amrin) Burris, b. Nov. 19, 1849; cer. in Union Co., O., Nov. 13, 1873. No chn.

Frederic Heminger was of German descent. He and his wife moved to Keokuk, Ia., Sept. 1855, and thence to Western Iowa. He enlisted in the service of his country Aug. 14, 1862, in Co. H, 22d Regt. Iowa Vol. Infantry; marched to Vicksburg, Miss., in 1863; fought in several engagements, and in the bloody assault on the Rebel breastworks at Vicksburg, May 22d, was fatally wounded. A minnie ball pierced his left leg just below the knee, and two others tore their way through his left shoulder into his throat, mangling the adjacent parts incurably. He was conveyed to Memphis, Tenn., where he d. of his wounds June 8, 1863, a. 32 yrs. 3 mos. and 1 d. Such are the fruits of war. His bereaved wife returned with her child to Union Co. O., and resumed her former occupation of school teacher. She is still engaged in that profession, having pursued it many years, mostly in said Union Co. She has taken great pains to help us in this undertaking, by furnishing very full data relating to the descendants of her grand father, Martin Ballou[6].

GEORGE WILSON BALLOU[8], David William[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Union Co., O., June 3, 1835; m. *Caroline V. Colver*, dr. of Russell and Mary (Tignor) Colver, b. in Union Co. O., 1838; cer. Mar. 4, 1857. Issue.—

7356—1. Charles Martin[9], b. in Union Co., O., Jan. 13, 1858; m. Estella Walker.
7357—2. Franklin Tignor[9], b. in Union Co., O., Aug. 2, '60; d. in Arizona, Jan. 17, 1882.
7358—3. Clara[9], b. in Union Co., O., Nov. 2, '63; m. Benjamin F. Goe.
7359—4. Martin[9], b. in Union Co., O., Jan. 4, '68.
7360—5. Emma Olive[9], b. in Kansas, Dec. 16, '72.
7361—6. Katie[9], b. in Kansas, Feb. 13, '74.
7362—7. George W., Jr[9]., b. in Kansas, May 24, '82; d. July 16, 1882.

George W. Ballou[8] is a farmer of reputable character. He served his country in the civil war faithfully from 1862 to 1865,

and was honorably discharged. He belonged to the 13th Regt. Vol. Infantry, fought in several battles, at Stone River was severely wounded, was twice captured by the rebels, but escaped from them, and so avoided the horrors of Libby or Andersonville. It seems he emigrated to Kansas, somewhere in Cowley Co., not far from 1870. But we are not advised of his exact locality. We suppose his family home is now in that State.

CHARLES MARTIN BALLOU[8], George Wilson[6], David William[7], Martin[4], David[3], &c.; b. as above; m. *Estella Walker* in the Indian Ter., dr. of George W. and Fannie Walker, b. Mar. 1869; cer. Mar. 6, 1884. Nothing further reported of them.

CLARA BALLOU[8], George Wilson[6], David William[7], Martin[4], David[3], &c.; b. in Union Co., O., Nov. 2, 1863; m. *Benjamin F. Goe*, son of George W. and Elizabeth Goe of Kansas, b. 1851; cer. in Cowley Co., Kans. Dec. 22, 1881. Issue, b. somewhere in the Indian Ter.—

7363—1. Carrie Emeline Goe[10], b. Nov. 30, 1883.
7364—2. Maud Elizabeth Goe[10], b. Dec. 15, '85.

Family home understood to be somewhere in the Indian Ter.

LAURA LAVIRA BALLOU[8], David William[7], Martin[4], David[3], Noah[2], Nathaniel[1], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Union Co., O., Feb. 7, 1837; m. *Henry Baxley*, son of George and Elizabeth Baxley; cer. in said Union Co., Nov. 30, 1865. Issue.—

7365—1. Netta Arremia[9], b. July 26, 1867; d. Sept. 3, 1867.

Mrs. Laura Lavira[8] d. Oct. 4, 1867, a. 30 yrs. 7 mos. and 27 ds.

LUCY MARTIN BALLOU[8], David William[7], Martin[4], David[3], Noah[2], &c.; b. in Union Co., O., June 17, 1840; m. *Henry Clay Burnham* of Milford Centre, O., son of Harvey and Eliza (Carpenter) Burnham, b. Jan. 1, 1834; cer. Jan. 16, 1858. Issue.—

7366—1. Lora May Burnham[9], b. Oct. 11, 1860; m. Alonzo Sharp.
7367—2. Don Harvey Burnham[9], b. Apl. 13, '62; m. D. R. Crowdes.
7368—3. Ella Laura Burnham[9], b. Mar. 20, '67; d. Aug. 22, 1872.
7369—4. Abigail Eliza Burnham[9], b. Dec. 18, '74.
7370—5. Mary Lucy Burnham[9], b. Feb. 1, '80.

Henry Clay Burnham's occupation is not given—presumably that of a farmer. He rendered 100 days of service to his country in the civil war. He d. Sept. 1, 1881, a. 47 yrs. and 8 mos. But where he died we are not clearly informed. His dr. Ella died in

Kansas, which may indicate that he and his family emigrated to Kansas sometime before 1872. Nothing concerning his widow.

LORA MAY BURNHAM[9], H. C. Burnham and Lucy M. Ballou[8], David William[7], Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. in Milford Centre, O., Oct. 11, 1860; m. *Alonzo Sharp*, son of Aylet and —— (Warner) Sharp, b. in 1862; cer. Feb. 17, 1883, by James D. Herd, Esq. Issue.—

7371—1. Ethel May Sharp[10], b. Apl. 18, 1884.

DON HARVEY BURNHAM[9], H. C. Burnham and Lucy M. Ballou[8], David William[7], Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. April 13, 1862; m. *Deborah R. Crowdes*, dr. of William and Margaret Crowdes, b. in Union Co., O., Jan. 29, 1861; cer. Nov. 25, 1882, by J. D. Herd, Esq. No issue reported.

[3322.] AMEY ANN BALLOU[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Boston, Mass., June 12, 1810; m. *Elijah Witter*, son of Elijah and Eunice (Barden) Witter, b. in Gorham, Ontario Co., N. Y., Mar. 27, 1807; cer. in Union Co., O., Mar. 4, 1830, by Elder Bradford. Issue, all b. in Madison Co., O., except the youngest.—

7372— 1. Lucy Ann Witter, b. Feb. 24, 1831; m. Thomas Lucas, Apl. 3, 1851.
7373— 2. Elijah Martin Witter, b. Nov. 7, '32; res. u. m. Madison Co., O.
7374— 3. Eunice Betsey Witter, b. Oct. 21, '34; m. George Harris Jan. 21, 1854.
7375— 4. Henry Harrison Witter, b. Dec. 31, '36; m. Sarah Reed Mar. 4, 1862.
7376— 5. Albert Barden Witter, b. Feb. 4, '40; m. Susan Bland Feb. 2, 1867.
7377— 6. Alfred Amos Witter, b. Mar. 22, '43; m. Almira Sanderson.
7378— 7. David William Witter, b. Apl. 22, '45; d. Apl. 2, 1848.
7379— 8. Julius Marion Witter, b. Dec. 10, '48; d. Mar. 31, 1856.
7380— 9. Maria Louisa Witter, b. Mar. 5, '51; m. Ira Kimball 1872.
7381—10. Ezra Edgar Witter, b. Feb. 18, '55; m. Sarah E. Wolfe.

Mrs. Amey Ann[7] and husband deserve a more specific memorial than our space allows. Their son Ezra Edgar[8] took great pains to furnish us a biographical sketch replete with interesting events and incidents of their life career, inspired by the most reverent filial affection, and expressing his desire for his children's sake, that we should insert as much of it as convenience would permit. The unexpected amount and pressure of our incoming matter obliges us greatly to abridge his communication. But we will give a respectful synopsis. Mrs. Amey Ann was remarkable, from childhood down to old age, for intelligence, energy, decision and

firmness of purpose. She had strong cravings for educational privileges, but was restricted to few. Of these she made the most, and supplemented them by persistent self-discipline. She was brought up from early girlhood an Ohio pioneer toiler, and was thoroughly trained to all the hard work and stringent economies of a new settler. There was nothing indoors or out that she could not execute with dispatch and turn to good account. Thus she became the most practically competent of daughters, wives, mothers and neighbors—able as well as willing to serve and bless all. And she had abundant opportunities all her life long. As a wife, she became the mistress of several successive large farms, and the mother of 10 chn., with cares thickening around her at every stage of her experience. So she earned and received the love, confidence and veneration of all around her. She held a high moral and social tone from early days onward, and at length became profoundly religious, united with the Regular Baptist Church, and came down an exemplary Christian to a happy death bed. She d. on the family homestead in Milford Centre, O., Mar. 27, 1883, a. 72 yrs. 9 mos. and 17 ds. And funeral blessings clustered richly around her burial. Her husband was worthy of her. He had a good family ancestry behind him, and was intelligent, enterprising and upright—owned successively three large farms—the first two in Madison Co., O., and the third in Milford Centre, Union Co.—the last being the one on which Martin Ballou, his father-in-law, lived and died. He too, we believe, was a pious and exemplary Baptist. He d. Feb. 8, 1886, a. 78 yrs. 10 mos. and 11 ds.

LUCY ANN WITTER[8], Elijah Witter and Amey Ann Ballou[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Feb. 24, 1831; m. *Thomas Lucas*, son of John and Eliza Lucas, b. in Harrisburg, Pa., 1827; cer. Apl. 3, 1851. Issue.—

7382—1. Amey Lucas[9], b. Mar. 28, 1852; m. John M. Owen.
7383—2. Lucy Lucas[9], b. Sept. 11, '53; m. William Owen.

Their home was in Madison Co., O. Thomas Lucas died there Apl. 12, 1853. Mrs. Lucy Ann[7] m. 2d *Aman Stanton* of said county, b. in 1824; cer. Sept. 16, 1865. Issue.—

7384—3. Eunice Maria Stanton[9], b. May 8, 1868.

There were also two sons by this marriage, who died without names in early infancy. Mr. Stanton was a soldier in the Union

army, Co. A, 43d Regt. O. Vol. Inft., from Feb. 2, 1864, to July 3, 1865.

AMEY LUCAS[9], b. as above; m. *John M. Owen* Apl. 27, 1871, and had.—

7385—1. Charles Owen[10], b. Oct. 3, 1873.
7386—2. Raymond Owen[10], b. Nov. 14, '76.

All of Madison Co., O.

LUCY LUCAS[9], b. as above; m. *William Owen* in 1873, and had.—

7387—1. Harry Owen[10], b. Dec. 27, 1875.
7388—2. Alta Owen[10], b. Nov. 27, '77.

Understood to be of said Madison Co., O.

EUNICE BETSEY WITTER[8], Elijah Witter and Amey Ann Ballou[7], Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. Oct. 21, 1834; m. *George Harris*, son of Ananias and Catherine Harris, b. in Madison Co., O., Mar. 7, 1831; cer. Jan. 21, 1854. Issue, living.—

7389—1. Amey Catherine Harris[9], b. Aug. 19, 1857; m. Eli Gabriel.
7390—2. Amanda Maria Harris[9], b. May 14, '59; d. Nov. 7, 1860.

Understood to be of Madison Co., O. George Harris died Dec. 31, 1864. Mrs. Eunice Betsey[8] m. 2d *William Moore* of N. J.; who died childless Nov. 28, 1882.

AMEY CATHERINE HARRIS[9], b. as above; m. *Eli Gabriel*, son of James and Rebecca Gabriel, b. Sept. 20, 1856; cer. June 20, 1876. Issue.—

7391—1. Ethlyn Gabriel[10] } twins, b. Apl. 7, 1880; d. Apl. 13, 1880.
7392—2. Bessie Gabriel[10] } twins, b. " " " 1887. scalded to death Aug. 7,
7393—3. Harlan Gabriel[10], b. Feb. 6, '85.

REV. HENRY HARRISON WITTER[8], Elijah Witter and Amey Ann Ballou[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Madison Co., O., Dec. 31, 1836; m. *Sarah Reed*, dr. of Wilson and Mary Reed, b. Apl. 15, 1842; cer. in Milford Centre, O., Mar. 4, 1862. Issue.—

7394—1. Otis Lincoln Witter[9], b. Feb. 11, 1863; m. Lowe Davis Aug. 25, 1884.
7395—2. Minnie Witter[9], b. June 14, '64; m. Frank A. Christie Nov. 23, 1885.
7396—3. Elijah Witter[9], b. Jan. 25, '69; d. June 19, 1880.
7397—4. D. Grace Witter[9], b. Mar. 6, '78.

Rev. Henry Harrison Witter[8] has been a devoted and respected

Baptist minister for many years. His last reported residence was in Jamestown, Green County, O. His family share his rank. No grandchildren mentioned.

ALBERT BARDEN WITTER[8], Elijah Witter and Amey Ann Ballou[7], Martin[6], David[4], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Madison Co., O., Feb. 4, 1840; m. *Susan Bland*, dr. of Saul and Abigail Bland, b. Mar. 4, 1842; cer. Feb. 2, 1867. Issue, b. in or near Milford Centre, O.—

7398—1. Effie Myrtle Witter[9], b. Dec. 30, 1867.
7399—2. Jessie Van Witter[9], b. Apl. 14, '69.
7400—3. John Durelle Witter[9], b. Apl. 16, '76.
7401—4. Lulu Louisa Witter[9], b. Oct. 18, '78.

Of the substantial farmer class, in good social standing. Home in or near Milford Centre, O.

ALFRED AMOS WITTER[8], M. D., Elijah Witter and Amey Ann Ballou[7], Martin[6], David[4], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Mar. 22, 1843; m. *Almira Jane Sanderson* of East St. Louis, Mo.; cer. Jan. 5, 1868. Issue, b. in or near Milford Centre, O.—

7402—1. Elijah Witter[9], b. Feb. 22, 1869.
7403—2. Anna Viola Witter[9], b. July 17, '74.
7404—3. Maggie May Witter[9], b. May 18, '77.

Alfred Amos[8] is understood to have been a reputable physician in Milford Centre, O. He died there, of spinal disease, contracted in the Union army, June 2, 1882, aged 39 yrs. 2 mos. and 10 days. His surviving family have their home in said Milford Centre.

MARIA LOUISA WITTER[8], Elijah Witter and Amey Ann Ballou[7], Martin[6], David[4], &c.; b. in Madison Co., O., Mar. 5, 1851; m. *Ira C. Kimball*, son of Hiram and Catherine (Colver) Kimball; cer. Nov. 19, 1870. Issue, b. in Eldorado, Kansas.—

7405—1. Pearl Kimball[9], b. Mar. 1872.

Mrs. Maria Louisa[8] died in Eldorado, Butler Co., Kansas, Aug. 11, 1872, a. 21 yrs. and 6 ds. Her husband and child are reported to reside still in the aforesaid locality.

EZRA EDGAR WITTER[8], Elijah Witter and Amey Ann Ballou[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Milford Centre, O., Feb. 18, 1855; m. *Sarah Elizabeth Wolfe;* cer. May 10, 1880. Issue.—

7406—1. Leona Witter[9], b. Feb. 19, 1881.
7407—2. Alva Witter[9], b. Apl. 4, '82.
7408—3. Chester Warren Eddison Witter[9], b. Mar. 4, '84.

Ezra Edgar[8] was born, raised, and now lives on the old homestead of his grandfather, Martin Ballou[6]. He is a devoted and exemplary Baptist.

[3323.] HENRY WHITMAN BALLOU[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Pawtucket, R. I., Oct. 22, 1812; m. *Caroline Abigail Davis*, dr. of Jeremiah and Gedidah (Tilton) Davis of Saratoga, N. Y., b. in Batavia, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1814; cer. Dec. 8, 1836. Issue, b. in Woodstock, Champaign Co., O.

7409—1. Amy Ann, b. Aug. 27, 1839; m. David I. Epps Sept. 16, 1858.
7410—2. Lydia Irene, b. Sept. 27, '41; m. Cyrus Fairchild Dec. 9, 1858.
7411—3. Betsey Ellen, b. June 29, '43; m. Samuel McAdow Jan. 17, 1875.
7412—4. John Davis, b. Apl. 15, '45; d. u. m. Mar. 16, 1885.
7413—5. Martin, b. Aug. 22, '48; d. Feb. 11, 1849.
7414—6. Caroline Gedidah, b. Jan. 9, '51; m. Mark A. Soule Mar. 12, 1867.

Henry Whitman[7] was an executive, reputable farmer, and with his family in good social standing. He died on his homestead near Woodstock, O., Aug. 11, 1852, aged 39 yrs. 9 mos. and 19 ds. Nothing communicated concerning his widow.

AMEY ANN BALLOU[8], Henry Whitman[7], Martin[6], &c.; b. as above; m. *David I. Epps*, son of William and Laura (Hutchinson) Epps of North Lewisburg, O.; cer. Sept. 16, 1858. Issue.—

7415—1. Don Floyd Epps[9], b. Mar. 2, 1860; m. Jennie Shults July 4, 1884; 1 child.
7416—2. Charles Martin Epps[9], b. Apl. 4, '63; d. Oct. 1874.
7417—3. Nina Myrtle Epps[9], b. June 20, '65.
7418—4. Guy Ballou Epps[9], b. Feb. 18, '67; d. Apl. 5, 1871.
7419—5. Stella Laura Epps[9], b. Mar. 16, '70.
7420—6. Abigail Caroline Epps[9], b. Dec. 29, '74.
7421—7. Lydia May Epps[9], b. Dec. 14, '78.

Mrs. Amey Ann[8] died Jan. 3, 1879, aged 39 yrs. 4 mos. and 7 ds.

LYDIA IRENE BALLOU[8], Henry Whitman[7], Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. in Woodstock, O., Sept. 27, 1841; m. *Cyrus Fairchild*, son of Deranzel and Lucina (Franklin) Fairchild, Woodstock, O.; cer. Dec. 9, 1858. Issue, surviving.—

7422—1. Louis Martin Fairchild[9], b. Metamora, Ill., June 12, 1862.

In 1885, Mr. Fairchild was surveyor and land agent in Nebraska.

BETSEY ELLEN BALLOU[8], Henry Whitman[7], Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. in Woodstock, O., June 29, 1843; m. *Samuel McAdow*, son of Highland and Catherine (Hyde) McAdow, b. in West Chester, Tuscarawas Co., O., May 5, 1828; cer. Jan. 17, 1875. Issue.—

7423—1. Katie Caroline McAdow[9], b. Apl. 10, 1877.

Mr. McAdow served his country three years, from Sept. 11, 1861, as Sergeant in Co. H, 18th Regt. O. Vol. Inft. He is a merchant in Woodstock, O., and his wife manager of a milliner's store there.

JOHN DAVIS BALLOU[8], Henry Whitman[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woodstock, O., Apl. 15, 1845; enlisted in the 12th Regt. O. Vol. Cavalry, Oct. 2, 1861, and served till the close of the war. He died unmarried at Blue Springs, Neb., Mar. 16, 1885, aged 39 yrs. 11 mos. and 1 day.

CAROLINE GEDIDAH BALLOU[8], Henry Whitman[7], Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. in Woodstock, O., Jan. 9, 1851; m. *Mark A. Soule*, son of Rev. Abraham and Thankful (Allen) Soule, Adrian, Mich.; cer. Mar. 12, 1867. Issue.—

7424—1. Perry Ballou Soule[9], b. Oct. 12, 1869; d. June, 1870.

Mrs. Caroline died Apl. 10, 1870, aged 19 yrs. 3 mos. and 1 day. Her husband d. Oct. 1870. Parents and child all d. in Michigan.

[3324.] ALFRED LYON BALLOU[7], Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. at Columbus, O., Feb. 13, 1815; died there 1819.

[3325.] JOHN ADAMS BALLOU[7], Martin[6], &c.; died an infant.

[3326.] HORACE GOULD BALLOU[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Union Co., O., Sept. 22, 1819; m. *Mary Reynolds Witter*, dr. of David and Arminda Witter, b. 1820; cer. Dec. 1, 1842. Issue.—

7425—1. Arminda Elizabeth, b. ——, 1844; m. Wallace Ellsworth.
7426—2. Anna May, b. Dec. 5, '46; m. Philo Allen Marsh.
7427—3. Horace Martin, b. ——, '48; m. Anna Sowers.
7428—4. Amey Fidelia, b. May 13, '50; d. May 8, 1863.
7429—5. Lawrence Cole, b. ——; d. in infancy.
7430—6. Florence, b. ——; d. in infancy.

The eldest 4 of these children were b. in New Carlisle, O., and the youngest two in Mt. Pulaski, Logan Co., Ill. Horace G. Ballou[7] joined a church of the Christian connection, and was an or-

dained minister therein at New Carlisle, O., for several years. He then read law with Hon. B. P. Cole, and entered the legal profession by regular admission to the bar in 1850. He settled in Mt. Pulaski, Logan Co., Ill., and practiced law till his death. He died July 23, 1855, aged 35 yrs. 10 mos. and 1 day. His widow died in Texas, O., Dec. 1865.

ARMINDA ELIZABETH BALLOU[8], Horace G.,[7] Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in New Carlisle, O., 1844; m. *Wallace Ellsworth*, son of Jacob and Sarah (Runyan) Ellsworth, b. May 26, 1840; cer. Nov. 17, 1862. Issue.—

7431—1. Janey Ellsworth[9], b. Sept. 3, 1863; d. Feb. 1866.
7432—2. Glenn Ellsworth[9], b. Feb. 23, '65; d. Covington, Ky., May 28, 1885.
7433—3. Lucy Ann Ellsworth[9], b. Sept. 15, '66.
7434—4. Wallace Ellsworth, Jr.,[9] b. Apl. 9, '69.

Wallace Ellsworth enlisted, Aug. 31, 1862, in the 95th Regt. Ohio Vol. Infty., went to the front, was captured by the Confederates in 1864, confined in the horrible Andersonville Prison till Mar. 1865, and finally brought home, the wreck of his former self, to drag out a fatally impaired life. The family home is not indicated. Mrs. Arminda[8] d. in July, 1876, a. 32 yrs.

ANNA MAY BALLOU[8], Horace G.,[7] Martin[6], David[5], &c.; b. in New Carlisle, O., Dec. 5, 1846; m. *Philo Allen Marsh* of Woodstock, O., b. Nov. 6, 1842; cer. Dec. 8, 1866, by Rev. F. F. Lewis. Issue.—

7435—1. Harry Allen Marsh[9], b. Milford Centre, O., June 14, 1868; d. Jan. 13, 1871.
7436—2. Minnie Marsh[9], b. Peoria, Ill., Mar. 2, '73.
7437—3. Horace Gould Marsh[9], b. Peoria, Ill., Dec. 29, '75; d. Sept. 9, 1879.
7438—4. Grace Marsh[9], b. Peoria, Ill., Aug. 7, '80; d. Oct. 22, 1883.

Family home Peoria, Ill. Occupation railroad business.

HORACE MARTIN BALLOU[8], Horace G.,[7] Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New Carlisle, O., 1848; m. *Annie Sowers* in 1873. They had.—

7439—1. Amos Percy[9], b. Dec. —, 1874.
7440—2. Edgar[9], b. Aug. —, '76.
7441—3. Mary Sowers[9], b. ——, '78.
7442—4. Lawrence[9], b. ——, '80.
7443—5. Charlotte[9], b. ——, '82; d. Mar. 1883.

Family home at Bradford Junction, O. Occupation, telegraphing. He d. there June, 1883, a. about 35 yrs. No more told.

[3327.] CLARISSA LOUISA BALLOU[7], Martin[6], David[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Milford Centre, O., Aug. 14, 1823; d. there June 6, 1839, a. 15 yrs. 9 mos. and 22 ds.

Next in order come the chn. and descendants of Amey Ballou[6] dr. of David[5], who m. John W. Adams of Medfield, Mass. See [1100.] She had 7 chn. We strove hard to trace those chn. and obtain their respective family records. But our pains and expense brought us only a few fragments of information relating to one or two of them. One of these was John Jay Adams, since an enterprising merchant of New York City, b. in Medfield, Mass., May 31, 1812, but some years ago deceased. We found him to have been twice married, to have had at least 3 chn., and to have left his 2d wife a widow. All our inquiries elicited only poor results. We have therefore concluded to leave the whole 7 chn. of Amey (Ballou) Adams without further notice. See Nos. [3328] to [3334] inclusive overleaped.

[3335.] CHARLES HAWKINS[7], Rufus Hawkins and Anna Ballou[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 23, 1812; m. *Mary Boyden*, dr. of Jason and Hannah (Mann) Boyden, b. in Walpole, Mass., May 10, 1811; cer. in said Walpole Apl. 16, 1834, by Rev. B. F. Storer. Issue.—

7444—1. Jason William Hawkins, b. Dec. 6, 1836; d. Feb. 1, 1837.
7445—2. Louisa Boyden Hawkins, b. Feb. 22, '38; m. Rev. F. C. Newell.
7446—3. Maria Dixon Hawkins, b. Dec. 31, 40; m. James W. Risk.

Charles Hawkins and wife were highly respected people among the commoners of their general neighborhood. He was a mechanic in early manhood, but in 1853 settled on the homestead of his father, and spent his subsequent days as a farmer. He was honored by his fellow citizens with various town offices, and in the Methodist church, of which he and his wife were exemplary members, he was Treasurer, Sunday School Supt., &c., for 17 yrs. They brought up their chn. "in the nurture and admonition of the Lord," left them a blessed memory, and departed this life in well grounded assurance of a better one in the immortal realm. He d. Apl. 15, 1879, a. 66 yrs. 4 mos. and 22 ds. Mrs. Mary d. Dec. 10, 1884, a. 73 yrs. and 7 mos.

LOUISA BOYDEN HAWKINS[8], Charles Hawkins[7], Rufus Hawkins and Anna Ballou[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 22, 1838; m. *Rev. Frederic Charles Newell*, of the Methodist Episcopal Ministry, son of Charles D.

and Mariett (Walker) Newell, b. in Ellington, Ct., Aug. 21, 1836; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 5, 1871, by Rev. Edwin D. Hall. No children.

We found this Methodist lady to be a prompt, willing and intelligent correspondent, helpful to furnish us the desired data concerning herself, parents and relatives, and a patron of our work. Before marriage she was an approved public school teacher for several years, and her communications show that she is a sensible, well cultured woman. She is therefore duly qualified, intellectually as well as religiously and socially, to honor her position. Rev. Mr. Newell is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal New England Southern Conference. He has reputably discharged his official duties under six or eight successive appointments of the customary parochial duration, and in 1886 had his family home in Mapleville, R. I.

MARIA DIXON HAWKINS[8], Charles Hawkins[7], Rufus Hawkins and Anna Ballou[6], David[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 31, 1840; m. *James William Risk;* cer. Jan. 5, 1871. Issue.—

7447—1. Esther Louisa Risk[9], b. Mar. 18, 1873.

Family home in (Sheldonville), Wrentham, Mass. There Mrs. Maria Dixon (Hawkins) Risk d., deeply lamented, Feb. 26, 1882, a. 41 yrs. 1 mo. and 26 ds.

[3336.] RUFUS MARTIN HAWKINS[7], Rufus Hawkins and Anna Ballou[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 28, 1817; m. *Nancy Ann Baker*, b. Sept. 2, 1833; cer. Dec. 26, 1850; settled in Lafayette, Madison Co., O. Issue, b. there.—

7448—1. Elsie Anna Hawkins, b. Feb. 17, 1851; m. Solomon R. Turner June 9, 1886.
7449—2. William Henry Hawkins, b. Sept. 27, '52.
7450—3. Twin brother to Wm. Henry, b. Sept. 27, '52; d. Nov. 11, 1852.
7451—4. Elizabeth Esther Hawkins, b. Feb. 6, '54; d. u. m. Jan. 24, 1885.
7452—5. Amey Maria Hawkins, b. Jan. 11, '56; m. George B. Morrison.
7453—6. Edward Wesley Hawkins, b. July 28, '63.

Respectable people of the agricultural class. Rufus Martin Hawkins[7] died on his homestead in Lafayette, O., Feb. 9, 1885, aged 67 yrs. 6 mos. and 11 ds. His widow is understood to be surviving on the family homestead.

AMEY MARIA HAWKINS[8], Rufus M. Hawkins[7], Rufus Hawkins and Anna Ballou[6], David[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. as above; m. *George William*

Morrison, son of John and Angeline Morrison, b. in DeWitt Co., Ill., Nov. 16, 1857; cer. in Lafayette, O., May 25, 1877; settled in Kenney, Ill. Issue.—

7454—1. Edna May Morrison[9], b. Oct. 10, 1882.
7455—2. Harry Wenford Morrison[9], b. Feb. 28, '85.

[3337.] LUCY ANN ESTHER HAWKINS[7], Rufus Hawkins and Anna Ballou[6], David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 8, 1826; m. *Horace Lyman Cook*[6] (Horace[5], Dea. Abner[4], Eld. Josiah[3], Nicholas[2], Walter[1]), b. in West Wrentham, Mass., Aug. 26, 1816; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 23, 1845, by Rev. Michael M. Preston. Issue, b. in said West Wrentham.—

7456—1. Eldora Lucretia Cook, b. Dec. 7, 1845; d. Aug. 1, 1847.
7457—2. Frederic Horace Cook, b. Dec. 15, '48; d. Jan. 23, 1869.
7458—3. Everard Rufus Cook, b. Mar. 6, '54; m. Nellie Burt Coombs.

Enterprising, thrifty and respected farmers, of substantial worth and social standing. Mrs. Lucy Ann Esther[7] takes a lively, helpful and patronizing interest in our Genealogy.

EVERARD RUFUS COOK[8], b. as above; m. *Nellie Burt Coombs*, b. Dec. 12, 1859; cer. Oct. 28, 1885. Issue.—

7459—1. Ethel Gertrude Cook[9], b. W. Wrentham, Mass., July 31, 1886.

[3339.] WILLIAM ALBERT BALLOU[7], William B.,[6] David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York city, 1814; m. *Mercy G. Crawford*, dr. of George Crawford; cer. 1834. Issue.—

7460—1. Eliza, b. 1835; d. in infancy.
7461—2. Louisa, b. '37; m. Eugene De Berri 1855; 1 son.
7462—3. William Albert, Jr., b. '39; living.
7463—4. Charles G., b. '41; d. in infancy.
7464—5. Henry Clay, b. '43; living.
7465—6. Edward, b. '55; living.

William Albert Ballou[7] and family were last heard from as resident in Brooklyn, N. Y. Their full record was earnestly sought for and proper appeal made for the same, but without response. It ought to have been otherwise, but unfortunately we were left with nothing to offer but the above imperfect exhibit.

[3340.] ANN AURORA BALLOU[7], William B.,[6] David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York city, Mar. 13, 1820; never m.; a highly educated, intelligent and enterprising lady, proprietor and principal of a select seminary for young ladies in

New York city, successfully sustained through a long series of years, down to the present time. She has been a cordial and helpful correspondent in the prosecution of this work, and is anxiously hoping for its completion.

[3341.] AMEY ADAMS BALLOU[7], William B.,[6] David[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in the city of New York, Mar. 31, 1822; never m.; the worthy compeer, co-proprietor and coadjutor of her sister Ann Aurora in managing the forementioned seminary for young ladies.

[3344.] JOHN SEGAR BALLOU[7], William B.,[6] David[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York city, Dec. 28, 1828; was living unmarried in said city Jan. 1886. Occupation, characteristics and circumstances uncommunicated.

[3358.] LYDIA BALLOU[7], Leonard[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 22, 1823; m. *John B. Young*, son of Hon. Ebenezer Young, b. in Killingly, Ct., Jan. 1, 1815; cer. June 6, 1842. No issue. Mr. Young was a merchant of New York city in the firm of Tiffany & Young, now Tiffany & Co. He died in Norwich, Ct., Sept. 11, 1859, aged 44 yrs. 3 mos. and 10 ds. Mrs. Lydia has since remained in worthy widowhood, understood to have her home in Norwich, Ct.

[3359.] AMELIA BALLOU[7], Leonard[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Killingly, Ct., June 27, 1828; m. *Albert H. Almy*, son of Humphrey Almy, b. in Brooklyn, Ct., Aug. 3, 1820; cer. in Norwich, Ct., Oct. 4, 1847, by Revan Bond, D. D. Issue, b. in said Norwich.—

7466—1. Frank Ballou Almy, b. Aug. 23, 1848; d. Sept. 9, 1850.
7467—2. Leonard Ballou Almy, b. July 17, '51; m. Caroline S. Webb.
7468—3. Ann Eliza Almy, b. Oct. 9, '54; d. Oct. 12, 1856.
7469—4. John Burnett Almy, b. Sept 23, '57; d. Feb. 2, 1858.

Belong to the manufacturing, mercantile and financial class. Family residence in Norwich, Ct. Mrs. Amelia d. quite suddenly July 1, 1887, aged 59 yrs. and 4 ds. She was greatly loved and lamented. Her death was noticed in justly eulogistic terms in one of the Norwich, Ct., journals as follows.—

"THE DEATH OF MRS. A. H. ALMY.—In the death of Mrs. Amelia Almy, wife of Mr. A. H. Almy, which took place yesterday at 1 o'clock, there falls upon a wide circle of friends a sense of personal bereavement and loss which is irreparable, if not inconsol-

able. Taken away in the fulness of life and in the full maturity of what has been to those who knew her a superb, albeit an ideal womanhood, she leaves a place in the social life of the city and in the hearts of her friends which cannot be filled. The daughter of the late Leonard Ballou, she came by inheritance into a heritage of rare advantage and refining influences, which assured to her culture of a high order; and yet these alone were insufficient to account for the rare and rounded completeness of her character, for the gracious and winning courtesy of her manners, which won and charmed all who came in her presence, or for the wealth of womanly virtues which would give her eminence among the best and truest of her sex. Those who knew her well, her zest for and interest in life, her unfailing good cheer, her facile ease and grace of conversation, her love for and exact knowledge of art, and the rare charm of her generous hospitality, will bear testimony to the difficulty of speaking of her except in seeming terms of extravagance. She was a Christian, a faithful and valued member of Park church on which falls a sense of sore bereavement in her death."

LEONARD BALLOU ALMY[8], M. D., Albert H. Almy and Amelia Ballou[7], Leonard[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Norwich, Ct., July 17, 1851; m. *Caroline S. Webb*, dr. of Julius Webb; cer. in Christ church in said Norwich, Jan. 21, 1876. Issue.

7470—1. Lydia Ballou Almy[9], b. Nov. 5, 1881.

Leonard Ballou Almy graduated from Yale College in 1873, and from Bellevue Medical College, New York, Mar. 1876, studied one year in Europe, and commenced the practice of his profession in Norwich, Ct., July, 1887, where with merited success he has since continued.

[3360.] ADDISON BALLOU[7], Thurston[6], Noah[5], &c., d. in infancy.

[3361.] DARWIN THURSTON BALLOU[7], Thurston[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 5, 1827; m. 1st *Adeline Metcalf*, dr. of Preston and Lucretia (Hill) Metcalf, Franklin, Mass.; cer. in West Medway, Mass., Oct. 23, 1849, by Rev. Chase Messinger. Issue.—

7471—1. Adeliza, b. Aug. 3, 1850; d. Aug. 23, 1850.

Mrs. Adeline (Metcalf) Ballou d. Sept. 11, 1850. The husband m. 2d *Nancy Allen* of Holliston, Mass., dr. of Samuel and Polly (Osman) Allen; cer. Nov. 1852. Issue.—

7472—2. Adeline, b. in Franklin, Mass., Aug. 1856; d. May, 1863.
7473—3. Eddie, b. " " Oct. '58; d. June, 1863.
7474—4. Nellie Louise, b. Mar. 15, '60.

Boot manufacturer. Family home in Holliston, Mass.

[3362.] JULIA ELLEN BALLOU⁷, the next born of Thurston⁶, died in Franklin, Mass., u. m. Nov. 5, 1857, a. 27 yrs. 11 mos. and 20 ds.

[3363.] GEORGE WASHINGTON BALLOU⁷, Thurston⁶, Noah⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 15, 1831; m. *Eliza Daniels*, dr. of Willard and Elizabeth (Grant) Daniels, West Medway, Mass.; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 27, 1854, by Rev. R. Crandall. Issue.—

7475—1. Jessie Caroline, b. Franklin, Mass., Aug. 15, 1856.
7476—2. Katie Louise, b. " " Apl. 18, '58.
7477—3. Willard Daniels, b. Newfield, Me., May 20, '58; adopted son.
7478—4. Sarah Lizzie, b. W. Medway, Mass., May 26, '63.

George W. Ballou⁷ enlisted in Co. B, 42d Regt. Mass. Vols., Aug. 1862, and served 1 year as Orderly Sergeant. He was stationed at Lake Ponchartrain, near New Orleans, with Gen. Banks, and was severely wounded in the engagement at Brashear City, June 10, 1863. He enlisted for a second term in 1864, and served as 1st Lieut. in the same Regt. He was stationed at Alexandria, Va., and detailed for Provost duty during this term of service. His present family home not indicated; probably in Medway or Franklin, Mass.

[3364.] ABBY ANNA BALLOU⁷, Thurston⁶, Noah⁵, &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 17, 1833; m. *Charles Hill Carpenter*, son of Isaac and Sarah (Hodgdon) Carpenter, Westfield, Mass.; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., June 30, 1853, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

7479—1. Ella Hortense Carpenter, b. Mar. 31, 1855.
7480—2. Freddie Albert Carpenter, b. Sept. 25, '58.

Family home in Franklin, Mass.

[3365.] SUSAN HORTENSE BALLOU⁷, Thurston⁶, Noah⁵, Noah⁴, &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 17, 1836; m. *George Riley Marden* of Freetown, Me.; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., June 4, 1856, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

7481—1. Ernest Ballou Marden, b. Franklin, Mass., June 22, 1857.

Mr. Marden d. in Franklin, Mass., Nov. 23, 1867. No more told.

[3366.] ADELMA AUGUSTA BALLOU[7], Thurston[6], Noah[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Franklin, Mass., Aug. 27, 1845. Chose for herself the life of a school teacher; taught her first school in the summer of 1865 at Franklin; attended school in the fall at Ipswich, Mass.; taught again in the winter at Wareham, Mass., and the next summer at Walpole, Mass.; at the opening of Dean Academy, entered it as a student; graduated from that Institution with the First Class in 1868; in Feb. 1869, went to Barre, Vt., as a teacher in Goddard Seminary, then just established; held her position there as Teacher of Latin and Chemistry till Sept. 1872, when she was promoted to the post of Preceptress; which office she continued to fill with credit to herself and the Institution, at our last advices.

[3379.] RUTH MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in the village of Ashton, then in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Jan. 19, 1809; d. Jan. 29, 1809.

[3380.] LOUISA BALLOU MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 11, 1811; m. 1st *William Ballou*[7], son of Willard and Asenath (Gaskell) Ballou; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., May 10, 1858, by Rev. Joseph Blood. No issue. William Ballou[7] d. Aug. 9, 1858. Mrs. Louisa[7] m. 2d *Aaron Fisher* of Cumberland; cer. in Newport, R. I., June 22, 1860, by Rev. Dr. Henry Jackson. No issue. Home in Cumberland, R. I.

[3381.] ALMENA HILL MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 6, 1813; m. *James H. Smith;* cer. at Arnold's Mills in said Cumberland, Dec. 11, 1836. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

7482—1. Lucildia Maria Smith, b. Nov. 17, 1838; m. Adin B. Whipple.
7483—2. Louisa Elizabeth Smith, b. June 5, '40; m. George F. Crocker.
7484—3. Harriet Jane Smith, b. ——, '46; d. 1847.
7485—4. Alwildie Rosalbie Smith, b. Jan. 30, '53; m. John F. Aldrich.

Family home understood to be in Cumberland, R. I. Mrs. Almena Hill (Miller) Smith d. Jan. 6, 1882, a. 68 yrs. 6 mos. and 10 ds.

LUCILDIA MARIA SMITH[8], James H. Smith and Almena Hill Miller[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3],

James[2], Maturin[1]; b. and m. as above, has her family record with her husband, *Adin Ballou Whipple*[7]. See No. [2420].

LOUISA ELIZABETH SMITH[8], James H. Smith and Almena H. Miller[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 5, 1840; m. *George F. Crocker* of So. Attleboro', Mass.; cer. at Central Falls, R. I., Sept. 26, 1869, by Rev. J. H. Lyon. No issue, and nothing further given.

ALWILDIE ROSALBIE SMITH[8], James H. Smith and Almena H. Miller[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 30, 1853; m. *John F. Aldrich* of said Cumberland; cer. in Boston, Mass., Sept. 29, 1877, by Rev. R. M. Meredith. Issue, b. in Cumberland.—

7486—1. John Leroy Aldrich[9], b. Sept. 4, 1878.
7487—2. Rudolph Veranis Aldrich[9], b. Dec. 14, '79.
7488—3. Gilbert Henry Aldrich[9], b. Apl. 17, '81.
7489—4. Almena Alwildie Aldrich[9], b. Sept. 29, '82; d. Jan. 26, 1883.

No further particulars given.

[3382.] LORENZO DOW MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. May 20, 1816; d. u. m. Aug. 16, 1858.

[3383.] LEANDER MILLER, the next b. of Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6]; d. u. m. Mar. 16, 1842.

[3384.] ALMON GREEN MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 15, 1820; no information whatever obtained.

[3385.] CLEMENTINA MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 21, 1822; m. *Albert Collins Jillson*, son of William and Betsey (Cushman) Jillson, b. in Attleboro', Mass., Nov. 6, 1820; cer. in said Cumberland Mar. 27, 1850. Issue, b. in South Attleboro'.—

7490—1. Angeline E. Jillson, b. Oct. 22, 1850; m. John Kelly; 1 child.
7491—2. Oscar A. Jillson, b. July 25, '52.
7492—3. Frank I. Jillson, b. Mar. 16, '54.
7493—4. Mary A. Jillson, b. Nov. 3, '56.
7494—5. Albert H. Jillson, b. Sept. 11, '58.
7495—6. Everett E. Jillson, b. Sept. 19, '60.
7496—7. Helen C. Jillson, b. June 3, '62.

Mr. Jillson's occupation jeweller. Family home So. Attleboro', Mass. He d. there Jan. 12, 1865, a. 44 yrs. 2 mos. and 6 ds.

[3386.] EDWIN BALLOU MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 20, 1884; m. *Lydia Ann Hardy*, dr. of Sumner P. and Mary (Haskell) Hardy, b. in said Cumberland Oct. 18, 1828; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., April 1, 1849, by Rev. Luther D. Hill. Issue.—

7497—1. Henry F. Miller, b. Feb. 12, 1851; d. Sept. 26, 1851.
7498—2. Mary Estelle Miller, b. Aug. 29, '52; m. Francis Sylvester Weeks, Jr.
7499—3. Madora Miller, b. June 5, '54; d. Sept. 2, 1855.
7500—4. Ellen F. Miller, b. June 8, '57; d. Sept. 11, 1858.
7501—5. Ida Eliza Miller, b. Jan. 10, '59; m. Stafford Clinton Clough.
7502—6. Adelaide Louise Miller, b. Apl. 23, '62; m. Clarence C. Andrews Oct. 31, 1883.
7503—7. Edwin Porter Miller, b. Apl. 20, '65.

Occupation not indicated. Family home Woonsocket, R. I.

MARY ESTELLE MILLER[8], b. as above; m. *Francis Sylvester Weeks, Jr.*, of Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 10, 1875. Issue.—

7504—1. Hazel Weeks,[9] b. and d. Mar. 6, 1883.

IDA ELIZA MILLER[8], b. as above; m. *Stafford Clinton Clough* of Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 1, 1877. Issue.—

7505—1. George Edwin Clough[9], b. Nov. 13, 1878; d. Dec. 23, 1878.
7506—2. Arthur Clinton Clough[9], b. Aug. 22, '80.
7507—3. Harold Augustine Clough[9], b. June 28, '82.

[3387.] SOLYMAN MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wrentham, Mass., Sept. 17, 1826; m. *Nancy S. Miller*, dr. of James B. and Sarah (Sweatland) Miller, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 14, 1830; cer. there Feb. 23, 1851, by Rev. J. W. Russell. Issue.—

7508—1. Louis Leander Miller, b. Sept. 14, 1853; d. Apl. 25, 1857.
7509—2. Francis Eugene Miller, b. Dec. 29, '55; m. Ervilla Mowry.
7510—3. James Burrill Miller, b. Dec. 2, '57; m. Edna Louise Cook.
7511—4. Harriet Jane Miller, b. Mar. 3, '60; d. Nov. 14, 1863.
7512—5. Anna Louisa Miller, b. Dec. 26, '65.
7513—6. Edgar Allen Miller, b. Dec. 18, '67.

Solyman Miller's occupation not indicated; probably a farmer. Family home on Diamond Hill Plain, Cumberland, R. I. A cordial encourager of this publication.

FRANCIS EUGENE MILLER[8], Solyman[7]; b. as above; m. *Ervilla Mowry* Jan. 14, 1880. No chn. mentioned.

JAMES BURRILL MILLER[8], Solyman Miller[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b as above; m. *Edna Louisa Cook* Jan. 1, 1878. Issue.—

7514—1. Willis Julian Miller[9], b. Dec. 30, 1879.
7515—2. Hattie Edna Miller[9], b. Feb. 21, '81.
7516—3. Amey Cargill Miller[9], b. Jan. 10, '83.
7517—4. Albertus Derwood Miller[9], b. July 3, '84.

Family home presumed to be Diamond Hill neighborhood, R. I.

[3388.] LEWIS LEPRELETT MILLER[7], Jonathan Miller and Polly Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 29, 1828; m. *Julia A. Vose* of Woonsocket, R. I., dr. of Willin Vose; cer. Apl. 2, 1857. They had one son who d.—name not ascertained. We supposed we had, among our communications, some data relating to Louis L. Miller's family record, but regret not finding any at the making of this entry.

[3389.] OREN ALDRICH BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 22, 1813; m. 1st *Charlotte Walling Angell*, dr. of Dexter and Rachel (Walling) Angell, b. in Providence, R. I., June 10, 1815; cer. there Oct. 19, 1835, by Rev. Dr. Wayland. Issue, b. in Providence and Woonsocket, R. I.—

7518—1. Adelaide Victoria, b. Feb. 8, 1837; m. Joseph Farnum Brown.
7519—2. Dexter Angell, b. Sept. 12, '38; m. Molly Grafton Fitzhugh.
7520—3. Isabel Esther, b. Apl. 26, '40; m. Benjamin Francis Pabodie.
7521—4. Edward Randall, b. Oct. 5, '43; d. Mar. 9, 1844.

Mrs. Charlotte d. in Woonsocket, R. I., July 25, 1844, a. 29 yrs. 1 mo. and 15 ds. Oren A.[7] m. 2d *Sophia Arnold Harrington*, dr. of George and Lydia (Arnold) Harrington, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 24, 1823; cer. in Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 17, 1845, by Rev. William H. Trapswell. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., except Walter F.—

7522—5. Helen Maria, b. Nov. 14, 1846; d. in Woonsocket, Nov. 28, 1846.
7523—6. Henry Herbert, b. Apl. 2, '48; d. " " Sept. 20, 1849.
7524—7. Walter Francis, b. Nov. 30, '56; d. " " Feb. 21, 1875.

Mrs. Sophia d. in La Crosse, Wis., Apl. 2, 1862, a. 38 yrs. 7 mos. and 8 ds. Oren A.[7] m. 3d *Charlotte Hitchcock Miller*, dr. of Edward F. and Louisa (Hitchcock) Miller; b. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 19, 1835; cer. there Feb. 10, 1864, by Rev. Edward B. Hall. Issue.—

7525— 8.	Leonard Everett, b.	Woonsocket,	Nov. 22, 1864; d. Sept. 1, 1865.
7526— 9.	Howard Malcolm, b.	"	June 3, '66.
7527—10.	Florence Sophia, b.	"	Nov. 15, '67.
7528—11.	Clara Louise, b.	"	July 30, '69.

Oren Aldrich Ballou was constitutionally well endowed with physical and mental capabilities. He was prepared for college in the Select Seminary of Rev. Barton Ballou, who was a Classical Preceptor in Cumberland, R. I. He graduated from Brown University in 1832, at the head of his Class—enjoying the highest esteem of his tutors and fellow students. He taught school for a brief period in Woonsocket, and cherished quite a literary taste; but circumstances drew him into business life under his father, who greatly needed his services. In 1842 he became copartner with his father in the manufacture of cotton fabrics, in which he continued till his father's death in 1847. Then he and his younger brother Hosea went on together with the same manufacture till Hosea died in 1852. Then the proprietorship was merged in the "Social Mf'g Co." With this Company he remained in connection to the close of life. His home was in Woonsocket, R. I., till 1866, when he removed to Providence, where he thenceforth dwelt, excepting during the winter months, which he generally spent in Florida, especially in Jacksonville. While in the South he was frequently an interesting correspondent of the newspaper press in his native vicinity, for which he also often wrote on the topics of the day. He seems not to have been much of an aspirant for political honors, yet consented to represent the city of Providence in the State Legislature during the years 1867 and '68. He also served the State as a member of the Board of Commissioners for the erection of a new State Prison from 1875 until his death. He was a very competent judge and counsellor on all manufacturing affairs, and respected accordingly. He is credited with a temperament uniformly bright and cheerful, and with being urbane and companionable. He and his wives won eminent esteem for their talents, culture and excellent character. Their social standing was correspondingly reputable. He d. Feb. 21, 1877, a. 63 yrs. and 6 mos. His estimable widow and three promising chn. latterly for some time resided in Claremont Park, Boston, Mass., where she was endeavoring to insure them a suitable education. But her work was suddenly terminated. She died there June 26, 1886, a. 50 yrs. 9 mos. and 7 ds.

ADELAIDE VICTORIA BALLOU[8], Oren A.,[7] Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Feb. 8,

1837; m. *Joseph Farnum Brown*, son of Richard and Penelope (Farnum) Brown, b. in No. Providence, R. I., May 16, 1835; cer. Sept. 15, 1857, by Rev. William C. Richards. Issue, b. in Providence.—

7529—1. Edith Josephine Brown[9], b. Jan. 14, 1859; d. June 27, 1879.
7530—2. Elma Sophia Brown[9], b. July 29, '61.
7531—3. Richard Farnum Brown[9], b. Feb. 13, '63; d. May 7, 1868.
7532—4. Ethel Farnum Brown[9], b. Jan. 1, '72.
7533—5. Edna Adelaide Brown[9], b. Mar. 7, '75.

Mrs. Adelaide Victoria[8], died in Providence, R. I., Feb. 9, 1880, a. 43 yrs. and 1 day. Joseph F. Brown, d. there Jan. 31, 1886, a. 50 yrs. 8 mos. and 15 ds. Both were worthy of their reputable ancestry.

DEXTER ANGELL BALLOU[8], Oren A.,[7] Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 12, 1838; m. *Molly Grafton Fitzhugh*, dr. of Henry M. and Annie (George) Fitzhugh, b. May 30, 1847; cer. in Bay City, Mich., June 28, 1864, by Rev. A. M. Lewis. Issue, b. in Kawkawlin, Mich.—

7534—1. Annie George[9], b. Sept. 26, 1867.
7535—2. Walling Angell[9], b. Nov. 14, '69.
7536—3. Isabel Adelaide[9], b. Aug. 8, '71.
7537—4. Dexter Fitzhugh[9], b. Jan. 26, '73; d. Feb. 13, 1881.
7538—5. Lucy Tyson[9], b. Jan. 13, '75.

Dexter Angell Ballou[8] was a large dealer in salt and lumber. He d. Oct. 23, 1882, a. 44 yrs. 1 mo. and 11 ds. His widow and surviving chn. res. in Bay City, Mich., 814 No. Farragut St. Ancestral characteristics sustained.

ISABEL ESTHER BALLOU[8], Oren A.,[7] Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Apl. 26, 1840; m. *Benjamin Francis Pabodie*, son of Benjamin G. and Frances H. (Blackman) Pabodie, b. in said Providence Dec. 5, 1837; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 27, 1860, by Rev. B. P. Talbot. Issue.—

7539—1. Stella Frances Pabodie[9], b. Providence, R. I., Nov. 15, 1864; d. Mar. 18, 1878.

Family home in Providence, R. I. Intelligent, enterprising, highly respectable people.

WALTER FRANCIS BALLOU[8], Oren A.,[7] Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 30, 1856; spoken of in the highest terms as a remarkably intelligent,

promising and lovable child and youth. He d. a Freshman in Brown University Feb. 21, 1875, a. 18 yrs. 2 mos. and 21 ds.

The remaining chn., of Oren A. Ballou[7], having d. in infancy, or being yet u. m., require no further notice here.

[3390.] NANCY BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 24, 1815; m. *David Daniels*, son of Adolphus and Alsey (Fowler) Daniels, b. in Mendon, Mass., August 27, 1804; cer. in St. James Episcopal Church (Bernon Village), then Smithfield, now Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 19, 1835, by Rev. George Taft of Pawtucket, R. I. Issue.—

7540—1. Herbert Daniels, b. Branch Village, R. I., Oct. 1, 1836; twice m.
7541—2. Sarah Fowler Daniels, b. Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 24, '38; d. Apl. 1, 1840.
7542—3. Percy Daniels, b. Globe Village, R. I., Sept. 17, '40; m. E. A. Eddy.
7543—4. Francis A. Daniels, b. Globe Village, R. I., July 9, '42; d. Aug. 12, 1877.
7544—5. Esther B. Daniels, b. Globe Village, R. I., Feb. 8, '46; d. Feb. 1, 1870.

Hon. David Daniels was liberally educated, being a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1824. He studied law, practiced more or less in the general vicinity of Woonsocket for several years, and was a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in R. I. during the years 1838 and 1839—thus becoming a distinguished citizen. His wife was a worthy sharer of his dignity. Judge Daniels also embarked somewhat actively and extensively in the manufacture of cotton fabrics, and wielded considerable influence in that department of enterprise. But death overshadowed him in the midst of his fair prospects. Mrs. Nancy, his bosom companion, d. Oct. 9, 1846, a. 31 yrs. 6 mos. and 15 ds. He himself soon followed, May 17, 1847, a. 42 yrs. 8 mos. 20 ds. The affairs of his estate were left in a complicated condition, involving much litigation and perplexity in their settlement, but were successfully adjusted at last by the expert administration of Ira B. Peck, Esq.

HERBERT DANIELS[8], Judge David Daniels and Nancy Ballou[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], &c.; b. in Branch Village, now North Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 1, 1836; m. 1st *Elizabeth La Pierre;* cer. in Boston, Mass., Mar. 16, 1868, by Rev. John T. Sargent. No issue. He m. 2d *Selina (Brewster) Waterson*, 7th in descent from Elder William Brewster of Plymouth Colony fame; cer. in Hampton, Ct., Dec. 5, 1873, by Rev. Geo. J. Tillotson. No issue.

Herbert[8] served his country in the War of the Rebellion, from June 30, 1862, to June 9, 1865. If we mistake not, he was a soldier in Co. E, 7th Regt. R. I. Vol. Infantry. He saw trying service in marches and battles in the Southern and Southwestern States, but escaped with his life. He is now a practical Surveyor, and his home is in Providence, R. I.

GEN. PERCY DANIELS[8], Judge David Daniels and Nancy Ballou[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], &c.; b. in Globe Village in now Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 17, 1840; m. *Eliza A. Eddy*, b. Jan. 16, 1844, a graduate of the State Normal School in Westfield, Mass., and Public School Teacher in Worcester, Mass.; cer. in Leicester, Mass., June 18, 1867. Issue.—

1. Frank Leonard Daniels[9], b. Mar. 20, 1869; d. July 23, 1870.
2. Frederic Percy Daniels[9], b. Jan. 5, '71.
3. Walter Horton Daniels[9], b. Nov. 1, '73.
4. Lizzie Buttrick Daniels[9], b. June 2, '77.
5. Earle Newton Daniels[9], b. Jan. 7, '80.

Gen. Percy[8] was a patriotic, gallant and fortunate hero of the war for the Union. He entered the army as 1st Lieut. Sept. 6, 1862, of Co. E, 7th Regt. R. I., Vol. Infantry, won laurels at every step, rose to be Lieut. Col. of the Regt., faced many martial perils and came out of the war breveted *Col.* for his meritorious conduct. And since the war, in Kansas, he has been commissioned, Mar. 5, 1873, Brigadier Gen. of militia. He has distinguished himself as a civil engineer and business manager in various responsible positions East and West. He is now the owner of a farm in Kansas, and has his family home in or near Crawfordsville, Kansas.

FRANCIS ADOLPHUS DANIELS[8], Judge David Daniels and Nancy Ballou[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Globe Village, now a part of Woonsocket, R. I., July 9, 1842; is simply reported to have graduated from (prob. Brown University) in 1862, and died Aug. 12, 1877, aged 35 yrs. 1 mo. and 3 ds.

ESTHER BALLOU DANIELS[8], youngest child of Judge David and Nancy (Ballou) Daniels[7], b. Feb. 8, 1846; is said to have died u. m. Feb. 1, 1870, aged 23 yrs. 11 mos. and 23 ds.

[3391.] HOSEA BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 19, 1816; m. 1st *Sarah S. Tanner* of Providence, R. I., dr. of Capt. John Tanner; cer. in the autumn of 1841; had one child, who died June 7, 1843;

and Mrs. Sarah herself d. Aug. 11, 1843, a. 31 yrs. The husband m. 2d *Mary Dexter Angell*, dr. of Dexter and Rachel (Walling) Angell, b. in Providence, R. I., May 24, 1823; cer. Aug. 7, 1845. No issue. Mrs. Mary D. died in Oct. 1846. Hosea' m. 3d *Sarah Sprague Vaughan*, also of said Providence, dr. of Wanton and Sarah (Fenner) Vaughan; cer. Apl. 12, 1848. Issue.—

7545—1. Mary Dexter, b. New Orleans, La., Feb. 3, 1849; m. A. H. Roseboom.
7546—2. Ezra Blake, b. Woonsocket, R. I., May 27, '51; m. L. A. Merrick.
7547—3. Harvey, b. " " Nov. 24, '52; d. June, 1853.

Hosea Ballou' is characterized, by an intimate friend who knew him well and administered in the settlement of his estate, thus.—"He was a devoted husband and father, and extremely popular with all who knew him—very charitable and kind to the poor, and generous to a fault. I never expect to see his like again." He was a manufacturer with his brother, Oren A., Woonsocket, R. I., found his health sadly declining, went South, and died in Charleston, S. C., of consumption, as his deceased wives both had, Jan. 1, 1854, a. 37 yrs. 5 mos. and 12 ds. Mrs. Sarah, his widow, still survives, and resides mostly with her married children.

MARY DEXTER BALLOU[8], Hosea[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], &c.; b. in New Orleans, La., Feb. 3, 1849; m. *Abram Hendrick Roseboom* of Cherry Valley, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1876. Issue.—

7548—1. Hendrick Roseboom[9], b. Aug. 7, 1877.
7549—2. Catherine Augusta Roseboom[9], b. Oct. 6, '81.

Family home in Cherry Valley, N. Y.

EZRA BLAKE BALLOU[8], Hosea[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., May 27, 1851; m. *Lizzie Ann Merrick*, dr. of Nathan S. Merrick; cer. Oct. 2, 1877. Issue.—

7550—1. Walter Dexter[9], b. July 6, 1878.
7551—2. Charles Sabin[9], b. Feb. 17, '80; d. June 26, 1880.
7552—3. Harvey Chase[9], b. May 12, '81.
7553—4. Sidney Vaughan[9], b. Aug. 11, '83.
7554—5. Lorine Amanda[9], b. Nov. 20, '86.

Family home in Euclid, Minn.

[3392.] EZRA BLAKE BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 16, 1818; m. *Maria Colson* of Quincy, Florida; cer. prob. about 1847. Issue.—

7555—1. Alline, dr., b. Jan. 23, 1852; m. A. S. McBride.
7556—2. Emily, b. June —, '54; d. at the age of 17 yrs.
7557—3. William Sims, b. Apl. —, '56; u. m. 1886, a R. R. functionary.
7558—4. Dexter Colson, b. Jan. 6, '58; m.; res. Fowlstown, Ga., a planter.

Family home in Quincy, Fla. There Ezra Blake Ballou[7] dwelt, and died Aug. 10, 1859, aged 41 yrs. 4 mos. and 24 ds. And there his surviving wife remained at last advices.

[3393.] FRANCIS DRAKE BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 20, 1820; d. unmarried in Matanzas, Island of Cuba, whither he went in failing health, seeking its improvement, Mar. 23, 1842, aged 22 yrs. and 3 ds.

[3394.] HENRY DEXTER BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 1, 1822; d. Feb. 24, 1842, a. 19 yrs. 10 mos. and 23 ds. We are sadly impressed with the fact that these two last named sons and their mother all died, within ten weeks, of that fell disease, consumption.

[3395.] ELIZABETH BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in that part of now Woonsocket, R. I., then called Globe Village, Smithfield, May 24, 1824; m. *Christopher Theodore Keith*, son of Jonathan and May (Gushee) Keith, b. in Rowe, Mass., Feb. 29, 1812; cer. in New York city, Apl. 23, 1862, by Rev. Dr. Hague. Issue b. in Providence, R. I. Their first born, a pair of twins, son and dr. unnamed, b. Nov. 16, 1863, both soon died.

7559—1. Theodore Ballou Keith } twins, b. Mar. 26, 1865; res. u. m. Wyoming Ter.
7560—2. Lillian Frances Keith } twins, b. Mar. 26, '65; u. m. with parents.
7561—3. Edward D. Keith, b. Nov. 8, '67; u. m. with parents.

The occupation of Mr. Keith is not indicated. Family home in Providence, R. I. Character and social standing eminently reputable. Mrs. Elizabeth (Ballou) Keith inherits the excellent qualities of her parents and progenitors. She is the only survivor of Dexter Ballou's chn. We have found her a willing, intelligent and valuable correspondent—giving us all the information in her power concerning the family records of herself, brothers, sisters and relatives, all which we gratefully appreciate.

[3396.] CYRUS ADIN BALLOU[7], Dexter[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 20, 1828; died unmarried Apl. 9, 1870, aged 42 yrs. 1 mo. and 19 ds.

[3397.] OLIVER FRANKLIN BALLOU[7], Harvey[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 25, 1815; a mason by trade, residing in various localities, mostly in R. I.; died unmarried June 26, 1884, aged 68 yrs. 6 mos. and 1 day.

[3398.] HARRIET AMELIA BALLOU[7], Harvey[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 1, 1818; m. 1st *Ralph Pettit*, b. in West Chester, Pa.; cer. in Stonington, Ct.; no dates or particulars. Issue.—

7562—1. Sarah J. Pettit, no birth-date; res. u. m. Los Angeles, Cal.

Mrs. Harriet Amelia m. 2d *Hon. James Sullivan Cook* of Pascoag, R. I.; cer. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 28, 1856. No issue reported. Family home in said Pascoag.

[3399.] PAINE GOULD BALLOU[7], Harvey[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 6, 1820; m. 1st *Maria Antoinette Reed;* who died childless Feb. 22, 1854. He m. 2d *Chloe Ann Hadlock*, from Vt.; no dates or other particulars given. Issue.—

7563—1. Charles Ballou, no birth-date; res. somewhere in N. H.

Paine G. Ballou resided during his latter years in Northboro', Mass. He was a mason by occupation. He died after a long decline, if we mistake not, in March, 1886, in his 67th year. Concerning his widow and only son, we have no definite information.

[3400.] CYNTHIA ANN JANETTE BALLOU[7], Harvey[6], Oliver[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 6, 1824; never married. She died Mar. 16, 1858, aged 33 yrs. 9 mos. and 10 ds.

[3401.] RUTH ARLETTA BALLOU[7], Harvey[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 18, 1829; m. *Dr. Smith W. Esten;* cer. in Providence, R. I., July 4, 1850, by Rev. S. W. Field. They located in Machias, Me. Issue, b. there.

7564—1. Freddie Esten, b. Apl. 26, 1851; d. in infancy.
7565—2. Mary A. Esten, b. Dec. 2, '54; d. Feb. 28, 1864.
7566—3. Cora Janette Esten, b. Feb. 2, '65; now living in Pascoag, R. I.

Dr. Esten practiced his profession successfully in Machias, Me., and died there June 5, 1873. The subsequent experiences and abode of his widow not reported to us.

[3402.] GEORGE ADAMS BALLOU[7], Harvey[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Na-

thaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 28, 1831; never m. He went to California in 1850, wrote home seldom to his relatives for eight years, and then was not heard from for sixteen years, and supposed dead. But in 1876 he surprised his kindred by a summer's visit. In 1880 he repeated his visit. He has resided in Visalia, Cal., for the past 28 yrs., engaged in manufacturing brick and constructing buildings by contract, being an executive mason.

[3403.] SARAH ANN BALLOU[7], Harvey[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 9, 1834; m. *Joseph W. Grant*, son of Warren S. and Betsey Grant, b. in said Cumberland Aug. 10, 1833; cer. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 13, 1859, by Rev. Dr. Francis Wayland. Issue.—

7567—1. George Lester Grant, b. Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 12, 1860; d. May 3, 1868.
7568—2. Harvey Ballou Grant, b. West Attleboro', Mass., Aug. 5, '64; d. Aug. 6, 1864.
7569—3. Irving Oliver Grant, b. Providence, R. I., Nov. 29, '69.
7570—4. Ruth Isabel Grant, b. " " Sept. 29, '71.

Mrs. Sarah Ann[7] is an intelligent and worthy woman, has promptly given us her family record, together with other useful information concerning her relatives, and shown her interest in this volume by subscribing for 2 copies. Her husband is a manufacturer of jewelry in Providence. He served his country faithfully for the salvation of the Union, as a soldier, from Oct. 13, 1862, to 29th of July, 1863. He belonged to Co. F, 12th Regt. R. I. Vols., and was in the battle of Fredericksburg, Va. He kept a private journal during his campaign, which was deemed so interesting that, by request of his comrades and friends, it was published. Family home in Providence, R. I.

[3406.] ANNIE B. BALLOU[7], Hosea[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Putnam, Ct., Aug. 29, 1830; m. *Edward A. Cutler;* cer. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 16, 1850. Issue, b. in Putnam, Ct.

7571—1. Leonard Cutler, b. not given; d. in infancy.
7572—2. Wilfred Cutler, b. " " " "
7573—3. Ella Cutler, b. " " " "

This record is imperfect in several respects. Great pains were taken to obtain accurate data from Mr. Cutler, the husband and father, resident in Providence, R. I., but without avail. Mrs.

Annie B.,[7] d. in Putnam, Ct., Jan. 15, 1863, a. 32 yrs. 4 mos. and 17 ds.

The other 3 chn. of Hosea Ballou[6] d. young, and their record is not recalled.

[3408.] CELIA ANN BALLOU,[7] George C.,[6] Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 8, 1825; m. *Cyrus Arnold*, (Cyrus, Stephen, Richard, Richard, Thomas, William,) b. Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 11, 1815; cer. in New York City Aug. 30, 1846, by Rev. George Benedict. Issue, b. in said Woonsocket.—

7574—1. George Ballou Arnold, b. July 14, 1847; m. Ellen Maria Walling.
7575—2. Florence Eliza Arnold, b. Nov. 26, '49; m. Geo. Edward Seagrave.
7576—3. Abbie Virginia Arnold, b. Mar. 16, '57; d. Jan. 8, 1862.
7577—4. Lillian Alpha Arnold, b. May 25, '64.

We reckon Mrs. Celia Ann (Ballou) Arnold among our most estimable cousins. She and her husband rank with the honorables of Woonsocket for high intellectual, moral, social and civic qualities. He has represented his fellow citizens creditably in the State Legislature in both Houses, and is an enterprising business man of trusted integrity, Mrs. Celia Ann takes the liveliest interest in our History and Genealogy and has obliged us by unwearied pains to furnish us valuable information concerning the relatives of her lineage. We thank her for many correspondential favors.

GEORGE BALLOU ARNOLD[8], Cyrus Arnold and Celia Ann Ballou[7], George C.,[6] Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., July 14, 1847; m. *Ellen Maria Walling*, dr. of Francis and Maria (Fowler) Walling, b. in Cambridge, Mass., May 24, 1852; cer. in said Cambridge Nov. 7, 1872, by Rev. Alexander McKenzie. Issue.—

7578—1. George Ballou Arnold[9], b. Aug. 26, 1874.
7579—2. Florence Seagrave Arnold[9], b. May 22, '76.
7580—3. Henry Walling Arnold[9], b. Oct. 17, '77.
7581—4. Lawrence Arnold[9], b. Jan. 1, '81.

Family home in Cambridge, Mass.

FLORENCE ELIZA ARNOLD[8], Cyrus Arnold and Celia Ann Ballou[7], George C.,[6] Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 26, 1849; m. *George Edward Seagrave*, son of Edward and Hannah (Fowler) Seagrave, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Sept. 4, 1838; cer. Jan. 26, 1870. Issue, b. in said Woonsocket.—

7582—1. Leonard Seagrave[9], b. June 16, 1874; of bright promise; d. Mar. 14, 1885.
7583—2. Arnold Seagrave[9], b. July 31, '76.

Family home Woonsocket, R. I.

[3409.] OLIVER ALDRICH BALLOU[7], George C.,[6] Oliver[5], &c.; d. in infancy.

[3410.] ABIGAIL COLBURN BALLOU[7], George C.,[6] Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 18, 1828; m. *Charles D. Robinson*, son of Richard and Emily (Cone) Robinson, b. in Marcellus, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1822; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., July 12, 1854, by Rev. B. P. Talbot. Issue.—

7584—1. George Ballou Robinson, b. May 2, 1864; d. in a few hours.

It is enough to say, that Mrs. Abigail C. (Ballou) Robinson sustains a character worthy of her pedigree, and has a husband of corresponding merit. She is a hearty patron of this work, and will welcome it. Family home in Green Bay, Wis. Husband's occupation not given but reputable.

[3411.] ALPHA BARTLETT BALLOU[7], George C.,[6] Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 5, 1830; m. *Peter Hunt Brown*, son of Joseph C. and Sarah I. (Hunt) Brown, b. in Seekonk, Mass., Jan. 14, 1832; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 4, 1854, by Rev. Mr. Talbot. Issue, understood to have been b. in Providence, R. I.—

7585—1. Mary Eliza Brown, b. Sept. 25, 1855.
7586—2. Sarah Ide Brown, b. Dec. 25, '57.
7587—3. Charlotte Bronte Brown, b. May 14, '59.
7588—4. Joseph Carpenter Brown, b. Dec. 17, '62.

In excellent secular, social and moral standing. Mr. Brown has long been the efficient agent of the American Worsted Company of Woonsocket, and is creditably known in manufacturing circles. Mrs. Alpha was a woman of honored character in all the relations of life. She died in Providence, the family home, Oct. 28, 1884, a. 54 yrs. 2 mos. and 23 ds. A Woonsocket paper, announcing her death, said.—"Mrs. Brown was a most estimable woman, whose death will be sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends in Woonsocket and vicinity, as well as in Providence, where she had lived for the past thirty years. She was a member of Grace Episcopal church in that city. Deceased leaves, besides her husband, three daughters and a son."

[3412.] DAVID BALLOU[7], George C.,[6] Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 15, 1833; m. *Emily Stetson*, dr. of Clement and Eliza B. (Richardson) Stetson, b. in Boston, Mass., Nov. 20, 1840; cer. in said Boston May 22, 1862, by Rev. Thomas Worcester. Issue, understood to have been b. in Providence, R. I.—

7589—1. Emily Stetson, b. Feb. 10, 1863; m. Robert Gallup Manton Dec. 3, 1884.
7590—2. Myra Eliza, b. July 14, '64; d. July 14, 1864.
7591—3. George Colburn, b. Aug. 2, '66.
7592—4. Caroline Eliza, b. Jan. 2, '69.
7593—5. Edward Richardson, b. Jan. 25, '71.
7594—6. Frederick David, b. Nov. 5, '72.

Family home in Providence, R. I. Mrs. Emily (Stetson) Ballou d. Aug. 3, 1884, a 43 yrs. 8 mos. and 14 ds. All who know what a good name David[7] inherited from his father, and from what a height of apparent wealth he fell immediately after his father's decease, will deeply sympathize with him and his sisters in the adversities which rolled its dark billows over them. Then came his bereavement of a worthy wife. May the great mercies of the Most High Parent console and sustain him and all who sorrow with him.

[3413.] ABIGAIL BALLOU MOWRY[7], Harris J. Mowry and Sally Ann Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 15, 1823; died May, 1827.

[3414.] HARRIET JENCKS MOWRY[7], Harris J. Mowry and Sally Ann Ballou[6], Oliver[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 20, 1825; m. *Professor James Bushee*, son of Samuel and Rachel Bushee, b. in said Smithfield Oct. 15, 1805; cer. in Providence, R. I., Feb. 1858. Issue, b. in Worcester, Mass.

7595—1. Carrie Howard Bushee, b. Oct. 28, 1858; d. Mar. 31, 1863.
7596—2. Lucy Ann Bushee, b. Jan. 4, '63.

Professor Bushee received a classical education, and has been an eminent Academic Preceptor, first for many years in charge of the Smithfield Union Village Academy, and later as a Professor in the Worcester Oread Institute. We understand him to have retired latterly to restful private life, and to have his family home in North Smithfield, R. I. He is a gentleman highly respected for his intellectual, moral and social qualities. Mrs. Bushee is not less so in her sphere. She has a history behind her full of precious memories. Her good mother died while she was a tender

infant. She was adopted at the age of four and a half years by her venerable grandfather, Oliver Ballou⁴, and grew up to womanhood in the closest and happiest intimacy with him; and they were only separated by his death. He had been some time bereft of his wife, and had no child or grandchild for help and companionship but her. As he gradually became infirm and feeble, it was her privilege to minister to his wants, by day and by night; devotedly till he departed to the higher life. They were mutually affectionate, and never an unkind word passed between them. As a final token of his regard, he left her twenty shares of bank stock, which she has taken good care to preserve as a cherished memento of his revered person and worth. She informs us that her grandfather spent the last months of his life with his dr., Polly (Ballou) Miller, on Tower Hill, in Cumberland, R. I., near his birthplace, and died there. Mrs. Bushee manifests an encouraging interest in this publication.

[3415.] RUTH ANN BALLOU⁷, Jonathan⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 18, 1817; died in infancy.

[3416.] PERRY BALLOU⁷, Jonathan⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 23, 1820; m. *Susan Richards Day*, dr. of Jonathan and Charlotte (Everett) Day, b. in Attleboro', Mass., Feb. 26, 1820; cer. in Thompson, Ct., 1841, by Burnham (possibly Vernon) Stiles, Esq. Issue, b. in or near Woonsocket, R. I.—

7597—1. Perry A., b. Oct. 26, 1842; m. Susan M. Grant.
7598—2. Harriet Geraldine, b. July 30, '44; m. Orville B. Dean.

We have no further information concerning Perry Ballou⁷ and wife, and must leave them under a cloud of obscurity.

PERRY A. BALLOU⁸, Perry⁷, Jonathan⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in or near Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 26, 1842, m. *Susan M. Grant*, dr. of William M. and Rozilla (Garfield) Grant, b. in Medfield, Mass., Feb. 14, 1850; cer. in Attleboro', Mass., Dec. 5, 1869, by Rev. J. D. Pierce. Issue.—

7599—1. Lottie Garfield⁹, b. Sept. 19, 1870.
7600—2. William Grant⁹, b. May 5, '72.
7601—3. Lewis Frank⁹, b. Aug. 21, '74.
7602—4. George⁹, b. Feb. 17, '77.
7603—5. Edwin Eugene⁹, b. May 28, '80.

Occupation not indicated. Family home in Plainville, Mass.

HARRIET GERALDINE BALLOU[8], Perry[7], Jonathan[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in or near Woonsocket, R. I., July 30, 1844; m. *Orville B. Dean*, son of Dorrance and Sophia (Whitaker) Dean, b. in Attleboro', Mass., May 12, 1838; cer. in North Attleboro' Nov. 26, 1864, by Rev. J. D. Pierce. Issue, b. in North Attleboro'.—

7604—1. Hattie Capron Dean[9], b. July 27, 1866.
7605—2. Henry Everett Dean[9], b. Dec. 19, '73; d. Dec. 13, 1882.

Family home in North Attleboro', Mass.

[3417.] MARIA CAPRON BALLOU[7], Jonathan[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 12, 1822; m. *Christopher C. Gates*, son of Charles Gates, b. June 2, 1819; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 24, 1840, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

7606—1. Henry Capron Gates, b. May 23, 1841.

Residence, Woonsocket, R. I. Our minutes say that one of them, which not clearly specified, but taken to be Mrs. Maria[7], d. Apl. 9, 1884, aged (if we are right) 61 yrs. 10 mos. and 27 ds.

[3418.] EMMA ANN BALLOU[7], Jonathan[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 2, 1824; m. 1st *George Washington Gates*, son of Charles Gates—no dates. Issue.—

7607—1. George Washington Gates, b. Jan. 1, 1845.

G. W. Gates died Nov. 11, 1848. Mrs. Emma Ann m. 2d *Isaiah Lincoln Bangs*. No dates. No issue. No more told.

[3419.] JONATHAN BALLOU, JR.,[7] b. Sept. 7, 1827; wholly unreported.

[3420.] HELEN AMANDA BALLOU[7], Jonathan[6], Ziba[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 3, 1830; m. *Seth P. Whitman*, went to California, and died there, without issue, Mar. 15, 1879, a. 51 yrs. 6 mos. and 8 ds. We are not certain whether we understand our researcher's minutes and dates.

[3421.] LOUISA BALLOU[7], the next child of Jonathan[6], d. young.

[3422.] JANE ELIZA BALLOU[7], Jonathan[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in or near Woonsocket, R. I., July 10, 1836; m. *Edward W. Fiske* of Coventry, R. I.; cer. May 28, 1854. Issue.—

7608—1. Ann Fiske, b. Providence, R. I., Mar. 25, 1856; d. Oct. 28, 1860.
7609—2. Sarah W. Fiske, b. Providence, R. I., Jan. 12, '58; m. Albert E. Angell Oct. 16, 1878.
7610—3. Annie W. Fiske, b. Coventry, R. I., Sept. 25, '60; m. Dexter B. Clark May, 1886.
7611—4. Charles Ballou Fiske, b. Providence, R. I., Aug. 9, '62.
7612—5. Walter S. Fiske, b. " " Nov. 19, '66.
7613—6. Emma Gates Fiske, b. Cumberland, " Oct. 19, '77.

Mr. Fiske's occupation, wholesale grocer in Providence, R. I. Present family home in Cumberland, R. I.

[3423.] CAROLINE BALLOU[7], Jonathan[6], &c., his last born child, is unfortunately a mental invalid, residing, at last advices, in Woonsocket, R. I.

[3424.] CHARLOTTE MASON BALLOU[7], Charles[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 10, 1821; m. *Charles L. Fisher* of Providence, R. I.; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 9, 1845, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

7614—1. Ellen M. Fisher, b. Providence, R. I., Feb. 10, 1846; d. Feb. 6, 1864.
7615—2. George B. Fisher, b. Providence, R. I., May 10, '48; d. Mar. 11, 1878.
7616—3. Mary E. Fisher, b. Lowell, Mass., June 23, '51.
7617—4. Charles Ballou Fisher, b. Providence, R. I., Dec. 23, '55.

Reputable people. Family home in Providence, R. I.

[3425.] LOUISA BALLOU[7], Charles[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Milford, Mass., Dec. 13, 1830; m. *George S. Whitman* of Providence, R. I.; cer. Jan. 8, 1856. Issue.—

7618—1. Harrie Ballou Whitman, b. Providence, R. I., Apl. 11, 1860; d. Mar. 8, 1869.
7619—2. Annie L. Whitman, b. Danielsonville, Ct., Dec. 18, 1871.

Nothing further communicated.

[3426.] MARIANNA BALLOU[7], Charles[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Milford, Mass., July 6, 1832; remained in worthy maidenhood when last heard from, residing in Providence, R. I.

[3427.] PHILIP WALCOTT CAPRON[7], Burrill M. Capron and Keziah Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 10, 1818; m. *Maria Louisa Bonaparte Sylvester*, b. Jan. 15, 1822; cer. Nov. 25, 1847. Issue.—

7620—1. Francis Walcott Capron, b. Dec. 10, 1848; d. young.
7621—2. Frederick Walcott Capron, b. Mar. 31, '54.

Thus much from *Holden's Capron Genealogy*, published in 1859, which says Philip W. Capron was then residing and doing business in Woonsocket, R. I. We received a letter from him, dated Chicago, Ill., Feb. 19, 1884, expressing a strong interest in this publication, and making inquiries concerning it. We answered him immediately, sent him our printed circular, and confidently expected his full family record, with collateral particulars respecting himself and his younger brother, but never recd. any response. We subjoin what the Capron Genealogy gives concerning his brother.—

[3428.] GEORGE CAPRON[7], Burrill M. Capron and Keziah Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 5, 1819; m. *Hannah Hapgood;* resided in Lebanon, N. H., and had.—

7622—1. Alfaretta Capron, no dates.
7623—2. Phebe E. Capron, no dates; nothing more given.

[3429.] BATHSHEBA MINERVA ALDRICH[7], Alvah Aldrich and Keziah Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 23, 1826; m. *Dr. L. Jenner Pratt* July 31, 1852. No issue reported. Dr. L. J. Pratt died in 1854. Mrs. Bathsheba, his widow, died in 1858.

[3430.] AARON ALDRICH[7], Alvah Aldrich and Keziah Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 23, 1828; m. *Mary Lewis* in Uxbridge, Mass., Nov. 13, 1849. No issue reported, and nothing more communicated.

[3431.] JULIA A. ALDRICH[7], Alva Aldrich and Keziah Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 10, 1830; m. *Simon S. Waldo* Sept. 17, 1855. Issue, b. in Danielsonville, Ct.—

7624—1. Louis Philip Waldo, b. Jan. 30, 1858.
7625—2. Edwin Augustus Waldo, b. Dec. 4, '63.
7626—3. George Burrill Waldo, b. Apl. 11, '67.
7627—4. Medora Waldo, b. Dec. 3, '71; d. Aug. 22, 1872.

The family home understood to be in Danielsonville, Ct.

[3432.] SEMANTHA PENNINGTON BALLOU[7], Fenner[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 20, 1824; m. *Emery D. Bryant.* Unfortunately we obtained concern-

ing Semantha P.[7] merely the fact that she d. in Milford, Mass.—not another item.

[3433.] ZIBA BALLOU[7], Fenner[6], &c.; d. immediately after birth.

[3434.] ALVA FRANKLIN BALLOU[7], Fenner[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 6, 1828; m. *Delia Augusta Pierce*, dr. of Joshua and Sally Heaton (Brooks) Pierce, b. in Upton, Mass., Sept. 2, 1834; cer. in Milford, Mass., Aug. 19, 1849. Issue, b. in said Upton.—

7628—1. Orren Fenner, b. Sept. 14, 1850; m. Hannah M. Stearns.
7629—2. Aaron Franklin, b. Mar. 22, '52; m. Emma Frances Billington.
7630—3. Delia Josephine, b. Apl. 3, '54; m. Charles Otten Welch.
7631—4. Joshua, b. Sept. 26, '57; m. Dora E. Cooper Jan. 27, 1881.
7632—5. Carrie Henderson, b. June 29, '59; m. Albert E. Goodrich Oct. 11, 1882.
7633—6. Nannie Louisa, b. May 4, '62; m. Herbert N. Marble Mar. 25, 1884.
7634—7. May Bernice, b. Aug. 1, '63.
7635—8. Ella Kimball, b. July 8, '65; m. John E. King Nov. 2, 1881.

Alvah Franklin Ballou is an industrious, respectable Meat Provisionist. Business and family home in Upton, Mass. Worthy wife and chn.

ORREN FENNER BALLOU[8], Alvah Franklin[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Hannah M. Stearns* of Holden, Mass., July 3, 1877. No chn. in July, 1882.

AARON FRANKLIN BALLOU[8], Alvah Franklin[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Emma Frances Billington* of Northbridge, Mass., July 22, 1874. Issue, reported in July, 1882.—

7636—1. Myra Evelyn[9], b. Oct. 3, 1877.
7637—2. Maud Ethel[9], b. Oct. 4, '79.
7638—3. Alvah Franklin[9], b. Feb. 4, '76.

DELIA JOSEPHINE BALLOU[8], Alvah Franklin[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Charles Otten Welch* of Upton Apl. 3, 1854. Issue, reported July, 1882, 3 chn.—but no names given.

No other chn. of Alvah Franklin Ballou[7], reported to have had issue July, 1882.

[3435.] CYRENA ALDRICH BALLOU[7], Fenner[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 3, 1830; m. *David H. Butler;* and d. in Milford, Mass. No dates, or other particulars obtained.

[3436.] JULIA BALLOU[7], Fenner[6], Ziba[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland,

R. I., at an ungiven date; m. *Benjamin F. Kendall* at an ungiven date, and has entirely eluded our tracement. It is vaguely reported that her husband, a tallow chandler in Providence, R. I., died, leaving her with two or three chn., that these were cared for by her husband's relations, and that she strangely departed to regions unknown. We could get no trace of her.

[3437.] ELIZABETH MARTIN BALLOU[7], 6th child of Fenner[6], d. an infant.

[3438.] HARRIET RICHMOND BALLOU[7], his 7th child, also d. an infant.

[3439.] ANNIE ELIZABETH BALLOU[7], Fenner[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., June 2, 1841; m. *George W. McGoff*, son of Anthar and Eliza (Short) McGoff, b. in New York City Mar. 24, 1832; cer. in said city Aug. 3, 1871, by Rev. Christopher Rhodes. No issue reported.

Mrs. Annie Elizabeth[7] lost her mother while too young to have any remembrance of her. She was brought up by a kind maternal aunt, who gave her the best of nurture and a good scholastic education. She is an intelligent lady of fine sensibilities, is well married, and in comfortable circumstances. She bespeaks charitable reference to her poor father's faults, and we hope we have not wholly disregarded her feelings. She encourages the publication of this volume with a commendable interest. Family home at Ingleside, near Deadwood, Dakota Ter.

[3440.] HANNAH FRANCES BALLOU[7], Hiram[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 28, 1826; m. *Peter Boyle* May 21, 1846. We inquired for this family, of relatives who ought to know their history, but could learn only this—that Mrs. Hannah Frances[7] d. some eight or ten years ago, leaving two sons, and that Mr. Boyle resided in Pawtucket, R. I. We ought to have written to him for his family record, but the complexity and pressure of our cares prevented, and we can now say no more.

[3441.] MAJOR SULLIVAN BALLOU[7], Hiram[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 28, 1827; m. *Sarah Hart Shumway*, dr. of Columbus and Catherine (Fowler) Shumway, b. in New Preston, Ct., Feb. 26, 1836; cer. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1855, by Rev. Henry Ludlow. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

7639—1. Edgar Fowler, b. Aug. 21, 1856; m. Mabel Beatrice Hurlbert Mar. 17, 1881.
7640—2. William Bowen, b. Jan. 2, '59; m. Laura C. Hutchins Oct. 15, 1884.

Edgar Fowler Ballou[4], is reported to have his home in Denver, Col., and William Bowen Ballou[4] *his* in Fall River, Mass. Neither had any chn. Feb. 6, 1886.

We have been furnished a full biographical sketch of Maj. Sullivan Ballou, copied from "*Memoirs of Rhode Island Officers,*" said to have been written by Francis Colwell, Esq. We desired to present this sketch entire, but are so crowded with matter as to feel justified in reducing it to its essentials. But his last very affectionate and pathetic letter to his wife is appended verbatim.

MAJOR SULLIVAN BALLOU

Of the 2d Regt. R. I. Vols., who lost his life at the disastrous battle of Bull Run, was one of the most prominent men of his native State. Eloquent, able, honest and fearless, he had always won distinction at the Bar and in her Councils. Having passed his years of childhood and youth in his native town, he was attracted to the West, and spent one year in Rochester, N. Y., as clerk in a store. In 1846 he entered Philips Academy in Andover, Mass. Two years later he reached Brown University, Providence, R. I. Thence after two years study, he proceeded to the National Law School at Ballston, N. Y., and fitted himself for the legal profession. He was admitted to the R. I. bar in March, 1853. He commenced practice in his native Smithfield, and continued it there and in Providence, till he left with his Regt. for the seat of war. Few men ever relinquished more flattering prospects of success in their chosen profession than Major Ballou. He was Clerk of the R. I. House of Representatives during the years 1854, '55 and '56, and became a member thereof from Smithfield in April, 1857. He was unanimously chosen Speaker of that House twice successively, but declined his second call to the Chair. He was a very popular Speaker, and afterward rendered important services on Legislative Committees. In whatever position he was placed, he honored it, and distinguished himself. He was for some time Judge Advocate of the R. I. Militia. When the call of his country came for troops to save the national existence, he responded with his whole soul, and his eloquence and influence were powerful in behalf of the cause. The 2d R. I. Regt. was demanded. He exerted his utmost ability for its organization, and became its Major,

In that office he evinced the same superior aptitude in martial affairs that he had in civil. He won the admiration and confidence of fellow officers and of the men under his command. And so he marched to the deadly front, every inch a knightly hero—patriotic, sagacious, brave and beloved. On the day of battle his Regt. opened the action, and while leading on his men to the charge, he was struck by a cannon ball, which killed his horse and fractured his leg. He was borne from the battlefield to Sudley Church, where he expired July 21, 1861, a. 34 yrs. 3 mos. and 23 ds. Rhode Island had no dearer son to lose. His remains were committed to the unfriendly soil of Virginia, whence they were at length brought home to an honored and tear sprinkled grave. The heart-stricken widow and fatherless sons mourned, and all the people mourned with them,—comforted only by the sympathizing eulogies, and the assurances of divine mercy opening to them the vista of immortality. That widow and those sons still survive—ever cherishing the following loving farewell

LETTER.

WASHINGTON, CAMP CLARKE, July 14th, 1861.

MY VERY DEAR SARAH: The indications are very strong that we shall move in a few days—perhaps to-morrow. Lest I should not be able to write to you again, I feel impelled to write a few lines that may fall under your eye when I shall be no more. Our movement may be one of a few days' duration and full of pleasure, and it may be one of severe conflict and death to me. "Not my will, but thine, O God, be done." If it is necessary that I should fall on the battle-field for my country, I am ready. I have no misgivings about or lack of confidence in the cause in which I am engaged, and my courage does not halt or falter. I know how strongly American civilization now leans on the triumph of the Government, and how great a debt we owe to those who went before us through the blood and suffering of the Revolution. And I am willing, perfectly willing to lay down all my joys in this life to help maintain this Government and to pay that debt. But my dear wife, when I know that with my own joys I lay down nearly all of yours, and replace them in this life with cares and sorrows, when after having eaten for long years the bitter fruit of orphanage myself, I must offer it as the only sustenance to my dear little children, is it weak or dishonorable, that, while the banner of my purpose floats calmly and proudly in the breeze, underneath, my unbounded love for you, my darling wife and children, should struggle in fierce though useless contest with my love of country? I cannot describe to you my feelings on this calm summer Sabbath night, when two thousand men are sleeping around me, many of them enjoying the last, perhaps, before that of death; and I am suspicious that death is creeping behind me with his fatal dart, and communing with God, my country and thee. I have sought most closely and diligently, and often in my breast, for a wrong motive in

thus hazarding the happiness of all those I loved, and I could find none. A pure love of my country and of the principles I have often advocated before the people, another name of honor that I love more than I fear death, has called upon me and I have obeyed. Sarah, my love for you is deathless: it seems to bind me with mighty cables that nothing but Omnipotence could break, and yet my love of country comes over me like a strong wind, and bears me irresistibly on, with all these chains, to the battle-field. The memories of all the blissful moments I have spent with you come creeping over me, and I feel most deeply grateful to God, and you, that I have enjoyed them so long. And how hard it is for me to give them up, and burn to ashes the hopes of future years, when, God willing, we might still have lived and loved together and seen our sons grow up to honorable manhood around us. I know I have but few and small claims upon Divine Providence; but something whispers to me—perhaps it is the wafted prayer of my little Edgar—that I shall return to my loved ones unharmed. If I do not, my dear Sarah, never forget how much I love you, and when my last breath escapes me on the battle-field, it will whisper your name. Forgive my many faults and the many pains I have caused you. How thoughtless, how foolish I have oftentimes been. How gladly would I wash out with my tears, every little spot upon your happiness, and struggle with all the misfortunes of this world to shield you and my children from harm. But I cannot. I must watch you from the spirit land, and hover near you, while you buffet the storms with your precious little freight, and wait with sad patience till we meet to part no more. But, O Sarah, if the dead can come back to this earth, and flit unseen around those they loved, I shall always be near you in the gladdest day, and in the darkest night, amidst your happiest scenes and gloomiest hours—always, always; and if there be a soft breeze upon your cheek, it shall be my breath; or the cool air cools your throbbing temple, it shall be my spirit passing by. Sarah, do not mourn me dead; think I am gone, and wait for me, for we shall meet again. As for my little boys, they will grow as I have grown, and never know a father's love and care. Little Willie is too young to remember me long. And my blue-eyed Edgar will keep my frolics with him among the dimmest memories of his childhood. Sarah, I have unlimited confidence in your maternal care and your development of their character, and feel that God will bless you in your holy work. Tell my two mothers I call God's blessing upon them. O Sarah, I wait for you there; come to me and lead thither my children.

SULLIVAN.

[3442.] JEANETTE BALLOU[7], Hiram[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 19, 1830; died July, 1833.

[3443.] HON. NATHAN T. VERRY[7], Nathan Verry and Nancy George Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in South Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., June 27, 1824; m. *Mary B. Vaughan*, b. Feb. 14, 1826; date of cer. not ascertained. Issue.

7641—1. Julia Clark Verry, b. Jan. 29, 1850; m. George E. Brown, Worcester, Mass.

7642—2. Nathan George Verry, b. July 6, '57; no further reported.

Hon. Nathan T. Verry was a man of strong natural abilities, intelligence and enterprise. His father died, leaving him and his brother, George F., bright, active boys, with their widowed mother, to take their chances in life. Both were trained through youth in the families of kind uncles, and launched auspiciously in early manhood on the great stream of business. Nathan T. left school at seventeen, and was employed for some years by his maternal uncle, Henry G. Ballou, merchant tailor, in Woonsocket, R. I. Later he tried cloth manufacturing for a while, but finally went into the sale of ready made clothing on a small scale, and gradually expanded it with large success. Meantime he distinguished himself by a public spirited citizenship, and was honored with various responsible offices, such as Town Councillor, member of the School Board, Representative to the General Assembly, Senator in that Assembly, Col. of militia, &c. In morals and philanthropy he distinguished himself as a devoted advocate of the Temperance Reform, delivering hundreds of effective lectures in its behalf. He died in Woonsocket, somewhat suddenly, Apl. 12, 1884, a. 59 yrs. 9 mos. and 15 ds. His worthy widow, son and dr. survived him at our last advices.

[3444.] HON. GEORGE F. VERRY[7], Nathan Verry and Nancy George Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in South Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., July 14, 1826; m. *Mrs. Martha M. Smith* of Worcester, Mass.; cer. Apl. 12, 1855. No issue reported.

Hon. George F. Verry[7] transcended his brother in public distinction, and won higher fame. This will appear from the following obituary notice of a Woonsocket, R. I. newspaper.—

DEATH OF GEO. F. VERRY.

Hon. Geo. F. Verry, formerly of Woonsocket, and brother of Hon. Nathan T. Verry, of this town, died at his home in Worcester, Mass., Friday afternoon, in his 58th year. Deceased was born in Mendon, Mass., July 14, 1826. In his boyhood he lived with his uncle, the late Samuel Verry, in Blackstone, and with another uncle, the late Henry G. Ballou, of this town. His early education was acquired in the common schools, and he subsequently entered Phillips' Academy at Andover, intending to take a college course, but changed his mind and entered business in this town, afterward engaging in woolen manufacture in Grafton, Mass. A

taste for the law soon developed, and his later success proved that this was his proper calling. At the age of 23 he commenced the study of law in the office of Henry D. Stone, Esq., and two years later, Sept. 8, 1851, was admitted to the bar. His pronounced aptitude and zeal in his profession was rewarded with notable success. He early secured a large and lucrative practice, and became known as one of the ablest advocates in Worcester county. Within the past dozen years he has been quite prominent in political circles in Massachusetts, his active career commencing with his election as mayor of Worcester in 1872. He was a candidate for re-election, but was defeated, and was the Democratic nominee for Congress the same year. He was a member of the State Senate in 1874 and 1875, and served as chairman of the Judiciary Committee both years. He was a Republican until 1872, when he became an Independent and since 1876 had acted with the Democratic party. Last year he was candidate for Attorney-General on the Butler ticket, and declined renomination on account of failing health. On General Butler's becoming chief executive, he appointed the deceased judge advocate general on his staff. The funeral took place in Worcester on Tuesday and was very largely attended. Gov. Butler and staff, the Worcester city government and many other prominent officials being present.

He d. in Worcester, Mass., Oct. 5, 1883, a. 57 yrs. 2 mos. and 22 ds. His respected widow is presumed to be still surviving.

[3445.] CHARLES FALES BALLOU[7], Henry G.,[6] Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 12, 1847; u. m. in 1882—a graduate of Brown University, an honored lawyer in Woonsocket, President of the Town Council, distinguished as a trusted citizen, and worthy of his lineage. He encourages our work substantially.

[3446.] EMMA LOUISE BALLOU[7], Henry G.,[6] Ziba[5], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 30, 1851; d. Feb. 1, 1858.

[3447. HENRY MATURIN BALLOU[7], Henry G.,[6] Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 6, 1856; u. m. in 1882—a graduate of Brown University, and an educational preceptor in the State of Wisconsin—an honor to his ancestry.

[3448.] JENNIE MASON BALLOU[7], Henry G.,[6] Ziba[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 12, 1859; u. m. in 1882, a worthy

maiden lady, residing with her estimable mother in said Woonsocket.

[3449.] SULLIVAN BALLOU⁷, Henry G.,⁶ Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Bristol, R. I., Oct. 30, 1861; u. m. in 1882, an employé in a broker's office New York City. Nothing recent, to change the status of Henry G. Ballou's family, received.

[3450.] MARIA ANTOINETTE CHANDLER⁷, John Ward Chandler and Emma Ann Ballou⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 1, 1831; m. *William Persia Whitaker*, son of Persia W. and Delia (Daniels) Whitaker, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 3, 1831; cer. in said Woonsocket Oct. 9, 1855, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in said Woonsocket.—

7643—1. Frank Persia Whitaker, b. July 30, 1857; u. m. in 1883.
7644—2. Sumner Earl Whitaker, b. Apl. 2, '59; d. Aug. 10, 1866.
7645—3. Sullivan Ballou Whitaker, b. Nov. 1, '60; u. m. in 1883.
7646—4. George Verry Whitaker } twins, b. Aug. 16, '69.
7647—5. Earl Chandler Whitaker } twins, b. " " "

Worthy cousins of the useful mechanical class. Family home in Woonsocket, R. I.

[3451.] ZIBA HAZARD POTTER⁷, A. M., M. D., LL. B. Dr. Hazard A. Potter and Louisa S. Ballou⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Potter, N. Y., June 29, 1830; u. m. He graduated A. M. at Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y.; studied medicine with his father, and graduated M. D. at Geneva Medical College; spent four years as Assistant Surgeon in the U. S. army during the civil war and among the Indians—having charge of the Hospital at Fort Randall in Dakota Ter. till 1867, when he resigned. He next accepted the Professorship of Mathematics in Cornell University, Dec. 1868, where he remained fourteen years, resigning in 1882. While he was a member of the Faculty in Cornell University he recd. the degree of LL. B. from the Law Department of Union University, and was admitted to practice at the Bar of N. Y. He has published with extensive notes Troplong's Influence of Christianity on the Roman Law, and many monographs on Legal, Medical and Scientific subjects. He is now connected with the legal branch of the Interior Department of the U. S. Government.

[3452.] NANCY LOUISA POTTER⁷, Dr. Hazard A. Potter and Louisa S. Ballou⁶, Ziba⁵, Noah⁴, Nathaniel³, James², Maturin¹; b.

in Potter, N. Y., May 18, 1839; m. *Reginald Heber Fowler*, M. D., Assist. Surgeon in the U. S. Army during the civil war, and Paymaster U. S. A.; date of cer. not given. Issue.—

7648—1. Maria Louisa Fowler, birth-date not given.

Dr. R. H. Fowler d. at Whipple Barracks, Arizona Ter., Aug. 10, 1880. Mrs. Nancy L., his widow, and her dr., now res. in Washington, D. C.

[3453.] HARRIET SAYLES POTTER[7], Dr. Hazard A. Potter and Louisa L. Ballou[6], Ziba[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Gorham, N. Y., Jan. 6, 1842; m. *Porter C. Gilbert*, M. D., Capt. 50th N. Y. Vol. Engineers. Assist. Surg. U. S. A. during the civil war, and now Assist. Surg. U. S. A. in the Department of the South. No date of cer. given. Issue.—

7649—1. Grace Clarissa Gilbert; deceased.

[3454.] FREDERICK K. BALLOU[7], Preston[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 29, 1826; m. 1st *Louisa R. Cowswell* in 1856. Issue.—

7650—1. Harriet A., b. Jan. 19, 1859.
7651—2. Jennie F., b. Sept. 7, '61.

Mrs. Louisa d. Aug. 9, 1870. Frederick K.[7] m. 2d *Ann Maria Clapp*, dr. of George and Betsey (Adams) Clapp; cer. in Dorchester, Mass., May 4, 1871. No issue reported.

Frederick K. Ballou[7] has been employed by the U. S. Govt. on stone work along the New England coast and its harbors, building heavy sea walls and kindred structures, which require great skill and experience.

[3455.] EMILY BALLOU[7], Preston[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 10, 1829; m. 1st *Homer Metcalf*, son of William Metcalf; cer. Feb. 22, 1854. Issue.—

7652—1. James I. Metcalf, b. Sept. 1, 1854.
7653—2. Eliza D. Metcalf, b. Mar. 13, '60; m. Charles H. Clark.

Homer Metcalf d. of disease in the civil war Jan. 29, 1863. Mrs. Emily[7] m. 2d *William Packard* Jan. 1868. Issue—

7654—3. Willis F. Packard, b. July 26, 1870.

ELIZA D. METCALF[8], Homer Metcalf and Emily Ballou[7], Preston[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. as above; m. *Charles H. Clark;* cer. Oct. 25, 1882. Issue.—

7655—1. Thomas M. Clark[9], b. Feb. 13, 1884.

[3456.] HENRY CLAY BALLOU[7], d. in infancy.

[3457.] CAROLINE BALLOU[7], Preston[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 1, 1833; m. *Carlisle Vose*, son of Alanson Vose; cer. May 1, 1854. Issue.—

7656—1. Arthur L. Vose, b. Mar. 23, 1857; m. Alice G. Enches.
7657—2. Everett A. Vose, b. June 5, '59; m. Nellie Marble.
7658—3. Elmer C. Vose, b. Oct. 24, '62.
7659—4. Walter I. Vose, b. Nov. 25, '70.

Carlisle Vose has been a prominent citizen of Lincoln, R. I., has represented the town in the Legislature several years and is largely in the mercantile business in the village of Manville, R. I.

ARTHUR L. VOSE[8]; b. as above; m. *Alice G. Enches* Apl. 26, 1880. Issue.—

7660—1. Carlisle A. Vose[9], b. July 16, 1880.

EVERETT A. VOSE[8]; b. as above; m. *Nellie Marble* Dec. 26, 1881. Issue.—

7661—1. Caroline B. Vose[9], b. Dec. 19, 1882.

[3458.] WALTER BALLOU[7], Preston[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 19, 1835; m. *Annie E. Briggs* May 14, 1856. Issue.—

7662—1. Myra A., b. Feb. 2, 1858.
7663—2. Helen G., b. Dec. 12, '60.
7664—3. Walter B., b. Feb. 19, '62.

No more told—nothing of occupation or residence.

[3459.] IRVING BALLOU[7], d. in infancy.

[3460.] STEPHEN B. BALLOU[7], Preston[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1838; m. *Jane A. Woodman* Dec. 24, 1865. Issue.—

7665—1. Herbert Woodman, b. Sept. 19, 1872.

Stephen B. Ballou[7] served his country in the civil war, under Gen. Burnside, as an Artilleryman in Battery D, R. I. Vols., three yrs. and 3 mos.; and was honorably discharged.

[3461.] MARY FRANCES COWEN[7], Nelson Cowen and Abida Ballou[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumber-

land, R. I., Feb. 13, 1827; unreported, but understood to be u. m. and to res. with her parents in Worcester, Mass.

[3462.] SERAH MARIA COWEN[7], Nelson Cowen and Abida Ballou[6], Eliel[5], &c.; b. in Milford, Mass., Mar. 19, 1831; unreported, but perhaps the same inference may be drawn as in her preceding sister's case.

[3463.] CHARLOTTE ANNA COWEN[7], Nelson Cowen and Abida Ballou[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], &c.; b. in Millville, Mass., Jan. 27, 1833; m. *Jonas Narracong* of Lodi, Wis.; cer. at bride's parental home in Worcester, Mass., Feb. 13, 1872. No issue reported.

Mr. Narracong is a miller by occupation, and the family home is at Black River Falls, Wis.

[3464.] HORATIO NELSON COWEN[7], Nelson Cowen and Abida Ballou[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Millville, Mass., May 2, 1835; m. *Cecelia A. Narracong*, b. June 16, 1844; cer. in Lodi, Wis., Jan. 4, 1865. Issue, b. in said Lodi.—

7666—1. Catherine Emily Cowen, b. Mar. 6, 1866.
7667—2. Charles Nelson Cowen, b. July 4, '67.
7668—3. Frederick Bertram Cowen, b. June 11, '69.
7669—4. Gerry Dwight Cowen, b. Sept. 19, '71.
7670—5. Myrta Cecelia Cowen, b. June 1, '73.
7671—6. Grace Irvine Cowen, b. Apl. 10, '76.
7672—7. Harry Jonas Cowen, b. Jan. 14, '78; d. Feb. 8, 1880.

Horatio N. Cowen[7] is a respectable merchant, and the family home is in Lodi, Wis.

[3465.] DAVID WATERMAN BUCKLIN[7], Elisha W. Bucklin and Mary Ann Ballou[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 17, 1831; is said to have a family of several chn., who prob. have chn., and to be landlord of a hotel in Pawtucket. We have written and sent our printed circular to him, and otherwise tried to obtain his family record, but without response.

[3466.] ESEK BALLOU PITTS[7], Amos W. Pitts and Mary Ann Ballou[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Millville, Mass., Nov. 8, 1837; m. *Lizzie M. Gleason*, dr. of Levi and Martha Gleason, b. in Worcester, Mass., Mar. 25, 1854; cer. June 15, 1873. Issue.—

7673—1. Flora May Pitts, b. in Northbridge, Mass., Oct. 1, 1875.

Esek B. Pitts[7] is employed in the manufacture of boots, and sustains a reputable character in his social class. Family home, at our last advices, in Chicago, Ill.

[3467.] FLORA ABBIE PITTS[7], Amos W. Pitts and Mary Ann Ballou[6], Eliel[5], &c.; b. in South Uxbridge, Mass., near Millville, June 21, 1847; died an infant, July 25, 1848.

[3468.] MARIA LOUISA PITTS[7], M. D., Amos W. Pitts and Mary Ann Ballou[6], Eliel[5], Noah[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in S. Uxbridge, Mass., near Millville, Aug. 3, 1849; graduated M. D. from the Woman's Medical College in Chicago, Ill., Apl. 22, 1884, perfected her medical studies in Germany, made the tour of Europe, a thoroughly equipped and accomplished female physician, and at our last advices was settling down in the great West under very promising auspices for the life-long practice of her chosen profession. She is a remarkable woman—remarkable for her inherited love of knowledge, for the indomitable enterprise, persistency and success with which she overcame the host of obstacles and disadvantages which beset her pathway from childhood all the way up to the consummation of her scholarship,—and remarkable for the womanly independence which she has attained through natural gifts, severe discipline under complicated hardship, and the divine blessing on her heroic self-reliance. She has sown in sweat and tears; may she reap in joy.

Passing several untraceables, we reach the descendants of Edward Ballou[5].—

[3477.] WELCOME BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 7, 1805; drowned June 22, 1817, a. 12 yrs. 9 mos. and 15 ds.

[3478.] BARNEY BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], &c., the next of this family, d. an infant Oct. 15, 1807, a. 1 mo.

[3479.] LILLIS BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Jan. 25, 1809; m. *David Abercrombie*, son of James Abercrombie, b. in said Pelham, Apl. 4, 1788; cer. there Mar. 27, 1856, by Rev. John Jones. No issue.

Intelligent, honest, worthy people. Mr. Abercrombie was Town Clerk of Pelham for sixteen years, Selectman and Assessor several years, Justice of the Peace for twenty or more, Representative to

General Court in 1839 and 1851, and a transactor of much legal business. He was by occupation a grave stone sculptor. He was a sympathizer with the Methodist church, though not a member. He d. amid the public respect June 13, 1871, a. 83 yrs. 2 mos. and 9 ds. Mrs. Lillis, his widow, still survives at last advices. She has been an exemplary member of the Methodist church over half a century.

[3480.] BETHANY BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., June 1, 1811; died a young maiden, Oct. 18, 1817, a. 6 yrs. 4 mos. and 17 ds.

[3481.] BARTON BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., June 22, 1813; m. *Phebe Ann Peck*, dr. of Whipple and Roxana (Harris) Peck, b. in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 14, 1819; cer. there Apl. 28, 1839. Issue, b. in said Franklin.—

7674—1. Owen Ellsworth, b. July 25, 1842; m. Amelia E. Robbe Nov. 24, 1864.
7675—2. Ellen Frances, b. Feb. 10, '44; m. Elijah F. Howes Nov. 15, 1866.
7676—3. Eliab Peck, b. Feb. 2, '46; m. Jane F. Williams Oct. 31, 1869.
7677—4. Barton Alonzo, b. Mar. 21, '58; m. Elizabeth A. Reed June 30, 1880.

Family home in Franklin, Mass. The above named four married sons and dr. are presumed to have chn., but we have failed to obtain their family records, and must close the descent. They are all believed to be reputable people.

[3482.] ELIAB BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], &c., died an infant.

[3483.] EMERY BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Sept. 6, 1818; m. —— *Dunbar*. Issue.—

7678—1. Myron.

These are among our uncommunicative cousins. We ascertained that Emery Ballou[7] resides in West Hallock, Peoria Co., Ill., and that his son, Myron Ballou[8], resides in Dunlap, Ill. We have twice respectfully solicited their family records, without a word of response. We have no time to mourn, but are sorry to be denied the privilege of reporting them more handsomely. It is very probable that one or both might have added several names, dates and facts to our register, but we submit meekly to the privation,

especially as our pages are otherwise well supplied. Next comes better cheer.

[3484.] HIRAM BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Sept. 19, 1823; m. *Elizabeth Wales Arnold*, dr. of Willis and Polly Arnold, b. in Belchertown, Mass., Aug. 23, 1823; cer. in Pelham, Mass., Nov. 30, 1843, by Rev. James O. Dean. Issue, all b. in Pelham, except the 9th, and he in Enfield, Mass.—

7679— 1. Henry Auburn, b. Oct. 26, 1844; m. Addie Beers May 6, 1867.
7680— 2. Winslow Elmer, b. July 10, '46; d. Aug. 14, 1848.
7681— 3. Mary Alice, b. Oct. 18, '49; m. Charles Beers Dec. 7, 1870.
7682— 4. Alonzo Newton, b. Oct. 27, '51; m. Mary Ackers Feb. 27, 1871.
7683— 5. Harriet Louisa, b. Apl. 18, '53; d. Feb. 24, 1854.
7684— 6. Emma Loretta, b. June 24, '55; m. Oscar Pettengill June 24, 1880.
7685— 7. Lizzie Jane, b. Aug. 18, '57; m. Dr. Almond J. Cutting July 21, 1878.
7686— 8. Delia Maria, b. Mar. 12, '61; m. Willard D. Stowell Dec. 18, 1878.
7687— 9. Lyman Ellsworth, b. Dec. 7, '63; tinsmith in Barre, Mass.
7688—10. Willie Martin, b. Dec. 27, '67; prob. at home with his father.

Mrs. Elizabeth A. Ballou died in Pelham, Mass., June 15, 1871, a. 47 yrs. 8 mos. and 22 ds. Hiram[7] m. 2d *Mrs. Olive F. (Briggs) Stowell*, widow of Ira L. Stowell and dr. of Amos Briggs, b. in Shutesbury, Mass., June 1, 1830; cer. in Pelham, Mass., Jan. 30, 1873, by Rev. N. H. Martin. No issue.

Here is a stately, old-fashioned family, reported by the cordially communicative father, in one of the most lucid, orderly and complete statements of details it has been our pleasure to transcribe. We are refreshed by its excellence. Hiram Ballou[7] is an intelligent and devout Methodist. Under date of Feb. 23, 1886, he wrote us.—"I became interested in the subject of religion at the age of eighteen, forty-four years ago, and soon after united with the Methodist church, of which I have been an official member and in its Sabbath School nearly all the time since. My first wife was also a member from 1842, and my present wife has been since 1852." Most of his children belong to the same denomination. We presume he is thrifty, industrious, probably a farmer, and a trusted citizen. Reports from most of his chn. enable us to give the following records.—

HENRY AUBURN BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Oct. 26, 1844; m. *Addie Beers*, dr. of Richard and Jane A. (Scofield) Beers, b. in

Stamford, Ct., Oct. 4, 1846; cer. in New Haven, Ct., May 6, 1867, by Rev. John Pegg. Issue, b. in said New Haven.—

7689—1. Edwin Franklin[9], b. May 12, 1868.
7690—2. William Henry[9], b. Jan. 24, '72.

Henry Auburn Ballou[8] and wife are worthy members of the Methodist church. He is a machinist and engineer. Family home in New Haven, Ct.

MARY ALICE BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], Stephen[6], &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., Oct. 18, 1849; m. *Charles Beers*, son of Richard and Jane A. (Scofield) Beers, b. in Stamford, Ct., Sept. 6, 1849; cer. in said Pelham Dec. 7, 1870, by Rev. George Hughes. Issue, b. in New Haven, Ct.—

7691—1. Fannie A. Beers[9], b. May 14, 1872.
7692—2. Lillian M. Beers[9], b. Nov. 29, '74.
7693—3. Nellie Beers[9], b. Apl. 10, '76.
7694—4. Edith M. Beers[9], b. Apl. 10, '78.
7695—5. Adah J. Beers[9], b. Feb. 8, '80.
7696—6. Minnie A. Beers[9], b. Nov. 19, '81; d. July 4, 1882.

Both parents exemplary Methodists. Mr. Beers is a carpenter. Family home in New Haven, Ct.

ALONZO NEWTON BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Oct. 27, 1851; m. *Mary Ackers*, dr. of Joseph W. and Lucy (Tufts) Ackers, b. in Granby, Mass., Oct. 1, 1853; cer. in Belchertown, Mass., Feb. 27, 1871, by Moses Curtis—official title not given. Issue.—

7697—1. Elizabeth May[9], b. Mar. 21, 1873.
7698—2. Frederick Newton[9], b. June 30, '76; d. Jan. 8, 1878.
7699—3. Joseph Newton[9], b. Oct. 10, '79; d. Oct. 15, 1881.

Alonzo Newton Ballou[8] is a stationary engineer. Family home in South Hadley Falls, Mass. Reputable people.

EMMA LORETTA BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., June 24, 1855; m. *Oscar Pettengill* in said Pelham, June 24, 1880, by Rev. Edward P. King. Issue.—

7700—1. Myron Nathaniel Pettengill[9], b. Ilion, N. Y., July 12, 1881.
7701—2. Ernest Hiram Pettengill[9], b. Amherst, Mass., Feb. 15, '84.

The parents spent a year soon after marriage in Ilion, N. Y., where Mr. Pettengill worked in the Remington rifle factory. They then removed to Amherst, Mass., bought a farm, and settled down

agriculturists. There they have since had their home. Both are devoted Methodists, and he is a church officer.

LIZZIE JANE BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., Aug. 18, 1857; m. *Almond J. Cutting, D. D. S.*, son of Joel and Susan R. (Kenon) Cutting, b. in Shrewsbury, Mass., Sept. 21, 1856; cer. in Holyoke, Mass., July 21, 1878, by Rev. William Gordon. Issue, b. in Barre, Mass.—

7702—1. Mabel Lizzie Cutting[9], b. Oct. 14, 1879.

Dr. Cutting is a skilful surgeon dentist. He graduated from the Dental College in Baltimore, Md., practiced his profession successfully for nearly six years in Barre, Mass., making many friends there, sold out in the spring of 1884, and soon after settled in Southington, Ct., where he has since prosperously pursued his business. But a most afflictive bereavement has darkened his domestic sphere. His pious and affectionate wife d. suddenly of typhoid pneumonia Jan. 5, 1887, a. 29 yrs. 4 mos. and 18 ds. She was a devoted Methodist, and greatly beloved by all who knew her. Their deep sorrow was only alleviated by her happy death. The last two hours of her earthly life were cheered by the conscious presence of departed spirit friends, especially her loving deceased mother's, and she left the body in an ecstasy of joy, saying, "safe in the arms of Jesus." Dr. Cutting is himself a staunch Methodist, holding influential official positions in the church and Sabbath School at Southington.

DELIA MARIA BALLOU[8], Hiram[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Mar. 12, 1861; m. *Willard D. Stowell* in Leverett, Mass., Dec. 18, 1878; cer. by Rev. Baxter Newton. Issue, b. in Shutesbury, Mass.—

7703—1. Herbert Willard Stowell[9], b. July 15, 1880.

Worthy farmers in Shutesbury, Mass.

[3485.] ALONZO BALLOU[7], Stephen[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Nov. 24, 1825; m. *Mary Ann Myers*, dr. of William and Eliza (Smith) Myers, b. in Hudson, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1826; cer. in Springfield, Mass., Oct. 21, 1852, by Rev. Mr. Seelye. Issue.—

7704—1. William Stephen, b. Geneseo, Ill., Nov. 2, 1858; d. Nov. 28, 1858.

Enterprising, upright, respectable people. Alonzo[7] is an executive railroad man and car builder. He has occupied a wide circuit

of operations in several States and sections of the country, but has long had his family home in Springfield, Mass. He has not indicated to us his religious profession, attachment or preference.

[3486.] SANFORD MADISON LOVETT[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 4, 1809; m. *Anna Rodgers Hall*, dr. of Seth and Hannah (Robinson) Hall, b. in Mansfield, Ct., July 18, 1809; cer. in Vernon, Vt., Sept. 9, 1835, by Cyrus Washburn, J. P. Issue, b in Pelham, Mass.—

7705—1. James Monroe Lovett, b. Nov. 2, 1836; m. Ella Amanda Marts.
7706—2. Murray Barney Lovett, b. Apl. 24, '38; d. u. m. June 4, 1862.
7707—3. Lucina Arnold Lovett, b. June 4, '40; m. Leroy F. Fish.
7708—4. Angeline Ballou Lovett, b. June 13, '42; m. Benjamin O. Cook.
7709—5. John Hall Lovett, b. Feb. 15, '44; d. Dec. 22, 1847.
7710—6. Mary Ann Lovett, b. Apl. 12, '46; m. Henry B. Hastings.
7711—7. John Andrew Lovett, b. Mar. 29, '48; u. m.; res. Ponca, Neb.
7712—8. Maria Hall Lovett, b. June 11, '54; d. June 19, 1854.

Of the agricultural class. Good capabilities. Have had their full share of toils, trials and adversities. Sanford M.[8] shared in the war for the Union, but the particulars have not been given us.

JAMES MONROE LOVETT[8], b. as above; m. *Ella Amanda Marts* of N. J.; cer. in Elizabeth City, N. J., Mar. 12, 1860. Issue.—

7713—1. Eva Eudora Lovett[9], b. July 13, 1869.

She was adopted, after her father's death, by her aunt, Lucina Arnold (Lovett) Fish, of Amherst, Mass., and called *Eva Eudora Fish*. She has married and settled in N. Y. James Monroe[8] was a burnisher by occupation. He enlisted in Co. A, 2d Regt. N. Y. Vols., June, 1861, fought for the Union in several battles, wrote home to his wife a painfully interesting narrative of his martial experience (which was published in the *Amherst Daily Express* of July 15, 1862), and at length died at Division Hospital, Va., of chronic dysentery, Dec. 23, 1863, aged 27 yrs. and 27 ds.

MURRAY BARNEY LOVETT[8], b. as above; enlisted June, 1861, in Co. K, 10th Regt. Mass. Vols., marched to the front, was detailed into the Pioneer Corps, and when marching down by the Chickahominy river took the typhoid fever. It proved fatal, and he died at Antioch Church, Va., June 4, 1862, aged 24 yrs. 10 mos. and 10 ds. He was a shoemaker by occupation, and was unmarried.

LUCINA ARNOLD LOVETT[8], b. as above; m. *Leroy Franklin Fish*

of Amherst, Mass., son of Cummings and Esther Fish; cer. in Pelham, Mass., June 27, 1858, by Rev. John Jones. No issue, but they adopted her bro. James M. Lovett's fatherless daughter, and called her, as above stated, Eva Eudora Fish. Mrs. Lucina[8] was a member of the Methodist church. She died of consumption in Amherst, Mass., Aug. 29, 1870, aged 30 yrs. and 8 mos.

ANGELINE BALLOU LOVETT[6], Sanford Madison[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], &c.; b. as above; m. *Benjamin O. Cook*, son of Simon and Louisa (Pierce) Cook, b. in Pelham, Mass.; cer. in Amherst June 25, 1861, by Rev. G. R. Bent. Issue.—

7714— 1. Willie Murray Cook[9], b. Amherst, Mass., Nov. 25, 1862.
7715— 2. Frederick Monroe Cook[9], b. Floyd, Ia., Apl. 6, '64.
7716— 3. Anna Louisa Cook[9], b. Floyd, Ia., Dec. 14, '65.
7717— 4. Aurelia Serepta Cook[9], b. Ionia, Neb., Dec. 4, '67; m. B. M. Beldin.
7718— 5. Otis D. Cook[9], b. Ionia, Neb., Mar. 12, '69; d. July 29, 1879.
7719— 6. Lizzie Isabella Cook[9], b. Ionia, Neb., Dec. 28, '70.
7720— 7. Benjamin O. Cook, Jr.,[9] b. Ionia, Neb., Jan. 16, '73; d. Aug. 12, 1877.
7721— 8. Alice Lillian Cook[9], b. Ionia, Neb., Mar. 3, '75.
7722— 9. Ida Angeline Cook[9], b. " " Dec. 24, '76.
7723—10. Myrta Inez Cook[9], b. " " Dec. 10, '78.
7724—11. Gertrude Donelly Cook[9], b. Ionia, Neb., Sept. 2, '81.

Mr. Cook served his country in the civil war a short time. He enlisted June 12, 1861, in Co. G, 10th Regt. Mass. Vols., but was discharged Feb. 18, 1862, on account of injuries received in the service. He moved with his family from Mass. in Oct. 1863, to Floyd, Ia., and farmed it there three years; thence he went to Ionia, Neb., in 1866, and followed the same business seventeen years; thence to Tipton, Ia., in 1884, the present family home, where he is engaged in bee keeping. Enterprising, respectable people. Not many such sturdy families raised in these degenerate days of the Yankee stock.

MARY ANN LOVETT[6], Sanford M. Lovett[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Apl. 12, 1846; m. *Henry Baxter Hastings*, son of Samuel and Elvira Hastings, natives of Amherst, Mass.; cer. there Apl. 16, 1868, by Rev. J. Jenkins. Issue.—

7725—1. Frankie Arthur Hastings[9], b. date not given.

Mrs. Mary Ann[8] was an expert dressmaker before and perhaps after mge. She was a member of the Congregational Church in

Amherst. Henry B. Hastings rendered his country a term of war service, but we are not furnished with the particulars. Mrs. Mary Ann[8] had a brief connubial life. She d. Mar. 16, 1870, a. 23 yrs. 11 mos. and 4 ds. Her infant son was adopted by Mr. Ebenezer King of Amherst, and was recently reported being educated for surgeon dentistry. We pass over the decd. and unnamed chn. of Sanford M. and Anna Rodgers Lovett—the two last named on their record.

[3487.] MURRAY LOVETT[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], was drowned in Douglas, Mass., at an age not given.

[3488.] ADDISON LOVETT[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1813; m. *Mary* ——, and had three chn. Can obtain very little information. He came to an untimely end by his own hand, Sept. 17, 1860.

[3489.] EDWARD BALLOU LOVETT[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 15, 1815; m. his first cousin, *Rosina Ballou*, dr. of Leonard and Phebe (Trask) Ballou, b. in Pelham, Mass., Sept. 23, 1817; cer. in said Pelham, Nov. 28, 1837, by Nathan D. Chapin, J. P. Issue, b. in Amherst, Mass.—

7726—1. Lucy Jane, b. Aug. 21, 1838; m. Edward P. Dickinson Oct. 27, 1859.
7727—2. Henry Leonard, b. May 13, '44; m. Harriet A. Dickinson Nov. 15, 1865.
7728—3. Flora Elva, b. Jan. 8, '49; m. Lafayette C. Stebbins Apl. 9, 1867, &c.
7729—4. Gertrude Eldora, b. July 17, '54; u. m. 1886; public school teacher.

Reputable people. Edward B. Lovett is an executive stone mason by occupation, a worthy citizen, and a cordial correspondent, willingly communicative of all genealogical data at his command. We are indebted to him and his intelligent youngest dr. for very acceptable aid. Family home in Amherst, Mass.—

LUCY JANE LOVETT[8], Edward B.,[7] &c.; b. and m. as above, has had.—

7730—1. Albert Porter Dickinson[9], b. Dec. 10, 1860; d. Mar. 11, 1865.
7731—2. Edward Ashley Dickinson[9], b. July 7, '62.
7732—3. Annette Elizabeth Dickinson[9], b. Aug. 13, '64.
7733—4. George Edward Dickinson[9], b. Jan. 25, '68.
7734—5. Maud Rosina Dickinson[9], b. Aug. 14, '78.

Mr. Edward P. Dickinson, the husband and father, is under-

stood to be of Amherst, Mass., a machinist. He patriotically served his country a term in the civil war.

HENRY LEONARD LOVETT[8], Edward B. Lovett[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], &c.; b. in Amherst, Mass., May 13, 1844; m. *Harriet A. Dickinson* Nov. 15, 1865. Issue, b. in said Amherst.—

7735—1. Caroline Rosina Lovett[9], b. Apl. 13, 1867; d. 1872.
7736—2. Mabel Atwood Lovett[9], b. Mar. 13, '69.
7737—3. Edward Porter Lovett[9], b. June 4, '71.
7738—4. Charles Henry Lovett[9], b. Sept. 4, '73.
7739—5. Lena Frances Lovett[9], b. Aug. —, '75.
7740—6. Harriet Atwood Lovett[9], b. Nov. —, '78.
7741—7. Helen Eudora Lovett[9], b. ——, '80.
7742—8. Eliza Maria Lovett[9], b. July 12, '82.
7743—9. Mildred Dickinson Lovett[9], b. Apl. 5, '85.

Henry Leonard[8] served a term in the civil war, and is a machinist. Family of good repute.

FLORA ELVA LOVETT[8], m. 1st *Lafayette C. Stebbins* of Amherst, Mass., Apl. 9, 1867, and had.—

7744—1. Horace Canon Stebbins[9], b. June 3, 1868.
7745—2. Flora Dell Stebbins[9], b. June 14, '71.

Lafayette C. Stebbins served a term in the civil war, and, like his above mentioned two brothers-in-law, was honorably discharged. He d. June 19, 1872. Mrs. Flora E. m. 2d *William P. Mirick* Feb. 15, 1882. No issue.

GERTRUDE ELDORA LOVETT[8], youngest born of Edward B.,[7] graduated from the Amherst Mass. High School, and has since been a public instructress of good repute.

[3490.] WHEATON ORMOND LOVETT[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., in 1817; m. *Lydia Stowell* of Shutesbury, Mass., had 8 chn.; res. in South Amherst, Mass.; served a term in the civil war, &c. We seasonably notified him of our work, and respectfully solicited his family record; but he is one of our non-respondent cousins and answered not.

[3491.] JAMES CAPRON LOVETT[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], &c., b. in Cumberland, R. I., 1819; m. *Mary Ann Cooley* of Ware, Mass. Another non-respondent.

[3492.] MEHITABEL LOVETT[7], John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 11, 1823; m. *Amasa Cook* (Lewis, Esek, Nathaniel, Eld. Nathaniel, Dea. Nicholas, Nicholas, Walter,) b. in Pelham, Mass., at a date not given; cer. in Brattleboro', Vt., Nov. 16, 1847. Issue.—

7746—1.	Clara Augusta Cook, b.	Pelham,	Mass.,	Sept. 4, 1848.
7747—2.	Ella Octavia Cook, b.	"	"	Jan. 17, '50.
7748—3.	Edward Lovett Cook, b.	"	"	May 4, '53.
7749—4.	William Stone Cook, b.	"	"	Dec. 8, '55.
7750—5.	Helen Lavina Cook, b.	Austerlitz,	N. Y.,	Feb. 19, '59.
7751—6.	Mary Mehetabel Cook, b.	"	"	Feb. 15, '62.

Occupation not indicated. Former home in Pelham, Mass., later in Austerlitz, N. Y. Mrs. Mehetabel (Lovett) Cook d. Oct. 8, 1871, a. 48 yrs. 3 mos. and 28 ds. Given as reported to Mr. Peck Apl. 20, 1874.

[3493.] GEORGE WILLIAM LOVETT[7], youngest b. of John Lovett and Angelina Ballou[6]; u. m.; resides with his brother Edward B. Lovett in Amherst, Mass.

We come next to the children of Leonard Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], &c., of whom there were 9. But of these only 2 lived to be married.

[3495.] ROSINA BALLOU[7], Leonard[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Sept. 23, 1817; m. her cousin *Edward Ballou Lovett.* Her family record already given. See, a little back, No. [3489.]

[3502.] GANZIE CUTTER BALLOU[7], Leonard[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., Nov. 25, 1833; m. *Lucy Cook* of Amherst, Mass.; cer. July 22, 1869. Issue, two sons, names and birth-dates not given; both said to have died young. Ganzie Ballou[7] was last reported as living in Putney, Vt., without family. We infer that his wife, as well as the two chn. has deceased. We wrote him and otherwise anxiously sought his full record, but in vain. He is one of our non-respondents.

[3503.] LUCINA W. SHELDON[7], James Manning Sheldon and Elizabeth Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 20, 1810; m. *James Thompson*, son of Alexander and Joanna (Wilkinson) Thompson, b. in said Cumberland at a date not reported; cer. there Feb. 19, 1833. Issue.—

7752—1. Alexander Thompson, b. Dec. 8, 1834; m. Sarah A. Grant June 7, 1865.
7753—2. Sarah Thompson, b. Feb. 5, '41; m. Isaac E. Razee Nov. 15, 1860.
7754—3. Frances Thompson, b. Oct. 18, '43; m. Davis Cook Dec. 4, 1872.

Belong with the honest industrial class. We understand James Thompson to have deceased some years ago, but cannot find his death-date on any of our papers. Mrs. Lucina W. resides comfortably with her dr. Frances and husband on Cumberland Hill, R. I.

ALEXANDER THOMPSON[8], b. and m. as above, has no chn.

SARAH THOMPSON[8], b. and m. as above to Isaac E. Razee; has 4 children.—

7755—1. James E. Razee[9], b. Feb. 15, 1861.
7756—2. Ora H. Razee[9], b. June 29, '65.
7757—3. Nellie T. Razee[9], b. June 15, '72.
7758—4. Bertha B. Razee[9], b. Feb. 21, '80.

Family home in Cumberland, R. I.

FRANCES THOMPSON[7], b. and m. as above to Davis Cook; has no chn. Family home on Cumberland Hill, R. I.

No other descendants of Elizabeth (Ballou) Sheldon[6] traced.

Silas Ballou[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], &c., had six children. But only two of them lived to have families. We pass over the other four.

[3513.] LEWIS HARLOW BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 8, 1824; m. *Sarah Ross Ballou*[6], dr. of William and Philadelphia (Ross) Ballou[5], (Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1];) b. in Thompson, Ct., June 27, 1824; cer. in Albany, N. Y., Mar. 26, 1847. Issue, b. Woonsocket, R. I.—

7759—1. Abigail Ella Calista, b. Aug. 13, 1850; m. Martin Mowry Arnold.

Lewis H. Ballou[7] and wife have long had their home in Woonsocket, R. I. There they ministered to his parents in their old age, and smoothed their passage to a peaceful grave. There they are blessed with dutiful chn. and grand chn. to render them like loving ministrations in their own decline. They are persons of substantial, unpretentious worth, and have evinced a liberal interest in behalf of this publication.

ABIGAIL ELLA CALISTA BALLOU[8]; b. as above; m. *Martin Mowry Arnold* Nov. 26, 1874. Issue.—

7760—1. Lewis Baxter Arnold[9], b. June 29, 1876.
7761—2. William Ballou Arnold[9], b. Jan. 7, '79.

Family home in Woonsocket, R. I. They do credit to their ancestry.

[3515.] EMMA ANN BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., April 15, 1829; m. *William Albert Fales*, ptge. and birth-date not given; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 15, 1856, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

7762—1. Mary Lillian Fales, b. Jan. 11, 1857; m. Frank Roberts May 2, 1883.
7763—2. Charles Dwight Fales, b. Dec. 6, '59.
7764—3. Clara Woods Fales, b. May 3, '61.
7765—4. Anna Harlow Fales, b. Oct. 26, '65; d. Nov. 20, 1881.
7766—5. Jennie Eva Fales, b. Nov. 4, '68.
7767—6. Emma Albertie Fales, b. Feb. 18, '71.
7768—7. Sarah Nye Fales, b. Oct. 15, '72.

Worthy of their lineage. Family home in Pelham, Mass.

[3518.] HALSEY BALLOU[7], Edward, Jr.,[6] Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 14, 1827; m. *Adelaide M. Perkins*, dr. of Dorrance and Leafy Perkins, b. in Attleborough, Mass.; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 11, 1866, by Rev. John Boyden. We ought to have been fully posted on this family record, but are not. There are additional particulars, no doubt, quite desirable to have inserted here, which we must omit. The same is true of the sister and brother following.

[3519.] MARY ANN BALLOU[7], Edward, Jr.,[6] Edward[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 17, 1831; remained u. m. some yrs. ago, but may have been m. since, or perhaps passed away. Nothing has come to us.

[3520.] ALBERT BALLOU[7], Edward, Jr.,[6] Edward[5], Stephen[4], Nathaniel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 29, 1837; m. *Harriet A. Barrow*, dr. of John S. and Olive Barrow, Warren, R. I.; cer. June 1, 1863, by Rev. J. W. Bonhome of Providence. Nothing further received.

[3585.] JOANNA BALLOU[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in West Wrentham, Mass., perhaps about

1786; m. in Boonville, N. Y., at a date not ascertained, *Jeremiah Barnes.* She d. a young mother, leaving two chn.—

7769—1. Nancy Barnes, b. date not given.
7770—2. Eli Barnes, b. " " "

[3586.] SALLY BALLOU[7], the next born of Darius[6]; said to have m. in Boonville, N. Y., an unnamed husband, at an ungiven date; d. a young mother, leaving two chn., supposed to be living somewhere out West.

[3587.] ESTHER BALLOU[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in W. Wrentham, Mass., 1790; m. in Boonville, N. Y., at an untold date, *Martin Southwell,* and settled in Lima, N. Y. Issue.—

7771—1. Eri Southwell, b. date not given; unreported.
7772—2. Clarissa Southwell, b. date not given; d. young.
7773—3. Levi Southwell, b. " " " m. Elizabeth Eggert.

Farmers, we suppose. Both long since deceased. Mrs. Esther is spoken of in very respectful terms.—"She was a very worthy woman, very much thought of by all who knew her. For many years she was a member of the Methodist Church."

LEVI SOUTHWELL[8], son of Martin and Esther (Ballou) Southwell[7], who m. *Elizabeth Eggert,* had.—

7774—1. Charles Southwell[9], b. not given.
7775—2. Frederick Southwell[9], b. " "
7776—3. Martin Southwell[9], b. " "

Family home in Lima, N. Y. Levi Southwell[8] d. there at a date not indicated, and Mrs. Elizabeth, his widow, subsequently m. Eri Jenks.

[3588.] POLLY BALLOU[7], Darius[6], &c.; d. u. m. in 1832.

[3589.] DARIUS BALLOU, JR.,[7] Darius[6], &c.; d. in infancy.

[3590.] CLARISSA BALLOU[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in W. Wrentham, Mass., Sept. 14, 1796; m. *David Jenks,* son of Stephen Jenks, b. at Central Falls, in then Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Dec. 5, 1782; cer. in W. Wrentham, Mass., Oct. 2, 1817, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, b. at Central Falls, R. I.—

7777— 1. Eri Southwell Jenks, b. July 20, 1818; d. Sept. 1, 1819.
7778— 2. Clarissa Emeline Jenks, b. Aug. 1, '19; d. Aug. 15, 1820.

7779— 3. Nelson Ballou Jenks, b. Sept. 1, '20; m. Agnes Wilkinson.
7780— 4. Eri Southwell Jenks, 2d, b. July 20, '22; m. Mrs. Elizabeth Southwell.
7781— 5. David Pickering Jenks, b. Mar. 26, '24; d. June, 1868; nothing else.
7782— 6. George Stephen Jenks, b. Nov. 23, '25; d. 1835.
7783— 7. Frances Emeline Jenks, b. Oct. 27, '28; m. Harvey Cargill.
7784— 8. Darius Ballou Jenks, b. Feb. 16, '30; m. 1st M. L. Jones, 2d L. J. Hawes.
7785— 9. Henry Ray Jenks, b. Dec. 25, '31; m. Clara A. Merithew.
7786—10. Clarissa Malvina Jenks, b. Sept. 15, '34; m. Charles B. Craig.
11. An unnamed infant, b. Dec. 2, '36; d. Dec. 16, 1836.

Intelligent, enterprising, reputable people. No characteristics or biographical particulars given. We believe their last years were passed on their homestead in W. Wrentham, Mass. There David Jenks d. Dec. 8, 1859, a. 77 yrs. and 3 ds. Mrs. Clarissa[7] d. there Feb. 13, 1869, a. 72 yrs. 4 mos. and 29 ds.

Omitting further reference to all their chn. who either d. u. m. or without reporting any family record, we proceed with those who have answered our calls.

NELSON BALLOU JENKS[8], David Jenks and Clarissa Ballou[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Central Falls, R. I., Sept. 1, 1820; m. *Agnes Wilkinson*, dr. of John T. and Clarissa (Crittenden) Wilkinson, b. in Cincinatus, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1822; cer. in Pike, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1847, by Rev. Claudius B. Lord. Issue, b. without specification of place.—

7787—1. David Wilkinson Jenks[9], b. Mar. 11, 1848.
7788—2. Clara Isabella Jenks[9], b. May 17, '49; m. W. W. Bingham Jan. 12, 1884.
7789—3. Louis Nelson Jenks[9], b. Mar. 31, '56; d. June 9, 1857.
7790—4. Mary Anna Jenks[9], b. Nov. 28, '57.
7791—5. Agnes Crittenden Jenks[9], b. Feb. 29, '60; m. Edwin Devery Nov. 17, 1879.
7792—6. Frances Nelson Jenks[9], b. Apl. 8, '61; m. John C. Cowden June 9, 1886.
7793—7. George Allen Jenks[9], b. Sept. 8, '62.
7794—8. Aleric Lincoln Jenks[9], b. Dec. 12, '64.

No indications of occupation, character or experiences. Family home in Stockton, Cal. There Nelson B. Jenks[8], d. July 19, 1885, a. 64 yrs. 10 mos. and 18 ds., and from thence his widow reported the above record.

FRANCES EMELINE JENKS[8], David Jenks and Clarissa Ballou[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Cen-

tral Falls, R. I., Oct. 27, 1828; m. *Harvey Cargill*, son of George and Drucy (Blake) Cargill, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 8, 1822; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 2, 1849, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in Wrentham, Mass.—

7795—1. Frank Harvey Cargill[9], b. July 19, 1850; d. May 19, 1856.
7796—2. Leoni Jenks Cargill[9], b. Sept. 19, '54; d. Sept. 29, 1856.
7797—3. Eudora Malvina Cargill[9], b. Nov. 20, '58.
7798—4. Clarabell Jenks Cargill[9], b. Sept. 8, '63; d. Feb. 22, 1865.

Occupation, &c., not indicated. Family home formerly in Wrentham, now in Franklin, Mass. Intelligent and worthy people. Mrs. Francis Emeline[6], has been a helpful encourager of our work.

DARIUS BALLOU JENKS[8], David Jenks and Clarissa Ballou[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Central Falls, R. I., Feb. 16, 1830; m. 1st *Maria L. Jones*, dr. of Alden and Angelina (Parkhurst) Jones. b. in Milford, Mass., Aug. 25, 1831; cer. there May 17, 1853, by Rev. Henry A. Eaton. Issue.—

7799—1. Elsie A. Jenks[9], b. Mar. 5, 1854; m. Alonzo L. Jenks Oct. 21, 1874.
7800—2. Edgar H. Jenks[9], b. Jan. 24, '56; u. m. as last reported.
7801—3. Maria L. Jenks[9], b. Apl. 5, '60; d. Sept. 19, 1860.

Mrs. Maria L. d. June 29, 1860, a. 28 yrs. 10 mos. and 4 ds. Darius B.[8] m. 2d *Louisa J. Hawes*, dr. of Charles and Susan (Guild) Hawes, b. in Wrentham, Mass., Feb. 25, 1833; cer. in Milford Nov. 18, 1861, by Rev. George Hill. No issue. He has one grand child, through his dr. Elsie b. and m. as above, viz.—

7802—1. Edith M. Jenks[10], b. in Milford, Feb. 19, 1877.

A reputable family, in good social standing. Darius B.[8] has long resided in Milford, much engaged in the hardware business, though also more or less in other lines of activity in various directions. He is a man of sound and high moral principles, and would be glad to see mankind progress out of their imperfect civilization into a better state of justice, temperance, fraternity and peace. He is an honorable dealer, and a justly respected citizen. He also has lent us a helping hand in this work.

HENRY RAY JENKS[8], David Jenks and Clarissa Ballou[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Central Falls, R. I., Dec. 25, 1831; m. *Clara A. Merithew*, dr. of Benjamin and Theodate (Stevens) Merithew, b. in Searsport, Me., Oct. 25, 1834; cer. in said Searsport Oct. 13, 1858, by Rev. Dr. Thurston. Issue.—

7803—1. Melvina Frances Jenks[9], b. Dec. 29, 1859; m. George P. Bullard May 3, 1881.
7804—2. Clifton Henry Jenks[9], b. Sept. 10, '61; m. Addie L. Adams Nov. 26, 1885.
7805—3. Charles Lincoln Jenks[9], b. May 1, '65.
7806—4. Isaac Collins Jenks[9], b. Feb. 3, '67.
7807—5. Katie Maria Jenks[9], b. Dec. 3, '69; d. Nov. 3, 1878.
7808—6. Frank Lyman Jenks[9], b. Oct. 3, '72.

Occupation, &c., not indicated. Family home latterly in Franklin, Mass., but how long not mentioned. There Mrs. Clara A. (Merithew) Jenks d. Jan. 14, 1875, a. 30 yrs. 2 mos. and 20 ds. Henry R.[8] encourages this work.

MELVINA FRANCES (JENKS) BULLARD[9], b. and m. as above; has two children.—

7809—1. Marion Isabella Bullard[10], b. Feb. 25, 1882.
7810—2. Clara Merithew Bullard[10], b. Dec. 11, '84.

CLARISSA MALVINA JENKS[8], David Jenks and Clarissa Ballou[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. at Central Falls, R. I., Sept. 15, 1834; m. *Charles Bates Craig*, son of Edward C. and Cynthia A. (Bates) Craig, b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 3, 1835; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 3, 1858, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

7811—1. Georgette Frances Craig[9], b. Apl. 28, 1859.
7812—2. Clara Maria Craig[9], b. Apl. 9, '65.
7813—3. Edward Channing Craig[9], b. Jan. 14, '73.
7814—4. Gertrude Amelia Craig[9], b. Dec. 27, '77; d. Mar. 16, 1879.

Occupation, &c., not indicated. Family home in Franklin, Mass. Mrs. Clarissa[8] gives us a subscription encouragement.

[3591.] ELIZA BALLOU[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in W. Wrentham, Mass., 1798; m. *Samuel Hawes* of Central Falls, R. I., prob. b. in Wrentham, Mass.; cer. there Dec. 5, 1829, by Rev. William Williams. Issue, b. perhaps in said Central Falls.—

7815—1. Mary Emeline Hawes, b. not given; d. young.
7816—2. Eliza Calista Hawes, b. Nov. 29, 1836; m. H. B. Fisk.

They were worthy common people of the honest laboring class. Mrs. Eliza died May 19, 1839, aged about 41 yrs. Of her husband no further information.

ELIZA CALISTA HAWES[8], b. as above; m. *Hamblet Barber Fisk*,

son of James J. and Rebekah (Prouty) Fisk, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 27, 1838; merchant grocer, South Milford, Mass.; cer. Oct. 21, 1874, by Rev. George N. Townsend. No issue.

[3592.] CALEB BALLOU[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Boonville, N. Y., July 4, 1800; m. *Sarah Clark*, dr. of Onesimus Clark; date of cer., &c., not ascertained. Issue.—

7817—1. Wilson C., b. not given; m. Bridget McGee Aug. 5, 1856; had 3 chn.
7818—2. Darius Adin, b. not given; m. and d., leaving 1 child.
7819—3. Charles Sabin, b. " " m.; family said to res. in Attleboro', Mass.
7820—4. William, b. not given; nothing reported.

We understand Caleb Ballou[7] to have passed away, and all his sons but Charles Sabin Ballou[8]. To him we wrote, hoping to elicit full information concerning his parents, brothers and his own family. No answer ever reached us. The foregoing crippled record must therefore be excused.

[3593.] SYLVIA METCALF BALLOU[7], Darius[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., Mar. 29, 1805; m. *Sabin Allen*, b. in Union, Me., Aug. 25, 1801; cer. Sept. 18, 1825. Issue, understood to have been b. in Central Falls, R. I., or in the near vicinity of Pawtucket, R. I.—

7821—1. William Henry Allen, b. July 20, 1826; res. Central Falls, R. I.
7822—2. Charles Sabin Allen, b. Feb. 17, '30; d. Nov. 18, 1832.
7823—3. Levi Southwell Allen, b. Dec. 1, '31; d. Mar. 23, 1832.
7824—4. Hermon Hawes Allen, b. Sept. 27, '33; m. Tamar Capron Baker.
7825—5. Eliza Clarinda Allen, b. Sept. 27, '35; d. July 27, 1836.
7826—6. Emeline Eliza Allen, b. May 28, '47; d. Aug. 2, 1847.

Worthy people. It fell to the lot of Mrs. Sylvia M.[7] to minister to the wants of her aged mother, and anneal her for the grave. Mr. Allen departed this life Nov. 27, 1857, aged 56 yrs. 3 mos. and 2 ds. Mrs. Sylvia M. d. Feb. 20, 1880, a. 74 yrs. 10 mos. and 22 ds.

Nothing comes to us from William Henry Allen[8], and we are uninformed whether he has a family.

HERMON HAWES ALLEN[8], b. as above; m. *Tamar Capron Baker*, b. in Dennis, Mass., Sept. 23, 1835; cer. May 10, 1854. Issue.—

7827—1. Clara Sylvia Allen[9], b. Sept. 27, 1856; d. Oct. 11, 1858.
7828—2. Desdamonia Augusta Allen[9], b. July 8, '58.

7829—3. Leon Hermon Allen[9], b. June 22, '60; m. Clara Bell Goldsmith.
7830—4. Henrietta Amelia Allen[9], b. Jan. 25, '66.

Family home, Central Falls, R. I. Occupation not indicated.

LEON HERMON ALLEN[9], b. as above; m. *Clara Bell Goldsmith* July 19, 1885. Issue.—

7831—1. Howard Hermon Allen[10], b. Mar. 24, 1886.

[3600.] LYDIA BALLOU[7], Ezekiel[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., prob. in 1787; m. *Reuben Miller*, son of Josiah Miller; cer. in said Cumberland, R. I., May 27, 1804, by Levi Ballou, J. P. Issue.—

7832—1. Lyman B. Miller, b. date not found.
7833—2. George Miller, b. " " "
7834—3. Reuben Miller, b. " " "
7835—4. Ellery Miller, b. " " "

Lyman B., George and Reuben Miller reported living in Middletown, N. Y., 1829.

[3601.] ELLERY BALLOU[7], Ezekiel[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Bellingham, Mass., 1789; never m.; enlisted in the U. S. Army at or before the opening of the war with England in 1812. He was a Sergeant in the Co. commanded by Capt. Thomas S. Seymour, belonging to the 25th Regt. Inft. of the regular army. His health at length fatally declined, and he made his Will at Sackets Harbor, N. Y., bearing date Jan. 26, 1815. He soon after d. there at a date not precisely specified. His Will was found by one of our researchers, Rev. Anson Titus, recorded in the Surrogate's office, New York city, Vol. 53, p. 62. We have it verbatim, but our pages are too crowded to insert it in full. It provides specially for the remuneration of Dr. Daniel Barney, his physician, and Mr. Daniel Pierce, who had kindly ministered to him in his sickness. They were to be amply compensated out of his estate, even if the whole should be required to do it; provided the Government did not pay their charges. But if Government paid them, or if anything remained beyond meeting his just indebtedness, he bequeathed all such remainder to his brother-in-law, Reuben Miller, of Cumberland, R. I.

[3602.] MILTON BALLOU[7], Ezekiel[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in Bellingham, Mass., 1795; m. *Laura Herrick*, dr. of James and Lucy (Hull) Herrick, b. in Sheldon, Vt., 1799; cer. 1815. Issue, b. in Sheldon, Vt.—

7836—1. Newton Herrick, b. July 5, 1816; m. Harriet Brayton Hall.
7837—2. Milton A., b. Nov. —, '17; d. u. m. a. 23 yrs.

Milton Ballou[7] was adopted when a child by Luther and his wife, Sarah Aldrich, who moved to the State of Vermont and carried him with them. There he grew up, married, died a young husband, and left the above named two sons infants. Milton[7] is said to have died Sept. 5, 1817, and his widow in 1829.

NEWTON HERRICK BALLOU[8], M. D., Milton[7], Ezekiel[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Sheldon, Vt., July 3, 1816; m. 1st *Harriet Brayton Hall,* dr. of Charles and —— (Brayton) Hall, b. in Swanton, Vt., 1818; cer. in St. Albans, Vt., Nov. 6, 1839, by Rev. William H Hoit. Issue, a still-born child, at whose birth the mother died in St. Albans, Nov. 29, 1840, a. about 22 yrs. Dr. Newton H.[8] m. 2d *Abigail G. Farnum* Nov. 10, 1846. Issue, b. in St. Albans.—

7838—1. Harriet Abby[9], b. May 23, 1848; d. Mar. 1, 1858.

We have scanned our letters and papers relating to this cousin, hoping to find a brief account of his youthful experiences, and especially of his medical education. But either we have overlooked it, or never received it. His letters and our correlative information all show that he is a man of good natural abilities, creditable erudition, and successful practice as a physician; also a gentleman of high toned character and reputable standing. He practiced his profession in St. Albans, Vt., from Mar. 1839, to Mar. 1859; then removed to Burlington, Vt., and practiced from Mar. 1859, till June, 1861; then left Burlington for the seat of war with the 2d Regt. Vt. Vols., as its Surgeon; was in the Army of the Potomac till Jan. 1863; pursued his profession in Mechanicsville, N. Y., till 1881; and finally settled down in Lansingburg, N. Y., his present medical and family home.

[3603.] ALMON MILLER BALLOU[7], Ezekiel[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in W. Wrentham, Mass., July 9, 1810; m. a lady whose name we have been unable to ascertain, nor date of cer. No issue ever reported to us. She died not far from 1854. Almon's life-career was not a fortunate one. He d. in Millville, Mass., or vicinity, Oct. 25, 1886, a. 76 yrs. 3 mos. and 16 ds.

[3604.] SUSAN EMILY BALLOU[7], Ezekiel[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. perhaps in W. Wrentham, Mass., per-

haps in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 22, 1813; m. *Jesse Conant* at a date not given. Issue.—

7839—1. Marion Conant. 7841—3. Samuel Conant.
7840—2. Georgianna Conant.

Kind hearted, honest, well disposed people. There have been marriages, births and deaths in this family, of which we have failed to obtain specification. Also one or two grandchildren, whose names have escaped us. Nor have we succeeded in getting reports concerning the four remaining children of Ezekiel Ballou[6], with such particularity as enables us to add anything of value to what is given in their father's family record.

[3611.] ELLIS BALLOU[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 27, 1808; m. *Elizabeth Owens.* Circular sent and information anxiously sought, but no response obtained. Family home in Boonville, N. Y.

[3612.] JESSE BALLOU[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1803; m. 1st *Alma S. Hurlbut*, dr. of Treat and Lavinia (Freeman) Hurlbut, b. in said Boonville May 27, 1806; cer. there Apl. 25, 1828, by Rev. I. Marshall. Issue.—

7842—1. Mary J., b. June 10, 1830; m. David Lewis Dec. 6, 1855.
7843—2. Adaline, b. Oct. 29, '32; m. John Lewis Nov. 9, 1853.

Mrs. Alma d. Mar. 14, 1836, a. 29 yrs. 9 mos. and 17 ds. Jesse[7] m. 2d *Fanny Hurlbut*, sister of his 1st wife, b. in Boonville Apl. 20, 1809; cer. there Nov. 14, 1836, by Rev. Mr. Demming. Issue.—

7844—3. Alma S., b. Dec. 25, 1838; m. Alfred K. Drake July 2, 1865.

Whether or not there were other chn. who deceased, we are not told. Mrs. Fanny died May 20, 1850, a. 41 yrs. and 1 mo. Jesse Ballou[7] was a prosperous and wealthy farmer in early middle age, but met with severe pecuniary reverses at a later stage of life, and lost his valuable homestead. He finally d. in the kind family care of his dr. Alma and husband. His obituary appeared in one of the public prints as follows.—

"BALLOU.—In Boonville, at the residence of his son-in-law, Alfred Drake, Aug. 18, 1886, Jesse Ballou, aged 82 years and 10 mos. Deceased was born in Boonville, and has always had the reputation of being an honest, upright man. For many years he lived on the farm now owned by I. H. Utley, west of Boonville village.

He was for forty-nine years a member of the M. E. church in this village, and it is said that during the last nine years has read the New Testament through ninety times. Three children survive him, Mrs. Alfred Drake, Mrs. John Lewis and Mrs. David Lewis."

MARY J. BALLOU[8], Jesse[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., June 10, 1830; m. *David Lewis*, son of David J. and Mary Lewis, b. in Wales, Eng., Feb. 14, 1831; cer. in said Boonville Dec. 6, 1855, by Rev. Morgan D. Gillette. Issue.—

7845—1. Annie M. Lewis[9], b. Oct. 22, 1857.
7846—2. Lizzie L. Lewis[9], b. Nov. 5, '59; m. James Fennimore Cooper Nov. 13, 1885.
7847—3. Fannie A. Lewis[9], b. July 14, '62; m. Orba S. Burkett Dec. 19, 1883.

Reputable agriculturists, of good social standing. Family home in Boonville, N. Y.

ADALINE BALLOU[8], Jesse[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1832; m. *John Lewis*, son of David J. and Mary Lewis, b. in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, Eng., Mar. 24, 1830; cer. in said Boonville Nov. 9, 1853, by Rev. Alban Smith. Issue, b. in said Boonville.—

7848—1. Fannie Idelle Lewis[9], b. Jan. 6, 1856; d. Apl. 27, 1861.
7849—2. Addie Henrietta Lewis[9], b. July 27, '58; m. Geo. L. Shepard Oct. 15, 1884.
7850—3. Ella Mary Lewis[9], b. Aug. 5, '60.
7851—4. William Jesse Lewis[9], b. Dec. 25, '62; grad. Utica Business College.
7852—5. Edward Christmas Lewis[9], b. Dec. 25, '65.
7853—6. Hurlbut Ballou Lewis[9], b. Mar. 23, '68.
7854—7. Mabel Alma Lewis[9], b. Apl. 27, '74.

Substantial farmers, with a large dairy. Intelligent, worthy people. Mrs. Adaline is one of our cordial, genial, interesting correspondents.

ADDIE HENRIETTA LEWIS[9], John Lewis and Adaline Ballou[8], Jesse[7], Pelatiah[6], &c.; b. as above; m. *George L. Shepard* of Boonville, N. Y.; cer. there Oct. 15, 1884, by Rev. H. L. Holmes. Issue.—

7855—1. Ella Mary Shepard[10], birth-date not given.

Family home understood to be in said Boonville.

ALMA S. BALLOU[8], Jesse[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1838; m. *Alfred*

K. Drake, son of Reuel and Lydia (Kingsbury) Drake, b. in Boonville Jan. 1, 1833; cer. there July 2, 1865, by Rev. John W. Roberts. Issue.—

7856—1. Jesse R. Drake[9], b. Oct. 1, 1866.
7857—2. Georgianna H. Drake[9], b. Jan. 20, '73.

Of the same respectable class and rank as their forementioned family relatives. Family home in Boonville.

[3613.] LYDIA BALLOU[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., 1805; m. *Allen Alger*. Solicited to furnish family record. Non respondents.

[3614.] WILLIAM BALLOU[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1811; m. *Harriet Crofoot*, dr. of Anson Crofoot, b. in Leyden, N. Y., June 10, 1816; cer. in said Leyden Nov. 11, 1834. Issue, b. in said Boonville.—

7858—1. Walter, b. June 21, 1839; m. Eugenia Brinkerhoff.
7859—2. Charles, b. not ascertained; m. and has chn.; res. Buffalo, N. Y.
7860—3. Alice E., b. " " m. —— Brown; res. New York city.
7861—4. Anna B., b. " " m. —— Homer; res. Ripon, Wis.

Family record solicited from all these. They are all said to have chn. No response, except from Walter Ballou, Esq., and we fear we have misplaced the order of birth. We are sorry not to hear from his brother and two sisters. All we know of their parents is derived from the specification in Walter's return. His father, William Ballou[7], d. Mar. 11, 1847, which would denote his age to be 35 yrs. and 7 mos. Mrs. Harriet, his widow, is presumed to be still living. Of occupation, characteristics, &c., nothing is indicated.

WALTER BALLOU[8], ESQ., William[7], Pelatiah[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Boonville, N. Y., June 21, 1839; m. *Eugenia Brinkerhoff*, dr. of George and Lydia (Knight) Brinkerhoff, b. in said Boonville Dec. 9, 1845; cer. there Oct. 13, 1864. Issue.—

7862—1. Harriet K.,[9] b. May 15, 1874.
7863—2. Eugenia L.,[9] b. Apl. 12, '76.

Walter Ballou, Esq., is a popular attorney and counsellor at law in Boonville, a man of eminent distinction among his fellow citizens, and with his family exerts an honorable influence in all social

relations. He is always full of legal and various other kinds of business, and seems to have had no time, if he had the inclination, to furnish us the salient facts of his biography. We must therefore leave these to the inference and imagination of our general cousinhood.

[3615.] WILLIAM PITTS BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 24, 1808; m. 1st *Matilda W. Burdick*, b. in some locality of R. I. not indicated, Mar. 10, 1804; cer. Sept. 13, 1829. Issue.—

7864—1. William E., b. Dec. 7, 1829; d. u. m. Dec. 18, 1867.
7865—2. Otis J., b. May 10, '33; d. u. m. Dec. 1, 1884.
7866—3. Edwin, b. Oct. 24, '35; d. Aug. 12, 1836.

Mrs. Matilda d. Dec. 8, 1835, a. 31 yrs. 7 mos. and 29 ds. William P.[7] m. 2d *Lucy Burdick*, prob. a sister of his 1st wife, b. May 4, 1806; cer. Apl. 17, 1836. No issue reported. Mrs. Lucy died Mar. 15, 1868, aged 61 yrs. 10 mos. and 11 ds. William P.[7] m. 3d *Harriet Johnson*, b. Dec. 30, 1807; cer. Aug. 16, 1868. No issue. William P.[7] died in Pawtucket, R. I., May 10, 1883, aged 75 yrs. 3 mos. and 16 ds. The family record furnished us in this case is fairly exact as far as it goes, but extremely laconic and omissive in some respects. We give it as received, and have put down the eldest son as having d. u. m., finding no mention of his mge. He died at the age of 38 yrs. and 11 ds. We derive the death-date of the second son, Otis J. Ballou[6], from a newspaper notice. We understand him to have d. u. m. from hearsay. He made his Will and gave the bulk, if not all, of his property to the town of Pawtucket, in which he died, for the benefit of its poor. But we are told that his Will was invalidated. His age was 51 yrs. 6 mos. and 12 ds. William P.'s wid. survives. Otherwise his family is extinct.

[3616.] OTIS DEXTER BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 26, 1810; m. Mrs. Eliza (Cook) Allen, widow of Arnold Allen, and dr. of Amos and Olive (Darling) Cook, b. in said Cumberland Mar. 24, 1808; cer. Jan. 16, 1839. Issue.—

7867—1. Allen Francis, b. not given; said to have a family.
7868—2. Irene, b. not given; m. Adin B. Capron; she d. recently.

The following biographical sketch is copied from the *Biographical Cyclopedia of Rhode Island*. "OTIS DEXTER BALLOU, having been left fatherless in his childhood, and motherless in his youth,

had limited advantages of education, but received a valuable discipline of industry and self-reliance. After a business experience of eleven years from 1833 to 1844, he purchased a farm, which he managed successfully. Among other products, his farm yielded 1200 bushels of potatoes in one year. In 1846 Mr. B. bought a hotel in Woonsocket, which he kept for eighteen years, and conducted on strict temperance principles; no intoxicating drinks, not even cider, being allowed on his premises. After the first five years the business of the hotel became profitable. In the latter part of his life, about ten years, Mr. B. was employed in settling estates. For about thirty years he was a Director of the Cumberland Bank, of which he was President during the last six years of his life. In the Woonsocket Savings Bank he was a member of the Board of Investment. Though many times solicited to accept public office, he invariably declined. Mr. B. d. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 4, 1875. He is remembered as an active, judicious, christian man, of strict integrity." Age at death 65 yrs. 9 mos. and 8 ds. For aught we have learned to the contrary, his worthy widow still survives.

[3617.] WARREN JENKS BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 9, 1812; m. 1st *Caroline Lawrence* of Wrentham, Mass.; cer. there April 27, 1834, by Rev. Elisha Fisk. Issue.—

7869—1. Caroline N., b. Dec. 11, 1836; m. Herman Clark Dec. 12, 1858.

Mrs. Caroline, the mother, d. Dec. 27, 1836. Warren J.[7] m. 2d *Hannah Jillson*, dr. of Stephen and Lucina (Inman) Jillson, b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 20, 1813; cer. Feb. 27, 1844. Issue.—

7870—2. George W., b. Feb. 9, 1845; d. June 10, 1867.
7871—3. Stephen W., b. July 24, '46; m. Nellie M. Buxton.
7872—4. Charles H., b. Jan. 8, '48; unmarried.
7873—5. Osborn J., b. July 6, '51; m. Leonora Holley.

Warren J.[7] was an executive, respectable farmer near Cumberland Hill, R. I. He died there a few years since, but we have not the date. Indeed, we have been poorly posted on his family record. We expected something better, but never received it. We are able to tell nothing concerning his widow, married chn., or grand chn. worth mentioning.

[3618.] ELIAS SMITH BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 31, 1813; m.

Louisa J. Harris, dr. of Nathan and Alpha (Weatherhead) Harris, b. in said Cumberland Oct. 27, 1818; cer. Mar. 4, 1839, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. Issue.—

7874—1. Levi Weatherhead, b. Jan. 18, 1840; d. Apl. 8, 1842.
7875—2. Elias Smith, Jr., b. Mar. 7, '41; m. 1st S. E. Lawton, 2d L. S. Peck.

Mrs. Louisa J. died May 11, 1842, a. 23 yrs. 6 mos. and 14 ds. Elias S.[7] m. 2d *Dorcas Cook*, dr. of Davis and Abigail (Ballou) Cook, b. in said Cumberland, R. I.; cer. Apl. 20, 1843. No issue.

Industrious, orderly, worthy people. He was a brick manufacturer in Woonsocket, R. I., and a manufacturer of cotton goods in Blackstone, Mass.

ELIAS SMITH BALLOU, JR.,[8] Elias S.,[7] Otis[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 7, 1841; m. 1st *Sarah Elizabeth Lawton*, dr. of Arnold and Lucy (Franklin) Lawton, b. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 31, 1838; cer. there May 12, 1864, by Rev. James H. Tobey. Issue.—

7876—1. Louisa Dorcas[9], b. Blackstone, Mass., Dec. 16, 1864; d. May 24, 1865.
7877—2. Rosa Willetta[9], b. Blackstone, Mass., June 18, '67; d. Aug. 25, 1882.
7878—3. Freddie Elliot[9], b. " " Oct. 19, '72.
7879—4. Charlie Herbert[9], b. " " Feb. 20, '75; d. Mar. 11, 1876.

Mrs. Sarah E. d. in Seekonk, Mass., May 20, 1876, a. 37 yrs. 8 mos. and 20 ds. Elias Smith Ballou, Jr.,[8] m. 2d *Lucinda Sawtelle Peck*, dr. of Hezekiah M. and Abilene Baker (Sawtelle) Peck; cer. in Warren, R. I., Nov. 4, 1878, by Rev. Edgar Clark. No issue reported. We do not clearly understand what his occupation is nor where they have their family home, but infer that he belongs to the manufacturing class, and that they res. in Warren, R. I.

[3619.] MILTON BALLOU[7], Otis[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 29, 1817; m. *Nancy Whitman*, dr. of Valentine and Amey Whitman, b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 29, 1816; date of cer. not given. Issue.—

7880—1. Milton B., b. Oct. 20, 1842; d. Sept. 20, 1843.

It seems from public record that Milton served in the U. S. Army from Oct. 25, 1837, to Oct. 25, 1840, when he was regularly mustered out. He was soon after m., and res. on Washburn St., Smith Hill, Providence, R. I. There he d. June 11, 1845, a. 28 yrs. 3 mos. and 13 ds. Nothing further communicated.

[3620.] EMERY BALLOU[7], Otis[6], &c., d. in infancy.

The grand chn. of Olive Ballou[6], dr. of Jesse[5], &c., who m. Capt. John Butman, come next in order, and Miss Alpha Butman, her dr. in Providence, R. I., has kindly furnished us considerable data relating to the families of her brothers and sisters ready for use. But our work is assuming such huge dimensions that we feel excusable for declining to pursue the large descent further. For the same reason we feel obliged to waive further tracement of Irene Ballou's descendants. She m. *Clark Jillson*, and left another large descent.

[3639.] LOUISA BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 4, 1817; m. *Johnson H. Mattison*, b. Apl. 30, 1816; cer. in said Cumberland Jan. 1838, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. Issue.—

7881—1. Betsey Ann Mattison, b. May 14, 1843; m. Harvey H. Hill.
7882—2. Adelaide Asenath Mattison, b. Nov. 28, '48; m. Ellis Gardner.
7883—3. Henry J. Mattison, b. Jan. 22, '56; reported u. m.

Family home understood to be in the vicinity of Woonsocket, R. I. Mrs. Louisa[7], d. Jan. 3, 1879, a. 61 yrs. 5 mos. and 29 ds.

BETSEY ANN MATTISON[8]; b. as above; m. *Harvey H. Hill* of Manchester, N. H., Mar. 1870. She d. June 25, 1875, a. 32 yrs. 1 mo. and 11 ds. No chn. reported.

ADELAIDE ASENATH MATTISON; b. as above; m. *Ellis Gardner* of Boston, Mass., Nov. 24, 1868. No issue reported. Family home understood to be Laconia, N. H.

[3640.] LORINDA BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Jesse[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Jan. 9, 1822; m. *Henry E. Sayles*, son of Jesse Sayles, Smithfield, R. I.; cer. Aug. 25, 1844, by Rev. Mr. Stewart. Issue.—

7884—1. Henry Edmund Sayles, b. Dec. 3, 1845; d. Sept. 1847.
7885—2. Albert Allen Sayles, b. June 13, '48.
7886—3. William Edmund Sayles, b. May 31, '54.

Nothing further given or indicated.

[3641.] WILLIAM H. BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; was twice m. as already indicated, but without any issue that survived. He d. Aug. 9, 1858, a. 35 yrs. 3 mos. and 23 ds.

[3642.] ALLEN BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 21, 1824; m. *Lydia Ann Lapham*, dr. of George, Jr., and Lydia (Sprague) Lapham, b. in said Cumberland

Apl. 21, 1826; cer. there Oct. 26, 1862, by Rev. William Keller. Issue.—

7887—1. Alpheus Allen, b. Apl. 19, 1864.
7888—2. Lucina Lenora, b. July 4, '65.

Family home understood to be in Cumberland, R. I.

[3644.] SILAS GASKILL BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Jesse[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 30, 1830; m. *Rachel Ann Braley*, dr. of Ephraim Braley, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 15, 1837; cer. Nov. 1, 1860, by Rev. Geo. Taft. Issue.—

7889—1. Silas William, b. Sept. 21, 1861.
7890—2. Asenath Gaskill, b. Nov. 7, '65; m. John Gorton, Jr.
7891—3. Frank Philip, b. Sept. 27, '67.
7892—4. Malinion Gertrude, b. Oct. 12, '70.
7893—5. Timothy, b. June 6, '72; drowned Jan. 19, 1882.
7894—6. Earl Allen, b. Apl. 5, '74; drowned Jan. 19, 1882.
7895—7. Rachel Lorinda, b. Jan. 21, '76; d. (burnt) Feb. 28, 1884.

Family home, perhaps in Smithfield, perhaps in Cumberland, R. I.

ASENATH GASKILL BALLOU[8]; b. as above; m. *John Gorton, Jr.*, of Attleboro', Mass.; cer. Aug. 10, 1882, by Rev. Mr. Easterwood. Issue.—

7896—1. Lelia Amelia Gorton[9], b. July 4, 1883.

Next come the descendants of Philana (Ballou) Cook, dr. of Levi Ballou, Esq.,[5] and wife of Arthur Cook. We shall treat chiefly of those who m. and had families.

[3649.] AURILLA COOK[7], Arthur Cook and Philana Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in South Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 3, 1792; m. *Cartwright Curtis*, son of Samuel and Olive (Cook) Curtis, b. in Richmond, N. H., at a date not ascertained; cer. in said South Mendon Feb. 19, 1811. Issue, b. in different localities.—

7897— 1. Addison N. Curtis, b. Nov. 25, 1811; d. Oct. 2, 1824.
7898— 2. Marcus M. Curtis, b. May 14, '13; d. Aug. 1831.
7899— 3. Artemas H. Curtis, b. Sept. 25, '15; d. June, 1825.
7900— 4. James M. Curtis, b. Feb. 20, '18; m. Catherine McJoy.
7901— 5. Philana B. Curtis, b. Feb. 25, '19; d. Nov. 8, 1820.
7902— 6. Noah C. Curtis, b. Feb. —, '22; d. June 25, 1839.
7903— 7. Maria M. Curtis, b. about '24; d. 1827.
7904— 8. Olive A. Curtis, b. May 3, '27; m. Jesse Boynton.
7905— 9. Daniel W. Curtis, b. Apl. 26, '31; unreported.
7906—10. Edwin T. Curtis, b. Mar. 22, '33; d. July 25, 1839.

A sadly bereaved family! We think a majority of these chn. were b. in So. Bellingham, Mass.; perhaps a few of the elder in So. Mendon, and of the younger in Providence, R. I. We knew the parents in our earlier manhood, as intelligent, enterprising, worthy people, and reckoned them among our estimable friends. We recollect having ministered at three of their funerals. Mr. Curtis was an executive brush manufacturer for many years. He was a popular Captain of an Independent Light Infantry Co. in Mendon, Mass., long ago, if we do not misremember, and always respected as a citizen wherever he resided. He and his wife spent their last years in Providence, R. I., where they d. at dates not furnished us. Of their married children we are told merely that James M.,[8] who m. Catherine McJoy in 1838, has 4 chn., residence not given; and that Olive A.,[8] who m. Jesse Boynton of West Canada, has had 8 children.

[3651.] NOAH COOK, ESQ.,[7] Arthur Cook and Philana Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in So. Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 10, 1798; m. *Elizabeth Trumbull*, dr. of William and Rachel (Cole) Trumbull, b. in Sharon Springs, N. Y., May 5, 1798; cer. in Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y., Aug. 10, 1822, by Rev. Mr. Lathrop. Issue, b. at places and dates not given, except indefinitely in N. Y. State.—

7907—1. Philena Cook; res. 1883 u. m. in New York city.
7908—2. Edwin Ruthven Trumbull Cook, Rev.; m. A. M. Swords.

We knew Noah Cook[7] in our early life, first as a district school teacher under whose tuition we sat, and later as a Manager of Transportation between New York City and Albany, up and down the Hudson river, with extensive connections beyond. He was doing, in 1828, a large business, which we presume greatly expanded in after years. He was a man of very executive talents and indomitable push. He had the ability, tact, self-reliance and will to achieve success. He took a lively interest in public affairs, was active in politics, was sent from New York City as a representative to the State Legislature, and distinguished himself there on important committees. He exemplified humane sensibilities, benevolent sentiments, and generous impulses toward his suffering fellow creatures in the various relations of life. He adopted and educated two orphan neices, and relieved sympathetically many distressed strangers. He gave his own chn. a first class education, and enabled his only son to become a highly

respected Episcopal clergyman. He d. Feb. 25, 1845, a. 46 yrs. 6 mos. and 15 ds. Of his widow no information recd.

PHILENA COOK[8], Noah[7], &c.; b. at a date not given; is reported meagerly as a well educated, intelligent, reputable maiden lady, residing in New York City. Reported 1883.

REV. EDWIN RUTHVEN TRUMBULL COOK[8]; b. in N. Y., without given date of day or precise locality; m. *Anna Maria Swords* in 1862. Issue, b. prob. in New York City, but without specification of date.

7909—1. Grace Swords Cook[9].
7910—2. Robert Bowne Minturn Cook[9].

Rev. Edwin Ruthven Trumbull Cook[8], graduated reputably from the University of New York, at the age of 19 years; studied Divinity three years, commencing in 1846; received Deacon's Orders in 1849; was ordained by prelatical authority, the same year, as first Rector of St. Thomas Church at Ravenswood, Long Island; during this Rectorship was regularly consecrated a Priest; in 1850 became Rector of Calvary Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and subsequently accepted the Rectorship of St. John the Evangelist's Church in New York City. There he d. July 24, 1865, a. not far from 38 years. Nothing further reported concerning his family. He was evidently a man who ranked well in the Episcopal priesthood, but of a life seemingly too brief.

[3652.] COMFORT THOMPSON COOK[7], Arthur Cook and Philana Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in South Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Jan. 28, 1801; m. *Sarah Niles* of said South Mendon; cer. in Milford, Mass., Dec. 7, 1826, by the writer. Issue, b. in West Milton, O.—

7911—1. Ann Eliza Cook, b. date not given; d. in infancy.
7912—2. Philena B. Cook, b. " " " d. young.
7913—3. Henry C. Cook, b. " " " living; res. unreported.
7914—4. Anna George Cook, b. Jan. 3, 1832; m.; d. without issue.
7915—5. Amelia Cook, b. Mar. 26, '35; m., had 8 chn. and d.

The parents removed not long after marriage to West Milton, O. There Mr. Cook engaged in school teaching, for which he was well qualified. He had a good intellectual development and a scholarly training. He was also gifted somewhat as a writer in prose and verse. But his earthly career was soon closed. He d. Nov. 29, 1835, a. 34 yrs. 10 mos. and 1 d. Nothing further reported

concerning his wife or descendants, except that 4 of his gd. chn., through Amelia, survive in parts unknown.

[3653.] ARTHUR COOK, JR., ESQ.,[7] Arthur Cook and Philana Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in So. Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., June 18, 1803; m. *Aduline Purinton*, dr. of John and Sally (Houghton) Purinton, b. in Lynn, Mass., Oct. 30, 1814; cer. in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 15, 1831, by the writer. Issue.—

7916—1. Flavius M. Cook, b. Feb. 6, 1832; m. A. B. Morrison.
7917—2. Dealanta M. Cook, b. July 12, '33; d. u. m. May 28, 1882.
7918—3. Pauline O. Cook, b. May 14, '35; u. m.; res. Milford, Mass.
7919—4. Milton T. Cook, b. Nov. 2, '36; u. m.; " " "
7920—5. Maltina M. Cook, b. Dec. 14, '38; m. Alfred A. Burrell.
7921—6. Aurilla Cook, b. Sept. 16, '40; m. Hiram A. Goodrich.
7922—7. Sarah A. Cook, b. June 30, '44; m. H. J. Sawyer.
7923—8. Phineas N. Cook, b. Feb. 21, '64; m. Emma Martin.

Here is one of our truly respectable families—parents and chn. —marked by intellectual ability, moral integrity, and lives of substantial usefulness. We have known them, as personal and religious friends, in their seasons of hymenial gladness and funeral sorrow, through long years. Arthur Cook, Jr.,[7] was partially a cripple all his life, owing to osseous weakness in his lower limbs, but otherwise physically and mentally robust. He early mastered a good scholarship, and became a successful school teacher for 25 yrs. In mathematics he was uncommonly gifted, and delighted in abstruse problems even down to old age. He was warmly interested in public affairs, and very executive in the dispatch of all business whose duties were chiefly of a sedentary nature. He was called to many official positions of trust and resposibility, and filled them to the general satisfaction of all concerned. Among these may be mentioned over 20 yrs. service on the School Board, many as Assessor, several as Custom House functionary in New York, Justice of the Peace through several terms, Trial Justice at least one term, Deputy Marshal for taking the U. S. Census in the towns of Blackstone, Mendon and Uxbridge, &c. His principal residence was on the paternal homestead in what is now called East Blackstone, Mass., where, we think, most if not all his chn. were born. He finally retired from active labors, and took up his abode in Milford, Mass. There Mrs. Adaline, the worthy wife and mother, d. Aug. 28, 1876, a. 61 yrs. 9 mos. and 28 ds. And there, in a good old age, Arthur, Esq. ended his mortal days June 6, 1885, a. 81 yrs. 11 mos. and 12 ds.

FLAVIUS MIRON COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; m. *Adelaide Betsey Morrison* of Milford, Mass., cer. Nov. 21, 1871. No issue. He d. in said Milford, Nov. 27, 1884, a. 52 yrs. 9 mos. and 21 ds., leaving a respected memory.

DEALANTA MINERVA COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; long an approved school instructress, d. in Worcester, Mass., of physical and mental maladies, u. m., May 28, 1882, a. 48 yrs, 10 mos. and 16 ds.

PAULINE ORINDA COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; an estimable maiden lady, res. in Milford, Mass.

MILTON THOMPSON COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; a worthy bachelor, has his home with his sister Pauline in Milford. They dwell together in concordant unity.

MALTINA MARIA COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; m. *Alfred Augustus Burrell*, son of James and Prudence Spear (Chessman) Burrell, b. in So. Scituate, Mass., Oct. 27, 1838; cer. at Hopedale, Mass., Oct. 28, 1869, by the writer. Issue.—

7924—1. Arthur Cook Burrell[9], b. Apl. 6, 1871.
7925—2. Alice Adeline Burrell[9], b. July 26, '72.

Worthy of their lineage. Family home in Milford, Mass.

AURILLA COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; m. *Hiram Alonzo Goodrich*, son of Jesse and Susan (Thomas) Goodrich, b. in Hardwick, Vt., 1826; cer. in Hopedale, Mass., Nov. 19, 1871, by the writer. Issue.—

7926—1. Jesse Milton Goodrich[9], b. July 23, 1873.
7927—2. Grace Goodrich[9], b. Apl. 2, '80.

Of the same good character. Family home first after mge. in Milford, Mass., later in Providence, R. I., and still later in a locality which has slipped out of our recollection.

SARAH ADALINE COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; m. *Henry James Sawyer*, son of John B. and Sally (Hayward) Sawyer, b. in New York city Jan. 22, 1825; cer. under the bride's parental roof in Milford, Mass., Jan. 27, 1869, by the writer. Issue, b. the eldest 2 in Chicago and the others in Joliet, Ill.—

7928—1. Henry James Sawyer, Jr.,[9] b. Jan. 9, 1870.
7929—2. Gordon Hayward Sawyer[9], b. Nov. 2, '71.
7930—3. Mabel Aurilla Sawyer[9], b. Mar. 25, '73.

7931—4. Gertrude Lovica Sawyer[9], b. Feb. 20, '76.
7932—5. Elsie L. Sawyer[9], b. Feb. 21, '79.
7933—6. Ernest M. Sawyer[9], b. Mar. 21, '81.

Full of enterprise and good qualities. Business and family home in Joliet, Ill.

PHINEAS NOAH COOK[8], Arthur, Jr., Esq.[7]; b. as above; m. *Emma Martin* Nov. 4, 1868. No other particulars given. Issue.—

7934—1. Willie Martin Cook[9], b. Aug. 20, 1871; d. Sept. 4, 1872.
7935—2. Mabel Aurilla Cook[9], b. Jan. 5, '73.
7936—3. Mary Annie Cook[9], b. Dec. 29, '73.
7937—4. Sarah Emma Cook[9], b. June 18, '75.
7938—5. Bessie Pauline Cook[9], b. May 22, '77; d. Aug. 22, 1877.
7939—6. John M. Cook[9], b. Oct. 18, '79; d. Jan. 11, 1880.
7940—7. Fannie Rogers Cook[9], b. Sept. 14, '81.

Of like character and repute with their near kindred. Occupation and family home not specified.

[3656.] ALBINUS COOK[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 5, 1786; m. *Betsey Scott*, dr. of Sylvanus Scott, b. in said Bellingham Oct. 22, 1788; cer. there 1813. Issue.—

7941—1. Rhoda Cook, b. Apl. 25, 1815; m. Elisha Shearman.
7942—2. Lorinda Cook, b. Jan. 23, '17; m. James B. Mason.
7943—3. Betsey Cook, b. Sept. 13, '26; d. u. m. Sept. 26, 1854.

Albinus Cook and wife were hard-working, thrifty, economical farmers, who spent nearly all their days in Bellingham, Mass. They were respected yeoman commoners. He died Oct. 24, 1847, aged 61 yrs. 7 mos. and 19 ds. Mrs. Betsey died Jan. 21, 1869, aged 80 yrs. 2 mos. and 29 ds.

RHODA COOK[8], Albinus Cook[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Elisha Shearman*, son of Reuben and Patience Shearman, b. in Bellingham, Mass., at a date not ascertained; cer. at the bride's parental home in said Bellingham, May 28, 1833, by the writer. We are too imperfectly posted on this family record to pursue it further.

LORINDA COOK[8], Albinus[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *James Brown Mason*, son of Dea. George and Mary (Brown) Mason, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 22, 1811; cer. at the bride's parental home in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 27, 1836, by the writer. Issue.—

7944—1. Nancy J. Mason[9], b. Feb. 16, 1838; m. Homer A. Follett June 15, 1858.

7945—2. Charles A. Mason[9], b. Sept. 14, '40; m. Orintha M. Cook Dec. 5. 1878.
7946—3. Edwin A. Mason[9], b. Mar. 24, '43; m. Hattie A. Cook June 14, 1868.
7947—4. Albert F. Mason[9], b. Sept. 3, '45; d. June 8, 1847.
7948—5. Bradford A. Mason[9], b. Dec. 16, '48; m. Hattie N. Gardner June 18, 1868.
7949—6. Ellen C. Mason[9], b. Oct. 5, '52; d. Jan. 1, 1853.
7950—7. Frank W. Mason[9], b. Jan. 5, '56 m. Sadie M. Morse Apl. 30, 1879.
7951—8. Mary L. Mason[9], b. Sept. 1, '58; m. —— Feb. 23, 1879.

A worthy and deservedly respected family, parents and children. Long settled in (Sheldonville) Wrentham, Mass. Mr. Mason an executive blacksmith and good citizen. Mrs. Lorinda, his estimable wife, died Oct. 25, 1882, aged 65 yrs. 9 mos. and 2 ds. Mr. Mason has kindly assisted us in our work.

[3657.] LOUISA COOK[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 11, 1788; m. *Ichabod Cook, Jr.*, of Mendon, Mass., Sept. 6, 1809. Issue, b. in said Mendon.—

7952—1. James Sullivan Cook, b. Dec. 4, 1810; m. 1st E. A. Sayles, 2d H. A. Pettit.
7953—2. Louis Cook, b. Nov. 8, '12 m.; family; d. Oct. 8, 1849.
7954—3. William Cook, b. Feb. 1, '19; m.; family; res. Hesper, Ia.

Ichabod Cook, Jr., and wife were worthy members of Friends' Society, but seceded and united with others in a separate community, whereof they died members. She died Dec. 5, 1839, aged 51 yrs. 8 mos. and 24 ds. His death date not at our command.

JAMES SULLIVAN COOK[8], Ichabod, Jr., and Louisa Cook[7], b. as above; m. 1st *Elsie Ann Sayles*, dr. of Daniel and Phebe Sayles, b. in Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 12, 1812; cer. in (Pascoag) in said Burrillville Nov. 13, 1837, by Rev. Joseph Smith. Issue.—

7955—1. Marcella Sayles Cook[9], b. Aug. 28, 1838; m. T. E. Hopkins May 18, 1859.
7956—2. Louisa Elizabeth Cook[9], b. Jan. 22, '40; d. Feb. 6, 1845.
7957—3. Martin Smith Cook[9], b. June 25, '41; d. July 22, 1842.
7958—4. Phebe Smith Cook[9], b. Nov. 15, '42; m. William H. Sayles June 12, 1861.
7959—5. Martin Brown Cook[9], b. May, 1, '44; d. Feb. 24, 1846.
7960—6. Edgar Leroy Cook[9], b. Sept. 27, '48; d. Mar. 23, 1849.
7961—7. Adaline Frances Cook[9], b. June 5, '50; d. June 21, 1856.

Character and social standing eminently good. Business and family home till 1846 in Woonsocket; since then in (Pascoag) Bur-

rillville, R. I. Mrs. Elsie Ann died Oct. 5, 1854, aged 42 yrs. 1 mo. and 23 ds. The husband m. 2d *Mrs. Harriet A. Pettit;* cer. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 28, 1856, by Rev. D. P. Cook. No issue. Hon. James Sullivan Cook has distinguished himself in mercantile, manufacturing, financial and civic circles, by enterprise, judgment, fidelity to trust, and moral integrity, through a long and useful life. He has served the public acceptably in the principal town offices of his vicinage; also as an educational supervisor, a bank cashier, a savings bank treasurer, and an influential State Senator. He has responded helpfully to our call for family records and collateral genealogical data in furtherance of this work. He is still usefully active in his posts of responsibility. Of his bros. Louis and William, both of whom have made a good life record, we are prevented from reporting further particulars, by reason of the pressure and limitation of our task.

[3658.] NANCY COOK[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., June 16, 1790; m. *Elisha Sherman*, son of Seth and Mary (Harkness) Sherman, b. in Bellingham, Mass., 1780; cer. there Feb. 14, 1811. Issue, b. in said Bellingham, but the youngest three in Foxboro', Mass.—

7962— 1. Lavina Sherman, b. Dec. 18, 1812; m. Chester Morse Mar. 14, 1840.
7963— 2. Elisha Stowell Sherman, b. Feb. —, '14; d. in Foxboro', Mass., Feb. 21, 1838.
7964— 3. Nancy Emeline Sherman, b. ——, '15; d. an infant.
7965— 4. James Nelson Sherman, b. July 24, '17; m. 1st C. Drake, 2d I. Bellows.
7966— 5. Reuben Willis Sherman, b. Mar. 10, '19; m. Mary A. Newton Oct. 20, 1840.
7967— 6. Olive Ballou Sherman, b. Dec. 2, '20; m. George Lawton.
7968— 7. Mary Sherman, b. Dec. 10, '23, m. Reynolds Polley.
7969— 8. Nathan Ellis Sherman, b. Feb. —, '25; d. Aug. 1829.
7970— 9. Nancy Sherman, b. June 3, '27; m. David Hartsook June 9, 1846.
7971—10. Seth Olney Sherman, b. Nov. 14, '28; d. Nov. 27, 1832.
7972—11. Susan Sherman, b. Mar. —, '31; m. Jona. Puffer 1847.

We remember Elisha Sherman and wife as good neighbors, and him as an ingenious mechanic in the wheelwright business. Later in life he removed to Foxboro', Mass., and engaged in cloth manufacturing. Of his closing years we know little. The last 14 of them were saddened by sickness and suffering. We hoped to ascertain the death dates of himself and wife, but failed. Our

information concerning the family records of their married chn. is not sufficiently definite for insertion—names and dates being too few. Their grand chn. numbered 27 in all, of whom 16 are still living—9 sons and 7 drs. We gratefully acknowledge our indebtedness to James N. Sherman[6], without whose kind painstaking to aid us we could not have presented the above record.

[3659.] HON. LEVI COOK[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 16, 1792; m. *Eliza Stevens* of Detroit, Mich., belonging to a family formerly of Boston, Mass., or vicinity, ptge., birth-date, &c., not ascertained, nor date of cer. No issue, though an adoption of two nieces of Mrs. Cook. We remember Hon. Levi[7], some years our senior, as a promising young man of our native vicinity, and once met him in his mature years, perhaps during his last visit among his Eastern relatives. He evinced in youth marked intellectual abilities and aspiring enterprise. He had an ambition to try his fortune in the West, and selected Detroit, Mich., as the locality of his adventure. He had received a decent education for his opportunities, and taught school a short time, but was bent on mercantile pursuits. Having made some preliminary explorations, he stocked himself with a moderate amount of goods, probably in New York, and late in 1820 started for his chosen destination. He had shipped up Lake Erie, was overtaken by the cold of winter at Sandusky, O., and his vessel frozen in. He mounted a pair of skates, on which he was an expert, pushed on 125 miles to Detroit, engaged a sled-team, returned to Sandusky, transported his goods to his hired store, and opened business. He had the best of success, and in process of years accumulated a handsome fortune. Retiring from active traffic, he became occupied with social and public affairs. He was a genial society man, welcomed into the best circles, and made them all lively by his witty urbanity. He became Treasurer of the Territory till its admission as a State into the Union, a Col. of militia, a Bank President, an Alderman of the city, and for 3 years, 1834–5–6, its Mayor. In the Masonic Fraternity he rose to be Grand Master. In fine, whatever promised welfare and honor to his adopted city and State enlisted his interest. Thus he won the love and high esteem of all around him. He died Dec. 2, 1866, aged 73 yrs. 11 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Eliza, his worthy wife, preceded him to the immortal realm about one year and a half.

[3660.] VIENNA COOK[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6],

Levi, Esq.,[8] &c.; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 29, 1795; m. 1st *Benjamin Taft*, b. in Richmond, N. H., at a date not specified; cer. in said Bellingham Aug. 31, 1820, by Rev. Abial Fisher. Issue.—

7973—1. Levi Benjamin Taft, b. Aug. 6, 1821; m. Julia Ann Bishop Dec. 24, 1846.

Well disposed, reputable people. Mr. Taft was an industrious carpenter, but his life on earth was brief. He died in Bellingham aforesaid in 1823. Mrs. Vienna[7] m. 2d *Alfred Cook*, son of Whipple and Lucy (Darling) Cook, b. prob. in 1797; cer. in Bellingham Feb. 20, 1825. Issue, if any, not reported. Mr. Cook had also a comparatively brief married life, but we are not in possession of his death date. Mrs. Vienna subsequently m. 3d a *Mr. Kinney*—particulars unknown to us. She finally died in Pawtucket, R. I., or vicinity during the year 1867, aged not far from 72 years.

HON. LEVI BENJAMIN TAFT[8], Vienna and Benjamin Taft[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 6, 1821; m. *Julia Ann Bishop*, dr. of Jacob G. and Ann (Grow) Bishop, b. in Homer, N. Y., May 6, 1827; cer. in Pontiac, Mich., Dec. 24, 1846, by Rev. James Piper. Issue.—

7974—1. Levi Cook Taft[9], b. in Niles, Mich., Feb. 12, 1851.
7975—2. Jennie Bryan Taft[9], b. in Chicago, Ill., May 2, '55.
7976—3. Hattie Maria Taft[9], b. Chicago, Ill., Nov. 28, '58; d. Sept. 8, 1859.
7977—4. Sarah Bishop Taft[9], b. " " Oct. 17, '60.
7978—5. Julia Adda Taft[9], b. " " Aug. 1, '63.
7979—6. Charles Thaddeus Taft[9], b. Lake Forest, Ill., Aug. 5, '66.
7980—7. Mary Whately Taft[9], b. Bloomingfield, Mich., Feb. 7, '70; d. Mar. 3, 1870.

LEVI COOK TAFT[9]; b. as above; m. *C. Alline Grow* Oct. 28, 1872, by Rev. Robert Bird. Issue.—

7981—1. Dana Grow Taft[10], b. Oct. 31, 1873.

Mrs. C. A. (Grow) Taft d. Nov. 3, 1873.

JULIA ADDA TAFT[9]; b. as above; m. *Samuel E. Beach, Jr.*, June 10, 1885, at Pontiac, Mich., by Rev. J. Mills Gelston.

SARAH BISHOP TAFT[9]; b. as above; m. *James O. Hill, Esq.*, of Toledo, O.; cer. in the bride's parental home at Pontiac, Mich., Jan. 19, 1887.

Here is a thrifty, reputable and happy family, in which good hereditary blood and mentality, well nurtured, are illustrated by

their fruits. Our correspondence with Judge Taft has been cordial and refreshing. He is alive to the success of our work, and has been quite helpful in its behalf. The following is a sketch of his life-career. He spent his boyhood on a farm, privileged with a moderate amount of district schooling; went to Detroit, Mich., in 1834, and served awhile in the store of his maternal uncles, Levi and Olney Cook—living in the family of the former, and attending the public schools a portion of the time. Next he took up a line of academic education, entered Dartmouth College in Hanover, N. H., in 1839, and thence graduated in 1843. He then returned to Detroit, studied law under competent legal masters, and in 1845 was admitted to the bar by the State Supreme and Federal Circuit Court. He practiced his profession for several years as law partner in two distinguished Firms of Detroit successively. In 1848 he removed to Niles, Mich., where he joined another eminent Firm, and became Prosecuting Attorney of the County of Berrien from 1851 to 1853. He then removed to Chicago, Ill., put himself in connection with popular partners, and had a large practice, winning many victories, much fame and considerable wealth. In 1865 he removed to Lake Forest, where he was officially prominent. Overwork impaired his health, and in 1868 he removed to Pontiac, Mich., bought a large farm in the vicinity, adapted to stock-raising and general production, which he managed to good advantage and the regaining of his health. He resumed the practice of law in 1872 at Detroit, and in 1873 was appointed Judge of the Sixth Circuit, Mich. After serving out his term, he returned to Pontiac, recurred to his law practice, and superintended his farm. There he has since remained. He has long been an Elder and Trustee of the First Presbyterian Church in Pontiac. Other offices of distinction have been creditably filled by him at various times too numerous for specification. His wife is a superior woman, descended on the maternal side from Thomas and Rebecca (Holt) Grow, conspicuous early New Englanders whose progeny gradually moved Westward into New York and the later settled States, and have everywhere won a good reputation. One conspicuous branch of them held a splendid reunion at Waterford, Mich., in August, 1885, which mustered over two hundred relatives, including Judge Taft and wife, and passed off with great eclat—handsomely reported through the public press.

[3662.] FENNER COOK[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], Levi,

Esq.,[4] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 7, 1799; m. 1st *Miranda Thayer*, dr. of Ebenezer and Sabra (Darling) Thayer, b. in said Bellingham Aug. 19, 1800; cer. Apl. 2, 1820, by Rev. Abial Fisher. Issue.—

7982— 1. Louisa Cook, b. Mar. 10, 1821; m. Milton Cook.
7983— 2. Nancy J. Cook, b. Oct. 21, '22; m. Daniel T. W. Darling.
7984— 3. Maryetta Cook, b. Jan. 19, '25; m. George F. Wales.
7985— 4. Julia B. Cook, b. Feb. 14, '27; m. Abner Cook.
7986— 5. Elma E. Cook, b. July 1, '29; m. Reuel Darling, and d.
7987— 6. George W. Cook, b. Feb. 11, '32; nothing given.
7988— 7. Fenner M. Cook, b. Aug. 5, '35; m.; res. Pawtucket, R. I.
7989— 8. Olney B. Cook, b. July 15, '37; m.; family res. Detroit, Mich.
7990— 9. James S. Cook, b. Apl. 28, '39; nothing given.
7991—10. William Ellis Cook, b. July 20, '42; a Union soldier; killed.

Substantial, respectable farmers. Family home in Bellingham, Mass. Mrs. Miranda died Jan. 28, 1862, aged 61 yrs. 5 mos. and 9 ds. The husband m. 2d *Alpha (Cook) Darling*, wid. of Welcome Darling, and dr. of Reuben and Martha (Whipple) Cook, b. in Bellingham, Mass., July 28, 1813; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 8, 1863, by Rev. Baylies Talbot. No issue. Fenner Cook died Sept. 29, 1879, aged 79 yrs. 11 mos. and 12 ds. We are no further posted on the family descent of Fenner Cook[7].

[3663.] Ellis Cook[7], son of Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], b. in Bellingham, Mass., May 8, 1803; was a young man of fine talents and promise, who went West to embark in trade, and died in Sandusky, O., Sept. 23, 1823, aged 20 yrs. 4 mos. and 15 ds. He was beloved and lamented by all who knew him.

[3664.] Olney Cook[7], son of Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], b. in Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 7, 1806; m. *Asenath Warner*, dr. of Levi and Mary (Stoughton) Warner, b. in Lewiston, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1819; cer. in Franklin, Mich., Feb. 24, 1836. Issue.—

7992—1. Isabel Cook, b. Mar. 14, 1837; d. in early infancy.
7993—2. Charles Thaddeus Cook, b. Apl. 24, '38; m. Henrietta A. Remick.
7994—3. Julia Louisa Cook, b. Nov. 8, '40; d. in early infancy.

Olney Cook[7] shared largely in the same intelligence and commercial enterprise that characterized his brothers Levi and Ellis. He was attracted to Detroit in 1828, entered his bro. Levi's mercantile establishment, soon became permanent partner, and later its most active manager. He was a sterling business man, and applied himself indefatigably to the demands of his calling. At the end of 20 yrs. he was comparatively independent, but had im-

paired his health and needed relaxation. He therefore eased off, purchased a small farm in the outskirts of the city, betook himself moderately to its cultivation, and soon recruited. Outside of business he felt no great interest. He uniformly declined all political and civil offices, though often urged to accept nominations for them. He was drawn a little into martial affairs—just enough to serve as Captain of militia. In the fire department of the city, however, he was willing to watch vigilantly and work hard, and did so; as in that day there was little of system and special organization for the preservation of property from the ravages of the fire fiend. Thus Olney[7] looked well to his own interest with that of the public, made no ostentatious display, exemplified honest economy, and lived an orderly citizen, a kind husband, father and neighbor. He died justly appreciated Aug. 13, 1876, aged 70 yrs. 5 mos. and 6 ds. Mrs. Asenath, his estimable widow, survives in good health, dwelling with her only son, reciprocating ministries of mutual affection.

CHARLES THADDEUS COOK[8], Olney Cook[7], Thaddeus Cook and Rhoda Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Detroit, Mich., Apl. 24, 1838; m. *Henrietta Antoinette Remick*, dr. of Royal C. and Mary Ann (McKimney) Remick, b. in Howland, Me., Nov. 16, 1837; cer. in Detroit Feb. 20, 1862. Issue.—

7995—1. Mary Asenath Cook[9], b. Oct. 16, 1863.
7996—2. Lucy Remick Cook[9], b. Sept. 17, '65.
7997—3. Nettie Cook[9], b. Sept. 18, '68; d. Nov. 18, 1870.
7998—4. Frank Remick Cook[9], b. Oct. 22, '71.
7999—5. Charles Olney Cook[9], b. May 12, '74.
8000—6. Royal Remick Cook[9], b. Jan. 16, '78.

An orderly, virtuous and happy family, in a pleasant home, at 30 Bugg street, Detroit, Mich., gladsome with music, and full of promise for the future. Charles Thaddeus[8] was born to a goodly inheritance, physical, mental, social and pecuniary, which he has improved worthily and enjoys deservedly. He does not distinctly indicate his occupation, but we infer that he is a financier, and officially connected with the First National Bank of Detroit. What other positions of business, responsibility or honor he holds, we are not informed. He has manifested a commendable interest in this publication by cordially furnishing us much valuable data, by subscription in its behalf, and especially by contributing the memorial likenesses of his father and uncle to illustrate its pages. We hope the work will not disappoint his expectations.

[3666.] PHILA FREEMAN[7], Willard Freeman and Vienna Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Cumberland, R. I., 1790; m. *Alva Paine*, son of James Paine, b. in So. Mendon, now East Blackstone, Mass., no dates, and had.—

8001—1. Vienna Paine, b. perhaps 1812; m. Albert McKean.
8002—2. Hiram Paine, b. Mar. '14; m. Rosina Luke.
8003—3. Susan Paine, b. perhaps '16; m. Nathan McKean.

Vienna (Paine) McKean[8] and husband reside in Nashua, N. H., and have had 4 chn.—all in high social standing. Susan (Paine) McKean[8] and husband reside in Nashua, N. H., and had 4 chn. Their brother Hiram Paine[8], who m. Rosina Luke, resided in Franklin, Mass., and had 6 chn., all of whom d. young but one. Mrs. Rosina d. Oct. 28, 1852, and Hiram[8] d. Nov. 28, 1855.

[3667.] WILLARD FREEMAN, JR.,[7] Willard Freeman and Vienna Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; m. *Ruth Haskell* of Cumberland, R. I., b. Oct. 6, 1795; cer. June 30, 1811, by Ariel Cook, J. P. Issue.—

8004—1. Willard Haskell Freeman, b. Mar. 29, 1812; d. young.
8005—2. Amos Thurber Freeman, b. Oct. 12, '13; d. young.
8006—3. Olive Freeman, b. July 23, '15.
8007—4. Emily Freeman, b. July 8, '17.
8008—5. Lewis Willard Freeman, b. Jan. 23, '20.
8009—6. Vienna Darling Freeman, b. Feb. 8, '26; d. u. m.

No further posted.

The 6 chn. of Vienna Ballou[6], by her 2d husband, Ziba Darling, might afford desirable records, but we are too slightly posted on them to offer anything of value.

[3674.] OLIVE BALLOU[7], Welcome[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. Oct. 2, 1795; m. *Daniel Sayles, Jr.*, in April, 1812. They had 2 sons, Welcome Ballou Sayles and John Osborn Sayles. These have already been treated of in their father's descent, in the downward lineage of Ariel Ballou[4], through his dr. Eunice (Ballou) Sayles[5].

[3675.] SUKEY P. COOK[7], Zimri Cook and Joanna Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. Nov. 13, 1794; m. *William Lindley;* cer. in Franklin, Mass., Dec. 1, 1831, by the writer. Unposted.

[3676.] CELISSA COOK[7], Zimri Cook and Joanna Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; m. *Sumner Ballou*[6], of Mendon, Mass. See family record of Sumner Ballou[6].

[3677.] MILLA COOK[7], the next b. of Joanna (Ballou) Cook[6], m. *Paul Aldrich* of Northbridge, Mass. Unreported.

[3678.] ZIMRI COOK, JR.,[7] 4th b. of Joanna (Ballou) Cook[6], m. *Olive Allen*, dr. of Ahaz Allen, Esq., of Mendon, Mass., and had a large family, several of whom are personally known to us as estimable people, but none of whose family records have been obtained.

[3680.] ALLEN COOK[7], the next b. of Joanna (Ballou) Cook[6], m. *Mary J. Griswold.* Nothing obtained.

[3681.] WELCOME BALLOU COOK[7], Zimri Cook and Joanna Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. Sept. 19, 1807; m. *Rhoda W. Pickering.* See her family record, No. [1183], p. 526. We then thought we should present the next generation or two of their descendants here, but are admonished by stint of space to refrain.

[3682.] BARTON BALLOU COOK[7], Zimri Cook and Joanna Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Mendon, Mass., July 9, 1810; m. *Lovina Hayward Fisher*, dr. of Daniel and Anna (Hayward) Fisher, b. in Upton, Mass., Nov. 10, 1813; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 23, 1832, by Rev. Stephen Cutler. Issue.—

8010—1. Joanna Ballou Cook, b. Feb. 9, 1833; m. F. N. Wood.
8011—2. James Owen Cook, b. Sept. 11, '35; m. H. F. Aldrich.
8012—3. Amasa Fisher Cook, b. Apl. 15, '38; d. 1839.
8013—4. Brenton Barton Cook, b. Feb. 11, '41.
8014—5. Helen Mar Cook, b. May 1, '43; d. 1843.
8015—6. Elbertine Cook, b. Dec. 16, '44; d. 1845.
8016—7. Christopher Potter Cook, b. Nov. 9, '46; d. u. m. July 3, 1883.
8017—8. Eldorado Cook, b. Mar. 4, '49; d. 1849.

A worthy family of honest toilers in the fields of useful industry, and sadly thinned by the arrows of death. All but the youngest 2 were b. in Woonsocket, R. I., and these 2 in Milford, Mass., which became the family home about 1845. The respected husband and father, without apparent cause, fell into a condition of mental depression, and terminated his mortal existence by drowning, at Ashland, Mass., May 1, 1877, a. 66 yrs. 10 mos. and 22 ds. Since this great grief, the heart-stricken widow has been bereaved of 3 beloved adult children, 2 married and 1 single. She still survives, a bruised and trembling reed.

JOANNA BALLOU COOK[8], Barton B.[7]; b. as above, and happily m. to *Francis N. Wood;* d. of cancer Sept. 5, 1881, leaving no children, aged 48 yrs. 10 mos. and 26 ds.

JAMES OWEN COOK[8], b. as above; m. *Harriet F. Aldrich* in June, 1856. Issue.—

8018—1. Anna Gertrude Cook[9], b. Aug. 7, 1857.
8019—2. Andrew Ten Eyck Cook[9], b. May 26, '60.
8020—3. Willie Barton Cook[9], b. Sept, 14, '69.
8021—4. Herbert Owen Cook[9], b. July 20, '73; d. Oct. 7, 1874.
8022—5. Grace Ellen Cook[9], b. Aug. 21, '75; d. May 7, 1879.

James Owen Cook[8] died in Milford, Mass., Aug. 3, 1884, aged 48 yrs. 10 mos. and 22 ds.

[3683.] WELCOME DARLING BALLOU[7], Flavius J.,[6] Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 17, 1799; m. 1st *Louisa Jillson*, dr. of Col. Welcome and Lucina (Brown) Jillson, b. in said Cumberland Apl. 10, 1802; cer. there Apl. 2, 1820, by Smith Arnold, J. P. No issue. Mrs. Louisa was a lovely woman, of very brief connubial life. She d. in Marlboro', N. H., deeply lamented, Oct. 24, 1820, a. 18 yrs. 6 mos. and 14 ds. The husband m. 2d *Eliza Cushman*, dr. of Joseph Cushman, b. in Attleboro', Mass., May 18, 1800; cer. there July 8, 1824. Issue.—

8023—1. Susan Mary, b. Cumberland, R. I., May 4, 1826; d. Dec. 19, 1833.
8024—2. Flavius Josephus, b. Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 31, '28; m. Jennie T. Heckle.
8025—3. Ann Eliza, b. Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 31, '30; m. Cyrus L. Potter.
8026—4. Olive S. C., b. " " Jan. 23, '33; m. Albert Day.
8027—5. Susan Mary, b. Marlboro', N. H., Jan. 22, '36; m. Leonard J. Tuttle.
8028—6. Sarah Ann, b. Keene, N. H., Dec. 29, '38; m. 1st Potter, 2d Hale.
8029—7. Louisa Jane, b. " " Mar. 6, '41; m. George V. Fitts.

Welcome D. Ballou' and 2d wife richly deserve a good memorial. She was a lineal and worthy descendant of Rev. Robert Cushman, a renowned Pilgrim leader and co-founder of Plymouth Colony, inherited the sterling qualities of her family stock, and left a life-record replete with connubial and maternal virtues. So they together did their utmost to train up and qualify their chn. for intellectual, moral and useful eminence. He was a man of large thought, faith, hope and charity,—enterprising and executive in business, but too generous and considerate of other people's interests and wants for great self accumulation. He was first man-

ager and then owner of a considerable estate purchased by his father in Marlboro', N. H., which included a hotel. Next, after his father's death in 1824, he spent several years with his widowed mother in charge of the paternal homestead, Cumberland, R. I. While there he held several public offices, and once represented his native town in the State General Assembly. He returned to Marlboro', N. H., in 1834, remained three years, and then, about 1837, settled in Keene, N. H., as a provisionist, largely in the meat line. There, in the course of 20 years, he had a good opportunity, through leniency toward customers, to distribute $50,000 or so in uncollectable debts, but saved enough to retire, in broken health, from active business during his remaining days. He passed the last 15 yrs. of his life in the comparative quiet of home. There he died Dec. 12, 1879, a. 80 yrs. 7 mos. and 25 ds. Mrs. Eliza survived him only a short time. She died May 12, 1880, a. 79 yrs. 11 mos. and 25 ds.

FLAVIUS JOSEPHUS BALLOU[8], Welcome D.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Jennie Tapling Heckle*, dr. of William and Jane (Tapling) Heckle, b. in Cambridge, Mass., Dec. 27, 1836; cer. in Chicago, Ill., Jan. 28, 1858, by Rev. Dr. Custis. Issue, b. in said Chicago.—

8030—1. Iza Cushman[9], b. Feb. 13, 1862.
8031—2. Jennie Belle[9], b. Sept. 9, '64.
8032—3. William Southworth[9], b. Nov. 9, '65.
8033—4. Josie Marie[9], b. Apl. 15, '67.
8034—5. Flavius Josephus[9], b. Sept. 13, '68.

A pleasant, comely and promising family. Flavius J. Ballou[8] was born with marked capabilities, fitly improved by education, and well adapted to business pursuits. He exercised them awhile as book-keeper, but soon embarked in the lumber traffic up and down Lake Michigan. He is now prosecuting it successfully. Family home in Chicago, Ill.

ANN ELIZA BALLOU[8], Welcome D.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Cyrus L. Potter* of New York City, b. in Johnstown, N. Y., Apl. 19, 1832; cer. in said city Dec. 31, 1879. No chn. reported. Mrs. Ann Eliza recd. an Academic education, and was engaged for some years in Providence, R. I., and New York City as a fashionable modiste. Mr. Potter became Principal of an Academy at the early age of 16, duly licensed by the State Supt. of Public Instruction. He afterward graduated from one of the State Colleges with degrees to be appointed Master of Civil Engineering Instruction in Cooper's Institute. After several years there he accepted a position in

the largest wholesale Jewelry House in N. Y. City, where he has ever since remained. Meantime he has taken one rejuvenating outing, which he spent in a lecturing tour with good results. He is a very active and prominent church worker, especially as Supt. of large Sabbath Schools, and was, at last advices, in charge of one belonging to the Lexington Avenue M. E. Church. Standing and circumstances of this family eminently satisfactory.

OLIVE SAYLES CUSHMAN BALLOU[8], Welcome D.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Albert Day, Esq.*, of New York City, b. in Burlington, N. Y., July 20, 1824; cer. in said city Aug. 1, 1870, by Rev. C. C. Clapp. One adopted son.—

8035—1. Albert Edward Day[9], b. July 16, 1882, 4 o'clock A. M.

Mrs. Olive[8] is a woman accomplished by superior educational advantages and literary culture—of high toned moral principle, spiritual aspiration, and perpetually brimming with thought. She delights in recondite themes of mental contemplation, scientific, philosophic, metaphysical and mystical, even to astrology. She is a philanthropist, with generous heart and open hand, and deplores the semi-barbarous relics in general society which still clog the wheels of human progress. She is one of our highly valued cousins, and a helpful encourager of this work. She has an excellent husband. He was educated in Rochester University, N. Y. He studied law there and in New York City, and in 1857 was admitted to practice in the State Supreme Court, as also in the U. S. Supreme, District and Circuit Courts. His centre of activity has been in New York City, where he has honored his profession by marked ability, moral integrity and fair success. He is philanthropic and reformatory from principle, and does not allow his professional interests to swerve him from the higher dictates of conscience.

SUSAN MARY BALLOU[8], Welcome D.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Leonard Jarvis Tuttle* of Keene, N. H., b. Jan. 4, 1831; cer. Dec. 1, 1859. Issue.—

8036—1. Jennie Augusta Tuttle[9], b. Sept. 23, 1860.
8037—2. Carrie Edith Tuttle[9], b. Nov. 23, '67.
8038—3. Fannie Gertrude Tuttle[9], b. June 9, '77; d. Apl. 10, 1878.

Family home in Keene, N. H. Our reporting informant speaks in the highest terms of these parents and chn. Mrs. Susan Mary[8] is a fine looking, good woman, a model housekeeper, great domestic worker, and a devotee to connubial and maternal duty.

Mr. Tuttle comes from one of the best families in N. Hampshire, has an *admirable physique*, a wonderful memory, a vigorous understanding, and a master mind—though mostly self cultivated. He has distinguished himself for accumulated learning, church service as lay preacher, Sunday School Superintendency, and readiness for every good work. In the Masonic Fraternity he stands at the head, in degrees and competency to teach—having been Grand Lecturer of the State, and admired in all its Lodges for his instructiveness and eloquence. The eldest dr. is characterized as very handsome in person, a fine scholar, a superior teacher, and above all a saintly Christian. The second, Miss Carrie Edith, hardly through a thorough education, is described as a beauty, a charming singer, fit for the stage, and otherwise a blooming flower. And the little departed one is canonized as a "bud of Christian promise," transplanted to Christ's kingdom of heaven.

SARAH ANN BALLOU[8], Welcome D.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. 1st *Dr. John Hamilton Potter;* cer. in Keene, N. H., Mar. 16, 1860. Issue, b. at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.—

8039—1. Oscar Potter, now Hale[9], b. Oct. 20, 1861.

A divorce terminated this union. Mrs. Sarah Ann m. 2d *Thomas Hale, Esq.*, b. in Chelsea, Vt., Jan. 18, 1813; cer. in Keene, N. H., Aug. 5, 1869. Issue, b. in said Keene.—

8040—2. Thomas Hale, Jr.,[9] b. May 5, 1871.

Mrs. Sarah Ann[8] prefers to write her first name Sara. She was graduated through a full course of studies in the Keene Academy, now the Keene High School, and subsequently attended the Normal School in Providence, R. I., enjoying rich scholastic privileges of tuition there and elsewhere under several eminent Professors. The result was, that she became an accomplished scholar, not only in English learning, but in Latin, Greek, French and German, as also in Music. She is said to be noted for her classical face and mien as well as classical erudition. Thus qualified, she taught in several of the first families in New York City with much success, commanding the highest salaries at that time paid. Her husband was educated for a teacher and prepared for college, but went down South, taught awhile, then studied and practiced law—remaining in all seven years. At the earnest solicitation of Whig friends in Vermont, he next entered into journalism, and has spent 30 years or more in that profession, as editor and publisher.

The *Vermont Journal*, in Windsor, Vt., and the *New Hampshire Sentinel* in Keene, N. H., have borne the fruits of his journalistic service. In recognition of his abilities and usefulness to the public in this capacity, the University of Vermont, in 1852, conferred on him the degree of A. M. His business and family home for many years has been in Keene, N. H.

LOUISA JANE BALLOU[8], youngest child of Welcome D.,[7] &c.; b. as above tabled; m. *George V. Fitts* of Winchendon, Mass.; cer. May 19, 1864. Issue.—

8041—1. George V. Fitts, Jr.,[9] b. Apl. 7, 1865; Commercial College graduate.

8042—2. Florence Fitts[9], b. July 2, '70.

Mrs. Louisa[8] was distinguished for her fine scholarship and excellence as a teacher. She has married a worthy husband, whose occupation and pursuits in life have not been indicated to us, but are presumed to be reputable. Family home in Winchendon, Mass.

[3686.] ALMIRA BALLOU[7], Flavius J.,[6] Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; m. *Oren Sayles*. See their joint family record, p. 377, No. [789.]

[3687.] JOANNA COOK BALLOU[7], Flavius J.,[6] Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 3, 1809; m. *Elbridge Gerry Faxon*, b. Mar. 18, 1801; cer. Dec. 19, 1830. Issue.—

8043—1. Albert Edward Faxon, b. June 29, 1833; m. M. A. Dike.

Intelligent and worthy people. Their family home was in Woonsocket, R. I. Our recollection is that Mr. Faxon was a manufacturer, or perhaps a merchant. Mrs. Joanna[7] d. at Woonsocket June 7, 1860, a. 51 yrs. 4 mos. and 3 ds. Mr. Faxon m. 2d *Mary Wallace* Nov. 14, 1861, but had no further issue. He d. Dec. 11, 1878, a. 77 yrs. 8 mos. and 24 ds.

ALBERT EDWARD FAXON[8]; b. as above; m. *Mary Anna Dike* Feb. 9, 1858. Issue.—

8044—1. A. Dike Faxon[9], b. May 14, 1860.

Family home in New York City. Residence at 111 East 38th St. Occupation, &c., not communicated. We wrote him twice for some particulars, but without response.

[3688.] SALLY CUTTER BALLOU[7], Flavius J.,[6] Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., May 10, 1811; m. *Randall Follett*, b. in said

Cumberland Aug. 1808; cer. there Nov. 22, 1836, by Stephen Joslin, J. P. Issue, b. in said town.—

8045—1. Arlon J. Follett, b. May 11, 1838; m. Susan M. Wade.
8046—2. George R. Follett, b. Dec. 19, '48; d. u. m. Apl. 5, 1876.

Family home in said Cumberland; nothing given concerning occupation, character, &c. Presumed to be worthy of their kinship. Mr. Randall Follett d. April 22, 1883, a. 74 yrs. and 8 mos. Mrs. Sally C.' was surviving at our last report.

ARLON J. FOLLETT'; b. as above; m. *Susan M. Wade;* cer. Feb. 11, 1867. Issue.—

8047—1. Frank F. Follett', b. Jan. 22, 1869.
8048—2. Sarah H. Follett', b. June 14, '74; d. Apl. 17, 1877.
8049—3. Gertrude M. Follett', b. Oct. 9, '76.

Family home understood to be in Cumberland, R. I.

[3689.] ISAAC CHAUNCEY BALLOU', Flavius J.,' Levi, Esq.,' Ezekiel', Obadiah', James', Maturin'; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 27, 1813; m. *Sarah Cook*, dr. of Davis and Abigail (Ballou) Cook, b. in said Cumberland Jan. 29, 1822; cer. in their native town Jan. 24, 1839, by Rev. Leonard Wakefield. Issue.—

8050—1. Alice Abby, b. Oct. 4, 1841; m. William H. Harper.
8051—2. Henry Clay, b. Aug. 22, '44; m. Fannie E. Williams.
8052—3. Sarah Olivia, b. Aug. 26, '46; m. William G. Fairbanks.
8053—4. Isaac Barton, b. Sept. 6, '48; m. Louisa Fernough.
8054—5. Welcome Adin, b. Sept. 8, '50; m. Lillian E. Williams.
8055—6. Julian E., b. Jan. 31, '53; m. Estella Sweet.
8056—7. Albert Edward, b. Apl. 19, '59; m. Ida D. Stockwell.

Isaac C.' and wife occupy the domicile built by his grand father, Levi Ballou, Esq.', the same premises on which his parents lived and died. They have both a good pedigree, to which they do honor by intelligent worth, enterprise and usefulness. They are executive, economical, thrifty farmers, and have reared up a family who do credit to their training. Their chn. are distinguishing themselves by business competency, virtuous character, and a laudable ambition to make life a success. Isaac C. and wife are liberalists in religion, and cherishers of progessive ideas concerning human nature, duty and destiny.

ALICE ABBY BALLOU'; b. as above; m. *William H. Harper*, b. in Millville, Mass., July 14, 1840; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 1, 1868, by Rev. S. L. Holman. Issue.—

8057—1. Gertrude Alice Harper[9], b. Aug. 19, 1871; d. Sept. 9, 1872.
8058—2. Albert Edward Harper[9], b. Aug. 2, '74; d. Feb. 1, 1877.

Business and family home in Pawtucket, R. I. Mr. Harper's occupation that of a baker.

HENRY CLAY BALLOU[8]; b. as above; m. *Fannie E. Williams*, dr. of Charles and Mary Ann (Loughboro) Williams, b. in Medway, Mass., date not given; cer. in Franklin, Mass., July 4, 1867. Issue.—

8059—1. Myron Clarence[9], b. Aug. 1, 1868.
8060—2. Henry Welcome[9], b. May 29, '74.

Of the mercantile class. Family and business home in Providence, R. I.

SARAH OLIVIA BALLOU[8], b. as above; m. *William G. Fairbanks*, son of Joel W. and Elizabeth (Gates) Fairbanks, b. in Harvard, Mass., May 12, 1846; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 10, 1879. No issue. Merchants in Marlboro', Mass.

ISAAC BARTON BALLOU[8], b. as above; m. *Louisa Fernough*, dr. of William and Catherine (Bennett) Fernough, b. in Galway, N. Y., July 9, 1841; cer. in Providence, R. I., Jan. 9, 1870, by Rev. H. W. Rugg. Issue.—

8061—1. Leslie Barton[9], b. May 19, 1871.
8062—2. Edmund Davis[9], b. June 16, '74; d. June 24, 1878.
8063—3. Florence Gertrude[9], b. May 26, '79.

Merchants, Providence, R. I.

WELCOME ADIN BALLOU[8], b. as above; m. *Lillian Emogene Williams*, dr. of Charles and Mary Ann (Loughboro) Williams, b. in Medway, Mass., at a date not given; cer. in Providence, R. I., May 2, 1875, by Rev. Welcome G. Comstock. Issue.—

8064—1. Lena Mary[9], b. Dec. 15, 1877.

Welcome Adin[8] was a reputable house furniture dealer in R. I., but was early stricken down by fatal disease. He died, to the great grief of his young wife, family relatives and personal friends, Aug. 11, 1877, aged 26 yrs. 11 mos. and 3 ds. We led in the ministrations at his funeral. His widow and posthumous child have been cared for and rendered as comfortable, by near relations, as the nature of the case allowed.

JULIAN E. BALLOU[8], b. as above; m. *Estella Sweet*, ptge. not

given, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 5, 1861; cer. in Lincoln, R. I. Sept. 14, 1880, by Rev. Arthur T. Parsons. Issue.—

8065—1. Lottie E.,[9] b. July 10, 1881.
8066—2. Idella P.,[9] b. Nov. 27, '82.

Family and business home in Central Falls, R. I. Occupation, furniture dealer.

ALBERT EDWARD BALLOU[8], youngest child of Isaac C. and Sarah (Cook) Ballou[7], b. as above; m. *Ida Desda Stockwell*, ptge. not given, b. July 13, 1866, in Chelsea, Mass.; cer. Aug. 13, 1885. Albert E.[8] is wholesale mercantile agent for Ballou & Markham, Providence, R. I.

[3690.] PHILA COOK BALLOU[7], Flavius J.,[6] Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 25, 1815; m. *Joseph Blake Whiting*. See Whiting's family record among the descendants of Eunice (Ballou) Sayles, through her dr. Anna (Sayles) Whiting, p. 880, No. [2382.]

[3692.] LOUISA JILLSON BALLOU[7], Flavius J.,[6] Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 6, 1821; m. *Martin Coe*, son of Ephraim and Deborah Coe, birthplace and birth-date not given; cer. 1842. Issue.—

8067—1. Ellen G. Coe, b. Mar. 27, 1844; m. Newell Y. Esty Nov. 3, 1870.
8068—2. Alfonso E. Coe, b. ——; m. Amora M. Smith; no chn.
8069—3. Anna L. Coe, b. Apl. 24, '49; m. Moses Aldrich.
8070—4. Myron Coe, b. Sept. 6, '61; d. Nov. 9, 1865.

Our information concerning this family is too brief and omissive to allow us desirable specification. They are all worthy people, with whom we have met on funeral occasions, and from whom, had we improved our opportunities, we might have secured definite data. We know most of MRS. ANNA L. (COE) ALDRICH[8], b. as above; m. *Moses Aldrich*, son of Luke and Lucinda (Thayer) Aldrich, b. in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 1834; cer. Jan. 19, 1875. Issue, 2 sons and a dr., the daughter's name not remembered.—

8071—1. Edwin M. Aldrich[9], b. Oct. 13, 1875.
8072—2. William L. Aldrich[9], b. Nov. 19, '77.

Farmers. Family home in said Mendon. Deservedly respected. Moses Aldrich d. Apl. 7, 1887, a. 53 yrs. and 2 mos.—a desolating affliction to his wife and chn. We rendered consolation at his funeral.

[3694.] HANNAH COOK[7], Levi Cook and Rachel Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. prob. in Pelham, Mass., date not ascertained; m. *Harvey Spear* of Shutesbury, Mass., where they lived, and finally died in a good old age. They had no chn. of their own, but adopted an orphan dr. of Mrs. Hannah's sister, the deceased wife of Thomas Wheelock, hereafter to be mentioned. Harvey Spear died Dec. 7, 1875. Mrs. Hannah died June 4, 1885, aged almost 83 yrs. No more given.

[3695.] PAULINA COOK[7], Levi Cook and Rachel Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. prob. in Pelham, Mass., date unascertained; m. *Thomas Wheelock* of Mendon, Mass., Feb. 7, 1822; and d. there in child-bed Sept. 29, 1833, leaving.—

8073—1. Elvira Wheelock.
8074—2. Thomas Wheelock, Jr.
8075—3. Levi Wheelock.
8075¼—4. Jane Wheelock.
8075½—5. Paulina Wheelock.

PAULINA WHEELOCK[8], b. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. 1833; was adopted, as above mentioned, by Harvey Spear and wife, in her infancy, and brought up by them. She m. *Charles Crossman* of Shutesbury, Mass. She promised us definite data concerning her own family and near relatives; but we never received any, and must close this imperfect record as it stands.

[3697.] BARTON B. COOK[7], Levi Cook and Rachel Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; m. *Clarissa Hiscock* of Townsend, N. Y. Issue.—

8076—1. Lorenzo B. Cook.
8077—2. Sylvester O. Cook.
8078—3. Orinda L. Cook.
8079—4. Allen F. Cook.
8080—5. Ellen L. Cook.
8081—6. Persis Cook.
8082—7. Lewis Cook.

LEWIS COOK[8] m. *Cornelia A. Talcott* of Leyden, N. Y. They have one son.

8083—1. Frank Cook[9].

No more reported to us concerning this family.

[3698.] LUCRETIA COOK[7], Levi Cook and Rachel Ballou[6], &c.; resides u. m. with her brother, Ellis A. Cook, in Denmark, N. Y.

[3699.] ELLIS A. COOK[7], Levi Cook and Rachel Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Pelham, Mass., May 2, 1821; m. *Anna Parsons*, dr. of Sanford and Clarinda (Roberts) Parsons, b. in Leyden, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1824; cer. in said Leyden, June 8, 1843, by Rev. D. C. Havens. Issue.—

8084—1. Alson Cook, b. Feb. 19, 1844; m. Mary E. Couper.
8085—2. Herbert E. Cook, b. Dec. 12, '59; m. Fanny Schemerhorn Feb. 13, 1883.

ALSON COOK[8] m. *Mary E. Couper* Feb. 11, 1881. Issue.—

8086—1. Ellis C. Cook[9], b. Oct. 23, 1882.

Parents and chn. all dwell in Denmark, N. Y.; farmers and cheese manufacturers; intelligent, enterprising, prosperous and justly respected people. Ellis A.[7] is the only one of his father's family who has sent us a full, clear record; and he is a liberal patron of this publication.

[3701.] CLARISSA ARNOLD HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., Jan. 23, 1804; m. *Rufus Grout*, b. in said Pelham, Mar. 15, 1792; cer. Jan. 27, 1825. Issue, only one reported to us.—

8087—1. Edwin A. Grout, b. July 6, 1826; m. H. E. Hamilton.

We learn nothing more of the parents, except that Mrs. Clarissa d. Aug. 31, 1834, and her husband Oct. 1865.

EDWIN A. GROUT[8], b. in Pelham, Mass., July 6, 1826; m. *Hannah E. Hamilton*, dr. of Joseph and Sylvia (Cowan) Hamilton, b. in said Pelham Mar. 13, 1827; cer. there Apl. 15, 1850. Issue.—

8088—1. Rufus H. Grout[9], b. Pelham, Mass., Aug. 9, 1852.
8089—2. Emma F. Grout[9], b. Blackstone, Mass., Dec. 27, '54.
8090—3. Mary Louisa Grout[9], b. Blackstone, Mass., Dec. 15, '57.

Family home in Pawtucket. Occupation, &c., not given.

[3702.] LEVI BALLOU HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 18, 1805; m. 1st *Maria Draper*, dr. of Lewis and Lucy (Orne) Draper, b. in Pelham, Mass., Feb. 1809; cer. there June 28, 1827, by Rev. Dr. Perkins of Amherst. Issue, b. in said Pelham.—

8091—1. Caroline Augusta Hall, b. May 16, 1828; m. Allen Fairfield.
8092—2. Seth Barton Hall, b. Jan. 6, '30; m. R. E. Gallop.
8093—3. Ellen Bond Hall, b. Oct. 31, '36; m. George A. Kimball.
8094—4. Elizabeth Durant Hall, b. Mar. 30, '40; m. Jas. L. H. Remington.
8095—5. Susan Maria Hall, b. Aug. 8, '44; m. John L. Draper.

Mrs. Maria d. at a date not given; and the husband m. 2d *Mrs. Susan (Emery) Parker*, dr. of George and Nancy (McIntosh) Emery, b. in Dedham, Mass., July 17, 1817; cer. in Lunenburg,

Mass., May 26, 1849, by Rev. Horace Moulton. Issue, two b. in Pelham and the youngest in Belchertown, Mass.—

8096—6. Ella Amelia Hall, b. Nov. 13, 1850; m. M. F. Wood.
8097—7. William Smith Hall, b. Apl. 8, '53; m. Julia A. Perham.
8098—8. Cora Belle Hall, b. Apl. 4, '55; m. John T. Smith.

Levi B. Hall[7] and wives stood well for enterprise and worth in society. He was formerly a wholesale butcher, but is now retired from business in comfortable circumstances. Present family home in Lowell, Mass.

CAROLINE AUGUSTA HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *Allen Fairfield*, b. in Belchertown, Mass., May 1, 1822; cer. in Pelham, Mass., Feb. 25, 1845. Occupation farming.

SETH BARTON HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *Rexeville Eunice Gallop*, b. in Guilford, Vt., Aug. 14, 1821; cer. in Palmer, Mass., Jan. 10, 1854. Occupation wholesale butcher.

ELLEN BOND HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *George Augustus Kimball*, b. in Walpole, N. H., Feb. 27, 1827; cer. in Springfield, Mass., Dec. 26, 1866. Mr. Kimball is High Sheriff of Franklin Co.

ELIZABETH DURANT HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *James Lawrence Hodge Remington*, b. in Suffield, Ct., Dec. 24, 1837; cer. in Greenfield, Mass., Dec. 24, 1860. Machinist.

SUSAN MARIA HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *John Luther Draper*, b. in Amherst, Mass., Apl. 17, 1838; cer. in Hartford, Ct., Jan. 11, 1872. A Broker.

ELLA AMELIA HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *Millard Fillmore Wood*, b. in Dracutt, Mass., May 27, 1850; cer. in East Boston, Mass., Nov. 13, 1873. Jeweller. Residence in Lowell, Mass.

WILLIAM SMITH HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *Julia Augusta Perham*, b. in Chelmsford, Mass., Aug. 4, 1853; cer. in Lowell, Mass., Feb. 10, 1876. Butcher. Res. Lowell, Mass.

CORA BELLE HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *John Thomas Smith*, b. in Lowell, Mass., Aug. 14, 1851; cer. in Lynn, Mass., Sept. 18, 1872. Pattern maker. Res. Lowell, Mass.

[3703.] SUSAN ARNOLD HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., July 19, 1807; m. *Austin Grout* April 16, 1829. Mr. Grout's address was given us as a ma-

chinist in Chicopee Falls, Mass. We wrote him, but received no response.

[3704.] MARY ANN HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., May 21, 1809; m. *Lyman Draper*, son of Lewis and Lucy (Orne) Draper, b. in Attleboro', Mass., Mar. 9, 1799; cer. in Marlboro', N. H., Dec. 16, 1830. Issue, b. in Pelham, Mass.—

8099—1. Adaline Orne Draper, b. Oct. 2, 1832; m. David B. Glines.
8100—2. Henry Orne Draper, b. Jan. 19, '36; m. Martha A. Severance.
8101—3. Emma J. Draper, b. Dec. 31, '39; m. John H. Storrs.
8102—4. Edgar L. Draper, M. D., b. Nov. 28, '42; m. Alice W. Bemis.
8103—5. George Lemuel Draper, b. Feb. 5, '46; u. m. res. Denmark, N. Y.

Lyman Draper and wife belonged to the respectable agricultural class. She d. Dec. 18, 1881, a. 72 yrs. 6 mos. and 28 ds. We presume the old age of Mr. Draper is comfortably passing to its close with some of his chn. He was residing in Ware, Mass., 1885.

ADALINE O. DRAPER[8]; b. as above; m. *David B. Glines* in Lee, Mass., Sept. 15, 1855. They have 2 chn.

HENRY O. DRAPER[8]; b. as above; m. *Martha A. Severance* in Shelburne, Mass., Nov. 8, 1877. No chn.

EMMA J. DRAPER[8]; b. as above; m. *John H. Storrs* in Wallingford, Ct., Sept. 16, 1860. Six chn., 4 living.

EDGAR L. DRAPER[8], M. D.; b. as above; m. *Alice W. Bemis* in Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 7, 1868. Three chn., 2 living. Practicing physician in Holyoke, Mass.

[3705]. VIENNA HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., Apl. 12, 1811; m. *Ansel A. Rankin*, ptge., birth-date, &c., not given; cer. in said Pelham Jan. 1, 1833, by Rev. Nathan Perkins. Issue.—

8104—1. Augustine H. Rankin, b. Oct. 27, 1835.
8105—2. Julia G. Rankin, b. Aug. 11, '37.
8106—3. John H. Rankin, b. Aug. 6, '47.
8107—4. Austin B. Rankin, b. May 11, '51.
8108—5. Vienna S. Rankin, b. Oct. 23, '53.

Family home in Shelburne Falls, Mass. Occupation, &c., not given. All worthy and reputable people. Mr. Rankin d. June 23, 1884, a. not indicated. Mrs. Rankin and her children were all surviving at last advices. The year before Mr. R.'s death, the

whole family held a joyous meeting in the home of the parents, to celebrate the 50th anniversary of their marriage, Jan. 1, 1883. Augustine H. Rankin, the oldest son, has been twice m., and has two chn. No names of wives and chn. given. All but one of the parental family had been m. prior to 1883. Particulars unspecific.

[3706.] ORINDA HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., May 26, 1813; m. *Asa Shumway*, b. in Belchertown, Mass. Oct. 16, 1804; cer. Jan. 1, 1837. Issue.—

8109—1. Sophia Olive Shumway, b. Pelham, Mass., Mar. 7, 1840; m. E. P. Amidon.
8110—2. Louise Ripley Shumway, b. Palmer, Mass., Dec. 5, '44; m. Rev. M. P. Dickey.

Nothing given to indicate character, occupation, &c. All right, we take for granted. Mrs. Orinda d. Jan. 5, 1863, a. 49 yrs. 7 mos. and 10 ds. Mr. Shumway d. Mar. 7, 1879, a. 74 yrs. 4 mos. and 22 ds.

SOPHIA OLIVE SHUMWAY[8]; b. as above; m. *Edmond Perry Amidon*, son of Aseryl and Aurilla (McIntire) Amidon, b. in Belchertown, Mass., Sept. 4, 1837; cer. in Three Rivers, Mass., May 16, 1860, by Rev. Lorenzo Bowles. Issue.—

8111—1. Fayette Aseryl Amidon[9], b. July 13, 1862.

The modest reticence of Mrs. Sophia, who communicated her family record, favored us with no hints respecting occupation, character, &c., and only added to the foregoing, that her husband, Mr. Amidon, d. Nov. 12, 1874, a. 37 yrs. 2 mos. and 8 ds. We imagine only the creditable. She was residing in 1885 at 439 George St., New Haven, Ct.

LOUISA RIPLEY SHUMWAY[8]; b. as above; m. *Rev. Myron P. Dickey*, son of David W. and Sarah Ann (Campbell) Dickey, b. in Derry, N. H., Feb. 19, 1852; cer. in Palmer, Mass., Aug. 3, 1876, by Rev. T. A. Leete. Issue.—

8112—1. Maurice Woodburn Dickey[9], b. Oct. 29, 1878.
8113—2. Orinda Sophia Dickey[9], b. June 22, '83.

Family home in Ludlow, Mass. The same modest reticence as in her sister's case withholds from us the pleasure of commendatory characterization, and even of stating the religious denomination to which the Rev. husband belongs. But we do not doubt all is truly respectable.

[3707.] JOHN BARTON HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., July 26, 1816; m. *Jane Wilkinson Ballou*, dr. of Levi and Hepzibah (Metcalf) Ballou, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 25, 1814; cer. in the parental home of the bride Jan. 18, 1844, by Rev. Alfred Barnes. Issue, b. in Pelham, Mass.—

8114—1. Charles Otis Hall, b. Jan. 16, 1845; m. Ella F. Dearborn.
8115—2. Lemuel Webster Hall, b. Nov. 26, '47; m. Anna M. Page.
8116—3. Hepsa Metcalf Hall, b. June 19, '50; m. William A. Eastman.

Intelligent, upright and reputable. The husband was an enterprising master-mason and building contractor. He d. in Lowell, Mass., Nov. 24, 1864, a. 48 yrs. 3 mos. and 28 ds. Mrs. Jane W. was a bright pupil of ours in young girlhood, became an estimable wife and mother, and still survives in worthy widowhood—residing with her dr. in Newburyport, Mass.

CHARLES OTIS HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *Ella F. Dearborn* of Lowell, Mass., b. Mar. 19, 1852; cer. Jan. 21, 1875, by Rev. Smith Baker. No issue reported.

Charles O. Hall[8], is a respected meat market provisionist in Lowell, Mass.

LEMUEL WEBSTER HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *Anna M. Page* of Billerica, Mass., b. Mar. 20, 1848; cer. there Jan. 31, 1877, by Rev. C. C. Hussey. Issue, b. in Lowell, Mass.—

8117—1. Mabel Haywood Hall[9], b. Sept. 8, 1878.
8118—2. Wallace Ballou Hall[9], b. Mar. 2, '80; d. May 4, 1881.
8119—3. Lucy Pond Hall[9], b. Oct. 14, '81.
8120—4. Latimer Ballou Hall[9], b. Aug. 30, '84.

Lemuel W.[8] is an enterprising meat provisionist in Lowell, Mass. He honors his ancestry, We are indebted to him for prompt, intelligible genealogical data.

HEPSA METCALF HALL[8]; b. as above; m. *William A. Eastman* of Lowell, Mass., b. Jan. 8, 1850; cer. there June 13, 1877, by Rev. Charles D. Barrows. No issue reported. Family home in Newburyport, Mass., where Mr. Eastman is Superintendent of the "Ocean Mills."

[3708.] AMELIA HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., Dec. 25, 1819; m. *William Rankin* of said Pelham; cer. there Dec. 31, 1843. Issue.—

8121—1. Angis C. Rankin, b. Dec. 8, 1844; d. Apl. 5, 1847.
8122—2. James L. Rankin, b. Apl. 28, '47; d. Oct. 16, 1848.
8123—3. Jesse H. Rankin, b. Sept. 1, '50; telegraphist, Northampton, Mass.
8124—4. Dora A. Rankin, b. Nov. 18, '53.
8125—5. Jennie S. Rankin, b. Aug. 1, '56; m. George Simpson 1877.
8126—6. William James Rankin, b. Nov. 5, '60.

Family home formerly in Pelham, recently in Northampton, Mass.

JENNIE S. RANKIN[8]; b. as above; m. *George Simpson* Oct. 25, 1877. Issue.—

8127—1. Eva A. Simpson[9], b. July 27, 1878.
8128—2. Annie Simpson[9], b. Sept. 10, '82.

Nothing further given.

[3709.] SARAH JANE HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., Sept. 11, 1820; m. *Coolidge Cummings*, particulars of cer. not learned. She d. childless Aug. 26, 1853, a. 32 yrs. 11 mos. and 15 ds.

[3710.] SMITH ARNOLD HALL[7], Lemuel Hall and Emilia Ballou[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Pelham, Mass., Nov. 4, 1822; m. *Susan Hitchcock* Oct. 16, 1844. Issue, one dr. not named to us.
Smith A. Hall[7] d. Oct. 7, 1851, a. 28 yrs. 11 mos. and 3 ds.

[3711.] ELIAB METCALF BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., April 20, 1805; m. *Mary Ann Cushman*, dr. of Joseph and Nancy Cushman, b. in Attleborough, Mass., May 31, 1807; cer. Dec. 30, 1830. Issue, b. in said Cumberland.—

8129—1. Ellen Maria, b. Oct. 18, 1831; m. Henry M. Grout.
8130—2. Sarah Jane, b. Feb. 18, '37; d. Sept. 16, 1838.
8131—3. Mary Cushman, b. Sept. 25, '39; m. Evarts C. Tyler.
8132—4. Charles Eliab } twins, b. Nov. 5, '46; m. Emma G. Cook.
8133—5. Caroline Eliza } twins, b. " " " m. Charles E. Benson.

Eliab M. Ballou[7] learned the trade of a mason, and followed it reputably for many years. Later he became a partner in the Woonsocket Baking Co. He was an earnest and faithful worker in the Woonsocket Universalist Society and Sunday School from 1840 until his death. He d. in his home at Woonsocket, R. I., April 28, 1857, a. 52 yrs. and 8 ds. His worthy widow d. Jan. 14, 1875, a. 67 yrs. 7 mos. and 14 ds.

ELLEN MARIA BALLOU[8], dr. of Eliab M.[7]; b. as above; m. *Henry Martin Grout*, b. in Pelham, Mass., July 4, 1828; cer. in bride's parental home June 5, 1854, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

8134—1. Clara Isabel Grout[9], b. May 16, 1855; d. Aug. 15, 1855.
8135—2. Frederick Eliab Grout[9], b. July 3, '56.
8136—3. Walter Scott Grout[9], b. May 27, '58; m. Anna E. Moran.
8137—4. Nancy Reneth Grout[9], b. Sept. 28, '59; m. Z. M. Jenckes; 2 chn.
8138—5. Edwin Stanley Grout[9], b. Oct. 19, '62.
8139—6. Robert Wallace Grout[9], b. Aug. 26, '68.

Family residence and business in Woonsocket, R. I. Mr. Grout is a market keeper of meats and vegetables.

MARY CUSHMAN BALLOU[8], Eliab M.[7]; b. as above; m. *Everts C. Tyler* of Pawtucket, R. I., b. Feb. 10, 1832; cer. Feb. 11, 1880, by Rev. C. J. White. No issue. Mr. Tyler is Accountant for Dunnell Manufacturing Co., Pawtucket, which is the family home. Husband and wife are both devoted workers in the Temperance cause.

CHARLES ELIAB BALLOU[8], Eliab M.[7]; b. as above, twin with his sister Caroline Eliza; m. *Emma G. Cook*, dr. of Reuben O. Cook, b. May 18, 1848; cer. Sept. 30, 1868, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8140—1. Bertha Louise[9], b. July 22, 1869; d. Aug. 22, 1869.
8141—2. Carrie Lincoln[9], b. June 16, '70.
8142—3. Clarence Earle[9], b. Nov. 22, '72.

Charles Eliab[8] is an efficient and faithful clerk in the Woonsocket Institution for Savings. Home in Woonsocket, R. I.

CAROLINE ELIZA BALLOU[8], Eliab M.,[7] twin with her brother Charles E.; b. as above; m. *Charles Edward Benson*, son of Charles Benson, b. in Blackstone, Mass., June 11, 1842; cer. at the bride's maternal home in Woonsocket, R. I., June 4, 1868, by Rev. John Boyden. No living issue. She d. of child-bed confinement in Chicago, Ill., June 3, 1870, a. 23 yrs. 6 mos. and 28 ds. Her remains were brought home for burial, and received worthy funeral honors. We remember to have ministered on the occasion. Mr. Benson was then and still is a merchant in Chicago. He is a partner with Dennison & Co. of Boston, Mass., and is in charge of the Firm's western business branch.

[3712.] HARRIET MIRIAM BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4],

&c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 27, 1807; m. *William O. Bisbee*, b. in Plainfield, Mass., Aug. 28, 1805; cer. under bride's parental roof in said Cumberland, Sept. 22, 1831, by Rev. Jacob Frieze, then of Providence, R. I.. Issue, understood to have been b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

8143—1. Latimer Ballou Bisbee, b. Feb. 5, 1835; m. Mary E. Eyles.
8144—2. Melansa Metcalf Bisbee, b. Feb. 19, '37; m. A. R. Henderson.
8145—3. William Henry Bisbee, b. Jan. 28, '40; m. K. L. Shade.
8146—4. Harriet Frances Bisbee, b. Oct. 20, '43; m. William L. Pratt.
8147—5. Clara Augusta Bisbee, b. June 29, '47; m. E. F. Thompson.

Harriet M. Ballou[8] was worthy of a good lineage, and wedded a desirable husband. He was an accomplished book-keeper, and became the chief clerk in the counting room of Dexter Ballou's large manufacturing establishment. He remained in that responsible position till 1840. He then went into mercantile business, and in 1842 invited into partnership his brother-in-law, Latimer W. Ballou, in which they remained together prosperously till 1850. A sad bereavement befel him and his chn. three years later. Mrs. Harriet d. Feb. 24, 1853, a. 45 yrs. 5 mos. and 27 ds. Two or three years later he removed to Philadelphia, Pa., or the near vicinity. He now owns a farm in Waterford, N. J., and manages it, but is personally engaged in a Philadelphia Counting Room.

LATIMER BALLOU BISBEE[8]; b. as above; accompanied his father to Philadelphia in 1855. He m. *Mary E. Eyles*, b. in Woodbury, N. J., Nov. 12, 1845; cer. Sept. 25, 1867. No issue. She d. Apl. 5, 1877, a. 31 yrs. 5 mos. and 23 ds.

MELANSA METCALF BISBEE[8]; b. as above; m. *Alpheus Rowe Henderson* of Amherst, Mass., b. Aug. 20, 1833; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 4, 1862, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. the two oldest in Amherst, the others in Waltham, Mass.—

8148—1. William Horace Henderson[9], b. Feb. 8, 1864.
8149—2. Charles Bisbee Henderson[9], b. Mar. 1, '68; d. June 12, 1870.
8150—3. Robert Bisbee Henderson[9], b. Mar. 29, '70.
8151—4. Frederick Rowe Henderson[9], b. Aug. 10, '72.
8152—5. Edward Dickinson Henderson[9], b. Oct. 24, '74.

Family home and business in Everett, Mass. Mr. Henderson is a dealer in hay and grain.

CAPT. WILLIAM HENRY BISBEE[8]; b. as above; m. *Kate L. Shade*, dr. of J. M. and Elizabeth (Lewis) Shade, b. in Salem, O., Feb.

10, 1842; cer. in Columbus, O., Sept. 3, 1863, by J. M. Jameson. Issue.—

8153—1. Eugene Shade Bisbee⁹, b. Columbus, O., Aug. 18, 1864.
8154—2. Catherine Ballou Bisbee⁹, b. " " Nov. 10, '68.
8155—3. Raymon Bird Bisbee⁹, b. Louisville, Ky., Aug. 14, '71.
8156—4. Louise Lucille Bisbee⁹, b. Fort Bridges, Wyoming Ter. Jan. 8, '75.

William H. Bisbee is a Captain in the U. S. Army, and, when reported to us was stationed at Fort Niobrara, Neb.

HARRIET FRANCIS BISBEE⁸; b. as above; m. 1st *William L. Pratt*, b. Sept. 3, 1838; cer. in Trenton, N. J., Aug. 13, 1862, by Rev. John Hall. Issue.—

8157—1. Clara Bertha Pratt⁹, b. Amherst, Mass., July 2, 1864.
8158—2. George Harry Pratt⁹, b. Waterford, N. J., Feb. 7, '67.
8159—3. Edmund Levi Pratt⁹, b. Wallingford, Vt., July 18, '72.
8160—4. Bessie Miriam Pratt⁹, b. " " June 16, '76; d. June 26, 1880.

Mr. Pratt's occupation not given. He d. in West Sandgate, Vt., the then family residence, Aug. 8, 1880, a. 46 yrs. 11 mos. and 5 ds. Mrs. Harriet F. m. 2d *Abel Gray* of Providence, R. I., b. Mar. 9, 1836; cer. in said Providence, Feb. 16, 1882, by Rev. C. L. Goodell. Mr. Gray is a farmer. Family home in Mansfield, Ct.

CLARA AUGUSTA BISBEE⁸; b. as above; m. *Capt. Edward Francis Thompson* of New York, b. Oct. 5, 1846; cer. in Omaha, Neb., Dec. 2, 1869, by Rev. Mr. Gassman. Issue.—

8161—1. Olive May Thompson⁹, b. Nov. 24, 1870; d. same day.
8162—2. Edmund Ogden Thompson⁹, b. Apl. 11, '72.
8163—3. Ethel Frances Thompson⁹, b. July 10, '73.
8164—4. Clara Miriam Thompson⁹, b. Dec. 29, '76.
8165—5. William Bisbee Thompson⁹ } twins, b. Sept. 24, '80.
8166—6. Mary Ballou Thompson⁹ } twins, b. " " " d. same day.

The 2d of these chn. b. in Camp Halleck, Nev., the 3d in New York City, the 4th in San Francisco, Cal., and the twins in Fort Grant, Arizona. The father was a Captain in the Regular Army, and d. at Fort Grant, Arz., Dec. 16, 1880, a. 34 yrs. 2 mos. and 11 ds. His widow and children reside in Everett, Mass.

[3713.] CAROLINE ELIZA BALLOU⁷, Levi⁶, Levi, Esq.,⁴ Ezekiel³, &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 18, 1809; m. *Elijah Brigham Craig*, son of Elijah and Mehetabel Craig, b. in Wrentham, Mass., July 11, 1806; cer. under the bride's parental roof Nov. 27, 1834,

by Rev. Joseph Brown of Woonsocket. Issue, b. in Holliston, Mass.—

8167—1. Caroline Mehetabel Craig, b. Aug. 2, 1837; m. S. H. Brown.
8168—2. Albert Brigham Craig, b. Oct. 25, '39; d. Aug. 26, 1840.
8169—3. Julia Brigham Craig, b. Nov. 11, '41; m. Robert H. Gaskill.
8170—4. Albert Willis Craig, b. Aug. 20, '45; d. Oct. 15, 1851.
8171—5. Harriet Amelia Craig, b. Dec. 12, '47; d. Aug. 24, 1852.

We knew Mrs. Caroline[7] in our native neighborhood, and as a pupil in its little school house. She was then an intelligent, estimable girl, and grew up to be a no less estimable wife and mother. Her husband started well as a farmer boy, was privileged to receive a good academic education in Rev. Barton Ballou's Seminary at W. Wrentham, Mass., taught school more or less for several seasons, and became a merchant. His family home and business were for a considerable time in Holliston, Mass., later in Woonsocket, R. I. He made up a meritorious life-record, and d. in Woonsocket Oct. 21, 1863, a. 57 yrs. 3 mos. and 10 ds. We presume Mrs. Caroline to be still surviving in Woonsocket or vicinity.

CAROLINE MEHETABEL CRAIG[8]; b. as above; m. *Stephen H. Brown*, son of Henry and Sarah Brown, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 4, 1828; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 4, 1864, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8172—1. Hortense Iveagh Brown[9], b. Apl. 21, 1866.
8173—2. Florence Craig Brown[9], b. Mar. 12, '68.
8174—3. Alice Richmond Brown[9], b. June 11, '71.
8175—4. Lester Ballou Brown[9], b. Mar. 7, '78.

Stephen H. Brown was Captain of a Co. of R. I. Vols. in the civil war, and afterward postmaster of Woonsocket for many years. He is now an insurance agent. Family home in Woonsocket, R. I.

JULIA BRIGHAM CRAIG[8], b. as above; m. *Robert S. Gaskill*, son of Elisha and Sarah (Steere) Gaskill, b. in or near Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 25, 1841; cer. there Apl. 25, 1871, by Rev. Charles J. White. No issue reported. Mr. Gaskill is engaged in the grain business in Kokomo, Ind.

[3714.] HON. LATIMER WHIPPLE BALLOU[7], LL. D., Levi[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 1, 1812; m. *Sarah A. Hunnewell* of Cambridge, Mass., dr. of Charles and Ruth (Hadley) Hunnewell, birth-date not given; cer. in the bride's parental home in said Cambridge Oct. 20, 1836,

by Rev. Lucius R. Paige. Issue, the eldest 3 b in Cambridge, Mass., and the youngest in Woonsocket, R. I.—

8176—1. Mary Frances, b. Aug. 3, 1837; m. William H. S. Smith.
8177—2. Sarah Jane, b. Mar. 20, '39; u. m.; res. with her father.
8178—3. Henry Latimer, b. Oct. 14, 41; m. Susan Ann Cook.
8179—4. Marie Louise, b. Aug. 15, '46; m. Enoch G. Sweatt.

The exemplary wife and mother, Mrs. Sarah A. (Hunnewell) Ballou, d. at Woonsocket, R. I., June 24, 1879. And since then the worthy maiden dr., Miss Sarah Jane, has been the ministering priestess in her father's domestic sanctuary.

We have had more or less acquaintance with Latimer W. Ballou' from his childhood to venerable age. We are between third and fourth cousins in kinship, and natives of the same Ballou neighborhood in Cumberland, R. I. He is some nine years our junior, and was one of our pupils long ago, when we taught the district school of our rural vicinage. He was then a very bright, docile, and lovable lad—a budding and auspicious promise of the superior manhood he has since illustrated. At the age of sixteen his father gave him the option of collegiate education or a mechanical trade. He chose the latter and became apprentice to a printing firm in Cambridge, Mass., near Harvard University, in which his maternal uncle, Eliab Metcalf, was a partner. That firm dissolved a few months before the expiration of his apprenticeship and released him from further service. His next two years were those of assistant foreman in the University printing office, Cambridge. He then united in partnership with three others and started the *Cambridge Press*, with which he remained seven years. Impaired health admonished him to leave the printing business, and in 1842 he entered into mercantile partnership with his brother-in-law, William O. Bisbee, at Woonsocket, R. I., removing his family thither. A few years' experience convinced him that merchandise was not his proper element. In 1849 the authorities of Woonsocket Falls Bank solicited him to become its cashier. His modest self-distrust led him to decline, but their repeated importunity induced him to accept in 1850. He was now the right man in the right place—becoming treasurer of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings, as well as bank cashier. He has retained these responsible positions ever since, to the great prosperity of both institutions. He has proved himself a most sagacious, judicious and prudent fiscal economist. Under his administration the bank has vastly increased its operations, and the deposits of the Institution for Savings has risen from $60,000 to over $4,000,000. Meantime,

such has been the universal confidence inspired in his financial competence and fidelity, that he has been loaded with trusts from individuals and corporations to an almost insupportable amount. A single sample of the fruits he has borne in this line is sufficient for general illustration. Dr. Ezekiel Fowler died in 1863, leaving a bequest of about $5,800 in Mr. Ballou's charge for the Woonsocket Hospital. In a little over twenty years the trustee has increased that fund to more than $27,000.

Turning from finance to politics, our cousin has been no less successful. He has always taken a deep interest in public affairs of municipality, State and nation. He belonged to the progressive wing of the old Whig party, and naturally advanced into the Republican ranks. He was a prudent counsellor, eloquent speaker and popular leader—always outspoken and uncompromising, yet courteous and gentlemanly towards opponents. It is necessary to mention only some of the principal offices he has held. Presidential Elector in 1860, when Lincoln was made President and Hannibal Hamlin Vice-President; Delegate from R. I. to the National Republican Convention which nominated Grant and Wilson in 1872; and Representative in Congress from his District, elected in 1874, reëlected in 1876, and again in 1878—three successive terms. All these offices he filled with honor to himself, satisfaction to his constituents, and benefit to his country. In Congress he distinguished himself as member of several important Committees by marked influence of intelligence and judgment, by able reports, and by strong, convincing speeches. He was a model Congressman, not only as a legislator, but as an exemplary moralist, being an active vice-president of that much needed organization, the Congressional Temperance Society, and in all other respects a pattern.

If we glance at his war record against the Rebellion, it is sufficient to say that he satisfied the most urgent demands of patriotism in home supplies of influence, men, means and relief. He was a highly appreciated friend of the soldiers and their families, freely sacrificing personal exertion and money as occasion called for them.

In all matters relating to the education of youth, the moral and philanthropic reforms, and the common charities everywhere needed in general community, he has been a practical devotee to human welfare.

In religion, he has ever been a staunch Universalist, without concealment or compromise, but always with toleration and char-

itable consideration towards others—never a bigot or censorious denunciator of opposing religionists. He has been an emphatic worker and upbuilder of his own denomination and all its internal institutions. He has been a model Sunday School teacher and superintendent, first in Cambridge, Mass., and later in Woonsocket, R. I., in the latter place especially, where he has led the school of the Universalist society with triumphant success for over forty years. In the colleges, academies, conventions, conferences and various organizations of the denomination, he has held and adorned many dignified offices, to the pleasure and profit of all concerned. He stands high among his ecclesiastical associates, is everywhere a welcomed lay speaker, and has written several able productions for their denominational press. In testimony of their elevated appreciation, their leading College (Tufts), at its annual Commencement in 1887, conferred on him the titular Degree LL. D. He says in a note to us.—"My official positions and honors have always come to me unsought, and I have only tried to do the best I could wherever placed, however humble or exalted it might be." The title was well bestowed, and will be modestly as well as worthily worn.

We will briefly add that Hon. Latimer W. Ballou[7] and our lamented brother, Dr. Ariel Ballou[8], both actuated by a laudable ambition to publish this History and Genealogy, jointly assumed, early in 1882, the financial responsibility of executing the undertaking. They made the necessary preliminary arrangements and provisions for its completion. It reflects much honor on both, and we hope will be gratefully appreciated by the whole family of their kindred. Our beloved brother's health failed, and he was gathered to his fathers without being permitted to see his heart's desire fully realized. This devolved additional responsibilities on his colleague, which we trust he is bearing manfully, and will live many years to rejoice in the consummation of his cherished object.

MARY FRANCES BALLOU[8], Hon. Latimer W.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *William H. S. Smith* of Woonsocket, R. I., son of Gardner and Lucinda Smith, b. Dec. 11, 1835; cer. June 20, 1861, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in said Woonsocket.—

8180—1. Chester Ballou Smith[9], b. Mar. 4, 1863; grad. of Dean Academy.
8181—2. Stanley Gardner Smith[9], b. Mar. 17, '67; " " " "

Mr. Smith was a manufacturer—active manager of the American Worsted Co. at Woonsocket. He was an earnest worker for Temperance. Also a faithful and efficient officer of the Universalist

Church and Sabbath School. He d. Nov. 17, 1869, a. 33 yrs. 11 mos. and 6 ds.

HON. HENRY LATIMER BALLOU[8]; b. as above; m. *Susan Ann Cook*, dr. of Willis and Cyrena Cook, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., at a date not given; cer. there Oct. 6, 1868, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8182—1. Latimer Willis[9], b. Oct. 8, 1872.
8183—2. Marie Louise[9], b. Feb. 8, '78.
8184—3. Rolind Hunnewell[9], b. Dec. 7, '81.

Henry Latimer[8] graduated from the Woonsocket High School and the Boston Mercantile Academy. He served acceptably as Clerk of The Woonsocket Falls Bank till 1873, when he was appointed Assistant Cashier of that Bank and Assistant Treasurer of the Woonsocket Institution for Savings with full powers—his father being in Congress much of his time for six years. He won the confidence of his associates, and of the Directors and Trustees of both Institutions, as a faithful, efficient and accomplished officer. He is the Treasurer of several societies, settles many estates, and is a much trusted conciliator in healing controversies between contending parties; both implicitly relying on his judgment and fairness. So he is a rising man among his fellow citizens, who last year honored him with a seat in the State Senate, and doubtless will give him a conspicuous official future. In his religious relations he holds influential positions in the Universalist Church and Sunday School of Woonsocket.

MARIE LOUISE BALLOU[8], Hon. Latimer W.[7]; b. as above; m. *Enoch G. Sweatt*, b. Feb. 24, 1826; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 5, 1871, by Rev. Charles J. White. Issue.—

8185—1. Myron Louis Ballou[9], b. Oct. 15, 1875.

Mrs. Marie[8] sunk under travail and child bearing exhaustion. She d. Nov. 20, 1875, a. 29 yrs. 3 mos. and 5 ds. Mr. Sweatt is a successful railroad conductor.

[3715.] JANE WILKINSON BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 25, 1814; m. *John Barton Hall.* See her family record with her husband's, No. [3707.]

[3716.] LEVI THOMPSON BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., March 13, 1816; m. *Louisa Seymour Ripley*, dr. of Thomas and Betsey

(Adams) Ripley, b. in Middleboro', Mass., July 24, 1815; cer. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1845, by Rev. Dr. Melancthon Jacobus. Issue.—

8186—1. George Ripley, b. Apl. 3, 1846; m. Laura M. Staples.
8187—2. Levi Augustus, b. Sept. 21, '47; m. Emma Schultz.
8188—3. Walter Seymore, b. Mar. 2, '49; m. Etta H. Corey.
8189—4. Julius Stanley, b. May 30, '51; d. Nov. 6, 1881, u. m.
8190—5. Mary Elizabeth, b. May 12, '53; m. Frank A. Childs.

Worthy of their pedigree and kindred. Mrs. Louisa was an intelligent and approved school-teacher before marriage, and became a good wife and mother. Levi T.' is a capable, exemplary husband, father, citizen and neighbor, often seen as conductor of funerals, and efficient in many useful offices. He owns and dwells on the paternal homestead in Cumberland, R. I.,—the soil of which was the easterly half of his paternal grandfather's domain. He is a neat, industrious, economical and successful farmer.

GEORGE RIPLEY BALLOU[8], Levi T.'; b. as above; m. *Laura M. Staples* of Stockbridge, Mass., b. Dec. 19, 1846; cer. there Oct. 20, 1870, by Rev. Henry F. Allen. Issue.—

8191—1. Kate Stanley[9], b. in Sidney, Neb., July 5, 1872.
8192—2. Louise Ripley[9], b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 21, '74.
8193—3. Lawrence Waters[9], b. " " May 9, '80.
8194—4. Margaret Alice[9], b. in Millville, Mass., Aug. 6, '82.

After a respectable education and mge. G. R. Ballou[8] went West and practiced law for a short time in Sidney. Returning East, he finally engaged as bookkeeper for the Woonsocket Rubber Co. at their branch establishment in Millville, Mass., now the family home.

LEVI AUGUSTUS BALLOU[8], Levi T.,' &c.; b. as above; m. *Emma Schultz*, dr. of Christopher H. and Abigail (Hope) Schultz, b. in Charlestown, Mass., Jan. 24, 1847; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 10, 1871, by Rev. Charles J. White. Issue.—

8195—1. Jennie Andrews[9], b. Woonsocket, R. I., July 2, 1872.
8196—2. Henry Dearborn[9], b. " " Mar. 27, '74.
8197—3. Levi Herbert[9], b. " " Mar. 1, '83.

Eminently respected in their vicinage; but the husband was suddenly cut down by death in the noonday of his usefulness and prosperity. He died at his home in Woonsocket Apl. 24, 1887, aged 39 yrs. 7 mos. and 3 ds. He was deeply lamented. Extracts from his newspaper obituary.—

"He received his education in the public schools. He came to

Woonsocket about fifteen years ago, and went to work in the grocery store of George C. Wilder, at 3 Monument square, where his faithfulness to duty soon won the respect and confidence of his employer. When Wilder retired, a few years ago, he sold his business to deceased and Rollin Woodworth, who conducted it under the firm title of Ballou & Woodworth. Woodworth sold out his interest nearly one year ago, leaving deceased sole proprietor. Honest, upright, kindly in disposition, cheerful of temperament, he won public esteem in the beginning of his business career, and retained it to the end. He had a kind and encouraging word for all with whom he came in contact. In fact, he was a model representative man and good citizen. As a business man and citizen of strict integrity, as well as Christian gentleman, he will be sadly missed and his early death, ere yet the prime of manhood was reached, deeply regretted. He was a member of Eureka Lodge, I. O. O. F., and also of Palestine Encampment and Canton Woonsocket. He leaves a father, mother, wife, three children and two brothers to mourn his loss, all of whom have the sympathy of the community in this the hour of their deep affliction."

WALTER SEYMOUR BALLOU[8], Levi T.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Etta H. Corey*, dr. of John A. and Lovice (Gay) Corey, b. Apl. 8, 1852; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 9, 1875, by Rev. Fred. Denison. Issue.—

8198—1. Helen Corey[9], b. Aug. 2, 1876.

No characteristics given, but good ones confidently inferred. We are told only that Walter S. is the New York selling agent of the Woonsocket Rubber Co. Of course deemed capable and trustworthy. Family home in Providence, R. I.

JULIUS STANLEY BALLOU[8], Levi T.,[7] &c.; b. as above; was a successful business agent of R. D. Washburn & Co., Boston, Mass., and won a high reputation by his noble character and honorable dealing. He died u. m. Nov. 6, 1881, a. 30 yrs. 5 mos. and 6 ds.

MARY ELIZABETH BALLOU[8], Levi T.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Frank A. Childs*, only son of Joseph P. and Mary (Smith) Childs, b. Nov. 7, 1852; cer. in Woonsocket Nov. 4, 1875, by Rev. Fred. Denison. Issue, b. in Woonsocket.—

8199—1. Bertha Elloise Childs[9], b. Nov. 22, 1876.
8200—2. Frank Howard Childs[9], b. Apl. 12, '78.
8201—3. Joseph Childs[9], b June 8, '84.

Reputable family. Mr. Childs is engaged in the grocery business. Home in Woonsocket, R. I.

[3717.] MARY FREEMAN BALLOU[7], Levi[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 9, 1819; m. *Zaccheus Pond*, sometime of Holliston, Mass., but later of Providence, R. I., b. in Watertown, Mass., May 12, 1814; cer. at a date not given, by Rev. William S. Balch. Issue.—

8202—1. Henry Dearborn Pond, b. Oct. 2, 1840; d. u. m. Mar. 25, 1864.
8203—2. Albert Brigham Pond, b. Oct. 16, '42; d. u. m. Feb. 27, 1877.
8204—3. Lucy Sayles Pond, b. Nov. 13, '44; d. Mar. 7, 1853.

Estimable parents, sadly bereaved of their offspring. Mrs. Mary F.[7] is rich in hereditary good qualities of her lineage, and Mr. Pond was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He was an unassuming, genial, gentlemanly man—honest, just and generous in all the intercourse of life. He was an expert accountant, a trusted business agent, and in all positions reliable. He rendered much valuable service as clerk and assistant in the Providence Post Office, in newspaper establishments, and later in Philadelphia, Pa., as Business Manager for Dennison & Co., of Boston, Mass., in their large branch house. In his latter years he enjoyed a comfortable farm homestead in Waterford, N. J. He was attached warmly to the Universalist faith and denomination through life. He d. in his home at Waterford, N. J., after a lingering decline, Mar. 16, 1885, a. 70 yrs. 10 mos. and 4 ds. His remains were brought to Swan Point Cemetery, Providence, R. I., for burial, where they repose by the side of his three children's graves. Mrs. Mary survives, and dwells, we presume, in her widowed and childless home at Waterford, N. J.

[3719.] FRANK OLNEY BALLOU[7], Hon. Olney[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 18, 1828; reports himself sententiously thus.—"I have never married, and I suppose I am called an old bachelor, *dyed in the wool.* I am by occupation a Broker." He inherits good parental blood, character and mental worth, and we presume does honor to his ancestry. Home and business in Providence, R. I.

[3720.] MARY ANNA BALLOU[7], Rev. Barton[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 8, 1824; m. *Joseph Payzant Freeman*, son of Simon and Hepzibeth (Morton) Freeman, b. in Milton, Nova Scotia, Jan. 30, 1823; cer.

in East Blackstone, Mass., Sept. 17, 1855, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, all b. in Milton, N. S.—

8205—1. Alice Deborah Freeman, b. Nov. 16, 1856.
8206—2. Mabel Leigh Freeman, b. Nov. 23, '58; d. a. 3 mos.
8207—3. Russell Ballou Freeman, b. Oct. 12, '60.
8208—4. Marian Hepzibeth Freeman, b. Aug. 12, '64.

Family home in Milton, Lucenis Co., Nova Scotia.

[3721.] ELIZABETH FLORENTINA BALLOU[7], Rev. Barton[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c., b. in Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 29, 1826, d. u. m. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 1845, in the 20th year of her age. She very early evinced rare ability as a writer of both prose and poetry.

[3722.] RACHEL EMILIA BALLOU[7], Rev. Barton,[6] Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Wrentham, Mass., May 20, 1827; m. 1st *Emanuel Newton Paine*, son of James and Lydia (Aldrich) Paine, b. in Mendon South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Mar. 1, 1813; cer. Feb. 22, 1855, by Rev. John Boyden. No issue.

We could expatiate elaborately in truthful eulogistic terms on this connubial pair, whose names are indellibly recorded on our book of remembrance, as choice personal friends. We knew them well, and drank the cup of sympathy with them in their seasons of affliction and funeral sorrow. Their intellectual, moral and social worth could hardly be meetly inscribed on these pages in the space at our command. But it is written justly on enduring tablets above, and we will refrain. Their years of domestic union were few. He d. Oct. 29, 1860, a. 47 yrs. 7 mos. and 28 ds. We ministered consolation to his mourners.

Mrs. Rachel[7] m. 2d *John J. Fry*, son of Nicholas S., and Esther C. (Reynolds) Fry, b. in East Greenwich, R. I., July 31, 1830, previously the husband of her sister Sarah Alice, deceased; cer. in Providence, R. I., Dec. 16, 1878, by Rev. Augustus Woodbury. No. chn. We have no personal acquaintance with Mr. Fry, but hear only good of him. Their home is in Providence, and Mr. F. is a Manufacturer of Gold Jewelry in the Firm of B. A. Ballou & Co. We should be ungrateful not to acknowledge our indebtedness to Mrs. Rachel E.[7] for the great and helpful pains she has taken to furnish us full and intelligible data concerning her Rev. father and all his descendants.

[3723.] CATHERINE WAITY BALLOU[7], Rev. Barton[6], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 19, 1829; m. *Charles Kelly*, son of Eli

and Anna (Battey) Kelly, b. in South Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Feb. 1, 1826; cer. at Woonsocket, R. I., June 7, 1854, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8209—1. Walter Stewart Kelly, b. Weare, N. H., Nov. 9, 1857.

Mrs. Catherine was not very long for this life. She d. in Weare, N. H., Aug. 10, 1869, a. 40 yrs. 3 mos. and 12 ds. Her only son graduated from Dartmouth College June 29, 1882, res. in Lowell, Mass., but in what position of enterprise we are not informed. Nor is his father further reported in our data.

[3724.] CHARLES OLNEY BALLOU, M. D.,[7] Rev. Barton[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 10, 1830; m. *Sarah Emily Darling*, dr. of Welcome B. and Seriah L. (Olney) Darling, b. in Providence, R. I., July 1, 1837; cer. there Nov. 17, 1857, by Rev. Edwin A. Eaton. Issue.—

8210—1. Edith Paine, b. Providenee, R. I., June 15, 1862; d. Dec. 14, 1864.
8211—2. Anna Darling, b. N. Weare, N. H., Mar. 22, '65.
8212—3. Kate Stewart, b. " " " Sept. 9, '66.

Dr. Charles O. Ballou[7] graduated from the Medical School in Cambridge, Mass., and is a respectable practicing physician with large patronage in Providence, R. I. He has a fine family, honors our patronymic name, and warmly encourages this work.

[3725.] BARTON ALLAN BALLOU[7], Rev. Barton[6], Levi, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 25, 1835; m. 1st *Delia A. Wesley*, dr. of Joseph Wesley; cer. in Providence, R. I., May 17, 1859, by Rev. Cyrus H. Fay. She died without issue Sept. 15, 1865, aged 28 yrs. Barton A. m. 2d *Mary R. Kelly*, dr. of Eli and Lydia (Rathbun) Kelly, b. in South Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass., Apl. 28, 1837; cer. in said Blackstone Nov. 28, 1867, by Rev. G. L. Demarest, assisted by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8213—1. Frederick Allan, b. Feb. 16, 1869.
8214—2. Charles Rathbun, b. Mar. 24, '72.
8215—3. Alice May, b. Nov. 26, '76.

Family home in Providence, R. I. Barton A.[7] is head of the firm B. A. Ballou & Co., enterprising manufacturers of gold jewelry. He commendably patronizes this work.

[3726.] SARAH ALICE BALLOU[7], Rev. Barton[6], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., July 18, 1837; m. *John J. Fry* of East Greenwich, R. I., now of Providence, as before mentioned; cer. in East Black-

stone, Mass., Feb. 27, 1860, by Rev. John Boyden. She d. at her home in Providence, R. I., without issue, Jan. 15, 1877, aged 39 yrs. 5 mos. and 28 ds.

We arrive again at the descendants of Amey Ballou[6], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], &c., who married Benjamin Gaskill. Since what we gave on pages 218 and 548, on imperfect information, we have gleaned some facts which ought, perhaps, to be preserved. They are the following.—Lavina and Joanna Gaskill[6], drs. of Amey (Ballou) Gaskill[5], died in early womanhood, of canker rash, and so nearly at the same time that they were buried in the same grave. Patience Gaskill[6], the next eldest dr. of Amey[5], m. Reuben Sherman of South Bellingham, Mass., and after widowhood 2d Silas Cook, Jr. Daniel Gaskill[6], son of Amey[5], went into distant parts soon after he became of age, and was never heard from more. His bro. Hosea Gaskill[6] raised a considerable family, lived in Eastern Connecticut, and has descendants scattered through that general region. The only one named of these was George Gaskill[7], who had several chn. What more we have ascertained is presented below.—

[3727.] VERNEY GASKILL[7], Ezekiel Gaskill[6], Benjamin Gaskill and Amey Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., July 20, 1798; m. *Priscilla Aldrich* of Northbridge, Mass., at a date not given. Issue.—

8216—1. Eliza Ann Gaskill, b. Dec. 4, 1827; d. Dec. 7, 1873.
8217—2. Ezekiel P. Gaskill, b. May 13, '32; m. Alcy M. Wood.
8218—3. Emily Cook Gaskill, b. Sept. 9, '35; d. July 24, 1856.

Worthy farmers of Uxbridge, Mass. Death dates of Verney and Priscilla (Aldrich) Gaskill not communicated.

EZEKIEL P. GASKILL[8], b. as above; m. *Alcy M. Wood*, dr. of Lewis and Sophia Wood, b. in Mendon, Mass., July 1, 1838; cer. at Hopedale, Mass., Jan. 1, 1859, by the writer. Issue.—

8219—1. Emily Sophia Gaskill[9], b. Apl. 22, 1861.
8220—2. Arthur Lewis Gaskill[9], b. June 5, '63.
8221—3. Henry Wood Gaskill[9], b. Jan. 14, '67.
8222—4. Annie Josephine Gaskill[9], b. May 21, '69.

Reputable people of substantial worth. Ezekiel P. and wife were industrious, prudent and thrifty farmers in the westerly section of Mendon, Mass. He was thought highly of by his fellow-citizens, and entrusted with responsible town offices. He died in

the prime of usefulness, much lamented, Dec. 26, 1881, a. 49 yrs. 7 mos. and 13 ds. His respected widow and chn. are making the best of their bereaved lot.

[3728.] JOSEPH GASKILL[7], Ezekiel Gaskill[6], Benjamin Gaskill and Amey Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Aug. 29, 1801; m. *Isabella Mowry*, dr. of Gideon and Ruth (Wheeler) Mowry, b. in said Uxbridge Feb. 12, 1805; cer. there in Friends' Meeting-house, according to their usage, May 3, 1826. Issue.—

8223—1. Anne Dennis Gaskill, b. Mar. 1, 1827; d. Apl. 14, 1835.
8224—2. Ruth Elizabeth Gaskill, b. Apl. 28, '30; m. Aaron B. White.
8225—3. Susan Anne Gaskill, b. Oct. 28, '36; d. Apl. 26, 1839.
8226—4. Caroline Josephine Gaskill, b. June 25, '40; d. Oct. 4, 1857.
8227—5. Joseph Gaskill, Jr., b. Aug. 14, '45; d. Sept. 10, 1845.
8228—6. Lindley Murray Gaskill, b. Sept. 7, '47; only surviving child.

What a havoc of death in a good, quiet Quaker family on a rural homestead! Two of the drs. died the same day, and the father 4 days later. He d. Oct. 8, 1857, a. 56 yrs. 1 mo. and 11 ds. His venerable widow still survives, dutifully cherished by her only remaining child and son. He has an intelligent mind, solid common sense, a kind heart, and a moral character that commands the respectful esteem of all around him. We have found him a willing, clear-headed and helpful correspondent—imparting much of the information embodied in the family records of these Gaskill cousins. From his silence concerning any wife or children, we take for granted he remains a bachelor.

RUTH ELIZABETH GASKILL[8], b. as above; m. *Aaron B. White* Nov. 20, 1856, and had.—

8229—1. Joseph Arnold White[9], b. Sept. 3, 1857; d. in Nov. ensuing.

The mother died Oct. 4, 1857, the same day with her sister Caroline J., aged 27 yrs. 6 mos. and 7 ds.

[3730.] LAVINIA GASKILL[7], Ezekiel Gaskill[6], Benjamin Gaskill and Amey Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., June 6, 1805; m. *Capt. Ezra Drew* about 1830. Issue.—

8230—1. Ezra Morton Drew; m. Euphemia Frederick; no chn.
8231—2. Joseph Gaskill Drew; m. Sarah Davis; 4 chn., 2 living.

The address of Ezra M. Drew[8] is 59 Broadway, New York. That of Joseph G. Drew[8] is West New Brighton, Staten Island, N. J. Their father followed the seas for some years, but at length took charge of the Sailors' Snug Harbor on Staten Island, where

he finally died. Mrs. Lavinia, his widow d. there or thereabouts not far from 1880.

[3731.] EUNICE GASKILL[7], Ezekiel Gaskill[6], Benjamin Gaskill and Amey Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 22, 1807; m. 1st *Isaac W. Robbins*, son of Samuel and Zilpha (Whitman) Robbins, b. in Thompson, Ct., Sept. 1809; cer. in Friends' Meeting House, Uxbridge, according to their usage, Oct. 8, 1830. She m. 2d *Nathan Aldrich*, son of Obadiah and Judith (Chace) Aldrich, b. in said Uxbridge Dec. 12, 1794; cer. in No. Uxbridge, July 8, 1846, by Rev. Austin Robbins. Thus much from the pen of Mrs. Eunice, in response to our written request for her family record—and no more. She is a very worthy and venerable octogenarian, who perhaps did not quite understand how much we desired, or found it difficult to write more specifically. She courteously invited us to visit her, promising, in that case, to tell us much more than she felt able to write. We could not conveniently make the visit, and so the matter was left as above. When her 1st husband died, with or without issue, or whether, as is probable, she is now a widow, we are uninformed. We learned incidentally that she has had several chn., three of whom are living, but by which husband was not indicated.

SARAH GASKILL[6], dr. of Amey (Ballou) Gaskill[5]; m. *Jesse Morse* of Uxbridge, Mass., about 1802, and left descendants, only one branch of whom has been reported to us. These we add.—

DELILAH MORSE[7], Jesse Morse and Sarah Gaskill[6], Benjamin Gaskill and Amey Ballou[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Apl. 5, 1810; m. *George Williams* of said Uxbridge, b. Jan. 24, 1804; cer. about 1830. Issue.—

8232—1. Edward F. Williams, b. July 22, 1832; clergyman; m.; no chn.
8233—2. Gustavus Brown Williams, b. Oct. 28, '34; m. Bernette Hill.
8234—3. James H. Williams, b. ——, '38; d. a. 11 mos.
8235—4. Horace W. Williams, b. ——, '41; d. same year.
8236—5. Emily A. Williams, b. June 30, '43; d. u. m. Sept. 2, 1873.

Worthy people. Family home in Uxbridge. Mrs. Delilah[7] d. Sept. 4, 1884, a. 74 yrs. 4 mos. and 9 ds. Mr. Williams was surviving at last advices.

GUSTAVUS BROWN WILLIAMS[8], Esq.; b. as above; m. *Bernette Hill*, dr. of Dan. Esq., and Nancy B. (Peck) Hill, b. in Mendon

South Parish, now Blackstone, Mass., Apl. 26, 1837; cer. Apl. 26, 1859, by Rev. J. J. Abbott. Issue.—

8237—1. Myrtie Williams[9], b. June 9, 1860.
8238—2. Hill Williams[9], b. Oct. 19, '62.
8239—3. Berton Williams[9], b. July 21, '64.
8240—4. Wendell Williams[9], b. Apl. 3, '66.
8241—5. Eben Williams[9], b. Sept. 8, '67.
8242—6. Lena Williams[9], b. May 31, '69.
8243—7. Paul Williams[9], b. July 7, '73.
8244—8. Ethel Williams[9], b. Aug. 30, '77.

A highly intellectual and worthy family, in prime social standing, accomplished by education, and qualified for practical usefulness. Mr. Williams is a respectable lawyer, practicing mostly in Milford, Mass., and doing much probate as well as financial business. The family home has long been in ancient Mendon, Mass. A great bereavement befel the father and children, about seven years ago, in the death of Mrs. Bernette. She d. Apl. 10, 1880, a. 42 yrs. 11 mos. and 14 ds.

Passing over several concluded records we reach.—

[3761.] ELIZABETH WHIPPLE BALLOU[7], William[6], Maj. Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 29, 1809; m. *Joseph Healy*, [misprinted *Hadly* on p. 551]; cer. Apl. 8, 1839, by Rev. George Taft. Issue, b. in Smithfield, R. I.—

8245—1. Henry H. Healy, b. 1843.
8246—2. Elizabeth Healy, b. '45.
8247—3. John Healy, b. '46.

A later correspondent reports *no issue* from this marriage. We are mystified; but conjecture, as an explanation, that the above named chn. all died.

[3762.] REUBEN BALLOU[7], William[6], Maj. Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Sept. 20, 1811; m. *Mary Green Seymour*, dr. of John and Jerusha (Burgess) Seymour, b. in West Yarmouth, Mass., May 20, 1822; cer. July 6, 1837, by Elder Ballou of Conn. Issue.—

8248—1. George William, b. Nov. 23, 1837; m. C. Dinsmore.
8249—2. Reuben Francis, b. Aug. 21, '39; unheard from for years.
8250—3. Henry Hall } twins, b. June 23, '42; m. A. B. Studley.
8251—4. Georgianna Dorr } b. " " " m. C. W. Briggs.
8252—5. Elizabeth Whipple, b. Oct. 9, '44; m. Ezekiel Emerson.
8253—6. John Eben, b. Jan. 13, '46; m. E. St. Clair Studley.
8254—7. Jesse Eugene, b. Feb. 13, '53; d. Mar. 26, 1854.

8255—8. Nathan, b. Oct. 13, '54; m. Maria Moon.
8256—9. Charles Coleman, b. Jan. 26, '57; m. Annie L. Ellis.

Family home in North Providence, R. I. Occupation not indicated. There Reuben[7] d. May 13, 1864, a. 52 yrs. 7 mos. and 23 ds. Mrs. Mary G. presumed to be still living.

GEORGE WILLIAM BALLOU[8], Reuben[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Cornelia Dinsmore*, Sept. 12, 1858. Issue.—

8257—1. George[9], b. Nov. 23, 1859; d. the next day.
8258—2. Sarah Abby[9], b. Nov. 23, '60; d. three days old.
8259—3. Sarah Jane[9], b. May 28, '62; d. Sept. 30, 1863.
8260—4. Mary Edna[9], b. Sept. 12, '66.
8261—5. Lizzie Frances[9], b. Mar. 5, '69.
8262—6. Ella Wright[9] } twins, b. Sept. 16, '72.
8263—7. Elnora[9] } twins, b. " " "
8264—8. George Wm., Jr.,[9] } twins, b. June 17, '75.
6265—9. Georgianna[9] } twins, b. " " " d. Aug. 31, 1875.

Family residence probably in North Providence, R. I. George Wm.[8] served his country one year to preserve the Union, in Co. I, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Nothing more communicated.

REUBEN FRANCIS BALLOU[8], Reuben[7], &c.; b. as above; may or may not be m., may or may not be living, as nothing has been heard from him in 10 or 15 yrs. He enlisted in the 1st Regt. R. I. Cavalry, and served through the war. He fell into the hands of the Confederates and was confined a year in Libby Prison. He was paroled and transferred from the Army to the Navy. No more told.

HENRY HALL BALLOU[8], Reuben[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Adelaide Belknap Studley*, Sept. 28, 1862, cer. by Rev. James H. Tobey of Cranston, R. I. Issue.—

8266—1. Ella Wright[9], b. Mar. 25, 1864; d. Oct. 30 same year.
8267—2. Elmer Wallace[9], b. Oct. 6, '67.
8268—3. Seth Francis Howard Hall[9], b. Aug. 5, '68.
8269—4. Minnie May[9], b. Jan. 7, '77.
8270—5. Eugene Fields[9], b. Dec. 26, '78.

Henry Hall Ballou served as Union soldier in Co. H, 11th Regt. R. I. Vols. from Sept. 12, 1862 to July 13, 1863. Family home inferred to be in Providence or the near vicinity.

GEORGIANNA DORR BALLOU[8], Reuben[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Charles W. Briggs* May 20, 1866, by Rev. William Phillips of Providence, R. I. Issue.—

8271—1. William Francis Briggs⁹, b. Jan. 5, 1867.
8272—2. Sarah Elizabeth Briggs⁹, b. May 12, '69.
8273—3. Henrietta Briggs⁹, b. Sept. 15, '71; d. July 17, 1872.
8274—4. Caroline Cordelia Briggs⁹, b. Oct. 1, '72.
8275—5. Charles Henry Briggs⁹, b. Oct. 15, '74.
8276—6. Annie Cora Briggs⁹, b. Feb. 1, '76.

Family home inferred to be in or near Providence.

ELIZABETH WHIPPLE BALLOU⁸, Reuben⁷, &c.; b. as above; m. *Ezekiel Emerson* June 12, 1862, by Rev. Edwin M. Stone of Providence, R. I. Issue.—

8277—1. Clara May Emerson⁹, b. June 22, 1864.
8278—2. Lewis Dexter Emerson⁹, b. Jan. 23, '66.
8279—3. Albert Emerson⁹, b. Oct. 9, '68.
8280—4. Annie Elizabeth Emerson⁹, b. May 20, '71.

Family home probably in or near Providence.

JOHN EBEN BALLOU⁸, Reuben⁷, &c.; b. as above; m. *Eva St. Clair Studley* Dec. 11, 1873, by Rev. John House of Barrington, R. I. Issue.—

8281—1. John Eben, Jr.,⁹ b. Dec. 28, 1876; d. Dec. 26, 1877.
8282—2. Selah Benjamin⁹, b. Nov. 29, '78.
8283—3. Fred. Eben⁹, b. Aug. 10, '84.

John Eben Ballou served one year for suppression of the Secession. He was in Co. E, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. The family home must be in or near Providence.

NATHAN BALLOU⁸, Reuben⁷, &c.; b. as above; m. *Maria Moon* Apl. 1873. No issue, and no further information obtained.

CHARLES COLEMAN BALLOU⁸, Reuben⁷, &c.; b. as above; m. *Annie Laura Ellis* Nov. 13, 1875, by Rev. A. H. Sprague of Providence, R. I. Issue, understood to have been b. in Providence.—

8284—1. Walter Coleman⁹, b. Dec. 9, 1876.
8285—2. Howard Francis⁹, b. Feb. 16, '79.

[3762.] WILLIAM BALLOU⁷, William⁶, Maj. Reuben⁵, Ezekiel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Providence, R. I., Nov. 3, 1813; m. *Jane Washburn Cotton*, dr. of Preserved and Grace Vaughan (Read) Cotton, b. in Assonet, Mass., Nov. 4, 1816; cer. in Pawtucket, R. I., Nov. 3, 1838, by Rev. George Taft. Issue, understood to have been b. in said Pawtucket.—

8286—1. Stephen Jackson, b. July 29, 1839; m. Hannah W. Whipple.
8287—2. Charles Frederic, b. Sept. 6, '41; d. Sept. 22, 1842.
8288—3. Abby Anna, b. Oct. 2, '43; d. Nov. 14, 1844.
8289—4. George Frederic, b. Mar. 26, '46; m. Margaret Annie Gerald.
8290—5. Annie Wheaton, b. Oct. 17, '48; d. Feb. 16, 1883.
8291—6. William Albert, b. July 5, '51; m. Adelaide Louise Tallman.
8292—7. Grace Reed, b. Feb. 23, '62; m. Russell Armington.

Family home in Pawtucket, R. I. Our communicated data indicate that William[7] is a butcher by occupation. They do not hint but what he and his wife are still living. We therefore infer that they are, and by this time probably retired from active business on the competency of prudent savings.

STEPHEN JACKSON BALLOU[8], William[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Hannah Weatherhead Whipple* Sept. 20, 1868, by Rev. George Taft. No issue. Stephen J.'s occupation is that of painter, and we infer that his family home is in Pawtucket, R. I. He served 3 months as a Union soldier.

GEORGE FREDERIC BALLOU[8], William[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Margaret Annie Gerald* of Boston; cer. there Jan. 13, 1868, by Rev. Mr. Winkley. Issue.—

8293—1. Nellie Washburn[9], b. July 2, 1873.
8294—2. Fred. Vincent[9], b. Feb. 23, '75.

George Frederick[8] also served his country 3 months as a Union soldier. He is a machinist, and, though not informed, we infer that his family home is in or near Pawtucket.

WILLIAM ALBERT BALLOU[8], William[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Adelaide Louise Tallman* of South Providence, R. I.; cer. there Aug 11, 1872, by Rev. Samuel H. Webb. Issue.—

8295—1. Latimer Hervey[9], b. Nov. 4, 1876.
8296—2. Willard Alfred[9], b. July 12, '81.

William A.[8] is an intelligent man, and an accomplished bookkeeper. He was acting in that capacity at the Hamlet mills in Woonsocket, R. I., a few years ago, and we have not heard of his removal. He is one of our valued correspondents. He took great pains to furnish us genealogical information concerning the descendants of his great-grandfather, Maj. Reuben Ballou[5], especially those through his grandfather, William Ballou[6]. And we gratefully acknowledge our indebtedness to him for nearly all we have presented in that lineage.

[3765.] RUTH ANN WILKINSON BALLOU[7], William[6], &c.; b. in Providence, R. I., Apl. 16, 1821; m. *John Healy*, presumed to be of North Providence, June 3, 1844. Issue.—

8297—1. William Ballou Healy, b. Oct. 14, 1844.
8298—2. Elizabeth Medora Healy, b. Mar. 29, '46.
8299—3. Sarah Augusta Healy, b. Feb. 17, '48.

Nothing further given.

[3766.] OLIVER PERRY BALLOU[7], William[6], Maj. Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., June 26, 1823; m. *Peddy Ann Allen*, dr. of David and Peddy (Dean) Allen, b. in Woodstock, Ct., Nov. 9, 1827; cer. in Pawtucket, R. I., Nov. 27, 1845, by Rev. George Taft. Issue.—

8300—1. Frank Augustus, b. Mar. 19, 1847; u. m.; gardener.
8301—2. Jessie Eugenia, b. Apl. 2, '50; m. W. H. Whipple.

Family home understood to be in Providence, R. I. Occupation, butcher.

JESSIE EUGENIA BALLOU[8], Oliver Perry[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *William Henry Whipple* Oct. 29, 1874. Issue.—

8302—1. Jessie Ballou Whipple[9], b. July 25, 1875.
8303—2. Annie Eliza Whipple[9], b. Apl. 26, '80; d. Oct. 29, 1880.

No further information received.

[3768.] NANCY LELAND BALLOU[7], William[6], Maj. Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 25, 1827; m. *Asa Monroe Allen*; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Aug. 14, 1851, by Jeremiah Olney, J. P. Issue.—

8304—1. Sarah Jane Allen, b. Jan. 14, 1852.
8305—2. Eben Louis Allen, b. Oct. 29, '54; d. Mar. 2, 1858.
8306—3. Kezie Nye Allen, b. Jan. 17, '58; d. Dec. 18, 1876.
8307—4. Asa Louis Allen, b. May 4, '60; d. June 22, 1884.
8308—5. Edward Philip Allen, b. Mar. 19, '69.

No further traced or specification given.

[3769.] SMITH EDWIN BALLOU[7], William[6], Maj. Reuben[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, R. I., Feb. 10, 1830; m. *Hannah Eliza Bently*, dr. of James Lucius and Margaret Bentley, b. in Missisque, Lower Canada, St. Armand Co., July 14, 1844; cer. in Newport, R. I., Aug. 28, 1866, by Rev. J. M. McAllister. No issue. Occupation, watchman. Family home in Lincoln, R. I.

[3774.] LAVINA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Foster, R. I., Feb. 2, 1801; m. *Nelson Fowler* Mar. 3, 1824. Issue, b. in New York State somewhere.—

8309—1. Marietta Fowler, b. Mar. 1825; m. Henry Berry, Poolville, N. Y.; d. Sept. 1850; 2 chn.
8310—2. Oscar Fowler, b. Sept. '26; m. Charlotte French, Eaton, N. Y.
8311—3. Silas Fowler, b. Aug. '30; m. Julia Chapman, Canastota, N. Y.; he d. May, 1857.
8312—4. Loring Fowler, b. July, '34; d. Mar. 1835.
8313—5. Jane Fowler, b. Oct. '37; m. Henry Rice from Mass.; blacksmith.
8314—6. Daniel Fowler, b. Mar. '39; m. Margaret Leonard; res. Whitewater, Wis.
8315—7. Elizabeth Fowler, b. Nov. '41; m. B. Wetherbee; res. Homer, Mich.
8316—8. Helen Fowler, b. Dec. '44; m. Albert Watson 1871, Clockville, N. Y.

Mrs. Lavina (Ballou) Fowler died Mar. 1, 1878, aged 77 yrs. and 30 ds. Her husband still living at last report.

[3775.] ROXALANA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], &c.; b. in Foster, R. I., Mar. 14, 1802; m. *Alvin Fay*, b. Sept. 19, 1800; no date or particulars of cer. Issue, b. prob. in Madison Co., N. Y.—

8317—1. Harriet Lorraine Fay, b. Mar. 22, 1822; m. Rev. Wm. B. Downer.
8318—2. Louisa Jane Fay, b. Jan. 29, '24; m. Barnas C. Sears, Rockford, Ill.
8319—3. Marion Fay, b. May 22, '25; m. Ira B. Clarke Sept. 19, 1850.
8320—4. Charles Galusha Fay, b. ——; res. Whitewater, Wis.
8321—5. Alvin Curtis Fay, b. ——; d. young.
8322—6. Orson Curtis Fay, b. ——; m. Mary S. Sears Jan. 17, 1855.
8323—7. Delos Alvin Fay, Rev., b. Apl. —, '35; m. Permelia Curtis Jan. 24, 1860; a Free Methodist minister; preaches S. Chicago, Ill.; res. Belvidere, Ill.

Alvin Fay, the husband and father, d. June 16, 1881, a. 80 yrs. 8 mos. and 27 ds. Mrs. Roxalana presumed to be still living.

HARRIET LORRAINE FAY[8], Alvin Fay and Roxalana Ballou[7], &c.; b. as above; m. *Rev. William Bainbridge Downer*, Feb. 26, 1839, in Madison Co., N. Y. Issue.—

8324—1. William Lorraine Downer[9], b. May 4, 1840; enlisted as a private in Co. A, 13th Regt. Missouri Vols.—changed to 22d Ohio—mortally wounded in the battle of Corinth, Oct. 3 and 4, 1862, and died Nov. 10, 1862.
8325—2. Harriet Lucetta Downer[9], b. Apl. 29, '42; d. Apl. 20, 1852.
8326—3. Joel Wayland Downer[9], b. July 19, '45; d. Jan. 30, 1848.
8327—4. Mary Elizabeth Downer[9], b. Oct. 24, '48; m. D. Seymour Spencer June 1, 1866.

8328—5. William Wayland Downer[9], b. Sept. 19, '50; m. Mary Mott Sept. 4, 1881.
8329—6. Charles Edwin Downer[9], b. Mar. 29, '55; m. Nellie Allen Aug. 15, 1883.
8330—7. Flora Celina Downer[9], b. July 21, '59.
8331—8. Henry Lincoln Downer[9], b. Feb. 21, '65.

All said to be farmers and good Republicans, resident in Cazenovia, N. Y. Rev. Mr. Downer was ordained to the Baptist ministry Dec. 25, 1840, and preached in Madison and Chenango Cos., N. Y. He enlisted to suppress the Rebellion at the commencement of the war, but was rejected as too old. He enlisted again as a private, this time in Co. F, Regt. 157, N. Y. Vols., and served several months, and was finally discharged for disability Feb. 12, 1863.

[3776.] CHAUNCEY P. BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1803; m. *Ursula Latta*, dr. of Moses and Rachel Latta; cer. in Bath, O., 1830. Issue.—

8332—1. Melissa, b. in Bath, O., Mar. 31, 1832; m. Levi Bartholomew 1850.
8333—2. Alonzo, b. " " Jan. 1, '34; d. Mar. 1834.
8334—3. Lovina, b. " " May 3, '36; d. Apl. 7, 1853, Fawn River, Mich.
8335—4. Charles E., b. in Bath, O., Apl. 27, '39; d. Mar. 5, 1857, Fremont, Mich.
8336—5. John G., b. in Bath, O., May 3, '42; m. Ella Hibbard.

Chauncey P. Ballou[7] d. at Newaygo, Mich., Nov. 16, 1839, a. 56 yrs. 8 mos. and 24 ds. Mrs. Ursula, his wife, d. at Fawn River, Mich., May 3, 1853.

JOHN G. BALLOU[8], Chauncey P.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Ella Hibbard*, dr. of Benj. F. and Elizabeth Hibbard; cer. in Sturgis, Mich., Dec. 31, 1871. Issue.—

8337—1. May[9], b. Nov. 11, 1882.

The mother d. at Sturgis, Mich., Aug. 28, 1883. John G.[8] enlisted in Co. G, 4th Regt. Mich. Cavalry, July 21, 1862, and served in the Army of the Cumberland 3 yrs. and 2 mos. He participated in nearly all its battles during the campaigns of 1863, '64 and '65. He was present at the capture of Jefferson Davis, shared in the governmental rewards, and was discharged at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 10, 1865. He resides at Fawn River, Mich.

[3777.] MINERVA BALLOU,[7] Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], &c.; b. in Fen-

ner, N. Y., Sept. 21, 1804; m. *James M. Holmes* Jan. 12, 1831. Issue.—

8338—1. Reuben C. Holmes, b. Feb. 27, 1832; res. East Syracuse, N. Y.
8339—2. Sarah L. Holmes, b. June 9, '34.
8340—3. Emmarilla Holmes, b. Mar. 27, '37.
8341—4. Lorin W. Holmes, b. Nov. 13, '39.
8342—5. Alice G. Holmes, b. May 3, '46; d. Jan. 16, 1861.

James M. Holmes d. Dec. 19, 1884. Our researcher gives us nothing more. We conjecture that this family belonged somewhere in N. Y.

[3778.] SEMANTHA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], &c.; b. in Fenner, N. Y., June 28, 1806; m. *Israel Warner* May 8, 1829. Issue.—

8343—1. Emogene Warner, b. Dec. 18, 1829; m. Elam Griggs, Oriskany Falls, N. Y.
8344—2. Charlotte P. Warner, b. Aug. 2, '31; m. Norman G. Snow, Lazelle, Ill.
8345—3. Lavinia I. Warner, b. Jan. 16, '33; m. Chas. D. Bragdon; both d.
8346—4. George W. Warner, b. Aug. 31, '39; m. Cornelia D. Parmelee, Stockton, Neb.
8347—5. Celestia A. Warner, b. Aug. 1, '45; m. A. F. Carey, Windermore, Dak.

Israel Warner d. April 14, 1876. Mrs. Semantha[7] was last reported living with her dr. Mrs. Elam Griggs at Oriskany Falls, N. Y.

[3780.] MAJ. ORSON COMSTOCK BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, New York, June 10, 1809; m. *Emily Underwood*, dr. of Artemas and Sally (Todd) Underwood; cer. in Waterville, O., Feb. 22, 1832. Issue, b. in said Waterville.—

8348—1. Ozro } twins, b. Nov. 26, 1832; d. u. m. 1865.
8349—2. Orzora } twins, b. " " " m. C. C. Lewis 1857, and d. 1863.
8350—3. Orson Gilbert, b. Sept. 15, '34; d. u. m. Feb. 6, 1864.
8351—4. Oscar W., b. Oct. 1, '36; m. Lina Eastwood Sept. 20, 1863.
8352—5. Lewis, b. ——, '38; d. 1840.

Maj. Orson C. Ballou[7] is a man of sterling native abilities and energetic character. He emigrated from Madison Co., N. Y., at the age of 16, with his maternal uncle, John Pray, to northwestern Ohio—then a wilderness. There he grew up amid the rough experiences, perilous adventures and toughening toils of pioneer life. For howling wolves and whooping red men were fellow inhabitants of the region round about. Suffice it to say, he became

conspicuous in the militia and in municipal citizenship, and commanded the general respect.

C. C. LEWIS, husband of *Orzora Ballou* decd., was a Captain in the 14th Regt. Ohio Vols. during the civil war.

ORSON GILBERT BALLOU[8], Orson[7], Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], &c.; b. as above; was unmarried. He went to the great war as Lieut. of a Co. in the 100th Regt. Ohio Vols.—was taken prisoner, confined in Libby Prison, and d. there Feb. 6, 1864, a. 29 yrs. 4 mos. and 21 ds.

OSCAR W. BALLOU[8], Orson[7], Silas[6], &c.; b. as above; m. *Lina Eastwood*, dr. of Lewis and Amanda Eastwood; cer. Sept. 20, 1863. Issue.—

8353—1. Clifford G.,[9] b. Sept. 20, 1864; a College graduate.
8354—2. Minerva Orzora[9], b. Oct. 31, '70.

Oscar W.[8] was also a Union soldier, in the 14th Regt. O. Vols.

[3781.] JEFFERSON BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1813; m. *Jemima Pierce*, b. May 7, 1813; cer. Mar. 30, 1836. Issue.—

8355—1. Diantha, b. Mar. 31, 1838; m. Geo. Brower Feb. 2, 1860; d. Aug. 15, 1878.
8356—2. Semantha, b. Mar. 12, '40; m. Lafayette Corey July 10, 1867.
8357—3. Olive, b. June 30, '41; m. John McKenney Apl. 25, 1865.
8358—4. Delos, b. May 23, '44; d. Dec. 12, 1846.
8359—5. Leonora, b. Jan. 28, '47; m. Carey Dunn Sept. 15, 1869.
8360—6. Alice A., b. Feb. 23, '50.
8361—7. Helen C., b. June 8, '51; m. Edwin H. Mallory Mar. 6, 1870.
8362—8. Libbie, b. Apl. 8, '53; m. George Winter Oct. 25, 1873.
8363—9. Abi O., b. Feb. 18, '56; d. Mar. 6, 1864.

Jefferson Ballou[7] removed many years ago from Ohio to Bronson, Mich. That became the family home. He is reported to us as a prominent man in his community—a member of the Congregational Ch., an honored citizen, Inspector of the Public Schools, Justice of the Peace, &c. An expression is dropped by our informant which implies that he has deceased, but he gives no death-date of him or his wife, and leaves us in some uncertainty as to whether one or both have passed away.

We promised the family record of Israel Simmons in this tier of Generations. He was a son of Joanna (Ballou) Seamans, alias Simmons. She was a dr. of Capt. Asa Ballou[5]. Before we do so,

we must make some corrections and additions to Joanna's record: 1st. A misprint has occurred on page 554. *Lucina,* 7th child, should have been *Lucinda.* 2d. It should have been stated that Joanna's grand chn. numbered 57. Of these, only 4 are credited below to her son Israel. Eight of the 57 served in the war for the Union.

[3788.] ISRAEL SIMMONS[7], Job Seamans and Joanna Ballou[6], Capt. Asa[5], Ezekiel[4], &c.; b. in Foster, R. I., Oct. 5, 1808; m. *Mary Ann Corey,* dr. of Nathan and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Corey, b. in Coventry, R. I., Nov. 30, 1810; cer. in Cumberland, R. I., Apl. 22, 1832, by Rev. Stephen Cutler. Issue.—

8364—1. Henry Edward Simmons, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., July 12, 1833.
8365—2. Walter Scott Simmons, b. in Killingly, Ct., Oct. 29, '35.
8366—3. William Edgar Simmons, b. " " Jan. 28, '39.
8367—4. Dwight Leonard Simmons, b. " " Feb. 11, '44.

Israel Simmons d. in Killingly, Ct., August 21, 1882, a. 73 yrs. 9 mos. and 13 ds. Mrs. Mary Ann was still living when last heard from.

HENRY EDWARD SIMMONS[8]; b. as above; m. *Anna Bancroft,* dr. of Caleb J. and Chloe (Walcott) Bancroft, b. in Enfield, Ct., July 28, 1832; cer. in Westfield, Mass., Nov. 1858, by Rev. Emerson Davis, D. D. Issue, b. in Boston, Mass.—

8368—1. Mabel Louise Simmons[9], b. Sept. 25, 1868; d. Orange, N. J., Apl. 19, 1878.

Henry E. Simmons[8] is an intelligent, enterprising gentleman. He is Secretary of the "Mutual Benefit Life Association of America," whose home office is at No. 240 Broadway, New York; and his residence in Summit, N. J. He is much interested in this work, and subscribes for two copies. He was a Union soldier.

WALTER SCOTT SIMMONS[8], Israel[7]; b. as above; d. May 4, 1842.

WILLIAM EDGAR SIMMONS[8], Israel[7]; b. as above; m., had 4 chn.; names of wife and chn. not given. He was a Union soldier. He d. Sept. 23, 1886, a. 47 yrs. 6 mos. and 25 ds.

DWIGHT LEONARD SIMMONS[8], Israel[7]; b. as above; d. u. m. Aug. 20, 1880, a. 36 yrs. 6 mos. and 9 ds.

We had intended to follow down the descent of Joanna (Ballou) Carpenter[5], dr. of Ezekiel Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], &c., to the utmost extent of our communicated data, which would include a consid-

erable number of her great-grand chn. But our pages are multiplying so enormously, that we trust those good cousins who so kindly furnished these later details at our request, will pardon their omission—even though we seem to treat some others more generously. Perhaps we ought to have been more restrictive on female descents from the beginning, and uniformly so. But infallibility is yet beyond our attainment, and our faults are many.

Next come descendants of Daniel Ballou[6].—

[3851.] AMEY BALLOU[7], Daniel[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in now Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 7, 1805; m. *Benjamin Knight*, b. in Johnston, R. I., July 23, 1803; cer. June 14, 1827. Issue.—

8369—1. Obadiah Mathewson Knight, b. Providence, R. I., Jan. 4, 1829; m. A. E. Green.
8370—2. Mercy Green Knight, b. Chepachet, R. I., Feb. 3, '30; m. Esek Mowry.
8371—3. Amey Ballou Knight, b. Thompson, Ct., July 6, '32; m. J. A. Mathewson.
8372—4. Noah Mathewson Knight, b. Thompson, Ct., Dec. 22, '33; m. M. M. Barbour.
8373—5. Benjamin Knight, Jr., b. Mansfield, Ct., Oct. 16, '36; m. L. A. Killey.
8374—6. Amey Knight, Jr., b. Mansfield, Ct., Oct. 13, '38; d. a. 4 mos.
8375—7. Lucina Knight, b. Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 19, '39; m. J. Plant.
8376—8. Thomas Wilson Dorr Knight, b. Smithfield, R. I., May 4, '42; d. u. m. Oct. 26, 1868.
8377—9. Lucretia Knight, b. Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 21, '44; m. H. Thurber.

A well mated, sensible, upright and exemplary pair. They evinced laudable enterprise and success in the affairs of life and blessed its various relations. They lived happily together over fifty years. We are not apprised of Mr. Knight's occupation. It seems the family home was several times changed. It was finally in Santa Cruz, Cal. There Mr. K. d. Oct. 7, 1883, a. 80 yrs. 2 mos. and 14 ds. Mrs. Amey[7] was still hale in Jan. 1887, at the age of 82.

OBADIAH MATHEWSON KNIGHT[8]; b. as above; m. *Ann Elizabeth Green* of North Kingstown, R. I., Oct. 11, 1854. Issue.—

8378—1. Frederick Arnold Knight[9], b. Oct. 25, 1855; living u. m. 1887.

Obadiah Mathewson Knight[8] d. in North Kingstown, R. I., Oct. 29, 1878, a. 49 yrs. 9 mos. and 25 ds.

MERCY GREEN KNIGHT[8]; b. as above; m. *Esek Mowry* of Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 15, 1863. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

8379—1. Lafayette Esek Mowry[9], b. May 24, 1864; living u. m. 1887.

Mrs. Mercy[8] d. in Smithfield Dec. 4, 1871, a. 41 yrs. 10 mos. and 1 day.

MARY BROWN KNIGHT[8]; b. as above; m. *John Arnold Mathewson*, a native of Johnston, R. I., Nov. 10, 1857. Issue, b. in Muscatine, Ia.—

8380—1. Isaac Mathewson[9], b. Aug. 15, 1860; u. m. Jan. 1887.
8381—2. Benjamin Knight Mathewson[9], b. Jan. 16, '67; d. Nov. 18, 1868.
8382—3. Thomas Dorr Mathewson[9], b. Mar. 10, '70.

NOAH MATHEWSON[8]; b. as above; m. *Mary Melissa Barbour* of Coventry, R. I., Dec. 26, 1852. No living issue.

BENJAMIN KNIGHT, JR.[8], M. D.; b. as above; m. *Lydia Anna Killey* of Johnston, R. I., April 8, 1869. Issue, b. in Santa Cruz, Cal.—

8383—1. Edith Knight[9], b. Sept. 3, 1871.
8384—2. Ida Mercy Knight[9], b. Dec. 20, '72.
8385—3. Benjamin Killey Knight[9], b. Aug. 28, '74.
8386—4. Mary Alice Knight[9], b. July 22, '78; d. Nov. 19, 1885, a. 7 yrs.

We understand Dr. Knight to be a skilful and prominent practicing physician in Santa Cruz, Cal. But he has been too modestly reticent to present us one syllable of his biography beyond the above record. We wish he had given us a brief outline of his experience; for we are confident his story would have been worth reading. He has given us a good opinion of him simply by the orderly and lucid data furnished us concerning his parents and their chn.; and especially by the interest he manifests in this publication by subscribing for four copies.

LUCINA KNIGHT[8]; b. as above; m. *Jabez Plant*, a native of England, Nov. 10, 1863. Issue.—

8387—1. Benjamin Anthony Plant, b. in Chili, S. America, Feb. 18, 1865.
8388—2. Joseph Haisler Plant[9], b. Providence, R. I., Apl. 5, '68; d. Aug. 12, 1868.

Family home in Sacramento, Cal. Mrs. Plant is one of our encouragers, but gives us no particulars of experience or situation.

THOMAS WILSON DORR KNIGHT[8]; b. as above; d. at San Francisco, Cal., u. m. Oct. 26, 1868, a. 26 yrs. 5 mos. and 21 ds.

LUCRETIA KNIGHT[8]; b. as above; m. *Henry Thurber*, a native of Johnston, R. I., July 2, 1866. Issue, all b. in Santa Cruz, Cal.—

8389—1. Grace Amey Thurber[9], b. May 27, 1867; d. Nov. 5, 1868.
8390—2. Amey Dorr Thurber[9], b. Jan. 1, '69.
8391—3. Anna Rebecca Thurber[9], b. Sept. 25, '70.
8392—4. Harry Knight Thurber[9], b. Jan. 1, '73.
8393—5. Silas Ballou Thurber[9], b. Oct. 21, '75; d. Dec. 31, 1879.

We received no indications of character, &c., respecting any of Amey (Ballou) Knight's descendants, but have no doubt of their substantial intelligence and worth.

[3852.] SARAH SWEET BALLOU[7], Daniel[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; b. in now Burrillville, R. I., April 26, 1807; m. *Angell Sayles*, son of Elisha and Lydia (Angell) Sayles, b. June 20, 1808; cer. Sept. 5, 1832. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

8394—1. Charles H. Sayles, b. Oct. 7, 1833; m. Alice A. Tillinghast.
8395—2. Josephine M. Sayles, b. Nov. 13, '35; m. Whipple Walling.
8396—3. Lydia A. Sayles, b. Jan. 11, '38; d. Feb. 7, 1856.
8397—4. Mary B. Sayles, b. Nov. 17, '40; m. Millard F. Cutler.
8398—5. Juliette E. Sayles, b. Apl. 8, '44; m. Addison S. Hopkins.
8399—6. Elisha D. Sayles, b. Feb. 1, '46; m. Mary E. Spink.
8400—7. Orlando M. Sayles, b. Jan. 20, '48; d. July 22, 1849.
8401—8. Herbert A. Sayles, b. Dec. 1, '50; m. Ella Perry.

Family home in (Pascoag) Burrillville, R. I.

CHARLES H. SAYLES[8]; b. as above; m. *Alice A. Tillinghast*, b. April 22, 1834; cer. April 23, 1856. Issue.—

8402—1. Emma L. Sayles[9], b. Mar. 17, 1858.
8403—2. Orlando A. Sayles[9], b. June 23, '60; d. Oct. 23, 1864.
8404—3. Horace E. Sayles[9], b. Dec. 8, '61.
8405—4. Lucy B. Sayles[9], b. Sept. 10, '63.
8406—5. Herbert L. Sayles[9], b. May 8, '68.
8407—6. Sadie L. Sayles[9], b. Apl. 29, '73.

Family home presumed to be in or near Pascoag, R. I.

JOSEPHINE M. SAYLES[8]; b. as above; m. *Whipple Walling*, b. Jan. 28, 1821; cer. Nov. 22, 1886. No issue. Family home in Pascoag, R. I. Thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Walling for their helpfulness in furnishing several family records of their kindred.

MARY B. SAYLES[8]; b. as above; m. *Millard F. Cutler*, b. May 30, 1844; cer. April 19, 1870. Issue.—

8408—1. William A. Cutler[9], b. Nov. 24, 1871.
8409—2. Alvin S. Cutler[9], b. Mar. 19, '79.

Family home inferred to be in or near Pascoag, R. I.

JULIETTE E. SAYLES⁸; b. as above; m. *Addison S. Hopkins*, b. Aug. 3, 1844; cer. Sept. 7, 1865. Issue.—

8410—1. Waldo A. Hopkins⁹, b. Feb. 13, 1874.
8411—2. Horatio A. Hopkins⁹, b. Oct. 1, '79.
8412—3. Winifred S. Hopkins⁹, b. Nov. 2, '82.

Family home presumed to be in or near Pascoag, R. I.

ELISHA D. SAYLES⁸; b. as above; m. *Mary E. Spink*, b. Aug. 25, 1847; cer. May 19, 1867. No issue. Family home in or near Pascoag, R. I., as supposed.

HERBERT A. SAYLES⁸; b. as above; m. *Ella Perry*, b. July 28, 1855; cer. Feb. 5, 1877. Issue.—

8413—1. Irvin D. Sayles⁹, b. Dec. 28, 1881.

Family home probably in the same neighborhood with their kindred above registered.

[3853.] ARNOLD BALLOU⁷, Daniel⁶, Joseph⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Burrillville, R. I., July 1, 1809; m. 1st *Roxa Ross*, dr. of Asa and Sarah (Munyan) Ross, b. in Thompson, Ct., Mar. 10, 1814; cer. there Sept. 1, 1836, by Rev. Mr. Grow. Issue.—

8414—1. Daniel Ross, b. Aug. 6, 1837; m. Ellen Rebecca Owen.
8415—2. Arnold Brown, b. Dec. 12, '41; m. Sarah Angeline Nichols.
8416—3. Roxa Anna, b. Aug. 12, '43; d. u. m. Nov. 6, 1866.
8417—4. Sarah Alvira, b. June 24, '47; m. William H. H. Cunningham of Muscadine, Ia., Aug. 1884.

Mrs. Roxa (Ross) Ballou d. Oct. 6, 1849, a. 35 yrs. 6 mos. and 26 ds. Arnold⁷ m. 2d *Lydia Melissa Esten*, dr. of Doty Esten, b. Oct. 16, 1824; cer. June 9, 1856, by Rev. George Pierce. Issue.—

8418—5. Eunice Rebecca, b. Feb. 1, 1866; d. June 10, 1869.

Arnold Ballou⁷ was a man of superior capabilities in various respects. He was a first rate machinist, and commanded profitable business wherever located. He treasured up much useful knowledge outside of his personal avocation, and was well posted on public affairs. His advice was sought in many difficult cases, and he became a trusted umpire for the peaceable settlement of neighborhood controversies. He d. in Worcester, Mass., June 2, 1873, a. 63 yrs. 6 mos. and 1 day. Mrs. Lydia, his 2d companion, is understood to be still surviving.

DANIEL ROSS BALLOU[8], Arnold[7], Daniel[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 6, 1837; m. *Ellen Rebecca Owen*, dr. of Benjamin and Betsey (Brown) Owen, b. in Scituate, R. I., June 6, 1839; cer. Oct. 31, 1860, by Rev. Mr. Woodworth. Issue, b. in said Smithfield.—

8419—1. Leonora Luvan[9], b. May 14, 1863; m. Dr. Jacob Chase Rutherford of Burlington, Vt., son of Dr. Joseph C. Rutherford, Jan. 27, 1887.

8420—2. Fannie Roxa[9], b. Nov. 9, '66.

Daniel R. Ballou is a lawyer by profession. He grew up in the experiences of a farmer boy, and had the ordinary privileges of the public schools. At the age of seventeen he was sent away from home by his father to a Boarding School, where he pursued the usual studies preparatory for entering College. These studies he completed at the University Grammar School in Providence, and then, in 1859, entered Brown University. There he remained one year, and emerged thence into the law office of Messrs. B. and S. S. Lapham in Providence. He was admitted to the bar in 1864. But in the meantime he felt called to serve his country in the cause of the threatened Union. He enlisted, in 1862, as private in the Nine Months 12th Regt. R. I. Vols., and soon found himself promoted to a 2d Lieutenantcy. He resigned this office in April, 1863, returned home, and was forthwith commissioned as Col. of a militia Regt. then being organized for anticipated actual service. Fortunately that service was not needed. But its Col. was wanted in the civic sphere. His native town, old Smithfield, R. I., elected him three successive terms its representative in the State Legislature, and was not disappointed in his competency. In the spring of 1867 he was elected Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Providence, a position which he filled acceptably for eight years. Then, desiring a field of greater activity, he resumed the practice of law—his residence being in the city of Providence. In 1882 that city elected him one of its representatives in the State General Assembly. He was rëelected to the same office in '83, and was renominated for 1884, but defeated, on account of having supported a plan for enlarging the terminal facilities of railroads in the city. This, however, proved only a momentary freak of popular displeasure, for in 1885 his fellow citizens recalled him to their service, and sent him again to the legislative chamber. But the duties of that position made such a draft on his professional engagements that in the autumn he felt obliged to resign. He signalized himself in the Legislature

Saul R. Ballou.

by eminent services as Chairman of the Committee on Corporations, and won a good reputation. In 1886 he was elected to a seat in the Providence City Council for one year, and would have been reëlected but declined. His hands are full of professional business as a lawyer, but he will probably yet be heard of in still higher seats of official dignity. Thus he must be accorded a front rank among the influential members of our general Family. As such we register him, and all the more gladly, because he has manifested so lively and generous an interest in this Ballou History and Genealogy.

ARNOLD BROWN BALLOU⁸, Arnold⁷, Daniel⁶, &c.; b. in Thompson, Ct., Dec. 12, 1841; m. *Sarah Angeline Nichols*, dr. of William and Anna (White) Nichols, b. in Milford, Mass., May 20, 1865; cer. in Upton, Mass., April 6, 1886. Issue, b. in said Upton.—

8420½—1. William Arnold⁹, b. Feb. 1887.

Arnold B.⁸ enlisted in the service of his country in 1862, to save the Union. He was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., and was subsequently honorably discharged on account of disability. He gave us a very brief report of his record, which left us unable to present any full statement of his life-career, or even to tell his occupation. All presumed to be reputable.

ROXANNA ANNA BALLOU⁸, Arnold⁷, &c.; b. Aug. 12, 1843; d. u. m. Nov. 6, 1866, a. 23 yrs. 2 mos. and 24 ds. Nothing more told.

SARAH ALVIRA BALLOU⁸, Arnold⁷, &c.; b. June 24, 1847; m. *William H. H. Cunningham* Aug. 3, 1884. Nothing further given.

[3854.] MARY BALLOU⁷, Daniel⁶, Joseph⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 30, 1811; m. *Joseph Briggs* of said Burrillville; cer. Jan. 1, 1835. Issue.—

8421—1. Charles Briggs, b. Oct. 17, 1835; d. June 30, 1837.
8422—2. Mary Newman Briggs, b. Oct. 12, '38; m. Albert Phillips.
8423—3. Solomon Briggs, b. Aug. 5, '43; d. Mar. 18, 1846.
8424—4. Chloe Briggs, b. May 11, '48; m. Charles B. Gifford.
8425—5. Esther E. Briggs, b. Feb. 9, '55; m. Oscar F. Aldrich.

Presumed to be farmers. Family home in or near Pascoag, R. I. Mrs. Mary (Ballou) Briggs d. June 23, 1884, a. 72 yrs. 7 mos. and 23 ds. Husband inferred to be still living.

MARY NEWMAN BRIGGS⁸, b. as above; m. *Albert Phillips*, son of

Thaddeus and Martha, all of said Burrillville, Sept. 26, 1859. Issue.—

8426—1. Charles H. Phillips[9], b. Apl. 1, 1872.

Mrs. Mary N. (Briggs) Phillips died June 24, 1882, a. 43 yrs. 8 mos. and 12 ds. Thus much only given.

CHLOE BRIGGS[8], b. as above; m. *Charles B. Gifford*, understood to be of Burrillville; cer. in Slaterville, R. I., Nov. 7, 1872, by Rev. E. N. Maynard. Issue, 3 b. in Douglas, Mass., and the youngest 2 in Burrillville.—

8427—1. Charles B. Gifford[9], b. Jan. 2, 1874.
8428—2. Mary Maud Gifford[9], b. Apl. 6, '76.
8429—3. Olive R. Gifford[9], b. Dec. 7, '78.
8430—4. Earl M. Gifford[9], b. Nov. 30, '82.
8431—5. George W. Gifford[9], b. Feb. 22, '84.

Family home in or near Pascoag, R. I.

ESTHER BRIGGS[8], b. as above; m. *Oscar F. Aldrich;* cer. in Slaterville, R. I., Apl. 19, 1873, by Rev. E. L. Maynard. Issue, the eldest 2 b. in Douglas, Mass., the 3d in Worcester, Mass., and the youngest 3 in Taunton, Mass.—

8432—1. Etta Louise Aldrich[9], b. Nov. 26, 1873.
8433—2. Oscar J. Aldrich[9], b. Apl. 18, '78.
8434—3. Ethel M. Aldrich[9], b. Mar. 12, '81.
8435—4. Fred. R. Aldrich[9], b. June 23, '82.
8436—5. Grace B. Aldrich[9], b. Feb. 17, '84.
8437—6. Luella M. F. Aldrich[9], b. June 12, '85.

We regret not receiving some indications of occupation and present family home. Perhaps the latter may be in Taunton, Mass.

[3855.] RACHEL DIKE BALLOU[7], Daniel[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Jan. 12, 1814; m. *Charles Wight* of Scituate, R. I.; cer. Oct. 6, 1836. Issue.—

8438—1. Lucy F. Wight, b. Jan. 26, 1838; d. Sept. 6, 1839.
8439—2. Charles A. Wight, b. Dec. 26, '39; m. Ellen W. Warner June 8, 1864.
8440—3. Frederick L. Wight, b. Nov. 28, '41; d. Mar. 28, 1846.
8441—4. Lucy F. Wight, b. Mar. 21, '44; m. J. P. Harriman Dec. 11, 1867.
8442—5. Mercy B. Wight, b. Aug. 9, '46; m. Geo. W. Esten Jan. 4, 1866.

All these we understand to be of Burrillville. Charles Wight, the husband and father, died Apl. 16, 1877. Nothing else communicated.

[3856.] SYLVANUS BALLOU', Daniel⁶, Joseph⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., June 17, 1810; m. *Tryphenia Dean* Oct. 15, 1845. Issue.—

8443—1. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 28, 1846; d. Oct. 23, 1879.
8444—2. Daniel, b. Feb. 15, '49; m. Olive M. Ridley.
8445—3. Sylvanus, Jr., } twins, b. July 11, '55.
8446—4. Tryphenia, Jr., } twins, b. " " "

Residence in Dedham, Mass. Sylvanus Ballou' d. Oct. 13, 1885, a. 75 yrs. 3 mos. and 26 ds. Too omissive of desirable particulars. Nothing more given.

DANIEL BALLOU⁶, b. as above; m. *Olive M. Ridley* Sept. 30, 1875. Issue.—

8447—1. Edith Olive⁷, b. Apl. 8, 1879; d. Aug. 4 following.
8448—2. Herbert Arnold⁷, b. May 22, '81.
8449—3. Minnie Gertrude⁷, b. May 12, '84.

Daniel Ballou⁶ d. Sept. 13, 1886, a. 39 yrs. 5 mos. and 28 ds. In this and many similar cases, the near relatives know all they desire about occupation, localities, survivors and collateral particulars, but we regret that we are left unprivileged to record them for the benefit of remote relatives and posterity.

[3857.] JOB BALLOU', Daniel⁶, Joseph⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, James², Maturin¹; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Nov. 9, 1818; m. *Harriet E. Gory*, dr. of Peter and Martha (Williams) Gory, b. in said Burrillville July 26, 1825; cer. in Glocester, R. I., Feb. 21, 1863, by Rev. Maxcy Burlingame. Issue.—

8450—1. George Arnold, b. May 30, 1864; d. June 4 following.
8451—2. Job Oscar, b. May 21, '66.

Job Ballou' is worthy of his reputable ancestry in all his characteristics and relationships. He inherits and inhabits the ancient homestead on which his great-grandfather, Daniel Ballou⁴, originally settled, which has come down from father to son in unbroken descent. He has manifested a hearty interest in this History and Genealogy from its incipiency, and been a cordial communicator of family data.

[3858.] ESTHER BALLOU', Daniel⁶, Joseph⁵, &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 9, 1821; m. *Russell K. Mathewson* of said Burrillville; cer. there Aug. 9, 1854, by Gardner Clark, J. P. Issue.—

8452—1. Job Mathewson, b. Jan. 22, 1856; m. Annie Brown in 1876.

JOB MATHEWSON[8], who m. *Annie Brown*, as above, has a son.—

8453—1. Earl P. Forrest Mathewson[9], b. Mar. 2, 1878.

Nothing more given concerning these Mathewsons.

[3860.] ANDREW KNIGHT BALLOU[7], Daniel[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 14, 1827; m. *Aileen O'Conner Eddy*, dr. of Fenner and Celia (Taft) Eddy, b. in Thurston, N. Y., June 23, 1830; cer. in said Burrillville Sept. 7, 1852, by Rev. D. P. Harriman. Issue.—

8454—1. Georgia Brown, b. July 21, 1853.
8455—2. Aileen Knight, b. Mar. 11, '55; m. Lyman Copeland June 20, 1875, and d. Aug. 11, 1875.
8456—3. Andrew Fenner, b. Feb. 7, '61.
8457—4. Warren Russell, b. May 23, '67.
8458—5. Clarence Abner, b. Apl. 17, '70.

Occupation not given. Family home in Pascoag, R. I.

[3861.] GEORGE BROWN BALLOU[7], Daniel[6], Joseph[5], Daniel[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 14, 1831; m. *Fannie Jane Thayer*, dr. of Archa and Elizabeth (Aldrich) Thayer, b. in Spencer, Mass., July 8, 1835; cer. in Chepachet, R. I., July 5, 1857, by Rev. John Pratt. Issue, b. mostly in Upton, Mass.—

8459—1. Freddie Lincoln, b. Nov. 28, 1861; m. Annie M. Nichols Dec. 25, 1882.
8460—2. Nellie, b. July 12, '65; d. Sept. 8 ensuing.
8461—3. Beatrice Anna, b. Oct. 12, '67.
8462—4. Georgie Marshall, b. Feb. 22, '71; d. July 16, ensuing.
8463—5. Fannie Louise, b. July 20, '73; d. in Mendon, Mass., Sept. ensuing.

Industrious, exemplary, worthy people. They have resided in Upton, Mendon and Milford, Mass.,—latterly many years in Milford. George B.[7] is a machinist, Mrs. Fannie manages a boarding house, and Fred. L.[8] now works as a machinist at Hopedale. We think the latter has had offspring, but are not informed of exact particulars.

It may not be improper, though somewhat out of place, to supply certain dates in the family record of Daniel Ballou[6], either not seasonably received or inadvertently overlooked when that record went to press. See said record, page 559. His 1st wife, *Mary Brown*, was b. Feb. 15, 1778, and d. Apl. 15, 1810, a. 32 yrs. and 2 mos. We will further say that we have felt obliged, by the pressure on our pages, to pass over the descendants of Amey Ballou[6], who m. Philip Walden, some of whom are conspicuous in society,

but were reported in fragments. We must do the same in similar cases as we proceed. The next of these that occurs embraces the descendants of Amasa Ballou[6], son of Sylvanus[5], and Pearly (Ballou) Bates, wife of Nahum Bates and dr. of Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4]. We have items in all these cases, but they are broken and disconnected. So we come to.—

[3891.] ELIZA BALLOU[7], William, Jr.,[6] Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 10, 1810; m. *Peter Ballou*[6], Dr. Peter[5], &c. See p. 343, No. [680], family record of Peter Ballou[6]. They had an only dr., AMANDA JANE BALLOU, p. 343, No. [2227]. She m. *William W. Winsor*, and their family record appears on p. 834, numbered by mistake [2216], instead of [2227]. They have an only dr., ELLEN FRANCES WINSOR[8], who m. *Walter M. Smith*. Their family record is given, among the descendants of Dr. Peter Ballou[5], on pp. 834–5. Thus much for the descent of Eliza Ballou[7].

[3892.] JULIA BALLOU[7], William, Jr.,[6] Maj. William[5], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 24, 1812; m. *Silas Smith Appleby*, son of John S. and Patience (Harris) Appleby, b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 27, 1812; cer. there Dec. 24, 1837, by Rev. Reuben Allen. Issue.—

8464—1. Daniel Angell Appleby, b. July 16, 1838; m. Harriet E. Sisson Feb. 2, 1865.
8465—2. Francis Marion Appleby, b. Mar. 1, '41; m. Lucretia E. Sparks Nov. 25, 1868.
8466—3. Abbie Maria Appleby, b. Nov. 4, '44; m. George W. Harris Dec. 4, 1864.
8467—4. Sidney Merton Appleby, b. Aug. 21, '46; m. Sarah A. Cozzens May 21, 1879.
8468—5. Emma Alberta Appleby, b. June 19, '49.
8469—6. Clara Amanda Appleby, b. Mar. 30, '53.

Family home in Lincoln, R. I.

[3893.] NANCY BALLOU[7], William, Jr.,[6] Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 21, 1814; a worthy single lady; resides with her kind niece, Mrs. Amanda J. Winsor.

[3894.] SMITH ARNOLD BALLOU[7], William, Jr.,[6] Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 11, 1816; has never married. He has a bachelor's homestead, on which he renders himself singly comfortable. We are not accurately informed whether his residence is in present Smithfield or Lincoln, R. I.,

but we are sure it is on territory once belonging to the old town of Smithfield.

[3895.] WHEATON FOSTER BALLOU[7], William, Jr.,[6] Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 12, 1819; m. *Julia* —— at a date not ascertained. Issue.—

8470—1. Jane Rebecca, b. Sept. 26, 1858.

Nothing more obtained. Family home either in present Smithfield or Lincoln, R. I.,—uncertain which.

[3896.] MARIA ANN BALLOU[7], William, Jr.,[6] Maj. William[5], Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., July 21, 1822; m. *John Bicknell Brown*, son of Nicholas and Charlotte (Bicknell) Brown, b. in Glocester, R. I., Feb. 2, 1821; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Aug. 3, 1842, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8471—1. Eugene D. Brown, b. July 28, 1846; m. Harriet F. Spaulding.
8472—2. Ella Maria Brown, b. Feb. 21, '50; m. R. W. Clemence.
8473—3. Henry Clarence Brown, b. Jan. 22, '53.
8474—4. Oscar Rodolph Brown, b. Sept. 8, '54; d. Mar. 15, 1874.
8475—5. Louis Delmont Brown, b. Dec. 6, '56.
8476—6. Carrie Belle Brown, b. Mar. 6, '59.

Family home, since 1842, in Glocester, R. I. Sensible, substantial, worthy people—mentally and physically alive in thought and usefulness. Mrs. Maria A.[7] is a devoted Universalist, and we presume her husband and children sympathize in a common faith, hope and charity. Their home is a favorite resort of religious friends, and every year a conspicuous place of denominational conference gatherings. We have found Mrs. Brown a ready, frank and helpful correspondent in this work, anxious for its publication.

EUGENE D. BROWN[8], b. as above; m. *Harriet Frances Spaulding*, dr. of Benjamin and Lucinda Spaulding; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Aug. 24, 1875, by Rev. C. J. White. Issue.—

8477—1. Walter Spaulding Brown[9], b. June 19, 1876.

Family residence in Woonsocket, R. I. No more grandchildren reported.

We now arrive again at the descendants of Rev. Abner Ballou through his dr. Abigail, who m. John Fiske. We are reminded by Fred M. Ballou, Esq., that over a year ago he sent us the ancient pedigree of John Fiske, which has remained thus far unnoticed. It was overlooked, or escaped our recollection. We

therefore make the best amends in our power by inserting it here. It runs thus: "John Fiske[12], Major John[11], Josiah[10] Samuel[9], Dea. William[8], Rev. John of Salem, Mass., in 1637[7], John[6], William[5], Robert[4], Richard[3], William[2], Simon[1] of Stradhaugh parish, Saxfield, Suffolk Co., Eng., whose wife was Sarah Smyth." The reader will please remember that these Fiskes all inherit this pedigree on the paternal side, without farther mention.

[3898.] JAMES BALLOU FISKE, JR.,[7] James B. Fiske[6], John Fiske and Abigail Ballou[5], Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Bangor, Me., June 15, 1816; m. *Elizabeth C. Barker* of said Bangor Aug. 28, 1849. No issue.

James B. Jr.,[7] followed in the footsteps of his honored father in mercantile pursuits, for a like period of half a century, illustrated the same excellent characteristics, with the same success, and died in 1883 with the same stainless reputation.

[3899.] REBECCA MARGARET FISKE[6], sister of the foregoing; b. in Bangor, Me., Jan. 23, 1818; m. *William Sandford* of said Bangor; cer. Dec. 6, 1849. Issue.—

8478—1. William Fiske Sandford, b. at a date not given.

The parents are both dead. The mother d. Feb. 24, 1852, a. 29 yrs. 11 mos. and 6 ds. Their son, William F., graduated at Yale College, and has been for several years a teacher of the public schools in St. Louis, Mo.

[3900.] REV. JOHN ORR FISKE[7], the next in age of James Ballou Fiske, Jr.'s chn.; b. in Bangor, Me., July 13, 1819; m. *Mary A. Tappan*, dr. of Rev. Dr. Benjamin Tappan of Augusta, Me.; cer. Sept. 19, 1848. Issue.—

8479—1. John Winthrop Fiske, b. Oct. 1, 1856; a thoroughly educated lawyer; res. New York city.

8480—2. Mary McGaw Fiske, b. May 28, '60.

There was another dr., name not given, who d. young. Rev. Dr. John Orr Fiske is a talented, learned and pious man, long the faithful and revered pastor of a Congregational Church in Bath, Me. He graduated from Bowdoin College, spent two years in Vernon, Miss., as a private tutor, studied theology in the Bangor Theological Seminary, and graduated thence in 1842. He was ordained, in 1843, pastor of the Congregational Church on Winter St., Bath, Me., where he remained forty years, till feeble health

necessitated his resignation Aug. 19, 1883. He has always been a diligent student, distinguished for unwearied energy, devotedness and success in his sacred calling. He has been deservedly honored by his brethren with the Presidency of the Maine Missionary Society, the titular degree of D. D., membership on the Board of Overseers or Trustees of Bowdoin College, and on its Examining Committee. These last mentioned positions he filled to general acceptance during almost the entire period of his ministry. He has meanwhile been a contributor to the public press, and published sermons on various topics. At last advices he was in delicate health, living quietly retired with his family, enjoying the love and veneration of all who knew him. The following rythmic testimonial was tendered him on his retirement from Forty Years of Pastoral Work.—

BY MRS. SUSAN M. SPALDING, OF PHILADELPHIA.

Mourn not, O Teacher, that thy work is done;
Thine is no idle, fallow field, that lies
Unsown, unreaped, beneath the autumn skies;
But one made fair with faithful service, one
Where countless golden sheaves lie in the sun,
Thy tribute to God's harvest. The sweet right
Awhile he gives, to fold thy hands ere night;
Awhile to enjoy the rest thy toil has won.
Nor count thy work as done. For many still
Shall lean upon thy heart; in grief or care
Thy consolation and thy counsel claim.
And though thy voice is hushed in praise or prayer,
Nor tongue nor speech thou'lt need to do God's will,
Still shall thy silence glorify His name.

Bath, Maine, Aug. 12, 1883.

There remain several more of Abigail (Ballou) Fiske's great grand chn. on our furnished files, whose family records we feel obliged to exclude, on account of the ponderous growth of our book. We regret disappointing expectations, but deem it excusable, if not indispensable to hold up, and omit all remaining gt. gd. chn. of Ballous in the female branches of descent. And this we shall do henceforth.

[3917.] FREDERICK MILTON BALLOU[7], Alexander, Esq.,[6] Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 21, 1818; m. 1st *Sarah Allen Arnold*, dr. of Elijah and Sarah (Allen) Arnold, b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 29, 1821; cer. Sept. 16. 1841 by Rev. S. S. Cutting. Issue.—

1160

ne

Fred. M. Ballou

8481—1. Charles Frederick, b. in Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 4, 1842; d. Oct. 29, 1864, u. m.

Mrs. Sarah d. Feb. 12, 1843, a. 21 yrs. 10 mos. and 13 ds. The husband m. 2d Nancy Cummings[7], dr. of Amos[6], (Amos[5], Joseph[4], Isaac[3], Isaac[2], Isaac[1] of Ipswich, Mass.,) and Nancy (Hastings) Cummings[7], of Marlboro', N. H., b. Apl. 4, 1820; cer. July 13, 1847 by Rev. G. Lyman. Issue.—

8482—2. William Herbert, b. in Blackstone, Mass., July 17, 1849; m. L. B. Broughton.

Fred. M. Ballou' left the district school on Cumberland Hill, R. I., at 12 yrs. of age. In 1831, he served as an apprentice with Dr. Cullen Lamb, and as Clerk with Rev. Stephen Cutler. In the Spring of 1832 he entered the Counting Room of W. & D. D. Farnum, woolen manufacturers at (Waterford) Blackstone, Mass. While filling the position of book-keeper, in 1838, for three mills, mostly without assistance, feeling the need of a better education, he, in connection with the late George F. Wilson of East Providence, R. I., hired a vacant shoemaker's shop, and from that time till the summer of 1840 the boys gave 6 hours out of the 24 to sleep, and the remaining 18 hours to labor and study. In 1840 Darius D. Farnum, the junior partner died, and *his* labors like a mantle fell on the shoulders of the book-keeper, who thenceforward gave the 18 hours per day to hard labor in the office. It was a sad disappointment, as his studies preparatory to a college course were nearly completed. From this time he was confidential clerk and paymaster till 1846, when he was put in charge of the Millville Woolen Mill as Superintendent. In 1848 in company with Evans & Seagrave of Providence, he leased the Farnum Mill, No. 2, at Waterford, and carried on the manufacture of Fancy Cassimeres till 1856, when, on account of sickness, he removed to Keene, N. H. From 1857 to 1859 he was Managing Agent of the Broadbrook Woolen Mill at Broadbrook, Conn. In 1860 he removed to Providence, R. I., where he and his wife during that year became members of the Episcopal Church. He resumed his business at Waterford, Mass., with his old partners, which was continued with good results till 1872, when he retired from active business in that line. From 1850 to 1856 he was a Director in the Worcester County Bank of Blackstone, Mass., and of the Producers Bank at Woonsocket, R. I., respectively. Later also Director in the Cheshire County Bank, Keene, N. H., from 1856 to 1860 inclusive. Still later he has held the same office in the Weybosset Bank and

Weybosset National Bank, Providence, R. I., from 1861 to the present time, 1888. He represented the City of Providence in the State Legislature in 1870 and 1883, and was a member of the City Council in the years 1878, '79 and '80. He was well known in the Blackstone Valley as a practical woolen manufacturer, a good financier, and systematic business man, who attended strictly to his own business.

He manifested a lively interest in the publication of this book early in 1882, by generously subscribing to its fund. This was but a prelude to what followed. The publishers, Dr. Ariel Ballou and Hon. Latimer W. Ballou, having their hands full of indispensable professional and official duties, greatly needed competent researchers and collectors of data. Frederick M.[7] became their principal agent in this line. He had some business leisure from personal pursuits, and went to work for them—stipulating to serve *gratuitously*, if his cash expenses only were paid. And he has wrought diligently for the enterprise ever since. He has travelled extensively, once visiting Europe, and making laborious researches for the ascertainment of our family ancestry. He has corresponded in behalf of the work with hosts of the Ballou cousins. Then, meantime, a great misfortune overtook us in the sickness and death of the senior proprietor, Dr. Ariel Ballou. This devolved additional responsibilities on our volunteer helper, and has added largely to his labors. We trust that these valuable services, so generously rendered, will command the heartfelt appreciation of all the recipients.

WILLIAM HERBERT BALLOU[8], Frederick M.,[7] Alexander, Esq.,[6] Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Blackstone, Mass., July 17, 1849; m. *Lizzie Belle Broughton*, dr. of William H. and Amelia (Hartshorn) Broughton; cer. Dec. 15, 1870, by Rt. Rev. T. M. Clarke of Providence, R. I. Issue.—

8483—1. Isabella B.,[9] b. Feb. 8, 1874; d. Jan. 14, 1877.
8484—2. Charles F.,[9] b. July 29, '77; d. Dec. 19, 1880.
8485—3. Helen[9], b. July 27, '80.

Residence and business in Providence, R. I. William H.[8] is in the wholesale Drug and Dye Stuff traffic, being a member in the Firm of Chambers, Calder & Co., since 1870, and is a director in Atlantic National Bank, Providence. Social standing eminently good. He and his family are members of the Episcopal Church.

[3918.] HENRY SWEETZER BALLOU[7], Alexander, Esq.,[6] Abner,

Esq.,[6] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 25, 1820; m. *Deborah A. Davis*, dr. of John Davis, Middleport, N. Y.; cer. Nov. 12, 1843. Issue.—

8486—1. Stephen Davis, b. May 8, 1845; m. Mary F. Marshall.
8487—2. Frederick Austin, b. Aug. 24, '46; d. Mar. 13, 1848.
8488—3. George Henry, b. Oct. 8, '49; m. Harriet A. Whitcher.
8489—4. Helen Frances } twins, b. Jan. 23, '56; d. Nov. 5, 1856.
8490—5. Harriet Eliza } twins, b. " " " u. m.

Henry S.[7] grew up in mercantile pursuits. He has operated in that line at South Milford, Mass., Blackstone, Mass., Providence, R. I., Lockport, N. Y., New York City, and at Rochester, N. Y. He has been doing business in the latter named city for the last several years. He removed in 1887 to Southern California. Has always been a staunch Universalist.

STEPHEN DAVIS BALLOU[8], Henry S.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Mary F. Marshall*, dr. of J. D. and Mary E. Marshall of Santa Cruz, Cal.; cer. Aug. 12, 1872. Issue.—

8491—1. Eva Irene[9], b. June 11, 1874.
8492—2. Marshall Henry[9], b. June 25, '77; d. July 31, 1877.
8493—3. Henry Stephen[9], b. Oct. 18, '78; d. Jan. 4, 1880.

In 1861, at the age of 16, Stephen Davis[8] enlisted in the 49th N. Y. Regt., and served during the war. He is now a farmer in Fresno, Cal.

GEORGE HENRY BALLOU[8], Henry S.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Harriet A. Whitcher*, dr. of Bailey H. and Ardelia Whitcher of Lockport, N. Y.; cer. Aug. 4, 1868. Issue.—

8494—1. Nellie I.,[9] b. Feb. 13, 1870; d. Aug. 10, 1874.
8495—2. Fannie A.,[9] b. June 10, '74.

He served 3 yrs. in the U. S. Engineer Corps—the last 2 yrs. as Sergeant. He was several years in Rochester, N. Y., engaged in the Tea, Coffee and Spice trade; but in 1883 removed to Fresno City, Cal., returned in 1885 to San Francisco, engaged as travelling salesman for a tea importing firm there, and is now their local agent in New York City.

[3919.] FANNY AMELIA BALLOU[7], Alexander, Esq.,[6] Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., April 18, 1822; m. *Samuel Stearns Scammell*, son of Major John C. and Joanna (Stearns) Scammell, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 27, 1822; cer. Nov. 20, 1845. Issue.—

8496—1. Sarah Ballou Scammell, b. Oct. 23, 1846; d. Jan. 27, 1873.
8497—2. Clara Sweetzer Scammell, b. Nov. 23, '48; d. Mar. 19, 1880.
8498—3. Herbert Leslie Scammell, b. Aug. 30, '54; d. Dec. 25, 1855.

Desolating bereavements; two of them in the flower of life. Doubtless the parents were soothed by human sympathy and divine consolation. The Scammell family is an ancient and honorable one in its native vicinity. These companions are worthily matched. Samuel S. was liberally educated in Brown University, and has spent most of his manhood as a Professional Preceptor, in Kansas, Indiana and Rhode Island. The family home is now in Providence, R. I.

[3920.] ALEXANDER BALLOU, JR.,[7] Alexander, Esq.,[6] Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., April 25, 1825; m. 1st *Martha A. Mowry* of Blackstone, Mass.; cer. there May 25, 1848, by Rev. Maxcy W. Burlingame. Issue.—

8499—1. Georgianna G., b. June 1, 1850; d. Sept. 25, 1853.

Mrs. Martha A. d. Sept. 1, 1850. The husband m. 2d *Hannah A. Wood*, dr. of Maynard Wood, Woonsocket, R. I.; cer. there July 21, 1852, by Rev. Joseph B. Breed. Issue, b. in Blackstone, Mass.—

8500—2. Walter Irving, b. July 30, 1853; m. Henrietta Pritchard.
8501—3. Antoinette, b. Feb. 8, '55; missionary to India.
8502—4. Rollin Ellwood, b. July 7, '57; m. Rosetta Brown.
8503—5. Isabella Jennings, b. May 23, '59; d. Nov. 20 ensuing.
8504—6. Frederick Alexander, b. Aug. 11, '67; an artist.

Alexander, Jr.,[7] has been engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods in Blackstone, Mass., since 1842. He ascended in the line of promotion from book-keeper to superintendent, and for several years has been a member of the Blackstone Woolen Co. He is an active, untiring, conscientious business man. He united with the Baptist Church on Cumberland Hill, R. I., in 1842, and subsequently removed his membership to the Woonsocket Baptist Church. Therein he has ever since been prominent as a worker in Sunday School, either as superintendent or teacher. He has also been actively interested in general education, as a member of the Town School Committees in Woonsocket, R. I., and Blackstone, Mass.

WALTER IRVING BALLOU[8], Alexander, Jr.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Henrietta Pritchard* of Malden, Mass.; cer. Dec. 23, 1886, by Rev. J. Milton Peck. No issue yet reported. He graduated from

Brown University in the class of 1877, and afterward from the Boston Law School, practiced his profession for some time in Woonsocket, R. I., and in Chicago, Ill., but finally turned his attention to the woolen manufacture, and is now a designer and assistant superintendent at North Oxford, Mass.

ANTOINETTE BALLOU[6], Alexander, Jr.,[7] &c.; b. as above. She is piously devoted to religious ministries, especially to Baptist Missionary enterprise. She went as a missionary to Central India in 1883, and was stationed successively at Basim and Akola—returning in May, 1887. She m. *Rev. Thomas C. Crocker*, Nov. 15, 1887, by Rev. B. W. Porter. Present residence Shannock, R. I.

ROLLIN ELLWOOD BALLOU[6], Alexander, Jr.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Rosetta Brown* of Blackstone, Mass.; cer. Dec. 23, 1886, by Rev. J. Milton Peck. No issue yet reported. Rollin E.[6] is following in his father's line of business. He has been designer of fancy cassimeres at the mill of A. L. Sayles, Esq., Pascoag, R. I., and superintendent at East Brookfield, Mass.

FREDERICK ALEXANDER[6], Alexander, Jr.,[7] &c.; b. as above; is pursuing his studies as an artist with good prospects for the future.

[3925.] STEPHEN BROWN WHIPPLE[7], Knight Whipple and Lucy Ballou[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 11, 1820; m. *Sarah Jane Phillips* of Stratford, Ct., July 3, 1850. Issue, the eldest 3 b. in San Francisco, Cal., and the youngest 3 in San Mateo, Cal.—

8505—1. Sarah Maria Whipple, b. May 25, 1851; d. at sea May 23, 1868.
8506—2. May Helen Whipple, b. Mar. —, '53; m. John H. Simpson.
8507—3. Josephine Ballou Whipple, b. Nov. 24, '57; no further reported.
8508—4. Stephen Knight Whipple, b. Nov. 12, '59; farmer and stock raiser.
8509—5. Albert Ballou Whipple, b. Sept. 9, '61; student in State University.
8510—6. Henrietta Ballou Whipple, b. Nov. 12, '63; no further reported.

Stephen Brown Whipple[7] emigrated to California early in 1849. His occupation is coal mining, farming and fancy stock raising. Residence, San Mateo, Cal. There Mrs. Sarah, his wife, d. Apl. 26, 1867. He has since removed to San Francisco.

MAY HELEN WHIPPLE[8], b. as above; m. *John Henry Simpson* of San Francisco, Cal. Wholesale grocer, May 5, 1880. Her married life was brief. She d. in San Francisco Nov. 1880, a. about 27 yrs.

[3927.] EDWIN KNIGHT WHIPPLE[7], Knight Whipple and Lucy Ballou[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Mar. 28, 1827; m. *Ellen Oxenham* in San Francisco, Cal., Sept. 24, 1877. No issue reported. Res. in said San Francisco, where he is a stock broker.

[3928.] LUCY MARIA WHIPPLE[7], Knight Whipple and Lucy Ballou[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 28, 1829; m. *Charles H. Sherman* of San Francisco, Cal.; cer. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 16, 1862. Issue.—

8511—1. Marion Leighton Sherman, b. San Francisco, Cal., Aug. 1863.
8512—2. Sarah Whipple Sherman, b. Providence, R. I., July 7, '69.

Mrs. Lucy (Whipple) Sherman d. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 7, 1873, a. 43 yrs. 11 mos. and 10 ds. Present residence of Charles H. Sherman and drs., Philadelphia, Pa. He is a blank book manufacturer.

[3929.] ALBERT WHIPPLE[7], Knight Whipple and Lucy Ballou[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 20, 1832; m. *Della I. Whitehouse* in San Francisco, Cal., Apl. 6, 1871. Issue.—

8513—1. Lou Dexter Whipple, b. in San Francisco, Cal., Feb. 1872.
8514—2. Marion Crins Whipple, b. " " " Dec. '75.

Albert Whipple emigrated to Cal. in 1851. He was an importer and wholesale grocer in San Francisco. He d. there Aug. 4, 1877, a. 45 yrs. 1 mo. and 14 ds. His widow and children now reside in Oakland, Cal.

By a culpable oversight, the youngest child and dr. of Knight Whipple and Lucy Ballou[6] was left out of their family record, printed on page 570. We have been notified of our omission, and can only rectify our shortcoming by now presenting her family record with this apology. Her number would have been [3930]. As it is, she has none.

MARION BALLOU WHIPPLE[7], Knight Whipple and Lucy Ballou[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 17, 1834; m. *William H. Crins* of Providence, R. I., Dec. 19, 1861. No issue reported. Family home and business in said Providence. Mr. Crins is President of the Gorham Manufacturing Co. of Silversmiths in that city. Mrs. Crins has helpfully encouraged this work.

[3930.] ELIZABETH JENCKES[7], Arnold Jenckes and Betsey Ballou[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in West Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 18, 1822; m. *Elijah Brown Newell*, son of Dexter and Sylvia (Brown) Newell, b. in Franklin, Mass., Jan. 11, 1820; cer. March 10, 1843. Issue.—

8515—1. Arnold E. Newell, b. Oct. 17, 1844; d. Sept. 11, 1845.
8516—2. Idella E. Newell, b. Dec. 1, '46.
8517—3. Edward E. Newell, b. Nov. 7, '49; m. E. Florence Shaw 1879.
8518—4. Emma J. Newell, b. Dec. 13, '51; d. u. m. Jan. 3, 1878.

Elijah B. Newell removed to Woonsocket, R. I., soon after mge., manufactured doors, sash and blinds awhile, became Cashier of the Producers Bank from 1852 to 1865, and finally sett. as a farmer in California, where he now is—locality not specified.

[3931.] ARNOLD JENCKES[7], Luke Jenckes, Jr., and Betsey Ballou[6]; b. Aug. 17, 1832 (not '31, as before printed); d. July 29, 1846.

[3932.] MARCIEN JENCKES[7], Luke Jenckes, Jr., and Betsey Ballou[6]; b. in West Wrentham, Mass., June 23, 1834; m. *Amelia Marion Bates*, dr. of Laban and Lydia (Comstock) Bates, Blackstone, Mass.; cer. there Oct. 24, 1860. Issue.—

8519—1. Anna Amelia Jenckes, b. Oct. 30, 1861.
8520—2. Lawrence Bates Jenckes, b. Mar. 23, '67.

Marcien Jenckes[7] acquired a good manufacturer's education at Waterford, Mass., had ample training in various establishments, and was last reported at Stamford, Ct., in Wm. Harding's Woolen Mill, where he had been several years superintendent and partner. He is characterized as an energetic business man, successful manufacturer, good citizen, &c. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Republican.

[3933.] OSBERT JENCKES,[7] Luke Jenckes, Jr., and Betsey Ballou[6]; unreported.

[3934.] CELIA MARIA JENCKES[7], Luke Jenckes, Jr., and Betsey Ballou[6]; b. in West Wrentham, Mass., June 8, 1838; m. *Joshua P. Pillsbury*; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 8, 1860, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8521—1. Sherman J. Pillsbury, b. Oct. 23, 1863.
8522—2. Bertha Pillsbury, b. July 16, '65.

Mr. Pillsbury was a builder of machinery in Lawrence, Mass., for several years. He was agent of and a partner in the Woon-

socket Foundry and Machine Co., from 1872 till his death in 1877. This was the largest establishment of the kind in northern R. I., and he conducted its operations with great ability. He had superior mechanical talent, and was a popular business man. His death was regarded as a public loss, and very sincerely lamented by his numerous friends. He d. Oct. 28, 1877—age not given. Of his widow and chn. nothing further communicated.

[3935.] ELLEN AMELIA JENCKES[7], youngest child of Luke Jenckes and Betsey Ballou[6]; b. Sept. 22, 1841; is no further reported.

[3936.] CHARLOTTE LOVELL GIBSON BALLOU[7], Dea. Abner[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I.. Feb. 9, 1829; m. *Henry C. Gardner, Esq.*, Feb. 1, 1856. No issue reported. Henry C. Gardner was of Kingston, R. I.. At the date of mge. he was in the practice of law in San Francisco, Cal. Soon afterward he removed to New York City, and confined his practice chiefly to Patent cases. He died in New York Jan. 22, 1886, a. 56 yrs. We are told nothing more, and presume Mrs. Charlotte[7] still survives.

[3937.] ALLEN NORCROSS BALLOU[7], Dea. Abner[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner[4], &c.; b. in Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 28, 1831; d. u. m. in New York June 4, 1856, a. 26 yrs. 5 mos. and 6 ds. He had previously been doing business in San Francisco, Cal. No other particulars given.

[3938.] HENRIETTA BALLOU[7], Sumner[6], Abner, Esq.,[5] Rev. Abner,[4] &c.; b. perhaps in Lockport, N. Y., April, 1833; m. *Allen Few* of said Lockport Oct. 10, 1849. Issue.—

8523—1. Frank W. Few, b. Aug. 23, 1850; m. Eliza Tucker.

Some years after mge. Mr. Few and wife removed to Ia. There they both d.; she in Oct. 1880; he in May, 1881. Their son by request of his grandfather, Sumner Ballou, assumed the name of Frank W. Ballou.

FRANK W. BALLOU[8], Allen Few and Henrietta Ballou[7]; b. as above; was a graduate of Hudson River Institute and Classical College; m. *Eliza Tucker* of Lockport, N. Y., in April 1869. Issue.—

8524—1. Leon[9], b. Apl. 1870.
8525—2. Cora[9], b. Mar. '74.

Frank W. Ballou[8], was engaged in the manufacture of tobacco for several years. In 1881 he was appointed United States Consul at Kehl Baden, Germany, where he and his family have since resided. His reports on the finance, business, and mechanical and manufacturing industries of his district, are among the ablest papers of the kind on file at the Treasury Department in Washington.

[3968.] EDWARD JACKSON BALLOU[7], Olney[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Apl. 18, 1829; m. *Caroline Augusta Taylor*, b. in Mendon, Mass., Mar. 11, 1828; cer. Nov. 1, 1850, by Rev. Mr. Davis of Woonsocket, R. I. Issue, all b. in said Smithfield.—

8526—1. Leonard H., b. Nov. 22, 1851; m. Mary F. Redding.
8527—2. William Olney, b. Nov. 1, '58; m. 1st M. A. Usher; 2d E. Mathewson; 3d J. E. Sayles.
8528—3. Adin, b. Dec. 25, '56; m. Susan E. Cook.
8529—4. Javan, b. not given.
8530—5. Lewis, b. Aug. 11, '60; nothing more received.

Understood to be respectable farmers in now North Smithfield, R. I.

LEONARD HERBERT BALLOU[8], Edward J.[7]; b. as above; m. *Mary Frances Redding*, dr. of George and Julia Ann Redding, b. June 1, 1848; cer. in North Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 18, 1882. Nothing further given.

WILLIAM OLNEY BALLOU[8], Edward J.[7]; b. as above; m. 1st *Mary Anna Usher*, b. in Providence, R. I., Oct. 1, 1857; cer. in North Smithfield, Feb. 22, 1872, by Rev. Mr. Holman. Issue.—

8531—1. Cora[9], b. May 11, 1873.

Mrs. Mary Anna d. Jan. 18, 1875, a. 17 yrs. 3 mos. and 17 ds. The husband m. 2d *Hattie Eva Mathewson*, b. in Quidneck, R. I., Sept. 10, 1860; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Mar. 10, 1877, by Rev. C. J. White. Issue.—

8532—2. Amasa Sweet[9], b. Mar. 12, 1878; d. Apl. 11, 1878.
8533—3. Grace Maud[9], b. Jan. 17, '80; d. May 14, '1880.

Mrs. Hattie E. (Mathewson) Ballou d. March 2, 1884, a. 23 yrs. 5 mos. and 22 ds. The husband m. 3d *Julia E. Sayles*, adopted dr. of Adelia Sayles; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., July 10, 1885, by Rev. E. W. H. Morrill. Family home understood to be in North Smithfield, R. I.

ADIN BALLOU[8], Edward J.,[7] &c.; b. as above; m. *Susan Emeline Cook* in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 22, 1876, by Rev. Mr. Dennison. Issue.—

8534—1. Walter Allen[9], b. Apl. 21, 1876.
8535—2. Olney[9], b. Aug. 4, '77.
8536—3. Javan[9], b. Oct. 23, '79.
8537—4. Susan[9], b. Oct. 24, '83.
8538—5. Bertha[9], b. Sept. 24, '85.

Occupation not indicated. Family home in No. Smithfield, R. I.

[3969.] WILLIAM ROSS BALLOU[7], Olney[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., Feb. 6, 1831; m. *Emily Rhoda Bassett*, dr. of William and Rhoda (Almy) Bassett, (and gt. grand dr. of Susanna (Ballou) Harkness, who was a dr. of James Ballou[5], Richmond, N. H.,) b. in Starksboro', Vt., Sept. 24, 1831; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., April 25, 1859, by Rev. Baylies P. Talbot. Issue, b. in Willow Dale, Smithfield, R. I.

8539—1. Adelia Lydia, b. May 26, 1861; d. Aug. 3, same year.
8540—2. Flora Pearl, b. Apl. 22, '64; no further reported.

William Ross Ballou[7] left fatherless in early childhood, was virtually adopted by his paternal grandfather, Dennis Ballou[5], at the age of 7 years. He bore a strong physical and mental resemblance to Dennis[6], and was one of his greatest favorites. They were two of the most executive, hard workers in Rhode Island—tireless farmers. William R.[7] came within a hair's breadth of death, in his youth, from a stroke of lightning. He was hoeing potatoes in a field with a young lad. A thunder shower suddenly came up, and the two took refuge under an adjacent tree. Presently an electric bolt struck the tree, laid them prostrate, tore their clothing to strings, and left them scorched and senseless. The lad first partially recovered his consciousness. The rain had fortunately quenched their burning garments, but William R. lay a seeming corpse. Half blind and stupefied, the boy groped his way to the house and announced William dead. Several helpers quickly rallied, hastened, near half a mile, to the fatal spot, found the patient a little revived, took him to the house, put him in bed, called in a doctor, and with many ministrations finally restored him. But he has ever since worn a significant scar on his back to attest the electrical danger from which he barely escaped alive. He inherits a goodly farm partly from his grandfather, is the same energetic worker, cutting a cord and a half of wood per short winter day when he chooses, is a strict economist, owes no man

anything but good will, is square and upright in all his dealings, but never indulges in self-glorification.

Mrs. Emily R. is a fitting match for him in all industrial, economical, domestic good qualities and moral worth. She abounds in strong common sense, general intelligence and Christian piety. She has taken immense pains to collect for us and communicate valuable genealogical data relating to her husband's branch of the Ballous, as well as her own pedigree. She will please accept our grateful acknowledgment of her services, and excuse our omission of much she has given in the way of amplification, comment and counsel, which lack of space imperatively necessitates. We understand the family home to be in Willow Dale, No. Smithfield, R. I. If otherwise, we are sure it is not far from Woonsocket, R. I.

[3970.] JULIA ANN BALLOU[7], Rufus[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], &c.; b. in North Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 1, 1849; m. *Charles Scott Edwards*, son of Erastus and Mary E. (Thorp) Edwards, b. in Providence, R. I., Mar. 3, 1844; cer. in North Smithfield Nov. 23, 1871, by Rev. Calvin R. Fitts. Issue.—

8541—1. Ethel M. Ballou Edwards, b. May 27, 1880.

Mr. Edwards was a grocer in Providence, R. I. His connubial life was short. He d. of cancer in the stomach Feb. 18, 1883, a. 38 yrs. 11 mos. and 15 ds. Family res. 99 South St., Providence, R. I.

[3971.] RUFUS WILLIS BALLOU[7], Rufus[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; b. in North Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 31, 1855; m. *Ida Frances Bates*, dr. of Joseph and Eliza J. R. (Wesson) Bates, b. in Southbridge, Mass., July 12, 1854; cer. in Providence, R. I., Sept. 25, 1879, by Rev. Henry I. Cushman. Issue.—

8542—1. Arthur Bates, b. Feb. 3, 1884.

Family residence in Woonsocket, R. I.

[3972.] ALEXANDER BALLOU[7], Warren[6], Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 23, 1836; m. *Abbie Eliza Adams*, dr. of Obadiah Adams, Jan. 13, 1864. Issue, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.—

8543—1. Jane Adelia, b. Oct. 25, 1865; d. Aug. 13, 1866.
8544—2. Abbie Eliza, b. Aug. 15, '66.

Husbandry employés. Home in Woonsocket, R. I. This Alexder Ballou was well brought up by Hon. George C. Ballou.

ALZADIE BALLOU, dr. of Dennis Ballou⁴, m. *Olney A. Mowry*, and their family record registers 9 chn. Such of these as had chn. are duly credited below.

[3977.] JAMES MONROE MOWRY⁷, Olney A. Mowry and Alzadie Ballou⁶, Dennis⁵, &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 22, 1834; m. *Mary A. Sponner* July 3, 1857. Issue.—

8545—1. Wallace Monroe Mowry, b. Sept. 26, 1858.
8546—2. Nameless infant, b. June 12, '62, and d. at birth.
8547—3. Elmer E. Mowry, b. Sept. 6, '63.
8548—4. Jannie E. Mowry, b. Aug. 12, '74; d. Sept. 7, same year.

Nothing more given.

[3978.] SAMUEL O. MOWRY⁷, son of Olney A. Mowry and Alzadie Ballou⁶, b. Oct. 15, 1836; m. *Jane Cook*, dr. of Nathan and Martha Cook, May 28, 1862. Issue.—

8549—1. Bertha M. B. Mowry, b. May 19, 1864; m. W. B. Carey.
8550—2. Ora J. Mowry, b. July 29, '68; m. Orin R. Fenner Jan. 1, 1885.
8551—3. Ethel M. Mowry, b. Oct. 19, '70.

BERTHA M. B. MOWRY⁸, b. as above; m. *Willis B. Carey* Jan. 2, 1882, by Rev. George R. Spink. Issue.—

8552—1. Arthur L. Carey⁹, b. Aug. 4, 1883.
8553—2. Waldo R. Carey⁹, b. Nov. 3, '84.

Nothing further reported.

[3979.] GEORGE F. MOWRY⁷, son of Olney A. Mowry and Alzadie Ballou⁶, b. Mar. 30, 1838; m. *Julia Sprague*, dr. of Alden and Julia Sprague, b. Feb. 19, 1844; cer. in Georgiaville, R. I., July 12, 1863, by Rev. Mowry Phillips. Issue.—

8554—1. Grace L. Mowry, b. Mar. 31, 1865.
8555—2. Eveline E. Mowry } twins, b. Dec. 20, '66.
8556—3. Melvin E. Mowry } twins, b. " " "
8557—4. Cora Ballou Mowry, b. Jan. 24, '75.

Nothing further communicated.

[3980.] MARY ELIZABETH MOWRY⁷, dr. of Olney A. Mowry and Alzadie Ballou⁶, b. Mar. 2, 1840; m. *Joseph Mowry*, son of Morton and Rachel Mowry; cer. Nov. 1, 1860. Issue.—

8558—1. Daniel Morton Mowry, b. June 28, 1863.
8559—2. Clarence Olney Mowry, b. Sept. 27, '64.
8560—3. Walter Alston Mowry, b. Dec. 15, '65.

8561—4. Alzadie Ballou Mowry, b. Mar. 20, '67.
8562—5. Joseph Arthur Mowry, b. Oct. 5, '71; d. Nov. 19, same year.
8563—6. Avis Elsie Mowry, b. Nov. 7, '84.

All presumed to be of North Smithfield, R. I.

[3981.] REV. TYLER BRIGGS MOWRY[7], son of Olney A. Mowry and Alzadie Ballou[6], b. in Smithfield, R. I., May 28, 1841; m. 1st *Mary Elizabeth Phillips*, dr. of George and Nancy Phillips, Sept. 9, 1862. She d. without issue Apl. 20, 1864, a. 19 yrs. 7 mos. and 18 ds. Rev. Tyler B.[7] m. 2d *Mary W. Stone* in 1867. Issue.—

8564—1. Janson Stone Mowry, b. ——, 1868.
8565—2. Adin Olney Mowry, b. ——, '69.
8566—3. Mary Elizabeth Mowry, b. ——, '71; d. 1872.
8567—4. Joseph Tyler Mowry, b. ——, '79.

Rev. Tyler is characterized by our informant as "a very earnest worker in the cause of the gospel"; but of what Christian denomination no hint is given. Residence, Sterling, Ct.; post-office address, Oneco, Ct.

[3986.] SUSAN EMELINE BALLOU[7], Dennis, Jr.,[6] Dennis[5], &c.; b. in Providence, R. I., June 3, 1847; m. 1st *Allen Cook*, son of Zebina and Philadelphia Cook, b. Mar. 6, 1844; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., June 11, 1866, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8568—1. Mabel Louise Cook, b. in Limerock, R. I., Mar. 18, 1867.
8569—2. Ella Maria Cook, b. Smithfield, R. I., Sept. 30, '68.
8570—3. Alice May Cook, b. " " May 17, '70.
8571—4. Mary Etta Cook, b. Cumberland, R. I., June 19, '72.

Allen Cook d. at a date not given, and Mrs. Susan Emeline[7] m. 2d *Adin Ballou*[5], son of Edward Jackson Ballou, as already presented.

[3987.] LUKE PERKINS BALLOU[7], Dennis, Jr.,[6] Dennis[5], Obadiah[4], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., June 9, 1849; m. *Eliza Rebecca Smith*, dr. of Elijah and Elizabeth Smith; cer. May 12, 1867. Issue.—

8572—1. George Smith, b. Mar. 3, 1871.
8573—2. Elizabeth Mabel, b. Oct. 16, '79.

[3988.] RUFUS OLNEY BALLOU[7], son of Dennis, Jr.[6]; b. Smithfield, R. I., July 4, 1851; m. *Eliza Currier*, dr. of George and Harriet Currier; cer. May 30, 1871. Issue.—

8574—1. Dennis Stephen, b. July 28, 1872.

[3989.] OSCAR ADELBERT BALLOU[7], son of Dennis, Jr.[6]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 1, 1853; m. name not given, 1871. Issue.—

8575—1. Minnie. 8576—2. Herbert.

[3993.] OZUANNA SMITH[7], dr. of Stephen Smith and Marcelia Ballou[6], Dennis[5], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 1844; m. *John A. Harris;* cer. in Providence, R. I., July 4, 1867, by Rev. W. S. Fields. Issue.—

8577—1. Eliather M. Harris, b. Jan. 1, 1869.
8578—2. Stephen Harris } twins, b. May 28, '72; d. Oct. 29, 1872.
8579—3. Stella A. Harris } twins, b. " " "
8580—4. John A. Harris, Jr., b. Jan. 15, '74.
8581—5. Stephen S. Harris, b. July 16, '75.

John A. Harris d. June 29, 1880. No more communicated.

[4005.] HANNAH FRANCES MOWRY[7], dr. of Leonard Mowry and Adaline Frances Ballou[6], Dennis[5], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 20, 1856; m. *Charles Smith;* cer. in Slaterville, R. I., June 22, 1868, by Rev. Mr. Maynard. Issue.—

8582—1. Horace C. Smith, b. Mar. 25, 1869.
8583—2. William Waterman Smith, b. Sept. 2, '71.
8584—3. Stella Smith, b. July 8, '73.
8585—4. Eliza Ann Smith, b. Aug. 13, '77.

The numerous descendants of Dennis Ballou, over 120, end here.

We come next to the grand chn. of Lydia Ballou[5], dr. of Joseph Ballou[4], Obadiah[3], &c. She m. *Jedediah Kingsley*, and through her son Obadiah Kingsley[6] had 7 gd. chn. These had chn. We shall suspend our rule, omitting the gt. gd. chn. of female descent, in the single case following, for the special reason that one of these gt. gd. chn. has very much obliged us by furnishing valuable information relating to Joseph Ballou[4] and his Kingsley descendants.

[4046.] WILLEY JOSIAH PASCAL KINGSLEY[7] M. D., Obadiah Kingsley[6], Jedediah Kingsley and Lydia Ballou[5], Joseph[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Frankfort, N. Y., July 9, 1824; m. *Georgianna M. Vogel;* cer. in Utica, N. Y., Dec. 4, 1860. Issue, birth dates not given.—

8586—1. Burt Alton Kingsley. 8588—3. Willey Lyon Kingsley.
8587—2. George Lyle Kingsley.

W. J. P. Kingsley[7], M. D., is an eminent physician, surgeon, and occulist in Rome, N. Y. He received his titular degree, M. D., from one of the N. Y. Medical Colleges in 1854, has become famous as a curer of cancers, does an immense professional business, and is a public favorite. He is President of the Farmers National Bank of Rome, also President of the Rome Iron Works, Vice President of the N. Y. Institute for Deaf Mutes, &c.

His son, George Lyle Kingsley, is the gt. gd. son of Lydia Ballou[5], to whom we have alluded above as our helpful contributor of valuable information. We are happy to signify our appreciation of his favors, and to acknowledge our indebtedness. He has received a liberal education, and is thoroughly accomplishing himself for the medical profession.

[4069.] CAPT. CYRUS NEWELL BALLOU[7], Cyrus[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Vernon, N. Y., March 19, 1826; m. *Anna Margaret Lasher*, dr. of George and Maria (Klock) Lasher, b. in Palatine, N. Y., Jan. 11, 1831; cer. at Stone Arabia, N. Y., May 19, 1853, by Rev. Mr. Bump. Issue.—

8589—1. Mary Ann, b. Mar. 24, 1854; d. Apl. 15 ensuing.
8590—2. James, b. Mar. 2, '55; d. Mar. 22 ensuing.
8591—3. Eloise Annette, b. Nov. 24, '55; m. Wm. W. Brooks.
8592—4. Eliza, b. Feb. 20, '57; d. May 26 ensuing.
8593—5. Willard Cyrus, b. Aug. 7, '58; d. Mar. 9, 1861.
8594—6. Cyrus Sabin, b. July 19, '61; d. Apl. 8, 1872.
8595—7. Grace, b. Oct. 20, '69; d. Aug. 16, 1872.
8596—8. Edson, b. Apl. 3, '71; d. Apl. 10, 1871.

What a lamentable succession of bereavements! Cyrus Newell Ballou is an intelligent, energetic, patriotic citizen. He enlisted Aug. 8, 1862, at Fonda, N. Y., as a private in Co. A, 115th Regt. N. Y. Vols.; was appointed 1st Sergeant August 28th of the same month, commissioned 2d Lieut. April 6, 1864, and Capt. April 14, 1865. He was in the following battles.—Maryland Heights, Sept. 12, 1862; Harper's Ferry, 12th to 15th Sept.; Oluster, Fla., Feb. 20, '64; Chester Heights, May 7, '64; Weir Bottom Church, Proctor Creek, Drury Bluff, Bermuda Hundreds, Cold Harbor, Petersburg (including mine explosion), Strawberry Plains, and Deep Bottom. There he was taken prisoner and confined successively in Libby, Salisbury and Danville Prisons; but was at length paroled Feb. 22, 1865. He was several times seriously wounded in these battles, and his Co. and Regt. suffered heavy losses in their bloody conflicts. His Co., A, mustered into the war 101 enlisted

men, of whom only 15 returned home July 2, 1865. These with their Capt. were honorably mustered out of service when the war closed. Capt. Ballou has given us interesting details of his experiences, which the pinch of our diminishing space excludes. One remarkable fact must, however, be stated. His sword, taken from him when made prisoner, was magnanimously returned to him by its captor, or rather by his instructions to its keeper. This was done soon after peace was restored. The captor sent it to a friend for safe keeping, but was himself killed in one of the latest battles of the war. He seems to have conceived a generous admiration for Capt. Ballou, and directed the custodian, if any fatality befel himself, to return the trophy to its original gallant owner, which was accordingly done. A very uncommon, noble and gratifying transaction, especially to the favored party.

ELOISE ANNETTE BALLOU[8], only surviving child of Capt. Cyrus N.[7]; b. as above; m. *William Wesley Brooks*; cer. in Fonda, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1882, by Rev. Mr. Faton. Issue.—

8597—1. Maud Elizabeth Brooks[9], b. Dec. 2, 1884.

Family home of grand parents and parents in Fonda, N. Y.

[4071.] JANE HELEN BALLOU[7], Horace[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in the general vicinity of Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 17, 1819; m. 1st *George Gorton*, son of George D. and Phebe (Dexter) Gorton, b. in Charlton, Mass.; cer. in Connecticut Feb. 17, 1840, by Simon Davis, Esq. Issue.—

8598—1. Edwin Gorton, b. Woonsocket, R. I., June 9, 1841; m. M. A. Murray.
8599—2. John A. Gorton, b. Mendon, Mass., July 24, '44; killed in the war.
8600—3. Nathan D. Gorton, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 28, '46; m. M. E. Sherman.
8601—4. Whipple Gorton, b. Woonsocket, R. I., ——, '48; m. A. Shapley.

George Gorton d. in Woonsocket Dec. 10, 1852. Mrs. Jane Helen[7] m. 2d *Whipple Gorton*, brother of her first husband, b. Mar. 13, 1824; cer. in Woonsocket, Aug. 6, 1854, by Rev. Mr. Breed. Issue.—

8602—5. George W. Gorton, b. Warwick, R. I., Aug. 26, 1855; m. E. E. Derbin.
8603—6. Thomas K. Gorton, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 19, '56; m. Fannie Shapley.
8604—7. Alma J. Gorton, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 12, '61; m. Hazard Clark.

Family home in Providence, R. I. We cannot pursue the descent into the 9th generation, but Mrs. Jane Helen[7] is the grandmother of 20 descendants, of whom 13 are living. It is proper to remark that her son, John A. Gorton, laid down his life for his country, having been killed at Fort Pulaski, N. C., April 14, 1864, a. 19 yrs. 8 mos. and 20 ds. Her son, George W. Gorton, was the victim of a railroad casualty, being killed on the Providence & Worcester R. R. near Albion Station, R. I., March 2, 1881, a. 25 yrs. 6 mos. and 7 ds.

[4073.] JAMES EASTMAN BALLOU[7], Horace[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], &c.; b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Dec. 19, 1821; m. 1st *Harriet Jane Ballou*, dr. of John A. and Margaret (Vose) Ballou[6], b. in Cumberland, R. I., April 11, 1823; cer. 1841. Issue, 1 son, viz., Horace Alphonso[8]. See p. 1018. We there found ourself mystified about the pedigree of James E. Ballou. It has since become obvious, as now given. Mrs. Harriet Jane d. at a date not ascertained. Their son Horace Alphonso[8] is numbered in said p. 1018 as 7328, and his family record, so far as known to us, is given on that page.

James E. Ballou[7] m. 2d *Rachel Ann Davenport*, dr. of Phineas and Margaret (Varractin) Davenport, b. in Troy, N. Y. April 14, 1826; cer. at Lonsdale, R. I., April, 1853, by Rev. E. F. Watson. Issue.—

8605—2. Sarah Jane, b. Bridgeport, Ct., Mar. 18, 1854; m. Andrew G. Jones Apl. 3, 1877.

8606—3. Hattie Cordelia, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 22, '57; m. Frank W. Thurber Nov. 29, 1882.

8607—4. James Eastman, Jr., b. Woonsocket, R. I., July 30, '58; d. Oct. 15, 1882.

James E.[7] was for several years a member of the *Woonsocket Guards*. He served his country in the war of the Rebellion for a considerable time and was wounded. He was by occupation a roller coverer. The family residence was mostly in Woonsocket, R. I. He d. there of consumption Nov. 6, 1871, a. 49 yrs. 10 mos. and 17 ds. Mrs. Rachel A., his widow, writes us that she applied to Government for his back pay and a pension, but has received neither—nor even a return of the papers stating her claims. A hard case!

[4073.] FRANCIS BALLOU[7], said to reside in Columbus, Ga. No response.

[4074.] LYDIA ANN BALLOU[7], m. *Cyril Simmons*. No report.

[4075.] STEPHEN RAWSON BALLOU[7], Horace[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Utica, N. Y., Apl. 8, 1832; m. *Mary Francis Holman*, dr. of John and Mary (Jenkins) Holman, b. in Bristol, Eng., at an ungiven date; cer. in Hong Kong, China, Oct. 28, 1861, by Rev. J. Borascil. Issue living.—

8608—1. Addie Frances, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 13, 1868.

Present family home in Middletown, Ct. Stephen R. Ballou, if we mistake not, is a seafaring man. He entered the U. S. Navy in 1862, and rendered perilous and efficient service during the War of the Rebellion on different Gun Boats of the Mississippi Squadron. He fought in the bombardment of Vicksburg, also at the capture of Fort Pemberton, and in many other engagements. He belongs to a fighting family, Horace Ballou[6] having four sons and four gd. sons in the civil war, and longing to be in it himself.

[4076.] MARTHA W. O. BALLOU[7], Horace[6]; m. *William Green;* no information.

[4078.] HORATIO SIDNEY BALLOU[7], Horace[6]; said to be m. and living at Oakdale, Mass.,—a non-respondent.

[4080.] CHARLES E. BARTHOLOMEW[7], Asahel Bartholomew and Cynthia Ballou[6], Thomas[5], &c.; b. Aug. 18, 1822; m. *Irena E. Miller* Nov. 13, 1845. Issue.—

8609—1. Charles C. Bartholomew, b. June 2, 1848; m. and has 4 chn.

Mrs. Irena d. Mar. 26, 1871. Charles E.[7] d. Sept. 26, 1876, a. 54 yrs. 1 mo. and 18 ds. Her family home not clearly indicated.

[4081.] EMMA R. BARTHOLOMEW[7], Asahel Bartholomew and Cynthia Ballou[6], Thomas[5], &c.; b. Aug. 13, 1824; m. *Alanson Miller* Nov. 23, 1848. Issue.—

8610—1. Adelaide Miller, b. 1850; m. and had 4 chn.

Nothing more told of this family.

[4083.] ADALINE M. BARTHOLOMEW[7] of this descent, m. *A. M. Van Valkinburg* Nov, 13, 1848. Issue.—

8611—1. Malcolm Van Valkinburg, b. 1849.
8612—2. Wayne Van Valkinburg, b. '52.
8613—3. Cynthia Van Valkinburg, b. '55.

Family home in Kirkland, N. Y.

[4084.] WILLIAM L. BARTHOLOMEW[7], Asahel Bartholomew and Cynthia Ballou[6], Thomas[5], &c.; b. Dec. 1, 1831; m. *Marion E. Page* Jan. 18, 1860. Issue.—

8614—1. Grant Bartholomew, b. 1866.
8615—2. Edna Bartholomew, b. '68.
8616—3. Anna Bartholomew, b. '70.
8617—4. Wayne Bartholomew, b. '72.

Family home in Muskegon, Wis.

[4085.] GEORGE A. BARTHOLOMEW[7] of this descent, killed in the war, at Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865, a. 20 yrs. 8 mos. and 25 ds.

[4086.] ELOUISE A. BARTHOLOMEW[7], youngest child of Asahel and Cynthia (Ballou) Bartholomew[6]; b. Jan. 23, 1837; m. *Fayette E. Hinman* Dec. 27, 1850. Issue.—

8618—1. F. E. Hinman, b. June 24, 1862; m. Hattie Wood Feb. 22, 1884; 1 dr.
8619—2. Hattie E. Hinman, b. Sept. 16, '64.
8620—3. Sidney F. Hinman, b. May 22, '68.
8621—4. Willie J. Hinman, b. Oct. 30, '70.

Family home in Deansville, N. Y. All of the Congregational Church.

[4087.] HELEN ELIZABETH HEALY[7], Ezra Healy and Freelove Ballou[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Solsville, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1829; m. *William Sherman*, son of Benager and Permalia (Hayward) Sherman) b. at Seneca Falls, N. Y., Jan 17, 1829; cer. there June 27, 1852, by David B. Douglass. Issue.—

8622—1. Nellie Freelove Sherman, b. Jan. 22, 1864; m. Wm. Sutherland.

Mrs. Helen E.[7] d. at Seneca Falls, N. Y., in 1881, a. 50 yrs. Her surviving husband is a reputable machinist in that place.

[4088.] HARRISON WM. HEALY[7], next in descent from Freelove Ballou[6]; m. *Margaretta Robinson*, daughter of Robert and Martha (Mitchell) Robinson, b. in or near Belfast, Ireland, Dec. 17, 1837; cer. in Oriskany, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1859, (erroneously given on p. 593 as Sept. 1, 1860,) by Hosea Lee, Esq. Issue, b. in Oneida Co., N. Y.—

8623—1. Florence Minnie Healy, b. Aug. 11, 1861; m. William J. Barnes; 2 chn.
8624—2. Addie Freelove Healy, b. Nov. 25, '66.
8625—3. Anson E. Upson Healy, b. Oct. 3, '71.

Harrison Wm. Healy[7] was a farmer before the War of the Rebellion, went patriotically into his country's service on the second call for troops, in Co. F, 4th N. Y. Artillery, was sunstruck on duty, and became a disabled soldier. He draws a pension of $30 per month, but otherwise has experienced a continuous flood of bitter adversity. The sad effect of his sunstroke worked into chronic neuralgia of the head, and finally settled in his eyes, rendering him nearly blind. He was under medical care seven years, and had his house burnt down and most of his goods consumed in 1883. Six months later his wife died, after a long sickness, and he feels himself a fated target of calamities. He eagerly craves a copy of this work, but feels too poor to pay for one, and we have assured him one as our own personal gift. His home is now in Syracuse, N. Y. We refrain from pursuing our data into the record of his chn. and gd. chn.

[4080.] HARRIET LUCINDA HEALY[7], dr. of Ezra Healy and Freelove Ballou[6], Thomas[5], &c.; b. in Kirkland, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1832; m. 1st *William Pitt Boutwell*, son of Samuel Boutwell, b. in Mandilla Forks, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1828; cer. in Seneca Falls, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1850, by Rev. Nathan Baker. Issue.—

8626—1. Arthur Elmore Boutwell, b. in Mohawk, N. Y., May 5, 1853; m. Georgie Buswell Feb. 22, 1879, and he d. in Coatsville, Ind., Feb. 4, 1881.

8627—2. Ida Freelove Boutwell, b. Seneca Falls, N. Y., Mar. 15, 1855; m. Lewis Klaman Oct. 29, 1871; 2 chn.

William P. Boutwell was engaged in hotel business, was a Justice of the Peace, in politics a Democrat, and in religion a Universalist, as also his wife. He d. June 28, 1880, a. 52 yrs. 5 mos. and 18 ds. Mrs. Harriet Lucinda m. 2d *Malcolm A. Van Valkinburg*, son of Alexander M. and Malissa A. (Bartholomew) Van Valkinburg, b. in Marshall, N. Y., May 4, 1846; cer. in Camden, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1882, by Rev. H. M. Danforth. No issue reported. Mr. Van Valkinburg is a carpenter. Present family home in New Hartford, N. Y. Worthy people.

[4090.] CAPT. HOSEA WILLARD HEALY[7], Ezra Healy and Freelove Ballou[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], &c.; b. in Kirkland, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1833; m. *Catherine Wilber* Sept. 20, 1852. Issue.—

8628—1. Katie Maria Healy, b. about 1858; m. Alexander Johnson; 1 son.

8629—2. Charles Wilber Healy, b. '61; m. Nettie Miller; res. New Hartford, N. Y.

Capt. Hosea W.[7] made a gallant war record against the Secessionists. He commanded a N. Y. Co. of Cavalry, and went bravely through numerous engagements—details not obtained. Family home in Blairsville, Pa.

[4091.] ADALINE LUCRETIA HEALY[7], Ezra Healy and Freelove Ballou[6], Thomas[5], &c.; b. in Kirkland, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1839; m. *Benjamin Franklin Giddings*, son of Joseph and Almira (Andrews) Giddings, b. in Ellisburg, N. Y., July 19, 1829; cer. in Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1858, by John Allen, J. P. Issue.—

8630—1. Willie Healy Giddings, b. Ellisburg, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1859; d. in Holyoke, Mass., 1865.
8631—2. Cora Belle Giddings, b. Ellisburg, N. Y., Oct. 27, '70.
8632—3. Franklin H. Giddings, b. Rome, N. Y., May 13, 79.

The family home has been in Ellisburg, N. Y., Holyoke, Mass., and Rome, N. Y., but is now in Syracuse, N. Y. Worthy of their kindred. Mr. Giddings is an executive carpenter and joiner.

[4092.] CYRUS BALLOU KANDY[7], John F. Kandy and Mary Ann Ballou[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Syracuse, N. Y., Apl. 20, 1829; m. *Annie C. Whaite*, dr. of James and Elizabeth (Ozias) Whaite, b. in Independence, Ia., Feb. 26, 1855; cer. Feb. 9, 1875, by Rev. W. B. Phelps. No issue. Family home in Independence, Iowa. Cyrus B.[7] was in the war for the Union, as Sutler of the 27th Ia. Regt., for 3 yrs.; has been City Marshal of Independence 10 yrs., and Constable 12 yrs.

[4094.] ALICE LUCINDA BALLOU[7], of Mary Ann (Ballou) Kandy's family, twin with her sister Lucretia, b. in Sangersfield, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1831; m. *Joel Peckham* in Clinton, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1852. No issue reported. She d. at Belvidere, Ill., May 7, 1857, a. 25 yrs. 7 mos. 26 ds. Mr. Peckham d. Mar. 13, 1875, a. 53 yrs. and 8 mos.

[4095.] MARY ADALINE KANDY[7], John F. Kandy and Mary Ann Ballou[6], Thomas[5], Benjamin[4], &c.; b. in Westmoreland, N. Y., May 8, 1834; m. *Elisha P. Barber*, son of James and Elizabeth Barber, b. in South Kingstown, R. I., Aug. 4, 1829; cer. in Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 5, 1854, by Rev. Mr. Whitman. Issue, b. in said Pawtucket.—

8633—1. Cyrus E. Barber, b. Sept. 12, 1855; unreported.
8634—2. Alice L. Barber, b. June 13, '57; m. James Wills Nov. 15, 1876.
8635—3. Mary E. Barber, b. Dec. 13, '59; m. Thos. Woodhead Jan. 6, 1881.

8636—4. Charles P. Barber, b. Sept. 1, '62; d. July 31, 1864.
8637—5. Horace L. Barber, b. Oct. 8, '65; d. Sept. 11, 1869.
8638—6. Willie E. Barber, b. June 1, '68; d. Sept. 13, 1869.
8639—7. Herbert W. Barber, b. Feb. 27, 1871; d. Aug. 19, 1869.
8640—8. Freddie G. Barber, b. Aug. 14, '73; d. Oct. 26, 1880.

Family home in Pawtucket, R. I. Reputable people. Mr. Elisha P. Barber died June 20, 1886, aged 56 yrs. 10 mos. and 16 ds. His worthy widow has been one of our intelligent, helpful and cordial correspondents.

[4096.] CHARLES FREDERICK KANDY[7], Daniel Kandy and Adaline Ballou[6], Thomas[5], &c.; b. in Utica, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1847; m. *Mary Ann Stewart*, dr. of John P. and Lucinda M. (Chessney) Stewart, b. in Little Falls, N. Y., Apl. 2, 1853; cer. in Chicago, Ill., at a date not given, by Rev. William H. Ryder. Issue.—

8641—1. Warren Edward Kandy, b. Chicago, Ill., Mar. 16, 1874.
8642—2. John Stewart Kandy, b. Milwaukee, Wis., Dec. 9, '75.

An intelligent, enterprising, reputable pair, both devoted members of the Universalist church. Charles F.[7] is a trusted Express messenger. Family home in Englewood, Ill.

Passing over dismissed cases, we come next to—

[4155.] JOHN THOMPSON BALLOU[7], Prosper, Jr.,[6] Prosper[5], Benjamin[4], Obadiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in New York city, Seventh Ward, Oct. 2, 1849; m. *Catherine Almira Graver*, dr. of Joseph N. and Hannah M. (Meyers) Graver, b. in N. Y. city Nov. 13, 1851; cer. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1872, by Rev. F. Ware. Issue.—

8643—1. Ella Irene, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1876.
8644—2. John Thompson, Jr., b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 8, '80.
8645—3. Richard Trenchard, b. " " Feb. 6, '82.
8646—4. Grace Cornelia Cunnington, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 31, '83.

John T. Ballou[7] and family reside at 85 Eighth St., Brooklyn, E. D., N. Y. He has been, and perhaps still is, a responsible employé of the New York Ferry Co., a Knight of Honor; an intelligent, public-spirited citizen, an active Republican politician, honored with the office of Supervisor in Brooklyn's 13th ward, and a gentleman of rising influence in the various relations of life. We have found him a ready, open handed correspondent, and a hearty well wisher to this publication. He encourages it by word and deed. He is deservedly popular among all classes of his associates. We have received more genealogical assistance from him

than from all other cousins of his particular branch in the near vicinity of New York city,—from whom our information has been too meagre. Concerning the rest of his immediate kindred, we are no further furnished.

[4166.] JIRAH BALLOU[7], David[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Danby, Vt., Oct. 28, 1815; m. *Sarah Jane Hayleton*, dr. of Solomon and Sally (Wilder) Hayleton, b. in Manchester, Vt., May 5, 1820; cer. in Hebron, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1834, by a Justice of the Peace. Issue.—

8647— 1. Hymon, b. Dorset, Vt., June 18, 1835; d. Dec. 11, 1854.
8648— 2. Marion, b. " " Jan. 16, '37; d. May 27, 1851.
8649— 3. William Jirah, b. Dorset, Vt., Oct. 3, '38; d. in infancy.
8650— 4. Bethehana, b. Dorset, Vt., Dec. 7, '39; m. Isaac Reed.
8651— 5. Jamin, b. Dorset, Vt., Feb. 22, '42; m. Florence Town.
8652— 6. Luman A., b. Danby, Vt., July 1, '44; m. 1st Holton, 2d Draper.
8653— 7. Ellen, b. Dorset, Vt., Nov. 22, '46; d. May 30, 1852.
8654— 8. Florina, b. Rupert, Vt., Mar. 14, '49; m. M. Woodward.
8655— 9. Frederick J., b. Paulet, Vt., Apl. 1, '51; m. J. A. Reed.
8656—10. Eugene, b. Danby, Vt., Sept. 30, '58; d. Dec. 12, 1858.

Luman Adolphus Ballou, son of Jirah and Sarah Jane (Hayleton) Ballou, has taken much pains to furnish us their family record. He gives us a full account of the living and dead—the parents and chn. It abounds with good characteristics and pathetic experiences. He speaks in the highest terms of his father and mother, as exemplars of the Christian virtues through a life of patient struggles with adversity, down to death-beds of anguish, but triumphant hope of a blissful immortality in the kingdom of their divine Redeemer. He relates many touching incidents in the short lives of his brothers and sisters who passed away in youth. Had we more space at command, we would gladly present several of these incidents, but as it is, we will refrain. Mrs. Sarah Jane (Hayleton) Ballou died in Danby, Vt., Oct. 14, 1858, a. 38 yrs. 5 mos. and 9 ds. Jirah Ballou' died in the same town July 30, 1860, aged 44 yrs. 9 mos. and 2 ds.

BETHEHANA BALLOU[8], Jirah[7], b. as above; m. *Isaac Reed* at a date not given; cer. by Abbott Robertson, Esq. No issue. Family home in Keene, N. Y.

JAMIN BALLOU[8], Jirah[7], b. as above; m. *Florence Town*, dr. of William Town, Dorset, Vt.; cer. there 1865. Issue, four children, three of whom are living. We solicited his family record, but could not obtain it. What little we can tell of him was kindly

communicated by his more confiding brother, Luman A. From him we learn that Jamin[8] served his country as a subaltern officer of a Co. in the 7th Regt. Vermont Vols., from the autumn of 1861 to Mar. 14, 1866. He went with his Regt. to Ship Island, up the Red River, &c. He was at the capture of Vicksburg and Mobile, and finally mustered out of service at Brownsville, Texas, March 14, 1866. His marriage took place in 1865 while home on a brief furlough. Present family home in Bristol, N. H.

LUMAN ADOLPHUS BALLOU[8], Jirah[7], &c.; b. as above; m. 1st *Melvina M. Holton*, dr. of Calvin and Lydia (Smith) Holton, b. in Walcott, Vt., Aug. 13, 1846; cer. Feb. 14, 1866, in Chester, Vt., by A. Heald, Esq. Issue, b. in Andover, Vt.—

8657—1. Lensy Elmer[9], b. Mar. 20, 1869.

A few months after the birth of this son Mrs. Melvina's health began to decline, and she gradually wore out with consumption. She d. Sept. 3, 1872, a. 26 yrs. and 20 ds. Luman Adolphus[8] m. 2d *Mary Anna Draper*, dr. of George H. and Mary A. (Hastings) Draper, b. in Sandgate, Vt., June 3, 1856; cer. in Townshend, Vt., June 10, 1874, by Rev. Mark Carpenter. Issue, b. in Windham, Vt.—

8658—2. Marion Ada[9], b. Aug. 25, 1875.

We have found Luman Adolphus Ballou to be an intelligent, large hearted, noble minded cousin, and a cordial correspondent. He has done all he could to collect and furnish us desirable data concerning his lineage, which but for him would have remained almost blank to us. He was left by the death of his father to shift for himself at the age of 16, and with considerable fraternal responsibility for the welfare of a younger brother and sister. This he discharged generously and faithfully. When the Secession War broke out, he was ambitious to become a soldier for the Union, and offered himself as such. But he was several times rejected on account of his youth and slenderness. At length he was accepted as a recruit to Co. G, 7th Regt. Vt. Vols. He served valiantly from Dec. 16, 1863, till March 14, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. He has since applied himself to farming, and latterly to the cattle traffic—dealing successfully in horses, neat stock and sheep. He has owned farms in several towns of his native State, but finally settled down in Windham. There he and his family are in good standing. He is Constable and Tax Collector of his town, and a Deputy Sheriff of his county.

FLORINA BALLOU[8], Jirah[7]; b. as above; m. *Melvin Woodward*—no particulars of cer. Issue, b. in Dorset, Vt.—

8659—1. Franz Woodward[9], b. Apl. 1882.

She was an almost hopeless invalid through childhood, and reached a more hopeful womanhood only to enter into an inauspicious marriage, from whose bonds the husband has faithlessly absconded.

FREDERICK JIRAH BALLOU[8], Jirah[7]; b. as above; m. *Janey Adelaide Reed*, dr. of Joseph N. and Mary A. (Smith) Reed, b. in Chesterfield, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1857; cer. in Keeseville, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1872, by Rev. S. D. Moxley. Issue.—

8660—1. Eddie[9], b. Dec. 5, 1874; d. Sept. 11, 1878.
8661—2. Marion May[9], b. May 12, '76.
8662—3. George H.,[9] b. ——.
8663—4. Agnes Emeline[9], b. Mar. 5, 1885.

Family home understood to be in Montague, Mass.

[4167.] SALLY MARIA BALLOU[7], David[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Danby, Vt., July 29, 1817; m. *Walter Bigelow Ladd*, b. July 4, 1811; cer. Sept. 1834. Issue.—

8664—1. Brazella Ladd, b. July, 1835.
8665—2. Rozina Ladd; d. in childhood.
8666—3. Rozina Ladd, a repeat.
8667—4. Wilson Ladd, d. early.
8668—5. Wilson Ladd.
8669—6. Rhoda Ladd.
8670—7. Ebenezer Ladd; d.
8671—8. Plin Ladd, b. 1851.

Plin Ladd d. in Dorset, Vt., Sept. 11, 1885. No more told concerning this family. Not very satisfactory.

[4174.] JESSE BALLOU ODELL[7], Joseph Warren Odell and Susanna Ballou[6], Jesse Ballou[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Eden, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1820; m. *Maria W. Ballou*, dr. of Jesse Ballou, Jr., and Susanna (Fuller) his wife, b. in Wallingford, Vt., April 20, 1819; cer. at Italy Hill, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1845, by Hon. Judge Doubleday. Issue, understood to have been b. in Newark, N. Y.—

8672—1. Francesca Augusta Odell, b. May 11, 1846; m. Henry Waters.
8673—2. Esbon Blackmar Odell, b. Sept. 11, '48; m. Ida Zimmerman.
8674—3. Robert R. Odell, b. Nov. 28, '50; m. Carrie C. Brown.
8675—4. Alpheus Goodrich Odell, b. Feb. 4, '53; m. Amanda Widrick.
8676—5. Marcellus Odell, b. July 3, '56.
8677—6. Fernando Wood Odell, b. Sept. 6, '60.

In good social standing and repute. We are definitely posted on only one of Jesse Ballou's children.

ROBERT RANSOM ODELL, ESQ.[8]; b. as above; m. *Carrie C. Brown*, widow of Frank M. Brown, and dr. of Cornelius and Mary (Lathrop) Vosburgh, b. in Arcadia, N. Y., July 14, 1848; cer. in Newark, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1876, by Rev. A. Park Burgess. Issue, all b. at Sodus Bay, N. Y.—

8678—1. John Clinton Odell[9], b. Mar. 24, 1878.
8679—2. Ada Odell[9] } twins, b. Mar. 23, '79; d. at Sodus Sept. 5, 1879.
8680—3. Amy Odell[9] } twins, b. " " "

It is proper to add that Mr. Odell adopted his wife's dr. by her 1st husband, Ella C. Brown. She was b. in Rochester, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1870, and d. in Minneapolis, Minn., Mar. 31, 1882. Robert R. Odell, Esq., is a man of sterling abilities, enterprise and character. He qualified himself adequately, at his own expense, for the legal profession, was regularly admitted to the bars of the State and the United States, practiced several years, mostly at Sodus, N. Y., and finally sett. in Minneapolis, Minn., where he has for some time done an honorable and successful business as a trusted counsellor and citizen. He has manifested a laudable interest in the preparation of this volume, having been a helpful and pleasant correspondent.

[4175.] HOSEA BALLOU[7], Jesse, Jr.,[6] Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Wallingford, Vt., Mar. 19, 1813; m. *Mary Etheridge* March 12, 1838. We find no issue credited to this pair. They sett. in Laconia, N. Y., and became thrifty farmers. Hosea[7] was an influential citizen, held many municipal offices, and was a popular Justice. No recent intelligence enables us to add more.

[4176.] MAHALA BALLOU[7], next b. of Jesse Ballou, Jr.; m. *David Kromer* Sept. 25, 1844, and had.—

8681—1. David Kromer, Jr., who d. in the U. S. service at Washington, D. C., of measles, during the civil war.

We miscalled this surname on page 603, giving it as Knower. The reader will please note the correction. Mrs. Mahala (Ballou) Kromer d. in Boylston, N. Y., June 27, 1847, a. 32 yrs. 8 mos. and 1 day.

[4177.] JAMES MADISON BALLOU[7], Jesse, Jr.,[6] &c.; b. in Wallingford, Vt., Oct. 6, 1816, m. *Huldah Hart*, May 7, 1841. Issue.—

8682—1. Harlow.
8683—2. James.
8684—3. George.
8685—4. Mary.
8686—5. Ella A.

Family residence said to be at Salmon River, Oswego Co., N. Y. Reported to Mr. Peck some years ago. Nothing recently communicated.

[4178.] MARIA W. BALLOU[7]. See [4174] Jesse Ballou Odell's record.

[4179.] AMANDA BALLOU[7], Jesse, Jr.[6]; b. in Boylston, N. Y., June 20, 1822; m. *Henry Palmer*, Dec. 20, 1846, and had.—

8687—1. Louisa Palmer, b. 1848; m. Harry Koon.

Mrs. Amanda[7] d. in Mannsville, N. Y., July 20, 1876, a. 54 yrs. and 1 mo. No more ascertained.

[4180.] ABNER KNEELAND BALLOU[7], Jesse, Jr.[6]; b. in Ellisburgh, N. Y., Mar. 26, 1824; m. *Emeline Hunter* in Boylston, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1848. Issue.—

8688—1. Jerome.
8689—2. Frances.
8690—3. Cornelia.
8691—4. Sidney.

Nothing more at our command.

[4181.] WARREN ODELL BALLOU[7], Jesse, Jr.[6]; d. in early childhood.

[4182.] DANIEL BALLOU[7], Jesse, Jr.[6]; b. in Ellisburgh July 23, 1829; m. *Nancy C. Joyner* at Redfield, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1850. Issue.—

8692—1. Mahala Susanna, b. Boylston, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1851; d. June 14, 1857.
8693—2. Naomi Orphilia, b. Boylston, N. Y., Nov. 6, '53; m. Stephen Wescot, farmer, at Huron, N. Y., July 1, 1875.
8694—3. Ida May } twins, b. Boylston, N. Y., July 21, '58; m. Saml. Osborne, Jr., farmer, Walcott, N. Y., June 4, 1878.
8695—4. Orla Lafayette } twins, b. Boylston, N. Y., July 21, '58; m. Ella Herds, at Walcott, N. Y., July 2, 1878.
8696—5. Delia Lona, b. Boylston, N. Y., Jan. 7, '70.

No more given, and this some years ago.

[4183.] LEONARD BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Jesse[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 1, 1811; m. 1st *Gratis Boyce*, dr. of Silas and Comfort (Allen) Boyce, b. in said

Richmond Sept. 17, 1811; cer. at an ungiven date. Issue, b. in Vermont.—

8697—1. George.
8698—2. Edwin.
8699—3. Joseph.
8700—4. Leonard, Jr.
8701—5. John.

Mrs. Gratis d. at an unreported date, and the husband m. 2d the widow *Sarah D. Taylor* May 20, 1873. No issue. He d. in Richmond, N. H., Feb. 21, 1880, a. 69 yrs. and 10 ds.

[4184.] LAURA ANN BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Jesse[5], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., Aug. 23, 1812; m. *Ansel Boorn* of said Richmond, Mar. 19, 1832; moved to the neighboring town of Swanzey, and had 10 chn., for whom this volume is none the larger, as they were never reported to us. Ansel Boorn d. Aug. 1, 1848. Mrs. Laura A.[7] m. 2d *William Wheelock*. She d. Sept. 14, 1872, a. 60 yrs. and 21 ds.

[4185.] WILLARD BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Jesse[5], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 25, 1815; m. *Abigail Forestall* Mar. 31, 1840. Issue.—

8702—1. Irving W., b. July 1, 1841; m. Eda Fuller.
8703—2. Joseph W., b. Dec. 18, '42; m. Flavilla M. Taft.
8704—3. Frank E., b. Jan. 26, '44; m. Julia A. Jerome.
8705—4. Lunette M., b. May 17, '52; m. George Stone.

Willard Ballou[7] removed to Swanzey, N. H., in 1857. No further traced.

[4187.] AMASA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], Jesse[5], &c.; b. in Richmond, N. H., Jan. 1, 1819; m. 1st *Lavina Ballou*, dr. of Henry Ballou[7], b. in said Richmond Jan. 14, 1823; cer. July 4, 1841. Issue.—

8706—1. Albert.
8707—2. Eden Sawyer.

Mrs. Lavina d. Dec. 13, 1844, a. 21 yrs. and 11 mos. Amasa[7] m. 2d widow *Brooks*, and by her had two or three chn., unreported. She d., and he m. 3d widow *Hammond*. Issue, several chn. that d. young, and two that survived, viz.—

8708—1. Eleanor.
8709—2. Isabella.

Nothing more ascertained.

[4188.] ALZAIDA BALLOU[7], Silas[6], &c.; m. *Henry Ballou, Jr.* See p. 921.

[4189.] EMILY BALLOU[7], Silas[6]; m. *Oziel Ballou.*

[4190.] LURINDA BALLOU[7]. Ditto. See p. 938.

The few remaining descendants of Silas Ballou[6], Jesse[6], are beyond our reach.

Next come the descendants of Aaron Ballou[6], son of Jesse[5].

[4195.] LORENZO BALLOU[7], Aaron[6]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 7, 1821; m. *Italy Vashti Ballou.* They sett. in Swanzey, N. H., and had besides others that d. young.—

8710—1. Truman. 8711—2. Emily. 8712—3. Milo.

A skeleton record. Two or three more of the same sort must suffice for this descent.

[4196.] SETH D. BALLOU[7], Aaron[6]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Sept. 1, 1823; m. 1st *Cynthia L. Corey*, dr. of Anthony Corey, June 29, 1846. Issue.—

8713—1. Clarissa, b. Jan. 11, 1851; m. Edwin E. Bryant Aug. 25, 1868.
8714—2. Harvey E., b. Jan. 7, '52; d. Sept. 10, 1865.

Mrs. Cynthia appears to have d. in child-bed, Jan. 7, 1852. Seth D. m. 2d widow *Rebecca Boyce*, dr. of Thos. Boyce, May 15, 1852. Jaffrey, N. H., became the family home April 13, 1847.

[4197.] ALONZO BALLOU[7], Aaron[6]; b. in Richmond, N. H., Dec. 17, 1825; m. *Angela Cass*, dr. of Daniel Cass, 3d, b. in said Richmond Dec. 6, 1831; date of cer. not given. Reside in Iowa. Have 2 or 3 chn. No names reported.

Further gleanings in the posterity of Aaron Ballou[6], Jesse[5], are too unpromising for pursuit. On p. 606 we promised to remember the following reported family.

[4238.] HANNAH WADE[7], George Wade and Phebe Ballou[6], Jirah[5], Eleazer[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., Jan. 17, 1809; m. *Stephen Wilmarth* of said Glocester Nov. 23, 1824. Issue.—

8715— 1. George Wilmarth, b. Mar. 17, 1825; d. 1831.
8716— 2. Susan A. Wilmarth, b. Aug. 16, '26; u. m. in Tracy, Minn.
8717— 3. John S. Wilmarth, b. June 23, '28; u. m. " " "
8718— 4. Phebe A. Wilmarth, b. Oct. 18, '31; m. J. F. Williams, Foster, R. I.; 2 enterprising sons.
8719— 5. Lewis C. Wilmarth, b. Oct. 15, '33; m. Caroline Whitney, Kan.; 1 child.
8720— 6. Nancy A. Wilmarth, b. Sept. 11, '35; m. John Pardee, Ill.; 3 chn.
8721— 7. Stephen F. Wilmarth, b. Nov. 14, '36; u. m.
8722— 8. Alonzo B. Wilmarth, b. Dec. 7, '38; m. Hannah Hagan; res. Ill.; 2 sons.

8723— 9. Charles N. Wilmarth } twins, b. June 17, '41; m. Clara Lawton; 2 chn.
8724—10. Albert F. Wilmarth } b. June 17, '41; d. u. m. 1861.
8725—11. George W. Wilmarth, b. Nov. 16, '43; d. u. m. in Cal.
8726—12. Helen A. Wilmarth } twins, b. Sept. 16, '45; d. young.
8727—13. Harriet A. Wilmarth } b. " " " d. u. m.

Nothing specific communicated concerning the parents of this large family, and therefore we infer that they still survive.

Some grand chn. of Deborah Ballou Handy⁶ were promised.—

[4249.] SARAH HANDY⁷, Stephen Handy and Deborah Ballou⁶, Jirah⁵, Eleazer⁴, &c.; b. prob. in Burrillville, R. I., Sept. 6, 1814; m. *James Andrews* of Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 26, 1861. No issue. She d. Aug. 5, 1878, a. 63 yrs. 10 mos. and 29 ds. Her husband was living and in good health in 1885, a. 86 yrs.

[4251.] ESTHER WOOD HANDY⁷, Stephen Handy and Deborah Ballou⁶; b. June 10, 1823; m. *Thomas W. Lawton* Nov. 11, 1847. Issue.—

8728—1. George Walter Lawton, b. Feb. 11, 1849; d. Sept. 1849.
8729—2. Georgianna Lawton, b. Apl. 26, '50.
8730—3. Emma Deborah Lawton, b. Aug. 20, '54; d.
8731—4. Addie Estelle Lawton, b. Sept. 24, '58.

No more told.

[4253.] GEORGE DAVIS HANDY⁷, Stephen Handy and Deborah Ballou⁶, Jirah⁵, &c.; b. Dec. 29, 1828; m. *Mary Corey* July 19, 1846. Issue.—

8732—1. Mary Elizabeth Handy, b. June 16, 1847; d. Sept. 27, 1865.
8733—2. George Washington Handy, b. Mar. 22, '51; d. Aug. 25, 1860.
8734—3. Idella D. Handy, b. Apl. 5, '53.
8735—4. Lafayette R. Handy, b. Nov. 20, '57.
8736—5. Lilly Ellathere Handy, b. Mar. 31, '61; d. June 3, 1864.
8737—6. George Walter Handy, b. Sept. 15, '63.
8738—7. Irving Wilson Handy, b. Sept. 25, '67.

Nothing further given.

[4254.] RUSSELL HANDY⁷, Stephen Handy and Deborah Ballou⁶, Jirah⁵, &c.; b. Feb. 25, 1830; m. *Euphemie Ketcham* Dec. 24, 1857. Issue.—

8739—1. Edwin Rogers Handy, b. Oct. 2, 1858.
8740—2. Thomas Henry Handy, b. Mar. 12, '63.
8741—3. Russell Handy, Jr., b. Dec. 16, '70; d. Oct. 26, 1882.
8742—4. Ruth Louise Handy, b. Apl. 19, '75, d. Dec. 29, 1878.

Russell Handy was for many years managing agent of the Manville mill, one of the largest cotton mills in northern Rhode Island, and was said by competent judges to be the best practical manufacturer on the Blackstone river. In 1885, he commenced the manufacture of velvets and plushes with improved machinery in a mill erected by him near Manville, with every prospect of financial success. During the fall of 1887, he received an injury from which he never recovered. His business is continued by his sons, who are practical manufacturers and active business men.

[4255.] JOHN HANDY[7], Stephen Handy and Deborah Ballou[6], Jirah[5], &c.; b. June 12, 1834; m. *Mary Nort* Aug. 12, 1857. Issue.—

8743—1. Sarah Deborah, b. Aug. 27, 1869.

This descent concluded. We proceed to the next in order.—

[4456.] MARY EMMA BALLOU[7], Welcome, Jr.,[6] Welcome[5], David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Nov. 23, 1849; m. *Joel Wardell*, son of John, b. in England; cer. in Slaterville, R. I., July 4, 1872, by Rev. Mr. Fitts. No chn. Family home in Chicago, Ill. By occupation a butcher.

[4457.] HENRY EDWARD BALLOU[7], Welcome, Jr.,[6] Welcome[5], David[4], &c.; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 27, 1850; m. *Alice A. Arnold*, dr. of Alfred A. and Sarah S. (Tenney) Arnold, b. in said Uxbridge Oct. 21, 1849; cer. there Dec. 31, 1879, by Rev. George Bremner. No chn. Carpenter; runs a steam saw-mill; good correspondent, and subscribes for this work. Home in Uxbridge.

[4458.] CHARLES HAMILTON BALLOU[7], next b. of Welcome, Jr.,[6] remains u. m., is a carpenter, runs a steam saw-mill, res. in Uxbridge, Mass., or vicinity.

[4459.] HERBERT BALLOU[7], Welcome, Jr.,[6] Welcome[5], David[4], &c.; b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Feb. 19, 1854; m. *Sarah Etta Hall*, dr. of Chandler and Anne M. (Saben) Hall, b. in said Uxbridge July 25, 1860; cer. there Jan. 1, 1878, by Rev. George Bremner. Issue.—

8744—1. Edward Allen, b. July 1, 1882.
8745—2. Grace, b. Nov. 27, '85.

Carpenter and general mechanic. Family home in Uxbridge, Mass. A commendable respondent.

[4460.] WALTER EDGAR BALLOU[7], Welcome, Jr.,[6] Welcome[5], David[4], &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Feb. 23, 1856; m. *Fannie Warner*, dr. of Jesse and Joanna (Smith) Warner, b. in Woodstock, Ct., May 5, 1861; cer. in Pawtucket, R. I., Feb. 17, 1881. Issue, b. in said Burrillville.—

8746—1. Laura May, b. June 18, 1882.

Carpenter and builder. Family home in said Burrillville. Post-office address, Slaterville, R. I.

[4491.] ALBERT FRANKLIN BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Amasa, Esq.,[5] David[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., May 9, 1840; m. *Emeline O. Vallett*, dr. of Stephen and Laura (Mathewson) Vallett, b. in said Burrillville July 13, 1841; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Apl. 21, 1860, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue, b. in Worcester, Mass.—

8747—1. Willard Earl, b. Jan. 25, 1865.
8748—2. Cora Jennie, b. June 29, '67; d. July 4, 1882.
8749—3. Nellie Emeline, b. May 12, '75.

Occupation not indicated. Moral and social standing good. Family home in Worcester, Mass.

[4493.] GEORGE D. BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Amasa, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 4, 1845; was set down on page 639 as "unreported." But on re-examining our memoranda, we find that, though nothing is given respecting his marriage, two children are credited to him. We do not quite understand the matter, but will enter the children as given.—

8750—1. Mabel A., b. July 31, 1868.
8751—2. Sarah B., b. Oct. 20, '69.

We think we sent a circular to George D. in Worcester, Mass., and received no answer, but that the names and birth-dates of his children came to us from his mother.

[4495.] CHARLES ALLEN BALLOU[7], Willard[6], Amasa, Esq.,[5] &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Oct. 15, 1849; m. *Eva J. Ross*, dr. of William and Lucy G. (Ball) Ross, b. in Worcester, Mass., Apl. 7, 1854; cer. there Oct. 15, 1873, by Charles D. Hills, J. P. Issue.—

8752—1. Herbert Arnold, b. Feb. 18, 1876.
8753—2. Charles Everett, b. Oct. 29, '79.
8754—3. Lucy Maud, b. June 22, '82.
8755—4. Willard Hastings, b. Jan. 29, '84.

Occupation not specified. Honors his ancestral stock. Social standing reputable. Encourages our work. A good respondent. Family home in Worcester, Mass.

[4545.] CAROLINE ARMINDA WHIPPLE[7], Samuel H. Whipple and Arminda Ballou[6], Col. Arnold[4], Moses[3], Samuel[2], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Warsaw, Mo., Jan. 26, 1841; m. *William Bennett Tapley*, son of Mark S. and Sarah (Bennett) Tapley, b. in Folkestone, Kent Co., England, Jan. 26, 1837; cer. in Racine, Wis., June 26, 1867, by Rev. Walter Alexander. Issue.—

8756—1. Eunice Whipple Tapley, b. June 23, 1868; d. aged 31 days.
8757—2. Mabel Bennett Tapley, b. Aug. 13, '69.
8758—3. Carrie Louise Tapley, b. Mar. 7, '71; d. Sept. 7, same year.
8759—4. Lillian Whipple Tapley, b. Apl. 29, '73.
8760—5. Franklin Ballou Tapley, b. Sept. 28, '77.
8761—6. Bertram William Tapley, b. Oct. 8, '81.

A very intelligent, enterprising and respectable pair. They dwelt first after mge. in Peru, Ill., whence, in Nov. 1883, they removed to Frankfort, Dakota Ter., their present home. They like their new country and situation, and say.—"We have no wish to return to the States, everything exceeds our expectations." They belong to the Congregationalist Church. Mr. Tapley is an Editor and Publisher.

From Miss Nancy Ann Whipple, the maiden sister of Mrs. Caroline Arminda (Whipple) Tapley, who resides at Sedalia, Mo., we have received nothing in addition to what has already been given.

[4547.] MARY GENEVIEVE GILLETTE[7], Daniel M. Gillette and Caroline Ballou[6], Col. Arnold[4], Moses[3], &c.; b. in Fenner, N. Y., April 9, 1847; m. *Fayette Hart Allen*, b. in Pompey, N. Y., July 29, 1848; cer. Oct. 14, 1868, by Rev. Ely Barber. Issue, b. in Syracuse, N. Y.—

8762—1. Frederick Fayette Allen, b. Mar. 30, 1876.
8763—2. Flora Gertrude Allen, b. June 16, '79.
8764—3. Caroline Ada Allen, b. Aug. 16, '82.

Mr. Allen is an executive Baggage Express Master in Syracuse, N. Y., the family home.

[4548.] FLORIDA GILLETTE[7], Daniel M. Gillette and Caroline Ballou[6], Col. Arnold[4], Moses[3], &c.; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1849; m. *Leland Woodworth*, b. also in Fenner July 4, 1849; cer.

in said Fenner Oct. 31, 1871, by Rev. Ely Barber. No. chn. Substantial farmers in their native town.

[4549.] LAURA JANE GILLETTE[7], Daniel M. and Caroline (Ballou) Gillette[6], Col. Arnold[5], &c.; b. in Fenner, N. Y., May 8, 1854; m. *George Orland Hyatte*, b. in said Fenner June 9, 1852; cer. there Oct. 4, 1876, by Rev. Ely Barber. Issue.—

8765—1. Edith Cushing Hyatte, b. Sept. 9, 1877.
8766—2. Emily Jane Hyatte, b. Nov. 18, '80.

Respectable farmers, residing on the same street, in Fenner, N. Y., with Mr. and Mrs. Leland Woodworth. All these Gillette relatives are more or less closely connected with the Baptist Church, as were their parents.

[4553.] CHARLES ARNOLD BALLOU[7], Hon. DeWitt Clinton[6], Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Warsaw, Mo., Nov. 9, 1851; u. m. at last advices; res. in Fort Scott, Kans. His profession or avocation not indicated. An interested and cordial encourager of this work.

[4554.] MARIA LOUISA BALLOU[7], Hon. DeWitt Clinton[6], Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], &c.; b. in Warsaw, Mo., Jan. 29, 1856; m. *Newell W. Hyatt*, son of Smith K. and Clarinda (Woodworth) Hyatt, b. in Fenner, N. Y., June 22, 1853; cer. there Sept. 21, 1881, by Rev. Theron Green. Issue.—

8767—1. Clinton B. Hyatt, b. Dec. 22, 1882.

Farmers by occupation. Both members of the Baptist Church. Family home in Fenner, N. Y.

[4557.] MARY CAMILLE BALLOU[7], Quincy A.,[6] Col. Arnold[5], Moses[4], &c.; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1847, only survivor of her father's chn.; m. 1st a *Mr. Laine* (misprinted Lame on p. 647). Issue.—

8768—1. Adda Camille Laine, b. July 10, 1872.

No particulars given respecting Mr. Laine's ptge.; birth, mge., &c. Mrs. Mary Camille m. 2d *Hon. T. O. C. Harrison*, son of Peter and Sylvania (Lovekin) Harrison, b. in New Burlington, O., May 22, 1848; cer. in Grand Island, Neb., Mar. 25, 1879, by Andrew J. Graham. No issue reported.

The husband is a lawyer, and Judge of one of the Nebraska Courts. He is a Republican in politics, and unsectarian in relig-

ion. Mrs. Harrison is a Presbyterian in religious profession, and the social standing of the family is high. Mrs. H. bespeaks a copy of this book. Home in Grand Island, Neb.

[4613.] WILLARD WHIPPLE BALLOU[7], Willard H.,[6] Willard[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., May 15, 1852; m. *Annie Smith Comstock* May 3, 1876. Issue.—

8769—1. Bertram Arnold, b. Aug. 10, 1879.
8770—2. Zerlina Luella, b. June 1, '81.
8771—3. Lucy Edna, b. Aug. 8, '83.

Occupation and residence not specified.

[4614.] DESIRE FIDELIA BALLOU[7], Willard H.,[6] Willard[5], &c.; b. in Smithfield, now Lincoln, R. I., Aug. 8, 1854; m. *John B. Murray* Mar. 25, 1880. No issue reported. Family home on the ancient site where James Ballou[2] first settled, in then Providence, long Smithfield, and now Lincoln, R. I., about 1684. Mrs. Desire F.[7] has devoted herself much to school teaching, and is an intelligent, competent instructress. We suppose her husband to be an executive farmer, but have no specific information.

The other members of Willard Haile Ballou's family have no descent. They are all intelligent, worthy people. The youngest dr., Miss Ariadne Josephine Ballou[7], was an approved school teacher at our last advices.

[4617.] EMILY ALMIRA BALLOU[7], Arnold N.,[6] Willard[5], Moses[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Mar. 22, 1852; m. *Albert P. Richards*, b. in Kennebec, Me.; cer. in Providence, R. I., Feb. 24, 1871, by O. A. Inman, Esq. Issue.—

8772—1. George Albert Richards, b. Feb. 10, 1872.
8773—2. Genevia Frances Richards, b. Jan. 20, '74.

Family home in Johnston, R. I.

[4618.] SUSAN LURISSA BALLOU[7], Arnold N.,[6] Willard[5], &c.; b. in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 23, 1853; m. *Abram L. Sherwood* of Millington, Md.; cer. in Philadelphia, Pa., May 12, 1884, by Rev. Mr. Rakenstron. No issue reported. Residence understood to be in Philadelphia, Pa.

Our next entries will include such descendants of Aaron Ballou[4], the twin brother of Moses[4], as have reported family records to us, or have otherwise been heard from.

[4636.] EMOR SMITH BALLOU[7], Aaron[6], Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Providence, N. Y., July 6, 1822. We said on p. 657 that he res. in Kansas. We have since learned that he is a farmer in Ashland, Saunders Co., Neb. He is said to have 5 chn. but no names of wife or chn. are given.

[4637.] PARDON DAVIS BALLOU[7], Aaron[6], Jonathan[5], &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Mar. 29, 1824. On. p. 657 we announced him as unreported. We have since been informed on good authority that he had a wife, name, &c., not given, resided at La Grange, Ind., and d. there in Feb. 1875, leaving three children—.

8774—1. Otis Lincoln, Esq., birth-date not given; a lawyer of distinction.
8775—2. Anna M., birth-date not given; m. L. M. Rowe.
8776—3. Emor Smith, birth-date not given; no further reported.

No more communicated.

[4638.] ANNA DAVIS BALLOU[7], Aaron[6], Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1827; m. *Thomas Perry Studley.* They had seven chn.—

8777—1. Sarah Ann Studley; d.
8778—2. John Thomas Studley.
8779—3. Horace Wilber Studley.
8780—4. Mary Elizabeth Studley.
8781—5. Harriet Alvira Studley.
8782—6. Hiram Studley.
8783—7. Arabella Studley.

Their family home was somewhere in Mich.,—town not specified. Mr. Studley d. Dec. 10, 1872. Also later Mrs. Anna has d.

[4639.] SARAH BALLOU[7], Aaron[6], Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1829; m. *Reuben Butler*, son of Elijah A. and Sarah (Heath) Butler, b. in Sheffield, O., Oct. 9, 1832; cer. in Jefferson, O., Dec. 6, 1858, by Rev. A. D. Olds. Issue.—

8784—1. Anna Antoinette Butler, b. Mar. 5, 1860.

Mr. Butler was a machinist by occupation, but has resorted to farming for the recuperation of impaired health. He is a Republican in politics. He, his wife and dr., are devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Ch. Their family home is Geneva, Ashtabula Co., O.

[4640.] AARON BYRON BALLOU[7], M. D., Aaron[6], Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Eagle Harbor, N. Y., July 29, 1831; m. *Julia Rosa Long*, dr. of Augustus and Rosina (Hittenranch) Long, b. in Saxony, Germany, Feb. 1, 1836; cer. in North Manchester, Ind., Dec. 28, 1862, by Rev. George Crows. No issue reported.

Here is a sterling and loyal cousin. He says.—"If there is anything in this world that I feel proud of it is our family name—Ballou." Let us all give him a hailing response of congratulation. And we can also congratulate ourselves that his talents and character reflect honor on our name. He had early aspirations after knowledge and usefulness, and has attained them. After acquiring a liberal education in the scholastic institutions of the West, he chose the medical profession as the highway of his life-career, accomplished himself by the requisite courses of lectures, graduated among the foremost of his compeers, and has become a successful physician and surgeon. His home is in Burnett's Creek, White Co., Ind., where he has established an enduring name and fame. But his genius does not confine itself to the practice of medicine and surgery. He is a scientist, and even wooes the poetic Muse. He is a Geologist and Mineralogist of rising distinction, and claims to own one of the best individual Geological and Mineralogical Collections in the State. So he heals the sick, rectifies fractured organisms, and gathers up the wonders of the crusted earth. Nor does he neglect the welfare of souls in time or eternity; for withal he is an active Methodist Christian. And we will presume that he has a helpmeet worthy of him to share his labors and joys. He hails the preparation of this volume with cheerful and encouraging greetings.

Concerning Emor Smith Ballou's large family nothing additional to what was given on p. 658 has been received.

[4683.] WILLIAM H. BALLOU[7], Joshua W.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1822; m. *Lucy Woodward*, sett. in Chatham, O.; and d. there July 1, 1854, a. 32 yrs. 5 mos. and 23 ds. Nothing else reported.

[4684.] HOSEA BALLOU[7], Joshua W.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Fenner, N. Y., July 12, 1827; m. *Eveline Coon*, dr. of David and Mary (Howe) Coon, b. in Perryville, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1833; cer. in Morrisville, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1852, by Rev. Z. Kingsley. Issue, b. in Sullivan; Ashland Co., O.

8785—1. Valencia Clayton, b. July 11, 1855; u. m. with parents.
8786—2. Carl Ashton, b. Jan. 21, '68; u. m. with parents.

This Hosea Ballou is a man of superior intelligence, judgment, moral integrity, and estimable character in all the relationships of life. He is highly respected and beloved by all who know him.

He has always been a diligent and economical business man to the acquirement of a comfortable competency though not large wealth. He has never enjoyed robust health, and has suffered from some unwelcome casualties, but has discharged the duties of a useful life with commendable fidelity, fortitude and persistency. He removed from N. Y., to his present home in Sullivan, Ohio, soon after marriage, and has pursued several different lines of employment, such as the sale of drugs and medicines, various commercial agencies, and common husbandry. He has taken a deep interest from the beginning in the preparation of this History and Genealogy, was a helpful correspondent of Mr. Peck many years ago, and is renewedly so of the present compiler. We hope he will reap a harvest of enjoyment when this volume shall reach him. Family home in Sullivan, Ashland Co., O.

[4685.] DELOS W. BALLOU[7], d. in infancy.

[4686.] MARY E. BALLOU[7], youngest child of Joshua W. Ballou[6], is understood to be still surviving in Sullivan, O., a worthy and useful single woman.

[4692.] VOLNEY W. BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Galway, N. Y., May 20, 1827; m. *Rosa A. Moyer* at Naperville, Ill., Apl. 1866. Issue, b. in Santa Rosa, Cal.—

8787—1. Eunice, b. Mar. 20, 1867.
8788—2. Althea, b. Mar. 25, '68.
8789—3. Maggie J., b. May 20, '70.
8790—4. Arthur W., b. Nov. 5, '74.

Volney J. Ballou inherited adventurous and enterprising blood. He made his home as a sailor for some years on the "bounding billows," and circumnavigated the globe in his voyages. He was among the pioneer gold hunters of California. Thence he came home, at the outbreak of the civil war, and rendered the Union troops from Illinois valuable service in the subsistence department. He d. in Santa Rosa, Cal., June 4, 1877, a. 50 yrs. and 15 ds. We understand his surviving family to have their home there.

[4693.] MAJOR SYLVESTER ALLEN BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; by in Galway, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1828; m. 1st *Julia A. Barnard*, dr. of A. S. and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Barnard, b. in Naperville, Ill., Nov. 17, 1845; cer. there May 17, 1865, by Rev. E. J. Alden. Issue.—

8791—1. Roy B., b. Mar. 30, 1867.

Mrs. Julia d. in said Naperville Sept. 17, 1869, a. 23 yrs. and 10 mos. The husband m. 2d *Eliza Norton*, dr. of Michael and Mary (Fitzgerald) Norton, b. in Syracuse, N. Y., Mar. 24, 1848; cer. in Naperville, Ill., Jan. 12, 1875, by Rev. J. D. Laporte. Issue, b. in said Naperville.—

8792—2. Ralph N., b. Jan. 15, 1877.
8793—3. Mary E., b. Dec. 16, '79.

Major Sylvester A. Ballou' has made up a life record replete with stirring and almost romantic experiences. At the age of 11 years he was active about his father's tannery, in his shoemaking shop, and in farming affairs. His youth was ripened by these pursuits, and intervening well improved school privileges. At 19 he was an acceptable school teacher in northern Ohio, recruiting impaired health. When the California gold fever spread its contagion over the continent in 1849, he took it in company with his brother Volney, who had just sailed around the world; and they shipped themselves "before the mast" for a voyage via Cape Horn to San Francisco. Thence they made haste to the gold mines of El Dorado Co., gathered plentifully the yellow ore, and superadded the profits of lucrative traffic. When California became a State of the Union, civic honors were thrust upon him. He was sent to the Legislature at the age of 24—first to the Representatives' chamber, and later to that of the Senate. He served through several successive terms as a legislator, and became famous. He was a reform Democrat, sided with Douglas and his adherents against the temporizing policy of Pres. Buchanan, and resolutely stood up for Califorinia as a Free Union State. He was a strong personal and political friend of Senator Broderick, who lost his life in the duel with Terry. The newspapers lionized him. Returning to Illinois he was ready when the storm cloud of Secession burst to enter the Union army. He did so as a Lieutenant, became a Captain, held several special positions of important trust, and came out a Major. He commenced his perils in the rough campaign of Southeastern Missouri, and after being commissioned as Captain was made Commissary of Subsistence in the general Staff Department of the army. He participated largely in the battles, sieges and memorable achievements which opened the Mississippi, and swept the rebel forces from Tennessee, Georgia and the farther South, and which was consummated by General Sherman's triumphant march to the sea. He has given us more details than our exhausted space will hold.

At the close of the war he was honorably mustered out, with the offer of a Captaincy in the Regular Army, which he declined. He was surfeited with the crimson glories of war, and, to use his own words, "settled down to the quiet and peaceful pursuit of farming —utterly ignoring public life and preferment—happy and contented with the wife of his choice, and the tender vines growing up about them."

[4694.] AMELIA W. BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], &c.; b. in Galway, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1830; m. 1st *Orin Frost* of Brecksville, O., Oct. 20, 1849. Issue.—

8794—1. Althea A. Frost, b. Sept. 2, 1850. She m. Asa F. Mather at Naperville, Ill., Apl. 1869, and died Apl. 15, 1870, aged 19 yrs. 7 mos. and 13 days.

Mr. Frost d. Aug. 18, 1854. Mrs. Amelia W. m. 2d *Sidney K. Buell*, in Richfield, O., July 15, 1856. Issue.—

8795—2. Ida M. Buell, b. Sept. 4, 1857; m. Albert Ely of Santa Rosa, Cal., Nov. 1, 1879.

8796—3. Park A. Buell, b. Oct. 6, '59; m. Ada More of Stockton, Cal., July, 1883.

8797—4. Guy A. Buell, b. Apl. 4, '63; m. Bonie Fry of Santa Rosa, Cal., Feb. 22, 1884.

8798—5. Ross J. Buell, b. Naperville, Ill., Nov. 1865.

Mr. Buell d. at Naperville, Ill., Aug. 1873.

[4695.] WILLIAM NEWTON BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], &c; b. in Galway, N. Y., May 29, 1832; m. *Hattie Beeker* in Sacramento, Cal., 1862. No issue mentioned. He d. in Oakland, Cal., June 9, 1874, a. 42 yrs. and 10 ds. Mrs. Harriet subsequently m. a *Mr. King*, lived a few years and died of cancer Mar. 29, 1883.

[4696.] ORLANDO R. BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. at Cuyahoga Falls, O., Dec. 19, 1833; m. *Elizabeth Boyd*, dr. of John and Eliza (Saylor) Boyd, b. in Watertown, N. Y., May 12, 1837; cer. in Brecksville, O., Oct. 13, 1859, by Rev. Dr. Mattison. Issue.—

8799—1. Lillian, b. in Lisle, Ill., Aug. 20, 1860.

8800—2. Myra, b. in " " Mar. 27, '62.

8801—3. Grant Alby, b. Lisle, Ill., Mar. 16, '64.

8802—4. Clarence O., b. " " Jan. 18, '66.

8803—5. Edna Mabel, b. " " Dec. 9, '69; d. June 18, 1873.

8804—6. Harry Euberto, b. Lisle, Ill., Aug. 22, '71.

8805—7. Bertha Amelia, b. Santa Rosa, Cal., Apl. 18, '74.

8806—8. Florence Perdita, b. Milton, Oregon, Oct. 22, '80.

Present family home in Milton, Umatilla Co., Oregon. Occupation, general farming, dairying and fruit raising. He, too, rendered the Union valuable service in the great war.

[4697.] HOSEA BALLOU[7], of this family d. in infancy.

[4698.] CAPT. DANIEL W. BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Cuyahoga Falls, O., Feb. 26, 1837; m. 1st *Kate Beach* in Salem, Ill., May 21, 1862. No issue. She d. Sept. 16, 1863. The husband m. 2d *Sierra Ella Meek* (not *Meech*, as printed on p. 663), dr. of Dr. Aaron and Rhoda (Gardner) Meek, b. in Lexington, Mo., Mar. 23, 1854; cer. in Cacheville, Yolo Co., Cal., May 26, 1872, by Rev. J. B. Hartsough. Issue, understood to have been born in Oakland, Cal.—

8807—1. Delcar, b. Mar. 31, 1873.
8808—2. Percy, b. July 19, '75.

Daniel W. Ballou[7] was a capable, well educated, strong minded, upright man, greatly respected by all who knew him. He spent a considerable part of his adult life as an instructor of youth, and in that important sphere of usefulness left hallowed memorials of his excellence. Many a plastic soul, formed by him to intelligence and moral rectitude, gratefully appreciates his labors. But he was also a patriot and hero. On President Lincoln's first call for troops to save the Union, in 1861, he made himself a sacrificial offering to his country. He enlisted as a private in Co. K, of the 10th Regt. Ill. Infantry, and went at once into the Missouri department of operations. He was soon placed on the body-guard of Gen. Lyon, and was near him when he fell at the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was quickly appreciated, and made Captain of Cavalry Co. K, in the 10th Missouri Regt. Thenceforth he was kept in perilous active service, up and down the Valley of the Mississippi, during the war. He participated in no less than fifteen regular engagements and a multitude of sharp skirmishes, always leading his men, and taking the foremost positions of danger. His dash and bravery became proverbial in the army; and in the battle of Champion Hills, at the head of his single Co., they captured a whole Rebel Battery. But he came out of the war with an incurable wound received at the siege of Vicksburg, which caused him a vast amount of pain till it terminated in death. He carried an unextractable Rebel bullet in his lungs for 23 years, and finally died from its effects, in Oakland, Cal., Mar. 9, 1885, a. 47 yrs. and 13 ds. Among his other distinctions, he won public

favor as a local editor. He multiplied friends in whatever position he occupied. He appears to have enjoyed the rich blessing of an intelligent, affectionate and appreciative wife; for though he was a Universalist and she a Methodist, she writes of his moral worth in the highest terms, as that *noblest of God's works*—"*an honest man.*"

[4699.] MALINA BALLOU', eighth child of Isaac A.,[6] died in her 17th year.

[4700.] MORGAN BALLOU', Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], &c.; b. in Brecksville, O., Jan. 2, 1844; m. *Sarah Rose*, dr. of William and Henrietta M. (Wight) Rose, b. in Naperville, Ill., June 26, 1845; cer. there Aug. 20, 1867, by Rev. W. D. Atchinson. Issue.—

8809—1. Woodworth Isaac, b. in Naperville, Ill., Dec. 3, 1869; d. Feb. 15, 1873.
8810—2. Morgan Edward, b. Naperville, Ill., Aug. 12, '71.
8811—3. William Burt, b. Elgin, Ill., Feb. 29, '76.
8812—4. Nettie, b. Elgin, Ill., May 20, '78.

Morgan Ballou' was liberally endowed with the meritorious qualities which distinguished his father's large family. He was brought up a farmer boy, with fair educational privileges, which he improved to good account for executive business agencies in mature life. At the age of 19 yrs. he enlisted in Co. B, 33d Regt. Ill. Vol. Infantry, and went resolutely into the war for the Union. He participated in the heroic activities of the Southern army, and fought at Vicksburg, Jackson, Helena, Champion Hills, &c. Near the close of the war it fell to his lot to be stationed in the unhealthy regions of Louisiana and Texas, where he contracted a disease which clung to him with more or less debilitation through all his remaining years till death. But he came home, engaged in active business, generally agent or manager for organized corporations, married a good wife, cherished his children, cultivated social amenities, and by rare generosity to all around him, made hosts of personal friends. So when death overtook him, his remains went down to the grave with unusual lamentations and honors. He died May 26, 1881, a. 37 yrs. 4 mos. and 24 ds. He made no religious profession. His widow is a devout Congregationalist.

[4701.] HENRIETTA THERESA BALLOU', Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], &c.; b. in Brecksville, O., Jan. 3, 1846; m. *Edward Mather*, son of Joshua E. and Maria (Frisbie) Mather, b. in Essex, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1838;

cer. in Naperville, Ill., Nov. 21, 1866, by Rev. Mr. Porter. Issue, b. in Wheatland, Ill.—

8813—1. Reuben Elbert Mather, b. Nov. 16, 1867.
8814—2. Alice Mather, b. Jan. 12, '69.
8815—3. James Isaac Mather, b. Sept. 18, '70.
8816—4. Minerva Mather, b. Apl. 23, '73.

Respectable farmers, first in Wheatland, Ill., and later in Centralia, Kan. There Mrs. Henrietta d. Dec. 26, 1879, a. 33 yrs. 11 mos. and 23 ds. And her husband bears witness to her worth in these words.—"She was all a wife and mother could be, doing her whole duty cheerfully and nobly." Mr. Mather subsequently m. 2d *Cordelia Ellen Royce* Oct. 1, 1884.

[4702.] MALVINA BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in Brecksville, O., May 29, 1847; m. *Samuel Mather*, son of Joshua E. and Maria (Frisbie) Mather, b. in Whallonsburgh, N. Y., Mar. 7, 1847; cer. in Naperville, Ill., Nov. 21, 1866, by Rev. J. G. Porter. Issue, b. in said Naperville—the youngest in Santa Rosa, Cal.—

8817—1. Zillia Mather, b. July 29, 1868.
8818—2. Roy Allen Mather, b. May 27, '70.
8819—3. Fred. E. Mather, b. Sept. 3, '71.
8820—4. Ethel May Mather, b. Aug. 1, '76.

Two other chn. were b. and d. in infancy. Family home in Naperville, Ill. Substantial farmers. Mr. Mather is not a professor of religion. Mrs. Malvina belongs to the Congregational Church.

[4703.] ZILLIA ALICE BALLOU[7], Isaac A.,[6] Isaac[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in Brecksville, O., Dec. 5, 1850; m. *Charles Sidney Burt*, son of William and Thankful (Strong) Burt, b. in said Brecksville Nov. 9, 1837; cer. in Naperville, Ill., June 18, 1873, by Rev. J. G. Porter. Issue.—

8821—1. Bessie Ballou Burt, b. Aug. 9, 1874.
8822—2. Nettie Low Burt, b. Jan. 23, '79.

Family home in Brecksville, O. Respectable farmers. Mrs. Zillia is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Burt has been Clerk of his Town for 25 yrs. Social standing reputable.

We just now discover that we have inadvertently slipped over a few families in this descent of Aaron Ballou[4] from whom we received partial records. These, though a little out of chronological place, we will here notice. The large family of *Emor Smith Ballou*[6] (see p. 658) is briefly reported as follows.—

[4641.] WANTON CASE BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., July 18, 1823; m. 1st *Melissa Manchester* Aug. 13, 1844. She d. without issue; and he m. 2d *Mary I. Holden* Feb. 1, 1850. No issue. He went to the war for the Union, was taken sick in the army, perhaps of Gen. McClellan in Virginia, returned home, and died of consumption Aug. 22, 1862, aged 39 yrs. 1 mo. and 4 ds.

[4642.] MARY BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1825; m. *William Booklass* Aug. 16, 1848. Issue.—

8823—1. Isabella Booklass.
8824—2. Mary Booklass.
8825—3. Frederick Booklass; decd.

Family home, as last reported, in Cold Water, Mich.

[4643.] LYDIA ANN BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1827; m. *Joseph Hills* Aug. 29, 1853. Issue, two chn., a son that d. and a dr. now living. Mrs. Lydia Ann has deceased. Localities, chn.'s names, birth and death dates, &c., not ascertained.

[4644.] SUSANNA W. BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., July 17, 1829; m. *William H. Brown* Sept. 28, 1853. Issue.

8826—1. Ada Brown; d.
8827—2. Julian B. Brown; now m. and living in Mich.

Family home, some time since and perhaps still, in Manistee, Mich.

[4645.] PATIENCE BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Aug. 12, 1831; m. *Smith Allen* May 27, 1861, at Cold Water, Mich. She had one child that died very young, name not given. She died at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., July 10, 1863, aged 31 yrs. 10 mos. and 28 ds.

[4646.] JOB DAVIS BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1834; m. *Lizzie Allen* at Girard, Mich., Mar. 12, 1863. Issue, a dr., name not given, now living in Mich. Job D.[7] died in Hart, Mich., July, 1872, in his 38th year.

[4647.] SARAH DAVIS BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., July 2, 1836; m. *Andrew P. Chauncey* 1859. Issue.—

8828—1. Gertrude Chauncey; m. and res. Girard, Mich.

Mrs. Sarah D.[7] died in Girard, Mich., at a date not ascertained.

[4648.] GEORGE SMITH BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Apl. 19, 1838; m. *Mary Plaisted Batcheller*, dr. of Ellis and Prudence (Forbes) Batcheller, b. in Northbridge, Mass., Mar. 15, 1840; cer. there Sept. 11, 1862, by Rev. Sylvester Hines. No issue. George S.[7] was a boot-blocker by occupation, honest and reputable in his various relationships. He enlisted Jan. 6, 1864, in Co. B, 57th Regt. Mass. Vols., and served his country till the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. He d. in Northbridge, Mass., Aug. 22, 1877, aged 39 yrs. 4 mos. and 3 ds. We are greatly indebted to his worthy widow for the data we are here inscribing concerning the chn. of Emor Smith Ballou[6]. She kindly did all she could to help us.

[4649.] PHEBE ORCELIA BALLOU[7], next born of Emor S.,[6] m. a *Mr. Westbrook*, probably in Michigan, about 1867 or 8. They are said to have 2 chn., names not given. The precise locality of the family home not ascertained.

[4650.] EMOR SMITH BALLOU, JR.,[7] the next born, remains unreported.

[4651.] MELISSA CAROLINE BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] &c., died Sept. 2, 1859, aged 13 yrs. 7 mos. and 20 ds.

[4652.] JULIAN H. BALLOU[7], Emor S.,[6] Jonathan[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in Providence, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1848; m. *Harriet Hewitt* of Grafton, Mass., Dec. 25, 1872. Issue, b. in Northbridge, Mass.—

8829—1. Mabel, b. Aug. 25, 1873.

Julian H.[7] died in Northbridge, Mass., Mar. 1876, in his 28th year. Nothing further obtained.

[4688.] AMORETTA BALLOU[7], James[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], Samuel[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in East Otto, N. Y., 1832; m. *Allen Sherwood*, son of Josiah and Phila (Fuller) Sherwood, birthplace and date not given; cer. in Auburn, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1851, by Rev. William Patterson. Issue, b. mostly in said Auburn.—

8830—1. Clarence Sherwood, b. Jan. 13, 1853; m. Julia M. Brown; 1 son.
8831—2. Cynthia Maria Sherwood, b. Mar. 5, '54.
8832—3. Emma Minnie Sherwood, b. Nov. 16, '56.
8833—4. Fannie Sherwood, b. Sept. 22, '58; m. Wm. C. Crossman 1880.

Intelligent, reputable people. Mrs. Amoretta and husband are staunch Spiritualists in religion, and lovers of human progress.

He is an enterprising business man, a leading manager in the "Sherwood Harness Co." of Syracuse, N. Y., who are large manufacturers of an excellent "steel harness." He is a Republican in politics, but no office seeker. Family home in said Syracuse.

[4689.] JANE ANN BALLOU[7], James[6], Isaac[5], Aaron[4], &c.; b. in East Otto, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1836; m. *John P. Kelly*, son of Hugh and Jane (Carney) Kelly, b. in Sparta, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1830; cer. in Pontiac, Mich., Nov. 26, 1856, by Rev. Charles W. Cooper. Issue, b. in said Pontiac.—

8834—1. Lucian Ballou Kelly, b. Oct. 11, 1857.
8835—2. Florence M. Kelly, b. Aug. 1, '63.

Worthy, substantial farmers, orderly members of society and in good standing among the commonalty of their class. Present family home in Orion, Oakland Co., Mich.

[4708.] LORENZO DOW BALLOU[7], Philander[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Independence, O., Mar. 20, 1824, m. *Sarah Elizabeth Bont*, dr. of Barnard and Sarah Bont, b. in Newburgh, N. Y., July 2, 1822; cer. in Williamsburgh, (now East District of Brooklyn) N. Y., Dec. 30, 1848, by Rev. S. M. Haskins. Issue, b. in Otsego, Mich.—

8836—1. Seth Hosea, b. July 29, 1856; d. of teething, a. 9 mos.
8837—2. Frank, b. Feb. 22, '58; very promising; d. May 7, 1866.
8838—3. Wallace Dow, b. Sept. 7, '60; living in enterprising usefulness.
8839—4. Carrie (adopted), b. May, '69.

Lorenzo D. Ballou is a man of fine abilities, executive activity, high moral tone, and reputable character. He served an apprenticeship at printing in Kalamazoo and Detroit, Mich. In 1847 he sought employment in New York City, where he continued several years; working, first and last, in the most distinguished Book and Newspaper offices of that metropolis, and coming in contact occasionally with many eminent men then at the head of the public press. This gave him almost university education, and a more practical one than college graduates ordinarily obtain. In 1855 he went into the general country store business in Otsego, Mich., later bought himself a farm, and managed it awhile, and still later served seven years as Mail Route Agent between Grand Rapids, Mich., and Elkhart, Ind. Since July, 1883, he has been living a quiet life in his Otsego home, caring tenderly for his invalid wife, and profitably revolving the recollections of his past busy career.

May the afternoon sunshine of mortal life smile propitiously on him and all dear to him.

[4708.] HENRIETTA BALLOU[7], the next b. of Philander[6], d. in infancy.

[4709.] BYRON BALLOU[7], Philander[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], &c.; b. in Independence, O., Dec. 3, 1827; m. *Hannah Eldred* in Otsego, Mich., at a date not reported, and sett. at Clam Lake, later at Cadillac, Mich. We respectfully importuned him for his family record, but got no response. Yet we learn briefly from his bro. Lorenzo D., that he has five chn., all married but the youngest, in 1885.—

8840—1. Sarah B.
8841—2. Lorenzo.
8842—3. Henry.
8843—4. Harriet.
8844—5. Mary.

Doubtless good things could be told of Byron Ballou[7] and his descendants, but if he keeps them to himself we cannot publish them.

[4710.] ADALINE ALMIRA BALLOU[7], Philander[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], &c.; b. in Ypsilanti, Mich., Nov. 20, 1830; m. *Leroy Ansel Scoville*, son of Ansel and Louisiana (Blakesley) Scoville, b. in Vienna O., April 7, 1828; cer. in Cleveland, O., April 12, 1846, by Rev. Washington O'Connor. Issue.—

8845— 1. Sarah Emeline Scoville, b. Vienna, O., May 16, 1850.
8846— 2. Maria Louisiana Scoville, b. Independence, O., Feb. 23, '53.
8847— 3. Frederick Chauncey Scoville, b. Independence, O., Nov. 23, '55.
8848— 4. Emily Kate Scoville, b. Independence, O., Apl. 23, '57.
8849— 5. Ira Lorenzo Scoville, b. " " Mar. 23, '59.
8850— 6. Mary Lorana Scoville, b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Dec. 23, '60.
8851— 7. Helen Jane Scoville, b. " " Mar. 31, '63.
8852— 8. Esther Ara Scoville, b. Otsego, Mich., Sept. 8, '66.
8853— 9. Amasa Livingstone Scoville, b. Otsego, Mich., Jan. 29, '69.
8854—10. Leo Cincia Scoville, b. Bingham Canon, Utah, July 17, 1873.

Of their chn. the following named have died.—Sarah Emeline d. Sept. 5, 1855; Frederick C. d. Dec. 23, 1855; and Ira L. Dec. 25, 1859. The following marriages have taken place.—

MARIA LOUISIANA SCOVILLE[8] m. *Alfred Gauchat* May 1, 1872. Issue, six chn., pair twins. No names or birth-dates given. Mr. Gauchat d. at his residence in Bingham Canon, Utah, December, 1885.

EMILY KATE SCOVILLE[8] m. *Thaddeus Ireland* of Salt Lake City, Nov. 18, 1872; 3 chn. Mr. Ireland d. Feb. 6, 1882.

MARY LORANA SCOVILLE[8] m. *Peter Turnbull* in 1877, and sett. in Leadville, Col.; 2 chn.

HELEN JANE SCOVILLE[8] m. *Marius Lundy* in 1879; 3 chn. Their home is in Chloride City, New Mexico.

Adaline Almira (Ballou) Scoville and husband are believed to be very worthy people. They are poor but honest. It will be seen by the birth-places of their chn. that they have several times changed their homes. They have had a continual struggle for the necessaries of life, and to discharge the responsibilities inseparable from the care of such a family. They are now at Bingham Canon, Utah, a sort of mining camp, still struggling on—he in poor health. In answer to our inquiry, What is your religious faith, &c., he answers: "Honesty is the best policy"—nothing more. His wife is a member of the Disciples Church, sometimes called Campbellites, who abjure formal creeds. They desire this volume very much, but fear their scanty means will not permit them to purchase it. We hope it will somehow reach their humble abode.

[4711.] LUCY SOPHIA BALLOU[7], Danford G.,[6] Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Mayfield, O., Jan. 23, 1831; m. *Nelson Mathewson*, son of John and Lois (Hicks) Mathewson, b. in Onondaga, N. Y., July 25, 1817; cer. in Three Rivers, Mich., Aug. 25, 1851, by Rev. Mr. Daborne. Issue, b. in Mendon, Mich.—

8855—1. Mary Revi Mathewson, b. Sept. 27, 1853; m. John J. Hanshue.
8856—2. James William Mathewson, b. Sept. 29, '57; m. Cora Agnes Clark.
8857—3. Angie Lois Mathewson, b. June 15, '69; d. Feb. 8, 1872.

Intelligent, reputable farmers. Mr. Mathewson is a Republican in politics, and for religion believes in "doing right and being honest." Mrs. Lucy is a Methodist. And so, by mutual coöperation we will presume they are good people. Family home in Mendon, St. Joseph Co., Mich.

MARY R. MATHEWSON[8] m. *John Jay Hanshue* Nov. 18, 1879. They have one son.—

8858—1. Harris Mathewson Hanshue[9].

Family home in Kalamazoo, Mich.

JAMES WM. MATHEWSON[8] m. *Cora Agnes Clark* Dec. 13, 1882. Issue.—

8859—1. Louie Clare Mathewson[9].

Residence Mendon, Mich.

[4713.] JAMES MADISON BALLOU[7], Danford G.,[6] Seth[5], Peter[4], &c.; b. in Mayfield, O., Jan. 26, 1836; m. *Laura M. Foster*, dr. of John and Clara (Peck) Foster, b. in Streetsborough, O., Aug. 7, 1841; cer. in Otsego, Mich., Apl. 9, 1863, by Rev. G. A. Van Horn. Issue, b. there.—

8860—1. Gerta N., b. Feb. 23, 1867; d. Dec. 2, 1867.
8861—2. Ala C., b. Sept. 17, '68.
8862—3. Louis L., b. May 31, '77; adopted son.

James M. Ballou[7] was brought up on a farm in St. Joseph Co., Mich., commenced teaching at the age of nineteen, took the Normal School Course, graduated thence in 1862, became preceptor of the Union School in Otsego the same year, officiated as Superintendent of Schools in Allegan County during the years 1867, '68 and '69, and then engaged in the Wood Manufacture. In 1884 he was elected member of the State Board of Education. He is a man of marked talent, character and influence in his general community. The family home has long been in Otsego, Mich.

[4714.] CYNTHIA TERRESA BALLOU[7], Danford G.,[6] Seth[5], Peter[4], &c.; b. in Parkville, Mich., Sept. 4, 1848; m. *Eugene R. Sheldon*, son of William and Mary Ann (Worralls) Sheldon, b. in New Haven, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1848; cer. in Mendon, Mich., Nov. 8, 1871, by Rev. William Rice. Issue.—

8863—1. Edna Pearle Sheldon, b. Sept. 4, 1872.
8864—2. Bertie B. Sheldon } twins, b. Jan. 7, '76; d. Nov. 28, 1878.
8865—3. Gertie V. Sheldon } twins, b. " " " d. Feb. 7, 1876.
8866—4. N. D. Sheldon, b. Apl. 6, 1882.

Family home in Three Rivers, Mich. Worthy people. Mr. Sheldon is a carpenter by occupation, a Democrat in politics and a non-professor of religion. Mrs. Cynthia T.[7] is a Methodist.

[4715.] MINERVA ANN COMSTOCK[7], Fitch Comstock and Lillis Bailou[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], &c.; b. in Independence, O., Feb. 22, 1824; m. *Thomas Horton McClure*, son of Robert and Bethiah (Horton) McClure, b. in Seneca Co., N. Y., 1818 or '19; cer. in Park, Mich., Apl. 1, 1841, by Rev. Mr. Cole. Issue, besides 2 that d. young.—

8867—1. Hallie Alma McClure, b. Columbus, Wis., Mar. 24, 1845; m. Morris McCoy.
8868—2. Alfred McClure, b. Columbus, Wis., Feb. 1, '47.
8869—3. Charles McClure, b. Polo, Ill., Jan. 20, '49; d. 7 weeks old.
8870—4. Emma Jane McClure, b. Polo, Ill., Dec. 22, '51; m. Jos. Fernald.
8871—5. Lillian McClure, b. Polo, Ill., Nov. 23, '57; m. Rev. L. C. Routzahu.
8872—6. Gertrude McClure, b. Polo, Ill., Dec. 23, 59; m. William Richardson; 1 dr.

Strugglers under various toils and tribulations. Have had several successive homes, and were last reported as residing in Santa Clara Co., Cal., Mr. McClure has been a farmer, merchant-farmer, &c. He is a Republican in politics, and is or has been a Methodist in religion. Mrs. Minerva A.[7] is a Methodist. Their married chn. are understood to be doing well in their several localities.

[4725.] COL. DANIEL SETH LESLIE[7], Manning Leslie and Eliza Ballou[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Euclid, O., Nov. 19, 1826; m. *Sophia Gilmore*, a sister of Gen. Q. A. Gilmore of military fame. We are much disappointed at not receiving Col. Leslie's family record, which was repeatedly promised us. His war record was a brilliant one. He went into the conflict for the Union as Captain, and came out a Col. He is the father of 10 chn., whose names and birth-dates are lost to our Genealogy. The family home has been, much of the time for many years, in Northport, Mich. But Col. Leslie himself has been in the employ of Government since the war in the Department of the South, chiefly in South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. If he had reported his record with a biographical sketch, as we expected, we could have written more understandingly and definitely concerning him.

[4727.] MORTIMER DELOS LESLIE[7], Manning Leslie and Eliza Ballou[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], &c.; b. in Amherst, O., April 16, 1832; m. *Elizabeth Bonsor*, and had three chn. Names, &c., not given. He served in clerkships, went into mercantile pursuits, lost his health, and finally d. of paralysis, seeking medical help in Columbus, O., Nov. 1876, in his 44th yr. He is said to be survived by two promising sons, now fine young men, but their names have not been communicated to us, nor anything concerning their mother.

[4728.] BYRON ORMAL LESLIE[7], Manning Leslie and Eliza Ballou[6], Seth[5], Peter[4], &c.; b. in Amherst, O., Nov. 29, 1835; m. *Mrs.*

Maggie Ames, widow of a Union soldier, and dr. of Hiram and Mary Ann (Lay) Babcock, b. in Clyde, O., July 7, 1838; cer. in LaGrange, Ind., Apl. 29, 1867, by Rev. John S. Brownell. Issue.—

8873—1. Agnes Sophia Leslie, b. in Clyde, O., Nov. 13, 1867.
8874—2. George Meade Leslie, b. in Northport, Mich., July 18, '72.

Byron O. Leslie grew up into the occupation of Joiner, Carpenter and Millwright, which he followed successfully for several years, and perhaps does still occasionally. When the war of the Rebellion broke out, he had a patriotic ambition to serve his country as a soldier. And he repeatedly tried to enlist, but was rejected again and again because of his fleshiness—he weighing 225 lbs., and seeming to be unfit for marching. But in 1864 he got accepted and went to the front. His army regimen and fatigues soon reduced his weight to 180 lbs., and he did good service. Finding him an expert mechanic, the commanding authorities detailed him to serve in the Construction Corps, where his ingenuity and skill proved him to be the right man in the right place. Some time after the war he joined his father in the purchase of a valuable farm in Northport, Mich., on which he permanently settled down. His venerable widowed mother had her home on the same jointly owned premises when we last heard from her.

[4729.] MARION ALMIRA LESLIE[7], dr. of Eliza (Ballou) Leslie[6]; b. in Amherst, O., Apl. 14, 1838; m. *Peter Kessler*. They have had no chn. So we have nothing further to report concerning the descendants of Manning and Eliza (Ballou) Leslie.

[4744.] ARUNA BALLOU ARMSTRONG[7], John Armstrong and Sarah Ballou[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Glocester, R. I., Oct. 15, 1808; m. *Lucy Nichols*. No date or particulars of cer. ascertained. Issue.—

8875—1. Henry Martin Armstrong, b. in Woonsocket, R. I.
8876—2. Henrietta Armstrong, b. in " "

Aruna B. Armstrong was a man of executive responsibilities. He was superintendent of cotton mills in various localities, chiefly in R. I. He was a Republican in politics, and a Universalist in religion. He and his wife were covenant members of a Universalist church. He d. in Greenville, R. I., Nov. 1883. Mrs. Lucy d. there Apl. 17, 1884.

Their son, HENRY MARTIN ARMSTRONG[8], was a skilful machinist,

and d. u. m. in Woonsocket, R. I., at an ungiven date. Their dr., HENRIETTA ARMSTRONG[8], also d. u. m. in Woonsocket. Nothing more.

[4747.] SETH WESCOTT ARMSTRONG[7], John Armstrong and Sarah Ballou[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], &c.; b. in Glocester, R. I., May 8, 1816; m. *Maria Catherine Farnum*, dr. of Capt. Thomas and Matilda Farnum, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Apl. 24, 1817; cer. there Oct. 6, 1839, by Rev. Samuel Clarke. Issue.—

8877—1. David Newell Armstrong, b. July 20, 1843; m. Mary W. Nelson.
8878—2. Asa Farnum Armstrong, b. Mar. 28, '51; m. Alice C. Tyler.

Seth W. Armstrong is an executive carpenter and millwright. He emigrated to Deerfield, Minn., where as a good Republican citizen he has been honored with responsible town offices, such as Treasurer, etc. Social standing of the family respectable, and circumstances pleasant.

DAVID N. ARMSTRONG[8], b. as above; m. *Mary Wilhelmina Nelson*, dr. of Hans and Carrie C. Nelson, b. in Racine, Wis., Nov. 20, 1863; cer. there Mar. 5, 1882. A merchant in said Racine, as we infer. Reputable people.

ASA FARNUM ARMSTRONG[8], b. as above; m. *Alice Clarissa Tyler*, dr. of R. J. and Maria Tyler of New York, b. at Fox's Corners, Wis., Nov. 6, 1859; cer. in Alden, Minn., Oct. 22, 1877. Chairman of County Commission, Kingsbury County, Dakota.

[4749.] CHARLES HENRY ARMSTRONG[7], John Armstrong and Sarah Ballou[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], &c.; b. in Glocester, R. I., July 27, 1823; m. *Maria Cossar*. Issue.—

8879—1. Walter Armstrong; nothing more given.

[4750.] LYMAN BARNES ARMSTRONG[7], youngest son and child of Sarah (Ballou) Armstrong[6]; b. in Glocester, R. I., Aug. 27, 1826; m. *Lucinda E. Hanna*, dr. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Miller) Hanna; cer. in South Providence, R. I., under bride's parental roof, June 13, 1852, by Rev. William Shurtliff. Issue.—

8880—1. Eugene Armstrong, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Nov. 20, 1854.

Lyman B.[7] was a Universalist in religion, a Republican in politics, and a manufacturer by occupation. He is reported a worthy man. He d. a manufacturer in Augusta, Ga., Mar. 29, 1879, a. 52 yrs. 7 mos. and 2 ds.

EUGENE ARMSTRONG[8], b. as above; was last reported to us a policeman in Providence, R. I.

We here acknowledge our grateful indebtedness to Miss Lydia C. Armstrong of Chepachet, R. I., a niece of John Armstrong, for all the above data concerning her uncle and his descendants. She took much pains to help us, and without her kind assistance we could have written nothing of value about them.

[4751.] NATHAN BALLOU CLARK[7], Joseph Clark and Celinda Ballou[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Burrillville, R. I., July 11, 1812; m. *Eunice Nichols*, dr. of James and Mercy (Briggs) Nichols, b. Coventry, R. I., Mar. 29, 1813; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 9, 1836, by Rev. Bradley Miner. Issue.—

8881—1. Albert Ballou Clark, b. Pascoag, R. I., Sept. 2, 1838; m. E. C. Manley.
8882—2. Enos Albee Clark, b. Mendon, Mass., Aug. 27, '41; m. L. K. Kelton.
8883—3. Cornelius Nichols Clark, b. Mendon, Mass., Aug. 16, '44; m. S. M. Vose.

Nathan B. Clark and wife are worthy members of the Baptist church. He is an overseer of woolen fulling operations, and a good Republican citizen. Family home in Woonsocket, R. I.

ALBERT BALLOU CLARK[8], b. as above; m. *Elizabeth C. Manley*, dr. of Charles and Elizabeth C. Manley, Sept. 2, 1857. Issue.—

8884—1. Willis A. Clark[9], b. Aug. 2, 1858.

Family home understood to be in Woonsocket, R. I.

ENOS ALBEE CLARK[8], b. as above; m. *Louisa K. Kelton*, dr. of Isaac J. and Phebe A. (Kimball) Kelton, Dec. 13, 1865. Issue.—

8885—1. Lara Deane Clark[9], b. May 10, 1868; d. Feb. 17, 1873.
8886—2. Florence Chester Clark[9], b. Nov. 12, '71; d. Jan. 23, 1873.

Presumed to be of Woonsocket, R. I.

CORNELIUS NICHOLS CLARK[8], b. as above; m. *Sarah M. Vose*, dr. of Albert C. and Minerva (Esten) Vose, May 16, 1869. Issue.—

8887—1. Elbert Nathan Clark[9], b. Mar. 15, 1870.
8888—2. Mabel Vose Clark[9], b. Aug. 29, '73.
8889—3. Fred. Sheffield Clark[9], b. Mar. 1, '75.
8890—4. Chester Alonzo Clark[9], b. Aug. 24, '80.

Believed to be of Woonsocket, R. I.

[4753.] LYDIA C. CLARK[7], Joseph Clark and Celinda Ballou[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Apl. 10, 1818; m. *John A. Wood* of said Burrillville, Oct. 24, 1839. Issue.—

8891—1. Freelove Wood, b. May 8, 1841; d. Aug. 27, 1841.
8892—2. Celinda B. Wood, b. June 13, '43; d. Oct. 22, 1843.
8893—3. Marion B. Wood, b. Apl. 4, '48; d. Aug. 26, 1848.

The family home was in (Harrisville) Burrillville, R. I. There these children were born and breathed out their infant spirits into Christ's kingdom of immortal innocents. And thence the estimable mother passed into the same heavenly home Apl. 9, 1886, aged 68 yrs. We have an interesting obituary commemoration of her worth, which eulogizes her as one of the most exemplary, excellent and beloved of women. It reports that her funeral was solemnized with unusual demonstrations of reverent affection.

[4754.] WILLIAM HENRY CLARK[7], Joseph Clark and Celinda Ballou[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Aug. 7, 1822; m. *Mary Melissa Arnold*, dr. of Emery C. and Abigail (Williams) Arnold, b. in Bolton, Ct., Dec. 10, 1829; cer. in Woonsocket, R. I., Aug. 24, 1848, by Rev. John Boyden. Issue.—

8894—1. Mary Emana Clark, b. Jan. 24, 1851; m. W. C. Southwick.
8895—2. Alice Ballou Clark, b. Aug. 18, '53; m. William Legg.
8896—3. Belle Clark, b. Aug. 20, '55; m. William H. White.
8897—4. Arnold Williams Clark, b. July 16, '58; m. Fannie Johnson.
8898—5. Lydia Wood Clark, b. July 31, '60.
8899—6. Abbie Williams Clark, b. Mar. 18, '68.

A very intelligent, noble minded, high principled family. We have found Melissa (Arnold) Clark, now the widow of William Henry Clark, a willing, careful and instructive correspondent. From her we have learned what otherwise we should have had no knowledge of, that both she and her husband were descendants of Roger Williams. His maternal grandmother, the wife of Asa Ballou[5], was Roba Williams[6] (Nathan Williams, Jr.,[5] Nathan Williams, Sen.,[4] Joseph Williams[3], James Williams[2], Roger Williams[1]). Mrs. Melissa was the daughter of Abigail (Williams) Arnold[6] (Nathan Williams, Jr.,[5] Nathan Williams, Sen.,[4] Joseph Williams[3], James Williams[2], Roger Williams[1]). Thus ran this almost royal blood.

William Henry Clark and wife lived first after marriage in Woonsocket, R. I., till 1856, then 2 years in Providence, R. I., and then 22 years in Burrillville, R. I. For a time he was a dealer in dry goods, but in Burrillville was long a conspicuous butcher and

farmer. His fellow citizens there appreciated him so highly that they elected him first their Representative to the General Assembly and later their Senator in that body. He died very suddenly of heart disease Jan. 3, 1880, aged 57 yrs. 4 mos. and 26 ds. We inquired of his honored widow about his religion and character, as also about her own church relationship. She belongs to Friends' Society, and we have no doubt adorns her profession as a friend of God, divine principles and mankind. Of her husband, she says.—"His name was on no church book, yet he obeyed the Christ within better than most Christians. He was a man of sterling qualities, knowing mind, and excellent judgment,—sternly just, true and noble—a kind, loving father, and a pleasant companion." Who can desire a better testimonial? The widow's home is in Chepachet, R. I.

MARY EMANA CLARK[8]; b. as above; m. *Willett C. Southwick*, and they have.—

8900—1. Gertrude Alice Southwick[9].

ALICE BALLOU CLARK[8]; b. as above; m. *William Legg*, and they have.—

8901—1. Bertha Legg[9].
8902—2. Florence Legg[9].
8903—3. Edward Legg[9].

BELLE CLARK[8]; b. as above; m. *William H. White*, and they have.—

8904—1. Bessie Williams White[9].

ARNOLD WILLIAMS CLARK[8]; b. as above; m. *Fannie Johnson*, and they have.—

8905—1. Althea Clark[9].
8906—2. Mabel Clark[9].
8907—3. Edith Clark[9].

The family homes of the above named not clearly indicated.

[4755.] ALBERT HARRIS CLARK[7], Joseph Clark and Celinda Ballou[6], Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], &c.; b. in Burrillville, R. I., Mar. 19, 1825; m. *Elizabeth C. Foster*, dr. of John and Eliza C. (Rood) Foster, b. in Norwich, Ct., at an ungiven date; cer. in Westerly, R. I., Jan. 1, 1850. Issue, b., the eldest in Providence, R. I., the youngest in Westerly, R. I.—

8908—1. Ida Foster Clark, b. Mar. 2, 1853; m. Henry L. Thompson Oct. 12, 1882.

8909—2. Ira Franklin Clark, b. Oct. 17, '57; m. Lizzie J. Smith July 26, 1883.

He reports himself a storekeeper by occupation, a Republican in politics, a Moralist in religion, and his wife a Baptist. Doubtless worthy people. Family home in the village of Centredale, R. I.

[4757.] EMILY WILLIAMS BALLOU[7], Dr. Asa W.,[6] Asa[5], Seth[4], Nehemiah[3], James[2], Maturin[1]; b. in Greenville, R. I., Sept. 12, 1822; m. *John Preston Leonard, M. D.*, son of George and Rebecca (Converse) Leonard, b. in Ashford, Ct., Aug. 22, 1819; cer. in Scituate, R. I., Feb. 26, 1843, by Rev. Reuben Allen. Issue.—

8910—1. Mary Ellen Leonard, b. Greenville, R. I., Mar. 3, 1844; m. W. A. Medbury.
8911—2. George Parsons Leonard, b. Lime Rock, R. I., Dec. 26, '45; d. Nov. 7, 1850.
8912—3. Emily Rebecca Leonard, b. Manville, R. I., Feb. 2, '48; d. Aug. 5, 1850.
8913—4. Sarah Hale Leonard, b. Greenville, R. I., Nov. 25, '50; m. J. W. Seagrave.

Dr. J. P. Leonard was educated for his profession in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. He practiced reputably in various localities of old Smithfield, R. I., and d. in Middletown, Ct., July 1, 1851, a. 31 yrs. 10 mos. and 9 ds. His worthy widow d. in So. Wilbraham, Mass., Jan. 18, 1866, a. 43 yrs. 3 mos. and 26 ds.

MARY ELLEN LEONARD[8]; b. as above; m. *Walker Armington Medbury*, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Armington) Medbury, b. in Seekonk, Mass., Sept. 18, 1835; cer. in So. Wilbraham, Mass., Nov. 15, 1862, by Rev. John Whitehill. Issue, b. in Greenville, R. I.—

8914—1. John Preston Medbury[9], b. Feb. 2, 1864; d. Mar. 16, 1873.
8915—2. Thomas Clarence Medbury[9], b. Mar. 30, '67; d. Feb. 26, 1873.
8916—3. Emily Frances Medbury[9], b. Sept. 21, '71; d. Dec. 20, 1880.
8917—4. Helen Goodell Medbury[9], b. Nov. 9, '76.
8918—5. Clarence Walker Medbury[9], b. Apl. 11, '79.
8919—6. Mary Ellen Medbury[9], b. June 26, '83.

In good social standing. Family home Greenville, R. I. Our thanks are due to Mrs. Mary E., for kind and valuable aid on the records of her grandfather's descendants.

SARAH HALE LEONARD[8]; b. as above; m. *Joseph William Seagrave*, son of Edward and Harriet (Walker) Seagrave, b. in Annsville, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1844; cer. in Greenville, R. I., Nov. 25, 1868, by Rev. Benjamin Chase. Issue.—

8920—1. Emily Walker Seagrave[9], b. Providence, R. I.
8921—2. John Edward Seagrave[9], b. Millbury, Mass.
8922—3. Anna Ross Seagrave[9], b. Passaic, N. J.

Rank with the useful and worthy classes. Mr. Seagrave is an overseer of woolen weaving. Last reported family home in Maynard, Mass.

[4758.] NELSON SAYLES BALLOU[7], Dr. Asa W.,[6] Asa[5], Seth[4], &c.; b. in Greenville, R. I., Nov. 24, 1825; m. *Martha Ann Thurber*, dr. of George and Martha F. (Tripp) Thurber, b. in Johnston, R. I., Oct. 29, 1825; cer. in Thompson, Ct., Feb. 11, 1849, by Fred Hovey, J. P. Issue.—

8923—1. Georgianna, b. Johnston, R. I., Feb. 28, 1850; m. A. P. Winsor.
8924—2. John P. Leonard, b. Greenville, R. I., July 6, '51; m. A. M. Jenks.
8925—3. William Leander, b. Greenville, R. I., Nov. 17, '52; m. M. F. Collins.

Nelson Sayles Ballou[7] went to California in 1854, and is reported to have d. there about 1876. Of Mrs. Martha Ann nothing given.

GEORGIANNA BALLOU[8]; b. as above; m. *Anson Potter Winsor*, son of Ephraim and Rhoda (Thornton) Winsor; cer. in the village of Auburn, R. I., April 19, 1882, by Rev. Arthur Given. No issue reported. Mr. Winsor is a farmer, and we infer that the family home is in Johnston, R I.

JOHN PRESTON LEONARD BALLOU[8]; b. as above; m. *Amelia Melissa Jenks*, dr. of Alfred B. and Hannah (Jackson) Jenks; cer. in Pawtucket, R. I., May 19, 1875, by Rev. E. H. Porter. Issue.—

8926—1. Alfred Jerome[9], b. Pawtucket, R. I., Nov. 13, 1876; d. Jan. 1, 1877.
8927—2. Frederick Preston[9], b. Pawtucket, R. I., Aug. 18, '78.
8928—3. Bertha Jenks[9], b. North Attleboro', Mass., July 5, '80.

Family home in No. Attleboro', Mass. Occupation of John P. L. Ballou[8] Engraver and Watch Repairer.

WILLIAM LEANDER BALLOU[8]; b. as above; m. *Marietta Frances Collins*, dr. of Daniel S. and Sophronia (Trask) Collins, all of Smithfield, R. I.; cer. in the village of Allensville, in said Smithfield Dec. 30, 1875. Issue.—

8929—1. Elmer Sears[9], b. Nov. 1, 1876.

William Leander Ballou[8] is a Manufacturing Jeweller in Providence, R. I., and of reputable standing with his family among their class associates.

BALLOUS OF UNASCERTAINED PEDIGREE.

JARED BALLOU m. *Hannah Latham* Jan. 21, 1781, went from Smithfield and settled in Richmond, N. H., soon after mge., and there had.—

8930—1. Lydia, b. Jan. 24, 1783; m. Townsend Parker.
8931—2. Sarah, b. ——; m. Levi Cheney of Orange, Mass.
8932—3. Amey, b. ——; m. John Boyce, and d. June 11, 1872.
8933—4. Benoni, b. ——, 1793; m. Sarah Buffum.
8934—5. Elisha, b. ——, 1800; d. u. m. 1867.
8935—6. Phebe, b. ——; d. young.
8936—7. Lucy, b. ——; d. u. m. Dec. 8, 1881, aged 75.

We have tried hard to trace the pedigree of Jared Ballou, but with no success. From the scanty traditions which have reached us, it is pretty certain that he is a descendant of James Ballou[2], b. out of wedlock, probably a great grandson. But who his father was we can hardly conjecture, and shall not try. Of his death-date and that of his wife there seems to be no record. Mr. Bassett, the historian of Richmond, N. H., could find only imperfect data concerning him and his descent. We have not attempted to make any research behind him, and give only what he ascertained.

BENONI BALLOU, son of Jared; b. in Richmond, N. H., 1793; m. *Sarah Buffum*, dr. of William and Mary (Arnold) Buffum, b. in said Richmond Apl. 27, 1801; cer. Jan. 9, 1820. Issue.—

8937—1. Phianda M., b. Oct. 1, 1820; m. Alanson Pickering.
8938—2. Willard J., b. Feb. 16, '33; m. Lucy Wheeler.

Benoni Ballou is understood to have been a hard working, plain living, old fashioned farmer. His family shared his lot in life. He d. Oct. 9, 1852, a. 59 yrs.

PHIANDA M. BALLOU, dr. of Benoni; b. as above; m. *Alanson Pickering*, son of Timothy Pickering, b. in Richmond, N. H., Oct. 28, 1815; cer. there May 28, 1840. Issue.—

8939—1. Charles F. Pickering, b. May 25, 1841; m. Mary C. Bemis.
8940—2. Warren A. Pickering, b. Sept. 7, '44; m. Lucy Wheeler.
8941—3. Sarah J. Pickering, b. ——; d. in infancy.

Alanson Pickering was a Wheelwright and Carpenter in Richmond, N. H. He d. Jan. 21, 1849. Mrs. Phianda d. in Aug. 1882. No further traced.

WILLARD J. BALLOU, son of Benoni; b. as above; m. *Lucy S.*

Wheeler, dr of Levi and Lucy (Saben) Wheeler, b. in said Richmond May 16, 1835; cer. there Sept. 14, 1856. Issue.—

8942—1. Willie, who d. in infancy.

Willard J. d. Jan. 13, 1879, a. 45 yrs. 10 mos. and 27 ds. The Jared Ballou family seems to be nearly extinct, at least in the male line.

8943—JOHN HENRY BALLOU, ESQ., son of David Nelson and Anna (Uchee) Ballou; b. in Providence, R. I., June 9, 1853; m. *Carrie B. (Sampson) Garvin*, widowed dr. of William W. and Altona (Alston) Sampson, b. in Cleveland, O., Dec. 10, 1853; cer. in Jacksonville, Fla., Mar. 29, 1883, by Rev. Wm. W. Sampson, (perhaps bride's Rev. father or brother). Issue, b. in said Jacksonville.—

8944—1. Ella Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31, 1883.

John H. Ballou is one of our worthy colored cousins. But whether he is a descendant of Maturin' we are unable to determine. From the fact that his father was born in Richmond, Va., it is most probable that he sprung from the Virginia Line of Ballous, (hereafter to be noticed). However this may be, it is a pleasure to testify that he is a man of superior mind, talents and character—an able lawyer and editor. We learn that his father came long ago to Providence, R. I., where he married Anna Uchee, dr. of Amory Uchee, an Americanized Chinaman, who lived and d. a favorite ship employé of Hon. Edward Carrington. David N. Ballou was an intelligent master barber and musician. As a musician he was leader of the long famous Rhode Island Brass Band, and, in connection with his brother, John H. Ballou, published a large number of original musical compositions for bands, the piano and guitar. At the same time he was prominent in all public measures designed to elevate his race,—among others securing coequal school rights and privileges for the colored people of R. I., by legislative enactments. Of course he took care that this son, John H., should have a good education. Accordingly he enjoyed the common school advantages of Providence, and then qualified himself for a professional career. He secured two years of well drilled tuition under the select private preceptorship of C. W. Tarlton; studied law under Edward C. Ames, Esq., son of Hon. Samuel Ames, late Chief Justice of R. I. Supreme Court; and, at the age of twenty-one, was admitted to the bar, in June, 1874—the first colored man ever regularly authorized to practice law in R. I., and the only one there admitted to the

forum of the U. S. Courts. He practiced seven years in Providence, and meantime edited and published the *Eastern Review*, a weekly newspaper devoted to the interests of the colored people—the first of its kind ever published in New England. He was conspicuously successful, in connection with Geo. T. Downing, James Jefferson, &c., in wiping from the statute book of R. I. the last old law that discriminated against the rights of the colored race. In 1881, he emigrated to Jacksonville, Fla., where he has distinguished himself in the practice of his profession, and even more in editing the *Freeman's Journal*, a weekly newspaper having one of the largest circulations obtained by any colored periodical in the South. May he continue to prosper in every good work and word.

Ballous of Legalized Origin.

These are the descendants of John Bullough, son of Joseph, an emigrant from England, who settled in Newton, Mass., perhaps between 1740 and '50, and d. there in the spring of 1752. Among his chn. was the aforesaid John, who about fifty odd years ago, not far from 1838, petitioned the legislature of Massachusetts for a change of surname from *Bullough* to *Ballou*, that he, his children and descendants might thenceforth bear the name of Ballou. The petition was granted. He then or soon afterward resided in Newburyport, Mass., where he died not far from 1840. We have corresponded briefly with some of his descendants, none of whom seemed to expect their family records to appear in this work, though friendly to its publication. They furnished us some genealogical data, but it is too fragmentary to be of much use to them, and still less to the Ballous in general. We therefore content ourselves with this summary statement of their case.

The Virginia Line of Ballous.

There are numerous families of Ballous scattered through Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Missouri, and other Southern States, all originating in Virginia. We therefore denominate them *The Virginia Line of Ballous*. In 1875–6–7, Mr. Peck held an important correspondence with several heads of these families, hoping to bring the whole Line into this then incipient production. Since the compilation came into our hands, comparatively few additions have been made to the data he obtained. So much labor was evolved in our undertaking that it

seemed impossible to extend our researches much beyond the descendants of Maturin Ballou[1]. But it has been thought indispensable to include all we know of this Virginia Line, however incomplete, within the lids of our expanded volume. We will endeavor to do so as judiciously as possible.

We have to start in this attempt amid considerable obscurity and uncertainty. For it appears from the letters of these distant cousins that the present generation of them have no authentic documents to certify the arrival and first settlement of their forefathers in Virginia. They have a tradition that they were persecuted French Protestants, and came directly from France. Also that they were all relatives of the New England Ballous. The latter may be true, but the former is probably as groundless as the same myth so long cherished here. See our Introduction. There are reliable records that Col. William Ballou, a veteran English military officer, who, after a long struggle, obtained a meagre portion of his dues for army service, secured valuable land grants in Virginia as early as 1651 and '52. There is some reason for conjecturing that he was an uncle of our ancestor Maturin[1]. He may or may not have had children to inherit his lands, or if not children, nephews to patronize. But our Virginia correspondents do not refer at all to Col. William Ballou or to his heirs. They name as two of their earliest immigrant ancestors Rice Merideth Ballou and Bennett Ballou, brothers—the latter soon killed by the Indians. They also say that Rice Merideth Ballou had several nephews who settled in North Carolina; among them a Peter and William Ballou. Peter was a wealthy and distinguished man in Burke Co., N. C., and for many years its Representative in the State Legislature. This lineage is said to be numerous in North Carolina and elsewhere in the South. But we have no definite genealogical information concerning them. What we have relates chiefly to the descent of Rice Merideth Ballou. This is more or less imperfect, and comes down only to the year 1876.

8945—RICE MERIDETH BALLOU[1], birth-date and place not ascertained; m. —— at a date unknown. Issue.—

8946—1. Leonard[2], and perhaps others unmentioned.

LEONARD BALLOU[2], place and date of birth unknown; m. a lady named *Bolieu*, and settled in the James River Valley, probably first in Bedford Co., Va., and later in Botetourt Co. His children, order of birth uncertain, were.—

8947—1. Leonard³, b. perhaps 1762; m. Mary Wingfield.
8948—2. James³, b. perhaps '64; scarcely anything given.
8949—3. Merideth³, b. Sept. 29, '66; m. Mary Baker.
8950—4. Elizabeth³, b. no indication.
8951—5. Margaret³, b. " "
8952—6. Susannah³, b. " "
8953—7. Tamzon³, b. " "
8954—8. Esther³, b. " "
8955—9. Catherine³, b. " "

Several of these drs. had husbands. Three are mentioned—a Mr. Johns, Mr. Anderson, and Mr. Higginbotham, but without definitely distinguishing their wives.

All we can deduce from the letters before us is, that this Leonard Ballou², wife and family were pious Baptists, and very enterprising people; that sometime during the Revolutionary War Leonard² took a drove of beef cattle to Philadelphia for sale, where he was attacked by small pox and died; and that later his widow and several of her chn. emigrated to West Tennessee.

REV. LEONARD BALLOU², Leonard², Rice Merideth¹, b. in the James River Valley, perhaps Bedford Co., perhaps Botetourt Co., Va., not far from 1760. He m. *Mary Wingfield*, and they had.—

8956—1. William⁴, b. in Goochland Co., Va., 1795; m. Sarah Oney.
8957—2. Charles⁴, b. birthplace not indicated, '97; unreported.
8958—3. Thomas H.,⁴ b. birthplace not indicated, Feb. 22, '98; m. wife's name not given.
8959—4. Robert⁴, b. birthplace not indicated, prob. 1802; unreported.
8960—5. Joseph⁴, b. Goochland Co., Va., '18; m. Sarah Webster.

Rev. Leonard Ballou² was an influential minister of the Regular Baptist Order, and in 1796 was the recognized Pastor of a Baptist Church in Rockingham Co., Va. He is said to have d. in 1853, and his wife in 1868.

WILLIAM BALLOU⁴, Rev. Leonard², Leonard², Rice Merideth¹; b. in Goochland Co., Va., 1795; m. *Sarah Oney*, b. in Tazewell Co., Va., 1800; cer. in said Tazewell Co., Dec. 22, 1817, by Edward Kelly, J. P. How many chn. they had is unreported, except the one below.—

8961—1. Richard B.,⁵ b. Tazewell Co., Va., Nov. 5, 1822; m. Rachel A. Clements.

Occupation, characteristics, &c., ungiven. William⁴ d. Nov. 4, 1844. Mrs. Sarah was still living in 1884.

RICHARD B. BALLOU⁵; b. as above; m. *Rachel A. Clements*, dr.

of Andrew M., and Ann (Dispennett) Clements, b. in Licking Co., O., Jan. 5, 1837; cer. Nov. 21, 1852. Issue.—

8962—1. Augustus C.,[6] b. Mar. 14, 1854.
8963—2. Edward C.,[6] b. May 28, '56.
8964—3. Clinton H.,[6] b. Oct. 4, '59.
8965—4. Count Otto[6], b. Feb. 14, 1866.
8966—5. Cash S.,[6] b. Jan. 20, '72.
8967—6. Vicca E.,[6] b. Nov. 14, '77.

Occupation not indicated; family home in Princeton, Mo. The father writes his surname *Ballew.*

THOMAS H. BALLOU[4], Rev. Leonard[2], Leonard[2], Rice Merideth[1]; b. perhaps in Goochland Co., Va., Feb. 22, 1798; m. a lady whose name is not given, nor date of ceremony. Issue.—

8968—1. James T.,[5] M. D., b. Oct. 29, 1822; m., but wife's name not given.
8969—2. Virginia Frances[5], b. Mar. 1, '25; m. a Mr. Davis.
8970—3. America E.,[5] b. Sept. 30, '30; unreported.
8971—4. Mary Ann[5], b. Nov. 24, '33; d. aged 18 years.
8972—5. Elizabeth E.,[5] b. Apl. 8, '35; unreported.
8973—6. Sarah D.,[5] b. Dec. 30, '37; "
8974—7. Leroy Matison[5], b. Feb. 5, 1839; d. 1856.

Thomas H. Ballou[4] was an ingenious mechanic, an enterprising builder of bridges, churches and other public structures over a wide range of country, a patriotic citizen, a soldier in the War of 1812, and a devout Methodist. He left historic marks wherever he went. He d. June 12, 1860. Only his oldest son has been reported to us as a parent.

JAMES T. BALLOU, M. D[5]; b. as above; m. a lady whose name he did not give, nor the date of cer. Issue, b. perhaps in Petersburg, Va.—

8975— 1. Victoria Virginia[6], b. Aug. 11, 1849; m. William Vlaming 1866; 1 child.
8976— 2. Henry Othello[6], b. Feb. 19, '51; res. 1877 u. m. Wise Co., Va.
8977— 3. Mary Alice[6], b. May 20, '53; d. in early infancy.
8978— 4. Isabella[6], b. Aug. 9, '54; m. L. W. Spies 1870.
8979— 5. Mary[6] } twins, b. Oct. 5, '58; d. in early infancy.
8980— 6. Martha[6] } twins, b. " " " " " "
8981— 7. Margaret[6], b. Nov. 13, '60; res. 1877 Wytheville, Va.
8982— 8. Luvenia Annice[6], b. May 28, '63; res. 1877 Wytheville, Va.
8983— 9. Leroy[6], b. Aug. 8, '65; res. 1877 in Abington, Va.
8984—10. Elanora Cornelia[6], b. Apl. 17, '67.
8985—11. Eugenie[6], b. May 2, '69.

It seems strange that nothing is mentioned concerning the mother of this large family, but the same singularity is observable in their father's report of his own brothers and sisters. As we

have seen, his own mother is not named. Probably this was the genealogical fashion to which he was accustomed. We have before us a small pamphlet commemorating briefly his life and public services. It purports to have been written by his widowed sister, Mrs. Virginia Frances (Ballou) Davis of Petersburg, Va., whose husband fell among the slain braves of the South in their war for Secession Independence. It indicates clearly that her brother, Dr. James T. Ballou, deprecated the Secession movement, and foreboded evil results from it; but felt sacredly bound, as a patriot, to stand by his State, and go into the war with all his heart and energies. She ascribes to him a character of the highest personal, professional and martial excellence. In religion he was from early youth a devoted Methodist—always zealous for his faith, and always self-sacrificing for its propagation. Yet at the same time the most humane sympathizer with all the unfortunate classes. As a surgeon in the army he became the idol of the soldiers, by his untiring exertions in behalf of the wounded, the dying and their bereaved families. In fine, he was a model in exemplifying the noblest virtues. We have no space for a more specific summary of her testimony to his worth. It should be added, however, that he was a poet of admirable genius. We learn from one of his daughters in Wytheville, Va., that the Dr., her father, d. Sept. 26, 1882, a. 59 yrs. 11 mos. and 4 ds. He had resided, first and last, in several different localities of his native State, besides Petersburg; Gladerville, Wise Co., in 1874, for one, one, but where he d. we do not understand.

JOSEPH BALLOU[4], Rev. Leonard[3], Leonard[2], Rice Merideth[1]; b. in Goochland Co., Va., 1804; m. *Sarah Webster*, dr. of William and Susan (Wingfield) Webster, b. in Goochland Co., 1807; cer. there 1828. Issue unreported, except the following.—

8986—1. John Thomas[5], b. in said Goochland Co., Jan. 31, 1829; m. F. A. Morris.

Occupation ungiven, nor any biographical particulars. Joseph[4] d. in 1869. Mrs. Susan preceded him in 1829.

JOHN THOMAS BALLOU[5], Joseph[4], &c.; b. as above; m. *Fanny A. Morris*, dr. of Robert W. and Sarah (Anderson) Morris, b. in Fluvanna Co., Va., Sept. 28, 1839; cer. there June 15, 1876, by Rev. Dr. C. G. Dickinson. No issue reported. Residence in Richmond, Va.

MERIDETH BALLOU[3] Leonard[2], Rice Merideth[1]; b. in the Valley

of James River, Va., perhaps in Bedford Co., Sept. 29, 1766; m. 1st *Mary Baker*, dr. of Morris Baker, a native of Ashe Co., N. C., b. May 3, 1780; cer. there 1795. Issue, all b. in said Ashe Co., N. C.—

8987— 1. Tamzon[4], b. Dec. 5, 1797; m. Edward Weaver.
8988— 2. James[4], b. Dec. 12, '99; m. Frances Jones.
8989— 3. Leonard[4], b. Sept. 16, 1802; m. Nancy Gambrill.
8990— 4. Jesse[4], b. May 3, '04; d. Nov. 15, 1816.
8991— 5. Blake M.,[4] b. Aug. 27, '06; m. Pacy Urnest.
8992— 6. Baker[4], b. Oct. 22, '11; m. Lucy Maxwell.
8993— 7. Thomas C.,[4] b. Apl. 7, '15; m. Polly Maxwell.
8994— 8. Napoleon B.,[4] b. Feb. 3, '17; m. 1st E. Jones, 2d M. Wallis.
8995— 9. John R.,[4] b. Aug. 17, '19; m. Sarah Porter.
8996—10. Hugh S.,[4] b. Jan. 7, '22; m. Terresa Smith.
8997—11. Esther[4], b. Apl. 25, '26; m. David Smith.

Merideth Ballou spent his adult life in two several sections of Ashe Co., N. C. He was a man of distinction—wealthy in lands, mines, negroes and all the concomitants of an old fashioned Southern planter—an influential magistrate of his County—and an eminent member of the Regular Baptist denomination. Mrs. Mary, the wife of his youth, a pious Baptist, and the mother of the above named chn., d. June 12, 1831, a. 51 yrs. 1 mo. and 9 ds. At the age of 70, Merideth[3] m. his 2d wife, but had no further issue. He d. Mar. 17, 1847, a. 80 yrs. 5 mos. and 18 ds. He left a large estate to his chn. He owned, at one time, 10,000 acres of land, rich in mineral ores.

TAMZON BALLOU[4], Merideth[3], &c.; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Dec. 5, 1797; m. *Edward Weaver* of the same Co. b. Oct. 1796; date of mge. not given. Issue, b. in said Co. and State.—

8998—1. Matilda Weaver[5].
8999—2. William Weaver[5].
9000—3. Blake M. Weaver[5].
9001—4. Polly Weaver[5]; d. young.
9002—5. John Weaver[5]; d. a. 20 yrs.
9003—6. Asa Weaver[5].
9004—7. Noah Weaver[5].

Mrs. Tamzon d. Apl. 4, 1862, a. 64 yrs. 3 mos. and 10 ds. Edward Weaver d. a. 68 yrs.

BLAKE MERIDETH WEAVER[5], Edward Weaver and Tamzon Ballou[4]; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Dec. 21, 1820; m. *Elizabeth Poe*, dr. of Wm. Poe, b. in said Co. June 27, 1820; cer. there Nov. 2, 1843. Issue.—

9005— 1. Catherine Weaver[6], b. Nov. 19, 1844.
9006— 2. Matilda Weaver[6], b. July 16, '46.

9007— 3. Maah Weaver⁶, b. Mar. 24, '47.
9008— 4. Elihu Weaver⁶, b. July 22, '50.
9009— 5. Nelson Weaver⁶, b. Jan. 21, '52.
9010— 6. Merideth Weaver⁶, b. Oct. 13, '54.
9011— 7. Andrew Weaver⁶, b. Nov. 7, '56.
9012— 8. Tamzon Weaver⁶, b. May 19, '59.
9013— 9. Baker Lee Weaver⁶, b. July 4, '61.
9014—10. Mary Malvira Weaver⁶, b. June 23, '64.

Family home in Jefferson, Ashe Co., N. C.

REV. JAMES BALLOU⁴, Merideth³, Leonard², Rice Merideth¹; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Dec. 12, 1799; m. *Frances Jones*, dr. of Levi Jones, b. in said Ashe Co., about 1806; cer. perhaps in 1821. Issue.—

9015— 1. Merideth⁵, b. in Ky., Jan. 15, 1822; m. Parlenia J. Rose.
9016— 2. Levi⁵, b. in N. C., Mar. 9, '23; m. Polly Ann Lewis.
9017— 3. Elizabeth⁵, b. in N. C., Aug. 28, '24; m. Joel Barnett.
9018— 4. Leonard⁵, b. in " Oct. 25, '25; m. Elizabeth Godby.
9019— 5. Thomas⁵, b. in " Sept. 25, '27; m. Frances Powell.
9020— 6. Mary⁵, b. in " Dec. 6, '31; m. William Swink.
9021— 7. Tamzon⁵, b. in Ky., Feb. 10, '33; m. Hardin Coffey.
9022— 8. Andrew Jackson⁵, b. in Ky., Jan. 6, '35; m. a Miss Gaba.
9023— 9. Joseph⁵, b. in Ky., June 6, '37; m. 1st Phebe C. Smith, 2d S. E. Chrisman.
9024—10. Allen⁵, b. in Ky., ——, '39; m. Nancy Lewis.
9025—11. Emarine⁵, b. in Ky., Jan. 6, '41; m. Isaac Baldwin.
9026—12. Esther⁵, b. in Ky., Apl. 3, '43; m. Robert Hardwick.
9027—13. Enoch⁵, b. in " ——, '46; m. a Miss Bibler.
9028—14. Watson⁵, b. in " ——, '47; m. Drucilla Dick.
9029—15. James K. Polk⁵, b. in Ky., ——, '49; d. in early infancy.

Rev. James Ballou⁴ was a minister of the Regular Baptists, but attended largely to farming interests. He lived first in Ashe Co., N. C., then awhile in Va., then in Pulaski Co., Ky., but in 1861 removed to Boone Co., Ind., where he d. of pneumonia in 1863, a. about 64 yrs. His widow d. in 1869, a. 63 yrs.

MERIDETH BALLOU⁵, son of Rev. James⁴, b. Jan. 15, 1822; m. *Parlenia Jane Rose*, dr. of John Rose. Their chn.—

9030— 1. Robert Bradley⁶, b. 1850; m. Emeline Morgan Apl. 9, 1874.
9031— 2. Luke More⁶, b. May 24, '53; m. Elizabeth Campbell.
9032— 3. John⁶, b. Jan. 17, '54.
9033— 4. James⁶, b. Jan. 27, '56.
9034— 5. Malinda⁶, b. Jan. 24, '58.
9035— 6. Jacob⁶, b. Jan. 2, '61.
9036— 7. Calvin⁶, b. Apl. 9, '63.
9037— 8. Frances⁶, b. Oct. 28, '65.
9038— 9. Andrew⁶, b. May 9, '68.
9039—10. Susannah⁶, b. Apl. 4, '72.

All of the farmer class, Baptists in their religion, and dwellers in or near Somerset, Pulaski Co., Ky.

LEVI BALLOU[5], son of Rev. James[4]; b. in N. C., March 9, 1823; m. *Polly Ann Lewis.* Issue.—

9040— 1. James[6].
9041— 2. John[6].
9042— 3. Thomas[6].
9043— 4. Mary E.[6]
9044— 5. Joseph M.[6]
9045— 6. William[6].
9046— 7. Amey[6].
9047— 8. Andrew J.[6]
9048— 9. Rhoda S.[6]
9049—10. Harriet[6].
9050—11. Sarah[6].

Nothing more definite given.

ELIZABETH BALLOU[5], dr. of Rev. James[4], b. in N. C., Aug. 28, 1824; m. *Joel Barnett.* Issue.—

9051—1. Nancy Jane Barnett[6], b. about 1849.
9052—2. Elijah S. A. Barnett[6], b. " '51; m. 1873.
9053—3. Franklin Barnett[6], b. " '53; d. 1872.
9054—4. Frances Barnett[6], b. " '55.

When reported in 1876, Mrs. Elizabeth had been some time a widow, and the family home was in or near Somerset, Pulaski Co., Ky.

LEONARD BALLOU[5], son of Rev. James[4], b. in N. C., Oct. 25, 1825; m. *Elizabeth Godby.* He d. in Boone Co., Ind., 1865, leaving 4 chn., of whom but 1 is reported by name.—

9055—1. Mary Lincoln[6].

THOMAS BALLOU[5], Rev. James[4]; b. in N. C., Sept. 25, 1827; m. *Frances Powell.* Issue.—

9056—1. Sigel Bascom[6].
9057—2. Amanda Esther[6].
9058—3. Elizabeth[6].
9059—4. Edward Roscoe[6].
9060—5. Florence[6].

Home in Pulaski Co., Ky. A member of the Disciples' Church.

MARY BALLOU[5], dr. of Rev. James[4]; b. in N. C., Dec. 6, 1831; m. *William Swink*, and had.—

9061—1. William T. Swink[6].
9062—2. John L. Swink[6].
9063—3. Elizabeth Swink[6].
And others unnamed.

TAMZON BALLOU[5], dr. of Rev. James[4]; b. in Ky., Feb. 10, 1833; m. *Hardin Coffey*, and had.—

9064—1. Thomas J. Coffey⁶.
9065—2. Sarah F. Coffey⁶.
9066—3. Esther T. Coffey⁶.

Both parents of these chn., had deceased before 1876.

ANDREW JACKSON BALLOU⁵, son of Rev. James⁴; b. in Ky., Jan. 6, 1835; m. a *Miss Gaba;* several chn., but no names given, nor family whereabouts distinctly indicated.

Rev. JOSEPH BALLOU⁵, Rev. James⁴; b. in Pulaski Co., Ky., June 6, 1837; m. 1st *Phebe C. Smith,* 2d *Susannah E. Chrisman.* Issue, from one or both wives (no specification).—

9067—1. Humphrey Marshall⁶.
9068—2. Joseph Halleck⁶.
9069—3. Ellen⁶.
9070—4. Angeline⁶.
9071—5. Flora⁶.

Rev. Joseph⁶ is a Baptist Reformer, a member and preacher of the Disciples' Church. Family home, 1876, in Stamford, Lincoln Co., Ky.

REV. ALLEN BALLOU⁵, Rev. James⁴; b. in Pulaski Co., Ky., 1839; m. *Nancy Lewis,* dr. of Rev. John Lewis, 1858. Issue.—

9072—1. Nancy Jane⁶.
9073—2. Daniel Webster⁶.
9074—3. Robert Milton⁶.
9075—4. William Tibbs⁶.
9076—5. Emma Perkins⁶.

Members of the Church of Christ, called Disciples, and Rev. Allen⁵ is a preacher of their gospel. Family residence in Somerset, Pulaski Co., Ky.

The remainder of Rev. James Ballou's gd. chn., only partially reported, are passed over.

REV. LEONARD BALLOU⁴, Merideth³, Leonard², Rice Merideth¹; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Sept. 16, 1802; m. *Nancy Gambrill,* dr. of William and Cynthia Gambrill, a native of the same county; cer. there in 1825 or 6. Issue.—

9077—1. James⁵, b. ——; d. young.
9078—2. Andrew Baker⁵, b. Feb. 1, 1829.
9079—3. Narcissa⁵.
9080—4. Jesse⁵, b. Aug. 19, '31.
9081—5. Anderson Harvey⁵, b. '33.
9082—6. John Leonard⁵.
9083—7. William⁵.
9084—8. Nancy Caroline⁵.

Rev. Leonard Ballou⁴ was a minister in the Regular Baptist Order, practiced medicine considerably, and was a thrifty farmer. He was first of Ashe Co., N. C., till 1845, then dwelt some time in Missouri, then awhile in Virginia, and finally settled in Ky. Mrs.

Nancy d. in 1843 or 4; and he m. 2d *Susan Weaver* in 1848. No issue. He d. in his Kentucky home Nov. 4, 1870, a. about 68 yrs.

ANDREW BAKER BALLOU[5], son of Rev. Leonard[4], b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Feb. 1, 1829; m. *Alpha Waddell*, dr. of Calvin and Martha Waddell, b. in said Ashe Co., Aug. 29, 1831; cer. there Feb. 9, 1851. Issue.—

9085— 1. Henry Emerson[6], b. Nov. 24, 1851.
9086— 2. Narcissa[6], b. Oct. 14, '53; d. Nov. 9, 1858, of scarlet fever.
9087— 3. Calvin Marion[6], b. Sept. 15, '55; d. Nov. 15, 1858, of scarlet fever.
9088— 4. Leonard Mitchell[6], b. Mar. 8, '57; d. Nov. 6, 1858, " " "
9089— 5. Martha Lucinda[6], b. Jan. 7, '59.
9090— 6. Richard Collier[6], b. July 30, '61.
9091— 7. William Hiram[6], b. Jan. 23, '64.
9092— 8. Mary Angeline[6], b. June 4, '66.
9093— 9. Phebe Caroline[6], b. June 14, '70.
9094—10. John Kendrick[6], b. May 16, '73.

Occupation, school teaching and farming. Lived in Grayson Co., Va., after mge., till 1859. Then settled in Somerset, Pulaski Co., Ky., whence last reported. Belongs to the Disciples' Church.

JESSE BALLOU[5], Rev. Leonard[4]; b. in N. C., Aug. 19, 1831; m. *Sisaly Jane Swink*, dr. of Leonard and Phebe Swink, b. Feb. 5, 1827; cer. Oct. 19, 1865. Issue.—

9095—1. David Smith[6], b. July 11, 1866.
9096—2. Nancy Jane[6], b. May 19, '68.

Farmers, home in Pulaski Co., Ky. There Jesse Ballou[5] died Nov. 6, 1872, a. 41 yrs. 2 mos. and 17 ds.

BLAKE MERIDETH BALLOU[4], Merideth[3], Leonard[2], Rice Merideth[1]; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Aug. 27, 1806; m. *Pacy Urnest*, dr. of David Urnest, b. in said Co. 1810; cer. there Dec. 24, 1828. Issue.—

9097—1. Tamzon[5], b. Oct. 26, 1829.
9098—2. Merideth[5].
9099—3. David[5].
9100—4. John[5].
9101—5. Esther[5].
9102—6. Hugh[5].
9103—7. Lee Martin[5].
9104—8. Caroline[5].
9105—9. Mary Jane[5].

Blake Merideth Ballou[4] settled in Lafayette, Walker Co., Ga., prob. soon after mge., and became a wealthy farmer. He and his family are Regular Baptists in religion, and highly respectable in their social standing. When he reported his family record to Mr. Peck in 1876, all his sons had passed away. Hugh was killed in the civil war at the battle of Gettysburg, leaving a widow and 2

chn. Lee Martin d. in Tarrant Co., Texas, Aug. 5, 1875. No specifications about the decease of the others. Esther had also died. Tamzon was a wife and the mother of 10 chn., living in N. C.; Caroline at home u. m.; Mary Jane the wife of W. M. McClatchy, and the mother of several chn., being near her father in Walker Co., Ga. This descent no further traced.

BAKER BALLOU[4], Merideth[3], Leonard[2], Rice Merideth[1]; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Oct. 22, 1811; m. *Lucy Maxwell* Dec. 29, 1831. Issue, mostly b. in Ashe Co. N. C.—

9106— 1. James M.[5]; m.
9107— 2. Alexander[5]; m.
9108— 3. Napoleon[5]; d.
9109— 4. David[5]; m.
9110— 5. William[5]; m.
9111— 6. Baker, Jr.[5]; m.
9112— 7. Eli[5]; m.
9113— 8. Macena[5]; m.
9114— 9. Louise[5]; d.
9115—10. Susannah[5].

Further particulars concerning these chn. meager and indefinite. The parental family home, as last reported by the father, in Osage, Carroll Co., Ark.

THOMAS C. BALLOU[4], son of Merideth[3]; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Apl. 7, 1815; m. *Polly* alias *Mary Maxwell*, dr. of James Maxwell, and a sister of his brother Baker Ballou's wife. Issue, partly b. in Ashe Co., N. C.—

9116—1. Matilda[5].
9117—2. Eveline[5].
9118—3. Eli C.[5]
9119—4. Blake[5], &c., &c.

Thomas C.[4] removed his family to Texas and sett. there. When the civil war came on, having recently been bereaved of his wife and in much trouble, he tried to escape into Missouri. But the Indians were on the war path, captured and killed him in 1861 or 2. Where his children, if living, now are, we have no certain information.

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE BALLOU[4], Merideth[3], Leonard[2], Rice Merideth[1]; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Feb. 3, 1817; m. 1st *Elizabeth Jones*, dr. of John Jones, Esq., Aug. 27, 1840. Issue, b. in Jefferson, Ashe Co., N. C.—

9120—1. Nancy[5], b. June 11, 1841; u. m. at home 1876.
9121—2. Ellen Caroline[5], b. Nov. 16, '42; m. 1st S. Witherspoon, 2d G. Davis.
9122—3. Jerome Uriah[5], b. Dec. 14, '45; m. Jane Witherspoon.

Mrs. Elizabeth d. of diphtheria Aug. 2, 1862. She was a pious Baptist, an excellent wife, and a most amiable woman greatly beloved and lamented. The husband m. 2d *Martha Wallis*, dr. of Josiah Wallis; cer. May 7, 1866. Issue.—

9123—4. Mary Josephine[5], b. July 25, 1869.
9124—5. Thomas Eugene[5], b. Apl. 25, '72.
9125—6. Joseph Bonaparte[5], b. Dec. 22, '74.

Napoleon B.[4] is a large land holder, rich in mineral ores, an enterprising farmer, and a respected citizen. He and his whole family connection are attached more or less closely to the Regular Baptist faith and order. His married chn. have offspring, but we deem it unnecessary to make further specification. His residence and estates are in Ashe Co., N. C.

JOHN R. BALLOU[4], Merideth[3], &c.; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Aug. 17, 1819; m. *Sarah Porter*. Issue.—

9126—1. Paul[5]; d. 9127—2. David S. R.[5]; d. 9128—3. Sarah Ann[5].

Family home said to be in Butler Co., Kansas.

HUGH S. BALLOU[4], Merideth[3], &c.; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Jan. 7, 1822; m. *Terresa Smith*. Issue.—

9129—1. James Merideth[5].
9130—2. Elizabeth[5].
9131—3. David S.[5]
9132—4. Martha Emeline[5].
9133—5. Amanda Marcella[5].
9134—6. Eli Newton[5].
9135—7. Wiley Hugh[5].
9136—8. William Gray[5].
9137—9. Albert Lee[5].

Family home understood to be in Jefferson, Ashe Co., N. C.

ESTHER BALLOU[4], Merideth[3], &c.; b. in Ashe Co., N. C., Apl. 25, 1826, m. *David Smith*. Issue.—

9138—1. Louisa[5].
9139—2. Susannah[5].
9140—3. Ellen Cynthia[5].
9141—4. John[5].

They were reported, in 1876, to have their family home in Johnson Co., Kansas.

Among our data a Miss BELLE BALLOU is referred to as a teacher in the Female College at Georgetown, Ky., but no hint is given of her relationship. There must be a large number of this Virginia Line unreported to us. They are scattered through all the Southern and Southwestern States, and we must leave them to the research of some future genealogical successor. Of the foregoing and their kindred, Rev. Joseph Ballou says.—"The Ballou family have generally followed farming and merchandizing, have sought or held few offices; and have been Baptists in religious faith, with very few exceptions."

INDEX TO NAMES.

Many names are excluded from this Index, as too unimportant for reference to require specific mention. These are the names of localities, of persons who solemnized marriages, of deceased infants and minors under sixteen years of age, of progenitors repeated again and again in family records, and of persons more properly noticed in the General Index or only incidentally spoken of. But we have intended to include the names of all parents and their children who did not die under sixteen years of age. Many of these may be readily found by a glance at our headings of pages, running all through the book. But this Index is far more definite and reliable. It does not refer to numbers at all, but wholly to pages. The page or pages referred to in each case cover all the particulars desirable to find concerning the person named; that is his or her entire family record and biographical sketch—descent, parentage, marriage, birth, occupation, characteristics, residence, death, &c. Thus minute specifications are superseded by this simple, comprehensive form of indication. In the cases of unmarried and childless persons the pages noted give only birth and death, with the little that is said of them. In the abbreviations used, *s.* stands for *son of*, *d.* for *daughter of*, *h.* for *husband of*, *w.* for *wife of*, and where applicable *B.* for *Ballou*.

Abbott.—Henrietta, w. E. R. Scott[7] 912
Abercrombie.—Ralph, h. Susan C. B[6] 655
Ralph, s. " 655
Edward E. s. " 655
Henry B. s. " 655
David, Esq , h. Lillis B[7].....1066
Abernethy.—Sarah w. Oscar A. B[7]..... 986
Roswell, T. h. Abigail B[7]..... 990
Arthur W. s. " 990
Rollin B. s. " 990
Amos F. s. " 990
Jennie I. d. " 990
Hosea B. s. " 990
Ackers.—Mary, w. Alonzo N. B[8]..... 1069
Adair.—James, 1st h. Esther Taylor[8]..... 701
Adams.—Sally, w. Welcome Thayer[6]..... 408
Alanson, h. Asenath Thayer[6] 409
James, s. " 409
John W. h. Amey B[6].....481, 1030
Mary A. d. " 481
Amey B. d. " 481
Harriet C. d. " 481
John J. s. " 481, 1030
James M. s. " 482
Sarah A. d. " 482
George W. s. " 482
Adams.—Munroe, E. h. W. A. Jencks[8] 523
Lloyd M. s. " 523
Flora E. d. " 523
Edward M. s. " 523
John Q. s. " 523
Abigail W. w. S. Billings 527
Anna 1st w. George B[6] 636
Lucy M. w. James B[6]..... 662
Abel A. h. E. F. Wing[7]..... 824
Ann J. 1st w. Ira B[7]..... 872
Abbie E. w. Alexr. B[7].....1171
Ager.—Harriet, w. J. Mansfield..... 619
Aiken.—Caroline, w. L. L. Scott[7]..... 898
Albee.—Lydia, w. Aaron B[4]..... 105
Joseph, h. Mary B[7] 970
Helen, d. " 970
Prusia, d. " 970
Mary, d. " 970
Ira, s. " 970
Katie, d. " 970
Albertson.—Joseph, h. P. Taylor..... 703
William, s. " 703
Albrough.—John, h. Abigail B[3]..... 38
John, Jr. s. " 39
Samuel, s. " 39
Mary, d. " 39

PAGE.

Albrough.—Maturin, s. Abigail B³ 39
Peter, s. " 39
Aldrich.—Phillip, h. Abigail B⁴..... 114
Joanna, w. Ziba Cook⁶.....153, 348
Philip, h. Chloe B⁵..... 153
Ariel, s. " 153, 350
Joanna, d. " 153, 351
Pamelia, d. " 153, 351
Arvilla, d. " 153, 351
Henrietta, 1st w. Russell B⁵..... 187
Ahaz, putative fr. Sumner B⁶..... 192
Israel, h. Aurelia B⁵..... 246
Serena, d. " 246
Imogene, d. " 246
Jonathan, s. " 246
George, s. " 246
Israel, Jr. s. " 246
Silas, s. " 246
Asahel, s. " 246
Tamson, d. " 246
Nathan, h. Mercy B⁶..... 270
William, s. " 270
Daniel, h. Leah B⁶..... 277
Abel, h. Esther Cook⁶..... 350
Alvah, s. " 350, 846
Osborn, s. " 350, 846
Silas, s. Ariel⁶ and Lucy..... 350
Philip, s. " 350
Jane, d. " 350
Almon, s. " 350
Peter, s. " 350
Henry, s. " 351
Hannah, d. " 351
Lucy, d. " 351
Phebe, d. " 351
Betsey, d. " 351
Lavina, d. " 351
Nancy, w. Dr. Nathl. Cook⁶..... 398
Sarah, w. Seth B⁶..... 411
Ruth E. w. Hon. Geo. C. B⁶ 501
Alvah, 2d h. Keziah B⁶..... 507
Bathsheba M. d. " 507, 1054
Aaron, s. Alvah and Keziah 507, 1054
Julia A. d " 507, 1054
Julia A. 1st w. Fenner B⁶..... 507
Charles F. h. Sarah O. Razee⁷..... 522
Leon R. s. Albertus⁸..... 522
Dane F. s. " 522
Elizabeth, w. Ezekiel Gaskill⁶..... 548
William, h. Mary B⁶..... 559
Davis, h. Desire F. B⁶..... 655
Priscilla, w. Verney Gaskill⁷.....1135
Horace, h. Julia A. Wheaton⁷..... 812
Leroy H. s. " 812
Jane, d. " 812
Moses B. s. " 812
John, s. " 812
Helen, d. " 812
Alvah, h. Amey A. Cook 838
Albert A. s. " 838

PAGE.

Aldrich.—Hattie A. d. Amey A. Cook 839
Charles W. s. " 839
Weston C. s. " 839
Rev Ahaz h. Mary Arnold⁷..... 843
Eliza E, d. " 843
Manson A. s. " 843
Mary J. d. " 843
Seth, s. " 843
Sabra S. d. " 843
Orinda B. d. " 843
Rev. Justin, s. " 843
Justin, h. Pamelia Arnold⁷..... ... 846
Osborn, h. Ann Aldrich..... 846
Hannah, d. " 846
Andrew, h. Almira B⁸..... 922
John F. h. Alwildie R. Smith⁸..... 1037
John L. s. " 1037
Rudolph V. s. " 1037
Gilbert H. s. " 1037
Paul h. Milla Cook⁷.....1106
Moses, h. Anna L. Coe⁸.....1114
Edwin M. s. " 1114
William L. s. " 1114
Nathan, 2d h. Eunice Gaskill⁷.....1137
Oscar F. h. Esther Briggs⁸.....1154
Etta L. d. " 1154
Oscar J. s. " 1154
Ethel M. d. " 1154
Fred R. s. " 1154
Grace B. d. Oscar F 1154
Lucella M. F. d. " 1154
Alger.—Allen, h. Lydia B⁷ ... .1087
Allen.—Olive, w. Stephen Whipple⁶..... 416
Daniel, h. Almira B⁶..... 648
Pardon, h. Malina B⁶..... 663
Charles, s. " 663
Abner, s. " 663
Hannah, w. Isaac A. B⁶..... 663
Ellen M. w. Martin B⁸..... 690
Mary E. w. Chas. E. B⁸..... 764
Nellie, 1st w. Henry M. B⁸..... 775
Mary J. w. John S. Burt⁷..... 808
Katie M. 2d w. Ed. H. Cook⁸..... 837
Charles H. h. Myra C. Coleman⁸ 981
Minnie C. d. " 982
Mary W. d. " 982
Nancy, 2d w. Darwin T. B⁷ 1034
Sabin, h. Sylvia M. B⁷.....1082
William H. s. " 1082
Hermon H. s. " 1082
Desdamonia, d. Hermon H⁸. 1082
Leon H. s. " 1083
Henrietta A. d. " 1083
Howard H. s. Leon H⁹.....1083
Eliza (Cook) w. Otis D. B⁷.....1088
Olive, w. Zimri Cook, Jr⁷.....1106
Harriet F. w. James O. Cook⁸.....1107
Peddy A. w. Oliver P. B⁷.....1142
Asa M. h. Nancy L. B⁶ 1142
Sarah J. d. " 1142

PAGE.

Allen.—Kezie N. d. Nancy L. B[6]..... 1142
Asa L. s. " 1142
Edward P. s. " 1142
Fayette H. h. Mary G. Gillette[7].....1193
Frederick F. s. " 1193
Flora G. d. " 1193
Caroline A. d. " 1193
Smith, h. Patience B[7] 1204
Lizzie, w. Job D. B[7].....1204
Almy.—Albert H. Amelia B[7] 1033
Leonard B. s. " 1033
Lydia, d. Dr. L. B[8]..... 1034
Alvord.—Deborah, w. Sabbinus Pierce, Jr[6]. 344
Ames.—Maggie, w. Byron O. Leslie[7].....1211
Ammidon.—Clara S. w. W. F. B[8]... 999
Edmond P. h. S. O. Shumway[8] 1119
Fayette A. s. " 1119
Amsbury.—Eliza 1st w. Leonard B[6]..... 486
Anderson.—Sophia, w. Seth B[5]..... 264
Andrews.—Elizabeth, w. T. K. F. Mansfield[7]. 619
Ferdinand, h. Lydia Lapham[7]..... 673
Eugenie, d. " 673
Katie, d. " 673
Esther A. w. Wm. S. B[8]..... 928
James, h. Sarah Handy[7] 1190
Angell.—Martha E. w. Rufus Jenckes[7]. ... 341
Stephen, h. Eunice Newell[6]..... 391
Sarah, d. " 391
David C. s. " 391
Cyrus, s. " 391
Mahala F. d. " 391
John J. s. " 391
Gideon, s. " 391
Charlotte W., 1st w. Oren A. B[7].....1039
Mary D. 2d w. Hosea B[7]..... 1044
Anger.—Elizabeth, w. Lemuel Brown[6]..... 458
Anthony.—Edward J. h. Mary S. Weaver[9]. 705
Annie B. d. " 705
Mary W. d. " 705
Appleby.—Silas S. h. Julia B[7].....1157
Daniel A. s. " 1157
Francis M. s. " 1157
Abbie M. d. " 1157
Sidney M. s. " 1157
Emma A. d. " 1157
Clara A. d. " 1157
Applin.—Eugene E. h. Fanny M. B[7]..... 651
Florence E. d. " 651
Elwin H. s. " 651
Harry E. s. " 651
Frank D. s. " 651
Armstrong.—John, h. Sarah B[6]..... 671
Henrietta, d. " 671
Anna B. d. " 671, 1211
Hannah, d. " 671
Seth W. s. " 671, 1212
Nancy A. d. " 671
Charles H. s. " 671, 1212
Lyman B. s. " 671, 1212
Henry M. s. Aruna B[7].....1211

PAGE.

Armstrong.—Henrietta, d. Aruna B[7] 1211
David N. s. Seth W[7].....1212
Asa F. s. " 1212
Walter, s. Charles H[7].....1212
Eugene, s. Lyman B[7].....1212
Arnold.—Sarah, 1st w. Maturin B[3]..... 39
Catherine, w. James B[3]..... 39
Susanna, 1st w. Samuel B[3]..... 49
Daniel, h. Bathsheba B[3] 51
Uriah, s. " 51, 107
Priscilla, d. " 51, 107
Enoch, s. " 51, 107
Elijah, s. " 51, 108
Mary, d. " 51, 108
Rachel, d. " 51, 108
Dorcas, d. " 51, 109
Anna, d. " 51, 109
William, s. David and Alcy..... 60
Lydia, d. " 60
Jacob, h. Susanna B[4]..... 102
Robe, d. " 102
Jesse, s. " 102
Ahab, s. " 102
Phebe, d. " 102
Silas, s. " 102
William, s. " 102
David, s. " 102
Jacob, Jr., s. " 102
Dr. Wm. h. Jemima B[4]..... 102
Lydia, d. " 102
Dorcas, d. Moses, w. Uriah. 107
Daniel, s. Uriah..... 107
Elizabeth, d. Uriah 107
Fatima, d. " 107
Clarissa, d. " 107
Benjamin, s. Enoch[4]..... 108
Deborah, d. " 108
Joseph, s. " 108
Stephen, h. Rachel[4]..... 108
Alpha, d. " 108
Elijah, s. " 108
Ruth, d. " 108
Joanna, d. " 108
Mercy, d. " 108
Diana, d. " 108
Bathsheba, d. " 108
Rachel, d. " 108
Cyrus, s. " 108
Caleb, h. Anna Arnold[4]..... 109
Joseph, s. " 109
Arba, s. " 109
Lucy, w. Richard B[5]..... 116
Eleazer, h. Hannah Whipple[6]..... 166
Amey A. d. " 166
Sarah, w. Elihu Brown[5] 167
William, s. Ahab 213
Willard, s. " 213
Barton, s. " 213
Daniel, h. Jerusha Cook[6] 350
Mary, d. " 350, 843

PAGE.

Arnold.—Daniel, Jr. s. Jerusha Cook...350, 844
Orinda, d. " ...350, 845
Pamelia, d. " ...350, 846
Lucy, w. Nathan B[6]... 357
Nathan, Esq., h. Rosina B[6]... 358
Nathan, Jr. s. " ...358, 861
Rosina, d. " ...358, 862
Eliza A. d. " ...358, 863
Joanna H. w. Foster Peck[6]... 484
Sarah, w. William Peck[6]... 492
Sarah A. w. Nathan Fiske... 565
Manning, 2d h. Mary R. B[6]... 634
Stella A. w. Louis Lapham[6]... 680
Mary, w. Sabin B[6]... 691
Miranda, d. Daniel, Jr[7]... 844
Albert, s. " ... 844
Lewis, s. " ... 844
Minerva, d. " ... 844
Daniel W. s. " ... 844
Ora E. d. Albert[8]... 844
Flavilla, d. " ... 844
Seth, Jr., h. Flavilla M[9]... 844
Clarence S., s. " ... 844
Frank E. s. " ... 844
Chester E. s. " ... 844
Flora, d. Lewis[8]... 845
Abbie, 2d w. Adams J. Barber, Jr[8]... 845
Emily R. d. Nathan, Jr[7]... 861
William J. s. " ... 861
Adin A. B. s. " ... 861
Willie, s. Wm. J[8]... 862
Bessie M. d. Adin A. B[8]... 862
Alonzo, h. Cordelia Boynton[7]... 953
Hon. Cyrus, h. Celia A. B[7]...1048
George B. s. " ...1048
Florence E. d. " ...1048
Lillian A. d. " ...1048
George B. Jr. s. Geo. B[8]...1048
Florence S. d. " ...1048
Henry W. s. " ...1048
Lawrence, s. " ...1048
Elizabeth W. 1st w. Hiram B[7]... 1068
Martin M. h. Abigail E. C. B[8]...1077
Lewis B. s. " ...1077
William B. s. " ...1077
Sarah A. 1st w. Fred. M. B. Esq[7]...1160
Alice A. w. Henry E. B[7]...1191
Mary M. w. Wm. H. Clark[7]...1214

Atkins.—Harriet, w. Horace B[6]... 592
Margrette M. 2d w. Rev. M. B. Newell[7]. 605

Atwood.—Carrie J. 2d w. Horace A. B[7]... 831
Charlotte, 2d w. John C. B[7]...1018

Austin.—Sarah, w. Levi B[5]... 242
Emma J. w. Wm. H. Thomas[8]...1006

Avery.—Rowland D. h. Nancy J. B[6]... 340
Nellie F. d. " ... 340
Arthur D. s. " ... 340
Margie E. d. " ... 340
Alice M. d. " ... 340
Marion M. w. A. D. Haight[7]... 645

PAGE.

Avery.—Eda A. w. Nathaniel B[7]... 825

Aylesworth.—Elizabeth, w. Ariel Sayles[6]... 377

Babcock.—George, 2d h. Phebe B[6]... 340

Bachelor.—Juliana, w. Truman Bullard[7]... 889

Bacon.—Edwin, 1st h. Wealthy A. B[6]... 597
Susan A. d. " ... 597
George E. s. " ... 597
Harriet E. d. " ... 597
Cora E. d. " ... 597
Sarah, w. Aurelius B.[7]... 741

Bailey.—Robert, h. Mary Odell[9]... 698
Winnie, d. " ... 698
Charles, s. " ... 698
Robert, Jr. s. " ... 698
Victor, s. " ... 698
Eliphalet, 2d h. Artemesia Westcott[7]... 731
Martha J. d. " ... 732

Baker.—Rufus, h. Susanna B[5]... 224
Admirable, s. " ... 224
Delilah, d. " ... 224
Nancy A. w. Rufus M. Hawkins[7]...1031
Tamar C. w. Hermon H. Allen. ...1062
Mary, w. Merideth B[8]...1225

Balch.—Charles C. h. Lucena O. Bliss[7]... 957
Emmer L. d. " ... 957

Balcome.—Sybil, w. Nahum Cook[7]... 838

Baldwin.—Lucy, w. Fenner B[6]... 644
Thomas S. h. Nellie J. Taylor[9]... 704
Helen, d. " ... 704
Elizabeth B. w. J. B. Wing[7]... 823

Ballard.—Molly, w. Isaac B[5]... 220

Ballou.—Aaron, s. Samuel[3]...49, 105
Aaron, s. James[4]...78, 188
Aaron, s. Aaron[4]...105, 260
Aaron, Jr. s. Aaron[5]...188, 439
Aaron, s. Jesse[5]...244, 604
Aaron, s. Jonathan[5]...259, 657
Dr. Aaron B. s. Aaron[6]...657, 1196
Aaron F. s. Alva F[7]...1055
Abberene, d. Stephen[5]...322, 817
Abbie E. d. Newton S[6]...344, 835
Abbie E. d. Alexander[7]...1171
Abby A. d. Thurston[6]...492, 1035
Abby L. d. Amos J[6]...477, 1019
Abiah, d. William[5]...121, 283
Abidah, d. Eliel[5]...209, 511
Abigail, d. John[2]...18, 39
Abigail, d. Peter[3]...36, 69
Abigail, d. Jeremiah[3]...55, 114
Abigail, d. John[4]...56, 116
Abigail, d. Noah[4]...85, 206
Abigail, d. Rev. Abner[4]...90, 226
Abigail, d. Dea. Ariel[5]...155, 356
Abigail J. d. Wm[6]...275, 725
Abigail S. d. Rev. Adin[6]...363, 873
Abigail J. d. Rev. Ramsom[7]...726, 729
Abigail, d. Stephen[6]...468, 986
Abigail, d. Michael W[6]...469, 990
Abigail C. d. Hon. Geo. C[6]...501, 1049
Abigail, d. Hiram[7]...748, 749

PAGE.
Ballou.—Abigail E. C. d. Lewis H[7].....1076-7
Rev. Abner, s. Obadiah[3].....44, 90
Abner, Esq. s. Rev. Abner[4].....90, 227
Dea. Abner, s. Abner, Esq 227, 572
Abner, s. Seth[6].....412, 923
Abner K. s. Jesse, Jr[6]..... .....603, 1187
Abraham, s. John[3]..... ....31, 57
Abraham, s. Simeon[5].....117, 274
Abraham, s. Hiram[7].....748, 750
Absalom, s. Noah[4] 85, 201
Achsa, d. David[5].....118, 281
Achsa, d. Oliver[5]... .....145, 334
Achsa, d. Nathaniel[5].....200, 471
Achsa A. d. David[6].....262, 754
Achsa, d. Oliver[6]..... 333, 828
Ada K. d. Zarah[6].....336
Adaline, d. Dennis[5] 231, 582
Adaline d. Thomas[5].....239, 594
Adaline A. d. Philander[6].....665, 1207
Adaline A. d. Leonard[6]..... 517
Adaline L. d. Warren[6]..... 594
Adaline, d. Jesse[7].....1085-6
Adaliza, d. Nathan[6].....357, 861
Addie B. d. Hon. Martin[7].....768, 769
Addie F. d. Stephen R[7] 1178
Adelaide F. d. Warren S[8].....689-90
Adelaide, d. Oren A[7].....1039-40
Adelia, d. Augustus[6]..... 270
Adelia, d. William[6]..... 232, 582
Adelia L. d. Collin[7].....717-18
Adelma A. d. Thurston[6] 492, 1036
Rev. Adin, s. Ariel[5].....156, 363
Adin A., s. Rev. Adin[6].....363, 875
Adin, s. Albert[7] 866
Adin E. s. Cyrus C[8]..... 868
Adin T. s. Ira[7] 873
Adin, s. Edward J.....1169-70
Agnes E. d. Frederick J[8]..... 1185
Aileen K. d. Andrew K[7]..... 1156
Ala C. d. James M[7].....1209
Albert R. s. Moses[5].....256, 651
Albert M. s. John[6]..... 309
Albert, s. Cyrus[6].....360, 865
Albert, s. Edward[6].....519, 1077
Albert C. s. Amasa[6] 561
Albert J. s. Cyril[6]..... 581
Albert F. s. Willard[6].....639, 1192
Albert J. s. Warren S[8].....689-90
Dr. Albert D. s. Darius[7].....770-1
Albert M. s. Albert[7]..... 866
Albert E. s. Isaac C[7]..... 1112-14
Albert, s. Amasa[7].....1188
Albert L. s. Hugh S[4].....1231
Albertus H. s. Henry F..... 747
Alcy or Elcy, d. Maturin[3] 32, 60
Alanson, s. Otis[5].....257, 652
Alanson, s. Abraham[6].....274, 712
Dea. Alanson S. s. Amariah[6] 472, 1008
Aletia, d. James[7]..... 924
Alden, s. Jesse[5]..... .....216, 536

PAGE.
Ballou.—Alden F. s. Henry, Jr[8]..... 931
Alden C. s. Reuben[7].....1012
Alexander, Esq. s. Abner, Esq[5].....227, 568
Alexander, Jr. s. Alexr. Esq[4].....568, 1164
Alexander, s. Warren[6].....579, 1171
Alexander, s. Baker[4] 1230
Maj. Alfred, s. Dea. Ariel[5].....156, 362
Alfred, s. Prosper[5].....241, 600
Alfred, s. Elijah[6]..... 337
Alfred, Jr. s. Alfred[6]..... 600
Alfred, s. Volney[6]..... 664
Alfred J. s. John P. L[8] 1217
Alfred L. s. Ira[7]..... 873
Alice F. d. Emperor[6] 340
Alice, d. Clarence J[9]..... 773
Alice E. d. David S[8]..... 776
Alice, d. Hosea[7]..... 801
Alice A. d. Massena F[7]..... 821
Alice, d. Philander[7].....991-2
Alice M. d. Horace A[8]..... 1018
Alice E. d. William[7].. 1087
Alice A. d. Isaac C[7].....1112
Alice M. d. Barton A[7].....1134
Alice A. d. J. Herson[7].....1146
Allen, s. Willard[6]..... .....536, 1091
Allen N. s. Dea. Abner[6]..... ....572, 1168
Allen L. s. Irvine W[7]... 781
Allen F. s. Otis D.....1088
Alline, d. Ezra B[7]..... 1045
Alma U. d. Hosea O[8].... 761-3
Alma, d. John, Jr[7]..... 927
Almanda, d. William[4]... .....61, 124
Almanda, d. William[5] 121
Alamanda, d. Charles R[6]..... 284
Almando, s. Luther[6].... .....437, 962
Almira, d. Amariah[5].....211, 515
Almira, d. Joel[5]..... 251, 631
Almira, d. Dutee[5]..... 256, 648
Almira, d. Seth[5] 264
Almira, d. Flavius J[6].... .....541, 377
Almira E. d. Otis[7].... 706-8
Almira L. d. Martin M[7].....775-7
Almira, d. Henry[7] 920-2
Almon, s. Asahel[6]..... ..293, 770
Almon D. s. Martin[6]..... 294, 780
Almon M. s. Ezekiel[6].....532, 1084
Almon C. s. Collin[7]..... 717
Alonzo, s. Asquire[6] 435, 957
Alonzo, s. Stephen[6].....516, 1070
Alonzo, s. Aaron[6] 603, 1189
Alonzo M. s. Asahel, Jr[7]..... 760
Alonzo N. s. Hiram[7]..... 1068-9
Alpha, d. Duty[5].....155, 356
Alpha, d. James[5]..... 182
Alpha, d. William 254, 643
Alpha, M. d. Nathan[6] 357, 860
Alpha B. d. Hon. Geo. C[6].....501, 1049
Alpheus A. s. Allen[7] 1092
Alphonso A. s. Luther[6]..... .....437, 966
Althea, d. Volney W[7].....1198

PAGE.

Ballou.—Alva B. s. Martin[6] 294, 780
Alvah F. s. Fenner[6] 507, 1055
Dr. Alvin, s. Asahel[6] 293, 769
Alvin M. s. Dr. Alvin[7] 769
Alzaidie, d. Dennis[5] 231, 580
Alzaida, d. Warren[6] 579
Alzaida, d. Silas[6] 603, 921
Amanda, d. Maturin[5] 123, 287
Amanda J. d. Peter[6] 343, 834
Amanda, d. Amariah[6] 472, 1008
Amanda, d. Benj. W[6] 599
Amanda, d. Jesse Jr[6] 603, 1187
Amanda, d. Dr. Welcome[7] 737
Amanda W. d. Pearley[7] 762-3
Amanda E. d. Thomas[5] 1227
Amanda M. d. Hugh S[4] 1231
Amariah, s. Nathaniel[3] 43, 84
Amariah, s. Elias[5] 280, 472
Amariah, s. Absalom[3] 201, 475
Amariah, s. Noah[4] 85, 211
Amariah, s. Stephen[6] 468, 986
Amariah, Jr. s. Amariah[6] 472, 1007
Amasa, s. David[4] 103, 252
Amasa, Jr. s. Amasa[5] 252, 640
Amasa, s. Seth[6] 411, 922
Amasa, s. Sylvanus[5] 225, 561
Amasa, s. Silas[6] 603, 1188
Amelia, d. Leonard[6] 486, 1033
America E. s. Thomas H[4] 1223
Amey, d. Peter[3] 36, 69
Amey, d. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 125
Amey, d. Dr. Peter[5] 147, 343
Amey, d. Russell[5] 187, 434
Amey, d. Absalom[5] 201, 476
Amey, d. David[5] 202, 481
Amey, d. Ezekiel[4] 88, 218
Amey, d. Joseph[5] 220, 558
Amey, d. Benjamin[5] 125, 295
Amey, d. Asquire[6] 435, 959
Amey A. d. William B[6] 483, 1033
Amey, d. Daniel[6] 559, 1148
Amey L. d. Joseph[6] 560
Amey L. d. Rev. Daniel[6] 562
Amey A. d. Martin[6] 448, 1023
Amey A. d. Henry W[7] 1027
Amey F. d. Horace G[7] 1028
Amey, d. Jared 1218
Amey, d. Levi[5] 1227
Amoretta, d. James[6] 662, 1205
Amos J. s. Absalom[6] 201, 476
Amos, s. George[6] 278, 750
Amos G. s. Dea. David[6] 473, 1016
Amos s. William[7] 745
Amos P. s. Horace M 1029
Anderson H. s. Rev. Leonard[4] 1228-9
Andrew E. s. Levi, Jr[7] 790-1
Andrew J. s. Sylvanus[6] 225, 562
Andrew J. s. Stephen[5] 322, 819
Andrew K. s. Daniel[6] 560, 1156
Andrew D. s. Thomas H[6] 740

PAGE.

Ballou.—Andrew F. s. Andrew K[7] 1156
Andrew J. s. Rev. James[4] 1226
Andrew, s. Merideth[5] 1226
Andrew J. s. Levi[5] 1227
Andrew B s. Rev. Leonard[4] 1228
Angelina, d. Edward[5] 212, 516
Angelia, d. Luther[6] 437, 963
Angeline E. d. Leonard[6] 517
Angeline, d. Rev. Joseph[5] 1228
Angie N. d. Irvine W[7] 781
Anna, d. Obadiah[3] 44, 94
Anna, d. John[4] 56, 116
Anna, d. Ezekiel[4] 85, 220
Anna, d. Daniel[4] 89, 224
Anna, d. Nathan[5] 123, 312
Anna, d. Dr. Peter[5] 147, 341
Ann S. d. Absalom[5] 201, 478
Anna, d. David[5] 202, 482
Anna, d. Maj. Reuben[5] 219, 549
Anna, d. David, Jr[5] 250, 627
Anna, d. Welcome[5] 252, 635
Anna C. d. William S[6] 289
Ann M. d. Elijah[6] 337
Annah, d. Dr. Ariel[6] 367, 877
Ann A. d. William B[6] 482, 1032
Annie B. d. Hosea[6] 560, 1047
Annie E. d. Fenner[6] 507, 1056
Anna E. d. Peter P[6] 590
Anna E. d. George[6] 636
Anna D. d. Aaron[6] 657
Anna S. d. Sanford[6] 713
Annah, d. Daniel W[7] 725
Annie B. d. Dr. Leander T[7] 743-4
Annie M. d. David S[6] 776
Annie, d. Orrin[7] 950
Anna M. d. Horace G[7] 1028-9
Annie G. d. Dexter A[6] 1041
Anna B. d. William[7] 1087
Ann E. d. Welcome D[7] 1107-8
Anna D. d. Dr. Charles O[7] 1134
Annie W. d. William[7] 1141
Antoinette, d. Alexander, Jr[7] 1164-5
Anvilla E. d. Elias[7] 1012-14
Ardelia, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 234
Ariadne J. d. Willard H[6] 654
Ariel, s. James[3] 39, 71
Ariel, s. Ariel[4] 71, 155
Dr. Ariel, s. Dea. Ariel[5] 156, 387
Ariel O. s. Ira[7] 873
Arminda, d. Col. Arnold[5] 256, 645
Arminda E. d. Horace G[7] 1028-9
Col. Arnold, s. Moses[4] 104, 254
Arnold, s. Richard[5] 116, 270
Arnold, s. Dea. Ariel[5] 156, 361
Arnold C. s. Col. Arnold[5] 255, 647
Arnold s. Daniel[6] 559, 1151
Arnold N. s. Willard H[6] 258, 655
Arnold B. s. Arnold[7] 1151-3
Arozina A. d. Levi Jr[7] 789-90
Artemas, s. Augustus[6] 472

PAGE.
Ballou.—Artemesia, d. Daniel W[7] 725
Arthur, s. David[5] 118, 812
Arthur H. s. Peter P[6] 590
Arthur W. s. Hiram P[7] 830
Arthur P, s. Henry, Jr[6] 921
Arthur B. s. Rufus W[7] 1171
Arthur W. s. Volney W[7] 1198
Arthur C. s. Ira[7] 873
Capt. Asa, s. Ezekiel[4] 88, 220
Asa, s. Seth[4] 111, 266
Asa, s. David[5] 118, 280
Dr. Asa W. s. Asa[5] 266, 672
Asia, d. Asa[6] 280, 751
Asa A. s. Silas 304, 794
Asa, s. Darius[6] 586
Asahel, s. Benjamin[5] 124, 293
Asahel, Jr. s. Asahel[6] 293, 760
Asahel, s. Martin[6] 294, 778
Asahel, s. Dea. David[6] 473, 1017
Asenath G. d. Silas G[7] 1092
Ashley M. s. Melvin J 991
Asquire, s. Russell[5] 187, 435
Asquire, Jr. s. Asquire[6] 435, 959
Augustus, s. Richard[5] 116, 270
Augustus, s. Nathaniel[5] 200, 472
Augustus, Jr. s. Augustus[6] 271
Augustus, s. Zimri[6] 445
Augustus A. s. Asahel[7] 778–9
Augustus C. s. Richard B[6] 1223
Augustine L. s. Levi, Jr[7] 790–1
Aurelia, d. Eleazer[4] 99, 246
Aurelia, d. Jirah[5] 245, 607
Aurelia M. d. Welcome[6] 277, 736
Aurelius, s. Welcome[6] 277, 741
Austin A. s. Newton S[6] 344, 835
Austin, s. Alexander, Esq[6] 568
Austin, s. Cyrus, Jr[7] 867–9
Autantia, d. Luther[6] 437, 965
Avilda M. d. Absalom[5] 201, 479
Avilda M. d. Amariah[6] 475
Baker, s. Merideth[3] 1225–30
Barbara, d. Peter[2] 26, 55
Barbara A. d. William[5] 121, 285
Barbara, d. Benjamin[5] 125, 295
Barbara, d. Stephen[5] 130, 322
Barnabas, s. Jesse[5] 244, 605
Rev. Barton, s. Levi, Esq 217, 545
Barton A. s. Rev. Barton[6] 545, 1134
Barton, s. Jirah[5] 245, 609
Barton, s. Stephen[6] 516, 1067
Barton A. s. Barton[7] 1067
Bathsheba, d. James[2] 22, 51
Bathsheba, d. James[3] 39, 74
Beatrice A. d. George B[7] 1156
Belle, d. Rev. Russell A[7] 804
Belle, Preceptress, Ky 1231
Benjamin, s. Obadiah[3] 44, 97
Benjamin, s. John[4] 56, 115
Benjamin, s. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 124
Benjamin, s. Benjamin[4] 97, 239

PAGE.
Ballou.—Benjamin, s. Benjamin[5] 115, 269
Benjamin, s. Bezeliel[5] 122, 286
Benjamin, s. Welcome[5] 252, 636
Benjamin, s. Oliver[6] 333, 828
Benjamin, s. Leonard S[6] 599
Benjamin W. s. Prosper[5] 241, 599
Benjamin, s. Alfred[6] 600
Benjamin F. s. Alanson[7] 712
Benoni, s. Jared 1218
Bertram A. s. Willard W[7] 1195
Bertha R. d. Berthier R[7] 823
Bertha A. d. Ira[7] 873
Bertha L. d. Almando[7] 962
Bertha, d. Adin[8] 1170
Bertha A. d. Orlando R[7] 1200
Bertha J. d. John P. L[8] 1217
Berthier R. s. Rev. Massena B[6] 327, 823
Bethahana, d. Jirah[7] 1183
Beulah, d. Rev. Abner[4] 90, 228
Bezeliel, s. William[4] 60, 122
Betsey, d. Jeremiah[4] 112, 268
Betsey, d. Abner, Esq[5] 227, 571
Betsey K. d. Joseph[5] 240, 595
Betsey, d. Joel[5] 251, 630
Betsey, d. Asa[5] 266, 670
Betsey, d. Joseph R[5] 268
Betsey, d. Bezeliel[6] 122, 286
Betsey, d. Seth[6] 412, 925
Betsey, d. Russell[6] 187, 434
Bessie M. d. Rev. Daniel[6] 562
Betsey, d. Henry[7] 920–22
Betsey E. d. Henry W[7] 1027–8
Blake M. s. Merideth[3] 1225, 1230
Breyton W. s. Asahel[7] 778–80
Burt F. s. Daniel R[7] 978
Byron M. s. Mowry[6] 622, 633
Byron H. s. Byron[7] 633
Byron, s. Philander[6] 665
Caleb, s. Darius[6] 530, 1082
Calista, d. William[5] 233, 583
Calvin S. s. Oscar A[7] 987
Calvin, s. Merideth[5] 1226
Candace, d. Jirah[5] 245, 606
Candace, d. Simeon[7] 688–9
Carl A. s. Hosea[7] 1197
Carl W. s. Rev. Russell A.[7] 804
Carlos, s. James[6] 662
Caroline M. d. Benjamin[4] 97, 239
Caroline H. d. Joel[5] 251, 631
Caroline, d. Col. Arnold[5] 255, 646
Caroline, d. George[6] 278
Caroline, d. Ira[6] 440, 973
Caroline J. d. Nahum[6] 444, 978
Caroline, d. Jonathan[6] 505
Caroline, d. Preston[6] 511, 1064
Caroline E. d. Levi[6] 543, 1124
Caroline A. d. Byron M[7] 633
Caroline, d. Welcome[6] 644
Caroline E. d. Collin[7] 717–19
Caroline J. d. William[7] 745–7

PAGE.

Ballou.—Caroline C. d. Rev. Levi[7] 765
Caroline, d. Elias[7] 1012-13
Caroline G. d. Henry W[7] 1027-8
Caroline E. d. David[7] 1050
Caroline N. d. Warren J[7] 1089
Caroline E. d. Eliab M[7] 1121-2
Caroline, d. Blake M[4] 1229
Carrie G. d. Thomas H[8] 746
Carrie, d. Willard[7] 801
Carrie, d. Massena H[7] 823
Carrie, d. Asahel[7] 1017
Carrie, d. Alvah F[7] 1055
Carrie, d. Charles E[8] 1122
Carrie, d. Lorenzo D[7] 1206
Cash S. s. Richard B[8] 1223
Cassandana, d. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 328
Cassandana, d. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 821
Catherine, d. Ariel[4] 71, 154
Catherine, d. Aaron[5] 188, 440
Catherine C. d. Ezekiel[6] 532
Catherine W. d. Rev. Barton[6] 545, 1133
Catherine, d. Leonard[3] 1222
Celestine, s. Aaron[5] 260, 659
Celia A. d. Welcome[6] 277, 738
Celia A. d. Hon. George C[6] 501, 1048
Celinda, d. Asa[5] 266, 671
Charles, s. Warren[6] 579
Charles, s. Leonard S[6] 599
Charles H. s. Welcome, Jr[6] 635, 1191
Charles O. s. David[6] 636
Charles A. s. Willard[6] 639, 1192
Charles C. s. Celestine[6] 659
Charles O. s. Otis[7] 706-10
Charles, C. F. s. Hon. P. D[6] 721-2
Charles R. s. Daniel W[7] 725
Charles E. s. Aurelius[7] 741-3
Charles A. s. Daniel F[8] 748-9
Charles H. s. Rev. Dr. Hosea[7] 755-59
Charles A. s. Asahel, Jr[7] 760-1
Charles E. s. Pearley[7] 762-4
Charles E. Jr. s. Charles E[6] 764
Charles T. s. Hon. Martin[7] 768-9
Charles L. s. Orsamus[7] 793
Charles L. s. Henry, Jr[8] 921
Charles F. s. David[7] 928-9
Charles H. L. s. Jacob T[7] 947-9
Charles R. s. Alonzo[7] 957-8
Charles M. s. Charles[8] 958
Charles W. s. Dr. Philip[7] 983
Rev. Charles E. s. Simeon[7] 998-9
Charles H. s. Loring V[7] 999, 1000
Charles E. s. Hiram[7] 1001
Charles E. s. William[7] 1012
Charles A. s. John C[7] 1018
Charles M. s. George W[6] 1021-2
Charles, s. Paine G[7] 1046
Charles A. s. Hon. D. W. C[6] 647, 1194
Charles s. Rev. Leonard[3] 1222
Charles R. s. William[5] 121, 284
Charles, s. Ziba[5] 208, 505

PAGE.

Ballou.—Charles E. s. William[5] 233, 564
Charles, s. Prosper[5] 241, 601
Charles, s. George[6] 278
Charles, s. Charles R[6] 284
Charles H. s. Jonathan[6] 288
Charles A. s. Martin, Esq[6] 294
Charles C. s. Leavitt[6] 305, 795
Charles E. s. Elisha[6] 337
Charles S. s. Emperor[6] 340
Charles F. s. Chauncey[6] 340
Charles W. s. Amos J[6] 477, 1018
Charles F. s. Henry G[6] 509, 1061
Charles O. s. Rev. Barton[6] 545, 1134
Charles H. s. Rev. Daniel[6] 562
Charles S. s. Caleb[7] 1082
Charles H. s. Warren J[7] 1089
Charles E. s. Eliab M[7] 1121-2
Charles C. s. Reuben[7] 1139-40
Charles E. s. Chauncy P[7] 1144
Charles F. s. Fred M[7] 1161
Charles E. s. Charles A[7] 1192
Charlotte, d. Obadiah[4] 95
Charlotte, d. Eleazer[4] 99, 245
Charlotte, d. Prosper[5] 241, 599
Charlotte A. d. Hosea[6] 335, 829
Charlotte M. d. Charles[6] 506
Charlotte L. G. d. Dea. Abner[6] 572, 1168
Charlotte L. d. Theodore P[6] 590
Charlotte, d. Rev. Russell A[7] 804
Chauncey, s. Stephen[5] 340
Chauncey P. s. Silas[6] 552, 1144
Chauncey A. s. Collin[7] 717-18
Chester, s. Nathaniel[5] 199, 470
Chester F. s. Michael W[6] 469, 989
Chester W. s. Chester[6] 470
Chester F. s. Philander[7] 991
Chester, Jr. s. Chester[6] 998
Chloe, d. Ariel[4] 71, 153
Chloe T. d. Rev. David[5] 127, 310
Chloe, d. Maj. Reuben[5] 219, 550
Church, s. Joseph[5] 120
Clivina, d. Amariah[4] 84, 201
Clara, d. Elijah[6] 337
Clara E. d. Rev. Levi[7] 765-7
Clara E. d. Dexter M[6] 776
Clara, d. George W[6] 1021-2
Clara L. d. Oren A[7] 1040
Clarence J. s. Dr. Albert D[6] 771-2
Clarence M. s. William A[8] 801
Clarence E. s. Charles E[6] 1122
Clarence O. s. Orlando R[7] 1200
Clarinda, d. Ichabod[6] 472, 1004
Clarinda, d. Luther[6] 437, 906
Clarissa, d. Silas[6] 304, 793
Clarissa, d. Michael W[6] 467, 999
Clarissa L. d. Martin, Esq[6] 486
Clarissa, d. Darius[6] 530, 1073
Clarissa D. d. Almando[7] 962
Clarissa, d. Seth D[7] 1189
Clark A. s. Leavitt[7] 789

PAGE.
Ballou.—Clark A. s. Dr. Philip[7] 982
Clayton A. s. Elias[7] 987
Clementina, d. Ira[6] 440
Clementina, d. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 331
Clementina, d. Hosea F[6] 325, 822
Clementina, d. Maseena B[6] 327, 823
Clifford G. s. Oscar W[8] 1146
Clinton H. s. Richard B[5] 1223
Clyde M. s. Charles R[8] 958
Collin, s. Abraham[6] 274, 717
Content, d. Benjamin[5] 115, 269
Cora S. d. Austin[8] 869
Cora H. d. Almando[7] 962
Cora, d. Frank W[8] 1168
Cora, d. William O[6] 1169
Cora J. d. Albert F[7] 1192
Corban, E. D. s. Lewis[8] 715
Cordelia, d. Dr. Russell[6] 436, 959
Cordelia, d. Otis[6] 439, 970
Corizanda, d. Cyrus, Jr[7] 867-8
Cornelia, d. Abner K[7] 1187
Cornelius, s. Laban[5] 265
Count O. s. Richard B[5] 1223
Cynthia, d. Levi[6] 303, 791
Cynthia, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 230
Cynthia, d. David[5] 118, 282
Cynthia, d. Thomas[5] 239, 592
Cynthia, d. Isaac[5] 261, 662
Cynthia, d. Oliver[5] 146, 339
Cynthia, d. Stephen[6] 468, 983
Cynthia A. J. d. Henry[6] 500, 1046
Cynthia M. d. Cyrus[6] 591
Cynthia T. d. Danford G[6] 666, 1209
Cyrena, d. Fenner[6] 507, 1055
Cyril, s. Dennis[5] 231, 581
Cyrus, s. Ariel[5] 156, 360
Cyrus, s. Thomas[5] 239, 591
Cyrus, s. Maturin[6] 311, 799
Cyrus W. s. Welcome[6] 341, 833
Cyrus, Jr. s. Cyrus[6] 360, 867
Cyrus A. s. Dexter[6] 498, 1045
Capt. Cyrus N. s. Cyrus[6] 591, 1175
Cyrus C. s. Cyrus, Jr[7] 867-8
Czarina, d. Luther[6] 437, 966
Daniel, s. Obadiah[3] ..... .44, 89
Daniel, s. Peter[4] 70, 147
Daniel, s. James[4] 78, 189
Daniel, s. Daniel[5] 189, 442
Rev. Daniel, s. Sylvanus[5] 225, 562
Daniel, s. Joseph[5] 224, 559
Daniel, s. Hiram[5] 233, 584
Daniel A. s. Dutee[5] 256, 649
Daniel W. s. William[6] 275, 724
Daniel, s. Royal[6] 442
Daniel R. s. Nahum[6] 444, 978
Daniel, s. Jesse, Jr[6] 603, 1187
Capt. Daniel W. s. Isaac A[6] 663, 1201
Daniel W. s. Daniel W[7] 725
Daniel F. s. Hiram[7] 748
Daniel W. s. Rev. Allen[5] 1228

PAGE.
Ballou.—Daniel, s. Sylvanus[7] 1155
Daniel R. Esq. s. Arnold[7] 1151-2
Danford G. s. Seth[5] 264, 665
Darius, s. Jesse[5] 216, 530
Darius, s. Martin, Esq[6] 294, 770
Darius, s. Hiram[5] 233, 585
Darius, s. Alanson[6] 652
Darius, A. s. Caleb[7] 1082
Darwin T. s. Thurston[6] 491, 1034
David, s. John[3] 31, 57
David, s. Samuel[3] 49, 103
Rev. David, s. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 126
David, s. Noah[4] 85, 202
David, s. Eleazer[4] 99, 243
David, Jr. s. David[4] 103, 250
David, s. Abraham[4] 57, 118
David, s. David[5] 118, 282
David, Jr. s Rev. David[5] ... .126, 305
Dea. David, s. Elias[5] 260, 473
David T. s. David, Jr[6] 305
David M. s. William A[6] 867
David, s. John[6] 415, 928
David L. s. Dea. David[6] 473
David W. s. Martin[6] 480, 1020
David, s. Hon. George C[6] 501, 1050
David, s. Jesse[5] 244, 601
David, s. Welcome[5] 252, 635
David H. s. Celestine[6] 659
David S. s. Hugh S[4] 1231
David, s. Baker[4] 1230
David, s. Blake M[4] 1229
David S. s. Martin M[7] 775-6
Deborah, d. Daniel[4] 89, 225
Deborah, d. Samuel[4] 100, 249
Deborah, d. Jirah[5] 245, 609
Delcar, s. Capt. Daniel W[7] 1201
Delia L. d. Daniel[7] 1187
Delia, d. Joseph[5] 240, 596
Delia J. d. Alva F[7] 1055
Delia M. d. Hiram[7] 1068
Delilah, d. Hiram[5] 233, 585
Deliza, d. Laban[5] 265
Demis A. d. Rev. Dr. Eli[7] 994-7
Dennis, s. Daniel[5] 189, 443
Dennis, Jr. s. Dennis[5] 231, 580
Dennis G. s. Dennis, Jr[6] 580
Dennis A. s. James[6] 629
Dennis, s. Obadiah[4] 95, 231
Desire, d. Moses[4] 104, 257
Desire, d. Dutee[5] 256, 648
Desire F. d. Willard[5] 258, 655
Desire F. d. Willard H[6] 654, 1194
Dexiah, d. Moses[5] 256-7, 650
Devillo, s. Luther[6] 437, 964
DeWitt C. s Col. Arnold[5] 255, 647
Dexter, s. Oliver[5] 207, 498
Dexter M. s. James[6] 629
Dexter M. s. Martin M[7] 775-6
Dexter A. s. Oren A[7] 1039-41
Diana M. d. Otis[7] 706-9

PAGE.

Ballou.—Diantha, d. Jefferson[7] 1146
Don L. s. John D[6] 289
Dorcas, d. Amariah[4] 84, 200
Dorothy, d. Oliver[6]..... .....333, 828
Duty, s. Ariel[4]..... 71, 155
Dutee, s. Moses[4] 104, 255
Dutee, Jr. s. Dutee[5].....256, 649
Dwight, s. Laban[5]..... 265
Eben D. s. Charles F[6] 930
Ebenezer, s. Oziel[5].....181, 425
Ebenezer M. s. Ziba[5] 206, 505
Ebenezer, s. Ebenezer[6].....425, 938
Ebenezer S. s. Theodore P[6]..... 590
Eddy, s. Joseph[6]..... 560
Eden S. s. Amasa[7].....1188
Edgar, s. Smith[7]..... 721
Edgar P. s. Hon. Phineas D[6].....721-2
Edgar, s. Horace M[8].....1029
Edgar F. s. Maj. Sullivan[7] 1057
Edith, d. William W[8]..... 723
Edith L. d. Henry F[8]..... 747
Edith C. d. Augustus[8]..... 779
Edith, d. John C[7]. 1018
Edmund, s. Joseph[5]..... 120
Edna M. d. Orlando R[7] 1200
Edward, s. Stephen[4].....86, 212
Edward, Jr. s. Edward[5].....212, 519
Edward J. s. Olney[6].....578, 1169
Edward, s. John T[6]..... 599
Edward K. s. Charles E[6]..... 764
Edward L. s. Dr. Albert D[6] 771-2
Edward E. s. Charles F[6]. 930
Edward H. s. Rev. John M[7].....987-9
Edward, s. William A[7] 1032
Edward R. s. David[7].....1050
Edward C. s. Richard B[6].....1223
Edward R. s. Thomas[6]..... 1227
Edward A. s. Herbert[7].....1191
Edwin, s. Leonard[7].....1188
Edwin F. s. Henry A[8] 1069
Edwin I. s. Ira[6]..... ....440, 973
Edwin M. s. Michael W[6].....469, 993
Edwin, s. Augustus[6] 472
Edwin A. s. Rev. Daniel[6]..... 562
Edwin W. s. Loring V[7]..... ...999, 1000
Edwin E. s. Perry A[8].....1051
Elanora C. d. Dr. James T.....1223
Elbridge M. s. James[6]..... 639
Eleanor M. d. Jasper N[7]..... 946
Eleanor, d. Amasa[7]..... 1188
Eleazer, s. Samuel[3].....49, 95
Electa, d. William[5]..... ...254, 644
Rev. Dr. Eli, s. Chester[6].....470, 994
Eli J. s. Rev. Dr. Eli[7].....994-7
Eli, s. Baker[4].....1230
Eli C. s. Thomas C[4].....1230
Eli N. s. Hugh S[4].....1231
Eliab M. s. Levi[6] 543, 1121
Eliakim J. s. John[6].....415, 931
Elias, s. Amariah[4]... .....84, 200

PAGE.

Ballou.—Elias, s. Dea. David[6]. 473, 1012
Elias S. s. Capt. Otis[6] 534, 1089
Elias S. Jr. s. Elias S[7].....1090
Eliel, s. Noah[4].....85, 209
Eliel, s. Eliel[5] 209, 513
Elijah W. s. Sanford[5] 123, 288
Elijah, s. Oliver[5].....146, 337
Elijah, s. Elijah W[6]..... 289
Elijah, s. David[4]..... ... 103
Eliphalet, s. Royal[6]..... 442
Elisha, s. James[3] 39, 81
Elisha, s. Jeremiah 111, 268
Elisha, s. Oliver.....146, 337
Elisha, s. Jared 1218
Eliza, d. Obadiah[5]. 237, 589
Eliza, d. Oliver[5].....146, 338
Eliza, d. Seth[5]..... .....264, 667
Eliza, d. William B[6].... 483
Eliza, d. William, Jr[6] 564, 1157
Eliza, d. Darius[6] 530, 1081
Elizabeth, d. Moses[4].....104, 255
Elizabeth, d. James[5].....182, 431
Elizabeth, d. Aaron[5].....188, 441
Elizabeth, d. Edward[5]..... .....212, 518
Elizabeth, d. William[5].....254, 644
Elizabeth, d. Oliver[6]..... .....333, 827
Elizabeth, d. John[6]..... .....415, 931
Elizabeth, d. Otis[6]..... ...439, 971
Elizabeth, d. Stephen[6]..... .....468, 983
Elizabeth, d. Dexter[6]..... .....496, 1045
Elizabeth, d. Amariah[5]..... .....211, 514
Elizabeth F. d. Rev. Barton[6]..... .....545, 1133
Elizabeth W. d. William[6]..... .....551, 1136
Elizabeth K. d. James[6] 629
Elizabeth M. d. Hon. Martin[7].....768-9
Elizabeth, d. Jacob T[7] 947-8
Elizabeth A. d. David W[7]..... ...1020-1
Elizabeth M. d. Alonzo N[8].....1069
Elizabeth W. d. Reuben[7]..... 1138-40
Elizabeth M. d. Luke P[7] 1173
Elizabeth, d. Leonard[2]..... 1222
Elizabeth, d. Rev. James[4]..... 1226
Elizabeth, d. Thomas[6]..... ...1227
Elizabeth, d. Hugh S[4].....1231
Ella M. d. Albert R[6]..... 652
Ella L. d. Dr. Leander T.[7].....743-4
Ella J. d. William[8] 749
Ella J. d. Dr. Alvin[7].....769-70
Ella M. d. Eliakim J[7]..... 931
Ella K. d. Alva F[7]. 1055
Ella W. d. George W[8] 1139
Ella I. d. John T[7].. 1182
Ella E. d. J. H. Esq.....1219
Ella M. d. Hosea[6].....335, 829
Ellen E d. Elisha[5].. 337
Ellen M. d. Ira[6].....440, 973
Ellen, d. Joshua W[6]..... 633
Ellen M. Eliab M[7].....1121-2
Ellen, d. Rev. Joseph[5]..... 1228
Ellen C. d. Napoleon B[4] 1230

PAGE.

Ballou.—Ellery, s. Ezekiel[6] 532, 1083
Ellis, s. Henry[6] 430, 949
Ellis, s. Pelatiah[6] 533, 1085
Elmer W. s. Henry H[8] 1139
Elmer E. s. Alvah B[7] 780
Elmer R. s. Charles R[8] 958
Elmer D. s. Elias[7] 1012-15
Elmina R. d. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 330
Elmina A. d. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 822
Elmina D. d. Asahel, Jr[7] 760-2
Elnora, d. George W[8] 1139
Eloulse A. d. Capt. Cyrus N[7] 1175-6
Elsie, d. Peter[4] 70, 147
Elsie M. d. Murray R[7] 827
Elvira, d. Nathan[5] 128, 314
Elvira D. d. Cyrus, Jr[7] 867-9
Elwyn M. s. Albert R[6] 652
Elzina A. d. Levi, Jr[7] 789-90
Emarine, d. Rev. James[4] 1226
Emeline, d. Henry[7] 920-2
Emeransa, d. Luther[8] 437
Dr. Emery, s. Maturin[6] 311, 802
Emery, s. Stephen[6] 516, 1067
Emerson, s. Maturin[6] 311, 799
Emilia, d. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 542
Emily, d. Otis[6] 439, 971
Emily, d. Preston[6] 511, 1063
Emily, d. Silas[6] 603, 1188
Emily W. d. Dr. Asa W[6] 672, 1216
Emily J. d. Joseph R. Jr[6] 681
Emily E. d. James[7] 925
Emily J. d. Oziel[7] 938
Emily, d. Ezra B[7] 1045
Emily S. d. David[7] 1050
Emily, d. Lorenzo[7] 1189
Emma A. d. Ziba[5] 208, 510
Emma, d. Elijah W[6] 289
Emma, d. Elijah[6] 337
Emma, d. Chauncey[6] 340
Emma J. d. Dr. Russell[6] 436, 960
Emma A. d. Jonathan[6] 504, 1052
Emma L. d. Henry G[6] 509
Emma A. d. Silas[6] 519, 1077
Emma J. d. George O[6] 584
Emma M. d. Albert R[6] 652
Emma A. d. Thomas H[8] 746
Emma J. d. Dr. Emery[7] 802
Emma A. d. Henry, Jr[8] 921
Emma E. d. Harvey[7] 936
Emma L. d. Rev. John M[7] 987-8
Emma O. d. George W[8] 1021
Emma L. d. Hiram[7] 1068-9
Emma P. d. Rev. Allen[5] 1228
Emor S. s. Aaron[5] 259, 1196
Emor S. Jr. s. Emor S[6] 658, 1205
Emor S. s. Pardon[5] 1196
Emperor, s. Stephen[5] 340
Enoch, s. Rev. James[4] 1226
Ephraim, s. Dr. Peter[5] 147, 341
Erastus M. s. Dutee, Jr[6] 649

PAGE.

Ballou.—Ernest, s. Sanford[5] 713
Ernest L. s. Henry F[8] 747
Ernest, s. Moses H[7] 819
Erskine J. s. Dr. Philip C[7] 983
Erwin, s. Volney[6] 664
Esek, s. Oziel[5] 181, 425
Esther, d. Obadiah[3] 44, 96
Esther, d. Ariel[4] 72, 159
Esther, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 230
Esther, d. David[5] 118, 281
Esther, d. Aaron[5] 188, 438
Esther, d. Capt. Asa[5] 220, 553
Esther, d. Joseph[5] 224, 559
Esther, d. Jesse[5] 244, 604
Esther, d. David[6] 282
Esther, d. Daniel[6] 560, 1155
Esther, d. Darius[6] 530, 1078
Esther, d. Leonard[2] 1222
Esther, d. Merideth[2] 1225-31
Esther, d. Rev. James[4] 1226
Esther, d. Blake M[4] 1229
Etta V. d. Harman H[8] 724
Eugenia, d. Alfred[6] 600
Eugenia L. d. Walter, Esq[8] 1087
Eugenie, d. Dr. James T[5] 1223
Eugene F. s. Henry H[8] 1139
Eunice, d. Ariel[4] 71, 158
Eunice, d. Welcome[5] 252, 634
Eunice, d. Ichabod[6] 471, 1004
Eunice, d. Volney W[7] 1198
Eva G. d. Dr. Emery[7] 802
Eva I. d. Stephen D[8] 1163
Evangeline E. d. Dr. Albert D[8] 771-3
Eveline, d. Thomas C[6] 1230
Everett, s. Elijah W[6] 289
Ezekiel, s. Obadiah[3] 44, 88
Ezekiel, s. Jesse[5] 215, 532
Ezra B. s. Dexter[6] 498, 1044
Ezra B. s. Hosea[7] 1044
Fannie, d. Hiram[7] 1001-2
Fannie D. d. George H[8] 1163
Fanny, d. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 324
Fanny, d. Nathan[5] 128, 313
Fanny H. d. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 821
Fanny A. d. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 822
Fanny, d. Ichabod[6] 472, 1004
Fanny, d. William[7] 926
Fanny A. d. Alexr. Esq[6] 568, 1163
Fatima, d. Levi[6] 303, 791
Fenner, s. Ziba[5] 208, 507
Fenner, s. Jirah[5] 245, 609
Fenner, s. Col. Arnold[5] 255, 644
Fidelia, d. Joel[5] 251, 631
Fidelia A. d. Abraham[6] 275, 720
Fiducia, d. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 331
Fiducia, d. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 822
Flavius J. s. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 540
Flavius J. s. Welcome D[7] 1107-8
Flavius J. Jr. s. Flavius J.[8] 1108
Flora M. d. Jonathan[6] 288

PAGE.

Ballou.—Flora, d. Rev. James H[7] 818
Flora A. d. Hosea B[7] 821
Flora, d. Olney[6] 421, 935
Flora A. d. Charles H[8] 1000
Flora E. d. Francisco M[7] 1019
Flora P. d. William R[7] 1170
Flora, d. Rev. Joseph[5] 1228
Florina, d. Jirah[7] 1183-5
Floratine, d. John T[6] 599
Florence A. d. Daniel A[8] 650
Florence A. d. Charles C[7] 795
Florence A. d. Hiram[7] 1001-2
Florence S. d. Oren A[7] 1040
Florence G. d. Isaac B[8] 1113
Florence P. d. Orlando R[7] 1200
Florence, d. Thomas[5] 1227
Frances, d. Ellel[5] 209, 513
Frances, M. d. Olney[6] 477, 1019
Frances H. d. Pearley[7] 762-4
Frances J. d. Ebenezer[7] 938-9
Frances, d. Abner K[7] 1187
Frances, d. Merideth[5] 1226
Francis D. s. Dexter[6] 498, 1045
Francis, s. Horace[6] 592, 1177
Francis, s. Smith[7] 721
Francis M. s. Hon. Martin[7] 768-9
Francis M. s. Simeon[7] 998-9
Francis, s. Charles H[8] 1000
Francisco M. s. Amos J[6] 477, 1019
Frank O. s. Hon. Olney[6] 554, 1132
Frank A. s. Albert R[6] 652
Frank I. s. Warren S[8] 689-90
Frank A. s. George W[8] 713-14
Frank O. s. Ira H[7] 992
Frank B. s. Horace A[8] 1018
Frank P. s. Silas G[7] 1092
Frank A. s. Oliver P[7] 1142
Frank W. s. Henrietta[7] 1168
Frank E. s. Willard[7] 1188
Frankie E. d. Alva B[7] 780
Frankie, d. George E[8] 1010
Franklin C. s. Hon. Phineas D[8] 721-2
Franklin C. Jr. s. Franklin C[9] 722
Franklin B. s. Murray R[7] 827
Franklin T. s. George W[8] 1021
Fred, s. Erastus M[7] 649
Fred E. s. Abraham[6] 750
Fred D. s. Asahel[7] 1017
Fred E. s. John E[8] 1140
Fred V. s. George F[8] 1141
Freddie E. s. Elias S. Jr[8] 1090
Freddie L. s. George B[7] 1156
Frederick W. s. John W[6] 336, 830
Frederick K. s. Preston[6] 511, 1063
Frederick M. Esq. s. Alexr. Esq[6] .. 568, 1160
Frederick, s. Cyril[6] 581
Frederick, s. Sanford[6] 712
Frederick A. s. Charles E[8] 764
Frederick L. s. Horace B[7] 797
Frederick B. s. Rev. John M[7] 987-8

PAGE.

Ballou.—Frederick G. s. Horace A[8] 1012
Frederick D. s. David[7] 1050
Frederick D. s. Barton A[7] 1134
Frederick A. s. Alexr. Jr[7] 1164-5
Frederick J. s. Jirah[7] 1183-5
Frederick B. s. Wanton C[7] 1204
Frederick P. s. John P. L[8] 1217
Freelove, d. Moses[4] 104, 259
Freelove, d. Peter[4] 110, 263
Freelove, d. Benjamin[5] 239
Freelove, d. Benjamin[4] 97, 241
Freelove, d. Thomas[5] 239, 593
Fremont C. s. Oscar A[7] 987
Fylura, d. Joseph[6] 599
Ganzie, C. s. Leonard[6] 517, 1075
Gardner, s. David[4] 103
Gardner, s. Welcome[5] 252, 637
George, s. Moses[4] 104, 254
George, s. Simeon[5] 117, 278
George, s. Bezelel[5] 122, 286
Hon. George C. s. Oliver[5] 207, 501
George, s. Maj. Reuben[5] 219, 549
George, s. Joseph[5] 240, 595
George, s. William[5] 252, 636
George W. s. George[5] 254
George, s. George[6] 278
George H. s. David, Jr.[6] 305, 796
George M. s. John[6] 309
George W. s. John W[6] 336, 831
George O. s. Ira[6] 440, 973
George I. H. s. Zimri[6] 445
George O. s. Olney[6] 477, 1019
George W. s. Thurston[6] 492, 1035
George A. s. Harvey[6] 506, 1046
George D. s. William[6] 551
George B. s. Daniel[6] 560, 1156
George D. s. Rev. Daniel[6] 562
George O. s. William[6] 233, 583
George W. s. Reuben[7] 1138-9
George F. s. William[7] 1141
George H. s. Henry S[7] 1163
George H. s. Frederick J[8] 1185
George F. s. George O[6] 584
George M. s. Byron M[7] 633
George S. s. Emor S[6] 658
George A. s. Dr. Seth[6] 669
George W. s. Otis[7] 706-10
George W. s. Alanson[7] 712-13
George U. s. Daniel W[7] 725
George A. s. Thomas H[6] 746
George W. s. William[6] 749
George W. s. Pearley[7] 763-5
George M. s. Hosea O[6] 761
George W. s. Rev. Russell A[7] 804
George, s. Harvey[7] 936
George R. s. Jacob T[7] 947
George O. s. Alonzo[7] 957-8
George A. s. Otis[6] 439, 972
George P. s. Hosea M[7] 977
George E. s. Dea. Alanson S[7] 1066-10

PAGE.
Ballou.—George A. s. George E[8] 1010
George W. s. David W[7] 1020-1
George C. s. David[7] 1050
George s. Perry A[8] 1051
George W. s. Warren J[7] 1089
George R. s. Levi T[7] 1130
George W. Jr. s. George W[8] 1139
George S. s. Luke P[7] 1173
George, s. Leonard[7] 1188
Georgianna, d. Nelson S[7] 1217
Georgianna D. d. Reuben[7] 1138-9
Georgia J. d. Ellis[7] 949
Georgie A. d. Charles H[8] 1000
Georgie A. d. Loring V[7] 999, 1000
Gerta N. d. James M[7] 1209
Giddings H. s. Rev. Dr. Hosea[7] 755-8
Gilbert M. s. Hosea G[7] 803
Grace B. d. Loren[8] 924
Grace R. d. William[7] 1141
Grace C. d. John T[7] 1182
Grace, d. Herbert[7] 1191
Gracie M. d. George W[7] 831
Grant A. s. Orlando R[7] 1200
Halbert, s. Daniel[7] 928
Halsey, s. Edward, Jr[6] 519
Hannah, d. Maturin[1] 3, 17
Hannah, d. Peter[3] 36, 65
Hannah, d. Nathaniel[3] 43, 83
Hannah, d. Amariah[4] 84, 201
Hannah, d. Stephen[4] 86, 212
Hannah, d. David[5] 118, 282
Hannah, d. Joseph[5] 223, 558
Hannah, d. Obadiah[5] 237, 559
Hannah, d. David, Jr[5] 250, 629
Hannah, d. Abraham[6] 274, 688
Hannah, d. Chester[6] 470, 998
Hannah F. d. Hiram[6] 508, 1056
Hannah L. d. Aaron[6] 605
Hannah A. d. Dutee[5] 256, 648
Hannah, E. d. William[7] 745-6
Hannah L. d. Seth[7] 917-20
Hannah, d. Silas[6] 419, 932
Harlow, s. James M[7] 1187
Harmon, H. s. William[7] 723-4
Harriet M. d. Joseph[5] 240, 597
Harriet, d. Laban[5] 265
Harriet, d. James[6] 429, 944
Harriet H. d. Capt. Sumner[6] 451, 981
Harriet M. d. Michael W[6] 469, 989
Harriet J. d. John A[6] 476, 1017
Harriet A. d. Harvey[6] 500, 1046
Harriet M. d. Levi[6] 343, 1122
Harriet M. d. James[6] 629
Harriet E. d. Rev. Dr. Hosea, 2d[7] 755-9
Harriet F. d. Pearley[7] 762-3
Harriet H. d. Maturin, Jr[7] 800
Harriet, d. Moses H[7] 819
Harriet A. d. James[7] 925
Harriet E. d. Orrin[7] 950
Harriet L. d. Edwin I[7] 974

PAGE.
Ballou.—Harriet G. d. Perry[7] 1051-2
Harriet A. d. Frederick K[7] 1063
Harriet A. d. Dr. Newton H[8] 1084
Harriet K. d. Walter[8] 1087
Harriet E. d. Henry S[7] 1163
Harriet, d. Byron[7] 1207
Harriet, d. Levi[8] 1227
Hattie, d. Seth[6] 169, 412
Hattie, d. John[6] 415, 928
Hattie L. d. Amasa, Jr[5] 640
Hattie E. d. Thomas H[8] 746
Hattie C. d. Dr. Emery[7] 802
Hattie E. d. George W[7] 831
Hattie M. d. Philander[7] 991-2
Hattie J. d. Horace A[8] 1018
Hattie C. d. James E[7] 1177
Harrison, s. Joseph[5] 120
Harrison H. s. Waldo R[7] 967
Harry M. s. Henry G[6] 509
Harry B. s. Leander A[8] 753
Harry, s. Miner H[9] 772
Harry W. s. Jasper N[7] 946
Harry L. s. Charles B[8] 958
Harry B. s. Ira H[7] 972
Harry G. s. Hosea M[7] 977
Harry E. s. Orlando R[7] 1200
Harvey, s. Oliver[5] 207, 500
Harvey, s. Oliver[6] 421
Harvey, s. Ichabod[6] 471, 1004
Harvey C. s. Ezra B[8] 1044
Hector W. s. Philander[7] 991-2
Helen, d. Joseph[5] 240, 596
Helen M. d. Emperor[6] 340
Helen A. d. Jonathan[6] 504
Helen T. d. Daniel W[7] 725
Helen M. d. Abraham[8] 750
Helen A. d. Rev. Russell A[7] 803-6
Helen, d. Orlando L. 929
Helen G. d. Walter[7] 1064
Helen C. d. Jefferson[7] 1146
Helen, d. William H[8] 1162
Heloise, d. Aaron[5] 260, 659
Herbert, s. Welcome, Jr[6] 689-90
Herbert W. s. George W[7] 867
Herbert A. s. Warren S[8] 831
Herbert, s. Cyrus, Jr[7] 867-9
Herbert C. s. Herbert[8] 869
Herbert L. s. Henry, Jr[8] 921
Herbert E. s. David[7] 928-30
Herbert C. s. Lorenzo[7] 964
Herbert R. s. Rev. John M[7] 987-9
Herbert W. s. Stephen B[7] 1064
Herbert A. s. Daniel[8] 1155
Herbert A. s. Charles A[7] 1192
Herman U. s. Isaac[7] 831
Henrietta, d. Abner, Esq[5] 227, 574
Henrietta, d. Jesse[6] 244, 601
Henrietta, d. Sumner[6] 573, 1168
Henrietta T. d. Isaac A[6] 663, 1202
Henry s. Seth[6] 411, 920

PAGE.

Ballou.—Henry, s. James[6] 429, 945
Henry, s. James[5] 182, 430
Henry W. s. Martin[6] 480, 1027
Henry D. s. Dexter[6] 498, 1045
Henry G. s. Ziba[5] 208, 509
Henry B. s. Ezekiel[6] 532
Henry C. s. Theodore P[6] 590
Henry A. s. James[6] 629
Henry E. s. Welcome, Jr[6] 635, 1119
Henry R. s. Joseph R[6] 681
Henry F. s. William[7] 745–7
Henry M. s. Darius[7] 770–5
Henry J. s. Martin M[7] 775–7
Henry S. s. Maturin, Jr[7] 799, 800
Henry, Jr. s. Henry[7] 920–1
Henry D. s. Henry, Jr[8] 921
Henry D. s. Eliakim J[7] 931
Henry, s. Harvey[7] 936
Henry, s. Oziel[7] 938
Henry, s. Orrin[7] 950
Henry J. s. Edwin I[7] 974
Henry L. s. Philander[7] 991–2
Henry C. s. William A[7] 1032
Henry M. s. Henry G[6] 509, 1061
Henry A. s. Hiram[7] 1068
Henry C. s. Isaac C[7] 1112–13
Henry W. s. Henry C[8] 1113
Henry L. s. Hon. Latimer[7] 1126–9
Henry H. s. Reuben[7] 1138–9
Henry S. s. Alexander, Esq[6] 568, 1162
Henry, s. Byron[7] 1207
Henry O. s. Dr. James T[5] 1223
Henry E. s. Andrew B[6] 1229
Highland, s. Zarah[6] 336
Hiram, s. Obadiah[4] 95, 233
Hiram, Jr. s. Hiram[5] 233, 584
Hiram, Jr. s. Hiram[5] 233, 586
Hiram, s. George[7] 278, 747
Hiram s. Leavitt[6] 305
Hiram P. s. John W[6] 336, 830
Hiram, s. Ichabod[6] 471, 1001
Hiram, s. Ziba[5] 208, 508
Hiram, s. Stephen[6] 516, 1068
Hiram K. s. James[6] 628
Hiram, Jr. s. Hiram[7] 748–50
Homer, s. Sanford[6] 713
Hope, d. David[4] 89, 223
Hopestill, d. Peter[3] 36, 70
Horace, s. Joseph[5] 120
Horace, s. Oliver[5] 146, 335
Horace, s. Hiram[5] 233, 584
Horace, s. Thomas[5] 239, 592
Horace, s. David[6] 282, 754
Horace B. s. John[6] 309, 797
Horace S. s. Horace[6] 335, 829
Horace A. s. John W[6] 336, 831
Horace G. s. Martin[6] 480, 1028
Horace M. s. George W[6] 713–14
Horace B. Jr. s. Horace B[7] 797
Horace C. s. Rev. Dr. Eli[7] 994–7

PAGE.

Ballou.—Horace A. s. James E[7] 1018
Horace M. s. Horace G[7] 1028–9
Horatio S. s. Horace[6] 502, 1178
Hosea, s. Rev. Maturin[4] 66, 131
Hosea, s. Sanford[5] 123, 290
Hosea, s. Nathan[5] 128, 312
Rev. Hosea F. s. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 325
Hosea, s. Oliver[5] 146, 335
Hosea, s. Daniel[5] 189, 444
Hosea, s. Oliver[5] 207, 500
Rev. Dr. Hosea, 2d, s. Asahel[6] 293, 755
Hosea G. s. Hosea[6] 312, 802
Hosea B. s. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 821
Hosea M. s. Nahum[6] 444, 977
Hosea, s. Dexter[6] 498, 1043
Hosea W. s. Cyrus[6] 591
Hosea, s. Jesse, Jr[6] 603, 1186
Hosea, s. Joshua W[6] 662, 1197
Hosea E. s. William[6] 749
Hosea O. s. Asahel, Jr[7] 760
Hosea M. s. Hosea O[8] 761
Hosea S. s. Rev. Levi[7] 765–7
Hosea, s. Henry[7] 920–1
Hosea W. s. Rev. Dr. Eli[7] 994–7
Hosea, s. Maturin[6] 811, 801
Howard M. s. Oren A[7] 1040
Howard F. s. Charles C[8] 1140
Hugh S. s. Merideth[3] 1225–31
Hugh, s. Blake M[4] 1239
Hymon, s. Jirah[7] 1183
Ichabod, s. Nathaniel[6] 200, 471
Ida A. d. Cyril[6] 561
Ida, d. John C[7] 1018
Ida M. d. Daniel[7] 1187
Idella, d. Julian E[6] 1114
Imogene D. d. Monroe E[8] 1014
Ina, d. Willis H[6] 747
Ira, s. Aaron[5] 188, 440
Ira, s. Leavitt[6] 305, 795
Ira P. s. Hosea[6] 325, 828
Ira, s. Maj. Alfred[6] 362, 872
Ira H. s. Otis[6] 430, 971
Ira A. s. Ira[7] 873
Irena, d. Jesse[5] 216, 535
Irene, d. Otis D[7] 1088
Irvine W. s. Martin, Esq[6] 294, 780
Irving W. s. Willard[7] 1188
Isaac, s. Obadiah[4] 95, 230
Isaac, s. Aaron[4] 105, 261
Isaac C. s. John W[6] 336, 831
Isaac C. s. Flavius J[6] 541, 1112
Isaac A. s. Isaac[5] 261, 663
Isaac, s. Hiram[7] 748–51
Isaac R. s. Isaac C[7] 1112–13
Isabel, d. Otis H[7] 654
Isabel E. d. Oren A[7] 1039–41
Isabel A. d. Dexter A[8] 1041
Isabella, d. Jeremiah[3] 55, 114
Isabella H. d. Ira[6] 440
Isabella, d. George O[6] 584

PAGE.
Ballou.—Isabella, d. Dr. James T[5] 1223
Isora, d. Stephen C[7] 753
Israel, s. Silas[6] 419, 932
Ivy L. d. Charles H. L[8] 949
Iza C. d. Flavius J[8] 1108
Jacob T. s. Henry[6] 430, 947
Jacob, s. Merideth[5] 1226
James, s. Maturin[1] 3, 22
James, s. James[2] 22, 39
James, s. James[3] 39, 78
James, s. James[4] 78, 182
James, s. Benjamin[4] 97, 242
James H. s. William[5] 121, 284
James, s. Oziel[5] 181, 426
James, s. James[5] 182, 429
James, s. Elisha[4] 81, 192
James, s. Ziba[5] 208, 504
James W. s. Eliel[5] 209, 513
James, s. Levi[5] 242
James, s. David, Jr[5] 250, 628
James H. s. Charles R[6] 284
James G. s. Zarah[6] 336
James M. s. Nathan[6] 357, 860
James, s. Seth[6] 412, 924
James, s. John[6] 415
James, s. James[6] 429
James, s. Alexander, Esq[6] 568
James M. s. Jesse, Jr[6] 603, 1186
James, s. Isaac[6] 261, 662
James M. s. Danford G[6] 66d, 1209
James D. s. Orsamus[7] 792
James G. s. Rev. Russell A[7] 804
Rev. James H. s. Stephen[6] 322, 818
James M. s. James[7] 925
James M. s. Orlando L[8] 929
James E. s. James[7] 940-1
James N. s. Jasper N[7] 946
James L. s. Horace A[8] 1018
James E. s. Horace[6] 592, 1177
James E. Jr. s. James E[7] 1177
James, s. James M[7] 1187
James, s. Leonard[2] 1222
Dr. James T. s. Thomas H[4] 1223
Rev. James, s. Merideth[3] 1225-6
James, s. Merideth[5] 1226
James, s. Levi[5] 1227
James M. s. Baker[4] 1230
James M. s. Hugh S[4] 1231
Jamin, s. Jirah[7] 1183
Jane, d. Oliver[5] 145, 335
Jane, d. Nathaniel[5] 200, 471
Jane, d. Michael W[6] 469, 989
Jane J. d. Ichabod[6] 471, 1003
Jane E. d. Jonathan[6] 504, 1052
Jane W. d. Levi[6] 543, 1120
Jane A. d. James[6] 662, 1206
Jane, d. Oliver[6] 333, 828
Jane, d. Silas[6] 419, 933
Jane M. d. Rev. John M[7] 987-8
Jane R. d. Wheaton F[7] 1158

PAGE.
Ballou.—Jane H. d. Horace[6] 592, 1176
Jared, uncertain pedigree 1218
Jasper N. s. James[6] 430, 945
Jasper R. s. Jasper N[7] 946
Javan, s. Edward J[7] 1169
Javan, s. Adin[8] 1170
Jay P. s. Daniel R[7] 978
Jeannette M. Waldo R[7] 967
Jefferson, s. Silas[6] 552, 1146
Jemima, d. Peter[2] 26, 56
Jemima, d. Samuel[3] 49, 102
Jemima, d. Ariel[4] 71, 152
Jennie M. d. Henry G[6] 509, 1061
Jennie, d. Philander[7] 991-2
Jennie R. d. Reuben[7] 1012
Jennie F. d. Frederick[7] 1063
Jennie B. d. Flavius J[8] 1108
Jerahmeel, s. Joseph[4] 97, 238
Jeremiah, s. Peter[2] 26, 54
Jeremiah, s. Jeremiah[3] 54, 111
Jeremiah, s. Jeremiah[4] 111, 268
Jeremiah J. s. Absalom[5] 201, 478
Jerome, s. Abner K[7] 1187
Jerome U. s. Napoleon B[4] 1230
Jerusha, d. Ariel[4] 71, 153
Jesse, s. Ezekiel[4] 88, 215
Jesse, s. Eleazer[4] 91, 243
Jesse, s. Samuel[4] 100, 248
Jesse, Jr. s. Jesse[5] 244, 603
Jesse, s. Pelatiah[6] 533, 1085
Jesse, s. Rev. Leonard[4] 1228-9
Jessie, d. Clarence J[9] 773
Jessie C. d. George W[7] 1035
Jessie E. d. Oliver P[7] 1142
Jirah, s. Eleazer[4] 99, 244
Jirah, s. Jesse[6] 244, 604
Jirah, s. David[6] 601, 1183
Jirah, s. Barton[6] 609
Joanna, d. Ezekiel[4] 88, 220
Joanna, d. Elisha[4] 81, 191
Joanna, d. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 540
Joanna, d. Capt. Asa[5] 220, 554
Joanna, d. David[4] 103, 253
Joanna, d. Abraham[6] 274, 691
Joanna L. d. David, Jr[6] 305, 796
Joanna, d. Darius[6] 530, 1077
Joanna C. d. Flavius J[6] 541, 1111
Job, s. Daniel[6] 560, 1156
Job D. s. Emor S[6] 658, 1204
Job O. s. Job[7] 1155
Joel, s. Stephen[4] 88, 213
Joel, s. David[4] 103, 251
Joel, s. Henry[7] 920-1
John, s. Maturin[1] 3, 18
John, s. John[2] 18, 31
John, s. John[3] 31, 56
John, s. John[4] 56, 114
John, s. Bezeliel[5] 122, 286
John D. s. Sanford[5] 123, 289
John, s. Rev. David[5] 127, 309

PAGE.

Ballou.—John W. s. Oliver[5] 146, 336
John, s. Seth[5] 169, 415
John A. s. Absalom[5] 201, 476
John T. s. Prosper[5] 241, 599
John, s. Thomas[6] 271
John T. s. John[6] 309
John N. s. Elisha[6] 337
John, s. Seth[6] 412, 925
John, Jr. s. John[6] 415, 927
John C. s. John A[6] 476, 1018
John S. s. William B[6] 483, 1033
John T. s. Prosper, Jr[6] 600, 1182
John Q. A. s. Otis[7] 706-9
John S. s. Sanford, J[6] 283, 754
John W. Jr. s. John W[6] 336, 830
John M. s. James[7] 925
John, s. William[7] 926
John, Jr. s. John[8] 927
John D. s. John, Jr[7] 927-8
John F. s. Oziel[7] 938
John W. s. Jasper N[7] 946
John M. s. Jacob T[7] 947-8
Rev. John M. s. Michael W[8] 469, 987
John M. s. Rev. John M[7] 987-8
John, s. John C[7] 1018
John D. s. Henry W[7] 1027-8
John E. s. Reuben[7] 1138-40
John G. s. Chauncey P[7] 1144
John T. Jr. s. John T[7] 1182
John, s. Leonard[7] 1188
John P. L. s. Nelson S[7] 1217
John H. Esq. s. David N 1219
John T. s. Joseph[4] 1224
John R. s. Merideth[3] 1225-31
John, s. Merideth[5] 1226
John, s. Levi[5] 1227
John L. s. Rev. Leonard[4] 1228
John K. s. Andrew B[5] 1229
John, s. Blake M[4] 1229
Jonathan, s. Samuel[3] 49, 98
Jonathan, s. Aaron[4] 105, 259
Jonathan, s. Maturin[5] 123, 288
Jonathan, s. Ziba[5] 208, 504
Jonathan, Jr. s. Jonathan[6] 504, 1052
Jonathan, s. Aaron[6] 657
Joseph, s. William[4] 60, 120
Joseph, s. Daniel[4] 89, 223
Joseph, s. Obadiah[3] 44, 97
Joseph, s. Benjamin[4] 97, 240
Joseph R. s. Jeremiah[4] 111, 267
Joseph, s. Joseph[5] 224, 560
Joseph B. s. Obadiah[5] 237, 589
Joseph R. Jr. s. Joseph R[5] 268, 681
Joseph, s. Amariah[6] 472, 1010
Joseph, Jr. s. Joseph[6] 560
Joseph N. s. Joseph[7] 1010-11
Joseph C. s. Monroe E[8] 1014
Joseph, s. Leonard[7] 1188
Joseph W. s. Willard[7] 1188
Joseph, s. Rev. Leonard[3] 1222-24

PAGE.

Ballou.—Rev. Joseph, s. Rev. James[4] 1226-8
Joseph M. s. Levi[5] 1227
Joseph H. s. Rev. Joseph[5] 1228
Joseph B. s. Napoleon B[4] 1231
Josephine P. d. Charles R[6] 284
Josephine R. d. David[6] 686
Josephine L. d. Joseph R. Jr[6] 681
Josephine, d. William W[6] 723
Josephine, d. William[7] 926
Josephine L. d. Hiram[7] 1001
Joshua W. s. Welcome[5] 262, 633
Joshua W. s. Isaac[5] 261, 662
Joshua, s. Alva F[7] 1065
Josie M. d. Flavius J[6] 1108
Jotham M. s. Alonzo[7] 957-8
Julia E. d. Thurston[6] 492, 1035
Julia, d. Fenner[6] 507, 1055
Julia B. d. Pearley[6] 563
Julia, d. William, Jr[6] 564, 1157
Julia A. d. Rufus[6] 579, 1171
Julia, d. Amasa, Esq[5] 252, 640
Julia C. d. Rev. Dr. Hosea, 2d[7] 755-9
Julia L. d. Amasa[7] 922
Julian H. s. Emor S[6] 658, 1205
Julian E. s. Isaac C[7] 1111-13
Juliette, d. Myron W[7] 794
Julius, s. Alexander, Esq[6] 568
Julius S. s. Levi T[7] 1130-1
Juspa, d. George[6] 278
Katie J. d. Rev. Levi[7] 765-7
Katie A. d. William M[8] 777
Katie, d. George W[6] 1021
Katie L. d. George W[7] 1035
Kate S. d. Dr. Charles O 1134
Keziah, d. Noah[4] 85, 204
Keziah, d. Ziba[5] 208, 506
Keziah, d. Amariah[6] 472, 1006
Laban, s. Peter[4] 110, 265
La Forest, s. William P[6] 337, 832
Landon H. s. Almon[7] 770
Hon. Latimer W. s. Levi[6] 543, 1125
Latimer W. s. Hon. Henry L[8] 1129
Latimer H. s. William A[8] 1141
Laura A. d. Hosea[6] 312, 806
Laura, d. Oliver[6] 333, 827
Laura M. d. Elisha[6] 337, 877
Laura, d. Dr. Ariel[6] 367, 877
Laura, d. Aaron, Jr[6] 439, 972
Laura A. d. Silas[6] 603, 1188
Laura M. d. Darius[7] 770-3
Laura Z. d. Martin M[7] 775-7
Laura W. d. Rev. Russell A[7] 804
Laura M. d. Cyrus C[8] 868
Laura E. d. William[7] 926
Laura M. d. Dea. Alanson S[7] 1008-9
Laura L. d. David W[7] 1020-2
Laura M. d. Walter E[7] 1192
Lavinia, d. Rev. Abner[4] 90, 225
Lavina, d. Simeon[5] 117, 276
Lavinia, d. Nathan[5] 128, 313

PAGE.

Ballou.—Lavinia, d. Maj. Reuben[5] 219, 551
Lavina, d. Capt. Asa[5] 220, 551
Lavina, d. Welcome[5] 252, 636
Lavina, d. Abraham[6] 274, 715
Lavina, d. Silas[6] 552, 1143
Lavina, d. Harvey[7] 936
Lavonia, d. Henry[7] 920-1
Lawrence, s. George R[8] 1130
Leah, d. Simeon[5] 117, 277
Leafy H. d. Martin M[7] 775
Dr. Leander T. s. Welcome[6] 277, 743
Leander A. s. Warren S[8] 689-90
Leander M. s. Leander[8] 690
Leander A. s. Varnum S.[7] 752-3
Leavitt, s. Rev. David[5] 126, 305
Leavitt, s. Levi[6] 303
Leavitt H. s. Leavitt[6] 305, 795
Leavitt, s. Maturin[6] 311, 801
Lee M. s. Blake M[4] 1229
Lena M. d. Welcome A[8] 1113
Leon, s. Frank W[8] 1168
Leonard, s. Noah[5] 205, 486
Leonard, s. Edward[6] 212, 517
Leonard, s. Maturin[6] 311, 801
Leonard S. s. Prosper[5] 241, 598
Leonard, s. Leonard S[6] 599
Leonard, s. Silas[6] 603, 1187
Leonard H. s. Edward J[7] 1169
Leonard, Jr. s. Leonard[7] 1188
Leonard, s. Rice M[1] 1221
Rev. Leonard, s. Leonard[3] 1222
Rev. Leonard, s. Merideth[3] 1225-28
Leonard, s. Rev. James[4] 1226-7
Leonora, d Jefferson[7] 1146
Leonora, d. Daniel R. Esq[5] 1152
Leroy, s. Dr. James T[5] 1223
Leslie B. s. Isaac B[8] 1113
Levi, Esq., s. Ezekiel[4] 88, 217
Levi, s. Benjamin[4] 97, 242
Levi, s. Rev. David[5] 126, 303
Levi, s. Amariah[5] 211, 514
Levi, Jr, s. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 543
Levi, s. Prosper[5] 241, 600
Levi, s. Levi[6] 242, 637
Levi, s. Welcome[5] 252, 637
Levi, Jr. s. Levi[6] 303, 780
Rev. Levi, s. Asahel[6] 293, 765
Levi H. s. Leonard[6] 517
Levi T. s. Levi[6] 543, 1129
Levi S. s. Prosper, Jr[6] 600
Levi W. s. Levi[6] 637
Levi G. s. Asahel, Jr[7] 760
Levi M. s. Rev. Levi[7] 765-6
Levi O. s. Oscar A[7] 987
Levi A. s. Levi T[7] 1130
Levi H. s. Levi A[8] 1130
Levi, s. Rev. James[4] 1226-7
Lewis L. s. Hosea[6] 335, 289
Lewis H. s. Silas[6] 519, 1076
Lewis A. s. Amasa[6] 561

PAGE.

Ballou.—Lewis A. s. Silas[6] 604
Lewis, s. Alanson[7] 712-15
Lewis I. s. Irvine W[7] 781
Lewis S. s. Philander[7] 991-2
Lewis F. s. Perry A[8] 1051
Lewis, s. Edward J[7] 1169
Libbie, d. Jefferson[7] 1146
Lillian S. d. Prosper, Jr[6] 600
Lillian W. d. Albert M[8] 866
Lillian, d. Orlando R[7] 1200
Lillie M. d. Reuben[7] 1012
Lillis, d. William[5] 254, 643
Lillis, d. Seth[5] 264, 666
Lillis, d. Stephen[6] 516, 1066
Lillis C. d. Hiram[7] 1001-2
Lizzie J. d. Thomas H[8] 746
Lizzie J. d. Hiram[7] 1068-70
Lizzie F. d. George W[8] 1139
Loanza M. s. James[7] 925
Lodena, d. Abner[7] 923-4
Lois C. d. Almon[7] 770
Lois A. d. Hiram[7] 1001-2
Lorancy, d. Seth[5] 264, 668
Lorenzo, s. Luther[6] 437, 964
Lorenzo, s. Aaron[6] 605, 1189
Lorenzo D. s. Philander[6] 665, 1206
Lorenzo H. s. Thomas H[8] 746
Lorenzo D. s. Lorenzo[7] 964, 1206
Lorenzo, s. Byron[7] 1207
Lorina, d. Luther[6] 437, 965
Lorinda, d. Welcome[6] 277, 739
Lorinda A. d. Arnold[6] 361, 870
Lorinda, d. Willard[6] 536, 1091
Lorine A. d. Ezra B[6] 1044
Loring V. s. Ichabod[6] 471, 999
Loren, s. Abner[7] 925
Loren, s. Loren[8] 924
Lottie M. d. Amasa[7] 292-3
Lottie G. d. Perry A[8] 1051
Lottie E. d. Julian E[8] 1114
Louis L. s. Ellis[7] 949
Louis L. s. James M[7] 1209
Louisa, d. Amasa, Esq[5] 252, 639
Louisa G. d. Joseph R[5] 268, 681
Louisa D. d. John[6] 415, 932
Louisa M. d. Asquire[6] 436, 959
Louisa, d. Stephen[6] 468, 986
Louisa, d. Charles[6] 506, 1053
Louisa, d. Willard[6] 536, 1091
Louisa J. d. Flavius J[6] 541, 1114
Louisa M. d. Alanson[6] 652
Louisa, d. William A[7] 1032
Louisa J. d. Welcome D[7] 1007-11
Louise S. d. Ziba[6] 208, 510
Louise R. d. George R[8] 1130
Louisa, d. Baker[4] 1230
Lourain M. s. Maturin, Jr[7] 799, 800
Lovina, d. Seth[6] 411, 920
Lovina E. d. James[7] 925
Lovina, d. Chauncey P[7] 1144

PAGE.

Ballou.—Lovisa, d. Aaron[5] 188, 441
Lovisa J. d. Levi, Jr[7] 790-1
Loyal E. s. Collin[7] 717-18
Lucelia, d. Amasa[4] 561
Lucian A. s. Horace[6] 335, 829
Lucina, d. Maturin[6] 310, 798
Lucina L. d. Allen[7] 1092
Lucinda, d. Stephen[5] 130, 324
Lucinda, d. Jesse[5] 244, 605
Lucinda, d. Martin, Esq[6] 294, 778
Lucinda J. d. Collin[7] 717-19
Lucinda, d. William[7] 745-6
Lucinda, d. Hiram[7] 748-50
Lucius, s. William[7] 721-4
Lucius A. s. Harmon H[6] 724
Lucretia, d. Aurelius[7] 741-2
Lucy, d. Elisha[4] 81, 192
Lucy, d. Richard[5] 116, 271
Lucy, d. Bezeliel[5] 122, 286
Lucy, d. Edward[5] 212, 517
Lucy, d. Abner, Esq[5] 227, 570
Lucy, d. Otis[5] 257, 653
Lucy, d. Augustus[6] 271
Lucy, d. Abraham[6] 274, 695
Lucy A. d. Elisha[6] 337
Lucy M. d. Martin[6] 480, 1020
Lucy S. d. Danford G[6] 666, 1208
Lucy E. d. Otis[7] 706-10
Lucy A. d. Collin[7] 717-19
Lucy F. d. Charles A[8] 762
Lucy A. d. Pearley[7] 763-5
Lucy E. d. Hosea G[7] 803
Lucy M. d. David W[7] 1020-2
Lucy M. d. Charles A[7] 1192
Lucy E. d. Willard W[7] 1195
Lucy d. Jared 1218
Luella, d. Monroe E[8] 1014
Luella H. d. Herbert[8] 869
Luke, s. Capt. Asa[5] 220, 552
Luke P. s. Dennis, Jr[6] 581, 1173
Luke M. s. Merideth[5] 1226
Luman A. s. Jirah[7] 1183-4
Luna L. d. Aaron[5] 260, 660
Lunette M. d. Willard[7] 1188
Lura M. P. d. Oscar A[7] 987
Lurinda, d. Silas[6] 603, 1188
Luther, s. Russell[5] 187, 436
Luvenia, d. Dr. James T[8] 1223
Lydia, d. Samuel[3] 49, 98
Lydia, d. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 125
Lydia, d. Elisha[4] 81, 191
Lydia, d. Obadiah[4] 96, 230
Lydia, d. Joseph[4] 97, 237
Lydia, d. Eleazer[4] 99, 243
Lydia, d. Samuel[4] 100, 248
Lydia, d. Aaron[4] 106, 262
Lydia, d. Peter[4] 110, 265
Lydia, d. Benjamin[5] 125, 294
Lydia, d. Nathan[5] 128
Lydia, d. Noah[5] 205, 485

PAGE.

Ballou.—Lydia, d. Dutee[5] 256, 649
Lydia, d. Isaac[5] 261, 654
Lydia, d. Augustus[6] 270
Lydia, d. Willard[6] 272
Lydia, d. Martin, Esq[6] 294, 778
Lydia, d. Leonard[6] 486, 1033
Lydia, d. Ezekiel[6] 532, 1083
Lydia, d. Pelatiah[6] 533, 1087
Lydia, d. Joseph[6] 560
Lydia A. d. Horace[6] 592
Lydia M. d. Dutee, Jr[6] 649
Lydia A. d. Emor S[6] 658, 1204
Lydia, d. Otis[7] 706-7
Lydia, d. Varnum S[7] 752
Lydia L. d. Asahel[7] 778-9
Lydia E. d. Hosea G[7] 803
Lydia W. d. Loren[8] 923
Lydia, d. Jacob T[7] 947
Lydia I. d. Henry W[7] 1027
Lydia, d. Jared 1218
Lyman E. s. Hiram[7] 1065
Lysander, s. Henry[7] 920-1
Lysander, s. Henry, Jr[8] 921
Mabel, d. Murray R[7] 827
Mabel A. d. George D[7] 1092
Mabel, d. Julian H[7] 1205
Macena, s. Baker[4] 1230
Madge D. d. Alphonso A[7] 966
Mahala, d. Jesse, Jr[6] 603, 1186
M. Janette, d. Hosea[6] 444-5
Malina, d. Isaac[5] 261, 663
Malina, d. Isaac A[6] 663, 1202
Malinda, d. Amariah[6] 472, 1004
Malinda, d. Merideth[5] 1226
Malinion G. d. Silas G[7] 1092
Malvina, d. Isaac A[6] 663, 1203
Mandana, d. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 328
Mandana W. d. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 820
Mandana, d. Harvey[7] 936
Maranda, d. Rev. Ransom[7] 725-7
Marcelia, d. Dennis[5] 231, 581
Marcella R. d. Simeon[7] 688
Marcellus, s. Charles R[6] 284
Marcellus, s. William[5] 121
Marcia, d. Elijah[6] 337
Marcia, d. John A[6] 476, 1017
Marcus, s. Joseph R[5] 268, 680
Margaret, d. Joseph[5] 120
Margaret, d. Seth[5] 169, 412
Margaret, d. Hiram[5] 233, 585
Margaret, d. Leonard S[6] 599
Margaret A. d. George R[8] 1130
Margaret, d. Leonard[2] 1222
Margaret, d. Dr. James T[8] 1223
Maggie R. d. Jasper N[7] 946
Maggie J. d. Volney W[7] 1198
Maria A. d. Abner, Esq[5] 227, 573
Maria, d. Hiram[5] 233, 586
Maria, d. Obadiah[5] 237, 589
Maria C. d. Jonathan[6] 504, 1052

PAGE.

Ballou.—Maria A. d. William, Jr[6] 564, 1158
Maria W. d. Jesse, Jr[6] 603, 1187
Maria, d. David[6] 636
Maria L. d. Hon. DeWitt C[6] 647, 1194
Maria, d. Simeon[7] 688-9
Maria R. d. Warren S[8] 889-90
Marian, d. Hiram[5] 233, 586
Marianna, d. Charles[6] 506, 1053
Marianna, d. Otis[7] 706-9
Marie L. d. Hon. Latimer W[7] 1126-9
Marie L. d. Hon. Henry L[8] 1129
Marion, d. Amasa, Jr[6] 640
Marion A. d. Luman A[8] 1184
Marion M. d. Frederick[8] 1185
Martha, d. Peter[2] 26, 56
Martha, d. James[3] 89, 75
Martha, d. Daniel[4] 89, 224
Martha, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 234
Martha, d. William[5] 254, 643
Martha A. d. Maj. Alfred[6] 362, 872
Martha, d. Silas[6] 419, 933
Martha L. d. Hosea[6] 444-5
Martha W. O. d. Horace[6] 592, 1178
Martha M. d. Asahel, Jr[7] 760-2
Martha E. d. Orsamus[7] 792
Martha P. d. Ebenezer[7] 938-9
Martha A. d. James[7] 940-1
Martha, d. Amos G[7] 1016
Martha L. d. Andrew B[5] 1229
Martha E. d. Hugh S[4] 1231
Martha A. d. Dr. Philip C[7] 982
Martin, Esq. s. Benjamin[5] 125, 293
Martin, s. David[5] 202, 480
Martin, s. David, Jr[5] 251, 629
Martin M. s. Martin, Esq[6] 294, 775
Hon. Martin, s. Asahel[6] 293, 768
Martin J. s. James[6] 629
Martin, s. Warren S[8] 689-90
Martin, s. George W[8] 1021
Mary, d. John[3] 31, 58
Mary, d. Peter[3] 36, 65
Mary, d. Nathaniel[3] 43, 88
Mary, d. Nehemiah[3] 52, 101
Mary, d. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 124
Mary, d. Amariah[4] 84, 200
Mary A. d. Obadiah[4] 95, 232
Mary, d. Peter[4] 110, 263
Mary, d. Seth[4] 111, 267
Mary, d. Benjamin[5] 115, 269
Mary, d. Simeon[5] 117, 279
Mary, d. Bezeliel[5] 122, 286
Mary M. d. Sanford[5] 123, 390
Mary, d. Benjamin[5] 124, 293
Mary, d. Oliver[5] 146, 339
Mary, d. Dr. Peter[5] 147, 341
Mary, d. Aaron[5] 188, 439
Mary, d. Daniel[5] 189, 441
Mary, d. Elias[5] 200, 474
Mary A. d. Eliel[5] 209, 512
Mary, d. Joseph[5] 224, 559

PAGE.

Ballou.—Mary A. d. Hiram[5] 233, 585
Mary A. d. Thomas[5] 239, 593
Mary A. d. Joel[5] 251, 632
Mary R. d. Welcome[5] 252, 634
Mary P. d. Isaac[5] 261, 664
Mary, d. Abraham[6] 274, 720
Mary, d. Arthur[6] 282, 753
Mary A. d. Maturin[6] 311, 802
Mary J. d. Stephen[6] 322, 829
Mary W. d. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 820
Mary E. d. Rev. Massena B[6] 326
Mary J. d. Zarah[6] 336
Mary A. d. Elisha[6] 337
Mary, d. John[6] 415, 931
Mary, d. Otis[6] 439, 970
Mary A. d. Ira[6] 440, 973
Mary A. d. Dennis[6] 443, 974
Mary S. d. Michael W[6] 469, 993
Mary A. d. Amariah[6] 472, 1007
Mary P. d. Dea. David[6] 473, 1017
Mary, d. Martin, Esq[6] 294, 770
Mary, d. Ziba[6] 208 510
Mary A. d. Edward[6] 519, 1077
Mary A. d. Rev. Barton[6] 545, 1132
Mary, d. Daniel[6] 560, 1153
Mary E. d. John T[6] 599
Mary L. d. Aaron[6] 605
Mary D. d. James[6] 628
Mary E. d. Welcome, Jr[6] 635, 1131
Mary C. d. Quincy A[6] 647, 1194
Mary D. d. Albert R[6] 652, 1204
Mary, d. Emor S[6] 658
Mary E. d. Joshua W[6] 662, 1108
Mary M. d. Dr. Seth[6] 669
Mary S. d. Warren S[6] 689
Mary, d. Sabin[6] 691
Mary, d. William W[6] 723
Mary V. d. Dr. Leander T[7] 743-4
Mary A. d. Leander A[8] 753
Mary J. d. Rev. Dr. Hosea[7] 755-60
Mary E. d. Pearley[7] 762-4
Mary S. d. Rev. Levi[7] 765-6
Mary A. d. Dr. Alvin[7] 769
Mary A. d. Darius[7] 770-4
Mary J. d. Myron M[7] 794
Mary E. d. Hosea[7] 801
Mary L. d. Dr. Emery[7] 802
Mary E. d. Massena H[7] 823
Mary M. d. David[7] 928-9
Mary L. d. Eliakim J[7] 931
Mary A. d. Oziel[7] 938
Mary A. d. Ebenezer[7] 938
Mary F. d. Jacob T[7] 947-8
Mary, d. Ellis[7] 949
Mary A. d. Lorenzo[7] 964
Mary H. d. Hosea M[7] 977
Mary A. d. Rev. Dr. Eli[7] 994-7
Mary E. d. Dea. Alanson S[7] 1008-10
Mary S. d. Hosea M[8] 1023
Mary D. d. Hosea[7] 1044

PAGE.

Ballou.—Mary A. d. Hiram[7] 1068–9
Mary J. d. Jesse[7] 1085–6
Mary C. d. Eliab M[7] 1121–2
Mary F. d. Hon. Latimer W[7] 1126–8
Mary E. d. Levi T[7] 1150–1
Mary F. d. Levi[6] 543, 1132
Mary E. d. George W[8] 1189
Mary E. d. Sylvanus[7] 1155
Mary, d. James M[7] 1187
Mary E. d. Maj. Sylvester[7] 1199
Mary, d. Byron[7] 1207
Mary A. d. Thomas H[4] 1223
Mary, d. Rev. James[4] 1226–7
Mary E. d. Levi[5] 1227
Mary A. d. Andrew B[5] 1229
Mary J. d. Blake M[4] 1229
Mary J. d. Napoleon B[4] 1231
Massena B. s. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 326
Massena H. s. John[6] 309
Massena F. s. Rev. Hosea F[6] 325, 821
Massena H. s. Rev. Massena B[6] 326, 823
Mason H. s. Cyril[6] 581
Matilda, d. Rev. Ransom[7] 725–9
Matilda, d. Thomas C[4] 1230
Mattie E. d. William S[6] 289
Mattie, d. Henry M[8] 775
Maturin, s. John[3] 18, 32
Maturin, s. Maturin[3] 32, 63
Rev. Maturin, s. Peter[3] 36, 65
Maturin, s. William[4] 60, 123
Rev. Maturin, s. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 126
Maturin S. s. Maturin[5] 123, 287
Maturin, s. Nathan[5] 128, 310
Maturin M. s. Rev. Hosea[5] 131, 332
Maturin, Jr. s. Maturin[6] 311, 799
Maturin H. s. Maturin R[7] 827
Maud E. d. Aaron F[8] 1055
May, d. Everett G[7] 654
May B. d. Alva F[7] 1055
Mehetabel, d. James[5] 182, 431
Mehetabel, d. Edward[5] 212, 515
Melinda, d. Dutee[5] 256, 648
Melinda L. d. Reuben[7] 1012
Melissa, d. Otis[7] 706–11
Melissa, d. Chauncey P[7] 1144
Melita, d. Dea. David[6] 478, 1015
Melvin J. s. Philander[7] 991
Melvina S. d. Stephen[6] 468, 983
Mercy, d. Peter[3] 36, 70
Mercy, d. Noah[4] 85, 202
Mercy, d. Richard[5] 116, 270
Mercy, d. Rev. David[5] 127, 306
Mercy, d. Benjamin[5] 115, 269
Mercy, d. Isaac[6] 261, 661
Merideth, s. Leonard[2] 1222–4
Merideth, s. Rev. James[4] 1226
Merideth, s. Blake M[4] 1229
Merrill B. s. James[6] 629
Michael W. s. Nathaniel[5] 190, 469
Mildred F. s. David S[6] 776

PAGE.

Ballou.—Millard F. s. James[7] 925
Milo, s. Lorenzo[7] 1189
Milton J. s. John[6] 286
Milton, s. Ezekiel[6] 532, 1063
Milton, s. Capt. Otis[6] 534, 1069
Miner H. s. Dr. Albert D[6] 771–2
Minerva, d. Seth[6] 552, 669
Minerva, d. Silas[6] 552, 1144
Minerva O. d. Oscar W[8] 1146
Minnie, d. Warren[6] 594
Minnie E. d. Hiram P[7] 830
Minnie A. d. Henry H[8] 1139
Minnie G. d. Daniel[8] 1155
Minnie, d. Oscar A[7] 1174
Miranda, d. Seth[5] 264, 669
Miron S. s. Rev. Ransom[7] 726–9
Monroe E. s. Elias[7] 1012–14
Morgan, s. Isaac A[6] 658, 1202
Morgan E. s. Morgan[7] 1202
Moses, s. Samuel[3] 40, 104
Moses, s. Moses[4] 104, 256
Rev. Moses, s. Rev. David[5] 127, 306
Moses D. s. Moses[5] 256, 651
Moses, s. Otis[5] 256, 653
Moses G. s. Rev. Moses[6] 306
Moses H. s. Stephen[6] 322, 819
Moses M. s. Willard H[6] 654
Mowry, s. Welcome[5] 252, 632
Murray, s. Stephen J[7] 806
Murray R. s. Maturin M[6] 332, 837
Myra, d. Charles H[8] 1060
Myra E. d. Aaron F[8] 1055
Myra A. d. Walter[7] 1064
Myra, d. Orlando R[7] 1200
Myron W. s. Silas[6] 304, 794
Myron J. s. Myron W[7] 794
Myron D. s. Amos G[7] 1016
Myron, s. Emery[7] 1067
Myron C. s. Henry C[8] 1113
Myrtle M. d. George E[8] 1010
Myrtle A. d. John M[6] 949
Nahum, s. Daniel[5] 189, 46
Dr. Nahum E. s. Nahum[6] 444, 975
Nancy, d. John[4] 56, 116
Nancy, d. Elisha[4] 81, 192
Nancy, d. David[5] 118, 281
Nancy, d. Nathan[5] 128, 314
Nancy G. d. Ziba[5] 208, 506
Nancy, d. Dutee[5] 256, 648
Nancy, d. George[5] 278
Nancy, d. Oliver[6] 333, 827
Nancy J. d. Emperor[6] 340
Nancy A. d. Dennis[6] 443, 975
Nancy, d. Ichabod[6] 471, 1004
Nancy, d. Dexter[6] 498, 1042
Nancy L. d. William[6] 551, 1142
Nancy, d. Joseph[6] 560
Nancy, d. William, Jr[6] 564, 1157
Nancy O. d. Duty, Jr[6] 649
Nancy A. d. Thomas H[8] 746

PAGE.
Ballou.—Nancy J. d. Rev. Allen[5] 1228
Nancy C. d. Rev. Leonard[4] 1228
Nancy J. d. Jesse[5] 1225
Nancy, d. Napoleon B[4] 1230
Naomi O. d. Daniel[7] 1187
Napoleon B. s. Merideth[3] 1225-30
Napoleon, s. Baker[4] 1230
Narcissa, d. Rev. Leonard[4] 1228
Nathan, s. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 128
Nathan, s. Rev. Abner[4] 90, 226
Nathan, s. Nathan[5] 128, 314
Nathan, s. Duty[5] 155, 357
Nathan, s. Maj. William[5] 226, 564
Nathan, s. David, Jr[5] 250, 629
Nathan, s. Seth[5] 266, 671
Nathan, s. Reuben[7] 1139-40
Nathaniel, s. Maturin[1] 3, 5
Nathaniel, s. James[2] 22, 43
Nathaniel, s. Peter[4] 70, 146
Nathaniel, s. Amariah[4] 84, 199
Nathaniel, s. Oliver[5] 145, 334
Nathaniel, s. Oliver[6] 333, 828
Nehemiah, s. James[2] 22, 52
Nellie, d. Horace[6] 584
Nellie A. d. Alva B[7] 780
Nellie R. d. Nelson A[8] 1012
Nellie L. d. Alva F[7] 1055
Nellie, d. George H[8] 1141
Nellie E. d. Alva F[7] 1193
Nelson, s. Joseph[5] 120
Nelson J. s. Maturin[5] 123, 288
Nelson, s. Amariah[5] 211, 514
Nelson, s. Welcome[5] 252, 632
Nelson S. Dr. Asa W[6] 672, 1217
Nelson A. s. Reuben[7] 1012
Nettie G. d. Ira[7] 873
Nettie, d. Morgan[7] 1202
Newton S. s. Dr. Peter[5] 147, 343
Nicena, d. Russell[5] 187, 435
Nicholas, s. Alfred[6] 600
Nina M. d. Charles H[8] 1000
Noah, s. Nathaniel[3] ... .43, 85
Noah, s. Noah[4] 85, 204
Noah, s. Silas[6] 419, 934
Nora M. d. Thomas H[8] 746
Norman, s. Isaac[5] 261
Norman, s. George[6] 278
Norman, s. Volney[6] 654
Obadiah, s. James[2] 22, 44
Obadiah, s. Obadiah[3] 44, 95
Obadiah, s. Joseph[4] 97, 237
Olive, d. James[4] 78, 169
Olive, d. Nathan[5] 128, 312
Olive, d. Russell[5] 187, 438
Olive, d. Aaron[5] ... .188, 438
Olive, d. Otis[5] 257, 653
Olive, d. Silas[6] 419, 933
Olive, d. Ebenezer[6] 435, 937
Olive, d. Otis[6] 439, 970
Olive, d. Jesse[6] 216, 535

PAGE.
Ballou.—Olive, d. Welcome[6] 539, 1105
Olive, d. Ebenezer[7] 938-9
Olive O. d. Joseph N[8] 1011
Olive S. C. d. Welcome D[7] 1107-9
Olive, d. Jefferson[7] 1146
Olivia, d. John[6] 415, 932
Olivia B. d. William[7] 926-7
Oliver, s. Peter[4] 70, 145
Oliver, s. Noah[4] 85, 207
Oliver, s. Oliver[5] 145, 333
Oliver, s. Oliver[6] ... .333, 828
Oliver F. s. Harvey[6] 500, 1046
Oliver P. s. William[6] 551, 1142
Olney, s. Silas[5] 170, 421
Olney, s. Absalom[5] 201, 477
Hon. Olney, s. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 544
Olney, s. Dennis[5] 231, 578
Olney, s. Adin[6] 1170
Ora G. d. John M[8] 949
Orbe, d. Eleazer[4] 99, 247
Orcelia E. d. Darius[7] 770-4
Orilla, d. Col. Arnold[5] 255, 644
Orilla, d. Silas[6] 419, 934
Orion, s. Arthur[6] 282, 753
Orrin, s. Henry[6] 430, 950
Oren A. s. Dexter[6] 498, 1039
Orin D. s. Cyril[6] 581
Orin, s. David[6] 635
Orren F. s. Alva F[7] 1055
Orisa, d. Daniel W[7] 725
Orison, s. Elisha[6] 337
Orla L. s. Daniel[7] 1187
Orlando R. s. Isaac A[6] 663, 1200
Orlando L. d. David[7] 928-9
Orphelia, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 232
Orsamus, s. Silas[6] 304, 792
Maj. Orson C. s. Silas[6] 552, 1145
Orson G. s. Maj. Orson C[7] 1145-6
Orville, s. Sanford[8] 712
Orzora, s. Maj. Orson C[7] 1145
Osborn J. s. Warren J[7] 1069
Oscar, s. Hiram[5] 233, 585
Oscar, A. s. Stephen[6] 468, 986
Oscar A. s. Dennis, Jr[6] 581, 1174
Oscar, s. Leavitt[7] 789
Oscar W. s. Maj. Orson C[7] 1145-6
Otis, s. Moses[4] 104, 257
Otis, s. Aaron[5] 188, 439
Otis, s. Abraham[6] 274, 706
Otis, Jr. s. Otis[6] 439, 972
Capt. Otis, s. Jesse[5] 216, 534
Otis D. s. Capt. Otis[6] 534, 1088
Otis P. s. Alanson[6] 652-3
Otis H. s. Moses[6] 653-4
Otis J. s. William P[7] 1088
Otis L. Esq. s. Pardon D[7] 1196
Owen E. s. Barton[7] 1067
Oziel, s. James[4] 78, 181
Oziel, s. Oziel[5] 187, 426
Oziel, s. Ebenezer[6] 425, 937

PAGE.

Ballou.—Oziel A. s. Oziel[7] 938
Ozro, s. Maj. Orson C[7] 1145
Paine G. s. Harvey[6] 500, 1046
Pardon, s. David[5] 118, 280
Pardon L. s. Amariah[5] 211, 514
Pardon D. s. Aaron[6] 657, 1196
Patience, d. Samuel[3] 49, 100
Patience, d. Silas[5] 170, 420
Patience, d. Absalom[5] 201, 674
Patience, d. Silas[6] 419, 933
Patience, d. Emor S[6] 658, 1204
Paulina, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 230
Pearley, d. Maj. William[5] 226, 563
Pearley, s. Asahel[6] 293, 762
Pelatiah, s. Jesse[5] 216, 533
Percy, s. Capt. Daniel W[7] 1201
Permelia, d. Joseph R[5] 268, 681
Perry, s. Jonathan[6] 504, 1051
Perry E. s. Leavitt[7] 789
Perry A. s. Perry[7] 1051
Persis E. d. Sanford[5] 123, 289
Persis, d. David[6] 473, 1016
Peter, s. Maturin[1] 3, 26
Peter, s. John[2] 18, 35
Peter, s. Peter[2] 26, 54
Peter, s. John[3] 31, 59
Peter, s. Peter[3] 36, 70
Peter, s. Nehemiah[3] 52, 110
Peter, s. Jeremiah[3] 54, 111
Dr. Peter, s. Peter[4] 70, 146
Peter, s. Dr. Peter[5] 147, 343
Peter P. s. Jerahmeel[5] 238, 590
Phebe, d. Peter[2] 26, 55
Phebe, d. Samuel[3] 49, 99
Pheba, d. Rev. Maturin[4] 66, 130
Phebe, d. Elisha[4] 81, 190
Phebe, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 230
Phebe, d. Simeon[5] 117, 274
Phebe, d. Abraham[4] 57, 118
Pheba, d. Capt. Asa[5] 220, 553
Phebe, d. Jesse[5] 244, 606
Pheba, d. Jirah[5] 245, 607
Pheba, d. Levi[6] 303, 792
Pheba, d. Stephen[5] 340
Phebe, d. Chester[6] 470, 998
Phebe, d. Alanson[6] 652
Phebe O. d. Emor S[6] 658, 1205
Phebe A. d. Jacob T[7] 947-8
Pheba, d. Abraham[6] 274
Phianda M. d. Benoni 1218
Phila C. d. Flavius J 541
Philander, s. Seth[5] 264, 665
Philander, s. Michael W[6] 469, 990
Philena, d. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 537
Philena d. Joel[5] 251, 631
Philena, d. William[6] 276, 731
Philena, d. Rev. Ransom[7] 726-9
Philinda, d. Oliver[5] 146, 339
Dr. Philip C. s. Stephen[6] 468, 982
Hon. Phineas D. s. Smith[7] 721-2

PAGE.

Ballou.—Polly A. d. Richard[5] 116, 272
Polly, d. David[5] 118, 281
Polly, d. Nathan[5] 128, 312
Polly, d. Oliver[5] 207, 497
Polly A. d. Silas[6] 304, 794
Polly, d. Darius[6] 530, 1078
Preston, s. Eliel[5] 209, 511
Priscilla, d. James[3] 39, 82
Priscilla, d. James[4] 78, 189
Priscilla, d. Asquire[5] 435, 957
Priscilla, d. Russell[5] 187
Prosper, s. Benjamin[4] 97, 241
Prosper, Jr. s. Prosper[5] 241, 600
Prosper, s. Leonard S[6] 599
Prosper, s. Benjamin W[6] 599
Prosper, Jr. s. Prosper, Jr[6] 600
Prusia, d. Eleazer[4] 99, 246
Prusia, d. Jirah[5] 245, 606
Quincy A. s. Col. Arnold[5] 255, 647
Dr. Quincy A. s. William P[6] 337, 832
Rachel, d. Simeon[5] 117, 276
Rachel, d. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 562
Rachel, d. Joseph[5] 240, 595
Rachel A. d. Stephen[5] 340
Rachel E. d. Rev. Barton[6] 545, 1133
Rachel D. d. Daniel[6] 560, 1154
Ralph N. s. Maj. Sylvester A[7] 1199
Rev. Ransom, s. William[6] 276, 725
Ray J. D. s. John D[6] 289
Raymond, s. Augustus A[6] 779
Rebecca, d. Peter[3] 36, 65
Rebecca, d. Stephen[5] 130, 321
Rebecca, d. Silas[5] 170, 419
Relief, d. Nathan[5] 128, 314
Renselaer, s. Dutee[5] 256, 648
Maj. Reuben, s. Ezekiel[4] 88, 218
Reuben, s. Dennis[5] 231
Reuben, s. Amariah[6] 472, 1011
Reuben, s. William[6] 551, 1138
Reuben F. s. Reuben[7] 1138-9
Rice Meridith[1]—Virginia Line.. 1221
Richard, s. John[4] 56, 116
Richard, s. Richard[5] 116, 271
Richard, s. Amasa[6] 561
Richard T. s. John T[7] 1182
Richard B. s. William[4] 1222-3
Richard C. s. Andrew B[5] 1229
Rizpah, d. Peter[4] 110, 265
Rhoda, d. Peter[4] 59, 120
Rhoda, d. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 538
Rhoda, d. William[6] 275, 722
Rhoda, d. Silas, Jr[6] 419, 934
Rhoda A. d. Hiram[7] 748-51
Roba, d. Stephen[4] 86, 213
Roba, d. Jirah[5] 245, 606
Robert, s. Otis H[7] 654
Robert E. s. Asahel[7] 778-9
Robert, s. Rev. Leonard[3] 1222
Robert B. s. Meridith[5] 1226
Robert M. s. Rev. Allen[5] 1228

PAGE.

Ballou.—Rocella, d. Stephen C[7] 753
Rolind H. d. Hon. Henry L[8] 1129
Rollin E. s. Alexr. Jr[7] 1164-5
Rosalie, d. Alfred[6] 600
Rosalin F. d. Otis[7] 706-10
Rosilla, d. Obadiah[4] 95, 234
Rosina, d. Dea. Ariel[5] 155, 358
Rosina, d. Nathan[6] 357, 859
Rosina, d. Leonard[6] 517, 1075
Rowena, d. Eleazer[4] 99, 247
Roxa A. d. Arnold[7] 1151-3
Roxana E. d. Darius[7] 770-3
Roxalana, d. Silas[6] 552, 1143
Roy B. s. Maj. Sylvester A[7] 1198
Royal, s. Daniel[5] 189, 442
Rufus, s. Dennis[5] 231, 519
Rufus, s. James[6] 429, 945
Rufus W. s. Rufus[6] 579, 1171
Rufus O. s. Dennis, Jr[6] 581, 1173
Russell, s. James[4] 78, 187
Dr. Russell, s. Russell[5] 187, 436
Rev. Russell A. s. Hosea[6] 312, 803
Russell, s. Aaron[6] 605
Russell A. Jr. s. Rev. Russell A[7] 804
Ruth, d. Nathaniel[3] 43, 83
Ruth, d. Samuel[4] 100, 249
Ruth, d. Otis[5] 257, 653
Ruth E. d. Newton S[6] 343, 835
Ruth E. d. James[6] 429, 941
Ruth A. d. Harvey[6] 500, 1046
Ruth A. W. d. William[6] 651, 1142
Ruth E. d. Joseph R. Jr[6] 681
Ruth L. d. Horace A[8] 1018
Sabin, s. Simeon[7] 688-90
Sabin A. s. Warren S[8] 689-90
Sabra d. David[4] 103, 250
Sabra, d. Welcome[5] 252, 634
Sally, d. Rev. Abner[4] 90, 228
Sally, d. Benjamin[4] 97, 240
Sally, d. Jeremiah[4] 112, 269
Sally, d. Sanford[5] 123, 290
Sally A. d. Oliver[5] 207, 503
Sally, d. Maj. William[5] 226, 565
Sally A. d. Dennis[5] 231, 580
Sally, d. Joseph R[5] 268
Sally, d. Levi[6] 303
Sally C. d. Flavius J[7] 541, 1111
Sally M. d. David[6] 601, 1185
Sally A. d. Daniel W[7] 725
Sally, d. Darius[6] 530, 1078
Samuel, s. James[2] 22, 49
Samuel, s. Samuel[3] 49, 100
Samuel W. s. Dutee[5] 256, 650
Samuel, s. Silas[6] 419, 933
Samuel P. s. Ezekiel[6] 532
Samuel, s. Leonard S[6] 599
Sanford, s. William[4] 61, 123
Sanford J. s. William[5] 121, 283
Sanford, s. Alanson[7] 712
Sarah, d. John[2] 18, 38

PAGE.

Ballou.—Sarah, d. John[3] 31, 58
Sarah, d. Peter[3] 36, 65
Sarah, d. James[3] 39, 70
Sarah, d. Nathaniel[3] 43, 87
Sarah, d. Jeremiah[3] 55, 113
Sarah, d. William[4] 60, 122
Sarah, d. Rev. Maturin[4] 65, 129
Sarah, d. Joseph[4] 97, 238
Sarah, d. Peter[4] 110, 266
Sarah, d. David[5] 118, 281
Sarah A. d. William[5] 121, 285
Sarah A. d. Maturin[5] 123, 287
Sarah, d. Benjamin[5] 125, 296
Sarah, d. Oliver[5] 145, 334
Sarah, d. Jesse[5] 216, 531
Sarah R. d. William[5] 233, 583
Sarah, d. Hiram[5] 233, 586
Sarah, d. Joseph[5] 240, 594
Sarah A. d. Prosper[5] 241, 598
Sarah, d. Levi[5] 242
Sarah, d. Amasa, Esq[5] 252, 638
Sarah, d. Jonathan[5] 259, 657
Sarah, d. Asa[5] 266, 671
Sarah C. d. Welcome[6] 277, 732
Sarah M. d. Martin, Esq[6] 294, 781
Sarah H. d. Oliver[6] 333, 827
Sarah A. d. Welcome[6] 341, 833
Sarah, d. Seth[6] 411, 920
Sarah, A. d. Rev. Barton[6] 545, 1134
Sarah J. d. William[6] 551
Sarah S. d. Daniel[6] 559, 1150
Sarah S. d. Theodore P[6] 590
Sarah M. d. Prosper, Jr[6] 600
Sarah, d. Aaron[6] 657, 1196
Sarah D. d. Emor S[6] 658
Sarah D. d. Alanson[7] 712-14
Sarah L. d. Asahel[7] 778-9
Sarah, d. Seth[7] 916-17
Sarah J. d. James[7] 925
Sarah O. d. David[7] 928-9
Sarah, d. Harvey[7] 935
Sarah L. d. Oziel[7] 938
Sarah A. d. Orrin[7] 950
Sarah A. d. Hiram[7] 1001-2
Sarah A. d. Harvey[6] 500, 1047
Sarah A. d. Welcome D[7] 1107-10
Sarah O. d. Isaac C[7] 1112-13
Sarah J. d. Hon. Latimer W[7] 1126
Sarah A. d. Arnold[7] 1151-3
Sarah J. d. James E[7] 1177
Sarah B. d. George D[7] 1192
Sarah B. d. Byron[7] 1207
Sarah, d. Jared 1218
Sarah D. d. Thomas H[4] 1223
Sarah, d. Levi[5] 1227
Sarah d. Almon[7] 770
Rev. Schuyler S. s. Daniel W[7] 725
Selah, d. Ariel[4] 72, 160
Selah B. s. John E[8] 1140
Selucia, d. Hosea[6] 444-5

PAGE.

Ballou.—Semantha L. d. Capt. Sumner[6].451, 981
Semantha P. d. Fenner[4]..... ...507, 1054
Semantha, d. Silas[4].....552, 1145
Semantha, d. Jefferson[7] 1146
Seth, s. Nehemiah[3]..... 52, 110
Seth, s. James[4] 78, 169
Seth, s. Peter[4].. .....110, 264
Seth, s. Seth[5].....169, 411
Dr. Seth, s. Asa[5].....266, 669
Seth, s. Seth[6].....411, 916
Seth D. s. Aaron[6].....605, 1189
Seth T. s. Dr. Seth[6]..... 669
Seth, s. Seth[7] 917
Seth F. H. H. s. Henry H[6].. 1139
Sherman A. s. Orsamus[7]..... 793
Sidney, s. Joseph[5]..... 120, 597
Sidney, s. Joseph[5] 240
Sidney M. s. Oren A[7]—*See Errata.*
Sidney V. s. Ezra B[6].....1044
Sidney, s. Abner K[7]..... 1187
Sigel B. s. Thomas[6]..... 1227
Silas, s. James[4]..... .....78, 170
Silas, s. Bezeliel[5].....122, 287
Silas, s. Rev. David[5]..... .....126, 304
Silas, Jr. s. Silas[5].....170, 419
Silas, s. Amariah[5] 211, 518
Silas, s. Edward[5].....212, 519
Silas, s. Capt. Asa[5].....220, 552
Silas, s. Joseph[5].....240, 598
Silas, s. Jesse[5].....244, 603
Silas, s. Zarah[5].... 336
Silas, s. Silas, Jr[6]..... . 419, 933
Silas, s. Aaron, Jr[6]..... 439
Silas G. s. Willard[6].....536, 1092
Silas W. s. Silas[6]... 604
Silas W. s. Silas G[7] 1092
Silence, d. Elisha[4]. 81, 190
Simeon, s. Abraham[4].....57, 117
Simeon, s. Abraham[6].....277, 725
Simeon, s. Ichabod[6] 471, 998
Sina, d. Maj. Reuben[5].....219, 549
Smith, s. William[6].....275, 721
Smith E. s. William[6]..... .. 551, 1142
Smith A. s. William, Jr[6].... .....564, 1157
Sophia, d. Luther[5].....437, 960
Sophia, d. Amariah[6].....472, 1010
Sophia L. d. William[7]. 926
Sophina, d. Maturin[6]..... 311
Sophronia, d. Otis[7]..... 706-7
Sophronia, d. Dr. Welcome, Jr[7]..... 737
Spencer, s. Joseph[5] 240, 595
Stanley F. s. Dr. Leander T[7].....743-4
Stephen, s. Nathaniel[3].....43, 86
Stephen, s. Rev. Maturin[4]..... .....66, 130
Stephen, s. Peter[4].....70, 146
Stephen, s. Samuel[4].....100, 248
Stephen, s. Stephen[5].... ....130, 322
Stephen, s. Nathaniel[5].....199, 468
Stephen R. s. Eliel[5].....209, 513
Stephen, s. Edward[5].....212, 515

PAGE.

Ballou.—Stephen B. s. Abner, Esq[5].....227, 570
Stephen J. s. Hosea[6].... .....312, 806
Stephen B. s. Preston[6].....511, 1064
Stephen R. s. Horace[6].....592, 1178
Stephen C s. Arthur[6].....282, 753
Stephen W. s. Warren J[7].....1089
Stephen J. s. William[7]..... 1141
Stephen D. s. Henry S[7] 1162
Maj. Sullivan, s. Hiram[6]..... .....508, 1056
Sullivan, s. Henry G.[6] 509, 1062
Capt. Sumner, s. Waity[5].....192, 451
Sumner, s. Abner, Esq[5] 227, 572
Susanna, d. James[3].....18, 50
Susanna, d. Obadiah[3]..... 44, 89
Susanna, d. Samuel[3].....49, 102
Susanna, d. Peter[4].....70, 145
Susanna, d. James[4].. .....78, 180
Susanna, d. Daniel[4]..... 89, 224
Susanna, d. Eleazer[4]..... .....99, 245
Susanna, d. Samuel[4]... .....100, 248
Susanna, d. Aaron[4]..... ....106, 262
Susanna, d. Seth[4]..... ...111, 267
Susanna, d. Silas[5].....170, 420
Susanna d. Noah[5].....205, 486
Susanna, d. Jesse[5].....244, 602
Susanna, d. David, Jr[5].....251, 630
Susan S. d. Joel[5].....251, 632
Susan C. d. Willard[5].....258, 655
Susan H. d. Thurston[6].....492, 1035
Susan E. d. Ezekiel[6].....532, 1084
Susan E. d. Dennis, Jr[6]... .....581, 1173
Susan A. d. Horace[6] 592
Susan L. d. Arnold N[6] 655, 1195
Susanna W. d. Emor S[6].....658, 1204
Susan M. d. Pearley[7].....762-3
Susie May, d. George O[8] 958
Susan A. d. Rev. John M[7]..... 967-8
Susan I. d. Horace A[6]..... 1038
Susan M. d. Welcome D[7] 1007-9
Susan, d. Adin[6]..... 1170
Susanna, d. Leonard[3] 1222
Susanna, d. Merideth[5].....1226
Susanna, d. Baker[4].....1230
Sybil, d. Henry[7] 920-21
Sylvanus. s. Daniel[4] 89, 225
Sylvanus, s. Daniel[6].....560, 1155
Sylvanus, s. Amasa[6] 561
Sylvanus, Jr. s. Sylvanus[7].....1155
Maj. Sylvester A. s. Isaac A.[6].....663, 1198
Sylvester, s. Rev. Ransom[7].....725-7
Sylvia, d. Stephen[4] 86, 212
Sylvia, d. Silas[6].....170, 421
Sylvia, d. Jesse[5].....244, 603
Sylvia M. d. Darius[6].....530, 1082
Sylvia, d. Seth[7] 917-18
Tabitha, d. John[3].....31, 58
Tacy, d. Chester[6].....470, 998
Tamar, d. Rev. David[5].....126, 303
Tamasin, d. James[4].....78, 181
Tamasin, d. Oziel[5].....181, 425

Ballou.—Tamma E. d. John, Jr[7] 927
Tamzon, d. Leonard[2] 1222
Tamzon, d. Meridith[3] 1225
Tamzon, d. Rev. James[4] 1226-7
Tamzon, d. Blake M[4] 1229
Thankful, d. David[5] 118, 280
Theodore P. s. Jerahmeel[5] 238, 590
Theodore, s. John T[6] 599
Theron, s. Joseph[5] 240, 594
Thomas, s. Benjamin[4] 97, 239
Thomas, s. Richard[5] 116, 271
Thomas J. s. Joseph[5] 240, 596
Thomas, s. Welcome[5] 252, 635
Thomas D. s. Seth[5] 264, 669
Thomas L. s. David[6] 636
Thomas H. s. William[7] 745-6
Thomas H. s. Rev. Leonard[3] 1222-3
Thomas C. s. Meridith[3] 1225-30
Thomas, s. Rev. James[4] 1226-7
Thomas, s. Levi[5] 1227
Thomas E. s. Napoleon B[4] 1231
Thurston, s. Noah[5] 205, 491
Truman, s. Lorenzo[7] 1189
Tryphenia, d. Sylvanus[7] 1155
Tryphosa, d. Stephen[5] 130, 323
Uranah, d. Nehemiah[3] 52, 109
Urana, d. Nathan[5] 128, 312
Uranah, d. Duty[5] ... .155, 357
Urania, d. Silas[5] ... .170, 420
Valencia C. s. Hosea[7] 1197
Varnum S. s. Asa[6] 280, 752
Victoria V. d. Dr. James T[5] 1223
Vienna, d. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 539
Virginia T. d. Thomas H[4] 1223
Volney, s. Isaac[5] 261, 664
Volney J. s Isaac A[6] 663, 1198
Walty, d. Elisha[4] 81, 192
Walty, d. Capt. Asa[5] 220, 554
Walty J. d. Amasa[6] 561
Wallace D. s. Lorenzo D[7] 1206
Walter, s. Preston[6] 511, 1064
Walter, s. Peter P[6] 590
Walter E. s. Welcome, Jr[6] 635, 1192
Walter F. s. Amasa, Jr[6] 640
Walter C. s. David S[8] 776
Walter H. s. Edwin I[7] 974
Walter F. s. Oren A[7] 1039-41
Walter D. s. Ezra B[8] 1044
Walter B. s. Walter[7] 1064
Walter, Esq. s. William[7] 1087
Walter S. s. Levi T[7] 1130-1
Walter C. s. Charles C[8] 1146
Walter I. s. Alexr. Jr[7] 1164
Walter A. s. Adin[8] 1170
Wanton C. s. Emor S[6] 658, 1204
Warren, s. Dennis[5] 231, 579
Warren, s. Thomas[5] 239, 594
Warren, s. Zarah[6] 336
Warren J. s. Capt. Otis[6] 534, 1089
Warren S. s. Simeon[7] 688-9
Warren S. s. Warren S[8] 889-90

Ballou.—Warren S. s. Otis[7] 706-7
Warren F. s. Simeon[7] 998-9
Warren R. s. Andrew K[7] 1156
Watson, s. Rev. James[4] 1226
Wealthy A. d. Joseph[5] ..... .240, 597
Welcome, s. David[4] 103, 251
Welcome, s. Simeon[5] 117, 277
Welcome, s. Dr. Peter[5] 147, 341
Welcome, s. Levi, Esq[5] 217, 539
Welcome, Jr. s. Welcome[5] 252, 635
Welcome, s. William[5] 254, 644
Dr. Welcome, s. Welcome[6] 277, 737
Welcome D. s. Flavius J[6] 41, 1107
Welcome A. s. Isaac C[7] 1112-13
Wendell D. s. Mason H[7] 819
Wesley, s. Asquire[6] 436
Wheaton, s. William Jr[5] 564, 1158
Wilbur, s. David, Jr[5] 250, 629
Wiley H. s. Hugh S[4] 1231
Willard, s. Moses[4] 104, 258
Willard, s. Maj. William[5] 226, 564
Willard, s. Jesse[5] 216, 536
Willard, s. Dennis[5] 231, 581
Willard, s. Thomas[5] 239, 592
Willard, s. Amasa, Esq[5] 252, 639
Willard H. s. Willard[5] 258, 654
Willard s. Richard[5] 116, 272
Willard, s. Maturin[6] 311, 801
Willard, s. Silas[6] 603, 1188
Willard W. s. Willard H[6] 654, 1195
Willard C. s. Dr. Leander T[7] 743
Willard S. s. Rev. James H[7] 818
Willard A. s. George W[7] 1035
Willard A. s. William A[8] 1141
Willard E. s. Albert F[7] 1192
Willard H. s. Charles A[7] 1192
Willard J. s. Benoni 1218
Willard, s. Obadiah[4] 95
William, s. Maturin[3] 32, 60
William, s. William[4] 60, 121
Maj. William, s. Rev. Abner[4] 90, 226
William, s. Moses[4] 104, 253
William, s. Aaron[4] 105, 262
William, s. Simeon[5] 117, 275
William H. s. William[5] 121, 283
William S. s. Sanford[5] 123, 289
William P. s. Oliver[5] 146, 337
William B. s. David[5] 202, 482
William, s. Maj. Reuben[5] 219, 551
William, Jr. s Maj. William[5] 226, 563
William, s. Dennis[5] 231-3, 579
William R. s. William[5] 233, 583
William, s. Hiram[5] 233, 584
William P. s. Jerahmeel[5] 238, 589
William, s. Joseph[5] 240, 597
William, s. William[5] 275, 723
William, s. George[6] 278, 745
Rev. William S. s. Asahel[6] 293, 767
William A. s. John[6] 309
William, s. John[6] 415, 926

PAGE.

Ballou.—William, s. Royal[6] 442
William A. s. William B[6] 482, 1032
William, s. Pelatiah[6] 583, 1087
William P. s. Jesse[6] 216, 534
William P. s. Capt. Otis[6] 534, 1085
William H. s. Willard[6] 536
William, s. William[6] 551, 1140
William R. s. Olney[6] 578, 1170
William W. s. Theodore P[6] 590
William, s. Benjamin W[6] 599
William W. s. Aaron[6] 605
William H. s. Joshua W[6] 662
William N. s. Isaac A[6] 663
William S. s. Danford G[6] 666
William W. s. William[7] 723
William A. s. Harmon H[8] 724
William H. s. Rev. Ransom[7] 726–9
William B. s. Thomas H[8] 746
William, s. Hiram[7] 748–9
William V. s. Leander A[8] 758
William H. s. Francis H[8] 764
William S. s. Hon. Martin[7] 768–9
William F. s. Dr. Alvin[7] 769
William M. s. Martin M[7] 775–7
William A. s. Maturin, Jr[7] 800
William A. s. William A[8] 801
William H. s. Stephen J[7]. 806
William A. s. Albert[7] 866–7
William A. s. Austin[8] 869
William E. s. Abner[7] 923–4
William, Jr. s. William[7] 926–7
William S. s. John, Jr[7]. 927–8
William S. s. Eliakim, J[7] 931
William F. s. Orrin[7] 950
William E. s. Capt. Sumner[6] 451, 981
William A. s. Oscar A[7] 987
William P. s. Philander[7] 991–2
William P. s. Rev. Dr. Eli[7] 994–8
William, s. Edwin W[8] 1000
William P. s. Joseph N[8] 1011
William A. Jr. s. William A[7] 1032
William G. s. Perry A[8]. 1051
William B. s. Maj. Sullivan[7] 1057
William, s. Caleb[7] 1082
William E. s. William P.[7] 1088
William A. s. William[7] 1141
William A. s. Arnold B[8] 1153
William H. s. Fred M. Esq[7] 1161–2
William O. s. Edward J[7] ... .1169
William H. s. Joshua W[6] 662, 1197
William B. s. Morgan[7] 1202
William L. s. Nelson S[7] 1217
William, s. Rev. Leonard[8] 1222
William, s. Levi[8] ... .1227
William T. s. Rev. Allen[8] 1228
William, s. Rev. Leonard[4] 1228
William H. s. Andrew B[8] 1229
William, s. Baker[4] 1230
William G. s. Hugh S[4] 1231
William, s. Obadiah[4] 95, 232

PAGE.

Ballou.—William F. s. Edwin I[7] 974
William H. s. Henry A[8]. 1069
Willie B. s. David S[8] 776
Willie J. s. Oziel[7] 938
Willie, s. John C[7] 1015
Willie M. s. Hiram[7] 1068
Willis H. s. William[7] 745–7
Willis D. s. Monroe E[8] 1014
Wilson C. s. Caleb[7] 1082
Winfred M. s. David S[8] 776
Woodworth I. s. Morgan[7] 1202
Zarah, s. Oliver[5] 146, 336
Zarah, s. Zarah[6] 336
Zerlina L. d. Willard W[7] 1195
Zerviah, d. Obadiah[3] 44, 96
Zerviah, d. Jesse[5] 216, 532
Ziba, s. Noah[4] 85, 208
Zillia A. d. Aaron[5] 260, 680
Zillia A. d. Isaac A[6] 663, 1203
Zimri, s. Daniel[5] 189, 445
Bancroft.—Anna, w. H. E. Simmons[6] 1147
Bangs.—Polly, 1st w. Richard Sayles[7] 854
Isaiah L. 2d h. Emma A. B[7] 1052
Barber.—Joseph, h. Chloe J. B[6] 310
Augusta C. d. " 310
William M. s. " 310
George, 1st h. Rebecca Frost[7] 788
Elizabeth, d. " 788
Electa, d. " 788
Adams J. h. Orinda Arnold[7] 845
Adams J. Jr., s. " 845
Horace E. s. " 845
Adin, s. " 845
Emeline, d. " 845
Willis E. s. Adams J. Jr[8] 845
Walter A. s. " 845
Allen J. s. " 845
Elisha P. h. M. A. Kandy[7] 1181
Cyrus E. s. " 1181
Alice L. d. " 1181
Mary E. d. " 1181
Barbour.—Mary M., w. Noah Mathewson[8] 1149
Barden.—Abner, h. Nancy Swan[6] 428
Nancy H. d. " 428
Mary E. d. " 428
Clara M. d. " 428
Abner S. s. " 428
Augusta M. d. " 428
Barker.—Alden, 2d h. Fidelia Lapham[7] 675
Elizabeth C. w. James B. Fiske, Jr[7] ... 1159
Barnard.—Julia A. 1st w. Maj. Sylvester A. B[7] 1198
Barnes.—Daniel, h. Hope B[5] 223
Henry, s. " 223
Enoch, s. " 223
Daniel J. s. " 223
Phila, d. " 223
Elsie, d. " 223
Lillis, d. " 223
Ophelia, d. " 223

PAGE.

Barnes.—Nathan, h. Philadelphia Thayer.. 234
Richard, h. Rachel A. B[6]..... 340
Lorinda, w. Hosea B[6] 441
John, h. Susan W. Peck[7]..... ... 484
Rowena P. d. " 484
Don J. h. Louise P. Harris[6]..... 686
Sarah F. 2d w. Abraham B[6]..... 750
Erastus, h. Melissa R. Holmes[7]..... 820
Sally, 2d w. Joseph B[7].....1010
Jeremiah, h. Joanna B[7] 1078
Nancy, d. " 1078
Eli, s. " 1078
Barney.—Elizabeth, w. Sylvanus Cook[5].... 193
Edson, 2d h. Lillis B[6]..... 666
Danielson L. s. " 666
Olney A. s. " 666
Alice M. d. " 666
Eliza A. d. " 666
Alcea C. d. " 666
Edson O. s. " 666
Joseph S. s. " 666
Barnhart.—Job, 1st h. Fidelia Lapham[7].... 675
Barr.—John O. 1st h. Lydia B[6]..... ... 752
Rufus A. s. " 752
Mary A. d. " 752
John O. Jr. s. " 752
Barrett.—George L. h. Serena M. Sprague[6]. 852
Alexander A. h. Cecelia A. Mallard[6]... 907
George L. s. " ... 907
Stella M. d. " ... 907
Eliza, w. David B[7]..... 928
Joel, h. Elizabeth B[6]..... 1227
Nancy J. d. " 1227
Elijah S. s. " 1227
Franklin, s. " 1227
Frances, d. " 1227
Barrows.—Desire, w. Ziba Thayer[5]..... 235
Harriet A. w. Albert B[7].....1077
Bartholomew.—Asahel, h. Cynthia B[6]..... 592
Charles E. s. " 592, 1178
Emma R. d. " 592, 1178
Mary A. d. " 592
Adaline M. d. " 592, 1178
William L. s. " 592, 1179
George A. s. " 592
Elouise A. d. " 592, 1179
Charles C. s. Charles E[7].....1178
Grant, s. William L[7].....1179
Edna, d. " 1179
Anna, d. " 1179
Wayne, s. " 1179
Bartlett.—Damaris, 1st w. Obadiah B[3]..... 44
Sarah, w. Joseph B[4]..... 97
Bani, h. Philadelphia Pickering[5] 215
Maria, d. " 215, 529
Eber, s. " 215, 529
Sarah, d. " 215, 530
Varnum, s. " 215, 530
Lavina, d. " ... 215, 530
Burrill, s. " 215, 530

PAGE.

Bartlett.—Daniel, h. Nancy Brailey[6] 381
Mary, w. Amariah B[6] 475
Louis C. s. Burrill[6]..... 530
Asahel P. s. " 530
Florence, d. Asahel[7] 530
Anna, w. George B[6] 549
Atwell, h. Caroline E[6]..... 637
Erwin A. s. " 637
Adfer, s. " 637
George E. s. " 637
Sarah L. d. " 637
Elisha, h. Sarah B[6]..... 638
Atwell, s. " 638
Sophia L. d. " 638
Fayette E. " 638
Sophia L. d. Fayette E[7]..... 638
Marion D. d. " 638
Waldo R. s. " 638
Marcella, d. " 638
Melzar A., h. L. Jennie Titus[9]..... 708
Jennie B. d. " 708
Ralph M. s. " 708
James, h. Achsa B[7]..... 828
Thomas, h. Emeline Barber[6] 846
William, h. Rosina Arnold[7]..... 862
Nathan A. s. " 862
Ann Eliza, d. Nathan A[6]..... 868
Albert, h. Blanche Morandi[6]..... 962
Annetta A. 2d w. Elias B[7].....1013
Basley.—Polly, w. Stephen B[5] 248
Bass.—Abigail A. 1st w. H. S. Fiske[6]..... 567
Bassett.—Martha, w. Elijah Harkness[6]..... 422
Artemas, h. Sarah Harkness[6]..... 422
William, s. " 422
Margaret, d. " 422
Susan, d. " 422
Nathan H. s. " 422
Ruth, d. " 422
Sarah, d. " 422
David R. s. " 422
Daniel, h. Susanna Harkness[6]..... 423
Elisha, s. " 423, 936
Ahaz, s. " 423, 936
Daniel, Jr., s. " 423
Hon. William, s. " 423, 937
Oscar M. h. Susan M. Scott[7]..... 913
Clara M. d. " 913
Lizzie M. d. " 913
Josephine F. d. " 913
Will E. s. " 913
Olive S. d. Elisha[7]..... 936
Daniel, s. " 936
Pliny E. s. " 936
Anna S. d. " 936
Alfreda, d. Ahaz[7]..... 936
Mary A. d. Hon. William[7] 937
Julia I. d. " 937
Florence M. d. " 937
Helen E. d. " 937
Emily R. w. William R. B[7]..... 1170

PAGE.

Batchelder.—Fanny E. w. J. F. Mansfield[7] .. 619
Batcheller.—Lizzie M. w. M. B. Gilbert[8] 920
Mary P. w. George S. B[7] 1205
Bates.—Lorinda, w. Arnold B[6] 361
Nahum, h. Pearley B[6] 563
Varnum, s. Nahum and Pearley[6] 563
Laban, s. " 563
Whitman, s. " 563
Julia, d. " 563
Nahum, Jr. s. " 563
Pearley, d. " 563
William B. s. " 563
Sylvia W. d. " 563
Julia A. 1st w. Rufus B[6] 579
Isaac C. h. Emily Mansfield[6] 619
Luella, w. Charles T. B[8] 769
Smith, h. Hannah B[7] 932
Susan M. w. George E. B[8] 1010
Amelia M. w. Marcien Jenckes[7] 1167
Ida F. w. Rufus W. B[7] 1171
Baxley.—Henry, h. Laura L. B[6] 1022
Beach.—Samuel E. Jr. h. Julia A. Taft[9] 1101
Kate, 1st w. Capt. Daniel W. B[7] 1201
Beall.—Ray C. h. Hattie Winters[9] 742
Musa R. d. " 743
Helen G. d. " 743
Beals.—Mary H. w. Leander A. B[8] 753
Bean.—Benson, 2d h. Mary E. Billings[7] 528
Beckwith.—Lucy, w. Ransom Tifft[8] 692
Alice W. w. Dr. E. L. Draper[6] 1118
Beecher.—Samuel M. alias S. F. Matthews[6]. 968
E. Lena, d. " .. 969
Charlotte E. d. " .. 969
Beeker.—Hattie, w. William N. B[7] 1200
Belding.—Charles H. h. Emily R. Arnold[8] .. 861
Nellie A. d. " .. 861
Nettie L. d. " .. 861
Augustus S. h. Emmer S. Young[8] 964
Florence A. d. " 964
Arthur F. s. " 964
Beers.—Abbie, w. Henry A. B[8] 1068
Charles, h. Mary A. B[8] 1069
Fannie A. d. " 1069
Lillian M. d. " 1069
Nellie, d. " 1069
Edith M. d. " 1069
Adah J. d. " 1069
Bell.—Ruth, 2d w. Sylvanus B[5] 225
Bemis.—Benjamin, h. Esther B[6] 438
James, s. " 438
Franklin, s. " 438
Moses, s. " 438
Francis, s. " 438
Brigham, s. " 438
Bennett.—Sally, w. Maj. William B[5] 226
Phebe, w. Aaron Harkness[6] 424
Amos, h. Lucretia Buffum[6] 453
Emily, d. " 453
Amos G. s. " 453
Asahel, s. " 453

PAGE.

Bennett.—Oscar, s. Lucretia Buffum[6] 453
John, s. " 453
Andrew, s. " 453
Wales B. s. " 453
Fannie, d. " 453
Sarah J. d. " 453
Oscar, h. Ora E. Arnold[9] 844
Walter E. s. " 844
Ephraim, h. Hannah Streeter[9] 934
Ephraim, s. James M 934
Orlando, s. " 934
Charles E. h. Edith M. Munn[8] 975
Abigail, w. David W. B[7] 1029
Benson.—John h. Margaret B[6] 412
Hosea, s. " 412
Joel, s. " 412
John, s. " 412
James, s. " 412
Henry, 1st h. Almeda E. Wheaton[7] 914
Stephen S. 1st h. Elizabeth R. Scott[7] .. 914
Jesse H. d. " 914
Susie A. d. " 914
Charles E. h. Caroline E. B[8] 1122
Bentley.—John, h. Thankful B[6] 280
Otis S. s. " 280
Stephen, s. " 280
David, s. " 280
Hannah E. w. Smith E. B[7] 1142
Bicknell.—Amasa F. h. Eliza A. Cook[6] 897
Samuel F. s. " 897
Irene M. d. " 897
Herbert S. s. " 897
Bigelow.—Charles E. h. Lillian J. Hale[8] 1030
Billings.—William, h. Esther Pickering[5] ... 215
Samuel, s. " 215, 527
Julia, 2d w. Whipple Razee 529
Samuel N. s. Samuel[6] 527-8
Abigail A. d. " 527-8
William L. s. " 527-8
Julia A. d. " 527-8
Sarah F. d. " 527-8
Milton R. s. " 527-9
Elias M. s. " 527-9
Mary E d. " 527-9
John W. s. " 527-9
Adelbert, s. Samuel N[7] 528
Samuel N. s. Adelbert[8] 528
William F. s. William L[7] 528
Moses G. s. " 528
George W. s. Moses G[8] 528
Henry M. s. Milton R[7] 529
Mary, d. " 529
Sarah, d. " 529
Vera, s. " 529
Ada A. d. Elias M[7] 529
John, s. " 529
Billington.—Emma F. w. Aaron F. B[8] 1055
Bingham.—Charles M. 2d h. Lydia B[7] 707
Edith C. w. Ira H. B[7] 972
Bird.—Effie L. 2d w. Dr. L. Taylor[8] 761

PAGE.
Bird.—Anna, w. Dr. Philip C. B[7] 983
Bisbee.—William V. h. Melissa Scott[7] 915
Betsey, w. Leavitt B[7] 789
William O. h. Harriet M. B[7] 1123
Latimer B. s. " 1123
Melanaa M. d. " 1123
William H. s. " 1123
Harriet F. d. " 1123
Clara A. d. " 1123
Eugene S. s. Capt. Wm. H[8] 1124
Catherine B. d. " 1124
Raymond B. s. " 1124
Louise L. d. " 1124
Bishop.—Amey, 1st w. Dr. Peter B[5] 146
Orilla, w. Nathan B[6] 146
Elson, h. Nancy B[6] 314
Elson S. s. " 314, 809
Nancy E. d. " 314, 809
Simeon M. s. " 314, 810
Nathan E. s. " 314, 810
William, h. Celinda Peck[6] 492
Jesse, h. Lucina B[6] 605
Smith B. s. " 605
Betsey B. d. " 605
Lois, d. " 605
Oricy, 2d w. Smith B[7] 721
Abigail, 1st w. Darius B[7] 770
Esther W, 2d w. " 770
Oriel D. h. Orcelia E. B[8] 774
Oriel D. Jr. s. " 774
Wilmer E. d. " 774
Almira, w. Martin P. Briant[8] 781
Nathan E. h. Vinie E. Burt[7] 809
Frank, s. Elson S[7] 809
Inez M. d. " 809
Ernest S. s. " 809
Nancy A. d. Simeon M[7] 810
Tyler S. s. " 810
Oscar W. s. " 810
Lewis M. s. " 810
George N. s. " 810
Nellie A. d. " 810
Jane A. w. Olney Scott, Jr[7] 899
Wilbur F. s. " 968
Lottie S. d. " 968
Mary E. d. " 968
Julia A. w. Hon. Levi Taft[8] 1101
Bissell.—Jane, w. Rev. John M. B[7] 967
Black.—George W. h. Diana M. B[8] 709
George A. s. " 709
Gertrude L. d. " 709
Ralph W. s. " 709
Blackington.—Mary, w. Ira B. Peck, Esq. . 494
Blackwell.—Thomas H. h. Clara M. Bassett[8] 913
Blair.—Maranda, 1st w. Rev. Ransom B[7] ... 725
Blaisdell.—Sargeant, h. Susanna B[5] 145
Elsey, d. " 145
Sargeant, s. " 145
Peter, s. " 145
Blake.—Mary, 2d w. Abraham B[6] 275

PAGE.
Blake.—Edith L. w. Moses G. Billings[8] 528
Harriet R. w. Cyrus W. B[7] 833
Charles G. h. Lorinda A. B[7] 870
Albert A. s. " 870
Harriet L. d. " 870
Henry A. s. " 870
Persis M. d. " 870
Mary L. A. d. " 870
Mary A. d. Henry A[8] 871
Charles P. s. " 871
Addie G. d. " 871
George B. s. " 871
Walter C. s. " 871
Blanchard.—Abigail, w. Leavitt B[6] 305
Dorcas, 2d w. Samuel N. Billings[7] 528
Norman W. h. Almira L. B[8] 777
Arthur W. s. " 777
Flora E. d. " 777
Hattie L. d. " 777
Danforth W. s. " 777
Edith M. d. " 777
Bland.—Susan, w. Albert B. Witter[8] 1026
Blanding.—Royal, h. Betsey B[6] 434
Bliss.—Lydia, 2d w. Rev. Maturin B[4] 66
Abel, h. Nicena B[6] 435
Nathan, s. " 435, 953
Abel B. s. " 435, 954
Harrison, s. " 435, 956
Russell, s. " 435, 956
James, s. " 435, 956
Nicena J. d. " 435, 957
Lucena O. d. " 435, 957
Barbara, w. James B[6] 504
Amelia L. d. Nathan[7] 953
Helen J. d. " 953
Julia L. d. " 953
Nicena J. d. " 953
Alfreda M. d. " 953
Frederick J. s. " 953
Edward M. s. " 953
Florence J. d. Frederick J[8] 954
Rolland N. s. " 954
Amey M. d. " 954
Rebecca F. d. Abel B[7] 954
Frances E. d. " 954
Abel H. s. " 954
George R. s. " 955
Maria R. d. " 955
William A. s. " 955
James O. s. " 955
Frances E. d. Abel H[8] 955
Rose S. d. " 955
Walter S. s. George R[8] 955
George R. s. " 955
Harrison, Jr. s. Harrison[7] 956
William H. s. " 956
Lizzie D. d. " 956
Lucena J. d. Russell[7] 956
James E. s. " 956
William H. s. James E[8] 956

PAGE.
Bliss.—Florence E. d. James E[8] 956
James F. s. " 956
Blood.—James D. h. Almira Edson[8] 1003
Cora L. d. " 1003
Bloomfield.—Helen, w. Lafayette Knight[7] .. 645
Blount.—Flora, w. Miner H. B[9] 772
Bolin.—Betsey A. w. Almon D. B[7] 780
Bolt.—Francis L. w. Darius B[7] 652
Bond.—Lucius, h. Laura B[7] 973
Frank P. s. " 973
Aaron J. s. " 973
Bernard Q. s. Frank P[6] 973
Eli, h. Selah Seagrave[7] 905
Bont.—Sarah E. w. Lorenzo D. B[7] 1206
Bonsor.—Elizabeth, w. M. D. Leslie[7] 1210
Booklass.—William, h. Mary B[7] 1204
Isabella, d. " 1204
Mary, d. " 1204
Frederick, s. " 1204
Boorn.—Ansel, 1st h. Laura A. B[7] 1188
Lydia, w. Otis Whipple[6] 415
Borden.—Luther M. h. Eliza P. Pierce[7] 348
Borns.—Anna, w. Spencer B[6] 595
Borworth.—Thomas, h. Mary Case[8] 348
David, h. Sabra B[6] 634
Botting.—Lucinda, w. John M. B[6] 925
Boullas.—Dr. Eugene L. h. Lydia L. B[8] ... 779
Eugene F. s. " 779
Lewis J. s. " 779
Vernon, s. " 779
Bourn.—Daniel, h. Olive B[7] 933
Daniel G. s. " 933
Nelson D. s. " 933
Horatio A. s. " 933
Velorous O. s. " 933
Isaac W. s. " 933
Mary A. d. " 933
Marshall H. s. " 933
Juliett L. d. " 933
George W. s. " 933
Olive M. d. " 933
Boutwell.—Wm. P. h. Harriet L. Healey[7] .. 1180
Arthur E. s. " .. 1180
Ida F. d. " .. 1180
Bowditch.—Julia, 3d w. Whipple Razee[6] ... 520
Nathaniel, h. Paulina Buffum[6] 615
Moses, S. s. " 615
Julia A. d. " 615
Joseph, s. " 615
Tyla B. d. " 615
Paulina, d. " 615
Sabra, d. " 616
William T. s. " 615
Elizabeth, d. " 615
William, s. Joseph[7] 617
Philinda, d. " 617
Marcus, s. " 617
Alvin, s. " 617
Addie, d. " 617
Bowen.—Catherine, w. Aaron B[5] 188
PAGE.
Bowen.—Polly, w. David Harris 246
William, h. Lavina B[6] 276
Emeline F. w. Hiram B[6] 508
William, h. Lavina B[6] 551
Alfred S. s. " 552
Barnwell, s. " 552
William C. s. " 552
Polly N. d. " 562
Mary, w. Aaron B[6] 604
Rachel, w. Barnabas B[6] 605
Ellen, 1st w. Warren S. B[9] 690
Albert E. h. Minnie E. Conrad[9] 778
Bertha M. d. " 779
Rebecca, w. Asa A. B[7] 794
Elizabeth, w. Dr. W. W. Wheaton[7] 813
Bretana, w. Abner B[7] 923
Bowman.—Alfred F. h. Olive B[6] 939
Boyce.—Prusia, w. Silas Whipple[6] 417
Thomas, h. Sylvia B[6] 421
Silas B. s. " 421, 935
Rebecca, d. " 421
Philander, s. " 421
James, s. " 421
Susanna, d. " 421
Mary, w. Ebenezer B[6] 425
Jacob, h. Olive B[6] 426
Frances R. s. " 438, 967
Elwin F. s. Francis R[7] 967
Emma F. d. " 967
Emma F. d. Elwin F[8] 967
Gratis, 1st w. Leonard B[7] 1187
Rebecca, 2d w. Seth D. B.[7] 1189
Boyd.—Riley, h. Almina Gore[7] 786
Sarah E. d. " 786
Levi, s. " 786
Deborah D. w. Hassam O. Whiting[8] 881
Ida M. w. John M. B[6] 945
Elizabeth, w. Orlando R. B[7] 1200
Boyden.—James, Jr., h. Lucy Sayles[6] 353
Elisha S. s. " 353
Catherine, d. " 353
James, Jr. s. " 353
Mary, w. Charles Hawkins[7] 1030
Lewis, h. Sally C. Sayles[7] 853
Francis L. s. " 854
Sarah J. d. " 854
Boyle.—Peter, h. Hannah F. B[7] 1056
Boynton.—Sarah F. 1st w. Hon. Phineas D. B[6] 721
Amos, h. Alpha B[6] 433
William, s. " 434, 952
Henry B. s. " 434, 952
Harriet, d. " 434, 952
Phebe, d. " 434, 953
Dr. Silas A. s. " 434, 953
Cordelia, d. " 434, 953
Alpha, d. James B[7] 952
Clara, d. " 952
Harriet, d. " 952
Amos, s. Dr. Silas A[7] 953
Braden.—Clark, 2d h. Mary L. B[8] 1063

PAGE.

Braden.—Clark, Jr. s. Mary L. B⁶.....1003
Bradshaw.—Joseph, h. Margaret B⁴..... 585
Edward, s. " 585
William, s. " 585
DeWitt, s. " 585
Rebecca, d. " 585
Ida, d. " .....: 585
Brady.—Mary E. w. A. M. Burt, Jr⁷..... 808
Bragg.—Henry, h. Amey B⁵..... 476
Ann A. d. " 476
Henrietta, d. " 476
Brailey.—Soldmon, h. Esther B⁵..... 159
Collins, s. " 159, 378
Lydia, d. " 159, 378
Deborah, d. " 159, 379
George, s. " 159, 380
Miranda, d. " 159, 380
John, s. " 159, 380
Amos, s. " 159, 381
Sylvia, d. " 159, 381
Nancy, d. " 159, 381
Laura A. d. John⁶ 380
John L. s. " 380, 897
Alfred, s. " 380, 897
Manly O. s. " 380, 898
Esther M. d. " 380, 898
George, s. Amos⁶..... 381
Esther, d. " 381
Alice or Elsie, w. Stephen B ⁶..... 515
Carrie L. d. John L⁷..... 897
Addie L. d. " 897
Lillian F. d. " 897
Cora M. d. " 897
George M. s. Manly O⁷..... 898
Willie E. s. " 898
Eddie, S. s. " 898
Manly O. s. Charles S..... 898
Bertie, d. " 898
Rachel O. w. Silas G. B⁷.....1092
Brandage.—Harrison, h. Alice B⁶..... 992
Brayne.—Jacob A. h. Betsey M. Sayles⁷... 855
Brewer.—John R. h. Caroline F. Sayles⁷ ... 855
Francis W. s. " 855
Willard, s. " 855
Helen R. d. " ... 855
Fannie R. d. " 855
Briant.—Annie, 1st w. Martin B⁶ 293
Jacob, h. Lydia B⁶..... 294
Martin, s. " 294, 781
Lydia, d. " 294
Leafy, d. " 294
Belinda, d. " 294
Asahel, s. " 294
Rosel, d. " 294
Barbara, d. " 295
Alonzo, s. " 295
Elisha, h. Amey B⁶..... 295
Benjamin, s. " 295
Chloe, d. " 295
Amey, d. " 295

PAGE.

Briant.—Anna, d. Amey B⁶ 295
Polly, d. " 295
Elisha, Jr. s. " 295
Arad, s. " 295
Diana, w. Martin M. B⁷..... 775
Martin P. s. Martin⁷..... 781
Anna A. d. " 781
Nancy B. d. " 781
Franklin M. s. " 781
Milo D. s. " 781
Etta, d. Martin P⁸.. 781
Chauncey, s. " 781
Frankie, s. " 781
Adelbert, s. " 781
Almira, w. Simeon M. Bishop⁷..... 810
Briggs.—Ruth, w. William B⁵..... 253
Cynthia, w. Rufus Brown⁶..... 458
Suel, h. Phebe B⁷..... 792
James W. h. Alice W. Farrar⁷ 825
Charles J. s. " 833
Emma F. d. " 833
Josephine, w Reuben Sprague⁶ 852
Sybil, w. Henry B⁷..... ... 920
Charles H. h. Caroline E. B⁷..... 773
Ella, d. " 773
William D. h. Ellen M. B⁷..... 773
Annie E. w. Stephen B. B⁷.....1064
Charles W. h. Georgianna D. B⁶.....1139
William F. s. " 1140
Sarah E. d. " 1140
Caroline C. d. " 1140
Charles H. s. " 1140
Annie C. d. " 1140
Joseph, h. Mary B⁷.....1153
Mary N. d. " 1153
Chloe, d. " 1153
Esther, d. " 1153
Brigham.—Josiah, h. Betsey Fiske⁶..... 566
Abigail F. d. " 566
Elizabeth A. d. " 566
Stowell, h. Elizabeth B⁷..... 983
Bright.—John O. 2d h. Lydia B⁶..... 752
Leander, s. " 752
Edwin, s. " 752
Maria G. w. Nathan Arnold, Jr⁷..... 861
Brinkerhoff.—Eugenia, w. Walter B. Esq⁵..1087
Britt.—Rachel, w. Stephen Brown⁶ 458
Brooks.—Edward, h. Julia A. Clark⁵. 674
Harry C. s. " 674
Carlton M. s. " 674
Frances E. w. Leonard D. Thayer⁸.....1176
Maud E. d. " 1176
Widow, 2d w. Amasa B⁷.....1188
Broughton.—Lizzie B. w. Wm. H. B⁶.....1162
Brown.—Stephen, h. Ruth B⁴ 83
Dr. David, s. " 83, 195
Abigail, d. " ... .83, 196
Ephraim, s. " 83, 196
Stephen, Jr. s. " 83, 196
Elihu, s. " 83, 197

PAGE.

Brown.—Elijah, s. Ruth B⁴ 83, 197
Ruth, d. " 83, 198
Mary, d. " 83, 198
Jesse, s. " 83, 198
Sarah, d. " 83, 199
Amey, 1st w. Daniel B⁴ 89
Cynthia, d. Dr. David⁵ 195
James, s. " 195
Abigail, d. " 195
David, s. " 195
Amey, d. Ephraim⁵ 196
Anna, d. " 196
Hosea, s. " 196
Lucretia, d. " 196
Henrietta, d. Stephen, Jr⁵ 196, 453
Lucy or Lucina, d. " 196, 453
Mary, d. " 196, 455
Abigail, d. " 196, 455
Huldah, d. " 196, 456
Chloe, d. " 196, 456
William D. s. " 196, 457
James, s. Elihu⁵ 197, 457
Mercy, d. " 197, 457
Rufus, s. " 197, 458
Elihu, Jr. s. " 197, 458
Lemuel, s. " 197, 458
Henry, s. " 197, 458
Stephen, s. " 197, 458
Sally, d. " 197, 458
Joseph, s. " 197, 459
Smith, s. " 197, 459
Celinda, d. Elijah⁵ 197, 459
Joanna, d. " 197, 460
Elijah, s. " 197, 461
Sylvia, d. " 198, 462
Lewis C. s. " 198, 462
Ezekiel B. s. " 198, 463
Fenner, s. " 198, 464
Ruth, d. " 198, 464
Alexander, s. " 198, 465
John, s. " 198, 465
Maria, d. Jesse⁵ 199, 466
Abner, s. " 199, 466
Eliza, d. " 199, 466
William O. s. " 199, 467
Ichabod, h. Hannah B⁵ 212
William, s. " 212
Mehetabel, d. " 212
Asa, h. Orbe B⁵ 247
Perris, s. " 247
Caleb, 2d h. Albermarle Newell⁶ 392
Mary C. d. " 393
George, s. " 393
Phebe A. d. " 393
Galen, h. Lovisa B⁶ 441
Lucius, s. " 441, 974
Harriet A. T. d. Wm. D⁶ 457
Harriet M. d. James⁶ 457, 511
Lorenzo S. s. " 457
James A. s. " 457

PAGE.

Brown.—James A. s. Henry⁶ 458
William A. s. " 458
George A. s. " 458
Sarah J. d. " 458
Stephen H. s. " 458
Lucy M. d. " 458
Charlotte A. d. Smith⁶ 459
Louisa M. d. " 459
Albert E. s. " 459
Adaline F. d. " 459
Harriet J. d. " 459
Ellen F. d. " 459
Edward, S. s. " 459
Lucien B. s. Lewis C⁶ 462-3
Edwin L. s. " 462
Leonard B. s. " 462-3
Alice M. d. Leonard B⁷ 463
Eloisa B. d. " 463
Maria L. d. Ezekiel B⁶ 463
L. Cordelia F. d. " 463
Dallas, F. L. s. " 463
Ezekiel B. Jr. s. " 463
Caroline A. d. Fenner⁶ 464, 982
Betsey J. d. " 464, 982
Abner, s. Alexander⁶ 465
Albert, s. " 465
Celinda M. d. John⁶ 465
Olivia M. d. William O⁶ 467
William O. s. " 467
Frederick A. s. " 467
Mary, 1st w. Daniel B⁶ 559
Mercy, 2d w. " 559
Alice, w. William R. B⁶ 563
Caroline, w. John Jeffers⁶ 568
Dexter, h. Susanna B⁶ 602
George, h. Louisa M. B⁶ 652
Lucy, d. " 652
Melinda, d. " 652
Lucinda W. w. Duty Lapham⁶ 676
Lucretia, w. Cyrus B⁷ 799
Charles E. h. Florence D. Whiting⁸ 807
Percy W. s. " 807
George L. h. Alma A. Cook⁸ 836
Eva F. d. " 836
Mary I. w. Orlando L. B⁸ 929
Ada H. w. Charles R. B⁸ 958
Henry A. s. Lucius⁷ 974
Mary J. d. " 974
Eliza A. d. " 974
Lettie M. d. " 974
Sarah H. w. Hosea M. B⁷ 977
James E. h. Florence A. Starks⁸ 993
Nellie S. d. " 993
Fred E. s. " 993
Lizzie A. d. " 993
Arthur J. s. " 993
Mary I. d. " 993
Joseph F. h. Adelaide V. B⁸ 1041
Edith J. d. " 1041
Elma S. d. " 1041

PAGE.

Brown.—Ethel F. d. Adelaide V. B[8] 1041
Edna A. d. " 1041
Peter H. h. Alpha B. B[7] 1049
Mary E. d. " 1049
Sarah I. d. " 1049
Charlotte B. d. " 1049
Joseph C. s. " 1049
Stephen H. h. Caroline M. Craig[6] 1125
Hortense I. d. " 1125
Florence C. d. " 1125
Alice R. d. " 1125
Lester B. s. " 1125
Annie, w. Job Mathewson[8] 1156
John B. h. Maria A. B[7] 1158
Eugene D. s. " 1158
Ella M. d. " 1158
Henry C. s. " 1158
Oscar R. s. " 1158
Louis D. s. " 1158
Carrie B. d. " 1158
Walter S. s. Eugene D[8] 1158
Rosetta, w. Rollin E. B[8] 1165
Carrie C. w. Robert R. Odell, Esq[8] 1186
William H. h. Susanna W. B[7] 1204
Ada, d. " 1204
Julia B. d. " 1204
Brownell.—Deborah, w. Eber Bartlett[6] 529
Bruce.—Phebe A. w. John D. B[5] 928
Bryant.—Thomas W. F. h. Lorinda B[6] 735
Also h. Sarah Martha B[6] 735
Charles E. s. " 735
Clarence M. s. " 735
Robert E. s. " 735
James F. s. " 735
Mabel R. d. " 735
Sarah L. d. " 735
Mary F. d. " 735
L. Philip, s. Charles E[9] 736
Beulah E. d. Robert E[9] 736
Leila C. d. " 736
Elias, h. Lydia M. Wheaton[7] 812
Horace, s. " 813
D. Delos, s. " 813
Emma, d. " 813
Helen, d. " 813
Warren, s. " 813
Abbie, d. " 813
Kate, d. " 813
Emory D. h. Semantha P. B[7] 1054
Buchanan.—James, h. Sophronia B[6] 737
Clarence M. s. " 737
Amanda L. d. " 737
Bessie B. d. Clarence M[9] 738
James H. s. " 738
John R. s. " 738
James C. h. Elizabeth B[6] 948
Emily B. d. " 948
Louis W. s. " 948
Maggie, d. " 948
Ethel M. d. " 948

PAGE.

Buchanan.—Georgie E. d. Elizabeth B[6] 948
Bucklin.—Mary, w. William B[4] 60
Barbara, w. Maturin B[4] 63
Squire, h. Hopestill B[4] 70
Elijah, h. Mercy B[4] 70
Chloe, d. " 70
Barbara, w. William B[5] 121
Sylvanus, h. Abigail Brown[5] 196
Elisha, 1st h. Mary A. B[6] 512
David W. s. " 512, 1065
Buell.—Sidney K. 2d h. Amelia W. B[7] 1200
Ida M. d. " 1200
Park A. s. " 1200
Guy A. s. " 1200
Rose J. d. " 1200
Buffum.—Esek, h. Lucretia Cook[5] 194
Lovina, d. " 194, 451
James, s. " 194, 452
Sarah, d. " 194, 452
Priscilla, d. " 194, 453
Betsey, d. " 194, 453
Lucretia, d. " 194, 453
Joshua, h. Sabra B[5] 250
Paulina, d. " 250, 617
Elizabeth, d. " 250, 617
David B. s. " 250, 620
Tyla, d. " 250, 621
Moses, s. " 250, 623
Thomas M. s. " 250, 627
Stephen, h. Hannah Swan[6] 428
James M. s. " 428
Lucy, d. " 428
Andrew J. s. " 428
Chastina, d. " 428
Polly, d. " 428
Lucy, w. Ballou Swan[6] 429
Louisa, d. James[6] 452
Emeline, d. " 452
Erastus, s. " 452
Montraville, s " 452
Carlos, s. " 452
Lovina, d. " 452
James, Jr. s. " 452
Caroline, d. " 452
Esek, s. " 452
Silas, h. Priscilla[6] 453
Moses B. s. David B[6] 620
Caroline M. d. " 620
Lucinda M. d. " 620
William W. s. " 620
Edwin E. s. " 620
Hannah E. d. " 620
Helen M. d. " 620
Maria L. d. Col. Moses[6] 623
Fanny P. d. " 623
Josephine A. d. " 623
Caroline E. d. " 623
Moses H. s. " 623
Charles H. s. " 623
Ella A. d. " 623

PAGE.

Buffum.—Ralph F. s. Moses H[7] 626
Grace I. d. " 626
Leander A. s. Thomas M[6] 627
Cincinnatus A. s. " 627
George R. s. " 627
Charles T. s. " 627
Marian M. d. " 627
Ellen M. d. " 627
Ida M. d. " 627
Loren E. s. " 627
Emma R. d. " 627
Albert, h. Anna B[6] 635
Josephine, w. Silas B. Boyce[7] 935
Rhoda, w. Burrill Tiffit[8] 692
Sarah A. w. Edward M. Bliss[8] 954
Sarah, w. Benoni B. 1218

Bullard.—Rev. Dexter, h. Juliana Sayles[6]. 374
Truman S. s. " 375, 889
William C. s. " 375, 890
Julia A. d. " 375, 890
Dexter, Jr. s. " 375, 891
Daniel O. s. " 375, 892
Mary S. d. " 375, 893
Barton S. s. " 375, 893
William, 1st h. Almira B[6] 631
Avery C. s. " 631
Elizabeth, d. " 631
Adin, 2d h. Philena B[6] 631
Lucinda, w. Stephen J. B[7] 806
Ida I. w. Nathaniel H. Whittemore[7] 825
Clifford S. s. Truman[7] 889
Frank, s. " 889
Re Ella, d. " 889
Pauline M. d. William C[7] 890
Chester A. s. " 890
Florence L. d. " 890
Metta J. d. " 890
Dexter E. s. " 890
William F. s. " 890
Mary L. 1st w. Dexter Bullard, Jr[7] 891
Dr. Ernest, s. " 891
Eva, d. " 891
Florence F. d. Daniel O[7] 892
Metta D. d. " 892
Edward G. s. " 892
Irene B. d. " 892
George P. h. Melvina F. Jenks[9] 1081
Marion I. d. " 1081
Clara M. d. " 1081

Bullock.—David, h. Mary B[5] 124
Thomas, s. " 124, 290
Welcome, s. " 124, 291
Cromwell, s. " 124, 291
Nathaniel, h. Priscilla B[5] 189
Esther, d. " 189, 445
Nathaniel, Jr. s. " 189, 446
James M. s. Welcome[6] 291
Mary B. d. Cromwell[6] 291-2
Hosea B. s. " 291-2
Cynthia, d. " 291-2

PAGE.

Bullock.—Benjamin F. s. Cromwell[6] 291-2
Cromwell, Jr. s. " 291-2
Delight, d. " 291-2
Benjamin, s. Hosea B[7] 292
Mary, d. " 292
David, s. Benjamin F[7] 292
Addison, s. " 292
Sarah, d. " 292
Andrew J. h. Alvira Newell[7] 907
A. Burton, s. " 907
Minnie A. d. " 907
Nathaniel, Jr. h. Lovina B[7] 920

Burbank.—Monroe A. 2d h. H. L. Blake[9] 871

Burbeck.—Miles, 2d h. Barbara A. Wheaton[7] 815

Burdick.—Matilda, 1st w. Wm. P. B[7] 1088
Lucy, 2d w. " 1088

Burlingame.—Joseph, h. Sylvia Brailey[6] 381
Alpha B. d. " 381

Burlock.—Margaret, w. Leonard S. B[6] 599

Burnett.—Henry L. h. Sarah M. B[7] 781

Burnham.—Julia A. w. A. J. Fish[8] 716
Jeremiah, h. Abigail Whiting[7] 881
Henry C. h. Lucy M. B[8] 1022
Lora M. s. " 1022
Don H. s. " 1022
Abigail C. d. " 1022
Mary L. d. " 1022

Burpee.—Andrew F. h. Ellen M. B[7] 829
Ira, s. " 829

Burt.—Amasa M. h. Lavinia B[6] 313
Joseph C. s. " 313, 807
Josephine, d. " 313, 807
Margaret M. d. " 313, 808
Mary A. d. " 314, 808
Amasa M. Jr. s. " 314, 808
John S. s. " 314, 808
Nancy E. d. " 314, 808
Napoleon, s. " 314, 809
Vinie, d. " 314, 809
Sally A. w. William Manafield[7] 620
Hattie A. d. Joseph C[7] 807
John S. s. " 808
Edith M. d. " 808
Charles A. s. " 808
Leon, s. Napoleon[7] 809
Annie, d. " 809
Zelotes F. h. Frances M. B[7] 1019
Charles S. h. Zillia A. B[7] 1203
Bessie B. d. " 1203
Nettie L. d. " 1203

Burton.—Marcia A. 1st w. M. B. Newell[7] 906

Burrell.—Alfred A. h. Malvina M. Cook[8]. 1096
Arthur C. s. " 1096
Alice A. d. " 1096

Bushee.—Prof. James, h. Harriet J. Mowry[7]. 1050
Lucy A. d. " 1050

Bushnell.—Fardis, h. Mary A B[8]. 933
Fardis, O. s. " 939
Alice M. d. " 939
Oscar P. h. Frances J. B[8] 939

PAGE.

Bushnell.—Elva M. d. Francis J. B[6] 939
Butler.—Emily A. w. Dr. Emery B[7] 802
Emeliza, w. Masscha F. B[7] 821
David H. b. Cyrena A. B[7] 1055
Reuben, h. Sarah B[7] 1196
Annice A. d. " 1196
Butman.—Capt. John, h. Olive B[6] 535
Eliza, d. " 535
Eleanor, d. " 535
William, s. " 535
Alpha, d. " 535
Erie D. s. " 535
John, Jr. s. " 535
Olive, d. " 535
Nathan P. s. " 535
Button.—Mary A. w. Alanson Osborn, Jr[8]. 849
Buxton.—Martha, 2d w. Daniel B[4] 89
M. Jennie, w. Byron M. B[7] 633
Judith, w. Rufus W. Tifft[8] 694
Byington.—Calista, 2d w. Dr. Nahum E. B[7]. 975
Byles.—Thomas, h. Susanna B[6] 248
Mary, d. " 248, 614
Ruth, d. " 248, 614
Cady.—William G. h. Harriet H. B[8] 800
Stella B. d. " 800
Sybella F. d. " 800
Caldwell.—Catherine W. w. F. W. Farrar[7]. 825
Callum.—Royal, h. Mary B[6] 279
Lyman, s. " 279
William, s. " 279
Mary Ann, d. " 279
Hannah, d. " 279
Calvert.—Mary E. w. Henry A. Blake[8] 871
Cameron.—James, h. Minerva B[6] 669
Capron.—Lemuel, h. Lydia P. Wheaton[6]. 318, 816
John M. h. Eliza Brown[6] 466
Augustus S. s. " 467
Maria L. d. " 467
Burrill M. 1st h. Keziah B[6] 506
Philip W. s. " 506, 1053
George, s. " 506, 1054
Alice M. w. Orrell B. Weeks[9] 705
Frederick W. s. Philip W[7] 1054
Alfaretta, d. George[7] 1054
Phebe E. d. " 1054
Capps.—Mary A. w. Silas Coplen[8] 944
Card.—Juliette, 2d w. Dr. W. W. Wheaton[7] 813
Anson B. h. Harriet M. B[7] 989
Corydon W. s. " 989
William A. s. Corydon W[8] 990
Harriet M. d. " 990
Edward F. s. " 990
Harry M. s. " 990
Charles W. s. " 990
Carey.—Asa, h. Martha B[6] 559
Benoni, s. " 559
Ebenezer, s. " 559
Marvin, s. " 559
Martin V. h. Minerva S. Harris[7] 678
Walter B. s. " 678

PAGE.

Carey.—Alice P. d. Minerva S. Harris[7] 678
Willis B. h. Bertha M. B. Mowry[8] 1172
Arthur L. s. " 1172
Waldo R. s. " 1172
Cargill.—James, h. Dorcas Arnold[4] 109
Rhoda, d. " 109
James, s. " 109
David, s. " 109
Nathan, s. " 109
John, s. " 109
Daniel, s. " 109
George, s. " 109
Olney, 2d h. Lavina Razee[7] 521
Harvey, h. Frances E. Jenks[8] 1080
Eudora M. d. " 1080
Carl.—Norman, h. Frances E. Bliss[8] 955
Carley.—Sophia, 1st w. Ira B[7] 1095
David, 1st h. Cassandana B[7] 821
Carpenter.—Huldah, 2d w. James B[4] 81
Oliver, h. Joanna B[5] 220
Lillis, d. " 221, 554
Dexter, s. " 221, 555
Levi, s. " 221, 555
Lavina, d. " 221, 556
Anna, d. " 221, 557
Abigail, d. " 221, 557
Laura, d. " 221, 557
Joanna, d. " 221, 558
Caleb, h. Mary B[6] 293
Pamelia, w. Lewis Peck[6] 484
Lewis B. h. Rachel A. Jacobs[6] 521
George H. s " 521
Arthur E. s. " 521
Adelia L. d. " 521
Abbie E. w. Barton W. Jencks[8] 523
Ellis, s. Dexter[6] 555
Betsey, d. " 555
Lillis, d. " 555
Orrin, s. " 555
Ann, d. " 555
Lovisa, d. " 555
Jeremiah, s. " 555
Edwin, s. " 555
Charles, s. " 555
Lester, s. " 555
Erastus, s. " 555
Rensselaer, s. Levi[6] 555
Abby T. d. " 555
John M. s. " 555
Caroline E. d. " 555
Addison, s. " 555
Harriet, d. " 555
Julia, d. " 555
David, 2d h. Waity Tifft[8] 692
Fannie M. w. Wm. A. B[8] 801
Charles H. h. Abby A. B[7] 1035
Ella H. d. " 1035
Freddie A. s. " 1035
Carr.—Eunice, 2d w. Otis B. Tifft[8] 692
Desire, 1st w. Silas B[7] 932

PAGE.

Carrier.—Rachel, w. Dr. Philip B[7]..... 468
Carron.—Thomas W. h. Cora M. Scott[8].... 911
Florence M. d. " 911
Maud C. d. " 911
Ada W. d. " 911
Jerauld W. s. " 911
Carter.—Abigail, w. Charles E. Seagrave[7]. 903
Carver.—Augustus, 1st h. Phebe B[6]..... 340
Case.—James, h. Lydia Horton[7] 348
Mary, d. " 348
James, Jr. s. " 348
Gardner, s. " 348
Elijah B. h. Beulah A. Harris[7]..... 686
George F. s. " 686
Moses, h. Susan A. B[8] 988
Mills B. s. " 988
Fred E. B. s. " 988
Cass.—Jonathan, h. Tamasin Swan[6] 427
Isaac, s. " 427
Tamasin, d. " 427
Lydia, d. " 427
Mary S. d. " 427
Phebe, d. " 427
Amina, d. " 427
Jonathan, Jr. s. " 427
Joanna, w. Ariel Cook[7] 840
Angela, w. Alonzo B[7]..... 1189
Cavanagh.—Marguerite T. w. H. L. Sayles[7]. 895
Chaffin.—Samuel h. Abigail Rogers[6] 574
George R. s. " 574
Hannah, d. " 574
William, s. " 574
Samuel H. s. " 574
Abigail, d. " 574
Charles N. s. " 574
Carrie, 2d w. John D. Seagrave[7]..... 905
Chamberlain.—Alvin B. h. M. L. Franklin[8]. 298
Mr. ——, 1st h. Anna Moses[6]..... 300
Cassandana, d. " 300
Lydia, 1st w. Otis B[7]..... 706
Fannie F. w. Hiram B[7]..... ...1001
Chandler.—John W. h. Emma A. B[6]..... 510
Maria A. d. " ..510, 1062
William, h. Abigail A. Billings[7]..... 528
John W. s. " 528
Susan, d. " 528
Willis, s. " 528
James, s. John W[8]..... 528
John, s. " 528
Rufus, 2d h. Rebecca Frost[7]. 787
Mary J. d. " 787
Elmer H. h. Ada S. Cook[8] 897
Chaney.—Mary E. w. Joseph N. B[8] 1011
Chapman.—Geo. F. h. Harriet A. Jackson[8]. 706
Chappell.—Mary E. w. Herbert B[8]..... 869
Charliat.—w. Dr. Leander T. B[7]..... 743
Chase.—Lavina, 2d w. Welcome B[6]..... 252
Asa, h. Meribah Harkness[6]..... 424
Mary A. 2d w. George O. B[6] 584
William, Jr. h. Esther B[6]... 604

PAGE.

Chase.—Semantha, d. Esther B[6]..... 604
William, h. Prusia Sherman[6]..... 611
Mary, 1st w. Rev. Levi B[7] 765
Jacob C. h. Caroline L. Gore[7]..... 786
Helen L. d. " 786
Emma A. d. " 786
Martha, 2d w. Ira B[7].... 794
Leonard, h. Alpha B. Whipple[7]..... 896
Nettie A. d. " 896
Hattie A. d. " 896
Chauncey.—Andrew P. h. Sarah D. B[7].....1204
Gertrude, d. " 1204
Chesley.—Mr. ——, h. Hannah Odell[7]. 697
Mattie, d. " 697
Childs.—Frank A. h. Mary E. B[8] 1121
Bertha E. d. " 1121
Frank H. s. " 1121
Joseph, s. " 1121
Chilson.—Martin, h. Lavinia Scott[6]..... 384
Whipple O. h. Almira E. Wheaton[7].... 117
Joshua, Jr. h. Lovina B. Scott[7]..... 898
Charles W. s. " 898
Augustus V. s. " 898
John E. s. " 899
Olney T. s. " 899
Willard M. s. " 899
Emma E. L. d. " 899
Lydia L. d. " 899
Ann E. w. Orlando Scott[7]..... 911
Chittenden.—Joel, 1st h. Triphosa B[6] 323
Joel A. J. s. " ..324, 819
William G. s. Joel A. J[7].. 820
Lillian, d. " 820
Chrisman.—Susanna, 2d w. Rev. Joseph B[6] 1228
Chrosier.—Frank, h. Mary E. Gore[8]..... 785
Churchill.—Martha A. w. Massena H. B[7]... 823
Clapp.—Silas, 2d h. Almira B[6]..... 631
James H. h. Alpha B[7]..... 880
John, h. Phebe Boynton[7]..... 953
Ann M. 2d w. Frederick K. B[7].....1063
Clark.—Elizabeth, w. Uriah Jillson[5]..... 151
Martha, w. Paul Jillson[6]. 151
Sally, w. Willard B[6]..... 272
Catherine F. 2d w. Rev. Jas. Wheaton[6]. 320
Olivia E. w. William O. Brown[6].. 467
Aaron W. h. Mary E. Razee[6]. 522
Agnes E. d. " 522
Barney, h. Sarah B[6]..... 531
Jesse, s. " 531
Rhoda, d. " 531
Joseph, s. " 531
Betsey, d. " 531
Samuel, s. " 531
Joseph, h. Celina B[6]..... 673
Nathan B. s. " 671, 1213
Oceana, d. " 671
Lydia C. d. " 671, 1214
William H. s. " 671, 1214
Albert H. s. " 671, 1215
Benjamin, h. Matilda Lapham[7]..... 673

PAGE.

Clark.—Julia A. d. Matilda Lapham[7] 673
Willis, s. " 674
Harry J. s. " 674
Susan A. d. " 674
Edgar B. s. Willis[8] 674
Julia A. d. " 674
George W. s. " 674
Charles H. b. Eliza D. Metcalf[8] 1063
Thomas M. s. " 1063
Sarah, w. Caleb B[7] 1082
Mary E. d. William H[7] 1214
Alice B. d. " 1214
Belle C. d. " 1214
Arnold W. s. " 1214
Lydia W. d. " 1214
Abbie W. d. " 1214
Althea, d. Arnold W[8] 1215
Mabel, d. " 1215
Edith, d. " 1215
Ida F. d. Albert H[7] 1215
Ira F. s. " 1215
Albert D. b. Mary A. B[7] 802
Everett A. s. " 802
Abijah, b. Ann C. Sayles[7] 854
George E. s. " 854
Adelaide A. d. " 854
Herbert A. s. George E[8] 854
Edmund W. s. " 854
Carrie F. w. George R. Hill[8] 864
Elizabeth M. 1st w. Rev. J. C. Seagrave[7]. 903
Elizabeth S. 2d w. " 903
Laura A. w. Ellis B[7] 949
Daniel, b. Harriet Boynton[7] 952
William, s. " 952
Harriet, d. " 952
Dora, d. " 952
Linus, s. " 952
Loyal C. b. Melvina B[7] 983
Francis V. s. " 983
Amey A. d. " 983
Huldah A. d. " 984
Marvin N. s. " 984
Lucius C. s. " 984
Jennie, d. Francis V[8] 984
Emeline M. d. Marvin N[8] 984
Amos M. s. " 984
Amey A. d. " 984
Marvin L. s. " 984
Loyal C. b. Abigail B[7] 986
Royal B. s. " 986
Leona M. d. " 986
Loren A. s. " 986
Almond B. s. " 986
Cora A. w. J. W. Mathewson[8] 1209
Albert B. s. Nathan B[7] 1213
Enos A. s. " 1213
Cornelius M. s. " 1213
Willis A. s. Albert B[8] 1213
Elbert N. s. Cornelius N[8] 1213
Mabel V. d. " 1213

PAGE.

Clark.—Fred S. s. Cornelius N[8] 1213
Chester A. s. " 1213
Clemens.—James, b. Ruth Harris[6] 610
Harris, s. " 610
Ruth, d. " 610
James, Jr. s. " 610
Mahala, d. " 610
William C. P. s. " 610
Clements.—Rachel A. w. Richard D. B[5] 123
Clough.—Stafford C. b. Ida E. Miller[8] 1038
Arthur C. s. " 1038
Harold A. s. " 1038
Coates.—Malinda J. w. Harvey B[7] 935
Mr. ——, b. Louisa[7] 986
Wesley, s. " 986
Stephen, s. " 986
Fletcher, s. " 986
William, b. Clarisa B[7] 989
Cobb.—Martha M. w. Ariel B. Scott[7] 900
Coburn.—Mary, w. Lucius H. Parker[8] 675
Coe.—Martin, b. Louisa J. B[7] 1114
Ellen G. d. " 1114
Alfonso G. s. " 1114
Anna L. d. " 1114
Coff.—Clara, w. Franklin E. Tifft[9] 694
Coffey.—Hardin, b. Tamzon B[5] 1227
Thomas J. s. " 1228
Sarah F. d. " 1228
Esther T. d. " 1228
Colby.—Silette S. w. Quincy A. B[7] 832
Colburn.—Abigail, w. Oliver B[5] 207
Laura E. w. Maurice Osborn, Jr[8] 851
Cole.—Mary, w. Simeon B[5] 117
Addison b. Cynthia Bullock[7] 292
James, b. Lavinia Cook[6] 400
Lydia, d. " 400
Ariel, s. " 400
Dorcas, d. " 400
Joseph, s. " 400
Olive, d. " 400
James, Jr. s. " 400
John, s. " 400
Levi, s. " 400
Lewis, W. s. " 400
Hannah, w. Alanson B[6] 652
Francis J. b. Mary V. B[8] 744
Coleman.—Washington, b. Semantha L. B[7]. 981
Minnie A. d. " 981
Myra C. d. " 981
Horace S. s. " 981
Collins.—Dr. Frank A. b. Ellen L. B[8] 744
Winfred B. s. " 744
Harriet A. d. " 744
Mary V. d. " 744
John, b. Sarah Seagrave[7] 904
Marietta F. w. Wm. L. B[8] 1217
Colson.—Maria, w. Ezra B. B[5] 1044
Colver.—Caroline V. w. Geo. W. B[8] 1021
Colvin.—Mary J. w. M. R. Billings[7] 528
Lucina, w. Mowry Cook[6] 837

PAGE.

Combs.—Reuben, 2d h. Mary B[6] 279
Ezra S. s. " 279
Simeon E. s. " 279
Royal, s. " 279
Nellie B. w. Everett R. Cook. 1032
Comedy.—Dr. Francis J. h. E. A. Chace[9]... 787
Grace E. d. " ... 787
Charles F. s. " ... 787
Ruth B. d. " ... 787
Comey.—William M. h. Ophelia H. Scott[7] .. 914
Frank R. s. " .. 914
Compton.—Ellen C. w. Ira P. B[7] 828
Comsor.—Sula A. w. Horace A. B[7] 831
Comstock.—Anna, 1st w. David B[4] 103
Deborah, w. Enoch Arnold[4] 108
Lucina, 1st w. Ariel B[5] 155
Chloe, 1st w. Maj. Reuben B[5] 218
Phebe, w. Capt. Asa B[5] 220
Hannah, 1st w. Arthur B[6] 282
Amey, 1st w. George W. Rogers[6] 575
Sarah, w. Philander B[6] 665
Fitch, 1st h. Lillis B[6] 666
Minerva A. d. " 666, 1209
Annie S. w. William W. B[7] 1195
Conant.—Jesse, h. Susan E. B[7] 1085
Marion, d. " 1085
Georgianna, d. " 1085
Samuel, s. " 1085
Congdon.—Martha H. w. A. A. B. Arnold[8]. 862
Conger.—George D. h. Diantha Sampson[8] .. 792
Cora M. d. " .. 792
Conrad.—Charles N. h. Sarah L. B[8] 778
Millie L. d. " 778
Minnie S. d. " 778
Henry A. s. " 779
Charles A. s. " 779
Cook.—Eld. Nathaniel, h. Martha B[4] 75
Jerusha, d. " 75, 163
Nathaniel, Jr. s. " 75, 164
Ariel, s. " 75, 165
Martha, d. " 75, 166
Silas, s. " 75, 166
Phebe, d. " 75, 167
Elizabeth, d. " 75, 167
Judith, d. " 75, 168
Ananias, s. " 75, 169
Tamasin, 1st w. James B[4] 788
William, h. Priscilla B[4] 82
Susanna, s. " 82, 193
Sylvanus, s. " 82, 193
James, s. " 82, 193
Priscilla, d. " 82, 194
Lucretia, d. " 82, 194
William, Jr. s. " 82, 195
Nicholas, s. " 82, 195
Elizabeth, d. " 82, 195
David, h. Hannah B[4] 83
Keziah, 1st w. Amariah B[4] 84
Abigail, 2d w. Noah B[4] 86
Joanna, w. Ezekiel B[4] 88

PAGE.

Cook.—Nicholas, h. Phillis Jillson[5] 149
Uriah, s. " 149
Lutina, d. " 149
Jeremiah, s. " 149
Lydia, d. " 149
Calvin, s. " 149
William, s. " 149
Abraham, h. Elizabeth Jillson[5] 151
Nancy, d. " 151
Ezekiel, h. Jerusha B[5] 153
Ziba, s. " 153, 346
Ezekiel, Jr. s. " 153, 349
Uranah, d. " 153, 349
Jerusha, d. " 153, 350
Esther, d. " 153, 350
Esek, s. Nathaniel[5] 164, 396
Jerusha, d. " 164, 396
Amasa, s. " 164, 396
Whipple, s. " 164, 397
Amey, d. " 164, 398
Martin, s. " 164, 398
Dr. Nathaniel, s. " 164, 398
Nahum, s. " 164, 398
Col. Levi, s. Dea. Ariel[5] 165, 399
Lavina, d. " 165, 400
Capt. Amos, s. " ... .165, 400
Lucina, d. " 165, 401
Ariel, Esq. s. " 165, 401
Dorcas, d. " 165, 403
Darius, s. " 165, 403
Davis, Esq. s. " 165, 359
Reuben, s. Silas[5] 166, 404
Phila, d. " 166, 405
Phebe, d. " 166, 405
James, s. " 166, 405
Silas, Jr. s. " 166, 405
Joanna, d. " 166, 405
Ziba, s. " 166, 406
Miranda, d. " 166, 406
Olney, s. " 166, 407
Mary A. d. " 167, 407
Diana, d. Ananias[5] 168
Lurania, d. " 168
Lucina, d. " 168
Lebbeus, s. " 168
Sarah, d. " 169
Almira, d. " 169
Susanna, d. Sylvanus[5] 193
Elizabeth, d. " 193
William, s. " 193
Ezekiel, s. " 193
Lydia, d. " 193
Lucretia, d. James[5] 194
Sybil, d. " 194
Sylvanus, s. " 194
Elizabeth, d. " 194
James, Jr. s. " 194
Abigail, side w. Jesse B[5]. 215
Susanna, w. David Newell[5] 222
Candasa, w. Ahaz Thayer[5] 235

PAGE.

Cook.—Lillis, w. George B[5] 254
Nancy, w. Col. Arnold B[5] 254
Elijah, h. Freelove B[5] 263
Gideon, s. " 263
Sylvanus, s. " 263
Richard, s. " 263
Seth B. 1st h. Amey S. Dyer[7] 342
Amey I. d. " 342
Duty, s. Ziba[6] 348, 836
Nahum, s. " 348, 837
Eunice, d. " 348, 839
Ziba, Jr. s. " 348, 839
Joanna, d. " 348, 840
Amey, d. " 348, 840
Ariel, s. Ezekiel, Jr[6] 349, 840
Lucinda, d. " 349, 841
Uranah, d. " 349, 842
Cyrena, d. " 349, 842
Joanna, d. " 349, 842
Esther, d. " 349, 843
Ezekiel, Jr. s. " 349, 843
Seth, h. Uranah Cook[6] 349
Almira, d. Davis, Esq[6] 357, 864
Lucina, d. " 357, 864
Dorcas, d. " 357, 865
Abigail, d. " 357, 865
Cyrus, s. " 357, 865
Sarah, d. " 357, 865
Davis, Jr. s. " 357, 865
Matilda, w. Maj. Alfred B[6] 362
Hannah, w. John Sayles[6] 374
Seth, h. Miranda Brailey[6] 380
Smith, s. " 380, 896
Abner, Jr. h. Margaret Thompson[6] 389
Sumner, s. " 389
Prusia, d. " 389
Abner, Jr. s. " 389
Selina, d. " 389
Foster, s. " 389
Leonard, s. " 389
Margaret, d. " 389
Levi, s. Eack[6] 396
Sally, d. " 396
Whipple, s. " 396
Amey, d. " 396
Simon, s. " 396
Fenner, s. " 396
Ammon, s. " 396
Amasa, Jr. s. Amasa[6] 397
Eli, s. " 397
Willis, s. " 397
Martin, s. " 397
Eliza, d. " 397
Mary, d. " 397
Heaton, s. " 397
Martha, d. " 397
Elliott W. s. " 397, 915
Smith, s. " 397
Salmon, s. " 397
Alfred, s. Whipple[6] 397

PAGE.

Cook.—Miranda, d. Whipple[6] 397
Winslow, s. " 398
Whipple, Jr. s. " 398
Betsey, d. " 398
Lucy, d. " 398
Maxcy, s. " 398
Charles M. s. " 398
Milton, s. " 398
Elbridge G. s. " 398
Maria, d. " 398
Lora D. s. Nahum[6] 399
Harry B s. " 399
Amey W. d. " 399
Novatus R. s. " 399
Caroline W. d. " 399
Philander P. s. " 399
William N. s. " 399
Perley, d. Col. Levi[6] 399
Alpha, d. " 399
Sally, d. " 399
Willis, s. " 399
Lyman A. s. " 399
James M. s. " 399
Ellis, s. Capt. Amos[6] 400
Arnold, s. " 400
Amos, Jr. s. " 400
Davis, s. " 400
Eliza, d. " 401
Barton, s. " 401
Sally, d. " 401
Olney, s. " 401
Olive, d. " 401
Levi, L. s. " 401
Edmund L. s. " 401
Albertus T. s. " 401
George, s. Ariel, Esq[6] 402
Albert, s. " 402
John S. s. " 402
Charles, s. " 402
Ann E. d. " 402
Horace, s. " 402
Ariel L. s. " 402
Rebecca T. d. " 402
Maria, d. " 402
Ellen F. d. " 402
Joshua S. s. " 402
Amelia, d. Darius[6] 403
Louisa, d. " 403
Harriet, d. " 403
Mary, d. " 403
William, s. " 403
Ariel, s. " 403
Lucy, d. " 403
Henry, s. " 403
Darius, Jr. s. " 403
Caroline, d. " 403
George, s. " 404
Francis T. s. " 404
Elias, s. Reuben[6] 404
Lyman, s. " 404, 864

PAGE.

Combs.—Reuben, 2d h. Mary B⁶..... 279
Ezra S. s. " 279
Simeon E. s. " 279
Royal, s. " 279
Nellie B. w. Everett R. Cook. 1032
Comedy.—Dr. Francis J. h. E. A. Chace⁹... 787
Grace E. d. " ... 787
Charles F. s. " ... 787
Ruth B. d. " ... 787
Comey.—William M. h. Ophelia H. Scott⁷.. 914
Frank R. s. " .. 914
Compton.—Ellen C. w. Ira P. B⁷..... 828
Comsor.—Sula A. w. Horace A. B⁷ 831
Comstock.—Anna, 1st w. David B⁴..... 103
Deborah, w. Enoch Arnold⁴..... 108
Lucina, 1st w. Ariel B⁵..... 155
Chloe, 1st w. Maj. Reuben B⁵ 218
Phebe, w. Capt. Asa B⁵.... 220
Hannah, 1st w. Arthur B⁶..... 282
Amey, 1st w. George W. Rogers⁶ 575
Sarah, w. Philander B⁶..... 665
Fitch, 1st h. Lillis B⁶..... 666
Minerva A. d. " 666, 1209
Annie S. w. William W. B⁷.....1195
Conant.—Jesse, h. Susan E. B⁷.....1085
Marion, d. " 1085
Georgianna, d. " 1085
Samuel, s. " 1085
Congdon.—Martha H. w. A. A. B. Arnold⁸. 862
Conger.—George D. h. Diantha Sampson⁸.. 792
Cora M. d. " .. 792
Conrad.—Charles N. h. Sarah L. B⁸..... 778
Millie L. d. " 778
Minnie S. d. " 778
Henry A. s. " 779
Charles A. s. " 779
Cook.—Eld. Nathaniel, h. Martha B⁴..... 75
Jerusha, d. " 75, 163
Nathaniel, Jr. s. " 75, 164
Ariel, s. " 75, 165
Martha, d. " 75, 166
Silas, s. " 75, 166
Phebe, d. " 75, 167
Elizabeth, d. " 75, 167
Judith, d. " 75, 168
Ananias, s. " 75, 169
Tamasin, 1st w. James B⁴.. 788
William, h. Priscilla B⁴..... 82
Susanna, s. " 82, 193
Sylvanus, s. " 82, 193
James, s. " 82, 193
Priscilla, d. " 82, 194
Lucretia, d. " 82, 194
William, Jr. s. " 82, 195
Nicholas, s. " 82, 195
Elizabeth, d. " 82, 195
David, h. Hannah B⁴..... 83
Keziah, 1st w. Amariah B⁴..... 84
Abigail, 2d w. Noah B⁴..... 86
Joanna, w. Ezekiel B⁴..... 88

PAGE.

Cook.—Nicholas, h. Phillis Jillson⁵..... 149
Uriah, s. " 149
Lutina, d. " 149
Jeremiah, s. " 149
Lydia, d. " 149
Calvin, s. " 149
William, s. " 149
Abraham, h. Elizabeth Jillson⁵..... 151
Nancy, d. " 151
Ezekiel, h. Jerusha B⁵..... 153
Ziba, s. " 153, 348
Ezekiel, Jr. s. " 153, 349
Uranah, d. " ... .153, 349
Jerusha, d. " 153, 350
Esther, d. " 153, 350
Esek, s. Nathaniel⁵ 164, 396
Jerusha, d. " 164, 396
Amasa, s. " 164, 396
Whipple, s. " ... .164, 397
Amey, d. " 164, 398
Martin, s. " 164, 398
Dr. Nathaniel, s. " 164, 398
Nahum, s. " 164, 398
Col. Levi, s. Dea. Ariel⁵ 165, 399
Lavina, d. " 165, 400
Capt. Amos, s. " ... .165, 400
Lucina, d. " 165, 401
Ariel, Esq. s. " 165, 401
Dorcas, d. " 165, 403
Darius, s. " 165, 403
Davis, Esq. s. " 165, 359
Reuben, s. Silas⁵.. . .....166, 404
Phila, d. " 166, 405
Phebe, d. " 166, 405
James, s. " 166, 405
Silas, Jr. s. " 166, 405
Joanna, d. " 166, 405
Ziba, s. " ... .166, 406
Miranda, d. " 166, 406
Olney, s. " 166, 407
Mary A. d. " 167, 407
Diana, d. Ananias⁵..... 168
Lurania, d. " 168
Lucina, d. " 168
Lebbeus, s. " 168
Sarah, d. " 169
Almira, d. " 169
Susanna, d. Sylvanus⁵..... 193
Elizabeth, d. " 193
William, s. " 193
Ezekiel, s. " 193
Lydia, d. " 193
Lucretia, d. James⁵..... 194
Sybil, d. " 194
Sylvanus, s. " 194
Elizabeth, d. " 194
James, Jr. s. " 194
Abigail, side w. Jesse B⁵. 216
Susanna, w. David Newell⁵... 222
Candasa, w. Ahaz Thayer⁵..... 235

PAGE.

Cook.—Lillis, w. George B[5] 254
Nancy, w. Col. Arnold B[5] 254
Elijah, b. Freelove B[5] 263
Gideon, s. " 263
Sylvanus, s. " 263
Richard, s. " 263
Seth B. 1st h. Amey S. Dyer[7] 342
Amey I. d. " 342
Duty, s. Ziba[6] 348, 836
Nahum, s. " 348, 837
Eunice, d. " 348, 839
Ziba, Jr. s. " 348, 839
Joanna, d. " 348, 840
Amey, d. " 348, 840
Ariel, s. Ezekiel, Jr[6] 349, 840
Lucinda, d. " 349, 841
Uranah, d. " 349, 842
Cyrena, d. " 349, 842
Joanna, d. " 349, 842
Esther, d. " 349, 843
Ezekiel, Jr. s. " 349, 843
Seth, h. Uranah Cook[6] 349
Almira, d. Davis, Esq[6] 257, 864
Lucina, d. " 357, 864
Dorcas, d. " 357, 865
Abigail, d. " 357, 865
Cyrus, s. " 357, 865
Sarah, d. " 357, 865
Davis, Jr. s. " 357, 865
Matilda, w. Maj. Alfred B[6] 362
Hannah, w. John Sayles[6] 374
Seth, h. Miranda Brailey[6] 380
Smith, s. " 380, 896
Abner, Jr. h. Margaret Thompson[6] 389
Sumner, s. " 389
Prusia, d. " 389
Abner, Jr. s. " 389
Selina, d. " 389
Foster, s. " 389
Leonard, s. " 389
Margaret, d. " 389
Levi, s. Eseck[6] 396
Sally, d. " 396
Whipple, s. " 396
Amey, d. " 396
Simon, s. " 396
Fenner, s. " 396
Ammon, s. " 396
Amasa, Jr. s. Amasa[6] 397
Eli, s. " 397
Willis, s. " 397
Martin, s. " 397
Eliza, d. " 397
Mary, d. " 397
Heaton, s. " 397
Martha, d. " 397
Elliott W. s. " 397, 915
Smith, s. " 397
Salmon, s. " 397
Alfred, s. Whipple[6] 397

PAGE.

Cook.—Miranda, d. Whipple[6] 397
Winslow, s. " 398
Whipple, Jr. s. " 398
Betsey, d. " 398
Lucy, d. " 398
Maxcy, s. " 398
Charles M. s. " 398
Milton, s. " 398
Elbridge G. s. " 398
Maria, d. " 398
Lora D. s. Nahum[6] 399
Harry B s. " 399
Amey W. d. " 399
Novatus R. s. " 399
Caroline W. d. " 399
Philander P. s. " 399
William N. s. " 399
Perley, d. Col. Levi[6] 399
Alpha, d. " 399
Sally, d. " 399
Willis, s. " 399
Lyman A. s. " 399
James M. s. " 399
Ellis, s. Capt. Amos[6] 400
Arnold, s. " 400
Amos, Jr. s. " 400
Davis, s. " 400
Eliza, d. " 401
Barton, s. " 401
Sally, d. " 401
Olney, s. " 401
Olive, d. " 401
Levi, L. s. " 401
Edmund L. s. " 401
Albertus T. s. " 401
George, s. Ariel, Esq[6] 402
Albert, s. " 402
John S. s. " 402
Charles, s. " 402
Ann E. d. " 402
Horace, s. " 402
Ariel L. s. " 402
Rebecca T. d. " 402
Maria, d. " 402
Ellen F. d. " 402
Joshua S. s. " 402
Amelia, d. Darius[6] 403
Louisa, d. " 403
Harriet, d. " 403
Mary, d. " 403
William, s. " 403
Ariel, s. " 403
Lucy, d. " 403
Henry, s. " 403
Darius, Jr. s. " 403
Caroline, d. " 403
George, s. " 404
Francis T. s. " 404
Elias, s. Reuben[6] 404
Lyman, s. " 404, 864

PAGE.

Cook.—Almira, d. Reuben[6] 404
Diadamia, d. " 404
Mary A. d. " 404
Alpha, d. " 404
Reuben O. s. " 404
Silas, s. Ziba[6] 406
Stephen, b. Miranda[6] 406
James M. s. " 406
Lucie E. s. " 406
Sena A. (Strangely omitted 406) 838
Lucius O. s. " " 406
Stillman R. s. " " 406
Caroline, w. James Buffum[6] 452
Isabella M. w. George Jenckes[8] 465
Pliny, b. Esther Pickering[6] 525
Galen, b. Sally Pickering[6] 525
Arnold, b. Sarah A. Pickering[7] 526
Ella J. d. " 526
Welcome B. b. Rhoda W. Pickering[6] 526
Allen S. s. " 526
Ardella, d. " 526
Daniel P. s. " 526
Frances A. d. " 526
Mary J. d. " 526
Sarah H. d. Welcome B[6] 526
Walter I. s. " 526
Welcome E. s. " 526
Georgie A d. " 526
Arthur, b. Philana B[6] 537
Aurilla, d. " 537, 1092
Noah, s. " 537, 1093
Comfort T. s. " 537, 1094
Arthur Jr. s. " 537, 1095
Thaddeus, b. Rhoda B[6] 538
Albinus, s. " 538, 1097
Louisa, d. " 538, 1098
Nancy, d. " 538, 1099
Hon. Levi, s. " 538, 1100
Vienna, d. " 538, 1101
Fenner, s. " 538, 1103
Ellis, s. " 538, 1103
Olney, s. " 538, 1103
Zimri, 1st h. Joanna B[6] 540
Sukey P. d. " 540, 1105
Celissa, d. " 540, 1105
Milla, d. " 540, 1106
Zimri, Jr. s. " 540, 1106
Allen, s. " 540, 1106
Welcome B. s. " 540, 1106
Barton B. s. " 540, 1106
Levi, b. Rachel B[6] 542
Hannah, d. " 542, 1115
Paulina, d. " 542, 1115
Barton B. s. " 542, 1115
Lewis W. s. " 542, 1115
Lucretia, d. Levi[6] 542, 1115
Ellis A. s. " 542, 1115
Cyrena, 1st w. Amasa B[6] 561
Alma A. d. Duty[7] 836
Mowry, s. " 836

PAGE.

Cook.—Eunice E. d. Duty[6] 836
Mary A. d. Mowry[8] 837
Edward H. s. " 837
Harriet L. d. " 837
William R. s. " 837
Harry M. s. Edward H[9] 837
Nathan A. Esq. s. Nahum[7] 838
Amey A. d " 838
Nahum H. s. Nathan A. Esq[8] 838
Irwin F. s. " 838
Norton L. s. Ziba, Jr[7] 839
Sarah E. d. " 839
Abbie A. d. " 839
Henry C. s. Norton L[8] 839
Gilbert, s. Ariel[7] 840
Aldrich B. s. " 840
Alonzo A. s. " 840
Alton A. s. Alonzo A[8] 841
Mayo T. s. " 841
Frances A. w. Albert Arnold[8] 844
Mary J. w. Lewis Arnold[8] 844
Nancy A. d. Lyman[7] 864
Henry L. s. " 864
Sarah J. d. " 864
Clarence S. s. " 864
Charles W. s. " 864
Eurilla, 2d w. Ira B[7] 872
Ella F. d. Ichabod 896
Evelina, w. Smith[7] 896
Amanda, d. " 897
Abigail E. d. " 897
Eliza A. d. " 897
Henrietta, d. " 897
Ada S. d. " 897
Emma F. d. " 897
Hiram, b. Lydia M. Scott[7] 899
Charles E. s. Elliott W[7] 916
George H. s. " 916
Eunice, w. William B[7] 928
Maria L. w. Fred J. Bliss[8] 954
Horace L. b. Lucy A. E. Hawkins[7] 1032
Frederic H. s. " 1032
Everard R. s. " 1032
Ethel G. d. Everard R[8] 1032
Edna L. w. James B. Miller[9] 1039
Benjamin O. b. Angeline B. Lovett[8] 1072
Willie M. s. " 1072
Frederick M. s. " 1072
Anna L. d. " 1072
Aurelia S. d. " 1072
Lizzie I. d. " 1072
Alice L. d. " 1072
Ida A. d. " 1072
Myrta I. d. " 1072
Gertrude D. d. " 1072
Amasa, b. Mabetabel Lovett[7] 1075
Clara A. d. " 1075
Ella O. d. Amasa, &c[7] 1075
Edward L. s. " 1075
Helen L. d. " 1075

PAGE.

Cook.—William S. s. Amanda, &c[7] 1075
Mary M. d. " 1075
Lucy, w. Ganzie C. B[7] 1075
Dorcas, 2d w. Elias B[7] 1090
Philena, d. Noah, Esq[7] 1093-4
Rev. Edwin R. s. " 1093-4
Grace, S. d. Rev. Edwin R[8] 1094
Robert B. M. s. " 1094
Henry C. s. Comfort T[7] 1094
Anna G. d. " 1094
Amelia, d. " 1094
Flavius M. s. Arthur, Jr., Esq[7] 1095-6
Delanta M. d. " 1095-6
Paulina O. d. " 1095-6
Milton T. s. " 1095-6
Maltina M. d. " 1095-6
Aurilia, d. " 1095-6
Sarah A. d. " 1095-6
Phineas N. s. " 1095-7
Mabel A. d. Phineas N[8] 1097
Mary A. d. " 1097
Sarah E. d. " 1097
Fannie R. d. " 1097
Rhoda, d. Albinus[7] 1097
Lorinda, d. " 1097
Betsey, d. " 1097
Ichabod, Jr. h. Louisa[7] 1098
Hon. James S. s. " 1098
Louis, s. " 1098
William, s. " 1098
Phebe S. d. Hon. James S[8] 1098
Louisa, d. Fenner[7] 1103
Nancy J. d. " 1103
Maryetta, d. " 1103
Julia B. d. " 1103
Elma E. d. " 1103
George W. s. " 1103
Fenner M. s. " 1103
Olney B. s. " 1103
James S. s. " 1103
William E. s. " 1103
Charles T. s. Olney[7] 1103
Mary A. d. Charles T[8] 1104
Lucy R. d. " 1104
Frank R. s. " 1104
Charles O. s. " 1104
Royal R. s. " 1104
Joanna B. d Barton B[7] 1106
James O. s. " 1106
Christopher P. s. " 1106
Brenton B. s. " 1106
Anna G. d. James O[8] 1107
Andrew T. E. s. " 1107
Willie B. s. " 1107
Sarah, w. Isaac C. B[7] 1112
Lorenzo B. s. Barton B[7] 1115
Sylvester O. s. " 1115
Orinda L. d. " 1115
Allen F. s. " 1115
Ellen, L. d. " 1115

PAGE.

Cook.—Persis, d. Barton B[7] 1115
Lewis, s. " 1115
Alson, s. Ellis A[7] 1116
Ellis C. s. Alson[8] 1116
Emma G. w. Charles E. B[8] 1122
Susan A. w. Hon. Henry L. B[8] 1129
Susan E. w. Adin B[8] 1170
Allen, 1st h. Susan E. B[7] 1173
Mabel L. d. " 1173
Ella M. d. " 1173
Alice M. d. " 1173
Mary E. d. " 1173
Cooley.—Mary A. w. James C. Lovett[7] 1074
Coon.—William S. h. Achsa B[7] 754
Esther E. d. " 754
Alice A. d. " 754
Eveline, w. Hosea B[7] 1197
Cooper.—Mary, 2d w. Maturin B[3] 32
Susan, 2d w. Joseph B[6] 240
Nancy, w. Renselaer B[6] 648
Mariette, 1st w. David L. B[7] 1016
Copp.—Austin M. h. J. B. Morandi[8] 962
Coplen.—William, h. Ruth E. B[7] 941
Lucetta, d. " 941
John D. s. " 941
Rebecca, d. " 941
Charlotte, d. " 941
Silas H. s. " 941
John B. s. John D. Esq[8] 942
Laura E. d. " 942
Bertha A. d. " 942
William H. s. Silas[8] 944
Albert E. s. " 944
Silas M. s. " 944
Corey.—Abby, w. Stephen C. B[7] 753
Walter C. h. Clara R. Goodspeed[8] 965
Ethel G. d. " 965
Etta H. w. Walter S. B[8] 1131
Mary A. w. Israel Simmons[7] 1147
Cynthia L. 1st w. Seth D. B[7] 1189
Mary, w. George D. Handy[7] 1190
Corliss.—George, h. Eliza B[6] 338
Philinda, d. " 338
Rhoda d. " 338
George, Jr , s. " 338
Mary, d. " 338
James, s. " 338
Alvin, s. " 338
Cornett.—Hannah, w. Philip A. Sayles[8] 885
Cossar.—Maria, w. Charles H. Armstrong[7] 1212
Courtemanche.—Stanislas, h. Alma U. B[9] .. 761
Cotton.—Jane W. w. William B[7] 1140
Cowen.—John, h. Mary B[4] 109
Hannah, w. Seth B[4] 110
Nelson, h. Abida B[8] 511
Mary F. d. " 511, 1064
Sarah, d. " 512, 1065
Charlotte A. d. " 512, 1065
Horatio N. s. " 512, 1065
Catherine E. d. Horatio N[7] 1065

PAGE.

Cowen.—Charles N. s. Horatio N[7] 1065
Frederick B. s. " 1065
George D. s. " 1065
Myrta C. d. " 1065
Grace I. d. " 1065
Cowper.—Mary E. w. Alson Cook[8].....1116
Cowswell.—Louisa R. 1st w. Fred K. B[7]....1063
Craig —Charles B. h. Clarissa M. Jenks[6]...1081
Georgette F. d. " ...1081
Clara M. d. " ...1081
Edward C. s. " ...1081
Elijah B. h. Caroline E. B[7].....1124
Caroline M. d. " 1125
Julia B. d. " 1125
Crary.—Henry, 2d h. Almeda E. Wheaton[7]. 814
Crawford.—Margaret, w. Volney B[6]..... 664
Mercy G. w. William A. B[7].....1032
Creamer.—Mary J. 2d w. A. A. Blake[6]..... 871
Crins.—Wm. H. h. Marion B. Whipple[7]....1166
Crocker.—George F. h. Louisa E. Smith[6]...1037
Rev. Thos. C. h. Antoinette B[5]. 1165
Crockett.—Americus, h. Sylvia B[6]..... 918
Elbridge T. s. " 918
Seth B. s. " 918
Charles F. s. " 918
Amanda S. d. " 918
Gustavus A. s. " 918
Clara A. d. " 918
John H. s. " 919
Fannie L. d. Elbridge T[9]..... 919
Edwin T. s. " 919
Frank L. s. " 919
Leon P. s. " 919
Sylvia M. d. " 919
Celestia S. d. " 919
Fred, s. Gustavus A[9]..... 919
Bert, d. " 919
Crooker.—Benjamin, Jr. h. Betsey Buffum[6]. 453
Crookes.—Laura w. Willis H. B[8] 747
Crosby.—Sarah M. w. William M. B[7].....1004
Crossman.—Hannah, w. Dennis B[6] 443
Charles, h. Paulina Wheelock[8].....1115
Crouch.—Harriet, 2d w. Moses B[6]..... 653
Crowdes.—Deborah R. w. Don H. Burnham[6].1023
Crowfoot.—Harriet, w. William B[7].....1087
Cummings.—Coolidge, h. Sarah J. Hall[7]...1121
Nancy, 2d w. Fred M. B. Esq[7] ... .1161
Cunningham.—Elizabeth, w. Nelson B[6].... 515
Albert, 2d. h. Lucretia B[8]..... 742
Charles B. s. " 742
Albert, s. " 742
George, s. " 742
Myra, d. " 742
Harry, s. " 742
Edith J. d. " 742
Dora, d. " 742
Florence A. d. " 742
Wm. H. H. h. Sarah A. B[6]..... 1153
Currier.—Eliza, w. Rufus O. B[7] 1173
Curtis.—Elizabeth w. Silas B[6]..... 419

PAGE.

Curtis.—William D. h. Helen B[6]..... 496
Joseph S. s. " 506
Wellington, s. " 506
Gertrude H. d. " 506
Lester W. s. " 506
Willard, s. " 506
Susan, d. " 506
Stephen A. D. s. " 506
Charlotte A. w. George A. Steere[9]..... 689
Eunice S. w. Amasa B[7]..... 922
Orison, h. Betsey B[7] 925
Orison B. s. " 925
Henry, s. " 925
Semantha, d. " 925
Seth, s. " 925
Cartwright, h. Aurilla Cook[7].....1092
Marcus M. s. " 1092
James M. s. " 1092
Noah C. s. " 1092
Olive A. d. " 1092
Daniel W. s. " 1092
Cushing.—Polly, 2d w. Rev. David B[5]..... 126
Fisher A. h. Caroline H. Haight[7]..... 645
Cushman.—Rebecca L. w. Norton L. Cook[8]. 839
Emma, w. Frank P. Bond[8]..... 973
Alden, h. Mary A. B[7].....1007
Myron, s. " 1007
Mary F. d. " 1007
Oliver, s. " 1007
Orton A. s. Myron[8] 1007
Joseph A. s. " 1007
Bertha M. d. Oliver[8].....1008
Grace E. d. " 1008
Eliza, 2d w. Welcome D. B[7] 1107
Mary A. w. Eliab M. B[7].....1121
Cutler.—Mary, w. Devillo B[7]. 964
Edwin A. h. Annie B. B[7] 1047
Millard F. h. Mary B. Sayles[8]. 1150
William A. s. " 1150
Alvin S. s. " 1150
Cutting.—Dr. Almond J. h. Lizzie J. B[8]...1070
Mabel L. d. " ...1070
Daggett —Rhoda, w. Pardon Sheldon[4]..... 468
Anna M. w. Charles H. Jenks[8]..... 524
Samuel S. 2d h. Maria L. Tifft[9]..... 895
Daily.—Lillian, w. William P. B[8]..... 962
Louisa, w. Edwin M. B[7] 963
Dale.—Dr. John L. h. Estelle M. Lapham[7]. 680
Dalrymple.—Millard F. h. Helen L. Chase[9]. 756
Clara L. d. " 757
Dana.—Ellen E. w. Horace B. Wing[7]..... 824
Daniels.—Susan P. 1st w. Col. Saul B. Scott[6]. 357
Harriet, w. Sumner B[6]..... 572
David M. h. Flora A. Holbrook[8] 622
Willard, s. " 622
Ann M. w. Ellison Scott[7]..... 899
Joseph H. h. Sarah S. Scott[7]..... 914
Albert B. s. " 914
Samuel R. h. M. W. Wilkinson[6]..... 980
Eliza, w. George W. B[7].....1035

PAGE.

Daniels.—Hon. David, h. Nancy B[7] ... 1042
Herbert, s. " ... 1042
Gen. Percy, s. " ... 1042
Francis A. s. " ... 1042
Esther B. d. " ... 1042
Frederick P. s. Gen. Percy[8] ... 1043
Walter H. s. " ... 1043
Lizzie B. d. " ... 1043
Earle N. s. " ... 1043
Danley.—James, 1st h. Hattie B[6] ... 413
Celia, d. " ... 413
Rebecca, d. " ... 413
James, Jr. s. " ... 413
Seth, s. " ... 413
Silas B. s. " ... 413
Polly, d. " ... 413
Hattie, d. " ... 413
Emma H. w. Wm. J. Arnold[5] ... 862
Darling.—John, Jr. h. Anna Jillson[5] ... 148
Mary, d. " ... 148
Penelope, d. " ... 148
John, s. " ... 149
Nathaniel, s. " ... 149
Sarah, d. " ... 149
Anna, d. " ... 149
Hannah, d. " ... 149
Seth, s. " ... 149
Uriah, s. " ... 149
Joanna, 1st w. Silas Cook[5] ... 166
Reuben, h. Uranah B[6] ... 357
Ellis, s. " ... 357
Warren, s. " ... 357
Horace, s. " ... 357
Esther, w. Stephen Sayles[6] ... 372
Lucy, w. Whipple Cook[6] ... 397
Rhoda, w. Col. Levi Cook[6] ... 399
Olive, w. Capt. Amos Cook[6] ... 400
Ezekiel, 2d h. Sarah F. Billings[7] ... 528
Rena, w. Alden B[6] ... 536
Ziba, 2d h. Vienna B[6] ... 539
Rhoda, d. " ... 539
Welcome B. s. " ... 539
Vienna, d. " ... 539
John A. s. " ... 539
Sarah T. d. " ... 539
Emily, d. " ... 539
Lucretia, w. Joseph B[6] ... 560
Hannah, 2d w. Rufus B[6] ... 579
Laura A. w. Lawton Lapham[7] ... 608
Bessie I. w. Henry F. Harris[8] ... 685
William, 2d h. Polly Inman[7] ... 687
Olney, s. " ... 687
Laura, A. d. " ... 687
Willard, s. " ... 687
William, Jr. s. " ... 687
Caroline J. d. " ... 687
Lucinda, d. " ... 687
Lucetta, d. " ... 687
Mason, s. " ... 687
Phebe A. d. " ... 687

PAGE.

Darling.—Georgianna, d. Polly Inman[7] ... 687
Alpha, (Cook) 2d w. Fenner Cook[7] ... 1103
Sarah E. w. Dr. Charles O. B[7] ... 1134
Dassance.—Abner h. Patience B[6] ... 420
Julia A. w. Lucian Streeter ... 935
Davenport.—Charles Y. h. Maranda B[6] ... 727
Ransom B. s. " ... 727
Charles F. s. " ... 727
Mary A. d. " ... 728
Fred A. s. " ... 728
John G. s. " ... 728
Maggie L. d. " ... 728
William M. s. " ... 728
Grace E. d. Ransom B[9] ... 728
Ransom W. s. " ... 728
Florence C. d. Charles F[9] ... 728
Charles F. s. " ... 728
Rachel A. 2d w. Jane E. B[7] ... 1177
Davies.—Eliza, w. Samuel M. Beecher[6] ... 968
Davis.—Mary, w. David B. Jr[5] ... 250
Dudley, h. Achsa B[6] ... 335
Joseph, h. Tamasin B[6] ... 425
Emily, d. Joseph ... 425, 940
Tamma, d. " ... 425, 940
George S. s. " ... 425, 940
Maria E. d. " ... 425, 940
Clarissa, w. Luther B[6] ... 436
Ann E. 2d w. Horace S. Fiske[6] ... 567
Thomas J. h. Eunice C. Rogers[6] ... 576
William W. s. " ... 576
Henry R. s. " ... 576
Pardon, h. Sarah B[6] ... 657
George, s. " ... 657
Jonathan, s. " ... 657
Henry, s. " ... 657
Phebe, d. " ... 657
Ann, w. Aaron B[6] ... 657
Lydia, w. Emor S. B[6] ... 658
Francena L. w. William G. Tiff[9] ... 693
Bettie R. w. Rev. C. B. Taylor[9] ... 700
Hannah I. w. Alonzo Walcott[7] ... 797
Rev. John T. h. Amey A. Clark[6] ... 984
William L. s. " ... 984
Martha L. d. " ... 984
Esther E. d. " ... 984
Isaac L. s. " ... 984
Ernest H. s. " ... 984
Emma C. d. " ... 984
Caroline A. w. Henry W. B[7] ... 1027
Deborah A. w. Henry S. B[7] ... 1163
Dawley.—Willard H. h. Abiah B[6] ... 283
William H. s. " ... 283
Barbara A. d. " ... 283
Day.—Lydia A. w. Theodore Taylor, Jr[6] ... 700
Marcella, 1st w. Winsor Mowry[6] ... 642
Susan B. w. Perry B[7] ... 1051
Hon. Albert, h. Olive S. C. B[8] ... 1109
Albert E. s. " ... 1109
Dayton.—Julius K. h. L. M. B[8] ... 773
Lulu M. d. " ... 773

PAGE.

Dayton.—Cora O. d. L. M. B⁸. 773
Eva N. d. " 773
Bertha W. d. " 773
Deane.—Rhoda A. 3d w. Abel B. Bliss⁷.... 955
Orville B. h. Harriet G. B⁸.....1052
Hattie C. d. " 1052
Triphenia, w. Sylvanus B⁷..... .. 1155
Dearborn.—Matilda, w. George O. B⁷..... 973
William P. h. Huldah A. Clark⁸..... 984
Frances O. d. " 985
Albert E. s. " 985
Harriet A. d. " 985
William I. s. " 985
Ella F. w. Charles O⁸.....1120
Decker.—Dr. O. F. h. Francena Gore⁸..... 784
Dedrick.—Huldah, w. Schuyler Kingsley⁶.. 589
Defendayke.—Supposed widow Levi B⁵.... 242
Degarmo.—Mary A. w. Joel A. Chittenden⁷ 819
Delainy.—Thomas, 1st h. Lydia B⁵..... 248
Richard, s. " 248
Sarah, d. " 248
Deming.—Sumner S. h. C. D. Thomas⁵.....1005
Albert S. s. " 1005
Nancy J. d. " 1005
Smith T. s. " 1005
Sumner S. s. " 1005
Carrie D. d. " 1005
Simeon J. s. " 1005
Cora A. d. " 1005
Demon.—Martha J. w. Nelson A. B⁸.....1012
Denny.—Nathaniel, h. Lemira F. Wheaton⁶. 319
Orphia, d. " 319
John, s. " 319
Laura, d. " 319
Harrison, h. Luna L. B⁶..... 660
Alma L. d. " 660
Emma Z. d. " 660
Sarah E. d. " 660
Walter H. s. " 660
Francis J. s. " 660
Mary E. d. " 660
Walter H. s. Walter H⁷..... 661
Clifford R. s. " 661
Roy V. s. " 661
Dewar.—Helen, 2d w. Loren B⁸..... 923
Dewey.—Frank, h. Nancy J. Thomas⁸.....1006
Frank J. s. " 1006
Willie, s. " 1006
Laura I. d. " 1006
Charlie, s. " 1006
Albert, s. " 1006
Alfred, s. " 1006
Harlow, s. " 1006
Dexter.—Huldah, w. Stephen Brown, Jr.⁶.. 196
Dickerman.—Amey, w. Sanford B⁵..... 123
Sarah A. w. Elijah W. B⁶..... 188
Dickey.—Rev. Myron P. h. L. R. Shumway⁸.1119
Maurice W. s. " 1119
Orinda S. d. " 1119
Dickinson.—Edward P. h. L. J. Lovett⁸....1073

PAGE

Dickinson.—Edward A. s. L. J. Lovett⁸. ..1073
Annette E. d. " 1073
George E. s. " 1073
Maud R. d. " 1073
Harriet A. w. Henry A. Lovett⁸ 1074
Dinsmore.—Lemuel F. 2d h. B. Thompson⁸. 917
Cornelia, w. Geo. Wm. B⁶.....1139
Dodge.—Mary 1st w. Samuel N. Billings⁷. . 525
Doherty.—Bridget, w. Nathan A. Bartlett⁸. 863
Donald.—Jane, w. Charles C. Tifft⁸ 604
Donaldson.—Maria, w. Levi B⁶..... 600
Doty.—Thomas R. h. Mary Whiting⁸.... .. 882
Douglas.—Minnie, w. Wm. F. Billings⁸.... 525
Dower.—Mary A. w. Charles W. Mowry⁶ .. 656
Downer.—Rev. Wm. B. h. Harriet L. Fay⁸.1143
William L. s. " 1143
Mary E. d. " 1143
William W. s. " 1144
Charles E. s. " 1144
Flora C. d. " 1144
Henry L. s. " 1144
Downes.—Andrew, h. Hannah, E. B⁶..... 746
Drake.—Sarah J. w. Charles A. B⁸... 749
Alfred K. h. Alma S. B⁸ 1087
Jesse R. s. " 1087
Georgianna H. d. " 1087
Draper.—Anna R. R. 2d w. John S. Taylor⁶. 696
Lydia J. w. Martyn Taylor⁸..... 703
Maria, 1st w. Levi B. Hall⁷.....1116
John L. h. Susan M. Hall⁸.. 1117
Lyman, h. Mary A. Hall⁷..... 1118
Adaline O. d. " 1118
Henry O. s. " 1118
Emma J. d. " 1118
Dr. Edgar L. s. " 1118
George L. s. " 1118
Mary A. 2d w. Luman A. B⁸ ... .1184
Drew.—Capt. Ezra, h. Lavinia Gaskell⁷ ...1136
Ezra M. s. " 1136
Joseph G. s. " 1136
Drury.—Julia, w. James Bliss⁷..... ... 957
Duer.—John, h. Baldana Osborn⁸..... 849
Carrie E. d. " 849
Ella E. d. " 849
Duff.—Esther, w. Lucius Brown⁷..... 974
Dunbar.—Charles, h. Fanny B⁶..... 313
Charles E. s. " 313
Henry M. s. " 313, 807
Alexander L. s. " 313
Nathan R. s. " 313
Nancy F. d. " 313
——, w. Emery B⁷.....1067
Dunham.—Mary G. w. John K. Moore, Jr⁸. 734
Dunklee.—Willard S. h. Amanda W. B⁸.... 763
Helen J d. " 763
Minnie A. d. " 763
Dunton.—Clarissa, w. James B⁷..... 940
Durant.—William, h. Rachel B⁶..... 595
Dutro.—Francis M. 1st h. Phebe A. B⁸..... 948
Emily, d. " 948

PAGE.

Dutro.—Kate, d. Francis M[8] 948
Lydia, d. " 948
Rufus, 2d h. Phebe A. B[8]..... 948
Sylvia A. d. " 948
Lura Z. d. " 948
Dyer.—Anthony, h. Chloe Bucklin[5] 70
Mabala, d. " 70
Otis, s. " 70
Abigail, w. Welcome B[6]..... 341
Resolved, 1st h. Anna B[6]..... 341
Lydia, d. " 341-2
Amey S. d. " 341-2
Hannah, w. Malcolm S. Scott[7]..... 909
Eager.—Mira A. w. Nathan A. Freeland[8]..1006
Eames.—Eugene J. h. Emma S. Scott[8]..... 879
Eastman.—William A. h. Hepsie M. Hall[8].1120
Eastwood.—Lina, w. Oscar W. B[8] 1146
Eaton.—Jessie M. w. Charles H. Lapham[7].. 676
Eddy.—James M. h. Mary Proctor[6]..... 300
Jonathan, 2d h. Lydia Moses[6]..... 301
Lauriston, s. " 301
James M. s. " 301
Rola T. w. Ulysses Mowry[6].. 641
Elias, h. Martha B[6] 643
Harvey H. s. " 643
John W. s. " 643
Mary, d. " 643
Mercy, w. Edward H. Freeman[6] 677
Rowena, w. Simeon B[7].... 686
Obadiah, h. Mary B[7] 720
Asa, s. " 720
Obadiah, Jr. s. " 720
George, s. " 720
Reuel, s. " 720
Charles, s. " 720
Matilda, d. " 720
Emily M. w. Harmon H. B[8]..... 724
Joseph, h. Hattie B[7] 928
Elizabeth O. d. " 928
James, s. " 928
Eliza A. w. Gen. Percy Daniels[8].. 1043
Aileen O'Connor, w. Andrew K. B[7]....1156
Edmunds.—Andrew, h. Lydia B[5]..... 262
Edwards.—Ogden P. h. Maria Sayles[7].. ... 856
Mary, d. " 856
Pierrepont E. s. " 856
Dr. Daniel M. h. Laura B[7]..... 877
Ariel B. s. " 877
Edith, d. " 877
Daniel, Jr. s. " 877
Edson.—Leonard P. h. Jane J. B[7].....1002
Lucy J. d. " 1002
Eliza A. d. " 1002
Almond, s. " 1002
Heman H. s. " 1002
Mary L. d. " 1002
Arabella E. d. " 1002
Charles B. s. " 1002
Ella M. d. " 1002
Grace, d. Heman H[8] 1003

PAGE.

Eggert.—Elizabeth, w. Levi Southwell[8] 1078
Eldred.—Hannah, w. Byron B[7] 1207
Eldredge.—Mary E. 2d w. Rufus Jencks[7].. 833
Martha L. w. Francis V. Clark[8] 984
Elder.—Lavina, w. Benjamin B[7]..... ... 828
Ellis.—Rebecca, w. James B[6]..... 429
Sally, w. Olney Razee[6]..... 521
Mary E. w. Charles F. B[8]..... 929
W. W. h. Mary A. B[8]..... 997
Annie L. w. Charles C. B[8].. 1140
Elliott.—William T. h. Lelia Thompson[8]... 918
Lucy M. d. " ... 918
Ellsworth.—Wallace, h. Arminda E. B[8]... 1029
Glenn, s. " 1029
Lucy A. d. " 1029
Wallace, Jr. s. " ... 1029
Emerson.—George, h. Phebe Sherman[6].... 611
John, h. Catherine Sherman[6]..... 611
Ezekiel, h. Elizabeth W. B[8].....1140
Clara M. d. " 1140
Lewis D. s. " 1140
Albert, s. " 1140
Annie E. d. " 1140
Emery.—Amos E. h. Mary S. B[6] 766
Leonora A. d. " 766
Susan E. d. " 766
Mary L. d. " 766
Sarah K. d. " 766
Empey.—Allen, h. Hattie M. B[8]..... 992
Enches.—Alice G. w. Arthur L. Vose[8].....1064
Enos.—Mary, w. William B[7]..... ... 723
Epps.—David I. h. Amey A. B[8]..... 1027
Don F. s. " 1027
Nina M. d. " 1027
Stella L. d. " 1027
Abigail C. d. " 1027
Lydia M. d. David I[8].....1027
Erskine.—Margaret, 2d w. Maturin B[6]..... 311
Esten.—Rebecca, w. Peter B[3]..... 35
Stephen, h. Rachel Inman[7]..... 687
Also, 1st h. Polly Inman[7]..... 687
Stephen, Jr. s. " 687
Rachel, d. " 687
Dr. Smith W. h. Ruth A. B[7].... 1046
Cora J., d. " 1046
Lydia M. 2d w. Arnold B[7].....1151
Estes.—Sally, w. Asa Thompson, Jr[6]..... 389
Esty.—William, h. Amanda M. Rathbun[6].. 858
Edward, s. " " .. 858
Etheridge.—Mary, w. Hosea B[7].....1186
Evans.—Thirza, w. John W. B[6]..... 336
Lucy, w. Ariel Sayles[6]..... 353
William, h. Elzina A. B[6]..... 790
Jane, w. Dr. Myron Wheaton[7]..... 816
Truman, h. Abberene B[7]..... 817
Francis, s. " 818
Edward, s. " 818
Harriet, d. " 818
Adell, d. " 818
Jane, d. " 818

PAGE.

Evans.—Effie, d. Abberene B⁷..... 818
Burt, s. " 818
Louisa, w. William B. Jr⁸.... 927
Emily C. w. Jacob T. B⁷..... 947
Everett.—Amanda, w. Norman Lapham⁷.... 675
Eyles.—Mary E. w. Latimer B. Bisbee⁸ ...1123
Fairbanks.—Rachel H. w. Elwin F. Boyce⁸. 967
William G. h. Sarah O. B⁸.....1113
Fairbrother.—Alice, w. Abel B. Trask⁷.... 628
Fairchild.—Capt. C. H. 2d h. Wealthy A. B⁶. 598
Cyrus, h. Lydia I. B⁸..... 1027
Louis M. s. " 1027
Fairfield.—Mary A. 2d w. Obadiah B⁴.... 95
Allen, h. Caroline A. Hall⁸.....1117
Fales.—Sarah L. w. Henry G. B⁶..... 509
William A. h. Emma A. B⁷.....1077
Mary L. d. " 1077
Charles D. s. " 1077
Clara W. d. " ..... .1077
Anna H. d. " 1077
Jennie E. d. " 1077
Emma A. d. " 1077
Sarah N. d. " 1077
Farnsworth.—Lucy J. 2d w. Hon. P. D. B⁸. 721
Farnum.—Sarah, w. James Harkness⁶..... 421
Emily, w. Henry S. Mansfield, Jr⁶..... 618
Rachel, 1st w. Hon. E. Harris⁷..... 682
Sarah, 2d w. Samuel Harris⁷..... 688
Abigail G. 2d w. Dr. Newton H. B⁸....1084
Maria C. w. Seth W. Armstrong⁷..... 1212
Farrar.—Abijah W. h. Fiducia B⁶..... 331
Oliver W. s. " 332, 826
Florence B. d. " 332, 826
Alice W. d. " 332, 826
Frank W. s. " 332, 826
Oliver R. s. Oliver W⁷..... 826
Waldo, s. " 826
Farwell.—Mary C. w. Hosea S. B⁸..... 767
Faxon.—Marcia, 2d w. Geo. W. Rogers⁶... 575
Eliza, w. John W. Rogers⁶..... 577
Elbridge G. h. Joanna C. B⁷.....1111
Albert E. s. " 1111
A. Dike, s. Albert E⁸.....1111
Fay.—Harriet L. w. Amasa B., Jr⁶..... 640
Paulina, 1st w. Simeon B⁷..... 998
Alvin, h. Roxalana B⁷..... 1143
Harriet L. d. " 1143
Louisa J. d. " 1143
Marion, d. " 1143
Charles G. s. " 1143
Orson, C. s. " 1143
Rev. Delos A. s. " 1143
Fenner.—Abigail, 2d w. Duty Cook⁷..... 836
Fernough.—Louisa, w. Isaac B. B⁸.....1113
Ferris.—Rev. Benj. h. Maria B. Rogers⁶.... 577
William R. s. " " 577
Few.—Allen, h. Henrietta B⁷.....1168
Frank W. s. " 1168
Finch.—Henry, h. Abigail B⁴..... 69
Hopestill, d. " 69

PAGE.

Finch.—Stephen, s. Abigail B⁴ 69
Peter, s. " 69
Rebecca, d. " 69
Henry, Jr. s. " 69
Finnie.—Mary L. w. Daniel R. B⁷..... .. 973
Fish.—Thomas, h. Lavina B⁷..... 715
Augustus J. s. " 715, 716
Elvira L. d. " 715, 716
James M. s. " 715, 716
Mary F. d. " 715, 716
Charles O. s. " 715, 716
Emeline A. d. " 715, 717
Martha M. d. " 715, 717
Mabel L. d. Augustus J⁸..... 716
Elda M. d. " 716
Linda, d. " 716
Hamilton A. s. " 716
Mildred L. d. Charles O⁸..... 716
Sarah M. d. " 716
Sylvia M. d. " 716
Edith E. d. " 716
William T. s. " 716
Charles W. s. " 716
Emma I. d. " 716
Elizabeth, d. " 716
Adaline, w. Rev. Dr. Eli B⁷..... 994
Eva E. adopted d. Lucina A⁸.....1071
Leroy F. h. Lucina A. Lovett⁸.....1071
Fisher.— ——, w. Dexter B⁶..... 498
George W. 1st h. Mandana W. B⁷..... 821
Frank F. s. " 821
George F. s. " 821
Perry, h. Lucetta Coplen⁸..... 942
Clelland, s. " 942
Harriet N. d. " 942
Rosetta, d. " 942
Ulysses S. s. " 942
Perry W. s. " 942
Martha M. d. " 942
Lenah F. d. " 942
Bertha, d. " 942
Freddie B. s. " 942
Nancy S. w. Francis R. Boyce⁷..... ... 967
Aaron, 2d h. Louisa B. Miller⁷.....1036
Charles L. h. Charlotte M. B⁷.....1053
Ellen M. d. " 1053
George B. s. " 1053
Mary E. d. " 1053
Charles B. s. " 1053
Lovina H. w. Barton B. Cook⁷ 1106
Fiske.—John, h. Abigail B⁵.... 226
James B. s. " 226, 565
Nathan S. s. " 226, 565
Betsey, d. " ... .226, 566
John, Jr. s. " 226, 566
Horace S. s. " 227, 567
Nancy, 2d w. George B⁶ 278
Robert McG. s. James B⁶ 565
James B. Jr. s. " 565, 1159
Rebecca M. d. " 565, 1159

PAGE.

Fiske.—Rev. John O. s. James B⁶. 565, 1159
Prentis D. s. " 565
Sarah A. d. Nathan S⁶..... 565
John A. s. " 565
Elizabeth B. d. John Fiske, Jr⁶ 567
James, s. Horace S⁶..... 567
Abby A. d. " 567
Mary E. d. " 567
Mary A. 2d w. W. S. B⁶..... 690
Eliza A. w. John L. Brailey⁷..... 897
Sarah, w. Austin Scott⁷..... 915
Edward W. h. Jane E. B⁷.....1052
Sarah W. d. " 1052
Annie W. d. " 1053
Charles B. s. " ... .1053
Walter S. s. " 1053
Emma G. d. Edward W⁷..... ...1053
Hamblet B. h. Eliza C. Hawes⁶.....1081
John W. s. Rev. John O⁷.....1159
Mary McGaw, d. " 1159
Fitts.—George V. h. Louisa J. B⁶.....1111
George V. Jr. s. " 1111
Florence, d. " 1111
Fitzhugh.—Molly G. w. Dexter A. B⁶.....1041
Fletcher.—Eli, h. Olive B⁶..... 438
Betsey W. d. " 438, 967
Lyndon, s. " ... .438, 969
A. J. 2d h. Tamma Davis⁷..... 940
Emily, d. Lyndon⁷..... 969
Justus J. s. " 969
Eliza J. d. " 969
Olive, d. Justus J⁶..... 970
Flick.—Ellen, w. Edwin W. B⁶..... 977
Flint.—Rebecca S. 1st w. Abel B. Bliss⁷... 954
Folger.—Charles A. h. Carrie B⁶.....1017
Pearl, s. " 1017
Follett.—Oliver, h. Lovina Pickering⁵..... 215
Sally, w. Fenner Brown⁶..... 464
Caroline, w. Thurston B⁶ 491
Adaline, w. Benjamin Razee⁶..... 523
Whipple M. 2d h. Minerva Mowry⁶ 656
Edith W. d. " 656
Bertha L. d. " 656
Lewis W. s. " 656
Laura A. w. Cyrus B⁷ 867
Randall, h. Sally C. B⁷.....1111
Arlon J. s. " 1112
George R. s. " 1112
Frank F. s. Arlon J⁸.....1112
Gertrude M, d. " 1112
Foote.—Sarah L. 1st w. John S. Taylor⁶.... 696
Forbush.—Silas A. h. Julia A. Bullard⁷..... 890
Silas A. Jr. s. " 891
Ida V. d. " 891
Chester, s. " 891
Edith L. d. " 891
Augustus D. s. " 891
Forestall.—Abigail, w. Willard B⁷.....1188
Fortiss.—John R. h. Jessie H. Benson⁶.... 914
Fort.—Susie B. w. Everett G. B⁷..... 654

PAGE.

Foster.—Nathaniel, h. Lorancy B⁶..... 668
Margaret, 1st w. Dr. Welcome B⁷..... 737
John, h. Celia A. B⁷ 738
John, Jr. s. " 738
Aurelia, d. " 738
Eliza, d. " 738
Amanda, w. Alva B. B⁷..... 780
Emma H. w. George W. B⁷..... 831
Laura M. w. James M. B⁷.....1209
Elizabeth C, w. Albert H. Clark⁷.....1215
Fowler.—Dr. Ezekiel, h. Desire B⁵..... 257
Josiah, h. Persis M. Blake⁶..... 871
Idella M. d. " 871
Dr. Reginald H. h. N. L. Potter⁷.....1063
Maria L. d. " 1063
Nelson, h. Lavina B⁷.....1143
Marietta, d. " 1143
Oscar, s. " 1143
Silas, s. " 1143
Jane, d. " 1143
Daniel, s. " 1143
Elizabeth, d. " 1143
Helen, d. " 1143
Fox.—Diantha, w. Asahel B. Jr⁷..... ... 760
Francis.—Charles, h. Harriet Sayles⁷..... 856
Charles, Jr. s. " 856
Henry S. s. " 856
Harriet F. d. " 856
George P. s. " 856
Francœur.—Maria, w. Willard Sayles⁶..... 355
Benjamin H. 2d h. Selina Moses⁷ 298
Mary L. d. " 298
Freeland.—Mary, w. Amariah B⁶..... 472
Artemas, h. Keziah B⁷.. 1006
Nathan A. s. " 1006
Charles C. s. " 1006
Freeman.—Sarah E. w. Jonathan B⁶..... 288
Willard, 1st h. Vienna B⁶ 539
Phila, d. " 539, 1105
Willard, Jr. s. " 539, 1105
Lucy F. w. Moses H. Buffum⁷..... 626
James M. h. Nancy L. Harris⁷..... 677
Edward H. s. " 677
Myrtie E. d. Edward H.⁸..... 677
Willard H. s. Willard, Jr⁷ 1105
Olive, d. " 1105
Emily, d. " 1105
Lewis W. s. " 1105
Vienna D. d. " 1105
Joseph P. h. Mary A. B⁷..... 1132
Alice D. d. " 1133
Russell B. s. " 1133
Marian H. d. " 1133
French.—Henry C. h. Minnie A. Razee⁶.... 524
Alice O. d. " 524
Relief, 1st w. Lovell Gore⁷..... 783
Susan, 2d w. " 783
Frost.—Jonathan, h Tamar B⁶. 303
Elvira, d. " 303, 787
Eliza, d. " 303, 787

PAGE.

Frost.—John J. s. Tamar B⁶.....303, 788
Mary M. d. " 303, 788
Rebecca, d. " 303, 788
Lydia T. d. " 303, 788
Electa T. d. " 303, 788
David, s. " 303, 788
Mary, d. John J⁷..... 788
Alma, d. " 788
Hosea B. s. " 788
Daniel, s. David⁷..... 788
Walter, s. " 788
Electa, d. " 788
Willie, s. " 788
Orin, 1st h. Amelia W. B⁷.....1200
Althea, d. " 1200
Frye.—Annie, w. George C. Waldo⁷..... 331
Elizabeth, w. Cyrus B⁶..... 591
John J. 2d h. Rachel E. B⁷.....1133
John J. 1st h. Sarah A. B⁷.....1134
Fuller.—Susanna, w. Jesse B. Jr⁶..... 603
Mary E. w. Charles S. Taylor⁸..... 703
David, h. Lydia T. Frost⁷..... 788
Morgan, s. " " 788
George s. " " 788
Catherine M. 1st w. Dr. Nahum E. B⁷.. 975
Gaba.— ——, w. Andrew J. B⁵.....1228
Gabriel.—Eli, h. Amey C. Harris⁹..... 1025
Harlow, s. " " 1025
Gale.—Elvira B. w. LaForest S. B⁷..... 832
Gallagher.—George, h. A. E. Terpenning⁸. 794
Frank A. s. " " 794
Gallup.—William W. h. Betsey B⁶..... ... 286
Justin, s. " 286, 753
Wallace, s. " 286, 753
Mary V. w. Cyrus C. B⁸..... 868
Rexeville E. w. Seth B. Hall⁸.....1117
Gambold.— ——, 1st w. Hiram B⁵..... 233
Gambrill.— ——, 1st w. Rev. Leonard B⁴..1228
Gamwell, A. h. Emma C. Scott⁵..... 901
William M. s. " " 901
Clinton T. s. " " 901
Gardner.—Ellis, h. Adelaide A. Mattison⁸..1091
Henry C. Esq. h. Charlotte L. G. B⁷....1168
Garfield.—Ralley, 2d h. Rizpah B⁵..... 266
Abram, h. Elizabeth B⁶..... 431
Mehetabel, d. " 431, 951
Thomas, s. " 431, 951
Mary, d. " 431, 951
Pres. James A. s. " 431, 951
James, s. Thomas⁷ 951
Florence, d. " 951
Harry A. s. Pres. James A⁷..... 952
James R. s. " " 952
Mary, d. " " 952
Irvin MacD. s. " " 952
Abram, s. " " 952
James W. h. Caroline E. B⁷..... 963
Garrett.— —— 2d w. John B²..... 18
Garrin.—Carrie, w. John H. B. Esq.....1219
Gary.—Mary, 2d w. Amariah B⁴..... 84

PAGE.

Geskill.—Silas, h. Sarah Jillson⁵.. 150
Sylvanus, s. " 150
Wilder, s. " 150
Uriah, s. " 150
Jonathan, s. " 150
Benjamin, h. Amey B⁵..... 218
Lavina, d. " 218, 1135
Joanna, d. " 218, 1135
Ezekiel, s. " 218, 548
Patience, d. " 218, 1135
Daniel, s. " 218, 1135
Hosea, s. " 218, 1135
Sarah, d. " 218, 1137
Amey, d. " 218
William, h. Phebe Cook⁶..... .. 405
Lebbeus, s. " 405
Orinda, d. " 405
Asenath, w. Willard B⁶..... 536
Verney. s. Ezekiel⁶..... ...549, 1135
Joseph, s. " 549, 1136
Lavina, d. " 549, 1136
Eunice, d. " 549, 1137
Robert S h. Julia B. Craig⁸.....1125
Eliza, d. Verney⁷ 1135
Ezekiel P. s. " 1135
Emily C. d. " 1135
Emily S. d. Ezekiel P⁸ 1135
Arthur L. s. " 1135
Henry W. s. " 1135
Annie J. d. " 1135
Ruth E. d. Joseph⁷ 1136
Caroline J. d. " 1136
Lindley M. s. " 1136
Gatchell.—Rebecca, w. Laban C. Wade⁷ ... 532
Emma E. w. Ransom B. Davenport⁹.... 728
Gately.—Ella C. w. L. Maturin B⁸ 766
Gates.—Caroline, w. Joel B⁵..... 251
Corydon, h. Marianna B⁸..... 709
Waldo L. 2d h. Eliza J. Sayles⁹ 884
Christopher C. h. Maria C. B⁷.....1052
Henry C. s. " 1052
George W. 1st h. Emma A. B⁷.....1052
George W. Jr. s. " 1052
Gauchet.—Alfred, h. Maria L. Scoville⁸ ... 1207
Gay.—Elizabeth, w. Peter P. B⁶ 590
Loomis, 1st h. Mary S. Bullard⁷..... 893
Lloyd G. s. " 893
Gaylord.—Elizabeth, w. Paul B. Harris⁷... 666
Gayton.—John, h. Mary Byles⁶ 614
James, s. " 614
Margaret, d. " 614
John, s. " 614
Phebe A. d. " 614
Jeremiah, s. " 614
Charles, s. " 614
Maurice, s. " 614
Eleanor, d. " 614
Mary, d. " 614
Gee.—Jacob B. h. Lydia B⁶..... 664
Geer.—Emerson, h. Mary F. Cushman⁵.....1007

PAGE.

Geer.—George, s. Mary F. Cushman[8].....1007
Georgie, d. " " 1007
Georgie.—E. B. h. Louisa G. Gore[8]..... 784
Frankie B. s. " " 784
Lemmie F. s. " " 784
Moses O. s. " " 784
Daniel G. s. " " 784
Cora L. d. " " 784
Gerald.—Margaret A. w. George F. B[8].....1141
Gernon.—Metta, w. Daniel O. Bullard[7]. ... 892
Gerring.—Martha P. w. John S. B[7]..... 754
Gibson.—Betsey, w. Comfort Whipple[6].... 417
Giddings.—Almena D. w. Rev. Moses B[6].. 306
Benjamin F. h. Adaline L. Healy[7].... 1181
Willie H. s. " " 1181
Cora Belle, d. " " 1181
Franklin H. s. " " 1181
Gifford.—Charles B. h. Chloe Briggs[6].....1154
Charles B. s. " 1154
Mary M. d. " 1154
Olive R. d. " 1154
Earl H. s. " 1154
George W. s. " 1154
Gilbert.—Henry, h. Dorcas B[6]..... 200
Gustavus, h. Hannah L. B[8]..... ... 920
Melvin B. s. " 920
Dr. Porter C. h. Harriet S. Potter[7].....1063
Gillette.—Daniel M. h. Caroline B[6]..... 646
Mary G. d. " 646, 1193
Florida, d. " 646, 1193
Laura J. d. " 646, 1194
Gilmore.—Keisey M. h. Mary L. Thayer[8] .. 798
George L. s. " " .. 798
Katie S. d. " " .. 798
Sophia, w. Col. Daniel S. Leslie[7].....1210
Gladding.—Thomas S. h. Clara E. Sayles[8]. 889
Glasgow.—Isabel J. w. Otis H. B[7].. 654
Gleason.—Lorinda, 1st w. Otis B. Tifft[8].... 692
Charles, h. Mary A. Tifft[8]..... 695
Ida May, d. " " 695
Charles E. s. " " 695
Zelotes, h. Sarah A. Scott[7]..... 908
Malvina F. d. " " 908
Albert, s. " " 908
Lizzie M. w. Esek Pitts[7].. 1065
Glines.—David B. h. Adaline O. Draper[8]...1118
Godby.—Elizabeth, w. Leonard B[6].....1227
Goe.—Benjamin F. h. Clara B[9]..... 1022
Carrie E. d. " 1022
Maud E. d. " 1022
Goodell.—Elvira, 2d w. Rev. Levi B[7]..... 760
Goodenough.—Gaius, 2d h. Cassandana B[7].. 821
Goodrich.—Hiram A. h. Aurilla Cook[8].....1096
Jesse M. s. " 1096
Grace, d. " 1096
Goodspeed.—George N. h. Autantia B[7]..... 965
Adin I. s. " 965
Clara B. d. " 965
Lucy M. d. " 965
Luther G. s. " 965

PAGE.

Goodspeed.—Harrison P. h. Czarina B[7] 967
Gould.—Dr. John, h. Mary Brown[6]..... 198
Goldsmith.—Clara Bell, w. Leon H. Allen[9].1083
Gore.—Daniel, h. Barbara B[6]..... 295
Hiram, s. " 295, 782
Lovell, s. " 295, 782
Julina, d. " 295, 783
Moses, s. " 295, 784
Asabel, s. " 295, 784
Luther M. s. " 295, 785
Sarah, d. " 295, 785
Elmina, d. " 295, 786
Caroline L. d. " 295, 786
Mary J. d. " 295, 787
Sarah, d. Hiram[7]..... 782
Francena, d. Moses[7]..... 784
Louisa G. d. " 784
Daniel W. s. " 784
Emily J. d. Asabel[7]..... 785
Emily E. d. " 785
Weston E. s. " 785
Gorton.—John, Jr. h. Asenath G. B[8].....1092
Lelia A. d. " 1092
George, 1st h. Jane H. B[7].....1176
Edwin, s. " 1176
John A. s. " 1176
Nathan D. s. " 1176
Whipple, s. " 1176
Whipple, 2d h. Jane H. B[7].....1176
George W. s. " 1176
Thomas K. s. " 1176
Alma J. d. " 1176
Gory.—Harriet E. w. Job B[7].....1155
Gould.—Lydia, w. Thomas B[6].. 271
Ruth, w. Harvey B[6]..... 500
Curtis, 1st h. Philena B[6]..... 631
Susan M. 1st w. Leonard Osborn[8]..... 848
Gove.—Arietta D. w. George W. Tifft[9]..... 673
Granger.—Paul L. h. Laura M. B[8]... 1009
James C. s. " 1009
Martha M. d. " 1009
Alanson P. s. " 1009
Laura J. d. " 1009
Hildegard P. s. James C[9].....1009
Grant.—Orren, h. Lucy B[6]..... . . 271
Laura, d. " 271
Barton, s. " 271, 682
Philip, s. " 271
Joseph W. h. Sarah A B[7].....1047
Irving O. s. " 1047
Susan M. w. Perry A. B[8].....1051
Graver.—Catherine A. w. John T. B[7].....1182
Graves.—Hannah, w. Joseph Brown[6]..... 459
Nelson, h. Amanda B[7].....1008
Laura, w. Dea. Alanson S. B[7].....1008
Gray.—Charles H. h. Fidelia A. B[7]..... 720
William M. s. " 720
Mary I. d. " 720
Edward E. s. " 720
Nellie F. d. " 720

PAGE.

Gray.—Lois D. d. Fidelia A. B⁷ 720
Lewis B. s. " 720
Lorita A. d. " 720
Inez A. d. " 720
Capt. Sewell, 1st h. B. A. Thompson⁹ .. 917
Abel, 2d h. Harriet F. Bisbee⁸. 1124
Greene.—Henry, h. Hannah Newell⁶..... 390
Lucy, d. " 390
Maria, d. " 390
Phebe, d. " 390
Bradley, h. Esther B⁶..... 559
Daniel B. s. " 559
Elisha, s. " 559
William, s. " 559
Ransom, s. " 559
Olive, w. Willard B⁶..... 592
Byron N. 1st h. Maria L. Tiffⁿ⁹. 695
Horatio R. h. Lucy Taylor⁹ 701
Winfred H. s. " 701
Charles H h. Mary E. Taylor⁹..... 701
Mary A. 2d w. Rev. Ransom B⁷..... 726
Stephen A. 2d h. Alma A. Cook⁸..... 836
Azro K. h. Nicena J. Bliss⁸..... 954
Cora A. d. " 954
Ann E. w. Obadiah M. Knight⁸ 1148
William, h. Martha W. O. B⁷ 1178
Greenhalgh.—Agnes, w. Fred A. Thayer⁸ . 872
Gregory.—Barbara R. w. John B. Wade⁷ .. 553
Griffin.—Mary, w. Rufus Sheldon, Jr⁷..... 461
Laura J. w. Moses H B⁷..... 819
Grimes.—Augustus G. h. Louisa M. B⁷ ... 959
Hattie M. d " 959
Willie A. s. " ... 959
Griswold.—Harriet, w. Hosea B⁷..... 801
Mary J. w. Allen Cook⁷..... ...1106
Grout.—Rufus, h. Clarissa A. Hall⁷ 1116
Edwin A. s. " 1116
Rufus H. s. Edwin A⁸ 1116
Emma F. d. " 1116
Mary L. d. " 1116
Austin, h. Susan A. Hall⁷..... ...1117
Henry M. h. Ellen M. B⁷.....1122
Frederick E. s. " 1122
Walter S. s. " 1122
Nancy R d. " 1122
Edwin S s. " 1122
Robert W. s. " 1122
Grover.—Eliza A. 1st w. Jeremiah B. Hale⁷ 1019
Grow.—C. Alline, w. Levi C. Taftⁿ 1101
Guild.—Eliza C. w. Newton S. B⁶..... ... 343
Hadlock.—Chloe A. 2d w. Paine G. B⁷.....1046
Hafner.—Bertha, w. Edward H. B⁸... ... 989
Hageman.—Maurice, h. Evangeline E. B⁹ . 773
Haight.—David, h. Orilla B⁶..... 644
Lafayette M. s. " 644
Adaline F. d. " 644
Alonzo D. s. " 644
Caroline H. d. " 645
Arminda A. A. d. " 645
Hale.—Gardner, h. Ann S. B⁶..... 478

PAGE.

Hale.—Jeremiah B. s. Ann S. B⁶ 478, 1019
Hannah, d. " 478
Susan F. d. " 478
George G. s. " 478
Emily M. d. " 478
Emeline M. d. " 478
Henry A. s. " 478
Anna, d. " 479
Daniel P. s. " 479
Eliza, d. " 479
Locke C. h. Lucy F. B⁹..... 762
Anna R. w. George O. B⁶..... 958
Lillian J. d. Jeremiah B⁷... 1020
Charles E. s. " 1020
Thos. Esq. 2d h. Sarah A B⁹.....1110
Thomas, Jr. s. " 1110
Hall.—Zuriel, father-in-law Nehemiah B³ . 52
Mary, 1st w. Nehemiah B³..... 52
Abigail, 2d w. " 52
John, h. Mary Moses⁴.... 302
Asa, h. Selissa Scott⁶..... 384
Lemuel, h. Emilia B⁶..... 542
Charles A. s. " 542, 1116
Levi B. s. " 542, 1116
Susan A. d. " 542, 1116
Mary A. d. " 542, 1118
Vienna, d. " 543, 1118
Orinda, d. " 543, 1119
John B. s. " 543, 1120
Amelia, d. " 543, 1120
Sarah J. d. " 543, 1121
Smith A. s. " 543, 1121
James, h. Eliza B. Rogers⁶..... 576
George W. s. " " 576
Eliza, 1st w. Warren B⁶..... 594
Jonathan W. h. Emma Z. Denny⁷..... 661
Francis D. s. " " 661
Edwin P. h. Lucy A. B⁶..... ... 719
Edward C. s. " 719
Ernest C. s. " 719
Elmer E. s. " 719
Condillac, 1st h. Sarah Gore⁷..... 785
Hiram A. s. " 786
Merritt H. s. " 786
Sarah A. d. " 786
Alfred H. h. Abbie A. Cook⁸..... 840
Alphonso H. s. " " 840
Charles M. h Ella J. Rawson⁸..... 910
Charles A. s. " " 910
Bessie L. d. " " 910
Ellen D. 1st w. William E. B⁸..... 924
Anna R. w. Sanford M. Lovett⁷.....1071
Harriet B. 1st w. Dr. Newton H. B⁸....1084
Caroline A. d. Levi B⁷. 1116
Seth B. s. " 1116
Ellen B. d. " 1116
Elizabeth, d. " 1116
Susan M. d. " 1116
Ella A. d. " 1117
William S. s. " 1117

PAGE.

Hall.—Cora B. d. Levi B[7] 1117
John B. h. Jane W. B[7] 1120
Charles O. s. " 1120
Lemuel W. s. " 1120
Hepsa M. d. " 1120
Mabel H. d. Lemuel W[8] 1120
Lucy P. d. " 1120
Latimer B. s. " 1120
Sarah E. w. Herbert B[7] 1191
Hallett.—Jane H. w. Francis W. Sayles[7] ... 855
Ham.—Dea. William, h. Nancy Scott[7] 878
Hamilton.—David, h. Miranda B[6] 669
Florence, d. " 669
Kate, 2d w Sanford B[7] 713
Norman, h. Sarah D. B[6] 714
Eva, d. " 714
May, d. " 714
Henry C. s. " 714
Nellie, d. " 714
John A. s. " 714
Anna C. d. " 715
George, s. " 715
Hannah E. w. Edwin A. Grout[8] 1116
Hamlin.—Susan, w. Welcome B[6] 664
Hammond.—Parley, h. Elizabeth Mansfield[7] 618
Walter M. s. " 618
Parley M. s. Walter M[8] 618
Mary E. w. Sabin A B[9] 690
Lovisa, w. Napoleon Burt[7] 809
Clinton, h. Sophia L. B[8] 926
Ursula, d. " 927
Josephine, d. " 927
Eunice, d. " 927
Ellen, d. " 927
Widow, 3d w. Amasa B[7] 1188
Hancock.—Sarah O. 2d w. W. C. Whiting[7] 882
Handy.—Stephen, h. Deborah B[6] 609
Sarah, d. " 609, 1190
Celinda, d. " 609
Esther W. d. " 609, 1190
Amey A. d. " 609
George D. s. " 609, 1190
Russell, s. " 609, 1190
John, s. " 609, 1191
Polly, w. James B[7] 924
Mary E. d. George D[7] 1190
Idella D. d. " 1190
Lafayette R. s. " 1190
George W. s. " 1190
Irving W. s. " 1190
Edwin R. s. Russell[7] 1190
Thomas H. s. Russell[7] 1190
Sarah D. d. John[7] 1191
Hanney.—John, h. Cynthia B[7] 791
Hanna.—Lucinda E. w. L. B. Armstrong[7] .1212
Hanshue.—John J. h. Mary R. Mathewson[8] .1208
Harris M. s. " 1208
Hanson.—Ellen, 2d w. Henry M. B[6] 775
Hapgood.—Hannah, w. George Capron[7] 1054
Harding.—Nancy, 1st w. Whipple Razee[6] .. 520

PAGE.

Hardy.—Silas, h. Josephine M. Kingsley[8] .. 302
Ashley K. s. Silas 302
Lydia A. w. Edwin B. Miller[7] 1038
Hare.—Lucy M. w. Charles O. Fish[8] 716
Harkness.—Nathan, h. Susanna B[5] 180
James, s. " 180, 421
Elijah, s. " 180, 422
Sarah, d. " 180, 422
George, s. " 180, 423
Obed, s. " 181, 423
Susanna, d. " 181, 423
Elisha, s. " 181, 424
Aaron, s. " 181, 424
Meribah, d. " 181, 424
James, h. Judith Thayer[6] 409
Nancy, d. " 409
Judith, d. " 409
James T. s. " 409
H——, s. " 409
Miranda, d. " 409
Arminda, d. " 409
Southwick, h. Phebe B. Thayer[6] 411
Albert, s. " 411
Alma, d. " 411
Amanda, d. " 411
Moses, s. James[6] 421
Nathan, s. " 421
Elijah, s. " 421
Elijah, Jr. s. Elijah[6] 422
Martha, d. " 422
William, s. " 422
Maria, d. " 422
Nathan, s " 422
Dennis, s. " 422
Ruth, d. " 422
Mahalath, d. " 422
Lucy, d. " 422
Elisha, s. " 422
Susanna, d. George[6] 423
James, s. " 423
George, s. " 423
Albert, s. " 423
Jesse S. s. " 423
Mary S. d. " 423
Betsey, d. " 423
Elizabeth, d. Aaron[6] 424
Wellington, s. " 424
Mahalath, w. Almando B[7] 962
Elisha W. h. Lovina B[7] 965
Elijah W. s. " 966
Elliot O. s. " 966
Charles W. s. " 966
Clarissa B. d. " 966
Waldo R. s. " 966
Em. Sophia, d. " 966
Harlow.—Sally, w. Silas B[6] 519
Harper.—Jane, w. Thomas Garfield[7] 951
William H. h. Alice A. B[6] 1112
Harrah.—Jane, 2d w. Dr. Welcome B[7] 737
Harrington.—Andrew, h. Isabella B[4] 114

PAGE.

Harrington.—Phinehas, s. Isabella B⁴..... 114
Jesse, s. " 114
Keziah, d. " 114
Abel, s. " 114
Sarah, d. " 114
Sina, d. " 114
——, h. Mary B⁵..... 200
Sampson, h. Olivina B⁵..... 201
Preserved, h. Phebe B⁵..... 230
Sophia A. 2d w. Oren A. B⁷.....1039
Harris.—Lydia, 1st w. Rev. Maturin B⁴.... 65
Mercy, 1st w. Rev. David B⁵..... 126
Oliver, h. Priscilla Cook⁵..... 194
William, s. " 194
Lucretia, d. " 194
Sarah, w. Eleazer Thayer⁵..... 234
Esek, h. Susanna B⁵..... 245
Ruth, d. " 245, 610
David, s. " 245
George, s. " 245
Stephen, s. " 245
James, s. " 245
Jesse, s. " 245
Nancy, d. " 245
Phebe, d. " 245
Hazael, d. " 245
Charlotte, d. " 245
Stephen, h. Charlotte B⁵..... 246
Elisha, s. " 246
Sarah, d. " 246
Stephen, Jr. s. " 246
David, s. " 246
Vienna, d. " 246
Susanna, d. " 246
Alcesta, d. David⁶..... 246
Edwin C. s. " 246
James M. s. " 246
William R. s. " 246
David W. s. " 246
Mary E. d. " 246
David F. h. Lydia Streeter⁶..... 273
Edward, s. " 273, 682
Henry, s. " 273, 684
Samuel, s. " 273, 685
Rufus, s. " 273, 685
Paul B. s. " 273, 686
Beulah A. d. " 373, 686
Hephzibah, d. " 273, 687
Allen, h. Leafy B⁶..... 314
Ira, h. Mercy B⁶..... 661
Mercy, d. " 661
Sarah, d. " 661
Phebe, d. " 661
Cynthia, d. " 661
Isaac, s. " 661
Miner, s. " 661
Eliza, w. Aretus Lapham⁶..... 674
Eleazer, h. Marietta Lapham⁶..... 676
Nancy L. d. " 677
Amaziah, s. " 677

PAGE.

Harris.—Minerva S. d. Marietta Lapham⁶.. 677
Harriet E. d. " 677
Charles A. s. Amaziah⁷..... 677
Emily, d. " 677
Ida M. d. " 677
Oscar C. s. Charles A⁸ 678
Emily R. d. " 678
Alice M. d. " 678
David F. s. Hon. Edward⁷..... 682
Rachel F. d. " 682
Joseph M. s. " 683-4
Emma G. d. " 683
Isabel, d. " 683
Helen, d. " 683
Ella F. d. David F⁸..... 684
Mary E. d. Henry⁷..... 685
Henry F. s. " 685
Walter W. s. " 685
William R. s. Henry F⁸..... 685
Mary, d. Samuel⁷..... 685
Samuel, Jr. s. Samuel⁷..... 685
Sarah, d. " 685
Samuel R. s. Rufus⁷..... 685
Mary E. d. " 685
William S. s. " 685
Louise P. d. " 685
Charles E. s. Samuel R⁸..... 686
Paul B. Jr. s. Paul B⁷..... 686
Janette, w. Charles A. B⁸..... 761
Francis A. h. Lydia E. B⁸..... 803
Russell C. s. " 803
Laura M. d. " 803
Gilbert F. s. " 803
Eliza, 1st w. Edward H. Cook⁹..... 827
Mary, 1st w. Joseph B⁷ 1010
Sarah L. w. Reuben B⁷ 1011
Dr. Dwight J. h. Mary E. Ingham⁸.....1013
Arthur M. s. " 1015
Frank M. s. " 1015
George, 1st h. Eunice B. Witter⁸.....1025
Amey C. d. " 1025
Louisa J. 1st w. Elias S. B⁷ 1090
John A. h. Ozuanna Smith⁷.....1174
Eliather, s. " 1174
Stella A. d. " 1174
John A. Jr. s. " 1174
Stephen S. s. " 1174
Harrison.—H. T. O. C. 2d h. Mary C. B⁷...1194
Hart.—Adeline L. w. Dr. Albert D. B⁶.... 771
Huldah, w. James M. B⁷.....1186
Harvey.—Eunice, 2d w. Ichabod B⁴..... 471
Harwood.—Laura A. 1st w. Hiram B. Tifft⁹. 698
Haskell.—Col. Caleb, h. Huldah Brown⁶.... 456
Benjamin S. s. " ... 456
Edmund B. s. " 456
Charles W. s. " 456
Albert S. s. " ... 456
Harriet W. d. " 456
Dexter F. s. " 456
Mary T. d. " 456

PAGE.

Haskell.—James G. s. Huldah Brown[6]..... 456
Eliza D. d. " ... 456
Henrietta B. d. " ... 456
William, 2d h. Betsey B[6]..... 630
Ruth, w. Willard Freeman, Jr[7] 1105
Haskins.—Hiram T. h. Lucena T. Bliss[8].... 956
Hastings.—Ida I. w. Isaac C. B[7]. 983
Arthur, h. Emma F. Boyce[8]..... 967
Ralph B. s. " 967
Frank W. h. Emily E. Houghton[8]..... 971
Edith, d. " 971
Ira B. s. " 971
Hugh W. s. " 971
Rozina E. w. M. N. Clark[8]..... 985
Henry B. h. Mary A. Lovett[8].....1072
Frankie A. s. " 1072
Hatch.—Clarissa, w. Rev. Dr. Hosea B[7].... 755
Tisdale, h. Sarah O. B[8]..... 929
Hathaway.—Sarah S. w. Waldo R. B[7]..... 967
Mary, 3d w. Loyal C. Clark..... 966
Haven.—Lavina H. 2d w. Pearley B[7]..... 762
Eliza, w. Eliakim J. B[7]..... 981
Hawes.—Harriet, w. Joseph B[6]..... 120
Louisa J. 2d w. Darius B. Jenks[8].....1080
Samuel, h. Eliza B[7].....1081
Eliza C. d. " 1081
Hawkins.—Ruth, w. Samuel B[4]..... 100
Sarah P. w. Maturin B[6]..... 123
Joseph, h. Arvilla Aldrich[6]..... 352
Cynthia, d. " 352, 846
Parmelia, d. " 352 847
Laura A. d. " ... .352, 850
Ransom, s. " 352, 851
Betsey, d. " 352, 852
Philip, s. " 352, 853
Joanna, d. " ... .352, 853
Rufus, h. Anna B[6]..... 482
Charles, s. " 482, 1030
Rufus M. s. " 482, 1031
Lucy A. d. " 482, 1032
Mary J. w. Dexter M. B[8]..... 776
Joseph, s. Ransom[7]..... 851
Rebecca, d. " 851
Johanna, d. " 851
Adaline, d. " 851
Amarilla, w. Philip[7] 853
George Anna, d. " 853
Chatman D. s. " 853
Louisa B. d. Charles[7] 1030
Maria D. d. " 1030
Elsie A. d. Rufus M[7]..... 1031
William H. s. " 1031
Elizabeth E. d. " 1031
Amey M. d. " 1031
Edward W. s. " 1031
Hayden.—Jane, w. Ira B[6]..... 440
Hayleton.—Sarah J. w. Jirah B[7]..... 1183
Haynes.—Elizabeth H. w. Willard B[7]... .. 801
Hayward.—Capt. Nathan, h. Ruth Newell[6].. 390
Lavinia, d. " .. 390

PAGE.

Hayward.—Samuel P. s. Ruth Newell[6]..... 390
John R. s. " 390
Mary P. d. " 390
Hal. h. Mary A. B[6] " 585
Mary, d. " " 585
Caroline, d. " " 585
Della, w. Henry F. Mansfield[8]..... 619
Jennie A. w. Austin B[8]..... 860
Hayworth.—Rachel, w. Chester B[6]..... 470
George, h. Mary E. B[8].....1010
George, Jr. s. " 1010
Agnes R. d. " 1010
Lawrence A. s. " 1010
James F. s. " 1010
Head.—Reuben, h. Mary P. B[6]..... 664
Healy.—Ezra, h. Freelove B[6]..... 593
Helen E. d. " 593, 1179
Harrison W. s. " 593, 1179
Harriet L. d. " 593, 1180
Capt. Hosea W. s. " 593, 1180
Adaline L. d. " 593, 1181
Anna A. w. Jotham M. B[8]..... 958
Joseph, h. Elizabeth W. B[7].....1138
Henry H. s. " 1138
Elizabeth, d. " 1138
John, s. " 1138
John, h. Ruth A. W. B[7].....1142
William B. s. " 1142
Elizabeth M. d. " 1142
Sarah A. d. " 1142
Florence M. d. Harrison W[7].....1179
Addie F. d. " 1179
Anson E. U. s. " 1179
Katie M. d. Capt. Hosea W[7].....1180
Heath.—Elizabeth, 1st w. Oliver B[6].... ... 333
Darius, h. Elizabeth Bowditch[7].... ... 617
Emma, w. Oliver B[7]..... 828
Sarah A. w. Hiram P. B[7] 830
Heaton.—Martha, 1st w. Amasa Cook[6]..... 397
Susan, 2d w. Simeon B[7]..... 998
Heckle.—Jennie T. w. Flavius J. B[8].....1006
Heminger.—Frederick, h. Elizabeth A. B[7]..1021
Inez L. d. " . 1021
Henderson.—E. A. w. C. A. Buchanan[9].... 788
Alpheus R. h. Melissa M. B[8] 1123
William H. s. " 1123
Robert B. s. " 1123
Frederick R. s. " 1123
Edward D. s. " 1123
Hendrick.—Content, 2d w. C. Wheaton[6].... 185
Ann, 1st w. Jonathan B[6]..... 504
Thomas W. h. Eunice B[6] 634
Elizabeth B. d. " 634
Sarah J. d. " 634
Mary M. d. " 634, 639
Emeline L. d. " 634
Harriet J. d. " 634, 639
Jerome A. s. " 634
Herrick.—Laura, w. Milton B[7]..... .. 1088
Hewes.—Betsey, w. Preserved Whipple, Jr[6]. 415

PAGE.

Hewitt.—Christopher, h. Lucy B⁶..... 653
Julia A. w. Clovis L. Southwick⁷..... 678
Harriet, w. Julian H. B⁷.....1205
Heywood.—Rev. Wm. S. h. Abigail S. B⁷.. 873
Lucy F. d. " .. 873
Hibbard.—Susanna, w. Wm. S. Wheaton⁷.. 811
Ella, w. John G. B⁶.....1144
Hicks.—Hannah, 1st w. John B⁶..... 309
Eliphalet, h. Mary or Polly B⁶..... 441
Newman, s. " " 441
Nicene, d. " " 441
Dennis, s. " " 441
Julia A. d. " " 442
Luther, s. " " 442
Polly, d. " " 442
Mariette, d. " " 442
Eliphalet, Jr. s. " " 442
William, s. " " 442
Amos, s. " " 442
Lydia, d. " " 442
Eveline, d. " " 442
George, h. Laura Carpenter⁸..... 557
John, s. " 557
Lillis T. d. " 557
Francis M. s. " 557
James N. s. " 557
Bernard, s. " 557
Eliza E. d. " 557
Robert M. s. " 557
Albert A. h. Leafy H. B⁸..... 775
Frederick A. s. " 776
Willie D. s. " 776
Clara E. d. " 776
Walter A. s. Frederick A⁹ 776
Joseph, h. Lucinda B⁷ 778
Lucy C. 1st w. George H. B⁷..... .. 795
Hicox.—Sarah E. w. Leavitt H. B⁷..... .. 795
Higley.—Ursula, w. Hosea O. B⁸..... 760
Hill, Hills.—Mary J. w. Quincy A. B⁶..... 647
Moses, Jr. h. Eliza A. Arnold⁷..... 863
Lucina M. d. " 863
George R. s. " 863
A. P. h. Charlotte Coplen⁸..... 944
Harvey H. h. Betsey A. Mattison⁸.....1091
James O. Esq. h. Sarah B. Taft⁹.....1101
Bernette, w. G. B. Williams, Esq⁸.....1137
Joseph, h. Lydia A. B⁷.....1204
Hilton.—Margaret, w. Seth B⁵..... 169
Hannah, w. Silas B⁵..... 170
Hinds.—Mary, 1st w. Sylvanus B⁶..... 225
Hines.—George W. h. Amanda B⁶.. 287
Lydia, w. Hosea B⁶..... 312
Almira, 1st w. Martin M. B⁷..... 775
Miranda, h. Julina Gore⁷..... 783
Laura C. d. " 783
Ellen J. d. " 783
Maryetta, d. " 783
Hinsdale.—D. A. h. Laura C. Hines⁸..... 783
Ellen J. d. " 783
Lewis A. s. " 783

PAGE.

Hinsdale.—Lucy, 2d w. George H. B⁷..... 795
Miriam, w. Hosea G. B⁷..... 802
Hiscock.—Erastus, 2d h. Mandana W. B⁷... 821
Ella W. d. " ... 821
Adin F. s. " ... 821
Clarissa, w. Barton B. Cook⁷.....1115
Hitchcock.—Elmira, w. Emperor B⁶..... 340
Betsey, w. Lydon Fletcher⁷..... 959
Susan, w. Smith A. Hall⁷.....1121
Hix.—Mary, w. Daniel B⁶..... 189
David, 1st h. Rebecca B⁶..... 321
Polly, w. Royal B⁶..... 442
Hobson.—Mary, 3d w. John S. Taylor⁸..... 697
Holbrook.—Mary, w. Nathan B⁵..... 125
Hannah, 1st w. David B. Jr⁶..... 305
Joanna, 2d w. David B. Jr⁶..... 305
Wilder, h. Tyla Buffum⁶..... 621
Stephen B. s. " 621
Chloe M. d. " 621
Elizabeth F. d. " 621
Wilder S. s. Stephen B⁷..... 621
Flora A. d. " 621
Harriet A. d. " 621
J. Tyla, d. Wilder S⁶..... ... 622
Alice M. d. " 622
Flora E. d. " 622
Rachel C. 1st w. Joseph D. Seagrave⁷.. 905
Holden.—Mary I. 2d w. Wanton C. B⁷.....1204
Holloway.—Julia A. w. William B⁸..... 749
Holman.—Mary F. w. Stephen R. B⁷.....1178
Holmes.—Leonard, h. Fanny B⁶..... 324
Esther A. d. " 324, 820
Leonard B. s. " 324
Alfred L. s. " 324
Melissa R. d. " 325, 820
Oliver W. s. " 325
Silas, h. Lois E. Razee⁷..... 524
Elizabeth L. d. " 524
William, h. Nancy A. Wheaton⁷..... 815
Frank, s. " 815
Edward, s. " 815
Ida, d. " 815
Henry, s. " 815
Charles, s. " 815
Mary, w. Frederick W. B⁷..... 830
James M. h. Minerva B⁷.....1145
Reuben C. s. " 1145
Sarah L. d. " 1145
Emmarilla, d. " 1145
Loren W. s. " 1145
Alice G. d. " 1145
Holton.—Augustus W. h. Maria R. Bliss⁸.. 955
Sara A. w. Alphonso A. B⁷..... 966
Madge D. d. " 966
Melvina, 1st w. Luman A. B⁸.....1184
Hook.—Laura J. w. Charles B. Edson⁸.....1003
Hopkins.—Horace, h. Mary A. Wade⁶.....553-4
Abby, d. " 554
Dudley, s. " 554
James, h. Waity B⁶..... 554

PAGE.
Hopkins.—Ira, h. Nettie A. Chase[8] 896
Howard G. s. " 896
Addison S. h. Juliette E. Sayles[8] 1151
Waldo A. s. " 1151
Horatio A. s. " 1151
Winfred S. s. " 1151
Hoppin.—Charles C. h. Alfreda M. Bliss[8] .. 954
Horton.—Lydia, w. Benjamin B[5] 124
Nathan, h. Robie Rounds[6] 346
Mary, d. " 346
Ariel B. s. " 346
Lydia, d. " 346
James, s. " 346
Nathan, s. " 346
Otis, s. " 346
George S. s. " 346
Darius, s. " 346
Hiram, s. Ariel B[7] 346
Horace, s. " 346
Gilbert M s. " 346
Ariel B. Jr. s. " 346
Mercy, d. " 346
Almira, d. " 346
Otis H. s. James[7] 346
Thomas, Jr. 1st h. Lavina Rounds[6] 348
Lydia, d. " 348
Hannah, w. Dr. Ariel B[6] 367
Charles, h. Phebe B[6] 553
Hoskinson.—William, h. Mary C. B[8] 743
James C. s. " 743
Hattie B. d. " 743
William E. s. " 743
Mary, d. " 743
Hosmer.—Henry J. 2d h. Laura A. B[7] 807
Henry J. s. " 807
Houghton.—John, h. Elizabeth B[7] 971
Celia E. d. " 971
Emily E. d. " 971
Houston.—Nancy H. 3d w. Fenner B[6] 507
Howard.—Isabella, 2d w. Augustus B[6] 270
Charles, h. Lavina Case[8] 348
Emily, w. Amaziah Harris[7] 677
Samuel, h. Sarah H. B[7] 827
Albert W. h. Ruth E. B[7] 835
Emily T. d. " 835
Howland.—Eliza J. w. Berthier R. B[7] 823
Lucretia. w. Murray R. B[7] 827
Marvin, h. Joanna Cook[7] 842
George D. s. " 842
Herbert L. s. George D[8] 842
Howe, How, Howes.—Frank I. h. Lucina Hill[8] 864
Florence E. d. " 864
Eva F. d. " 864
Frank I. Jr. s. " 864
Jennie R. d. " 864
Carrie F. d. " 864
Atherlind C. w. Eliakim J. B[7] 931
Betsey, w. Ebenezer B[7] 938
Sarah, w. Harrison Bliss[7] 956
John F. h. Emma J. B[7] 960

PAGE.
Howe, How, Howes.—Florence L. d. E.J. B[7]. 960
Louisa, d. " 960
Frank B. s. " 960
Grace, d. " 960
William E. h. Mary A. West[9] 1014
Carrie S. d. " 1014
Hoyt.—Mary W. 2d w. George Wm. B[8] 765
John A. 1st h. Clara A. Crockett[9] 919
Ida M. d. " 919
Lizzie M. d. " 919
Hubbard.—William E. h. Ruth Scott[7] 915
Ellen F. w. Frederick B. B[8] 988
Hudson.—Janette, 1st w. John C. B[7] 1018
Hull.— C. L. h. Rebecca Coplen[8] 944
Humphrey.—Emeline, w. Alfred B[6] 600
Hunnewell.—Sarah A. w. Hon. L. W. B[7] .. 1125
Hunt.—Lucy, 2d w. Rev. Adin B[6] 363
Mary, w. Ebenezer M. B[6] 505
Laura A. w. Henry C. Scott[7] 908
Hunter.—Emeline, w. Abner K. B[7] 1187
Hurlbut.—Alma S. 1st w. Jesse B[7] 1085
Fanny, 2d w. " 1085
Hutchinson.—Elizabeth, w. S. Pickering[6] .. 524
Hyatt.—George O. h. Laura J. Gillette[7] 1194
Edith C. d. " 1194
Emily J. d. " 1194
Newell W. h. Marcia L. B[7] 1194
Clinton B. s. " 1194
Ingalls.—Mehetabel, w. J. B[5] 182
Elizabeth, w. James Cook[5] 193
Abram, h. Mehetabel B[6] 431
Ingerson.—Thomas, h. Tacy B[7] 998
Ingersoll.—James, h. Lucinda B[6] 324
Lucius, s. " 324
Ruth Ann, d. " 324
James, Jr. s. " 324
Seth, s. " 324
Charles, s. " 324
Frances, d. " 324
Stephen, s. " 324
Almira, d. " 324
Lillian, d. " 324
Martha, 1st w. Perry Slater[7] 816
Ingham.—John M. h. Melita B[7] 1015
Mary E. d. " 1015
Inman.—John, father-in-law John B[3] 31
Naomi, w. John B[3] 31
John, h. Susanna B[3] 50
Ruth, d. " 51, 106
Susanna, d. " 51, 106
Rachel, d. " 51, 106
Sarah, d. " 51, 106
Martha, d. " 51, 107
John, s. " 51, 107
David, s. " 51, 107
Valentine, supposed h. Barbara B[3] 55
Susanna, d. John[4] 107
Lydia, d. " 107
Mary, d. " 107
John, s. " 107

PAGE.

Inman.—Sarah, d. John[4] 107
Asa, s. " 107
Esther, d. " 107
Content, d. " 107
Olive, d. " 107
Waity, d. " 107
Enoch, s. " 107
Tourtellot, s. " 107
William, s. David[4] 107
Lydia S. 2d w. Amasa B[5] 252
Olney, s. John and Phebe B[6] 274, 687
Rachel, d. " 274, 687
Polly, d. " 274, 687
John, Jr. s. " 274, 688
Phebe, d. " 274, 688
Mary, w. Fenner B[6] 609
Lavina, d. Olney[7] 687
Ireland.—Thaddeus, b. Emily K. Scoville[8] . 1208
Irons.—Arthur, h. Mary Jeffers[6] 586
Joel A. s. " 587
Thomas W. s. " 587
Gilbert A. s. " 587
Luther W. s. " 587
Rogena, d. " 587
Alfred N. s. " 587
Ellen M. d. " 587
Arthur, Jr. s. " 587
Jacobs.—Mary S. w. Rev. Massena B. B[6] ... 326
William, 1st h. Lavina Razee[7] 521
Rachel A. d. " 521
Joseph, h. Sally Razee[6] 522
Sarah, 2d w. Joseph Bowditch[7] 617
Jackson.—Abigail, w. David B[6] 282
Abraham, h. Cynthia B[6] 282
William, h. Anna M. Weaver[8] 706
Harriet A. d. " 706
Jameson.—Elliott W. h. Sarah A. B[9] 918
Jennie W. d. " 918
Boadicea T. d. " 918
Scottie, s. " 918
Harvey B. s. " 918
Cuney, d. " 918
Harriet, 3d w. William P. B[7] 1068
Jaques.—Herbert, h. Harriet S. Francis[8] ... 857
Alice L. d. " 857
Jeffers.—Lapham, h. Martha B[5] 234
Mary, d. " 234, 586
Ezekiel, s. " 234, 587
John, s. " 234, 587
Jenckes, Jencks, Jenks.—Phebe, w. E. Jillison[5] 148
Anna, 2d w. Absalom B[5] 201
George, h. Mary B[6] 341
Rufus, s. " 341
Jeremiah, 2d h. Anna B[6] 341
Smith, h. Amey B[6] 343
Turpin, h. Mary Pierce[6] 344
Andrew, h. Almira Weatherhead[7] 465
George, s. " " 465
Arnold W. h. Lois Peck[6] 483
Joel P. s. " 483

PAGE.

Jenckes, Jencks, Jenks.—Eliza, d. Lois Peck[6] 483
Harriet S. d. " 483
Arnold A. s. " 483
James L. s. " 483
Liberty W. h. Ann E. Razee[7] 523
Barton W. s. " 523
Esther I. d. Liberty W. 523
Wealthy A. d. " 523
Charles H. s. " 523-4
Frederick F. s. " 523
Edward E. s. " 523-4
Ruth E. d. " 523-4
Hattie E. d. " 523-4
Adelbert A. s. Barton W[6] 523
Bertrand S. s. " 523
Halsey B. s. Charles H[6] 524
Lester M. s. " 524
Nancy, w. Capt. Otis B[6] 534
Arnold, h. Betsey B[6] 571
Elizabeth, d. " 571, 1167
Luke, Jr. 2d h. Betsey B[6] 571
Marcien, s. " 571, 1167
Osbert, s. " 571, 1167
Celia M. d. " 571, 1167
Ann E. w. William B. Mowry[7] 661
Ella M. d. Rufus[7] 833-4
Oliver A. s. " 833-4
Mary A. d. " 833-4
Eliza C. d. " 833-4
George T. s. " 833-4
Martha E. d. " 833
Eva L. d. " 833
Smith A. s. " 833
Clayton B. s. Oliver A[8] 834
David, h. Clarissa B[7] 1078
Nelson B. s. " 1079
Erie S. s. " 1079
David P. s. " 1079
Frances E. d. " 1079
Darius B. s. " 1079
Henry R. s. " 1079
Clarissa M. d. " 1079
David W. s. Nelson B[8] 1079
Clara I. d. " 1079
Mary A. d. " 1079
Agnes C. d. " 1079
Frances N. d. " 1079
George A. s. " 1079
Alaric L. s. " 1079
Elsie A. d. Darius B[8] 1080
Edgar H. s. " 1080
Alonzo L. h. Elsie A[9] 1080
Edith M. d. " 1080
Melvina F. d. Henry R[8] 1081
Clifton H. s. " 1081
Charles L. s. " 1081
Isaac C. s. " 1081
Frank L. s. " 1081
Ann A. d. Marcien[7] 1167
Lawrence B. s. " 1167

PAGE.

Jenks.—Amelia M. w. John P. L. B[6] 1217
Jenkins.—Stephen, h. Lemira A. Wheaton[7] 815
Jenney.—Benjamin, h. Joanna Sheldon[7] .. 461
Rufus, s. " 461
Jennings.—John, h. Mary M. Frost[7] 788
Amanda, d. " 788
Mary d. " 788
Eunice, d. " 788
Jennison.—Harriet M. w. A. W. Mowry[6] ... 642
Jepherson.—Abel, h. Sabra Bowditch[7] 617
Jillson.—Uriah, h. Sarah B[4] 70
Enos, s. " 71, 148
Anna, d. " 71, 149
Phillis, d. " 71, 149
Stephen, s. " 71, 150
Catherine, d. " 71, 150
Sarah, d. " 71, 150
Elizabeth, d. " 71, 150
Uriah, Jr. s. " 71, 151
Paul, s. " 71, 151
Cynthia, d. Enos[3] 148
Mary, d. " 148
Phebe, d. " 148
Lydia, d. " 148
Enos, s. " 148
Sarah, d. " 148
Rufus, s. " 148
Zilpha, d. Stephen[5] 149
Phillis, d. " 149
George, s. " 149
Jerusha, d. " 149
Anna, d. " 149
Deliverance, d. " 149
Hannah, d. " 149
Martha, d. " 149
Stephen, s. " 149
Priscilla, d. Uriah[5] 151, 315
Prudence, d. " 151
Temperance, d. " 151
Elizabeth, d. " 151
Uriah, Jr. s. " 151
Achsa, d. " 151
Silas, s. " 151
Rachel, d. Paul[5] 152
Sarah, d. " 152
Silas, s. " 152
Esther, d. " 152
Paul, s. " 152
Clark, s. " 152
Mercy, d. " 152
Waitie, w. Duty B[5] 155
Nathaniel, h. Lavinia B[5] 225
Welcome, s. " 225, 563
Lurania, w. Collins Brailey[6] 378
Nathaniel, Jr. h. Deborah Brailey[6] 379
Almira, w. John Brailey[6] 380
Waity, w. Emory Scott[6] 380
Manley, h. Maria A. Cook[6] 407
Edwin M. s. " 407
Silas M. s. " 407

PAGE.

Jillson.—Charles W. s. Maria A. Cook[6] 407
Beulah, d. Col. Welcome[6] 454
Abner, s. " 454
Sally, d. " 454
Louisa, d. " 454, 1107
Ella A. d. " 454
Horace T. s. " 454
Hamilton T. s. " 454
Barbara, d. Wila 454
Arnold, s. " 454
Lorenzo, s. " 454
Lucina, d. " 454
Sylvester W. h. Lavina Bartlett[6] 530
Clark, h. Irena B[6] 585
Orison, s. " 585
Otis, s. " 585
Stephen C. s. " 585
Abbie A. d. " 585
Levin, h. Chloe B[6] 550
Mary, d. " 550
Lucina, d. " 550
George, s. " 550
Otis, s. " 550
Alzina, d. " 550
Sanford, s. " 550
Maranda, d. " 550
Sophia, d. " 550
Elizabeth, d. " 550
Robert, s. " 550
Alonzo, s. " 550
Charles L. s. " 550
Jane, d. " 550
Cynthia, d. " 550
Orison, h. Paulina Mead[7] 608
Cyra, d. " 609
Philena H. d. " 609
Annette, d. " 609
Andrew, h. Olive H. Sayles[6] 883
Walter M. s. " 883
Elmer A. s. " 883
Edwin E. s. " 883
Elizabeth, w. Milton Whipple[7] 895
Albert C. h. Clementina Miller[7] 1037
Angeline E. d. " 1037
Oscar A. s. " 1037
Frank I. s. " 1037
Mary A. d. " 1037
Albert H. s. " 1037
Everett E. s. " 1037
Helen C. d. " 1037
Hannah, 2d w. Warren J. B[7] 1089
Johnson.—George H. h. Ellen B[7] 633
Daniel C. h. A. A. A. Haight[7] 645
Ann, w. John J. Frost[7] 788
Joseph, 1st h. Laura B[7] 827
Emily J. w. Horace A. Scott[7] 915
Fannie, w. Arnold W. Clark[8] 1215
Jones.—Nancy, w. Asa B[6] 280
Betsey, w. Richard Sayles[6] 358
John H. h. Elizabeth B[6] 514

PAGE.

Jones.—Rebecca, d. Elizabeth B⁶ 514
Ann, d. " 514
Elmira, d. " 514
Amariah, s. " 514
William, s. " 514
John, Jr. s. " 514
James, h. Lillis B⁶ 643
Delilah E. d. " 643
Palmyra, w. Nial Southard⁹ 702
Almira, 1st w. John B. Jr⁷ 927
Maria L. 1st w. D. B. Jenks⁸ 1080
Frances, w. Rev. James B⁴ 1226
Elizabeth, 1st w. N. B. R⁴ 1230
Jordan.—William F. h. Julia L. Bliss⁶ 954
Joslin.—Betsey, w. Otis B⁶ 439
Otis, 1st h. Sarah F. Billings⁷ 528
Susan A. d. " 528
Herbert A. s. " 528
Eldora, d. " 528
Adam, 1st h. Mary E. Billings⁷ 529
James, h. Lavina B⁶ 551
Dr. Benjamin, h. Sophia L. Bartlett⁷ 638
Charles, h. Phebe Inman⁷ 688
Nathan, h. Lucinda Cook⁷ 841
Otis, s. " 841
Susan A. d. Otis⁶ 841
Herbert A. s. " 841
Eldora E. d. " 841
Edwin, h. Celia E. Houghton⁸ 971
Joy.—Samuel S. h. Rhoda B⁷ 934
Sarah E. d. " 934
Joyner.—Nancy C. w. Daniel B⁷ 1187
Judd.—Solomon B. h. Silence Wilkinson⁶ 450
Mary W. d. " 450
Kandy.—John F. h. Mary A. B⁶ 593
Cyrus B. s. " 593, 1181
Alice L. d. " 593, 1181
Mary A. d. " 593, 1181
Daniel, h. Adaline B⁶ 594
Charles F. s. " 594, 1182
Warren E. s. Charles F⁷ 1182
John S. s. " 1182
Kapple.—Grace N. w. Franklin C. B⁹ 722
Keech.—Charles, h. Betsey B⁵ 268
Keeler.—Horace B. h. Adaline F. Haight⁷ 645
Edwin O. h. Sarah V. Whiting⁸ 881
Inez R. d. " 881
Rutherford B. s. " 881
Keenen.—Jane, w. Charles E. B⁸ 743
Keith.—Michael, 1st h. Bathsheba B⁴ 74
Mary, d. " 74, 161
Esther, d. " 74, 161
Luke S. h. Louisa B⁶ 639
Luke C. s. " 639
Orlando, s. " 639
Harold S. s. Luke C⁷ 639
Henry W. h. Lydia Thomas⁷ 649
Annie L. d. " 649
Sarah N. w. Cassius B. Thomas⁷ 649
Simon, h. Esther Cook⁷ 843

PAGE.

Keith.—Christopher T. h. Elizabeth B⁷ 1045
Theodore B. s. " 1045
Lillian T. d. " 1045
Edward D. s. " 1045
Kelly.—John, h. Alpha B⁶ 356
Maria, d. " 357, 857
Rebecca, d. " 357, 857
John B. s. " 357, 858
Alpha, d. " 357, 858
Asa, s. " 357, 859
Andrew, s. " 357, 859
Mark, h. Lurania Thayer⁸ 409
Julia, d. " 409
Benjamin, s. " 409
Alanson, s. " 409
Elizabeth, d. " 409
Joanna, w. Amos J. B⁶ 476
Diana, w. Olney B⁶ 477
Eunice E. w. William L. Billings⁷ 528
Drusey, w. Dexter Carpenter⁸ 555
Laura A. w. Gardner B⁶ 637
Abby, w. Levi B⁶ 657
Andrew J. h. Eldora E. Joslin⁸ 842
Waldo E. s. " 842
Harriet, d. John B⁷ 858
Andrew J. s. Andrew⁷ 859
Mary L. d. " 859
Charles, h. Catherine W. B⁷ 1133
Walter, s. " 1134
Mary R. 2d w. Barton A. B⁷ 1134
John P. h. Jane A. B⁷ 1206
Lucian B. s. " 1206
Florence M. d. " 1206
Kelton.—Ira, 1st h. Selina Moses⁷ 295
Ira J. s. " 295
Mary J. w. Jesse B. Sherman⁸ 612
Louisa K. w. Enos A. Clark⁸ 1213
Kemp.—Nettie B. w. Irvine W. B⁷ 781
Kempton.—Manasseh, h. Tabitha B⁴ 58
Tabitha, d. " 59, 119
Kendall.—Benjamin F. h. Julia B⁷ 1056
Kent.—Orrin, h. H. E. Jencks⁸ 524
Lola E. d. " 524
Persis, 2d w. Alden Cushman⁷ 1007
Kessler.—Peter, h. Marion A. Leslie⁷ 1211
Ketcham.—Euphemie, w. Russell Handy⁷ 1190
Keyner.—George R. h. Louisa A. Wheaton⁷ 810
Maria L. d. " 810
Julia E. d. " 810
Kibby.—George D. h. Lucinda B⁶ 746
Clarence E. s. " 746
Angie M. d. " 746
Kidder.—Dorothy, 2d w. Oliver B⁴ 333
Aaron, h. Mary B⁶ 339
Jeptha, s. " 339
Killey.—Lydia A. w. Dr. Benj. Knight, Jr⁸ 1149
Kimball.—Hansell, h. Lavinia Sayles⁶ 354
John S. s. " 354
Mary, d. " 354
George, s. " 354

PAGE.

Kimball.—William, h. Patience Newell[6] ... 393
Mary, d. " ... 393
William N. s. " ... 393
Isaac, h. Catherine B[6] ... 440
Freeman, s. " ... 440
George, s. " ... 440
Mary, d. " ... 440
Rosannah, 2d w. Thos. M. Buffum[6] ... 627
George, h. Miranda Arnold[9] ... 844
Jennie M. d. " ... 844
Cola, 2d w. William E. B[8] ... 924
Ira C. h. Mariah L. Witter[8] ... 1026
Pearl, s. " ... 1026
George A. h. Ellen B. Hall[8] ... 1117
King.—James, Jr. h. Phebe B[3] ... 55
Phebe, d. " ... 55
Jerusha, d. " ... 55
John, h. Martha B[3] ... 56
Phebe, d. " ... 56
Martha, d. " ... 56
Caroline L. w. John B[6] ... 286
Ebenezer, h. Albermarle Newell[6] ... 392
Abner, s. " ... 392
Alice, 2d w. John Foster, Jr[8] ... 739
James K. h. Lodena T. B[8] ... 924
Charles E. s. " ... 924
Helo H. s. " ... 924
Loren H. s. " ... 924
Henry S. s. " ... 924
Kingsley.—Jedediah, h. Lydia B[5] ... 237
Obadiah, s. " ... 237, 588
Schuyler, s. " ... 237, 589
Betsey, d. " ... 237, 589
Zephaniah, 1st h. Lydia Moses[6] ... 300
Alonzo, s. " ... 300, 302
Josephine M. d. Alonzo[7] ... 302
Polly, 1st w. Maturin B[6] ... 310
Dolly A. 2d w. Leonard B[6] ... 486
Jedediah L. s. Obadiah[6] ... 588
Lydia J. d. " ... 588
Willey J. P. s. " ... 588, 1174
Taphenas, C. d. " ... 588
Elizabeth E. d. " ... 588
Philip S. s. " ... 588
Mary C. d. " ... 588
Susanna, d. Schuyler[6] ... 589
Benjamin A. s. " ... 589
Betsey, d. " ... 589
Eliphaz P. s. " ... 589
Burt A. s. Dr. W. J. P[7] ... 1174
George L. s. " ... 1174
Willey L. s. " ... 1174
Kinney.—Mr. ——, 3d h. Vienna Cook[7] ... 1101
Kirkpatrick.—Wm. 2d h. Beulah A. Harris[7] ... 686
Kline.—Rachel, w. Charles E. Odell[9] ... 697
Knapp.—Israel, 2d h. Hattie B[6] ... 414
Levi, h. Fidelia B[6] ... 631
George, s. " ... 631
Caroline, d. " ... 631
John, s. " ... 631

PAGE.

Knapp.—Mary A. d. Fidelia B[6] ... 631
Charles, s. " ... 631
Henry, s. " ... 631
Knight.—Benjamin, h. Amey B[7] ... 1148
Obadiah M. s. " ... 1148
Mercy G. d. " ... 1148
Amey B. d. " ... 1148
Noah M. s. " ... 1148
Lucina, d. " ... 1148
Benjamin, Jr. s. " ... 1148
Thomas W. D. s. " ... 1148
Lucretia, d. " ... 1148
Frederick A. s. Obadiah M[8] ... 1148
Edith, d. Dr. Benjamin[8] ... 1149
Ida M. d. " ... 1149
Benjamin K. s. " ... 1149
Knowles.—Emily, w. Daniel F. B[8] ... 748
Kromer.—David, h. Mahala B[7] ... 1186
David, Jr. s. " ... 1186
Kubner.—Liza, w. Charles E. Bryant[9] ... 735
Ladd.—Frances E. w. Albert N. Sheldon[7] ... 272
Walter B. h. Sally M. B[7] ... 1185
Brazella, s. " ... 1185
Rozina, d. " ... 1185
Wilson, s. " ... 1185
Rhoda, d. " ... 1185
Plinn, s. " ... 1185
Laha.—Pamelia A. w. Horace B. B[7] ... 795
Laine.—Mr. ——, 1st h. Mary C. B[7] ... 1194
Adda C. d. " ... 1194
Laing.—Fremont C. h. Inez R. Runnals[9] ... 929
Cecil, d. " ... 929
Vera, s. " ... 929
Lamb.—Albert, h. Charlotte B[6] ... 599
Henry, s. " ... 599
Julia, d. " ... 599
Sarah, d. " ... 599
Samuel, s. " ... 599
Joseph, s. " ... 599
Margaret, d. " ... 599
Emily, d. " ... 599
Eliza E. w. W. B. Moore[8] ... 733
Gilbert B. h. A. B. Barber[7] ... 798
Chauncey, 2d h. Mary E. Wheaton[7] ... 812
Landon.—Louis W. h. Olive O. B[9] ... 1011
Lane.—Sarah, w. John W. Chandler[5] ... 528
Eunice F. w. Moses D. B[6] ... 651
Lang.—Desire, 2d w. Moses B[4] ... 104
Lapham.—Joseph, h. Mary B[4] ... 58
Abner, s. " ... 58
John, s. " ... 58
Rebecca, d. " ... 58
Mercy, d. " ... 58
Mary, d. " ... 58
Abigail, d. " ... 58
Benjamin, h. Lydia B[4] ... 98
James, s. " ... 98
Mary, d. " ... 98
Lydia, d. " ... 98
Phebe, w. Elcazer B[4] ... 99

PAGE.

Lapham.—David, h. Nancy B[5] 192, 450
Pardon, s. " 192, 450
Phebe, w. Otis B[5]..... 257
William, h. Susanna B[5]..... 267
Arad, s. " 267, 672
Matilda, d. " 267, 673
Aretas, s. " 267, 674
Alfred, s. " 267, 675
Duty, s. " 267, 676
Marietta, d. " 267, 676
Arnon, s. " 267, 678
Miranda, d. " 267, 678
Patience, d. " 267, 679
Marvin, s. " 267, 680
Louis, s. " 267, 680
Job, 1st h. Prusia B[6] 608
Lawton, s. " 608
Caroline I. d. Lawton[7]..... 608
Mowry, s. Arad[6]..... 672
George B. s. " 672
Lydia, d. " 672
John, s. " 672
William, s. " 672
Smith, s. " 672
Harriet M. d. Mowry[7]..... 673
Frederick A. s. " 673
Daniel, s. George B[7]..... 673
Alphonso, s. " 673
Georgianna, d. " 673
Florence D. d. John[7]..... 673
Nelson, s. Aretas[6]..... 674
Fidelia, d. " 674
Narcissa, d. " 674
Norman, s. " 674
Chloe, s. " 674
Benjamin N. s. Alfred[6]..... 676
Henry, s. " 676
Edward, s. " 676
Alfred A. s. " 676
Simon S. s. " 676
Thomas, s. Duty[6]..... 676
Charles H. s. " 676
Pardon D. s. " 676
Oscar, s. " 676
Delos B. s. Arnon[6].... 678
Frances T. d. " 678
Louis T. s. " 678
Ella, d. " 678
Addie, d. " 678
Julia E. d. Louis[6]..... 680
Ann F. d. " 680
Lyd.a A. w. Allen B[7].....1091
Larabee.—Martha H. w. Almon B[7]..... 770
Emory, h. Laura Wheaton[7]..... 812
Alfred, s. " 812
Hartley, s. " 812
Oscar, s. " 812
Windsor, s. " 812
Wesley, s. " 812
Winfield S. s. " 812

PAGE

Larabee.—Marenas G. h. Mary Garfield[7].... 951
Ellen, d. " .. . 951
Harriet, d. " 951
Adelle, d. " 951
Alton, s. " 951
Larned.—Lydia, w. Nathan B. Rogers[6]. ... 575
Sarah B. w. John D. Seagrave[7]..... ... 904
Lasher.—Anna M. w. Cyrus N. B[7]..... 1175
Latham.—Laura J. w. Manly O. Brailey[7] .. 898
Hannah, w. Jared B.....1218
Lathrop.—E. V. 2d h. Lydia Dyer[7]..... 342
Latta.—Ursula, w. Chauncey P. B[7] 1144
Lawrence.—Caroline, 1st w. Warren J. B[7]..1089
Lawton.—Sarah E. 1st w. Elias S. B. Jr[6]....1090
Thomas W. h. Esther W. Handy[7].....1190
Georgianna, d. " 1190
Emma D. d. " 1190
Addie E. d. " 1190
Lazelle.—Lydia, w. Olney Scott[6]..... 381
Leavitt.—Mary H. w. Seth B[7]..... 916
Lee.—Levi, h. Lydia B[5] 191
Waity, d. " 191
Nancy, d. " 191
Sarah W. d. " 191
Lydia, d. " 191
James B. s. " 191
Mary Ann, d. " 191
Legg.—William, h. Alice B. Clark[6].....1215
Bertha, d. " 1215
Florence, d. " 1215
Edward, s. " 1215
Leland.—Sybella, w. John B[5]..... 114
Lemon.—Cora A. w. Henry F. B[6].. 747
Leonard.—Jacob, h. Eliza B[6] 589
Sylvester, h. Dorothy B[7]..... 828
Dr. John P. h. Emily W. B[7] 1216
Mary E. d. " 1216
Sarah H. d. " 1216
Leprohon.—Edward T. h. Helen A. B[6]. ... 806
Leslie.—Manning, h. Eliza B[6].. 667
Daniel S. s. " 667, 1210
Mortimer D. s. " 667, 1210
Byron O. s. " 667, 1210
Marion A. d " 667, 1211
Eleanora E. d. " 667
Mary A. w. Thomas D. B[6].... 669
Agnes S. d. Byron O[7].....1211
George M. s. " 1211
Lessner.—Priscilla H. w. L. Scott[7], Esq.... 912
Lewers.—George W. 1st h. H. L. Blake[6].... 871
Frank, s. " 871
Lewis.—Alanson M. h. Elvira L. Fish[6]..... 716
Walter S. s. " 716
Delbert A. s. " 716
Emma R. d. " 716
Ira D. h. Martha M. Fish[6]..... 717
George W. h. Mary F. Fish[6]..... 716
Mary, w. Aaron Aldrich[7].....1054
David, h. Mary J. B[6]... 1066
Annie M. d. " 1066

PAGE.

Lewis.—Lizzie L. d. Mary J. B⁸.....1086
Fannie A. d. " 1086
John, h. Adaline B⁸..... 1086
Addie H. d. " 1086
Ella M. d. " 1086
William J. s. " 1086
Edward C. s. " 1086
Hurlbut B. s. " 1086
Mabel A. d. " ... .1086
Polly A. w. Levi B⁵.....1227
Nancy, w. Rev. Allen B⁵.....1228
Lewitt.—Stephen, h. Eunice Cook⁷..... 839
Julia, 1st w. Adams J. Barber, Jr⁸..... 845
Lillebridge.— ——, 2d w. Hiram B⁵..... 233
Lindley.—William, h. Sukey P. Cook⁷.....1105
Littlefield.—Mary, w. William B⁶..... 597
Malvina L. w. Elliott W. Cook⁷..... 915
Livingston.—Jane, w. Andrew J. B⁷..... 819
Locke.—Henry F. h. Artemesia Westcott⁷.. 731
Caroline, d. " .. 731
Lombard.—Abial, h. Electa B⁶..... 644
Julia A. d. " 644
Lillie, d. " 644
Welcome B. s. " 644
Ruth A. d. " 644
Long.—William, 1st h. Jane B⁷..... 828
Fanny, w. Charles Francis, Jr⁸.....856-7
Julia R. w. Dr. Byron B. B⁷.....1196
Longley.—Clara M. w. G. M. B⁶..... 803
Look.—Mary, w. Amos G. B⁷.....1016
Loomis.—Mrs. ——, 2d w. Amos G. B⁷.....1016
Lord.—Calista E. w. Myron Cushman⁶. ...1007
Lothridge.—Jane, w. Amariah B⁵..... 211
Lothrop.—Etta A. w. Elmer D. B⁸..... ...1015
Love.—J. V. Ansell, h. Arabella E. Edson⁶.1003
Lovett.—James, father-in-law Nathaniel B².. 43
Mary, w. Nathaniel B²..... 43
John, h. Angelina B⁶.. 516
Sanford, s. " 516, 1071
Addison, s. " 516, 1073
Edward B. s. " 516, 1073
Wheaton O. s. " 516, 1074
James C. s. " 516, 1074
Mehetabel, d. " 516, 1075
George W. s. " 516, 1075
Betsey, 2d w. Richard A. Sayles⁷..... 854
Emily, w. Nathan Bliss⁷... 953
James M. s. Sanford M⁷... 1071
Murray A. s. " 1071
Lucina B. d. " 1071
Angeline B. d. " 1071
Mary A. d. " 1071
John A. s. " 1071
Eva E. d. James M⁸.. 1071
Lucy J. d. Edward B⁷..... .1073
Henry L. s. " 1073
Flora E. d. " 1073
Gertrude E. d. " 1073
Mabel A. d. Henry L⁸.....1074
Edward P. s. " 1074

PAGE.

Lovett.—Charles H. s. Henry L⁸.....1074
Lena F. d. " 1074
Harriet A. d. " 1074
Helen E. d. " ... .1074
Eliza M. d. " 1074
Mildred D. d. " 1074
Lovewell.—Nora, 1st w. H. A. Joslin⁸..528, 842
Lowd.—Eliza F. w. Samuel A. Moses⁷..... 299
Lowder.—Mary L. 2d w. Lawton Lapham⁷.. 608
Lowe.—Garrison H. h. Polly A. B⁷..... 794
Silas B. s. " 794
Jennie A. d. " 794
G. Delmond, s. " 794
Idrea A. d. " 794
Edith d. " 794
Lucas.—Thomas, h. Lucy A. Witter⁸.....1024
Amey, d. " 1024
Lucy, d. " 1024
Luke.—Rosina, w. Hiram Paine⁸.....1105
Lundy.—Marius, h. Mary J. Scoville⁸.....1208
Lunt.—Moses, h. Sarah B⁵. 122
Luther.—Mary A. w. Andrew Kelly⁷..... 859
Lynch.—Hannah M. w. Prosper B. Jr⁶ 600
Lyon.—Betsey, w. Martin B⁶..... 480
McAdow.—Samuel, h. Betsey E. B⁸.....1028
Katie C. d. " 1028
McBride.—John, h. Philena B⁶..... 729
McClellan.—Joshua, h. Elizabeth Foster⁸.. 739
McClure.—Thomas H. h. M. A. Comstock⁷.1209
Hattie A. d. " .1210
Alfred, s. " .1210
Emma J. d. " .1210
Lillian, d. " .1210
Gertrude, d. " .1210
McGarry.—Francis M. h. Ida V. Forbush⁸.. 891
Stanley F. s. " .. 891
McGaw.—Rebecca, w. J. B. Fiske⁶..... 565
McGoff.—George W. h. Annie E. B⁷.....1056
McHenry.—Caroline, w. Benj. W. B⁶..... 599
Lizzie C. w. Charles H. L. B⁸..... 949
McKean.—Hon. Albert, h. Vienna Paine⁸..1105
Nathan, h. Susan Paine⁸.....1105
McKenzie.—Mary, w. Sanford J. B⁶..... 283
McKlen.—Martha, w. Levi B. Jr⁷..... 789
McKnight.—Susanna, 1st w. Michael W. B⁶ 469
William J. h. Caroline A. Starks⁸..... 993
Willie H. s. " 994
Mabel, d. " 994
Harmon J. s. " 994
McLeod.—Ellen, w. William E. B⁷..... 981
McWaters.—John, h. Emma D. Terpenning⁸ 793
Maderson.—Caroline, 1st w. George B⁶.... 278
Malbry.—Mary E. w. Abel H. Bliss⁸..... 955
Mallard.—George H. h. Selina S. Newell⁷.. 907
Cecelia A. d. " .. 907
Augustus B. s. " .. 907
Mary W. d. " .. 907
Manchester.— ——, 1st w. George O. B⁶... 583
Maj. Joseph S. 1st h. Eliza J. Sayles⁸... 884
Melissa, 1st w. Wanton C. B⁷— 1204

PAGE.

Manion.—Laura, w. Gustavus A. Crockett[9] 919
Manley.—Henry W. h. Caroline J. B[6]..... 747
Elizabeth C. w. Albert B. Clark[6].....1213
Manly.—Mary, 2d w. Michael W. B[6]... .. 469
Mann.—Eunice, w. Col. Benj. B[5]..... 289
Mary A. w. Chauncey B[6]..... 340
Benjamin, h. Susanna B[6]..... 420
Chandler, s. " 420
Delia, d. " 420
Delilah, d. " 420
Diana, d. " 420
Joseph, s. " 420
Daniel, s. " 420
Maria, w. Elias M. Billings[7]..... 529
Esther, w. Ebenezer Swan[6]..... 426
Phila L. w. John W. Billings[7]..... 529
Elizabeth, w. Hiram Mowry[6]..... 642
Ella C. w. William F. Read[7]..... 651
Mary A. w. Hermon H. Edson[6].....1003
Mansfield.—Henry S. h. Elizabeth Buffum[6] 617
Elizabeth B. d. " 617
Henry S. Jr. s. " 617
John F. s. " 617
Mary S. d. " 617
Joseph K. F. s. " 617
Jared, s. " 617
William, s. " 618
Mary S. d. " 618-20
Henry F. s. Henry S. Jr[7]..... 619
Emily, d. " 619
Albert F. s. " 619
Edward A. s. " 619
Arthur D. s. Joseph K. F[7]..... 619
James A. s. " 619
William H. s. Jared[7]..... 619
Harriet P. d. " 619
Frank I. s. " 619
Frederick A. s. " 619
Anna A. d. William[7]..... 620
William B. s. " 620
Sally P. d. " 620
Mary E. d. " 620
Fanny R. d. " 620
Marble.—Nellie, w. Everett A. Vose[6].....1064
March.—Andrew, h. Louisa Moses[7]..... 298
Addison, s. " 298
Harry, s. " 298
Mary, d. " 298
Marden.—George R. h. Susan H. B[7].....1035
Ernest B. s. " 1035
Marsh.—Jonathan, h. Paulina Bowditch[7]... 617
Kate, d. " ... 617
Paulina, d. " ... 617
Jonathan, Jr. s. " ... 617
Philo A. h. Anna M. B[8]..... 1029
Minnie, d. " 1029
Dr. Metcalf, h. Rosina B[7] 860
Metcalf B. s. " 860
Rosina E. d. " 860
Marshall.—Mary A. 1st w. Lorenzo B[7]..... 964

PAGE.

Marshall.—Mary F. w. Stephen D. B[8].....1163
Martin.—Lucy, w. David B[5] 202
Angle, 2d h. Sarah Rounds[7]..... 347
Caroline W. d. " 347
Mary E. d. " 347
Jacob, h. Joanna Aldrich[6]. 351
Esther, d. " 351
Moses, s. " 351
Aphemia, d. " 351
Aaron, s. " 351
Jacob, Jr. s. " 351
Asahel, s. " 351
Lydia, d. " 351
Louisa, 2d w. Fenner B[6] 507
Amasa, h. Desire B[6]..... 648
Jane, 2d w. Daniel Arnold, Jr[7]. 844
Aaron, h. Cynthia Hawkins[7] 846
Aaron, Jr. s. " 847
Polly, d. " 847
Laura, d. " 847
Ida, d. Aaron, Jr[8].... 847
Winslow, s. " 847
Frank, s. " 847
Virginia, d. " 847
Olin A. h. Marcia M. Newell[6].... 907
Agnes E. d. " 907
Rhoda B. w. Loring V. B[7]..... 999
Emma, w. Phineas Cook[6] 1097
Marts.—Ella A. w. James M. Lovett[6] 1071
Mason.—Molly, w. Ziba B[4]..... 208
Lydia, 2d w. Jesse B[5].. 216
Dea. George, h. Mary Brown[6]..... 455
Huldah, d. " 455
Electa, d. " 455
Nancy, d. " 455
Lydia, d. " 455
Fanny R. d. " 455
Elmina B. d. " 455
Charles, s. " 455
James B. s. " 455
Mary P. d. " 455
George, Esq. h. Josephine A. Buffum[7]. 625
Henry B. s. " 626
George E. s. " 626
Mary M. w. Albert R. B[6]..... 651
Silas, h. Clementina B[7]. 822
Fannie K. d. " 822
Elmina B. d. " 822
Marshall S. s. " 822
Mary C. d. " 822
Bertha, d. " 822
Mabel, d. " 822
Moses, h. Olive B[7]..... 970
Emily, d. " 970
James B. h. Lorinda Cook[8].... 1097
Nancy J. d. " 1097
Charles A. s. " 1098
Edwin A. s. " 1098
Bradford A. s. " 1098
Frank W. s. " ... .1098

PAGE.

Mason.—Mary L. d. Lorinda Cook[8] 1098
Mass.—Samuel, h. Sarah E. Denny[7] 661
Mather.—Grace E. w. Horace M. B[8] 714
Edward, h. Henrietta T. B[7] 1202
Reuben E. s. " 1203
Alice, d " 1203
James I. s. " 1203
Minerva, d. " 1203
Samuel, h. Malvina B[7] 1203
Zillia, d. " 1203
Roy A. s. " 1203
Fred E. s. " 1203
Ethel M. d. " 1203
Matheus.—Nancy, w. Obadiah B[5] 237
Samuel, h. Betsey W. Fletcher[7] 968
George T. s. " 968
Charlotte, d. " 968
Olive L. d. " 968
Samuel F. s. " 968
Three others vaguely indicated 968
Mathewson.—Samuel, h. Candace B[6] 606
Ada, d. " 606
Susanna, d. " 606
Charlotte, d. " 606
Julia A. d. " 606
Polly M. d. " 606
Dearborn, s. " 606
Phebe, d. " 606
Sessions, s. " 606
Laura, d. " 606
Esther, d. " 606
Joseph, Jr. h. Aurelia B[6] 607
Arnold, s. " 607
Mary A. d. " 607
Emma R. d. " 607
Brown, s. " 607
Calista, d. " 607
Ruth M. d. " 607
Sera S. s. " 607
George, s. " 607
Abby J. d. " 607
Herbert L. h. Hattie A. Chase[8] 896
John A. h. Mary B. Knight[8] 1149
Isaac, s. " 1149
Benjamin K. s. " 1149
Thomas D. s. " 1149
Russell K. h. Esther B[7] 1155
Job, s. " 1155
Earl P. F. s. Job[8] 1156
Hattie E. 2d w. William O. B[8] 1169
Nelson, h. Lucy S. B[7] 1208
Mary R. d. " 1208
James W. s. " 1208
Angie L. d. " 1208
Louie C. d. James Winn[8] 1209
Mattison.—Johnson H. h. Louisa B[7] 1091
Betsey A. d. " 1091
Adelaide A. d. " 1091
Henry J. s. " 1091
Maxham.—Rev. G. V. h. Demis A. B[8] 997

PAGE.

Maxham.—Gertrude D. d. Demis A. B[8] 997
Maxon.—Henry W. h. Lucy Taylor[8] 701
H. Lucy. d. " 702
Mary A. d. " 702
Charles S. s. " 702
Katie L. d. " 702
Maxwell.—Lucy, w. Baker B[4] 1230
Mary, w. Thomas C. B[4] 1230
May.—Mary, w. Russell Bliss[7] 956
Maynard.—Arethusa, w. Asquire B[6] 430
Mead.—David, 2d h. Prusia B[6] 608
Paulina, d. " 608
Means.—Louisa, 2d w. Otis B[7] 706
Mecum.—Cora E. w. Fred. D. B[8] 1017
Medbury.—Rhoda, w. Dutee B. Jr[6] 649
Walker A. h. Mary E. Leonard[8] 1216
Helen G. d. " 1216
Clarence W. s. " 1216
Mary E. d. " 1216
Meek.—Sierra E. 2d w. Capt. D. W. B[7] 1201
Mellen.—Beebe, 2d w. Russell B[6] 188
James A. h. Sybil B[8] 921
Sarah J. w. Alonzo B[7] 937
Merrifield.—Joseph, h. Catherine Jillson[5] 150
Merithew.—Clara A. w. Henry R. Jenks[8] 1080
Merrick.—Joseph, h. Polly B[6] 281
Samuel, s. " 281
John, s. " 281
Clarissa, d. " 281
Lizzie A. w. Ezra B. B[8] 1044
Merrill.—Abel, h. Barbara A. B[6] 285
Maud, d. " 285
Olive, w. Ira Wheaton[7] 815
George W. h. Adaliza B[7] 861
Rowena A. 1st w. A. Blake[6] 870
Metcalf.—Silas, h. Mercy B[5] 202
Liberty, h. Celinda Brown[6] 459
Whipple, s. " 459
Asenath, d. " 459
William, s. " 459
Lewis, s. " 459
Joanna, d. " 460
Ruth, d. " 460
Celinda, d. " 460
Henry B. s. " 460
Mehetabel, w. Leonard B. Brown[7] 463
Eunice P. w. Stafford W. Razee[7] 521
Sarah, w. Benjamin A. Razee[7] 524
Sylvia, w. Darius B[6] 530
Hepzibah, w. Levi B[6] 543
Abby P. 2d w. Hon. E. Harris[7] 683
William P. h. Isabel Harris[8] 684
Edward H. s. " 684
Russell, s. " 684
Ernest T. s. " 684
Mary A. w. Smith O. Sayles[7] 894
Adeline, 1st w. Darwin T. B[7] 1034
Homer, 1st h. Emily B[7] 1063
James I. s. " 1063
Eliza D. d. " 1063

PAGE.

Miles.—Hattie Eliza, w. Willie F. Young[8].. 964
Maria, w. Charles H. B[8]....1000
Lewellyn N. 1st h. Mary L. Edson[8]... 1003
Myra M. d. " 1003
William E. s. " 1003
Jennie D. d. " 1003
Mabel L. d. " 1003
Millard.—Solomon N. h. Diana Taylor[8].... 698
Clarissa, d. " 698
Ransom B. s. " 698
Sarah E. d. " 698
Solomon N. Jr. s. " 698
Miller.—Jonathan, h. Polly B[6]..... 497
Louisa B. d. " 497, 1036
Almira H. d. " 497, 1036
Lorenzo D. s. " 497, 1037
Leander, s. " 497, 1037
Almon G. s. " 497, 1037
Clementina, d. " 497, 1037
Edwin B. s. " 497, 1038
Solyman, s. " 497, 1038
Lewis L. s. " 497, 1039
John E. h. Elmina B[8]..... 762
Frank H. s. " 762
Dana E. s. " 762
Eddie A. s. " 762
Charlotte, 1st w. Willard C. Whiting[7].. 882
Henry J. P. h. Martha A. B[8]..... 941
Clemence V s. " 941
James W. s. " 941
Wilhelmina F. d. " 941
Ida B. d. " 941
Harry A. s. " 941
Mary E. d. " 941
Catharine L. d. " 941
Charles E. s. " 941
Martha B. d. " 941
Sabra S. 3d w. Elias B 1013
Mary E. d. Edwin B[7] 1038
Ida E. d. " 1038
Adelaide L. d. " 1038
Edwin P. s. " 1038
Nancy S. w. Solyman[7] 1038
Francis E. s. " 1038
James B. s. " 1038
Anna L. d. " 1038
Edgar A. s. " 1038
Willis J. s. James B[6]..... 1039
Hattie E. d. " 1039
Amey C. d. " 1039
Albertus D. s. " 1039
Charlotte H. 3d w. Oren A. B[7].....1039
Reuben, h. Lydia B[7] 1083
Lyman B. s. " 1083
George, s. " 1083
Reuben, Jr. s. " 1083
Ellery, s. " 1083
Irena E. w. Charles E. Bartholomew[7]..1178
Alanson, h. Emma R. Bartholomew[7].. 1178
Adelaide, d. " ..1178

PAGE.

Millington.—Rachel, 1st w. Joseph B[5]..... 240
Mills.—Mary L. w. Clarence J. B[9]..... 773
Mirick.—William P. 2d h. Flora E. Lovett[8].1074
Mitchell.—Jonathan, h. Uranah B[4] 109
Hezekiah, h. Sally Sheldon[7]..... 461
Rebecca, d. " 461
Mary A. w. Samuel W. B[6] 650
Modesitte.—George W. h. Alma L. Denny[7]. 661
Moffott.—Annie, 2d w. J. K. F. Mansfield[7]. 619
Moon.—Maria, w. Nathan B[8].....1140
Moorby.—William, h. Mary B[9]..... 723
Florence E. d. " 723
William B. s. " 723
Susie H. d. " 723
Addie C. d. " 723
Moore.—John K. h. Sarah C. B[7]..... ... 732
Thomas, s. " 732
Welcome B. s. " 732
John K. Jr. s. " 732
Lorinda, d. " 732
Sarah M. d. " 732
James P. s. " 732
Leila A. d. Thomas[8]..... 733
Thomas, Jr. s. " 733
Maude, d. " 733
Kate, d. " 733
Josie, d. " 733
Eda, d. " 733
Ronald, s. " 733
Alice A. d. Welcome B[8] 734
John K. s. " 734
William L. s. " 734
Fannie B. d. " 734
Sarah C. B. d. " 734
Grace B. d. " 734
Adelbert H. s. John K. Jr[8]..... ... 734
Orton E. s. " 734
John L. s. " 734
Clyde S. s. " 734
William T. s. " 734
Mary A. d. " 734
Electa, 1st w. John Foster, Jr[8]..... 739
Maria P. w. David S. B[8]..... 776
Emeline, w. John W. Scott[7]..... ... 900
William, 2d h. Eunice B. Witter[8].....1025
Morey.—Minnie M. w. F. A. Southwick[8]... 679
Mattie L. w. Oliver Cushman[8]..... 1008
Moran.—Polly, w. Eliel B[5]..... 209
Morandi.—Francis, h. Sophia B[7]..... 960
Clarie E. d. " 961
Francis W. s. " 961
Jeanette B. d. " 961
Ernest L. s. " 961
Blanche, d. " 961
Grace, d. " 961
Nell, d. " 961
Morgan.—Samuel, h. Ada A. Payson[8]..... 837
William H. s. " 837
Morrill.—Jemima, 2d w. D. B. Buffum[6].... 620
Morris.—Fanny A. w. John T. B[5].....1234

PAGE.

Morrison.—Geo. W. h. Amey M. Hawkins[8].1032
Edna M. d. " 1032
Henry W. s. " 1032
Adelaide B. w. Flavius M. Cook[8]..... 1096
Morse.—Jesse, h. Sarah Gaskill[6]..... 1137
Delilah, d. " 1137
Morton.—Hepsie, w. Hosea B. Bullock[7].... 292
Moses.—Samuel, h. Lydia B[5]..... 125
Royal, s. " 125, 296
Samuel, Jr. s. " 125, 297
Anna, d. " 125, 300
Lydia, d. " 125, 300
Ambrose S. s. " 125, 302
Levi, s. " 125, 302
Mary, d. " 125, 302
Gracia, d. Royal[6]..... 297
Laura, d. " 297
Samuel, s. " 297
Philo, s. " 297
Philander, s. " 297
Nathan, s. " 297
Selina, d. Samuel, Jr[6]..... ..297-8
Louisa, d. " 297-8
Sheldon C. s. " 297-9
Abbie S. d. " 297-9
Eunice I. d. " 297-9
Samuel A. s. " 297-9
Charles, s. Sheldon C[7] 299
Frank, s. " 299
Nellie, d. " 299
Helen T. d. Samuel A[7]..... 299
Mosher.—Joshua, h. Mary B[7] 753
Hannah M. d. " 753
Sidney, s. " 753
Martha, d. " 753
Moulton.—David, h. Mary Seagrave[7]..... 905
Mowry.—Alice, w. Peter B[4]..... 59
Joseph, h. Esther B[5]..... 230
Ruth, 1st w. Welcome B[5] 252
Welcome, h. Joanna B[5]..... 253
Ulysses, s. " 253, 641
Emily, d. " 253, 641
Welcome, s. " 253, 641
David B. s. " 253, 642
Hannah, d. " 253, 642
Eliza, d. " 253, 642
Hiram, s. " 253, 642
Winsor, s. " 253, 642
Albert, s. " 253, 642
George J. s. " 253, 642
David, Jr. h. Freelove B[5]..... 259
Desire, d. " 259, 655
Charles W. s. " 259, 656
Minerva, d. " 259, 656
Eleazer, h. Mercy B[6]..... 269
Abner B. s. " 270
William B. s. " 270, 681
Content, d. " 270, 682
John O. s. " 270, 682
Diana, 1st w. Abraham B[6]..... 274

PAGE.

Mowry.—Horatio N. 1st h. Lydia Dyer[7]..... 342
Horatio N. Jr. s. " 342
Maj. Harris J. h. Sally A. B[6]..... 503
Olney A. h. Alzadie B[6]..... 580
Jane, d. " 580
James M. s. " 580
Samuel O. s. " 580
George F. s. " 580
Mary E. d. " 580
Tyler B. s. " 580
Lydia, d. " 580
Barton, h. Sally A. B[6]..... 580
Leonard, h. Adaline F. B[6]..... 582
Barton, s. " 582
Mercy B. d. " 582
Betsey J. d. " 582
Hannah F. d. " 582
Nancy, d. " 582
Lucretia, d. " 582
Dan, s. " 582
Emma, d. " 582
Augustus L. s. " 582
Smith R. 3d h. Adelia B[6]..... 582
Lucinda, w. Sumner Sherman[7]..... 611
Serrill, h. Lydia Wilcox[8]..... 616
Abigail, w. Mowry B[6]..... 632
Smith, h. Julia B[6]..... 640
Herbert S. s. " 640
Julia E. d. " 640
Evans E. s. Ulysses[6]..... 641
Gilbert, s. " 641
Eliza J. d. " 641
Sylvia, 2d w. Ulysses[6]..... 641
Louisa, d. " 641
William D. s. " 641
Ellen, d. " 641
Foster U. s. " 641
Elizabeth, w. David B[6]..... 642
William W. s. " 642
Herbert I. s. Albert W[6]..... 642
Hattie I. d. " 642
Ida M. d. " 642
Marian E. d. " 642
Desire, w. George J[6]..... 642
Ezekiel F. s. " 643
Emily F. w. Arnold N. B[6]..... 655
Mary D. d. Charles W[6]..... 656
Nancy, w. Arad Lapham[6]..... 672
Arnold J. s. William B[7]..... 681
Anson B. s. " 681
William J. s. John O[7]..... 681
Almeda L. d. " 681
Nelson H. s. " 681
Emma B. d. " 681
Jennie L. d. " 681
Sally, w. Warren S. B[8]..... 689
Hansi, 1st w. Duty Cook[7]..... 836
Ervilla, w. Francis E. Miller[8].....1038
Isabella, w. Joseph Gaskill[7].....1136
Esek, h. Mercy G. Knight[8]..... 1148

PAGE.

Mowry.—Lafayette E. s. Mercy G. Knight..1149
Martha A. 1st w. Alexander B. Jr[7].....1164
Olney A. h. Alzadie B[6].....1172
James M.[7] h. Mary Spooner..... 1172
Wallace M. s. " 1172
Elmer E. s. " 1172
Samuel O.[7] h. Jane Cook.. 1172
Bertha M. B. d. " 1172
Ora J. d. " 1172
Ethel M. d. " 1172
George F.[7] h. Julia Sprague.. 1172
Grace L. d. " 1172
Eveline E. d. " 1172
Melvin E. s. " 1172
Joseph, h. Mary E[7]..... 1172
Daniel M. s. " 1172
Clarence O. s. " 1172
Walter A. s. " 1172
Alzadie B. d. " 1173
Avis E. d. " 1173
Rev. Tyler B.[7] h. Mary E. Phillips.....1173
James S. s. " 1173
Adin O. s. " 1173
Joseph T. s. " 1173
Moyer.—Rosa A. w. Volney W. B[7].....1198
Mulford.—Aaron D. h. Clarie E. Morandi[6]. 961
Ernest D. s. " . 961
Mullen.—Mary A. w. George A. B[7].. 972
Munn.—Henry, h. Caroline J. B[7] 978
Edith, d. " 978
Murdock.—Adelia A. w Hosea B. B[7] 821
Dexter C. h. Elmina A. B[7] 822
Samuel B. s. " 822
Emma F. d. " 822
John A. h. Fiducia B[7] 822
Kate, d. " 822
Lilla, d. " 822
Murphy.—James, h. Josephine Osborne.... 849
Frank E. s. " ... 849
James O. s. " 849
Mary J. d. " 849
Murray.—Hannah, 2d w. Prosper B[5]..... 241
Eliza, w. John T. B[6]..... 599
Frances, w. Melvin J. B[6]..... 991
John B. h. Desire T. B[7] 1195
Myers.—Mary A. w. Alonzo B[7].....1070
Narrawong.—James, h. C. A. Cowen[7].....1065
Cecelia A. w. Horatio A. Cowen[7].....1065
Narramore.—Joshua, h. Anna Carpenter[4]. 557
Samuel, s. " .. 557
David, s. " .. 557
Elizabeth. d. " .. 557
Nelson.—Mary A. 1st w. Francis H. B[6]..... 764
Semantha B. 2d w. " 764
Peter, h. Celia Scott[7]..... 880
Mary W. w. David N. Armstrong[8].... 1212
Newell.—Elisha, 2d h. Bathsheba B[4] 74
Martha, d. " 74. 161
Elisha, Jr. s. " ...74, 161-2
Bathsheba, d. " 74, 162

PAGE.

Newell.—Jason, s. Elisha[4] 74, 163
Patience, d. " 74, 163
Elisha[4], h. Susanna B[4]..... 89
Aaron, s. " 89, 221
David, s. " 89, 222
Elisha[5], h. Phebe Smith. 161
Hannah, d. " 161. 390
Ruth, d. " 162, 390
Eunice, d. " 162, 391
Eli, s. " 162, 391
Albermarle. d. " 162, 392
Patience, d. " 162, 393
John S. s. " 162, 393
Elisha, Jr. s. " 162, 394
Elisha, s. Aaron[3]..... 221
Benjamin, s. " 221
Mary, d. " 221
Susanna, d. " 221
Cynthia, d. " 222
Rufus, s. " 222
Amos, s. " 222
Phebe, d. " 222
Nahum, s. " 222
Amey, d. " 222
David, Jr. s. David[5]..... 222
Silas, s. " 222
Levi, s. " 222, 239
Ziba, s. " 222
Reuben, s. " 222
William, s. Silas[6]..... 223
Susan, w. Willard B[6]..... 258
Asa, h. Selah Scott[6]..... 384
Rev. Maxcy B. s. " 384, 906
Selissa, d. " 384, 907
Alvira, d. " 384. 907
Achsa, d. " 384, 908
Elijah, s. Eli[6]..... 392
Betsey, d. " 392
Phebe, d. " 392
Harriet A. d. John S[6].. 394
Sarah J. d. " 394
Ellen L. d. " 394
Harriet, d. Elisha[6]..... 394
James, s. " 394
William E. s. " 394
Eli S. s. " 395
Jabez, h. Jerusha Cook[6]..... 396
William, s. " 396
Jerusha, d. " 396
Nelson, s. " 396
Dexter, h. Sylvia Brown[6]..... 462
Hiram, s. " 462
Arnold J. s. " 462
Phebe J. d. " 462
Levi, s. " 462
Sylvia A. d. " 462
Elijah B. s. " 462
Dexter, Jr. s. " 462
Rachel, w. Alfred Lapham[6]..... 675
Harriet, d. Rev. Maxcy B[7]..... 906

PAGE.

Newell.—Marcia M. d. Rev. Maxcy B⁷..... 906
Rev. Fred'k C. h. Louisa B. Hawkins⁸..1030
Elijah B. h. Elizabeth Jenckes⁷.....1167
Idella E. d. " 1167
Edward E. s. " 1167
Emma J. d. " 1167
Newman.—William, h. Mary B⁶..... 269
Lyman, s. " 269
Benjamin B. s. " 269
William, Jr. s. " 269
Nicholas, b. Josephine Burt⁷..... 808
Mary V. d. " 808
John A. s. " 808
Josephine A. d. " 808
George H. s. " 808
Ira, 1st h. Barbara A. Wheaton⁷..... 815
Hannah, d. " 815
Dora L. d. " 815
Paulina, d. " 815
Irene, d. " 815
Newton.—Andrew J. h. Anna A. Briant⁸... 782
Emma L. d. " ... 782
Ernest R. s. " ... 782
Carrie E. d. " ... 782
Nichols.—Edwin, h. Arozina A. B⁸..... 790
Moses, Jr. h. Olive B⁷..... 937
Moses, s. " 937
Olive, d. " 937
Elizabeth, d. " 937
Albert, s. " 937
Sophronia, d. " 937
Hittie, d. " 937
Sarah A. w. Arnold B. B⁸.....1153
Lucy, w. Aruna B. Armstrong⁷.....1211
Eunice, w. Nathan B. Clark⁷.....1213
Niles.—Sarah, w. Comfort T. Cook⁷..... 1094
Norcross.—Hannah, w. Dea. Abner B⁶..... 572
Northrop.—Hattie S. w. Winslow F. B⁷.... 797
Dennis G. h. Emily Fletcher⁸..... 969
Ella M. d. " 969
Susan E. d. " 969
Willie A. s. " 969
Byron W. s. " 969
Nort.—Mary, w. John Handy⁷.....1191
Norton.—Lucy D. w. Dr. Russell B⁶..... 436
Eliza, 2d w. Maj. Sylvester A. B⁷.....1199
Noyes.—Abby M. w. George B⁶..... 286
Nurse.—T. H. h. Betsey Kingsley⁶..... 589
Harriet, d. " 589
Elizabeth, d. " 589
Charles, s. " 589
Nutting.—Betsey, w. Laban B⁵..... 265
Gideon, 1st h. Rizpah B⁵..... 265
Laban, s. " 265
Van Rensselaer, s. " 265
Norton, s. " 265
Hazael, s. " 265
Nye.—Helen E. w. John W. B⁷..... 831
Odell.—Joseph W. 2d h. Susanna B⁶..... 602
Julia A. d. " 602

PAGE.

Odell.—Jesse B. s. Susanna B⁶.....602, 1185
Alexander, h. Hannah Taylor⁶..... 697
Charles E. s. " 697
Alexander, Jr. s. " 697
Hannah, d. " 697
Mary, d. " 697-8
Martha, d. " 697-8
Eugenie, d. Alexander, Jr⁹..... 697
Jesse B. h. Maria W. B⁷.....1185
Francesca A. d. " 1185
Esbon B. s. " 1185
Robert R. s. " 1185
Alpheus G. s. " 1185
Marcellus, s. " 1185
Fernando W. s. " 1185
John C. s. Robert R. Esq⁸..... 1186
Amey, d. " 1186
Odiorne.—Alvena E. w. William P. B⁸..... 998
Ordway.—Abigail, w. Bezeliel B⁵..... 122
Olney.—David, h. Ann A. Bragg⁷..... 476
Ida, d. " 476
Anna, d. " 476
Georgia, d. " 476
Abby W. w. Stephen L. Sherman⁶. ... 612
Oney.—Sarah, w. William B⁴.....1222
Orendorf.—David, h. Abby Sayles⁷..... 884
George, s. " 884
Esther, d. " 884
Frankie, s. " 884
Eddie, s. " 884
Orth.—Charles, h. Mary E. Denny⁷..... 661
Herbert D. s. " 661
Osborn.—Alanson, h. Pamelia Hawkins⁷.... 847
Leonard, s. " 847
Edwin, s. " 847
Beldana, d. " 847
Alanson, Jr. s. " .. 847
George, s. " 847
Emma R. d. " .. 847
Marcus E. s. Leonard⁸..... 848
Arvilla, d. Edwin⁸..... 848
Horace P. s. " 848
Robert A. s. Alanson, Jr⁸..... 849
Frank V. s. George⁸..... 849
Maurice, h. Laura A. Hawkins⁷..... 850
Cynthia E. d. " 850
Maurice, Jr. s. " 850
Esther J. d. " 850
Winslow L. s. " 850
Maurice N. s. Maurice, Jr⁸. 850
Osgood.—Abijah W. h. Persis E. B⁸..... 298
Otis.—Isaac, h. Ruth Brown⁵..... 198
William, s. " 198
Owen.—William, 1st h. Martha B⁵..... 225
John A. h. Julia E. Mowry⁷..... 640
Fred. B. s. " 640
John, h. Amey Lucas⁹.....1025
Harry, s. " 1025
Alta, d. " 1025
Elizabeth, w. Ellis B⁷.....1085

PAGE.

Owen.—Ellen R. w. Hon. Daniel R. B[8].....1152
Oxenham.—Ellen, w. Edwin K. Whipple[7]..1166
Pabodie.—Benjamin F. h. Isabel E. B[8].....1041
Packard.—William, 2d h. Emily B[7]... 1063
Willis F. s. " 1063
Page.—Anna M. w. Lemuel W. Hall[8].....1120
Paine.—Amey, 3d w. Sylvanus B[5].. 225
Lucina, w. Stephen Whipple, Jr[5]..... 242
Sarah S. w. Rila Scott[6].... 385
Mercy, w. Otis Thayer[6]..... 408
Daniel, h. Anna B[6]..... 549
Florinda, d. " 550
Nahum B. s. " 550
Martha W. d. " 550
Amey, d. " 550
Martin, s. " 550
Comstock, s. " 550
Benjamin, s. " 550
Lydia, d. " 550
Mary, d. " 550
Isaac, h. Hannah B[6]..... ... 558
Martha, w. Moses Wilcox[9]..... 616
Jane M. w. Wilder S. Holbrook[8]..... 622
Clara L. w. Oscar Lapham[7]..... 676
Ruth M. w. Joseph R. B. Jr[6]..... 681
Arnold, 1st h. Waity Tift[8]. 692
Alva, h. Phila Freeman[7].....1105
Vienna, d. " 1105
Hiram, s. " 1105
Susan, d. " 1105
Emanuel N. 1st h. Rachel E. B[7].....1133
Palmer.—Mary A. w. Asael Bartlett[7]..... 530
Sarah E. C. w. Hon. W. Sayles[7]..... 888
Henry, h. Amanda B[7].....1187
Louisa, d. " 1187
Panton.—Emma, w. George A. Black[9]. ... 709
Parker.—Mary, w. Elias B[5]..... 200
Lucina, w. Nelson Lapham[7]..... ... 674
Perry, h. Narcissa Lapham[7]... 675
Lucius H. s. " 675
Marvin A. s. " 675
Florence E. d. " 675
Libbie, d. Lucius[8]..... 675
Florence, d. " 675
Marvin O. s. " 675
Daisy, d. " 675
Mary, d. " 675
Francis W. h. Emily J. Gore[6].... 785
William A. s. " 785
Emeline S. w. Myron W. B[7]..... 794
Susan (Emery), 2d w. Levi B. Hall[7]....1116
Parkhurst.—Nellie, 2d w. Ezekiel B[6].. ... 532
Parks, Park.—Stephen, h. Amey B[6]..... 434
Emma D. w. E. D. Clark[8]..... 802
Ida J. w. Justus J. Fletcher[8]..... 969
Sarah R. w. Edward Pease[8]..... 1016
Parnell.—Cynthia, w. Thomas B[5]..... 239
Parsons.—John, h. Sarah B[6]..... 296
Susan, d. " 296
John, Jr. s. " 296

PAGE.

Parsons.—Lucina, d. Sarah B[6]..... 296
Selina, d. " 296
Wealthy, d. " 296
Anna, d. " 296
Albert, s. " 296
Maseena, s. " 296
Benjamin, s. " 296
Maturin, s. " 296
Dexter, s. " 296
Lucy, d. " 296
Anna, w. Ellis A. Cook[7].....1115
Pate.—Sally, w. Lorin Southard[9]..... 702
Patten.—James A. h. Amanda L. Buchanan[9] 788
Payson.—Charles G. h. Eunice E. Cook[8]... 837
Hansi A. d. " ... 837
Ada A. d. " ... 837
Parton.—Tacy A. w. Clarence R. Sawyer.. 923
Peacock.—Fanny M. 1st w. Moses B[6] 653
Pearson.—Mary, 2d w. John Fiske, Jr[6]..... 567
Pease.—Frank J. h. Fannie E. Rice[9]..... 763
Lovisa, 1st w. Elias B[7].....1012
Eldridge, h. Persis B[7]..... 1016
Penslee-ley.—Elizabeth, 1st w. Elijah B[6]... 337
John, h. Cynthia B[6]..... 339
Sarah J. d. " 339
Aaron, s. " 339
Cynthia A. d. " 339
Peck.—Elizabeth, 1st w. U. Arnold[4]..... 107
Hannah, w. Stephen Jillson[5]..... 149
Dr. Kelley, h. Amey A. Whipple[5].. . . 166
Col. George, h. Phebe B[5].....191, 243
Clarissa, d. " 191
Nancy, d. " 191
Alpha, d. " 191
Joel, h. Keziah B[5]..... 204
Lois, d. " 204, 483
Foster, s. " 204, 484
Lewis, s. " 204, 484
Royal, h. Abigail B[5]..... 206
Celinda, d. " 206, 492
William, s. " 207, 492
Joel F. s. " 207, 494
Ira B. s. " ..... .207, 494
Col. George, h. Phebe Whipple[5]....243, 191
Daniel, s. " 243
Amey, d. " 243
Sally, d. " 243
Anna, d. " 243
George, Jr. s. " 243
Anster, s. " 243
Whipple, s. " 243
Solomon, h. Phila Whipple[6]..... 417
Alfred, s. " 417
Lucy, d. " 417
Eunice, d. " 417
Whipple, s. " 417
Philena, d. " 417
Olive, d. " 417
Stephen, s. " 417
George R. s. " 417

PAGE.

Peck.—Susan W. d. Foster[8] 434
Foster S. s. " 434
Lucina, d. Lewis[6] 485
Edward, s. " 485
Maria C. d. " 485
Mary A. d. William[6] 492
Naomi, d. " 492
Abigail, d. " 492
Anjanette, d. " 492, 865
Sarah M. d. " 492
Rufus A. s. " 492
William E. s. " 492
Anna A. d. Rufus A[7] 493
Horace G. s. " 493
Helen A. d. " 493
Lucy, w. Joel F[6] 494
Abby S. d. " 494
Royal J. s. " 494
Ira E. s. Ira B. Esq[6] 494
Alfred, h. Huldah B[6] 518
Welcome R. s. " 518
Mary A. d. " 518
Olive, w. Edward B. Jr[6] 519
Catherine, 1st w. Thomas M. Buffum[6] . 627
Sylvanus, h. Ella M. Jencks[8] 834
Phebe A. w. Barton B[7] 1067
Lucinda S. 2d w. Elias S. B[8] 1090
Peckham.—Joel, h. Alice L. B[7] 1181
Penniman.—Sena, w. Charles B[6] 505
Perham.—Julia, w. W. S. Hall[8] 1117
Perkins.—Thankful B. w. A. B. Read[7] 651
Ida M. w. Josiah W. Read[7] 651
Adelaide M. w. Halsey B[7] 1077
Perrigo.—Mary, w. John B[6] 927
Perry.—Anna, w. Jerahmeel B[5] 238
Esther F. w. Horace B[6] 584
Frances A. w. Daniel A. B[6] 650
Lewis, 1st h. Lydia B[6] 707
Ashbel M. h. Caroline Locke[8] 732
Ira M. h. Martha J. Bailey[8] 732
Joseph B. h. Hansi A. Payson[9] 837
Dr. Adams, h. Selissa S. Seagrave[7] 902
Henry E. s. " 902
John S. s. " 902
Ella, w. Herbert A. Sayles[8] 1151
Petern.—Cornelia R. w. Austin A. B[7] 835
Pettingill.—Oscar, h. Emma L. B[8] 1069
Myron N. s. " 1069
Ernest H. s. " 1069
Petit.—Ralph, 1st h. Harriet A. B[7] 1046
Sarah J. d. " 1046
Harriet A. 2d w. Hon. James S. Cook[8] .. 1099
Petril.—George S. h. Mary A. B[8] 774
Carrie A. d. " 774
Minnie L. d. " 774
Carl, s. " 774
Flora, d. " 774
Phelps.—Prudence, 2d w. Martin B[5] 294
Anna, w. Nahum B[6] 444
Lucinda, 1st w. William B[7] 745

PAGE.

Phelps.—Eliza J. w. Thomas H. B[8] 746
Betsey, w. Hiram B[7] 747
Roxana, 2d w. Miranda Hines 783
Emma J. w. Charles C. Freeland[8] 1007
Mary J. 1st w. Monroe E. B[8] 1014
Phettiplace.—Ann M. w. Burrill Bartlett[6] .. 530
Huldah, w. Barton B[6] 609
Simon W. h. Emily Mowry[6] 641
Orianna F. d. " 641
Oscar A. s. " 641
Henry M. h. Joanna Sayles[7] 894
Philip.—Susan E. w. Dennis B. Jr 580
Phillips.—Elizabeth, w. John B[4] 56
Elizabeth, 1st w. Moses B[4] 104
Jeremiah, h. Rachel Inman[4] 106
Lydia, w. Peter B[4] 110
Mercy, w. Benjamin B[5] 115
Thomas, s. Lydia B. Phillips[5] 265
Jacob, h. Sally B[5] 269
Hazaniah, h. Achsa B[6] 281
Sila, d. " 281
Maria, d. " 281
Rhoda, w. David B[6] 601
Sylvia, w. Jirah B[6] 604
James M. h. Mary E. Tifft[9] 695
Sophia, 1st w. Sanford B[7] 712
Aaron, h. Harriet Seagrave[7] 904
Albert, h. Mary N. Briggs[8] 1153
Charles H. s. " 1154
Sarah J. w. Stephen B. Whipple[7] 1165
Pickering.—Samuel, h. Sarah B[4] 87
Rosanna, d. " 87, 213
Sarah, d. " 87, 213
Simon, s. " 87, 214
Lovina, d. " 87, 215
Esther, d. " 87, 215
Ruth, d. " 87, 215
Eunice, d. " 87, 215
Philadelphia, d. " 87, 215
Jane, 2d w. Nathaniel B[5] 199
Samuel, s. Simon[5] 214, 524
Anna, d. " 214, 525
Esther B. d. " 214, 525
Rosanna, d. " 214, 525
Sally, d. " 214, 525
Daniel W. s. " 214, 525
Simon, s. " 214, 526
Rhoda, d. " 214, 526
Elizabeth, w. John B[6] 415
Simon, s. Samuel[6] 524
Amasa, s. " 524
Rhoda, d. " 524
Julius A. s. Daniel W[6] 526
Sarah A. d. " 526
Alonzo W. s. " 526
Aurilia Frances, d. Julius A[7] 526
Addison H. s. Simon[6] 526
Ellen M. d. " 526
Mary E. d. " 526
Willard E. s. " 526

PAGE.

Pickering.—Wiley, h. Susannah B[6] 630
Wilder, s. " 630
Lavina, d. " 630
Nathaniel, s. " 630
Henry, s. " 630
Almeda, d. " 630
Ellen, d. " 630
Frank, s. " 630
Arnold, s. " 630
Burrill, h. Uranah Cook[7] 842
Alanson, h. Phianda M. B 1218
Charles F. s. " 1218
Warren A. s. " 1218
Pierce.—Sabbinus, h. Elsie B[5] 147
Mary, d. " 147, 344
Sabra, d. " 147, 344
Otis, s. " 147, 344
Sabbinus, Jr. s. " 147, 344
Elisha, s. " 147, 345
Elsie, d. " 147, 345
Marantha, d. " 147, 345
John, h. Hannah B[6] 282
S. D. s. " 282
Henry O. s. Otis[6] 344
Robert R. R. s. Sabbinus, Jr[6] 344
Maria A. d. " 344
Charles, s. " 344
Martha A. d. " 344
Sarah J. d. " 344
William, s. " 344
Celina E. d. " 344
Maria E. d. Elisha[6] 345
William C. s. " 345
Albert E. s. " 345
J. Elizabeth, d. " 345
Albert R. s. William C[7] 345
Robert H. s. " 345
William E. s. " 345
Hannah S. d. " 345
Carrie M. d. " 345
David, h. Phebe Rounds[6] 347
Allen, s. " 347
Phebe, d. " 347-8
Daniel, s. " 347
Eliza P. d. " 347-8
John C. h. Harriet B[6] 597
Edward G. h. Mary E. Harris[6] 686
Charles H. s. " 686
Edward R. s. " 686
William, s. " 686
Hattie L. w. Herbert L. Tifft[9] 694
William, h. Eva A. Brown[9] 836
Edward L. s. " 837
Bertha G. d. " 837
Delia A. w. Alva F. B[7] 1055
Jemima, w. Jefferson B[7] 1146
Pierre.—Elizabeth La, 1st w. H. Daniels[8] ... 1042
Piersons.—Sarah M. w. Arnold C. B[4] 647
Pike.—Robert, father-in-law Maturin B[1] 1-3
Catherine, w. Robert 3

PAGE.

Pike.—Hannah, d., w. Maturin B[1] 3
Conant, s. Robert 3
Justina, w. Nathaniel Patten 3
Bingham, h. Mary B[6] 439
Also 2d h. Catherine B[6] 441
Reuben, h. Elizabeth B[6] 441
Laura, d. " 441
Emerenza, d. " 441
Otis, s. " 441
Henry, s. " 441
Pillsbury.—Joshua P. h. Celia M. Jenckes[7] . 1167
Sherman J. s. " 1167
Bertha, d. " 1167
Pinney.—Eliza, 1st w. David Frost[7] 788
Piper.—Carrie M w. George M. Scott[7] 912
Pitts.—Elizabeth, 3d w. Jesse B[5] 216
Amos W. 2d h. Mary A. B[6] 512
Esek, s. " 512, 1065
Dr. Maria L. d. " 512, 1066
Louisa, w. Col. Moses Buffum[6] 623
Flora M. d. Esek[7] 1065
Plant.—Jabez, h. Lucina Knight[8] 1149
Benjamin A. s. " 1149
Joseph H. s. " 1149
Plympton.—Mary J. 2d w. J. B. Hale[7] 1019
Pomeroy.—William, h. Marantha Pierce[6] ... 345
Pond.—Zaccheus, h. Mary F. B[7] 1132
Henry D. s. " 1132
Albert B. s. " 1132
Porter.—Lucy T. w. Charles A. B[3] 780
Sarah, w. John R. B[4] 1231
Post.—Sally, 2d w. Arthur B[4] 282
Potter.—Nancy, 2d w. Jonathan B[4] 504-5
Dr. Hazard, h. Louisa S. B[6] 510
Dr. Ziba H. s. " 510, 1062
Nancy L. d. " 510, 1062
Harriet S. d. " 510, 1063
Pearley, 1st h. Mary E. Wheaton[7] 812
William D. 2d h. Mary S. Bullard[7] 893
Cyrus L. h. Ann E. B[8] 1108
Dr. John H. 1st h. Sarah A. B[8] 1110
Oscar P. (Hale) s. 1110
Poush.—Andrew D. h. Etta V. B[9] 724
Powell.—Frances, w. Thomas B[5] 1227
Powers.—Martin, h. Ruth Byles[6] 614
John, s. " 614
Susanna, d. " 614
Mary, d. " 614
James, s. " 614
Ann, d. " 614
Charles, s. " 614
Martin, s. " 614
William, s. " 614
Eleanor, d. " 614
Pratt.—Daniel S. h. Eliza J. Fletcher[8] 970
Leslie W. s. " 970
Clement A. s. " 970
Dr. L. Jenner, h. B. M. Aldrich[7] 1064
William L. 1st h. Harriet F. Bisbee[8] 1124
Clara B. d. " 1124

PAGE.

Pratt.—George H. s. Harriet F. Bisbee[6] 1124
Edmund L. s. " 1124
Pray.—Phebe, w. Silas B[6] 552
Prentis.—Franklin, h. Lovina Seagrave[7] 905
Preston.—Joseph, 2d h. Marcia B[7] 1017
Price.—James H. h. Nancy B. Briant[8] 782
Helen E. d. " 782
William L. s. " 782
Annie V. d. " 782
Francis M. s. " 782
Nancy A. d. " 782
Sarah A. d. " 782
Carrie R. d. " 782
Matilda J. w. Orrin B[7] 950
Pritchard.—Henrietta, w. Walter I. B[8] 1164
Proctor.—Nathaniel, 2d h. Anna Moses[6] 300
Rebecca, d. " 300
Annie, d. " 300
Lydia, d. " 300
Mary, d. " 300
Sarah, d. " 300
Abbie, d. " 300
Proudman.—Sarah, 3d w. Joseph B[7] 1010
Prouty.—Phebe A. 2d w. C. T. Walcott[7] ... 797
Pulsifer.—Emma M. 2d w. Monroe E. B[6]...1014
Purden.—Michael W. h. Edith B[9] 723
Willie A. s. " 723
Effie E. d. " 723
Purinton.—Adaline, w. Arthur Cook, Jr[7]..1095
Quimby, Mr. h. Philinda[6].... 339
Quin.—James S. h. J. Elizabeth Pierce[7] 345
Sarah S. d. " ... 345
DeWitt, C. P. s. " 345
Rand.—Stillman, h. Joanna Cook[6] 405
Randall.—Martha, w. Moses B.[5] 256
Ruth, w. Obed Harkness[6].. 423
Nancy, w. Foster S. Peck[7] 484
Lizzie L. w. Albertus Aldrich[8] 522
Julia B. w. David F[7] 684
Rhoda, w. Abaz Bassett[7] 936
Rankin.—Morton, h. Sarah M. Whitaker[7] .. 660
Ansel A. h. Vienna Hall[7] 1118
Augustine H. s. " 1118
Julia G. d. " 1118
John H. s. " 1118
Austin B. s. " 1118
Vienna S. d. " 1118
William, h. Amelia Hall[7] 1120
Jesse H. s. " 1121
Dora A. d. " 1121
Jennie S. d. " 1121
William J. s. " 1121
Rathbun.—Amelia, w. Amos Brailey[6] 381
Sarah, 1st w. Rev. Barton B[6] 545
Deborah, 2d w. " 545
Dr. Edward, h. Maria B[6]... 589
Oscar J. h. Rachel F. Harris[8] 684
Mabel, d. " 684
Edward H. s. " 684
Edward B. h. Rebecca Kelly[7] 858

PAGE.

Rathbun.—Albert, s. Rebecca Kelly[7] 858
Amanda M. d. " 858
Francis H. s. " 858
Rawson.—Jonathan, h. Lovina Buffum[6] 451
Alonzo, s. " 452
Orrin, s. " ... 452
Angelia, d. " 452
Halsey C. h. Esther I. Jencks[8]. 523
William H. s. " 523
Albert, s. " 523
Cyrenius, h. Sina B[6] 549
Chloe, d. " 549
Mary A. d. " 549
Joanna B. d. " 549
Sina B. 2d w. Silas Cook[5] 549
James A. h. Louisa J. Scott[7] 910
Mary E. d. " 910
Ella J. d. " 910
Merritt W. s. " 910
Louise E. d. " 910
Malcolm A. s. " 910
James C. s. " 910
Ray.—Emily M. w. Joseph E. Torrey[8] 522
Raymond.—Mary, w. Dea. David B[6] 473
Abram, h. Dorcas B[7].. 473
John C. h. Anvilla E. B[8] 1014
Fred. D. s. " 1014
Laban M. s. " 1014
Emma B. d. " 1014
Carrie L. d. " 1014
Edward T. h. Mary E. Sayles[8].. 884
Rawe.—Abigail, w. Noah B[4] 85
Patience, 1st w. Absalom B[5] 201
Anthony, h. Sarah Pickering[5] 213
Whipple, s. " 213, 520
Olney, s. " 213, 521
William, s. " 213, 522
Sally, d. " 214, 522
Benjamin, s. " 214, 523
Stafford W. s. Whipple[6]... 520
Arlon P. s. " 520
Horace E. s. " 520
Joseph W. s. " 520
Arlon M. s. Stafford W[7] 521
Alice A. d. " 521
Albert H. s. " 521
Lavina, d. Olney[6].. 521
Jesse E. s. " 521
Joseph A. s. " 521
Julia, d. " 521
Sarah O. d. " 521
Mary E. d. Joseph A[7] 521
Samuel O. s. " 521
Ann E. d. Benjamin[6] 523
Benjamin A. s. " 523
Ruth F. d. " 523
Albert O. s. " 523
Isaac E. s. " 523
Mary Anna L. d. " 523
Lois E. d. " 523

PAGE.

Razee.—George D. s. Benjamin[6] 523
Charles D. s. Benjamin A[7] 524
Lloyd E. s. " 524
Frank A. s. Albert O[7] 524
Minnie A. d. " 524
Benjamin J. s. " 524
Vienna A. d. " 524
Alice W. d. " 524
James E. s. " 524
Ora H. d. Isaac E[7] 524
Nellie T. d. " 524
Bertha B. d. " 524
Oliver, h. Rosanna Pickering[6] 525
Isaac E. h. Sarah Thompson[8] 1076
James E. s. " 1076
Ora H. d. " 1076
Nellie T. d. " 1076
Bertha B. d. " 1076
Read.—Benjamin, h. Deziah B[6] 650
Albert B. s. " 650
William F. s. " 650
Edwin M. s. " 650
Josiah W. s. " 650
Elmer C. s. William F[7] 651
Barton L. s. " 651
Winnifred D. d. Edwin M[7] 651
Madeline R. d. Josiah W[7] 651
Record.—Gail or Abigail, w. Jeremiah B[4] 111
Redding.—Mary F. w. Leonard H. B[8] 1169
Reed.—Sarah, w. Rev. Henry H. Witter[8] 1025
Maria A. 1st w. Paine G. B[7] 1046
Isaac, h. Bethehana B[8] 1183
Janey A. w. Frederick J. B[8] 1185
Rees.—Bailey, h. Aurelia M. B[7] 736
Thomas, s. " 736
Celia, d. " 736
Reide.—Mary J. w. William C. Pierce[7] 345
Reisman.—Julia, w. Aug. L. C. Whitaker[7] 660
Remick.—Henrietta A. w. Chas. T. Cook[8] 1104
Remington.—James L. H. h. E. D. Hall[8] 1117
Reynolds.—Emma, w. Dutee Wilcox[8] 616
Harriet F. w. Fayette E. Bartlett[7] 638
Sarah, w. Willard B[8] 639
Elizabeth, 2d w. Winsor Mowry[6] 642
Hannah, 2d w. David B[4] 103
David, h. Olivia B[8] 927
James, s. " 927
Rice.—Daniel, Jr. 2d h. Harriet F. B[8] 763
Fannie E. d. " 763
Rosa L. d. " 763
Benager F. h. Roxana E. B[8] 773
Herbert W. s. " 773
Delbert D. s. " 773
Augusta M. d. " 773
Wallace W. s. " 773
Richards.—Albert P. h. Emily A. B[7] 1195
George A. s. " 1195
Genevia F. d. " 1195
Riddale.—Samuel, h. Almanda B[5] 124
Ridley.—Olive M. w. Daniel B[8] 1155

PAGE.

Ripley.—Louisa S. w. Levi T. B[7] 1129
Risk.—James W. h. Maria D. Hawkins[8] 1031
Esther L. d. " 1031
Rivenburg.—Catherine, w. Sidney B[6] 597
Rhodes.—Jabez, h. Mehetabel B[6] 515
Frances O. w. Lucius Weaver[8] 705
Silas, 2d h. Laura B[7] 827
Robbins.—Wealthy, 2d w. Smith Sherman[6] 612
Abel, 2d h. Julia A. Bowditch[7] 616
Hon. Gilbert F. s. " 616
Joseph B. s. " 616
Paulina A. d. " 616
Emily E. d. " 616
Julia, d. " 616
Lizzie A. d. " 616
Isaac W. 1st h. Eunice Gaskill[7] 1137
Roberts.—Jonathan, h. Olive B[6] 312
Mary, d. " 312
Nancy, d. " 312
Sylvania, d. " 312
Nathan, s. " 312
Mary A. w. Maturin M. B[6] 332
Robertson.—Mary, w. Weston A. Gore[6] 785
Robinson.—Hannah, w. Oziel B[5] 181
William, h. Abby Scott[7] 900
Charles D. h. Abigail C. B[7] 1049
George B. s. " 1049
Margaretta, w. H. W. Healy[7] 1179
Rogers.—John, h. Sally B[5] 228
Abigail, d. " 229, 574
Nathan B. s. " 229, 575
George W. s. " 229, 575
Eliza B. d. " 229, 576
Eunice C. d. " 229, 576
James, s. " 229, 577
Maria B. d. " 229, 577
John W. s. " 229, 577
William T. s. " 229, 577
Sarah M. d. Nathan B[6] 575
Eliza, d. " 575
James, s. " 575
Martha A. d. " 575
Edward W. s. " 575
Maria, d. " 575
Sarah E. d. George W[6] 576
Helen, d. John W[6] 577
Annie, d. William T[6] 578
Frederick A. s. " 578
Alice, w. Walter H. Denny[7] 661
Rolfe.—Charlotte F. w. William S. B[6] 289
Rollins.—Mary, w. Elmer E. Thompson[8] 918
Roscoe.—Jeremiah, h. Celinda Sheldon[7] 461
Harriet, d. " 461
Huldah, d. " 461
Asenath, d. " 461
Joanna, d. " 461
Sarah, d. " 461
Benjamin, s. " 461
Gilbert, s. " 461
Lestina, d. " 461

PAGE.

Rose.—Lois S. w. Andrew J. B⁶..... 562
Mary, w. George B. Lapham⁷..... 673
Sarah, w. Morgan B⁷.....1202
Parlenia, w. Merideth B⁶..... 1226
Roseboom.—Abram H. b. Mary D. B⁶.....1044
Hendrick, s. " 1044
Catherine A. d. " 1044
Rosebrook.—Betsey, 2d w. Moses Gore⁷... 784
Ross.—Isabella, w. Jeremiah B³..... 54
Philadelphia. w. William B⁶.... 232
Almena, w. John Seagrave⁷..... 901
Sarah, w. Edward F. Seagrave⁷.... ... 902
Roxa, 1st w. Arnold B⁷.....1151
Eva J. w. Charles A. B⁷.....1192
Rounds.—Martin, h. Jemima B⁵..... 152
Robie, d. " 152, 346
James B. s. " 152, 347
Phebe, d. " 152, 347
Lavina, d. " 152, 348
Sarah, d. James B⁶..... ... 347
Susan, d. " 347
Betsey, d. " 347
Louisa, d. " 347
Julia A. d. " 347
John, 2d h. Lavina⁶..... 348
Martin, s. " 348
Lavina, d. " 348
Rowell.—Salmon H. h. Cordelia B⁷..... 970
Otis P. s. " 971
Addie C. d. " 971
Salmon H. s. " 971
Hattie E. d. " 971
Richard C. s. " 971
Rudd.—Harrison, h. Matilda A. B⁶..... 729
Charles R. s. " 729
Fred. A. s. " 729
Ransom H. s. " 729
Emma F. d. " 729
Rudolph.—Lucretia, w. Pres. J. A. Garfield⁷ 952
Runnals.—William C. h. Matilda B⁶..... 929
Homer C. s. " 929
Inez R. d. " 929
Minnie M. d. " 929
Ryeau.—Jacob C. h. Sarah A. Taylor⁹. 701
Lewis T. s. " 701
George G. s. " 701
Sabin.—Chloe, w. Simeon Thayer⁵.... 236
Albert, h. Zerviah Thayer⁵..... 236
Timothy s. " 236
Benjamin, s. " 236
Dorrance, s. " 236
Betsey, d. " 236
Augustus, s. " 236
Alonzo, s. " 236
Eliza G. w. Ariel Cook, Esq⁶..... 402
Elizabeth, w. Robert Swan⁶..... 426
Dencea, 3d w. Martin M. B⁷..... 775
Laura, 1st w. Hiram Gore⁷..... 682
Sophia, 2d w. John B⁷..... 927
Sadler.—Miranda, w. Zita Cook, Jr⁷..... 839

PAGE.

Sagar.—Susan, 2d w. William B. B⁶..... 482
Salisbury.—Sarah (Whipple), 2d w. Obad. B³ 44
Rhoda, 1st w. Jesse B⁶. 216
Sarah M. w. Rev. James H. B⁷..... 818
Charles W. h. Cynthia E. Osborn⁸..... 851
Elmer E. s. " 851
Maurice O. s. " 851
Warren S. s. " 851
Jennie A. d. " 851
Sampson.—Louisa, w. Collin B⁷..... 717
Levi J. h. Adelia L. B⁸..... 718
William J. s. " 718
Edward L. s. " 718
William, h. Fatima B⁷..... 791
Diantha, d. " 791
Luthera, d. " 791
Sanborn.—Cynthia, w. Hosea B⁶..... 335
Sophronia M. w. William P. B⁶.... ... 337
Sanders.—Jeremiah, h. Anna B⁵..... 224
Deborah, d. " 224
Jeremiah, Jr. s. " 224
Miriam, d. " 224
Asahel, s. " 224
Lucy E. w. Elbridge T. Crockett⁹..... 919
A. C. h. Ella M. Edson⁸.....1004
Edith, d. " 1004
Sanderson.—W. H. h. Gertrude D. Maxham⁹ 997
Almira J. w. Dr. A. A. Witter⁸.....1026
Sanford, Sandford.—Robt. h. M. A. Tiffⁱ⁰. 693
William, h. Emily B⁷... 799
Maturin, s. " 799
Emerson, s. " 799
Emily, d. " 799
Harriet, w. Maturin B. Jr⁷..... 799
William, h. Rebecca M. Fiske⁷ 1159
William F. s. " 1159
Saunders.—Anna, w. Silas B⁶..... 603
Ella M. w. William A. B⁶..... 867
Saunderson.—Sarah C. w. Massena B. Wing⁷ 824
Sawyer.—David, h. Sarah B⁶..... 334
Edwin D. s. " 334
Elexia, w. Aaron B. Jr⁶..... 439
Frank J. h. Anne Wilkinson⁸.....573, 980
Luke L. h. Lovina B⁶..... 922
Clarence R. s. " 922
Almeron B. s. " 922
Dora E. d. " 922
Clarence O. s. Clarence R⁹..... 923
Opal E. d. " 923
Tacy L. d. " 923
Henry J. h. Sarah A. Cook⁸.....1096
Henry J. Jr. s. " 1096
Gordon H. s. " 1096
Mabel A. d. " 1096
Gertrude L. d. " 1097
Elsie L. d. " 1097
Ernest M. s. " 1097
Sayles.—Mary, w. Abraham B⁴..... 57
Dr. Joseph, h. Patience B⁴ 100
Rhoda, d. " 100

PAGE.

Sayles.—Amey, d. Patience B⁴..... 100
Patience, d. " 100
Betty, d. " 100
Capt. Richard, b. Susanna Inman⁴..... 106
Sylvanus, b. Abigail B⁴..... 116
John, s. " 116
Chloe, d. " 116
Elisha, b. Catherine B⁴..... 154
Lucy, d. " 154, 353
Ariel, s. " 154, 353
Richard, s. " 154, 353
Lavina, d. " 154, 354
Willard, s. " 154, 355
Daniel, b. Eunice B⁴..... 158
Selah, d. " 158, 371
Anna, d. " 158, 371
Stephen, s. " 158, 372
Isaiah, s. " 158, 373
Avilda, d. " 158, 373
Nahum, s. " 158, 373
Daniel, Jr. s. " 158, 373
John, s. " 158, 374
Juliana, d. " 158, 374
Ariel, s. " 158, 377
Oren, s. " 158, 377
Christopher, 2d b. Martha B⁵..... 225
Elizabeth E. d. Ariel⁶..... 353
Paulina A. d. " 353
Nathan J. s. Richard⁶..... ..353, 853
Sally C. d. " 354, 853
Richard A. s. " 354, 854
Ann C. d. " 354, 854
Betsey M. d. " 354, 854
Caroline F. d. Willard⁶.....355, 855
Frances W. s. " 355, 855
Maria, d. " 355, 856
Harriet, d. " 355, 856
Henry, s. " 355, 857
Helen, d. " 355, 857
Abigail, 1st w. Rev. Adin B⁶..... 363
Asa D. s. Stephen⁶..... ....372, 882
Donison B. s. " 372, 882
Whitman, s. " 372, 883
Mortimer, s. " 372, 883
Abby, d. " 372, 884
Col. Welcome B. s. Daniel, Jr⁶.....373, 885
John O. s. " 373, 887
Col. Willard, s. John⁶ 374, 888
Mary E. d. Ariel⁶..... .....377, 893
Lycurgus, s. Oren⁶ 377, 893
Joanna, d. " 377, 894
Latinus, s. " 378, 894
George L. s. " 378, 894
Olive A. d. " 378, 894
Catherine, d. " 378, 894
Smith O. s. " 378, 894
Thomas W. s. " 378, 994
Herbert L. s. " 378, 895
Marietta, w. Dr. Asa W. B⁶..... 672
Laura L. d. Francis W⁷ 855

PAGE.

Sayles.—Olive H. d. Donison B⁷..... 883
Stephen W. s. " 883
Oscar D. s. " 883
Marian W. d. " 883
Daniel W. s. " 883
Edwin C. s. " 883
Virgil E. s. " 883
Samuel D. s. " 883
Angie E. d. " 883
Adelaide, d. " 883
Catherine, d. Whitman⁷..... 883
James K. P. s. " 883
Henry, s. " 883
Sarah, d. " 883
Edward, s. " 883
Eliza J. d. Col. Welcome B⁷..... 884
Mary E. d. " 884
Julia W. d. " 884
Philip A. s. " 884
Louis L. s. " 884
John W. s. John O⁷... 887
Annie M. d. " 887
Eva A. d. " 887
Hattie M. d. John W⁸..... 888
Welcome B. s. " 888
Ida M. d. " 888
Clara E. d. Hon. Willard⁷..... 888
Henry E. h. Lorinda B⁷.....1091
Albert A. s. " 1091
William E. " 1091
Elsie A. 1st w. Hon. James S. Cook⁶...1096
Angell, h. Sarah S. B⁷ 1150
Charles H. s. " 1150
Josephine M. d. " 1150
Lydia A. d. " 1150
Mary B. d. " 1150
Juliette E. d. " 1150
Elisha D. s. " 1150
Herbert A. s. " 1150
Emma L. d. Charles H⁸ 1150
Horace E. s. " 1150
Lucy B. d. " 1150
Herbert L. s. " 1150
Sadie L. d. " 1150
Irvin D. s. Herbert A⁸..... 1151
Julia E. 3d w. William O. B⁸..... ...1169
Scammell.—Samuel S. h. Fanny A. B⁷.....1163
Sarah B. d. " 1164
Clara S. d. " 1164
Schenck.—Hannah, w. S. A. Forbush, Jr⁶.. 891
Schultz.—Emma, w. Levi A. B⁶..... 1139
Scott.—Saul, h. Selah B⁵..... 160
Olney, s. " 160, 381
Mary, d. " 160, 382
Jerusha, d. " 160, 383
Selah, d. " 160, 383
Selissa, d. " 160, 384
Abigail, d. " 160, 384
Lavina, d. " 160, 384
Rila, s. " 160, 384

PAGE.

Scott.—Axalana, d. Selah B⁶..... ....160, 386
Emory, s. " 160, 386
Willard B. s. " 160, 386
Saul B. s. " 160, 387
Jefferson, s. " 160, 387
Samuel, h. Bathsheba Newell⁵..... 162
Joanna, d. " 162
William, s. " 162
Samuel, Jr. s. " 162
Sabra, d. " 162
Elisha, s. " 162
Harvey, s. " 162
Israel, s. " 162
Bathsheba, d. " 162
Patience, d. " 162
Asa, s. " 162
Paulina, d. " 162
Samuel, s. William and Selah⁶.....371, 878
Clarissa, d. " 371, 878
Nancy, d. " 371, 878
William, Jr. s. " 371, 878
Sullivan, s. " 371, 879
Celia, d. " 371, 880
Anna, d. " 371, 880
Lebbeus L. s. Olney⁶ 382, 898
Lavinia B. d. " 382, 898
Elizabeth C. d. " 382, 899
Lydia, d. " 382, 899
Olney, s. " 382, 899
Ellison, s. " 382, 899
Abby, d. " 382, 900
John W. s. " 382, 900
Ariel B. s. " 382, 900
Willard B. s. " 382, 900
Sarah A. d. Rila⁶.....385, 908
Henry C. s. " 385, 908
Augustus E. s. " 385, 909
Malcolm S. s. Emory⁶.....386, 909
Adeliza, d. " 386, 910
Louisa J. d. " 386, 910
Adalbert, s. " 386, 911
Orlando, s. " 386, 911
Edwin R. s. " 386, 912
Livingston, s. " 386, 912
Lucius M. s. Willard B⁶.....386, 912
George M. s. " 386, 912
Edgar M. s. " 386, 913
Susan M. d. Col. Saul B⁶ 387, 913
Sarah S. d. " 387, 913
Elizabeth R. d. " 387, 914
Orphelia, d. " 387, 914
Ruth, d. Jefferson⁶ 388, 915
Melissa, d. " 388, 915
Austin, s. " 388, 915
Horace A. s. " 388, 915
Ada V. w. Edward A. Mansfield⁶..... 619
Patience, 3d w. Duty Cook⁷ 836
Mary E. d. Wm. Jr⁷ 878-9
Caroline F. d. " 878-9
Emma S. d. " 878-9

PAGE.

Scott.—Annie S. d. Sullivan⁷..... 880
Walter, s. Ellison⁷.. 899
Dr. Adrian S. s. " 899
Malcolm, s. Dr. Adrian⁸..... 900
Mabel G. d. " 900
Carlton, s. " 900
Grace, d. " 900
Emma C. d. Willard B⁷..... 900
Clinton R. s. Henry C⁷..... 908
Hiram L. s. " 908
Frank E. s. " 908
Adelaide H. d. Clinton R⁸..... 909
Cora M. d. Orlando⁷..... 911
Glaucus O. s. " 911
Elmer A. s. " 911
Ada V. s. " 911
Frank E. s. " 911
Ethel M. d. Elmer A⁸..... 911
Elmer A. s. " 911
George W. s. " 911
Frederick L. s. Edwin R⁷..... 912
Bertha W. d. " 912
Louise M. w. Lucius M⁷..... 912
Ada E. d. George M⁷..... 912
Carrie L. d. " 912
Annie A. d. Edgar M⁷..... 913
Stephen E. s. " 913
Willis B. s. " 913
Edmund F. M. h. Melinda L. B⁶.....1012
Mattie E. d. " 1012
Carrie H. d. " 1012
Montague M. s. " 1012
Belle G. d. " 1012
Betsey, w. Albinus Cook⁷.....1097
Scoville.—Leroy A. h. Adaline A. B⁷.....1207
Sarah E. d. " 1207
Maria L. d. " 1207
Frederick C. s. " 1207
Ira L. s. " 1207
Emily K. d. " 1207
Mary L. d. " 1207
Helen J. d. " 1207
Esther A. d. " 1207
Amasa L. s. " 1207
Leo C. d. " 1207
Scribner.—Sinclair, h. Caroline Seagrave⁷.. 901
Seagrave.—John, h. Mary Scott⁶..... 382
Caroline, d. " 382, 901
John, Jr. s. " 382, 901
Saul S. s. " 382, 901
Selissa S. d. " 383, 902
William H. s. " 383, 902
Edward F. s. " 383, 902
James C. s. " 383, 903
Charles E. s. " 383, 903
Dorrington, h. Jerusha Scott⁶..... 383
Scott, s. " 383, 904
Sarah, d. " 383, 904
Harriet, d. " 383, 904
Abigail, d. " 383, 904

PAGE.

Seagrave.—Geo. W. s. Jerusha Scott[6]...383, 904
John D. s. " ...383, 904
Selah, d. " ...383, 905
Lovina, d. " ...383, 905
Mary, d. " ...383, 905
Axalana, d. " ...383, 905
Joseph D. s. " .. 383, 905
Austin R. s. John[7]..... 901
Orville B. s. " 901
Arthur A. s. " 901
Frances E. d. " 901
Gilbert H. s. Saul S[7]..... 901
Helen R. d. " 902
Elvira A. d. " 902
John N. s. " 902
Edward P. s. " 902
Frederick S. s. " 902
Caroline A. d. " 902
Ida L. d. " 902
George E. s. " 902
William H. s. Edward F[7]..... 902
James R. s. " 902
Ella A. d. " 903
Mary C. d. Rev. James C[7]..... 903
Walter B. s. " 903
Margaret M. d. Charles E[7]..... 903
Charles S. s. " 904
Mary A. d. " 904
Annie, d. " 904
Augustus C. S. s. " 904
Ann E. d. Capt. Scott[7]..... 904
Charles S. s. " 904
Carophalia, d. " 904
Ella S. d. John D[7]..... 905
Henry N. s. " 905
Mary L. d. " 905
Albert E. s. " 905
Alfred A. s. " 905
Louis J. s. " 906
Ella M. w. Elmer A. Scott[8]..... 911
George E. h. Florence E. Arnold[8].....1048
Arnold, s. " 1049
Joseph W. h. Sarah H. Leonard[8].....1216
Emily W. d. " 1217
John E. s. " 1217
Anna R. d. " 1217

Seamans, Simmons.—Job, h. Joanna B[4]... 554
Varnum, s. " ... 554
Silas, s. " ... 554
Israel, s. " 554, 1147
Esther A. d. " ... 554
Stephen P. s. " ... 554
Asa B. s. " ... 554
Lucina, d. " ... 554
Joanna, d. " ... 554
Albert H. s. " ... 554
Henry E. s. Israel[7]..... 1147
Walter S. s. " 1147
William E. s. " 1147
Dwight L. s. " 1147

PAGE.

Seamans, &c.—Mabel L. d. Henry E[9].....1147
Searles.—Luke, h. Mary J. B[7]..... 819
Elvira, d. " 819
Gertrude, d. " 819
Seeton.—Joseph, h. Mary E. Harris[8] 685
Mary L. d. " 685
Seguine.—Sarah, 1st w. Prosper B[5]..... 241
Severance.—Martha A. w. Henry O. Draper[9] 1118
Seymour.—Mary G. w. Reuben B[7].....1138
Shade.—Kate L. w. Capt. Wm. H. Bisbee[9].1123
Sharp.—Dr. John C. h. Helen Sayles[7]..... 857
John C. Jr. s. " 857
Arthur R. s. " 857
Helen S. d. " 857
Maria F. d. " 857
Alonzo, h. Lora M. B[9]..... 1023
Ethel M. d. " ..... .1023
Sharpe.—Aurilla, w. Daniel Sheldon[7]..... 460
Shedd.—Adelia M. 2d w. Lorenzo B[7]..... 960
Sheldon.—Huldah, 2d w. Dr. Peter B[5]..... 147
William, h. Sarah Brown[5]..... 199
Pardon, s. " 199, 468
William B. s. " 199, 468
Sarah B. d. " 199, 468
Marietta B. d. " 199, 468
Simon W. h. Polly A. B[6]..... 272
Albert N. s. " 272
Ann J. d. " 272
Olive, d. " 272
William W. s. " 272
Ballou A. s. " 272
Jeanette, d. Albert N[7]..... 272
Albert S. s. " 272
Eunice, w. Samuel Moses[6]..... 297
Vienna, w. James Wilkinson[6]..... 448
Rufus, h. Joanna Brown[6]..... 460
Daniel, s. " 460
Celinda, d. " 460
Rufus, Jr. s. " 460
Joanna, d. " 460
Sally, d. " 460
Byron, s. Daniel[7]... 460
Lavinia, d. " 460
Daniel, Jr. s. " 460
Dr. Albert, s. Rufus, Jr[7]..... 461
Henry, s. " 461
Lucy A. d. " 461
Joanna, d. " 461
Dr. Rufus N. s. " 461
Caroline E. d. " 461
Nancy, w. Alexander Brown[6]..... 465
James M. h. Elizabeth B[6]..... 518
Lucina W. d. " 518, 1075
Ammon M. s. " 518
James M. s. " 518
Thomas B. s. " 518
Horace W. s. " 518
Elizabeth A. d. " 518
Hannah, w. Pelatiah B[6]..... 533
Azariah, h. Delia B[6]..... 596

PAGE.

Sheldon.—Dr. Hiram G. h. Lydia B[7]..... 778
Sarah, d. " 778
Myron, s. " 778
Letitia, d. " 778
Henry, s. " 778
Henry L. h. Maryette Hines[8]..... 783
Wilfred H. s. " 783
Walter L. s. " 783
Abby A. w. Joel B[6]..... 921
Eugene R. h. Cynthia B[7]..... 1209
Edna P. d. " 1209
N. D. s. " 1209
Shepard.—Rev. Jas. H. h. C. F. W. Wing[7].. 823
George L. h. Addie H. Lewis[9]..... 1086
Ella M. d. " 1086
Sherman.—Ebenezer B. h. Sarah B[5]..... 238
Jane, d. " 238, 591
Angelina, d. " 238, 591
Asahel, h. Rowena B[5]..... 247
Phebe, d. " 247, 610
Dutee, s. " 247, 611
Wilbur, s. " 247, 611
Prusia, d. " 247, 611
Catherine, d. " 247, 611
Alpha, d. " 247, 611
Syria, d. " 247, 611
Asahel, s. " 247, 612
Rowena, d. " 247, 612
Jesse B. s. " 247, 612
Jedson, s. " 247, 612
Smith, s. " 247, 612
Stephen, s. " 247, 612
Hannah, w. Elisha Pierce[6]..... 345
Patience, w. Silas Cook, Jr[6]..... 405
Heman, h. Martha Wilkinson[6]..... 447
Stillman W. s. " 447
Silence W. d. " 447
Joseph A. h. Jane Shearman[6]..... 591
Sumner, s. Syria[6]..... 611
Maria L. d. " 611
Leander, s. " 611
Lillian, d. Sumner[7]..... 611
Everett B. s. " 611
William O. s. Stephen L[6] 612-13
Stephen F. s. " 612
Byron K. s. " 612
Rowena B. w. Wm. O. Sherman[7] 613
Ella R. d. " 613
Rachel M. d. " 613
William H. s. " 613
Abby F. d. " 613
Priscilla, w. Alanson B[7]..... 712
Sally, w. Daniel W. B[7]. 725
Elisha, h. Nancy Cook[7] 1099
Lavina, d. " 1099
Elisha S. s. " 1099
James N. s. " 1099
Reuben, W. " 1099
Olive B. d. " 1099
Mary, d. " 1099

PAGE.

Sherman.—Nancy, d. Nancy Cook[7].....1099
Susan, d. " 1099
Charles H. h. Lucy M. Whipple[7].....1166
Marion L. d. " 1166
Sarah W. d. " 1166
William, h. Helen E. Healy[7] 1179
Nellie F. d. " 1179
Sherwood.—Abram L. h. Susan L. B[7].....1195
Allen, h. Amoretta B[7].....1205
Clarence, s. " 1205
Cynthia M. d. " 1205
Emma M. d. " 1205
Fannie, d. " 1205
Shipman.—Dr. Joseph A. h. Cordelia A. B[7] 959
Shoales.—Mary, w. Orsamus B[7]..... 792
Short.—Benjamin G. h. Phebe Pierce[7] 348-9
Shumway.—Polly, w. Silas B[6]..... 304
Sarah H. w. Maj. Sullivan B[7]..... ..1056
Asa, h. Orinda Hall[7].....1119
Sophia O. d. " 1119
Louise R. d. " 1119
Shurtleff.—Anna, w. James C. Granger[9] ...1009
Sill.—Ellie, w. William V. B[9] 753
Simonds.—Mary, 2d w. Oliver B[5]..... ... 146
Mary B. w. Horace B[6]..... 335
Louisa B. w. Rufus Harris[7]..... 685
Simmons.—William, 1st h. Sarah Rounds[7]. 347
Sophia, d. " 347
Mary, w. James Rogers[6]..... 577
Cyril, h. Lydia B[7].....1177
Simpson.—Charlotte H. w. W. Mowry, Jr[6]. 641
George, h. Jennie S. Rankin[8].....1121
Eva A. d. " 1121
Annie, d. " 1121
John H. h. May H. Whipple[8].....1165
Siple.—Christiana, w. William W. B[8]. 723
Skinner.—Dr. William, h. Mary A. B[7]..... 975
Mary A. d. " 975
Skye.—William, 1st h. Rhoda A. B[8]..... 751
Slack.—Jerusha, w. Ariel B[4]..... 71
Anna E. 2d w. John O. Sayles[7]..... 887
Anna C. w. James E. Bliss[8]..... 956
Slade.—William G. h. Louisa M. Whiting[8] 881
Slafter.—Angelina, 2d w. William B[7]..... 745
Slater, Sleighter.—Ruth, w. Stephen B[5].... 130
Margaret, w. Aaron B[5]..... 260
Jonathan, h. Betsey D. Wheaton[6]..... 318
Perry, s. " ...318, 816
Julia, d. " 318
Mary, d. " 318
Albert, s. " 318
Kirklin, s. " 318
Susan, d. " 318
Benjamin, s. " 318
Slocum.—Henry W. h. Candace B[8]..... 689
William H. s. " 689
Amanda, d. " 689
Moses F. s. " 689
George L. s. " 689
Almira C. w. Lycurgus Sayles[7]..... 893

PAGE.

Smead.—Seth, Jr. 1st h. Harriet B⁶..... 763
Sylvanus A. h. Susan N. B⁶..... ... 763
Pease F. s. " 764
Henry S. s. " 764
Gertrude S. d. " 764
Smith.—Mary, 2d w. Samuel B³..... 49
Thankful, w. David Inman⁴.....51, 107
Martha, 1st w. Obadiah B⁴..... 95
Mary, w. David B⁵..... 118
John, h. Phebe B⁵..... 118
Phebe, d. " 118
Phebe, w. Elisha Newell⁵..... 161
Chad, h. Joanna B⁵..... 191
Owen, s. " 191
Chad, Jr. s. " 191
Nancy, d. " 191
James, s. " 191
Lemuel, s. " 191
Joanna, d. " 191
Elisha, s. " 191
Arnold, h. Cynthia B⁵..... 230
Solomon, s. " 230
Aholiab, h. Lydia B⁵..... 243
Amphyllis, 1st w. Jesse B⁵.... 243
Thomas, h. Ruth B⁵..... 249
Esther A. d. " 249
Mary, w. Jonathan B⁵..... 250
Israel, h. Mary B⁵..... 263
Ira E. h. Sarah A. B⁶.... 287
Emily A. d. " 288
Linda, 3d w. Amasa Cook⁶. 397
Leonora, 1st w. Zimri B⁶..... 445
Abigail, w. James Brown⁶. 457
Sally, w. William B⁶. 551
Eliza, w. Luke B⁶..... 552
Stephen, h. Marcella B⁶..... 581
Ozruanna, d. " 581
Stephen H. s. " 581
Horace G. s. " 581
Maranda, w. Cyril B⁶..... 581
Ruth B. w. Willard H. B⁶..... 654
Daniel, 1st h. Minerva Mowry⁶. 656
Minerva F. d. " 656
Daniel D. s. " 656
Mary, 1st w. Samuel Harris⁷ 685
Betsey, w. Sanford Tifft⁶..... 692
Winfred C. h. Annie B. B⁸..... 744
Adelia D. d. " 745
Charles W. h. Martha M. B⁸..... ... 762
Sarah, w. Henry J. B⁸..... 777
Fanny, w. Augustine L. B⁸ 791
William C. h. Lovisa J. B⁸..... 791
Walter M. h. Ellen F. Winsor⁸..... 834
Eleanor A. d. " 835
Charles M. s. " 835
Ralph H. s. " 835
Lucilda M. w. Adin B. Whipple⁷..... 896
Susanna, w. James B. Boynton⁷..... 952
Mary D. w. Horace C. B⁸ 997
James H. h. Almena H. Miller⁷ 1036

PAGE.

Smith.—Lucilda M. d. Almena H. Miller⁷..1036
Louisa E. d. " ..1036
Alwildie R. d. " ..1036
Martha M. w. Hon. Geo. F. Verry⁷.....1060
John T. h. Cora B. Hall⁸ 1117
William H. S. h. Mary F. B⁸.....1128
Chester B. s. " 1128
Stanley G. s. " ... .1128
Eliza R. w. Luke P. B⁷.....1173
Charles, h. Hannah F. Mowry⁷.....1174
Horace C. s. " 1174
William W. s. " 1174
Stella, d. " 1174
Eliza A. d. " 1174
Phebe C. 1st w. Rev. Joseph B⁵.....1223
Terresa, w. Hugh S. B⁴.....1231
David, h. Esther B⁴.....1231
Smithers.—Rev. Wm. F. h. S. A. Joslin⁸... 528
Snow.—Sarah, w. William Scott, Jr⁷.. 878
Eliza A. w. William C. Bullard⁷..... 890
Charles A. 2d h. Clara A. Crockett⁹ 919
Charles H. s. " 919
Snyder.—Rosetta, w. Ransom Hawkins⁷ ... 851
Cornelius, 1st h. Betsey Hawkins⁷..... 852
Philip A. s. " 852
Soule.—Mark A. h. Caroline G. B⁸.....1028
Southard.—Nial, h. Mary Taylor⁶..... 702
Theodore, s. " 702
Nial B. s. " 702
Lorin, s. " 702
Henry M. s. " 702
William A. s. " 702
Mary E. d. " 702
Maud E. d. Nial B⁹ 702
William R. s. " 702
Janette, d. Lorin⁹..... . 703
Mary F. d. " 703
Southwell.—Martin, h. Esther B⁷.....1078
Eri, s. " 1078
Levi, s. " 1078
Charles, s. Levi⁸.....1078
Frederick, s. " 1078
Martin, s. " 1078
Southwick.—David, h. Lucina Thayer⁶..... 408
Betsey, w. George Harkness⁶. 423
Elsa, 1st w. Smith Gorman⁶..... 612
James C. h. Elizabeth F. Holbrook⁷.... 622
Madora E. d. " 622
Eva A. d. " 622-6
Wilder D. s. " 622
Joseph, h. Miranda Lapham⁶..... 678
Julia C. d. " 678
William L. s. " .....·..... 678
Arnold, h. Patience Lapham⁶ 679
Amanda, d. " 679
Clovis L. s. " 679
Emily F. d. " 679
Frank A. s. Clovis L⁶..... 679
Jeanette H. d. " 679
Gertrude L. d. " 679

PAGE.

Southwick.—Cora M. d. Clovis L[6]..... 679
Emily May, d. Frank A[6]. 679
Willett C. h. Mary E. Clark[8].....1215
Gertrude A. d. " 1215
Sowers.—Annie, w. Horace M. B[6].....1029
Spaulding.—Garridas, h. Mary B. Bullock[7] 292
Alfred, h. Mary B[6]..... 474
Alfred, Jr. s. " 474
Dorcas, d. " 474
Silas, s. " 474
Benjamin H. h. Elvira D. B[8]..... 869
Hartwell B. s. " 869
Georgianna J. d. " 869
Hortense E. d. " 869
A. H. h. Isabella B[7]..... 974
Harriet F. w. Eugene D. Brown[8]. 1158
Speakman.—Eugenie, w. Robt. E. Bryant[9]. 735
Spear.—Harvey, h. Hannah Cook[7].....1115
Speliman.—William W. h. L. B. Wartenbe[8] 740
George W. s. " 740
Lorinda B. d. " 740
Mary A. d. " 740
Clarence M. s. " 740
Sperrier.—Warner, Esq. h. Harriet B[7]..... 944
Mary, d. " 944
Matilda R d. " 945
Henry E. s. " 945
William M. s. " 945
Wilmot H. s. " 945
Albert W. s. " 945
Spink.—Mary E. w. Elisha D. Sayles[8].....1151
Spooner.—Lucius, h. Amanda B[6]..... 738
Welcome, s. " 738
Belle, d. " 738
Sophronia, d. " 738
Sprague.—David, h. Jemima B[3]..... 56
Daniel, h. Sarah B[4]..... 58
Naomi, d. " 58
Lucy, d. " 58
David S. s. " 58
William, Jr. h. Rebecca B[4]..... 65
Martha, d. " 65
Ruth, d. " 65
Eleazer, s. " 65
Asa, h. Freelove B[5]..... 241
Seth, h. Pamelia Aldrich[6]..... 352
Herman, s. " 352
Seth, Jr. s. " 352
Amanda, d. " 352
Lemira, d. " 352
Sarah E. w. Joseph A. Razee[7]..... 521
William, 2d h. Betsey Hawkins[7]..... 852
Reuben, s. " 852
Amelia, d. " 852
Serena M. d. " 852
Mary A. d. " 852
Phebe G. d. " 852
Mary A. w. Francisco M. B[7].....1019
Springer.—Arthur, h. Luna L. Whitaker[7].. 660
Stafford.—Isaac, h. Polly B[6]..... 312

PAGE.

Stafford.—Isaac B. s. Polly B[6]..... 312
Hosea B. s. " 312
James B. s. " 312
Nathan B. s. " 312
Arietta H. w. James M. Fish[8]..... 716
Martha C. P. 1st w. Elson S. Bishop[7]... 809
Stanley.—Jesse, h. Mary B[6]..... 286
Stanton.—Aman, 2d h. Lucy A. Witter[8]....1024
Eunice M. d. " 1024
Staples.—David, h. Sylvia B[5]..... 212
Lavina, d. " 212
Stephen, s. " 212
Olney, s. " 212
Laura M. w. George R. B[8].....1130
Starks.—Selim, h. Mary S. B[7]..... 993
Florence A. d. " 993
Caroline A. d. " 993
Col. Ellsworth, s. " 993
Gertrude, d. " 993
Starkweather.—Catherine, w. W. Sayles[7]... 883
Starr.—Martha, w. Asahel B[6]..... 293
Stearns.—Elizabeth, w. Ezekiel Jeffers[6].... 587
Varus, h. Nancy B[7]..... 827
Abigail, w. Philander B[7]..... 991
Hannah M. w. Orren F. B[8]..... .1055
Stebbins.—Samuel, h. Ida May Harris[8]..... 678
Charles E. s. " 678
Lafayette C. 1st h. Flora E. Lovett[8]....1074
Horace C. s. " 1074
Flora D. d. " ... 1074
A. Q. h. Hannah B[6]..... 589
Steere.—Richard, h. Lydia Arnold[5]..... 249
Arnold, s. " 249
Lucinda, d. " 249
Jemima, d. " 250
Alpha, d. " 250
Richard, s. " 250
Lydia, d. " 250
Elmira, d. " 250
Franklin, s. " 250
Julian, s. " 250
George W. s. " 250
Duty, h. Maria B[6]..... 689
George A. s. " 689
Pauline, d. George A[9]..... 689
Stetson.—Emily, w. David B[7].... 1050
Stevens.—Lucy H. 2d w. Hiram B. Tifft[9]... 693
Eliza, w. Hon. Levi Cook[7].....1100
Ella J. w. Albert E. Pierce[7]..... 345
James F. h. Georgie A. B[8].....1000
Anna B. d. " 1000
Charles E. s. " 1000
Harry L. s. " 1000
Stewart.—Johnson D. 2d h. Sarah Gore[7].... 786
John G. s. " 786
Olive B. 1st w. Elisha Bassett[7]..... 936
Mary A. w. Charles F. Kandy[7]. 1182
Stillman.—Mary A. 2d w. Abel B. Bliss[7].. 954
Stockwell.—Ida D. w. Albert E. B[8].....1114
Stoddard.—Nellie, 2d w. John D. B[6]..... 289

PAGE.

Stolters.—Charles, b. Sarah A. B⁶..... 598
Sarah J. d. " 598
Charles, Jr. s. " 598
Levi, s. " 598
Mary, d. " 598
Margaret, d. " 598
Emily, d. " 598
Stone.—Oliver, 2d h. Rebecca B⁴..... 322
Hosea B. s. " 322, 817
Lodena, d. " 322, 817
Rev. James B. h. Edith Wartenbe⁸ 740
Mary, 2d w. Dexter Bullard, Jr⁷..... 891
Roswell, h. Cynthia B⁷..... 983
Storrs.—John H. h. Emma J. Draper⁸.....1118
Stoughton.—Anna E. w. George R. Bliss⁸.. 955
Stowe.—Eliza, w. Scott Seagrave⁷..... 904
Stowell.—Olive F. 2d w. Hiram B⁷.....1068
Willard D. h. Delia M. R⁸.....1070
Herbert W. s. " 1070
Lydia, w. Wheaton O. Lovett⁷.....1071
Stower.—Eugene M. h. Lucinda J. B⁶..... 719
Eugene L. s. " 719
Fred. J. s. " 719
Richard L. s. " 719
Streeter.—Rufus, h. Nancy B⁵. 116
Chloe, d. " 116
Rufus, s. " 116
Rhoda, d. " 116
Lydia, d. " 116
George, h. Rhoda B⁵..... 120
Nathaniel, s. " 120
Anne, d. " 120
Ballou, s. " 120
Amey, d. " 120
Permelia, d. " 120
George, Jr. s. " 120
Bethany, w. Edward B⁵.. 212
Ezekiel, h. Urania B⁶..... 420
Leroy, s. " 420, 934
Hannah, d. " 420, 934
Lucian, s. " 420, 935
Philena, d. " 420, 935
Laura H. 2d w. Hiram Gore⁷..... 782
Lucian, h. Louisa B⁷..... 932
Phineas, h. Martha B⁷..... . 933
Louisa, d. Lucian⁷..... . . 935
Flora, d. " 935
Albert, s. " 935
John, s. " 935
Forest, s. " 935
Ann, 1st w. Rensselaer Wilkinson⁷..... 980
Strong.—Mary M. 2d w. Jos. D. Seagrave⁷.. 906
Studley.—Adelaide B. w. Henry H. B⁶.....1139
Eva St. Clair, w. John Eben B⁶..... 1140
Thomas P. h. Anna D. B⁷.....1196
Sarah A. d. " 1196
John T. s. " 1196
Horace W. s. " 1196
Mary E. d. " 1196
Harriet A. d. " 1196

PAGE.

Studley.—Hiram, s. Anna D. B⁷.....1196
Arabella, d. " 1196
Sumner.—Dr. Ossian, h. Cathe'ne A. Sayles⁷ 894
Grace, d. " 894
Carrie S. d. " 894
Arthur P. s. " 894
Annie M. d. " 894
Sutton.—Hannah, w. Stephen B. Holbrook⁷. 621
Swan.—Dr. Ebenezer, h. Tamasin B⁵..... 181
Ebenezer, Jr. s. " ...182, 426
Robert, s. " .. 182, 426
Tamasin, d. " ...182, 427
Mary, d. " ...182, 427
Lois, d. " .. 182, 428
Nancy, d. " ...182, 428
Hannah, d. " ...182, 428
Ballou, s. " ...182, 429
Henry T. 2d h. Amey S. Dyer..... 342
Annie, d. Ebenezer, Jr⁶..... 426
Esther, d. " 426
James, s. " 426
Ebenezer, s. " 426
Obadiah S. s. " 426
Joseph, s. " 426
Daniel, s. " 426
Robert, Jr. s. Robert⁶..... 426
Elizabeth, d. " 426
Ebenezer, s. " 426
Ambrose, s. " 426
Almerine, d. " 426
Denzel, s. " 426
Amey, d. " 426
Henry B. s. " 427
Darling, s. " 427
Elliot, s. Ballou⁶..... 429
Fisk, s. " 429
Tamasin, d. " 429
Fiducia, d. " 429
Rocepha, d. " 429
Betsey, d. " 429
Frank, s. " 429
Semantha P. 2d w. Warren B⁶..... 504
Swasey.—Mary A. w. Willis Clark⁸ 674
Sweatt.—Enoch G. h. Marie L. B⁸.. 1129
Myron L. B. s. " 1129
Sweet.—Sarah, w. Joseph B⁵..... 223
Anthony, h. Maria Bartlett⁶..... 529
Sterry, s. " 529
Andrew J. s. " 529
Sarah M. d. " 529
Elizabeth, d. " 529
Ellen, d. " 529
Richard, s. " 529
Marcella, d. " 529
Hannah, d. " 529
Marianna, d. " 529
Estella, w. Julian E. B⁶.....1113
Sweetzer.—Fanny, w. Alexander B. Esq⁶... 568
Swift.—Joseph, h. Mary Keith⁵..... 161
Rose, 2d w. Jesse B⁵..... 244

PAGE.

Swift.—Hosea, h. Chloe Streeter[6] 273
Dr. Flavius J. h. Fanny A. B[7] 822
Parke B. s. " 822
Frederick I. s. " 822
Fanny E. d. " 822
Swink.—William, h. Mary B[5] 1227
William T. s. " 1227
John L. s. " 1227
Elizabeth, d. " 1227
Sisaly J. w. Jesse B[5] 1229
Swords.—Anna M. w. Rev. R. Cook[8] 1094
Sykes.—Benjamin L. 2d h. E. R. Scott[7] 914
Walter L. s. " 914
Sylvester.—Lydia W. 1st w. Loren B[6] 923
Maria L. B. w. Philip W. Capron[7] 1053
Taber.—Ruth, w. William D. Brown[6] 457
Taft.—Aurelia, w. Welcome B[6] 277
Sweeting, h. Chloe Brown[6] 456
Almira, d. " 456
Abigail B. d. " 456
Timothy D. s. " 456
Lucy B. d. " 456
George, h. Anna Pickering[6] 525
Eunice, w. Levi Carpenter[6] 555
James M. h. Calista B[6] 583
Henry, 1st h. Betsey B[6] 630
Naomi, 2d w. Joshua W. B[6] 633
Joseph, 1st h. Mary R. B[6] 634
Sally R. d. " 634
Collins M. s. " 634
Mary L. d. " 634
Ruth, w. David B[6] 635
Ellen M. w. Horace A. B[8] 1018
Benjamin, 1st h. Vienna Cook[7] 1100
Hon. Levi B. s. " 1101
Levi C. s. Hon. Levi B[8] 1101
Jennie B. d. " 1101
Sarah B. d. " 1101
Julia A. d. " 1101
Charles T. s. " 1101
Dana G. s. Levi C[9] 1101
Taggard.—Sarah, w. Willard B. Scott[6] 386
Talbot.—Polly, w. Dr. Seth B[6] 669
Tallman.—Adelaide L. w. Wm. A. B[8] 1141
Tandy.—Charles T. h. Mary E. Davis[7] 940
Tanner.—Phebe, w. Henry B[6] 430
Sarah S. 1st w. Hosea B[7] 1043
Tapley.—Wm. B. h. Caroline A. Whipple[7] .1193
Mabel B. d. " 1193
Lillian W. d. " 1193
Franklin B. s. " 1193
Bertram W. s. " 1193
Tappan.—Mary A. w. Rev. Dr. J. O. Fiske[7] .1159
Taylor.—Samuel, 2d h. Lydia B[5] 248
Henry, s. " 248
Samuel, Jr. s. " 248
Elizabeth, d. " 248
George, s. " 248
Thomas, h. Alpha B[6] 643
Amaziah B. s. " 643

PAGE.

Taylor.—William, s. Alpha B[6] 643
Orin, s. " 643
Ruth A. d. " 643
Otis, h. " 643
Horace, h. Hannah B[7] 688
Emeline, d. " 688
Horace, Jr. s. " 688
William, s. " 688
Hannah, d. " 688
Samuel, s. " 688
Lucina, d. " 688
Melissa, d. " 688
Theodore, h. Lucy B[6] 695
Ransom, s. " 695–6
John S. s. " 695–6
Hannah, d. " 695–7
Diana, d. " 695–8
Rev. Warren, s. " 695–8
Theodore, Jr. s. " 695, 700
Dr. Lewis, s. " 695, 701
Esther, d. " 695, 701
Lucy, d. " 695, 701
Mary, d. " 695, 702
Phila, d. " 695, 703
Martin, s. " 695, 703
Charles S. s. " 695, 703
Cornelius S. s. John S[8] 696
George, s. " 696
Louisa H. d. " 696
John S. Jr. s. " 696
Mary, d. " 697
Florence N. d. " 697
Rev. Charles B. s. Rev. Warren[8] ...699, 700
Rev. Vinet E. s. " 699, 700
Rev. Park W. s. " 699, 700
Benjamin G. s. " 699
Phebe R. d. Rev. C. B[9] 700
M. Mabel, d. " 700
Cornelia V. d. " 700
Margaret W. d. " 700
Warren L. s. " 700
Fanny A. d. " 700
Eunice S. d. " 700
Arthur H. s. " 700
Sarah A. d. Dr. Lewis[8] 701
Lucy, d. " 701
Mary E. d. " 701
Ella, d. Martyn[8] 703
Addison, s. " 703
Martyn, Jr. s. " 703
Nellie J. d. Charles S[8] 703
Mary G. d. " 703
Fred. E. s. " 704
Harry H. s. " 704
Charles B. s. " 704
Lucy M. d. " 704
Azuba C. w. Giddings H. B[8] 758
Joseph G. h. Lucy A. B[8] 765
Cynthia B. w. Oliver A. Jencks[8] 834
Caroline A. w. Edward J. B[7] 1169

PAGE.

Taylor.—Sarah D. 2d w. Leonard B[7]. 1188
Tebb.—William, h. Mary E. Scott[8]..... 879
Florence J. d. " 879
William S. s. " 879
Mary C. d. " 879
Beatrice H. d. " 879
Tenney.—Caroline, w. Zarah B[6]..... 336
Terpenning.—William, h. Clarissa B[7]..... 793
Emma D. d. " 793
Eddie D. s. " 793
Abigail E. d. " 793
Terpentine.—Addie, w. Theodore Southard[9] 702
Thayer.—Hepzibah, w. Elisha B[4]..... 81
Beulah, w. Rev. Abner B[4]..... 90
Simeon, h. Zervia B[4]..... 96
Philadelphia, d. " 96, 234
Eleazer, s. " 96, 234
Ziba, s. " 96, 235
Ahaz, s. " 96, 235
Simeon, Jr. s. " 96, 236
Zerviah, d. " 96, 236
Benjamin, s. " 96, 237
Joseph, h. Phebe Cook[5]..... 167
Reuben, s. " 167, 407
Joseph, s. " 167, 407
Asenath, d. " 167, 407
Welcome, s. " 167, 407
Otis, s. " 167, 408
Benjamin, h. Elizabeth Cook[5]..... 167
Lucina, d. " 167, 408
Lurana, d. " 167, 409
Asenath, d. " 167, 409
Nicholas, h. Judith Cook[5]..... 168
Dea. Ariel, s. " 168, 409
Nicholas, s. " 168, 410
Abigail, d. " 168, 410
Judith, d. " 168, 410
Diana, d. " 168, 411
Phebe, d. " 168, 411
Enoch, s. Eleazer[5]..... 234
Esek, s. " 235
Ephraim, s. " 235
Elijah, s. " 235
Lydia, d. " 235
Sally, d. " 235
Mary, d. " 235
Ira, s. " 235
Manley, s. " 235
Zerviah, d. " 235
Jonathan C. s. " 235
Benjamin, s. " 235
Laura, d. " 235
Louisa, d. Ziba[5]..... 235
Delia, d. " 235
Leonard, s. " 235
Laurena, d. Ahaz[5]..... 236
Melinda, d. " 236
Elisha, s. " 236
Joanna, d. " 236
Eliza, d. " 236

PAGE.

Thayer.—Philinda, d. Ahaz[5]..... 236
Daniel, s. Simeon[5]..... 236
Sabin, s. " 236
Rufus, s. " 236
Hosea, s. " 236
Lydia, d. " 236
Roxana, d. " 236
Clarissa, d. " 236
Orissa, d. " 236
Alfred, s. " 236
Amey, d. " 236
Frinda, d. Benjamin[5]..... 237
Laura, d. " 237
Harriet, d. " 237
Emily, d. " 237
George, s. " 237
Maria, d. " 237
Benjamin, s. " 237
Samuel W. s. Reuben[6]..... 407
Phebe, d. " 407
Smith, s. " 407
Reuben J. s. " 407
Chloe, d. " 407
Welcome A. s. Welcome[6]..... 408
Hopestill, d. " 408
Abigail, d. " 408
Lavinia S. d. Otis[6]..... 408
Rev. Joseph, s. " 408
Obed P. s. " 408
Rev. Otis E. s. " 408
Eunice, d. Dea. Ariel[6]..... 409
Abigail, d. " 409
Ariel, s. " 409
Leonard, s. " 409
Sylvia, d. " 409
Susan F. d. " 409
Clarissa, d. " 409
Nancy, d. " 409
Rachel, w. Nicholas[6]..... 410
Daniel T. s. " 410
Horace, s. " 410
Olney, s. " 410
Harriet, d. " 410
Laban, h. Abigail Thayer[6]..... 410
Rachel, d. " 410
Adaline, d. " 410
Sumner, s. " 410
Ellis, h. Lois Swan[6]..... 428
Nelson, s. " 428
Lois, d. " 428
Andrew J. s. " 428
Galinus, s. " 428
P. Lionel, s. " 428
William, h. Henrietta Bragg[7]..... 476
Alexander, h. Lillis Carpenter[6]..... 554
Allen, h. Roba B[6] 606
Silas, s. " 606
Selinda, d. " 606
Esther A. d. " 606
Eliza H. d. " 606

PAGE.

Thayer.—Alvin, s. Roba B[6] 606
Liberty, s. " 606
Prutia, d. " 606
Roba, d. " 606
Eunice, d. " 607
Allen, Jr. s. " 607
Russell W. s. " 607
Catherine, d. " 607
Elnora, d. " 607
Bathsheba, w. Jedson Sherman[6]..... 612
Nancy, 3d w. D. B. Buffum[6]..... 620
Harriet, w. Mowry Lapham[7]..... 672
Sarah, w. Arnon Lapham[6]..... 678
Prusha, w. Olney Inman[7] 687
Dennis, h. Lucina B[7]..... 798
Leonard D. s. " 798
Mary L. d. " 798
Mary E. d. Leonard D[8]..... 798
Salem T. h. Nancy E. Bishop[7]..... 809
Oscar S. s. " 810
Elbert E. s. " 810
Erwin S. s. " 810
Mertin E. s. " 810
Vernie, S. s. " 810
Oscar E. s. Oscar S[9] 810
Louisa H. w. A. A. Cook[8] 841
Miranda, 1st w. Daniel Arnold, Jr[7]..... 844
Andrew, h. Martha A. B[7]..... 872
Alfred B. s. " 872
Frederick A. s. " 872
Edgar L. s. " 872
Alice M. d. Frederick A[8]..... 872
Ellen J. w. Dr. Adrian Scott[8]..... 900
Ariel. h. Abigail Seagrave[7]..... 904
Fisher, h. Axalana Seagrave[7]..... 905
Miranda, 1st w. Fenner Cook[7].....1103
Fannie J. w. George B. B[7].....1156
Thomas.—Albert C. h. Emma E. Torrey[8].. 522
Etta M. d. " .. 522
Charles E. s. " .. 522
Lura M. d. " .. 522
Lena, d. " .. 522
Felix, h. Hannah A. B[6] 648
Lydia, d. " 648
Cassius B. s. " 648
Mary L. d. Cassius B[7]..... 649
Henry F. s. " 649
Cassius A. s. " 649
Sylvia K. d. " 649
Cora E. w. Samuel R. Harris[8]..... 686
Nellie C. w. C. F. Davenport[8]..... 728
Albert, h. Malinda B[7].....1004
Lucinda, d. " 1004
Albert A. s. " 1004
Caroline D. d. " 1004
Nancy J. d. " 1004
William H. s. " 1004
Clara M. d. William H[8].....1006
Guy L. s. " 1006
Elsie A. d. " 1006

PAGE.

Thompson.—Asa, h. Esther Keith[5]..... 161
Michael, s. " 161, 388
Margaret, d. " 161, 389
Esther, d. " 161
Phebe, d. " 161
Asa, Jr. s. " 161, 389
Edward, s. " 161, 389
George, s. " 161
Comfort, w. Levi B. Esq[5]..... 217
Lucy, d. Asa, Jr[6]..... 389
Margaret, d. " 389
Elizabeth, d. " 389
John P. s. " 389
William V. s. " 389
Sarah K. d. " 389
Lillis C. d. Edward[6].....390, 556
Elvira, d. " 390, 556
Oliver C. s. " 390, 556
Laura, d. " 390, 556
Esther A. d. " 390, 556
Lavina, d. " 390, 556
Edward, Jr. s. " 390, 556
Eveline, d. " 390, 556
Warren, s. " 390, 556
Sarah, w. Isaac E. Razee[7]..... 524
Elbridge G. h. Sarah B[6]. 917
Boadicea A. d. " 917
Sarah A. d. " 917
Elmer E. s. " 917
Lelia M. d. " 917
John s. Elmer E[10]..... 918
Freddie, s. " 918
Augustus E. h. Grace Morandi[8]..... 962
Ralph, s. " 962
James, h. Lucina W. Sheldon[7].....1075
Alexander, s. " 1076
Sarah, d. " 1076
Frances, d. " 1076
Capt. Edward, h. Clara A. Bisbee[8].....1124
Edmund O. s. " 1124
Ethel F. d. " 1124
Clara M. d. " 1124
William B. s. " 1124
Thorn.—Anna, w. Dr. Silas A. Boynton[7].. 953
Thornton.—Smith D. h. Asia B[7]..... 751
Orcus F. s. " 752
Freelove, w. Varnum S. B[7]..... 752
Thorp.—Maria, 2d w. Amasa B[6]..... 561
Thurber.—Abner, h. Rebecca B[6].... 419
Polly, d. " 419
Henry, h. Lucretia Knight[8] 1149
Amey D. d. " 1150
Anna R. d. " 1150
Harry K. s. " 1150
Martha A. w. Nelson S. B[7]..... ...1217
Thurston.—Abigail, 2d w. Noah B[5]..... 205
Ruth M. w. Elisha Newell[6]..... 394
George H. h. Julia E. Lapham[7]..... 680
Marion H. d. " 680
Susan C. w. Willard B. Scott[7]..... 900

PAGE.

Tibbetts.—Horace H. h. Esther M. Brailey[7]. 898
Eva M. d. " 898
Estelle I. d. " 898
Tift.—Mercy, 1st w. Dennis B[6]..... 231
James, h. Joanna B[7]..... 691
Waity, d. " 691-2
Sanford, s. " 691-2
Burrill, s. " 691-2
Ransom, s. " 691-2
Otis B. s. " 691-2
Rufus W. s. " 691-4
Mary A. d. " 691-5
Rachel, d. Sanford[6]..... 692
David H. s. " 692
Stephen B. s. Burrill[8]..... 692
George W. s. Otis B[8].....692-3
Hiram B. s. " 692
Mary A. d. " 692
William G. s. " 692
Charles C. s. " 692
Ellen C. d. " 693
Herbert L. s. " 693
Franklin E. s. " 693
Flora M. d. George W[9]..... 693
Mary E. d. Rufus W[8]..... 694
Maria L. d. " 694
Tillinghast.—Fannie K. w. H. L. Weaver[9]. 705
Alice A. w. Charles H. Sayles[6].....1150
Tillson.—Molly, 2d w. Thomas Wood..... 163
Sarah, w. Aaron Newell[5]..... 221
Tingley.—Almira A. 1st w. Rev. J. Wheaton[6] 319
Thomas, h. Mercy Brown[6]..... 457
Abigail, d. " 457
William E. s. " 457
Henry A. s. " 457
Richard L. s. " 457
Xenophon D. h. Rowena P. Barnes[7].... 484
Clara B. d. " 484
John B. s. " 484
Ralph H. s. " 484
George W. h. Sarah Bartlett[6]..... 530
Titus.—Ebenezer W. h. Sophronia B[8]..... 708
Henry A. s. " 708
Mary A. d. Henry A[9]..... 708
Kate B. d. " 708
John, h. Almira B[8]..... 708
Clara A. d. " 708
L. Jennie, d. " 708
Charles H. h. Nancy E. Burt[7]..... 808
Nancy E. d. " 808
Nettie, d. " 808
Charlie, s. " 809
Nellie, d. " 809
Tobey.—Sarah M. w. Asahel B[7]..... 778
Tolman.—Jacob N. h. Abbie S. Moses[7].... 299
Willie, s. " 299
Edith, d. " 299
Tompkins.—William, h. Mary F. B[8]..... 948
Jacob B. s. " 948
Torrey.—Joseph, h. Julia Razee[7]..... 522

PAGE.

Torrey.—Joseph E. s. Julia Razee[7] 522
Emma E. d. " 522
Anice A. d. Joseph E[8]..... 522
Flora A. d. " 522
Ethel L. d. " 522
Tourtellott.—Hannah, w. James B[6]..... 628
Trueman, h. Lydia B[6]..... 649
Tower.—Lucy, 1st w. Augustus B[4]..... 270
Harriet, w. Lourain M. B[6]..... 800
James H. h. Julia W. Sayles[6]..... 884
Town.—Nehemiah, h. Phebe B[7]..... 998
Samuel, s. " 998
Florence, w. Jamin B[8]..... ... .1183
Trask.—Phebe, w. Leonard B[6]. 517
Elijah, h. Anna B[6]..... 628
David B. s. " 628
Mary A. d. " 628
Abel B. s. " 628
Charles E. s. Abel B[7] 628
Nellie A. d. " 628
Annie B. d. " 628
Treadway.—Sarah C. w. B. B. Whittemore[7]. 825
Maria C. w. M. M. Whittemore[7]..... 826
Trevitt.—Sally, w. Levi B[6]..... 303
Tross.—Annie, w. John D. Coplen, Esq[8]... 942
Trowbridge.—Stephen D. h. M. Garfield[7].. 951
Eliza, d. " .. 951
Mary, d. " .. 951
Altie, d. " .. 951
Truedell.—Melissa, w. Henry M. Dunbar[7].. 807
Charles H. s. " 807
George W. s. " 807
Willie M. s. " 807
Nettie F. d. " 807
Truesdale.—Charlotte, w. Lucien Brown[7].. 463
Trumbull.—Elizabeth, w. Noah Cook, Esq[7].1093
Tubbs.—Lydia A. 3d w. Francis R. Boyce[7]. 967
Tucker.—Lovina, w. Obadiah Kingsley[6].... 588
Maria, w. Welcome B. Jr[6] 635
Horace N. h. Clementina C. B[7]..... 823
Clemmie R. d. " 823
Hattie C. d. " 823
Eliza, w. Frank W. B[8].....1168
Turnbull.—Peter, h. Mary L. Scoville[6] 1206
Tuttle.—Octavia, w. Edwin M. Read[7]... ... 651
Catherine S. w. Hon. Martin B[7] 768
Solomon, h. Lucinda Thomas[8].....1005
Alexander, s. " 1005
Caroline, d. " 1005
Mary J. d. " 1005
John H. s. " 1005
Charles H. s. " 1005
Andrew A. s. " 1005
Sylvester, s. " 1005
Solomon, Jr. s. " 1005
Edward S. s. " 1005
Mary A. d. " 1005
George F. s. " 1005
William H. s. " 1005
Leonard J. h. Susan M. B[6].....1109

PAGE.

Tuttle.—Jennie A. d. Susan M. B⁸.....1109
Carrie E. d. " 1109
Twitchell.—Lucy, w. Elisha Harkness⁶..... 426
Tyler.—Chloe, 3d w. Rev. David B⁵.... ... 126
Eunice, w. Benjamin Thayer⁵..... 237
Mary A. w. Saul S. Seagrave⁷..... 901
Patience, w. Hon. William Bassett⁷.... 937
Everts C. h. Mary C. B⁶.....1122
Alice C. w. Asa F. Armstrong⁶.....1212
Tyrrell.—Nancy, 2d w. Elijah B⁶..... 337
Udell.—Martha, w. George W. B⁷..... 713
Underhill.—Marvin, 1st h. Emily Wheaton⁷.. 811
Underwood.—Emily, w. Maj. Orson C. B⁷..1145
Upham.—Sarah M. w. Hosea W. B⁸..... 997
Upsall.—Joanna, w. Lewis S. B⁸..... 292
Upton.—Charles M. h. H. L. Maxon⁹..... 702
Paulina, d. " 702
Olive, d. " 702
Grace, d. " 702
Elva S. w. William M. Barber.,..... 798
Urnest.—Pacy, w. Blake M. B⁴..... ...1229
Usher.—Mary A. 1st. w. Wm. O. B⁸ 1169
Vallett.—Emeline O. w. Albert F. B⁷.....1192
Vanduzee.—James C. h. Elvira Frost⁷ 787
Ira D. s. " 787
Eliza, d. " 787
Mary J. d. " 787
Willard, s. " 787
Harry, s. Ira D. Esq⁸ 787
Edith, d. " 787
Paul, s. " 787
Van Dusen.—Hannah, 2d w. D. L. B⁷. 1016
Van Husen.—John H. h. Electa T. Frost⁷.. 788
Van Valkinburg.—A. M. h. A. M. Barth'w⁷..1178
Malcolm, s. " 1178
Wayne, s. " 1178
Cynthia, d. " 1178
Vaughan.—Melissa J. w. Dr. Alvin B⁷..... 769
Sarah S. 3d w. Hosea B⁷.....1044
Mary B. w. Hon. Nathan T. Verry⁷ 1059
Verry.—Nathan, 1st h. Nancy G. B⁶..... 508
Hon. Nathan T. s. " 508, 1059
Hon. George F. s. " 508, 1060
Julia C. d. Hon. Nathan T⁷.....1059
Nathan G. s. " 1059
Viaux.—Sarah E. w. O. W. Farrar⁷. 826
Frederick H. h. Florence B. Farrar⁷.... 826
Victor, s. " 826
Florence, d. " 826
Bailey, s. " ... 826
Vogel.—Georgianna M. w. Dr. W. J. P. K⁷.1174
Vose.—Sally, w. Henry Brown⁶..... 458
Margaret, w. John A. B⁶..... 476
Ruth M. w. George T. Jencks⁶..... 834
Julia A. w. Lewis L. Miller⁷.....1039
Carlisle, h. Caroline B⁷.....1064
Arthur L. s. " 1064
Everett A. s. " 1064
Elmer C. s. " 1064
Walter I. s. " 1064

PAGE.

Vose.—Carlisle A. s. Arthur L⁸.....1064
Caroline B. d. Everett A⁸.....1064
Sarah M. w. Cornelius N. Clark⁸.... ...1213
Wade.—Dudley, h. Esther B⁶..... 553
Laban C. s. " 553
Mary A. d. " 553
Emeline, d. " 553
John B. s. " 553
Melissa A. d. Laban C⁷..... 553
Laban D. s. " 554
Sarah, d. " 554
Frank, s. " 554
George, h. Phebe B⁶..... 607
Hannah, d. " 607, 1189
Susan M. w. Arlon J. Follett⁸.....1112
Waddell.—Alpha, w. Andrew B. B⁸.....1229
Waggoner.—Emily, 2d w. Perry Slater⁷ 816
Watt.—Almina, w. Hosea B⁶ 921
Walbridge.—Orson, h. Eliza Frost⁷ 787
Eunice, d. " 788
Walcott.—Charles, h. Mercy H. B⁶ 306
Emily R. d. " 306, 796
Alanson, s. " 306, 796
Alonzo, s. " 306, 796
Charles T. s. " 306, 796–7
Walden.—Philip, h. Amey B⁶..... 558
Sarah, d. " 558
Joseph B. s. " 558
Eddy, s. " 558
Abigail, d. " 558
Mary, d. " 558
Waldo.—Rev. Josiah C. h. Elmina R. B⁶..... 330
George C. s. " 330
Clementina G. d. " 330
Frances R. d. " 330
Maturin B. s. " 330
Simon S. h. Julia A. Aldrich⁷.....1054
Louis P. s. " 1054
Edwin A. s. " 1054
George B. s. " 1054
Wales.—John D. h. Adelaide B. Whiting⁸.. 881
Jennie A. d. " .. 881
Annie G. d. " .. 881
Frederick E. s. " .. 881
Walker.—Jonah H. h. Mary Swan⁶..... 427
Lyman, s. " 427
Maria, d. " 427
Alonzo, s. " 427
Milo, s. " 427
Eunice, w. Asahel Sherman, Jr⁶..... 612
Harriet M. w. Wm. S Harris⁶..... 686
Eliza J. w. George E. Clark⁸..... 854
Estelle, w. Charles M. B⁹.....1022
Wallace.—Mary, 2d w. E. G. Faxon..... 1111
Walling.—Hannah, 2d w. Dennis B⁵..... 231
Ellen M. w. George B. Arnold⁸.....1048
Whipple, h. Josephine M. Sayles⁸.....1150
Wallis.—Martha, 2d w. Napoleon B. B⁴....1230
Walton.—Margaret, w. Rev. Warren Taylor⁸ 698
Wardell.—Joel, h. Mary E. B⁷.....1191

PAGE.

Wardwell.—Phebe, 2d w. Zimri B⁶..... 445
Ware.—Jane, 1st w. Nathaniel B⁵..... 199
Lydia, 1st w. Noah B⁵..... 204
Warfield.—Harriet L. w. Horace B⁷..... 754
Warner.—Lydia, w. John S. Newell⁶..... 393
Julia J. w. William I. Rogers⁶..... ... 578
Edwin T. 1st h. Tamma Davis⁷..... . 940
Nellie S. d. " 940
Nettie M. d. " 940
Asenath, w. Olney Cook⁷.....1103
Israel, h. Semantha B⁷.....1145
Emogene, d. " 1145
Charlotte P. d. " 1145
Lavinia I. d. " 1145
George W. s. " 1145
Celestia A. d. " 1145
Fannie, w. Walter E. B⁷... 1192
Warrall.—Alice, w. Jefferson Scott⁶..... 388
Warren.—Mary, w. Albert T. Mansfield⁸... 619
C. F. 2d h. Sarah A. B⁷..... 833
Adelia, w. Asahel B⁷.....1017
Edwin, h. Mary P. B⁷.....1017
Wartenbe.—Samuel, h. Lorinda B⁷..... 739
Laura B. d. " 739
Emma, d. " 739
Edith, d. " 739
Washburn.—Ruth, w. Rev. Hosea B⁵..... 131
Washington.—Martha W. w. Geo. Brailey⁶. 380
Waterson.—Selina B. 2d w. Herbert Daniels⁸ 1042
Watson.—Sarah J. w. Nelson J. B⁶..... 288
Josephine, w. Elisha J. Wheaton⁷..... 817
Emily A. w. Albert M. B⁸..... 866
Deborah C. w. Col. Welcome B. Sayles⁷. 884
Watts.—Lucinda, w. Elisha B⁶..... 337
Weatherhead.—John, h. Tabitha Kempton⁵ 119
Freelove, d. " 119
Welcome, s. " 119
Lovina, d. " 119
Susannah, d. " 119
Mary, d. " 119
Ruth, d. " 119
Whipple, s. " 119
John, s. " 119
James, h. Ruth Brown⁶..... 464
Joseph D. s. " 465
Mary, d. " 465
Nathan, s. " 465
Almina, d. " 465
Ruth A. d. " 465
George, s. " 465
Catherine, d. Joseph D⁷..... 465
Jennie, d. " 465
Charles, s. " 465
Weaver.—Reuben, h. Diana B⁷..... ... 704
Elizabeth S. d. " 704
Lucius, s. " 704
Edwin, s. " 704
Anna M. d. " 704
Mary S. d. Lucius⁸..... 705
Henry L. s. " 705

PAGE.

Weaver.—Fannie L. d. Lucius⁸..... ... 705
Lucy R. d. " 705
Lucius, s. Henry L⁹..... 705
Emma L. d. " 705
Frank O. s. " 705
Henry L. Jr. s. " 705
George, s. Edwin⁸..... 705
Idella, d. " 705
Isabel C. d. " 705
Edward, h. Tamzon B⁴.....1225
Matilda, d. " 1225
William, s. " 1225
Blake M. s. " 1225
John, s. " 1225
Asa, s. " 1225
Noah, s. " 1225
Catherine, d. Blake M⁵.....1225
Matilda, d. " 1225
Maah, d. " 1226
Elihu, s. " 1226
Nelson, s. " 1226
Merideth, s. " 1226
Andrew, s. " 1226
Tamzon, d. " 1226
Baker L. s. " 1226
Mary M. d. " 1226
Susan, 2d w. Rev. Leonard B⁴.....1229
Webb.—Betsey M. w. Rev. Daniel B⁶..... 562
Caroline S. w. Dr. L. B. Almy⁸.....1034
Webster.—Henrietta, w. Julius A. Pickering⁷ 426
Ella D. w. Augustus A. B⁸..... 779
Sarah, w. Joseph B⁴.....1223
Weeden.—Jonathan, h. Susanna B⁵..... ... 262
William A. h. Caroline A. Brown⁷..... 982
Weeks.—Hiram, h. Elizabeth S. Weaver⁸.... 705
Orrell B. s. " 705
Alice V. d. Orrell⁹.... 705
Francis S. h. Mary E. Miller⁸ 1038
Hazael, s. " 1038
Welch.—Charles O. h. Delia J. B⁸.....1055
Wells.—Charlotte C. w. Theodore P. B⁶.... 590
William, h. Mary E. B⁸..... 764
Ellen S. d. " 764
Mary P. " 764
Alice M. d. " 764
Robert, h. Laura Z. B⁸..... 777
Anna L. d. " 777
Martha O. d. " 777
Frederick, s. " 777
John T. h. Laura E. B⁸..... 926
William, s. " 926
John, s. " 926
James, s. " 926
Wesley.—Delia A. 1st w. Barton A. B⁷.....1134
West.—Elizabeth, w. Jonathan B⁴.. 98
Marcus, h. Caroline B⁸.....1013
Mary A. d. " 1013
Horace B. s. " 1013
Monroe E. s. " 1013
Westbrook.—Mr. ——, h. Phebe O. B⁷.....1205

Westcott.—Charles, h. Rachel B[6] 276
Phebe, d. " 276
Rosalinda, d. " 276
Artemesia, d. " 276
Wester.—Anna, 3d w. Ichabod B[6] 472
Weston.—Caleb C. h. A. S. Crockett[9] 919
Nellie J. d. " 919
Eugene W. s. " 919
George A. s. " 919
Fred. W. s. " 919
Whaite.—Annie C. w. Cyrus B. Kandy[7] 1181
Wheat.—James, h. Lodena B[7] 817
Wheaton.—Moses, h. Sarah B[6] 129
Job, s. " 129, 315
Charles, s. " 129, 315
Maturin, s. " 129, 315
Sarah, d. " 129, 315
Moses B. s. " 129, 316
Silas, s. " 129, 316
Rev. Asa, s. " 129, 317
Ira, s. " 129, 317
Lydia P. d. " ... .129, 318
Betsey D. d. " 129, 318
Lemira, d. " 129, 319
Jesse, s. " 129, 319
Rev. James, s. " 129, 319
Louisa A. d. Job[6] 315, 810
William S. s. " 315, 811
Joseph, s. " 315, 811
Emily, d. " 315, 811
Julia A. d. Moses B[6] 316, 811
Laura A. d. " 316, 812
Mary E. d. " 316, 812
Festina L. d. " 316, 812
Lydia M. d. " 316, 812
Washington W. s. " 316, 813
William W. s. " 316, 813
Amelia E. d. " 316
Almeda E. d. Moses B[6] 316
Thomas J. s. " 316
Cleopatra P. d. " 316
Nancy A. d. " 316
Lemira A. d. " 316
Barbara A. d. Ira[6] 317, 815
Cassandana R. d. " 317, 815
Stephen B. s. " 317, 815
Ira, Jr. s. " 317, 815
Myron, s. " 317, 816
Sarah, d. Rev. James[6] 320, 816
Almira E. d. " 320, 817
Elisha J. s. " 320, 817
Clarence A. s. " 320, 817
Mary A. d. William S[7] 811
Joseph A. s. " 811
William E. s. " 811
Hamlet W. s. Joseph[7] 811
Ada M. d. " 811
Ella F. d. " 811
Lillian B. d. " 811
Emma G. d. " 811
Wheaton.—Charles E. s. Joseph[7] 811
Josephine, d. Dr. William W[7] 813
Edgar F. s. " 813
Abbie A. d. " 813
Carl, s. " 813
Bessie R. d. " 813
Frank W. s. Dr. Thomas J[7] 814
Jessie E. d. " 814
Kittie A. d. " 814
Charles, s. Ira, Jr[7] 815
Jane, d. " 815
Charles, s. Dr. Myron[7] 816
Cora, d. " 816
Wheeler.—Jacob, h. Betsey K. B[6] 595
Susan L. d. " 595
Mary, d. " 595
Matilda C. d. " 595
Wallace, s. " 595
John S. s. " 595
Bettie M. d. " 595
Evangeline, d. " 595
Helen, d. " 595
Lucy S. w. Willard J. B. 1219
Wheelock.—Sophia, 1st w. Amasa B. Esq[5] .. 252
Hannah, 1st w. D. B. Buffum[7] 620
Elizabeth, w. Wm. H. Seagrave[7] 902
Thomas, h. Paulina Cook[7] 1115
Elvira, d. " 1115
Thomas, Jr. s. " 1115
Levi, s. " 1115
Jane d. " 1115
Paulina, d. " 1115
William, 2d h. Laura A. B[7] 1188
Whipple.—Sarah, w. Benjamin B[4]. 97
Stephen, h. Phebe B[4] 99
Stephen, Jr. s. " 99, 242
Phebe, d. " 99, 243
Job, h. Martha Inman[4] 106
Amey, w. Nathaniel Cook[5] 164
Dorcas, w. Dea. Ariel[5] 165
Amos, h. Martha Cook[5] 166
Hannah, d. " 166
Amos, Jr. s. " 166
Preserved, h. Olive B[5] 169
Otis, s. " 170, 415
Preserved, Jr. s. " 170, 416
Stephen, s. " 170, 416
Philadelphia, d. " 170, 416
Silas, s. " 170, 417
Comfort, s. " 170, 417
Nancy, d. " ... .170, 417
Olive, d. " 170, 418
Russell, s. " 170, 418
James, s. " 170, 419
Alice, w. Ephraim Brown[5] 196
Freelove, 2d w. Maj. Reuben B[5] 219
Bela, s. Stephen, Jr[5] 242
James, s. " 242
Sally, d. " 242
Betsey, d. " 242

PAGE.

Whipple.—Prussia, d. Stephen, Jr[6]..... 242
Anna, d. " 242, 500
Welcome, s. " 242
Willard, b. Lydia Brailey[6]..... 379
Milton, s. " 379, 895
Willard, Jr. s. " 379, 895
Seth W. s. " ... .379, 895
James, s. " 379, 895
Waity A. d. " 379, 895
Alpha B. d. " 379, 896
Adin B. s. " 379, 896
Thankful, w. Esek Cook[6]..... .. 396
Daniel, h. Dorcas Cook[6]..... 403
Fanny, d. " 403
Ellab, s. " 403
Charlotte, d. " 403
Ariel C. s. " 403
Amey, d. " 403
Daniel, Jr. s. " 403
Olney, s. " 403
Nancy M. d. " 403
Welcome, s. " 403
Martha, w. Reuben Cook[6]..... 404
Otis, Jr. s. Otis[6]..... 415
Lydia, d. " 416
Nathan, s. " 416
Alpha, d. " 416
Silas, s. " 416
Elvira, d. " 416
Eliza, d. Preserved, Jr[6]..... 416
Sumner, s. " 416
Polly, d. " 416
Olive, d. Silas[6]..... 417
Stephen, s. " 417
Tamma, d. " 417
Silas, Jr. s. " 417
Nancy, d. " 417
Simon, Jr. h. Olive[6]..... 418
Serepta H. d. " 418
James R. s. " 418
Philinda M. d. " 418
Olivia A. d. " 418
Nathaniel, h. Sarah Buffum[6] 452
Esek, s. " 452
Lucretia, d. " 452
Dan, s. " 452
Elkanah, h. Patience R. B[6]..... 474
Chauncey, s. " 474
Mary, d. " 473
Florentina, w. Hon. Olney B[6] 544
Knight, h. Lucy B[6]... 570
Stephen B. s. " 570
Arnold J. s. " 570
Edwin K. s. " 570
Lucy M. d. " 570
Albert, s. " 570
Charles H. h. Caroline I. Lapham[6]..... 608
Rupert L. s. " 608
Ethel G. d. " 608
Samuel H. h. Arminda B[6]..... 645

PAGE.

Whipple.—Nancy A. d. Arminda B[6] 645
Arnold B. s. " 645
Caroline A. d. " 645, 1193
Artemas, b. Philena B[7]..... 728
Eliab D. h. Sarah Wheaton[7]..... 817
Fenner E. s. " 817
Cora L. d. " 817
Inez L. d. " 817
Anna M. d. Adin B[7]..... 896
Henry W. s. " 896
Minnie L. d. " 896
Della M. d. " 896
Nellie A. d. " 896
Walter A. s. " 896
Leander C. s. " 896
Ruth A. d. " 896
Arthur M. s. " 896
Hollis, h. Patience B[7]..... 933
Harriet, d. " 933
Luman, s. " 933
Roswell, s. " 933
Ichabod, h. Orrilla B[7]..... 934
Orland, s. " 934
Vibert, s. " 934
Otto, s. " 934
Charles L. h. Abby L. B[7] 1019
Emily A. d. " 1019
Ellen M. d. " 1019
Hannah W. w. Stephen J. B[8].....1141
William H. h. Jessie E. B[8].....1142
Jessie B. d. " 1142
Sarah M. d. Stephen B[7].....1165
May H. d. " 1165
Josephine B. d. " 1165
Stephen K. s. " 1165
Albert B. s. " 1165
Henrietta B. d. " 1165
Lou D. s. Albert[7].....1166
Marion C. d. " 1166
Whitaker.—Moses P. h. Heloise F. B[6]..... 659
Sarah M. d. " 659
Augustus L. C. s. " 659
Luna L. d. " 659
Max A. s. Augustus L. C[7]..... 659
William P. h. Maria A. Chandler[7].....1062
Frank P. s. " 1062
Sullivan B. s. " 1062
George V. s. " 1062
Earl C. s. " 1062
Whitcher.—Harriet A. w. Geo. H. B[8]..... 1163
Whitcomb.—Nathaniel, h. Phebe B[6]..... 606
Maria, 2d w. Elisha Bassett[7]..... 936
White.—Lydia, w. Dutee B[5]..... 255
Mary, w. Isaac B[5]..... .. 261
Mary F. 1st w. John D. B[6]..... 289
George H. h. Mary M. B[6]..... 290
Ada M. d. " 290
Amey M. d. " 290
Frank E. s. " 290
Nelson, h. Amey I. Cook[6]..... 342

PAGE.

White.—Joshua S. h. Harriet Newell[7]..... 395
William S. s. " 395
Chloe, w. Reuben Thayer[6]..... 407
Hopestill, w. Joseph Thayer[6]..... 407
Lydia, w. Dea. Ariel Thayer[6]..... 409
Leonard, h. Diana Thayer[6].... 411
Phebe, d. " 411
Sylvanus, s. " 411
James M. s. " 411
Sarah, w. Hon. DeWitt C. B[6]..... 646
Frank E. h. Abbie E. B[7] 835
Bertha E. d. " 835
Alden D. s. " 835
Lona A. 2d w. F. R. Boyce[7]..... ... 967
Aaron B. h. Ruth E. Gaskill[6].....1136
Alonzo A. h. Sarah E. Cook[6]..... 839
Adelia F. d. " 840
William H. h. Belle Clark[6].....1215
Bessie W. d. " 1215
Whitehouse.—Della I. w. Albert Whipple[7]. 1166
Whiteley.—William, h. Patience Newell[5]... 168
Whitman.—Valentine, father-in-law Jas. B[2]. 22
Mary, w. Valentine..... 22
Susanna, d. w. James B[2]..... 22
John, h. Anna B[5]. 116
Anna, d. " 116
Lucy, d. " 116
Richard, s. " 116
Elizabeth, d. " 116
Harriet G. Wightman, w. Stephen B[6]... 822
Seth P. Whitman, h. Helen A. B[7].....1052
George S. h. Louisa B[7].....1053
Annie L. d. " 1053
Nancy, w. Milton B[7].... 1090
Whitney.—David, h. Tyla B. Bowditch[7].... 617
Joseph, s. " 617
Charles, s. " 617
Mary E. w. Henry A. Titus[9]..... 708
Alzina, w. Chauncey A. B[6]..... ... 719
Merrick T. h. Fostina L. Wheaton[7]..... 812
Lovell M. s. " 812
Newell D. s. " 812
Ann, d. " 812
Charles, s. " 812
Orville, s. " 812
R. Velosco, h. Catherine M. Wheaton[7]. 814
Ella, d. " 814
William, s. " 814
Edward, s. " 814
Austin, h. Esther A. Holmes[7]..... 820
Ella A. d. " 820
Leonard A. s. " 820
Samuel N. s. " 820
Fannie R. d. " 820
Gertrude J. d. " 820
Myra A. d. " 820
Florence B. d. " 820
Rev. Q. B. h. M. M. Whittemore[7]..... 824
Elmina, M. d. " 824
Annie B. d. " 824

PAGE.

Whitney.—David E. h. Clarinda B[7]..... 965
Whiting.—Peter, h. Anna Sayles[6]..... 371
Abigail, d. " 372, 880
Joseph B. s. " 372, 880
Peter, Jr. s. " 372, 882
Lydia B. d. " 372, 882
Willard C. s. " 372, 882
Elizabeth, w. Simon Pickering[6].. 526
Benjamin, h. Alpha Sherman[6]..... ... 611
Dr. Danforth, 1st h. Laura A. B[7]..... 806
Florence D. d. " 806
Adelaide B. d. Joseph B[7] 880
Hassam O. s. " 880
Sarah V. d. " 880
Louisa M. d. " 880
Mary C. d. " 880
Flavius B s. " 880
Leila O. d. Hassan O[8]. 881
Whittemore.—Rev. Dr. Benj. h. M. B[6].....328
Mandana M. d. " ...328, 824
Benjamin B. s. " ...328, 825
Cassandana F. d. " ..329, 825
Nathaniel H. s. " ...329, 825
Frances C. d. " ...329, 825
Massena M. s. " ...329, 826
Ruth B. d. Nathaniel H[7].. 825
Murray, s. " 825
Whittier.—Mary, w. Henry Harris[7] 685
Wickham.—Susanna H. w. Thomas Moore[6]. 733
Wiggin.—Eliza, 1st w. William B. B[6]... .. 482
Wight.—Charles, h. Rachel D. B[7].....1154
Charles A. s. " 1154
Lucy F. d. " 1154
Mercy B. d. " 1154
Wilbur.—Rebecca, 2d w. William B. Jr[6].... 564
Abigail J. w. William B[6]..... 275
Daniel W. h. Lavina B[6]..... 636
Elnora, w. Winsor B[6]..... 637
Emily H. w. Charles C. B[7]..... 795
Catherine, w. Capt. H. W. Healey[7].....1180
Wilcox.—Sylvia, 1st w. Ezekiel B[6]..... 532
Mary, w. Welcome B[6] 539
Dutee, 1st h. Julia A. Bowditch[7]..... 615
Moses, s. " 616
Lydia, d. " 616
Dutee, s. " 616
Florence A. d. Moses[8]..... 616
Helen R. d. " 616
Lula, d. Dutee[8]..... 616
Grace, d. " 616
Howard, s. " 616
Almanda, 1st w. Pearley B[7]..... 762
Olive, w. Donison B. Sayles[7]..... 882
Elijah D. h. Adeliza Scott[7]..... 910
Augustus S. s. " 910
Ida A. d. " 910
Edwin C. s. " 910
Addie S. w. Edgar M[7] 913
Wilkinson.—Israel, h. Silence B[5]..... 190
Abigail, d. " 190, 446

PAGE.

Wilkinson.—Mary, d. Silence B⁵.....190, 446
Martha, d. " 190, 447
James, s. " 190, 448
Israel, Jr. s. " 190, 449
Silence, d. " 190, 450
William, h. Lydia B⁵..... 230
Betsey, d. " 230
William, Jr., s. " 230
Eliza, d. " 230
Rensellaer S. s. Mary⁶ 446, 980
Silence, d. James⁶..... 448
Laura, d. " 448
Hannah, d. " 448
Amasa C. s. " 448
Orville C. s. " 448
Israel, s. " 448
Mary M. d. " 448
James E. s. " 448
Vienna S. d. " 448
William S. s. " 448
Simon, s. " 448
Asa W. s. " 448
Abigail, d. " 448
Lucina, d. " 448
Alexander T. s. Israel⁶..... 449
Lovicy T. d. " 449
Silence J. d. " 449
Mary L. 1st w. John O. Sayles⁷ 887
Ann Maria, 2d w. Rensellaer S⁷..... 980
Marion W. d. Rensellaer S⁷..... 980
Anne, d. " 980
Agnes, w. Nelson B⁶ 1079
Willey.—Martha M..w. Joseph C. Burt⁷.... 807
Williams.—Roba, w. Asa B⁵..... 266
Fannie E. w. Henry C. B⁶.....1113
Lillian E. w Welcome A. B⁶.....1113
George, h. Delilah Morse⁷ 1137
Rev. Edward F. s. " 1137
Gustavus B. Esq. s. " 1137
Emily A. d. " 1137
Myrtle, d. Gustavus B. Esq⁸.....1138
Hill, s. " 1138
Berton, d. " 1138
Wendell, s. " 1138
Eben, s. " 1138
Lena, d. " 1138
Paul, s. " 1138
Ethel, d. " 1138
Willis.—Kate, w. Capt. J. P. Moore⁶..... 736
Wills.—Adeline, w. Edwin I. B⁷..... 973
Wilmarth.—Stephen, h. Hannah Wade⁷....1189
Susan A. d. " 1189
John S. s. " 1189
Phebe A. d. " 1189
Lewis C. s. " 1189
Nancy A. d. " 1189
Stephen F. s. " 1189
Alonzo B. s. " 1189
Charles N. s. " 1190
Albert F. s. " 1190

PAGE.

Wilmarth.—George W. s. Hannah Wade⁷..1189
Harriet A. d. " ..1190
Wilson.—James, h. Esther B⁴..... 96
Susanna, d. " 96
Esther, d. " 96
Hannah, d. " 96
Peninah, d. " 96
David, s. " 96
Damaris, d. " 96
David Nye, h. Jane B⁶..... 471
Hannah, 2d w. Warren B⁶..... 579
Josiah, h. Sylvia B⁶..... 603
Margaret A. w. Jasper N. B⁷..... 945
Chauncey, h. Emily B⁷..... 971
John, s. " 971
James, h. Lucy M. B⁷.....1020
Wing.—Joseph, h. Cassandana B⁶..... 328
Joseph, Jr. s. " 328, 823
Cassandana F. W. d. " 328, 823
Elmina F. d. " 328, 824
Horace B. s. " 328, 824
Massena B. s. " 328, 824
Joseph, s. Massena B⁷..... 824
Chester, s. " 824
Wingfield.—Mary, w. Rev. Leonard B⁵.....1222
Winsor.—William W. h. Amanda J. B⁷.... 834
Ellen F. d. " 834
Anson P. h. Georgianna B⁸.....1217
Winter.—Lucy, 3d w. Rev. J. Wheaton⁶.... 330
Winters.—James, 1st h. Lucretia B⁶..... 742
Hattie, d. " 742
Wise.—Susie, 2d w. Leonard Osborn⁸..... 848
Hannah, w. George Osborn⁸..... 849
Witherell.—Ida F. w. Clinton R. Scott⁸..... 909
Witter.—Elijah, h. Amey A. B⁷.....1023
Lucy A. d. " 1023
Elijah M. s. " 1023
Eunice B. d. " 1023
Henry H. s. " ... .1023
Albert B. s. " 1023
Alfred A. s. " 1023
Maria L. d. " 1023
Ezra E. s. " 1023
Otis L. s. Rev. Henry H⁸.....1025
Minnie, d. " 1025
D. Grace, d. " 1025
Effie M. d. Albert B⁸.....1026
Jessie V. d. " ..... .1026
John D. s. " 1026
Lulu L d. " 1026
Elijah, s. Dr. Alfred A⁸.....1026
Anna V. d. " 1026
Maggie M. d. " 1026
Leona, d. Ezra E⁸.....1027
Alva, s. " 1027
Chester W. s. " 1027
Mary R. w. Horace G. B⁷.....1028
Wright.—Col. Isaac H. h. Clementina B⁴.... 331
Elizabeth, w. Pardon B⁴..... 514
Thomas, h. Delilah B⁴..... 565

PAGE.

Wright—Jay, s. Delilah B⁶..... 585
Jesse, s. " 585
Emily, w. Celestine B⁶..... 659
Lois, w. Lewis B⁶. 715
Alexander W. h. Elizabeth B⁷..... 827
Wrickham.—Ellen A. w. Otis P. B⁷..... 653
Wrishing.—John, h. Amelia Sprague⁸..... 852
Wolf.—Delilah, w. Seth B. Crockett⁹..... 919
Sarah E. w. Ezra E. Witter⁸.....1026
Wood.—Thomas, h. Jerusha Cook⁵ 163
Peleg, s. " 163, 395
Esther, 1st w. Jirah B⁵..... 244
Russell, h. Prusia B⁵..... 246
Polly, d. Peleg⁵..... 396
Liberty, s. " 396
Jonathan, s. " 396
Jerusha C. d. " 396
Paris, s. " 396
Sally, d. " 396
Celia, d. " 396
Peleg, Jr. s. " 396
Sylvia, d. " 396
Maria, w. Syria Sherman⁶..... 611
Samuel, h. Lucinda B⁶ 750
Maria L. w. Joseph Wheaton⁷..... 811
Celia, w. George D. Howland⁸..... ... 842
Susan, 1st w. John B. Kelly⁷..... 858
Samuel T. h. Mary E. Rawson⁸..... 910
Eva G. d. " 910
Merritt D. s. " 910
Francis N. h. Joanna B. Cook⁶. 1107

PAGE.

Wood.—Millard F. h. Ella A. Hall⁸.....1117
Alcy M. w. Ezekiel P. Gaskill⁸.....1135
Hannah A. 2d w. Alexr. B. Jr⁷.....1164
John A. h. Lydia C. Clark⁷ 1214
Woodman.—Augusta J. 2d w. Rev. R. A. B⁷ 803
Woodruff.—Maria T. w. Dr. T. J. Wheaton⁷. 814
Woodward.—Melvin, h. Florina B⁶.....1185
Franz, s. " 1185
Lucy, w. William H. B⁷.....1197
Woodworth.—Daniel, h. Cynthia B⁶..... 662
Elnora, w. Edwin Osborn⁸..... 848
Rollin A. h. Mary L. Kelly⁸..... 859
Leland, h. Florida Gillette⁷.....1193
Wormwell.—Harriet O. w. Adin B⁸..... 866
Works.—Willard, 1st h. Marcia B⁷ 1017
Worralls.—Cynthia, w. Danford G. B⁶.. ... 665
Yates.—Norris, h. Rowena Sherman⁶..... 612
Moses, h. Margaret M. Burt⁷..... 808
Mary, d. " 808
Ella, d. " 808
Young.—Harriet, 1st w. Joseph Bowditch⁷. 617
Nellie E. w. Levi W. B⁷..... 638
Eva L. 2d w. Elson S. Bishop⁷..... 809
William L. h. Harriet H. B⁷..... 981
John R. h. Lydia B⁷ 1033
Zachariah F. h. Angelia B⁷..... 964
Emma S. d. " 964
Willie F. s. " 964
Fred B. s. " 964
Jarvis D. s. " 964
Zapish.—Mary, 1st w. John Fiske, Jr⁶..... 567

ERRATA.

It is next to impossible, in a work of this nature and magnitude, to avoid errors. Many have escaped our notice, and will only be discovered by critical readers and persons well acquainted with their own respective family records. We have noticed a considerable number, of various kinds, which seem too unimportant for specific correction. But there are a few which we regret, and which it would be inexcusable not to notice. Such are the following:—

1. A part of the reference numbers became unaccountably deranged between pages 787 and 974, varying erroneously from 1 to 12, so that they cannot be trusted without making allowance. See Elvira Frost, numbered on p. 787 as 1931, which should be 1942. The numbers come right in the case of Mary Ann Ballou[7], dr. of Dennis[6], on p. 974.

2. We find ourselves at fault very strangely in omitting to insert several family names. One of these is *Sena Ann Cook*, dr. of Stephen and Miranda Cook[6], b. in West Wrentham, Mass., Jan. 23, 1828. Her name should have appeared on p. 406. Another is the name and birth-date of Oren A. Ballou's youngest son, *Sidney Miller Ballou*, b. October 24, 1870, which should have appeared in the parental family record on p. 1040.

3. A few other cases must be mentioned. On p. 1165, the name of Rollin E. Ballou's wife should be *Mosetta*—not *Rosetta* Brown. On p. 347, concerning the wife of James B. Rounds, "Mrs. Rachel" should be *Mrs. Elizabeth*. On p. 893, "Burton" S. Bullard should be Barton S. On p. 952, *James Ballou*[7] should read *Henry Ballou*[7]. On p. 457, *Harriet A. Taber* should read H. A. Taber *Brown*. On p. 596, the death of Hattie Curtis should bear date 1867, not *1857*. On p. 195, and numerous repetitions, the pedigree of the Browns is given: Stephen, Joseph, *John*, *John*. It should be—Stephen, Joseph, *Henry*, *Henry*. Here we refrain from specification, leaving many kindred instances to the indulgent good sense of our readers.

89060749447

b89060749447a

89060749447

b89060749447a